This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA LIBRARY
X030228327
Digitized by Google

GRADUATE ECONOMICS FUND
GENERAL EDUCATION BOARD

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FOUNDERS OF

The Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs

Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal, G.C.M.C., G.C.V.O.

Colonel The Hon. James Mason

Colonel Sir Henry M. Pellatt, C.V.O., D.C.L., A.D.C.

The late Senator George A. Cox

J. W. Flavelle, Esq., LL.D.

Cawthra Mulock, Esq.

A. E. Ames, Esq.

Sir Edmund Boyd Osler, M.P.

The late R. Wilson-Smith

Sir Thomas G. Shaughnessy, K.C.V.O.

A. J. Russell Snow, Esq., K.C.

D. R. Wilkie, Esq.

Major J. Cooper Mason, D.S.O.

The late J. R. Bond

J. Castell Hopkins, Esq., F.S.S., F.R.G.S.

Digitized by Google

THE

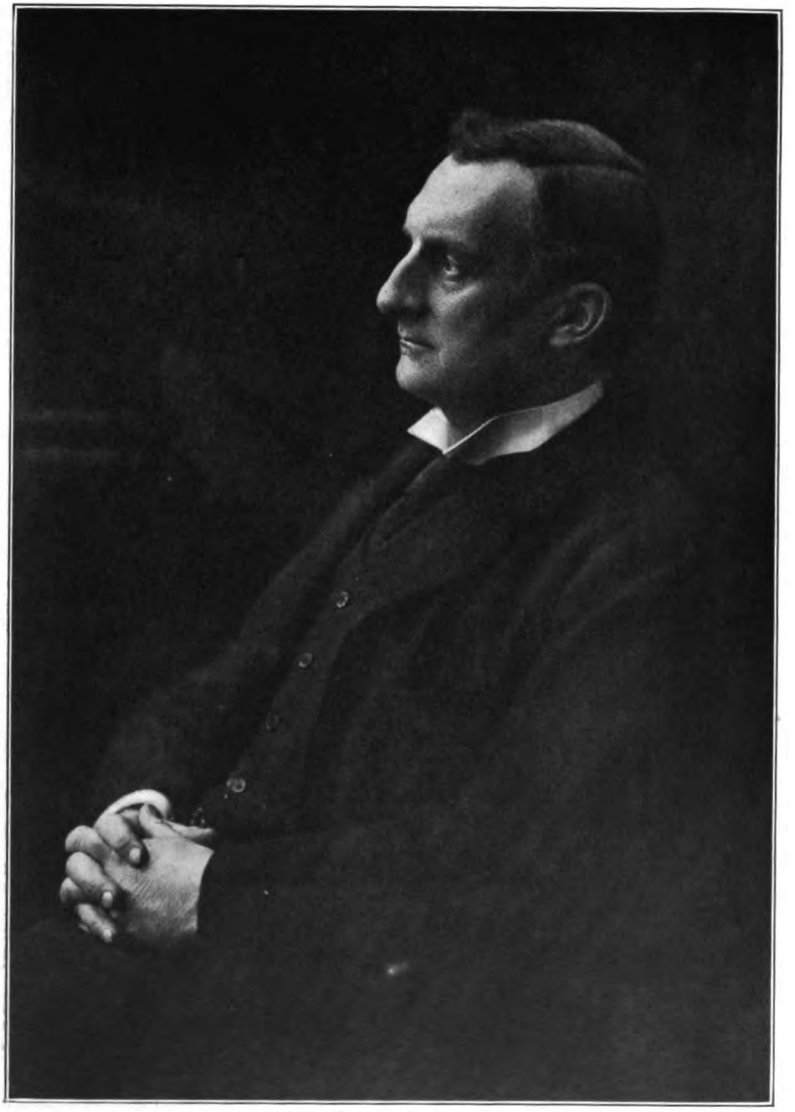
CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW

OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



E. Grey.

THE RIGHT HON. SIR EDWARD GREY, BART., K.G., M.P.
His Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

Digitized by Google

THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS 1914

BY
J. CASTELL HOPKINS, F.S.S., F.R.G.S

14TH YEAR OF ISSUE

ILLUSTRATED

TORONTO
THE ANNUAL REVIEW PUBLISHING COMPANY
LIMITED

Digitized by Google

F
1008
.C33
359708
14th
1914

UNIVERSITY OF VICTORIA

S

Copyright, Canada, 1915,
by The Annual Review
Publishing Company,
Limited.

Printed by
Murray Printing Co., Limited
Toronto

Digitized by Google

This Volume

is

Inscribed

By Royal Permission

to

Field Marshal, H. R. H. THE DUKE OF CONNAUGHT

Governor-General of Canada.

Whose qualities as a Statesman, Diplomatist, Administrator,
have won him a high place in the life of the
Empire; Whose capacity and enthusiasm
as a Soldier have earned him
the military respect
and confidence
of our far-flung British
realm; Whose Royal and gracious personal qualities have stamped with
popularity and affection his public work in Great
Britain, Ireland, Egypt, India, South Africa and Canada.

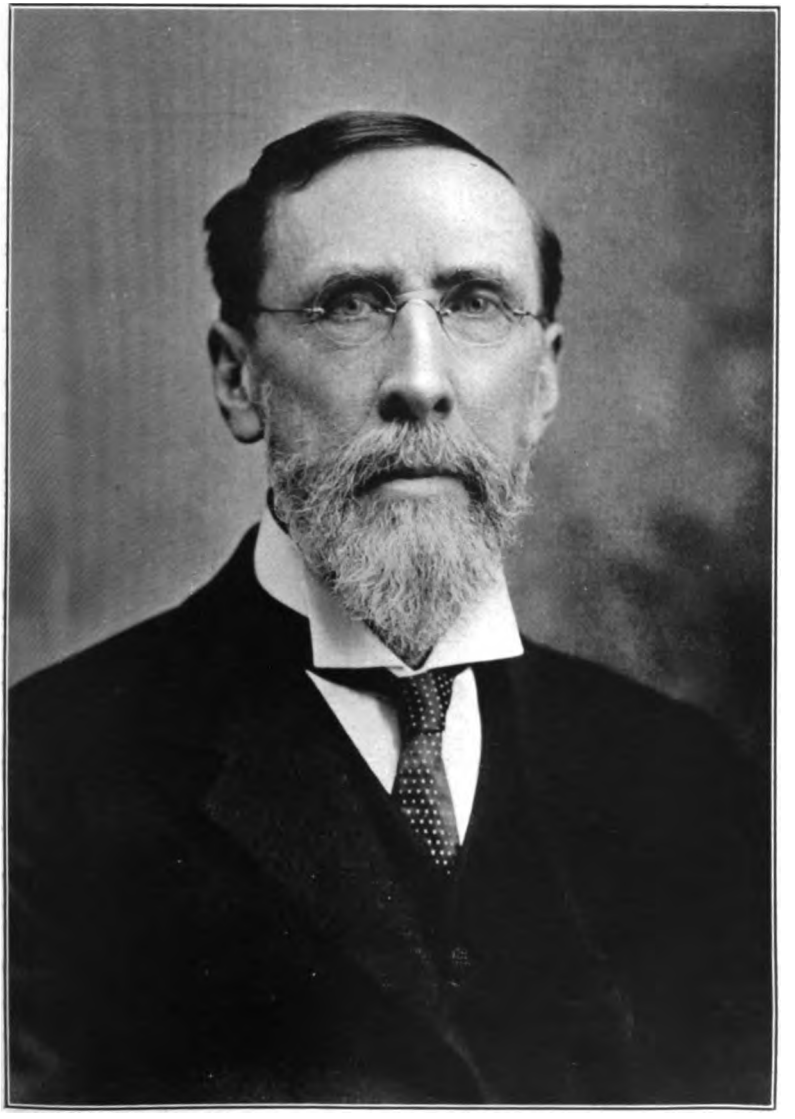
With Sincere Respect and Loyalty,

By

The Author.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



THE HON. SIR GEORGE EULAS FOSTER, LL.D., D.C.L., M.P.
Minister of Trade and Commerce for Canada; Knighted by H.M. The King, 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

TABLE OF CONTENTS

I.—THE COMING OF THE WORLD-WAR

	PAGE
The Historical Environment of the War in 1914	17
The Position, Ambitions and Policy of the German Empire	25
On the Way to War—German Preparations and Austrian Policy	35
On the Way to War—The Russian Position and Policy	48
On the Way to War—The Position and Policy of France	55
On the Way to War—The Neutrality and Position of Belgium	60
On the Way to War—The Position and Policy of Great Britain	66
On the Way to War—Serbia, Japan and Turkey	81
British Financial Position : Finances of Other Nations	86

II.—THE BRITISH EMPIRE IN THE WAR

Empire Unity in the War ; Imperial Policy and Action	91
The Commonwealth of Australia in the War	97
The Dominion of New Zealand and the War	104
South Africa and the War ; Internal Troubles	107
Position, Problems and Policy of India in the War	113
Newfoundland in Peace and War During 1914	125
Ireland and the War ; Canada and the Home Rule Issue	127

III.—CANADA AND THE WORLD-WAR

Canadian Opinion as to Peace and War in 1914	132
Canadian Opinion as to the European War and Canada's Policy	138
Preliminary Government Action ; War Session of Parliament	143
The Government's War Policy ; The Premier's Speeches	157
War Policy and Opinions of the Liberal Leaders and Party	164
Echoes of the Naval Debate ; Talk of a General Election	172
Canadian Military Action ; Recruiting the 1st and 2nd Contingents	178
Canadian Military Action ; The 1st Contingent at Valcartier	199
Canadian Military Action ; The 1st Contingent in England	205
Canadian Military Action ; Policy and Views of the Minister of Militia	211
Voluntary Contributions to War Funds ; Patriotic Organisations ; Belgian Relief ; Personal Gifts	222
Financial Conditions and the War ; The Hon. W. T. White's policy	236
Canadian Industries and Trade ; Policy of the Minister of Trade and Commerce	247
Agriculture in Canada ; Increased Production Urged ; Policy of the Minister of Agriculture	259
The Universities of Canada and the War	264
Treatment of Enemy Aliens in Canada During the War	275
Canadian War Incidents, Opinions, Casualties and Personalities of 1914	286

Digitized by Google

IV.—CONDUCT AND CHRONOLOGY OF THE WAR

PAGE
Laws of War ; Hague Conventions ; The Declaration of London..... 293
The United States Government and Problems of Neutrality..... 301
Internal American Conditions and Public Opinion..... 307
Belgium and Its Position during the War in 1914..... 321
Progress and Leading Events of the War during 1914..... 328
Brief Chronology of the War in 1914..... 341
Canadian Incidents of the War..... 345
British Empire Incidents of the War..... 348
Neutral Countries and Allied Interests..... 350

V.—PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS—ONTARIO

Government and Departmental Administration ; Death of Sir James Whitney..... 353
The Legislative Session ; Government Policy and Opposition Views..... 368
The Budget and Finances of 1914 ; The Workman's Compensation Measure..... 386
The Hydro-Electric Commission ; Sir Adam Beck's Work..... 395
The Department of Education ; University of Toronto and other Interests 404
The Bi-lingual Question in Ontario during 1914..... 418
The Provincial Elections ; Record of the Whitney Government..... 428
N. W. Rowell's Manifesto to the Electors of Ontario—June 9th, 1914.. 437
The General Elections ; Liberal Advocacy and Platform..... 440
Result of the Elections ; Return of the Whitney Government..... 449
Government Changes in Ontario ; The New Hearst Cabinet..... 455
Ontario and the War ; Provincial Action and Policy..... 459
Provincial Resources and Development ; New Ontario Conditions..... 463

VI.—PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS—QUEBEC

Government and Politics in Quebec ; Temperance and other Questions 470
Work of the Quebec Legislature in 1914..... 481
The Mousseau Case ; Charges of Legislative Corruption..... 487
The Montreal Mayoralty ; Other Provincial Affairs..... 497
Educational and Religious Conditions in Quebec..... 503
The War Attitude of Quebec ; Opinions of Mr. Bourassa..... 510
General Position and Progress in Quebec..... 517
Quebec Incidents in 1914..... 520

VII.—MARITIME PROVINCE AFFAIRS

Government and Politics in Nova Scotia..... 522
The Nova Scotia Legislature in 1914..... 531
Education and General Development ; The Province and the War..... 539
Government and Politics in New Brunswick during 1914..... 546
The Legislative Session ; The Grand Valley Railway..... 552
Charges Against Mr. Flemming ; The Southampton Railway..... 556
Education and General Development ; New Brunswick and the War.... 563
Politics and Development in P. E. Island ; The Fox-Farming Industry 567

Digitized by Google

VIII.—PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS IN MANITOBA.

PAGE
The Roblin Government ; Administration and Politics 572
The 1914 Session of the Manitoba Legislature 579
The Provincial Elections—Liberal Convention and Policy 588
Provincial Elections—Manifesto of T. C. Norris 591
Provincial Elections—The Educational Problem 592
Provincial Elections—The Temperance Issue 596
Provincial Elections—Issues, Incidents and Result 599
Manitoba and the War ; Special Session of the Legislature 608
Education in Manitoba ; General Development 612
Manitoba Incidents of 1914 616

IX.—SASKATCHEWAN PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS

The Scott Government in 1914; Administration and Politics 617
War Problems of Saskatchewan; Legislative Session 629
Agricultural Conditions, Policy and Organization; Co-operative Movements 637
Prohibition and Education in Saskatchewan 642
General Development and Provincial Incidents of 1914 647

X.—PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS IN ALBERTA

The Sifton Government and Political Affairs 650
The Legislature and the War; Provincial Action and Conditions 659
Education in Alberta; the Prohibition Movement 665
Alberta Development and the Oil Discoveries 670
Alberta Incidents and Miscellaneous Affairs 678

XI.—PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS IN BRITISH COLUMBIA

The McBride Government; Provincial Affairs and Conditions 680
The 1914 Session of the Legislature 692
Resources and Development of British Columbia 697
Provincial Education; British Columbia and the War 700
British Columbia Incidents of the Year 706
Incidents and Conditions in the Yukon 707

XII.—INTER-PROVINCIAL AND MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS

Joint Interests of Various Provinces 709
University and College Appointments of the Year 717
University Honourary Degrees 718
Canadian Rhodes Scholars 719
Municipal Questions and Organizations; Town Planning and Housing .. 719

XIII.—TRANSPORTATION INTERESTS

The Canadian Railway Situation in 1914 727
The Canadian Pacific Railway in 1914 730

Digitized by Google

PAGE
C.P.R. Incidents of the Year 731
The Grand Trunk, the G.T.P. and Transcontinental Railways 732
The Canadian Northern Railway System in 1914 736
Miscellaneous Railway Incidents of the Year 739

XIV.—DOMINION PUBLIC AFFAIRS

H.R.H., The Governor General in 1914 741
The Borden Government during the Year 742
The First Parliamentary Session of 1914 751
Government Commissions of the Year 754
The Canadian Club Movement during 1914 755
Public Incidents and Interests 760

XV.—LITERATURE, JOURNALISM AND ART

Review of the chief Canadian Books of the Year 763
Incidents in Literature, Journalism and Art 769
List of Canadian Books; Books about Canada; Important Empire and War Books 12

XVI.—FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL INTERESTS 771

XVII.—MILITIA APPOINTMENTS OF THE YEAR 778

XVIII.—EMPIRE AND UNITED STATES INCIDENTS 779

XIX.—CANADIAN OBITUARY IN 1914 783

INDEX OF NAMES 788

INDEX OF AFFAIRS 800

MISCELLANEOUS DATA

MEMOIR OF LORD STRATHCONA 787

OFFICERS AND STAFF OF 1ST CANADIAN CONTINGENT 201, 215

IMPORTANT EMPIRE APPOINTMENTS OF THE YEAR 781

THE NEW MANITOBA LEGISLATURE 606-7

THE NEW ONTARIO LEGISLATURE 450-2

PRESIDENTS OF AMATEUR ATHLETIC ASSOCIATIONS 761

PRESIDENTS OF CANADIAN MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS 761

APPOINTMENTS TO THE CANADIAN BENCH 762

ADDRESSES TO CANADIAN CLUBS IN 1914 757-9

OFFICIALS OF CANADIAN CLUBS IN 1914 756

CONTRIBUTORS TO CANADIAN PATRIOTIC FUND 226-7

BANK, INSURANCE, FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL APPOINTMENTS 774-5

BANK BRANCHES OPENED AND CLOSED IN 1914 775-7

BANK STATISTICS AND APPOINTMENTS 773-5

Digitized by Google

SUPPLEMENT

PAGE

ADDRESSES AND REPORTS OF THE BANK OF MONTREAL... 3
ADDRESSES AND REPORTS OF THE CANADIAN BANK OF COMMERCE..... 14
ADDRESSES AND REPORTS OF THE ROYAL BANK OF CANADA. 29
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SUN LIFE OF CANADA..... 40
FIVE YEARS' RECORD OF THE CANADA LIFE ASSURANCE COMPANY..... 44
RECORD OF THE MONTREAL *STAR* IN 1914..... 47

ADVERTISEMENTS

THE CONFEDERATION LIFE ASSOCIATION..... 53
THE CANADA PERMANENT MORTGAGE CORPORATION..... 54
A. E. AMES & COMPANY, TORONTO..... 55
THE MERCHANTS BANK OF CANADA..... 54
LONDON GUARANTEE AND ACCIDENT COMPANY, LTD..... 55
ONTARIO—CANADA'S PREMIER PROVINCE..... 56
THE INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FORESTERS..... 57
THE CANADIAN PACIFIC RAILWAY..... 58
THE GRAND TRUNK RAILWAY SYSTEM..... 59
THE HOME BANK OF CANADA..... 60
THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW..... 60

Digitized by Google

ILLUSTRATIONS

	Page
The Rt. Hon. Sir Edward Grey, bart., k.g.—British Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs	*Frontispiece*
The Hon. George Eulas Foster, m.p.—Canadian Minister of Trade and Commerce	8
Major-General Sam. Hughes, m.p.—Canadian Minister of Militia	16
The Cathedral of Rheims, France	56
The Kaiser and the King of the Belgians (*Punch* Cartoon)	64
The Hon. Edward Davis Millen—Australian Minister of Defence in the Cook Government	98
The Hon. George Foster Pearce—Australian Minister of Defence in the Fisher Government	98
General, The Rt. Hon. Louis Botha, m.p.—Prime Minister of South Africa	108
General ,The Hon. Jan Christian Smuts, m.p.—Minister of Defence in South Africa	108
Major-Gen. His Highness The Maharaja of Gwalior	114
Colonel, His Highness The Maharaja of Bikaner	114
His Highness, Mohammed Aga Khan	114
His Highness, The Nizam of Hyderabad	114
Brig.-General W. T. Bridges, c.m.g.—Commanding Australian Contingent	138
Maj.-General Sir Alex. J. Godley—Commanding New Zealand Contingent	138
Lieut.-Gen. Sir James Willcocks—Commanding Indian Contingent	138
Colonel M. S. Mercer—Commanding 1st Infantry Brigade, Canada	138
Major-General E. A. H. Alderson, c.b.—Commanding Canadian Contingent	160
Major-General D. A. Macdonald, c.m.g., i.s.o.	160
Major-General S. B. Steele, c.b., m.v.o.	182
Major-General F. L. Lessard, c.b.	182

Canadian Officers with the Empire's Forces

Lieut. Bertram Noel Dension—Killed in Action, 1914	206
Capt. Edward D. Carr-Harris—Killed in Action, 1914	206
Lieut.-Commander C. Phillipps-Wolley—Killed in Action, 1914	206
Lieut. C. Gordon Mackenzie—Killed in Action 1914	206
Lieut.-Colonel Frank S. Meighen—1st Canadian Contingent	226
Lieut.-Colonel J. L. McAvity—2nd Canadian Contingent	226
Lieut.-Colonel John A. Gunn—2nd Canadian Contingent	226
Lieut.-Colonel J. T. Fotheringham, m.d.—2nd Canadian Contingent	226
Capt. W. L. Roblin—2nd Canadian Contingent	256
Major H. C. S. Elliot, m.d.—1st Canadian Contingent	256
Capt. J. R. Innes Hopkins—1st Canadian Contingent	256

Digitized by Google

PAGE

LIEUT.-COLONEL GEORGE N. CORY, D.S.O.—Northamptonshire Regiment. 256
LIEUT. REGINALD HIBBERT TUPPER—1st Canadian Contingent..... 292
CORPORAL VICTOR GORDON TUPPER—1st Canadian Contingent..... 292
LIEUT. TRAVERS WILLIAMS-TAYLOR—1st Canadian Contingent..... 292
LIEUT. WINFIELD B. SIFTON—1st Canadian Contingent..... 292

THE INTERIOR OF ST. PIERRE CATHEDRAL, LOUVAIN, BELGIUM..... 322
BRIG.-GENERAL H. C. NANTON..... 336
COLONEL EUGENE FISET, D.S.O., M.D.—Deputy Minister of Milita for Canada..... 336
THE HON. WM. HOWARD HEARST, K.C., M.L.A.—Appointed Prime Minister of Ontario..... 352
SIR J. A. M. AIKINS, K.C., M.P.—Knighted by H.M. The King..... 382
SIR THOMAS GEORGE RODDICK LL.D., M.D.—Knighted by H.M. The King 382
JOHN AUSTIN WORRELL, K.C., D.C.L.—Appointed Chancellor of Trinity University, 1914..... 414
GEORGE J. BURY—Appointed Vice-President of the C.P.R..... 414
COLONEL, THE HON. JOHN S. HENDRIE, C.V.O., M.L.A.—Appointed Lieut.-Governor of Ontario..... 456
THE HON. THOMAS W. MCGARRY, K.C., M.L.A.—Appointed Provincial Treasurer of Ontario..... 456
LIEUT.-COL., THE HON. J. B. M. BAXTER, K.C., M.L.A.—Appointed Attorney-General of New Brunswick..... 482
THE HON. WALTER G. MITCHELL, K.C.—Appointed Provincial Treasurer of Quebec..... 482
THE MOST REV'D. LOUIS N. BÉGIN, D.D., F.R.S.C.—Created a Cardinal by His Holiness the Pope..... 502
THE REV. DR. E. E. BRAITHWAITE—Appointed President of the Western University..... 502
THE HON. WALTER B. DICKSON, M.L.A.—Elected Speaker of the New Brunswick Legislature..... 534
LIEUT.-COL. C. FREDERICK HAMILTON—Appointed Deputy Censor in the Militia Deaprtment..... 534
THE C.P.R. HOTEL PALLISER AT CALGARY..... 562
T. C. NORRIS, M.L.A.—Liberal Leader in Manitoba..... 580
FRANK S. BARNARD, EX.-M.P.—Appointed Lieut.-Governor of British Columbia..... 580
MOUNT ROBSON—Highest peak in the Rocky Mountains..... 588
THE HON. GEORGE LANGLEY, M.L.A.—Minister of Municipal Affairs for Saskatchewan..... 620
THE HON. W. R. MOTHERWELL, M.L.A.—Minister of Agriculture for Saskatchewan..... 620
EDWARD HAY—Appointed General Manager Imperial Bank of Canada.. 648
J. P. BELL—Appointed General Manager Bank of Hamilton..... 648
THE ARTS BUILDING OF THE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA, EDMONTON—Under construction in 1914..... 666
SIR F. WILLIAMS-TAYLOR—General Manager of the Bank of Montreal.... *Suppt.*
HERBERT COPLIN COX—Appointed President Canada Life Assurance Co. *Suppt.*

Digitized by Google

CANADIAN AND OTHER BOOKS OF 1914

HISTORY, POLITICS AND BIOGRAPHY

An Economic History of Russia..	Professor James Mavor.....	Toronto:	Dent & Sons.
Manual of French Literature and History.....	Prof. P. J. Marichal.....	Toronto:	Dent & Sons.
The Fall of Canada: A Chapter in the Seven Years War.....	Prof. George M. Wrong....	Toronto:	Oxford University Press.
McCaul, Croft, Forneri.....	John King, K.C.....	Toronto:	Macmillan.
Canadian Essays and Addresses..	Principal W. Peterson, C.M.G.	London:	Longmans.
Canadian Addresses.....	Hon. George E. Foster.....	Toronto:	Bell & Cockburn.
Etoffe Du Pays.....	Florence M. Simms.....	Toronto:	Mussons.
The Federal Government.....	Sir Joseph Pope, K.C.M.G....	Toronto:	Glasgow-Brook.
Capital Investments in Canada..	Fred. W. Field.....	Toronto:	*Monetary Times.*
Life and Times of Lord Strathcona	W. T. R. Preston.....	Toronto:	McClelland.
The Life of a Little College and Other Papers.....	Prof. Arch. MacMechan ...	Halifax:	T. C. Allen & Co.
THE CHRONICLES OF CANADA:			
The Dawn of Canadian History	Prof. Stephen Leacock.....	Toronto:	Glasgow.
The Mariner of St. Malo.....	Prof. Stephen Leacock.....	Toronto:	Glasgow.
The Seigneurs of Old Canada...	William Bennett Munro....	Toronto:	Glasgow.
The Great Intendant.....	Hon. Thomas Chapais.....	Toronto:	Glasgow.
The Passing of New France....	Lieut.-Col. William Wood..	Toronto:	Glasgow.
The Winning of Canada.....	Lieut.-Col. William Wood..	Toronto:	Glasgow.
The War Chief of the Six Nations.....	Louis Aubrey Wood.....	Toronto:	Glasgow.
The Adventurers of England on Hudson Bay.....	Agnes C. Laut.....	Toronto:	Glasgow.
Pathfinders of the Great Plains	Lawrence J. Burpee.....	Toronto:	Glasgow.
Adventurers of the Far North...	Prof. Stephen Leacock.....	Toronto:	Glasgow.
The United Empire Loyalists..	W. Stewart Wallace.....	Toronto:	Glasgow.
All Afloat.....	Lieut.-Col. William Wood..	Toronto:	Glasgow.
The New Slavery.....	H. Percy Scott, M.A.	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Recollections and Records of Toronto of Old.....	W. H. Pearson.....	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Canada and the British Immigrant.....	Emily P. Weaver.....	London:	Tract Society
Stories of the British Empire.....	Agnes Maule Machar.....	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
The Company of Adventurers....	Isaac Cowie.....	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Political Reminiscences of the Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., (Edited).....	W. A. Harkin.....	London:	Constable.
History of Niagara.....	Janet Carnochan.....	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs
Recollections of Sixty Years.....	Rt. Hon. Sir Charles Tupper	Toronto:	Cassell.
Georges-Etienne Cartier.....	Studies by A. Dansereau, B. Salte, etc.....	Montreal:	Beauchemin.
Georges-Etienne Cartier.....	C. E. Lavergne.....	Montreal:	Langevin.
Missisquoi Historical Society....	Transactions.....	St. Johns:	Society.
Les Canadiens-francais Origenes des Familles.....	N. E. Dionne.....	Quebec:	Garneau.
Qntario High School History of Canada.....	Prof. W. L. Grant.....	Toronto:	Eaton Co.
Histoire du Canada.....	Par les Frères des Ecoles Chretiennes.....	Montreal:	Privately Printed.
Treaties and Agreements Affecting Canada between His Majesty and the United States.....	.....	Ottawa:	King's Printer.
Histoire du Protestantisme Francais au Canada et Aux Etats-Unis.....	R. P. Duclos.....	Montreal:	Librarie Evangelique.
Public Archives of Canada (Edited).....	David W. Parker.....	Ottawa:	King's Printer.
The Valley of the Humber.....	K. N. Lisars.....	Toronto:	William Briggs.
The Montreal Waterworks: Its History.....	F. Clifford Smith.....	Montreal:	City Hall.
The Senate of Canada: Its Constitution, Powers and Duties..	Sir George W. Ross.....	Toronto:	Copp-Clark.
Prairie Provinces of Canada (Edited).....	Henry J. Boam, Ashley G. Brown.....	London:	Sells Ltd.
Commercial Canada: Its Progress and Opportunities (Edited)....	Fred. Cook.....	London:	Redman Book Co.
Ontario Historical Society.....	Annual Report.....	Toronto:	Education Dept.
Documents relating to the Constitutional History of Canada (Edited).....	A. G. Doughty, D. A. McArthur.....	Ottawa:	King's Printer.

Digitized by Google

The Canadian North-West: Its early Development and Legislative Records	Prof. E. H. Oliver	Ottawa:	King's Printer.
Ontario Archives Annual Report.	(Ed.) Alex. Fraser, LL.D.	Toronto:	King's Printer.
The Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs	J. Castell Hopkins, F.S.S., F.R.G.S.	Toronto:	Annual Review Co.
Stories of Early British Columbia.	W. Wymond Walkem	Vancouver:	News-Advertiser.
Canadian Political Science Association	Proceedings	Kingston:	Privately Printed.
Social Service Congress, Ottawa.	Addresses, etc	Toronto:	Council.
L' Eglise Au Canada depuis Mgr. de Laval and Mgr. de Pontbriand	Abbé Auguste Gosselin	Quebec:	Laflamme-Proulx.
Kent Historical Society	Papers, etc	Chatham:	Society.
Lennox and Addington Historical Society	Papers and Records	Napanee:	Society.
London and Middlesex Historical Society	Transactions	London:	Society.
Pages de Souvenirs et d' histoire	Abbé J. M. Jolys	Saint Pierre Jolys:	Privately Printed.
Report of Provincial Archives: British Columbia	E. O. S. Scholefield	Victoria:	King's Printer.
Mémoires et Réminiscences du Collège Joliette	A. C. Dugas	Montreal:	Arbour-Dupont.
Questions d'hier et d' Augourd 'hier	Alphonse Gagnon	Quebec:	J. P. Garneau.
Annuaire Statistique	Quebec Province	Quebec:	Bureau of Statistics.
Landmarks of Toronto (6th Series)	J. Ross Robertson	Toronto:	Robertson.
Sixty Years of Progress in British Columbia	E. O. S. Scholefield	Victoria:	Privately Printed.

NOVELS

The New Dawn	Agnes C. Laut	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
You Never Know Your Luck	Sir Gilbert Parker	Toronto:	Bell & Cockburn.
Behind the Wicket	J. R. Buschlen	Toronto:	William Briggs.
The Patrol of the Sun Dance	Rev. Dr. C. W. Gordon (Ralph Connor)	Toronto:	Westminster Co.
The Bail Jumper	R. J. C. Stead	London:	Fisher Unwin.
The Whalers	J. J. Bell	Toronto:	Hodder Stoughton
The Sergeant of Fort Toronto	Geo. F. Millner	Toronto:	Copp-Clark.
Arcadian Adventures with the Idle Rich	Stephen Leacock	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
The Pretender	Robert W. Service	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
The Call of the East	Rev. Thurlow Fraser	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
The Bird-Store Man	Norman Duncan	Toronto:	S. B. Gundy.
Blantyre-Allen	Alan Sullivan	Toronto:	Dent & Sons.
Westblock: The Autobiography of an Automaton	H. Macdonald Walters	Toronto:	Dent & Sons.
Ringfield	Mrs. S. F. Harrison	Toronto:	Musson.
Blue Water	F. W. Wallace	Toronto:	Musson.
An Irishman's Luck	E. A. Wharton Gill	Toronto:	Musson.
The Sealed Valley	Hulbert Footner	Toronto:	Musson.
His Royal Happiness	Mrs. Everard Cotes	Toronto:	Hodder.
Seeds of Pine	Mrs. Arthur Murphy	Toronto:	Hodder.

POEMS

In the Heart of the Meadow	Thomas O'Hagan, Litt. D.	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Promotion Ballads	H. M. Nelson	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Reveries: Verse	John J. Gurnett	London:	Theosophical Society.
Grey Knitting	Katharine Hale (Mrs. J. W. Garvin)	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Open Waters	Arthur J. Stringer	New York:	John Lane.
At The Shrine	George H. Clarke	Cincinnatti:	Stewart Kidd.
Maple Leaves and Snow Flakes	Rose Ferguson	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Wayside Weeds	Prof. W. H. Ellis	Toronto:	Dent & Sons.
Sagas of Vaster Britain	Wilfrid Campbell	Toronto:	Musson.
In that New World which is the Old	G. A. Mackenzie	Toronto:	Musson.
Poems	Rev. James B. Dollard	Toronto:	Church Extension.
White Lauristine: Poems	Garrioch Gunn	Toronto:	Macmillan.
Mary Magdalen and Other Poems	Laura E. McCully	Toronto:	Macmillan.
New Canadian Poems	Warneford Moffatt	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Oxford Book of Canadian Verse (Selected)	Wilfrid Campbell	London:	Oxford Press.
Love and the Universe	Albert D. Watson	Toronto:	Macmillan.
England Overseas	Lloyd Roberts		

Digitized by Google

LEGAL, RELIGIOUS AND MISCELLANEOUS

The Relations of the Christian Churches	Rev. R. Campbell, D.D.	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Edmonton Illustrated 1914		Edmonton:	Esdale Press.
Canadian Railway Digest 1902-14		Toronto:	Canada Law Book
The House Fly: Its Structure and Habits	Gordon F. Hewitt	Toronto:	Dent & Sons.
The Sovereignty of Character	Albert D. Watson	Toronto:	Macmillan.
Royal Society of Canada	Transactions	Ottawa:	Government Bureau.
Canadian Mining Institute	Transactions	Montreal:	Privately printed.
Leading Cases in Canadian Constitutional Law	A. H. F. Lefroy, K.C.	Toronto:	Caswell.
Banks and Banking (4th Edition)	Hon. J. J. Maclaren	Toronto:	Carswell.
The Canadian Bank of Commerce, Annual Reports, 1908-1914		Toronto:	Privately printed.
A Constructive Basis for Theology	Prof. James Ten Broeke	Toronto:	Macmillan.
Words and Terms Judicially Defined	Judge Widdifield	Toronto:	Carswell.
Ontario County Court Manual (3rd Ed.)	M. J. Gorman, K.C.	Toronto:	Carswell.
Offences against the Liquor License Act (2nd Edition)	G. J. Jelf	Toronto:	Carswell.
Law of Executors and Administrators (3rd Ed.)	R. E. Kingsford	Toronto:	Carswell.
The World Problem	Rev. Dr. C. S. Eby	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Annotations to Revised Statutes of Ontario	F. C. Snider, K.C.	Toronto:	Carswell.
Manitoba King's Bench Act Annotated	E. K. Williams	Toronto:	Carswell.
World-Power: The Empire of Christ	Rev. John MacNeill	Toronto:	McClelland.
Canadian Nights	Albert Hickman	Toronto:	McClelland.
Among the Canadian Alps	Lawrence J. Burpee	London:	Lane.
Ontario Archaeological Report (Edited)	Dr. Rowland B. Orr	Toronto:	King's Printer.
The World Problem	Rev. C. S. Eby	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.

REFERENCE

The Canadian Annual Review of Public Affairs	J. Castell Hopkins, F.S.S., F.R.G.S.	Toronto:	Annual Review Co.
Heaton's Annual (Edited)	Ernest Heaton	Toronto:	Heaton.
The Canadian Almanac (Edited)	Arnold W. Thomas	Toronto:	Copp-Clark.
The Canadian Parliamentary Guide	Major E. J. Chambers	Ottawa:	E. J. Chambers.
The Year Book of British Columbia 1911-14	R. E. Gosnell	Victoria:	King's Printer.
Imperial Year Book for the Dominion of Canada	(Edited) A. E. Southall	Montreal:	Year Book.

PAMPHLETS AND MONOGRAPHS

The Defence of Canada	Christopher West	Toronto:	Dent & Sons.
Notes on History of the District of Niagara	E. A. Cruikshank	Niagara:	Historical Society
Treaties Affecting the North Pacific Coast	F. C. Wade, K.C.	Vancouver:	Saturday Sunset.
The First Circumnavigation of Vancouver's Island	C. F. Newcombe	Victoria:	King's Printer.
Blazing the Trail through the Rockies	Noel Robinson	Vancouver:	News Advertiser.
The Manor House of Lacolle	W. D. Lighthall, K.C.	Montreal:	Marchand.
The Jury System in Ontario	Hon. W. R. Riddell	New York:	Bar Association.
Address before the American Bar Association	Sir Charles Fitzpatrick	Washington:	Government Printers.
The War Spirit of Germany	Prof. Geo. M. Wrong	Toronto:	Oxford Press.
Experiments with Single Tax in Western Canada	F. C. Wade, K.C.	Vancouver:	Privately Printed.
Empire Day, 1914	In Manitoba	Winnipeg:	Education Dept.

BOOKS ABOUT CANADA NOT WRITTEN BY CANADIANS

Life of Admiral Sir Charles Saunders	Edward Salmon	London:	Pitman.
The Land of Open Doors: Letters from Western Canada	J. Burgon Bickersteth	Toronto:	Musson.
Lands Forlorn: Story of an Expedition to Hearne's Coppermine River	G. M. Douglas	New York:	Putnam.

Digitized by Google

Mountaineering and Exploration in the Selkirks	Howard Palmer	New York:	Putnam.
History of Canadian Wealth Vol.1	Gustavus Myers	Chicago:	C. H. Kerr.
Alberta and the Others	Madge J. Smith	Toronto:	Sidgwick.
A Green Englishman and Other Stories of Canada	S. MacNaughton	London:	Smith-Elder.
Wheat and Woman	G. Binnie Clark	London:	Heinemann.
Rural Schools in Canada; Organisation, Administration and Supervision	James C. Miller	New York:	Columbus University.

IMPORTANT BOOKS ABOUT THE EMPIRE

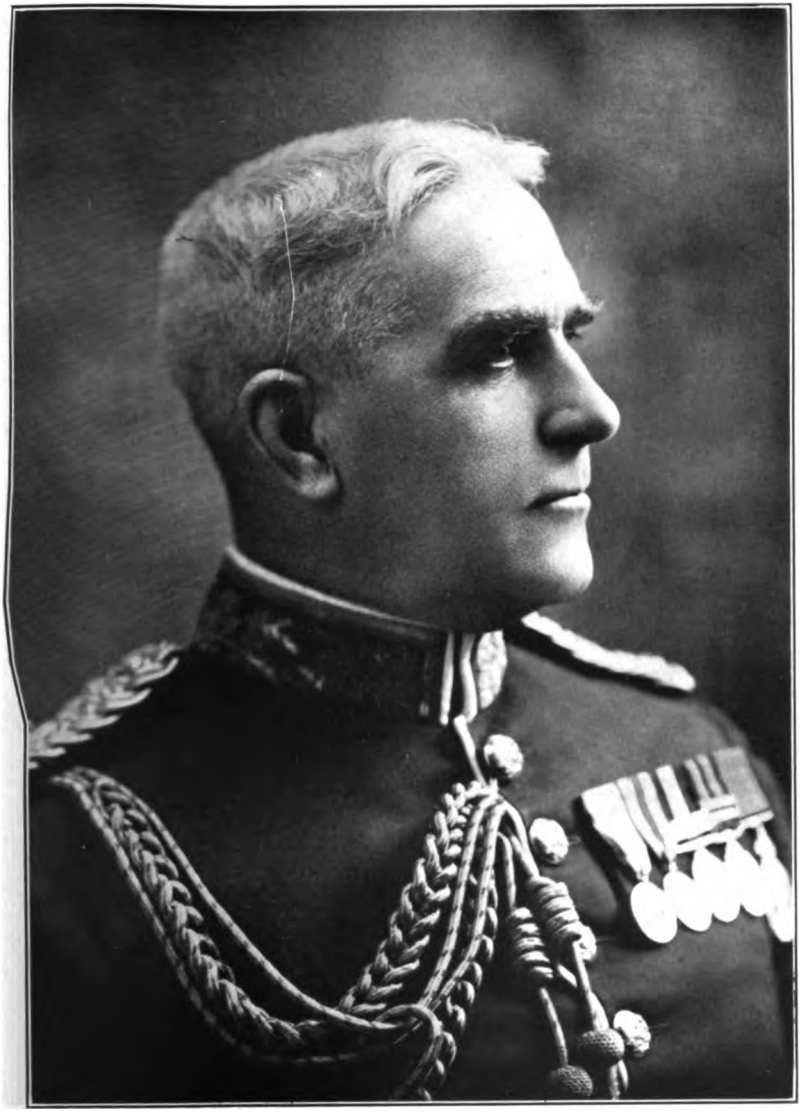
Egypt in Transition	Sidney Low	Toronto:	Macmillan.
Life of Admiral, Sir Harry Rawson	Lieut. Geoffrey Rawson	London:	Ed. Arnold.
Problems of Empire	Viscount Hythe, D.C.L.	London:	Longmans.
Notes on Politics and History	Viscount Morley	Toronto:	Macmillan.
History of Emigration from the United Kingdom to North America	Stanley C. Johnson	London:	Routledge.
With Mr. Chamberlain in the United States and Canada	Sir Willoughby Maycock	Toronto:	Bell-Cockburn.
Life of Joseph Chamberlain	Viscount Milner and Others	London:	Nelson.
Recollections of Bench and Bar	Viscount Alverstone	London:	Ed. Arnold.
The Life of John Bright	G. M. Trevelyan	London:	Constable.
The War Office: Past and Present	Captain Owen Wheeler	London:	Methuen.
The Life of Lord Roberts	Sir George Forrest	London:	Cassell.
Memoirs of Admiral Lord Charles Beresford		London:	Methuen.
The British Empire and the United States	Prof. W. A. Dunning	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
Life of Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of Beaconsfield	George Earle Buckle	London:	Murray.
The Indian Year Book	Stanley Reed, LL.D.	London:	Times of India.
Federal Handbook of Australia		Melbourne:	Government Printer.
Official Year Book of Australia	(Ed.) G. H. Knibbs, C.M.G.	Melbourne:	McCarron.
The Life of Sir Frederick Weld	Alice, Lady Lovat	London:	Murray.

IMPORTANT BOOKS ON THE WAR OR ITS PROBLEMS

German Sea-Power: Its Rise, Progress and Economic Basis	Archibald Hurd	London:	Murray.
Why We are at War!	Oxford Faculty of Modern History	Oxford:	Clarendon Press.
Our Future—A Word of Warning to the German Nation	General F. von Bernhardi	London:	Wm. Dawson.
Pan-Germanism	Roland G. Usher	Toronto:	Copp Clark.
The Nation in Arms	F.M. Baron Von der Goltz	London:	Hodder.
The Origins of the War	J. Holland Rose	London:	P. S. King.
What is Wrong with Germany	W. H. Dawson	London:	P. S. King.
The German War Book (Edited)	Prof. J. H. Morgan	London:	P. S. King.
The War and America	Prof. Hugo Münsterberg	New York:	Appleton.
Germany and the Next War	General F. Von Bernhardi	Toronto:	McClelland.
How Germany Makes War	General F. Von Bernhardi	London:	Hodder.
Cavalry in War and Peace	General F. Von Bernhardi	London:	Hodder.
The German Enigma	Georges Bourdon	London:	Dent & Sons.
Germany and England	Prof. J. A. Cramb	London:	Murray.
Fighting in Flanders	E. A. Powell	London:	Heinemann.
From the Trenches; Louvain to the Aisne	G. W. Young	Toronto:	Wm. Briggs.
The Development of the European Nations	J. Holland Rose	London:	Constable.
The Anglo-German Problem	Charles Sarolyea	London:	Nelson.
The Real Truth about Germany	Douglas Sladen	New York:	Putnam.
The Barbarism of Berlin	G. K. Chesterton	London:	Cassell.
Modern Germany	J. Ellis Barker	London:	Dutton.
Thirty Years: Anglo-French Reminiscences 1876-1906	Sir Thomas Barclay	London:	Houghton-Mifflin.
Germany and the German Emperor	G. Herbert Perris	New York:	Holt & Co.
Germany and the Germans	Price Collier	New York:	Scribners.
The German Emperor and the Peace of the World	Alfred H. Fried	New York:	Hodder-Stoughton
Operations Upon the Sea	Freiher Von Edelsheim	New York:	Outdoor Press.
The Political Thought of Heinrich von Treitschke	H. W. C. Davis, M.A.	New York:	Scribners.
The Valour of Ignorance	General Homer Lea	New York:	Harpers.
Armaments and Arbitration	Admiral A. T. Mahan	New York:	Harpers.
The Franco-Prussian War of 1870-1871	Field Marshal Count Von Moltke	New York:	Harpers.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Major-General The Hon. Samuel Hughes, M.P.
Minister of Militia and Defence for Canada.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW OF PUBLIC AFFAIRS

I.—THE COMING OF THE WORLD-WAR

The Historical Environment of the War in 1914

Of the vast and fateful conflict into which Canada, as a part of the British Empire, was flung in 1914, it may be said that history, in one basic element, at least, had repeated itself. World-power had been held by Rome, attempted by France in the days of Charlemagne and Louis XIV and Napoleon, obtained for a time by Spain and held in later days by Great Britain. To have and to hold such domination required varied and changing national qualities in these different centuries. Those of the British people included special strength and skill in Naval affairs, with extraordinary love of liberty, and the ability to combine traditions, loyalty, and individual effort, in varied climes and countries, into a loose yet powerful unity. Such world-power as Britain had built up at the end of the 19th Century was bound to be challenged by Germany, as its beginnings had been menaced by Spain and its continued development threatened by France. It will be challenged again in varied ways and forms by the great rival Powers of the future—whether separately or in unison, whether by peaceful competition or forceful war—whether by the greater Russia of years to come, a United States bursting its semi-continental bounds, a Japan anxious for world-domination, or some great new force in the evolution of nations.

It was this almost inevitable German challenge to Britain, an ambition for sea-supremacy which was incompatible with British safety, a non-comprehension of British national ethics and morality, that made the struggle between the Germanic Powers on the one hand, and Russia and France on the other, expand into a still greater conflict and include the British Empire within its sphere. Russia, in its slow, awkward, massive movement toward greater power was certain to sooner or later come into competition with German ambitions; France in its accumulation of wealth, concentration of armed strength, and unforgettable resentments over Alsace-Lorraine was an assured enemy of Germany in such a struggle; Germany believed and its leaders of thought instructed the people, that a collision with these countries must come and that later on Great Britain would be faced and overpowered. Under such conditions

Digitized by Google

War in some great and terrible form was inevitable; if not in this particular year of 1914 then within a period measurable, perhaps, by months, certainly by a short term of years. It had been averted over the Morocco incident, it had been postponed at Agadir, Russia had given way as to Bosnia and Herzegovina, the flare-up in the Balkans had been localized. But the dry materials of a conflagration remained in Central Europe, and grew more and more ready for the devastating flames as months rolled on, as racial passions and animosities grew, as military preparations increased.

The War was the culmination of forty years of German aggressive ambition and cultivated national pride, of militarist rivalry in which Germany was admittedly—by friends and foes alike—the pivot upon which all war preparation turned and the factor by which the Great Powers measured themselves. A defensive treaty in 1879 had brought Germany and Austria together in a Dual Alliance directed, chiefly, against possible Russian aggression—caused by the attitude of Germany in helping to take from the northern empire, at the Congress of Berlin, the fruits of its war with Turkey. This alignment became a Triple Alliance in 1882 when it was joined by Italy and later it became an offensive and defensive alliance of the Teuton powers and Italy with the proviso on the latter's part that any war, in which she might be involved under its terms, must not be an aggressive one. After 1890, and the removal of Bismarck from the control of German diplomacy, Russia drifted gradually into friendly relations with France and these merged in 1894 into a Dual Alliance of the two powers which provided for definite, concerted action in the event of war.

Britain commenced to abandon her "splendid isolation" after the South African War when so much hostility was shown her by the peoples of Europe and, in 1904, a general agreement was concluded between M. Delcassé for France and Lord Lansdowne for Britain which gave the latter country a free hand in Egypt and the former full liberty of action in Morocco. The *entente cordiale* followed and this good feeling was earnestly cultivated between the two countries until it became virtually an alliance for mutual defence —though not technically so and without absolutely defined pledges. In 1907, also, England came to terms with Russia as to respective spheres of Eastern influence and various causes of misunderstanding in Afghanistan, Persia and Thibet; gradually friendly relations, though without any definite agreement, between the two Empires took the place of the long period of open hostility or repressed rivalry, and continuous secret suspicion, which had marked Russia's advance through Central Asia and her century-long ambitions regarding Constantinople.

This rearrangement of relations enabled Britain, France and Russia to meet Germany's strenuous diplomacy with vigour and resource. Before the *rapprochment* had become complete France was compelled in 1906 to permit German interference in Morocco, to allow Germany to force the retirement of M. Delcassé, its Minister of Foreign Affairs, and to accept the dictates of the ensuing Conference of Algeciras; in 1908, similarly, Russia was compelled to give

Digitized by Google

Austria, backed by Germany, her way in the Balkans. After it was consummated German diplomacy received its first serious check at Agadir in 1911, when the Emperor's strong language and the presence of a German gun-boat at the point of controversy were not sufficient to hold that Moroccan port in the face of England's alignment with France upon a basis indicated by Sir Edward Grey in his communication to M. Cambon, French Ambassador at London, on November 22nd, 1912:*

> I agreed that if either Government had grave reason to expect an unprovoked attack by a third Power for something that threatened the general peace, it should immediately discuss with the other whether both Governments should act together to prevent aggression and to preserve peace and, if so, what measures they would be prepared to take in common. If these measures involved action, the plans of the General Staffs would at once be taken into consideration and the Governments would then decide what effect should be given to them.

No offence could be taken to such an elastic arrangement and none appears to have been taken diplomatically—even though it greatly hampered German policy. In fact, on April 7th, 1913, after the tension of the Balkan Wars had passed for the moment, by means of the December (1912) Conference in London, Herr Von Bethmann-Hollweg, the German Chancellor, stated in the Reichstag that "Europe will feel grateful to the English Minister of Foreign Affairs for the extraordinary ability and spirit of conciliation with which he conducted the discussion of the Ambassadors in London and which constantly enabled him to bridge over difficulties."

Meanwhile, the keen and dangerous diplomacy of this period had been backed up and pointed by an ever-increasing armed strength. It is a curious fact that while Germany was the pivot upon which these armaments were based the first country to evolve a positive increase in armed strength was France.† No doubt Germany was so strong at the moment that she needed no increase to hold her position of dominance; no doubt, also, France was very weak and desired to regain its power and self-respect if not to go the full length of revenge. The "Boulanger Law" of 1886 raised the peace footing of the French Army to 500,000 men as compared with Germany's 427,000 and its large reserves. Bismarck replied by adding 41,000 men to the Army and, in 1893, the German peace establishment was further raised to 479,000 men. The year 1899 saw an increase to 495,000. Between 1886 and 1914 France raised her peace establishment to 545,000 men (including 28,000 Colonial troops) and her war strength to 4,000,000, while Germany's force grew to 870,000 men in peace and 5,400,000 in war.‡ Hence the necessity for France of the Russian alliance and the advantage of the British agreement. Hence, also, the French Army Bill of July 16th, 1913, which lowered the military service age-limit to twenty

* NOTE.—White Paper Correspondence (Cd. 7467) presented to Parliament in August, 1914.

† NOTE.—*Great Britain's Case.* By Members of the Oxford Faculty of Modern History. Clarendon Press, Oxford.

‡ NOTE.—Provided for in the Army Act of 1913 which was recommended "by the unanimous judgement of the military authorities as being necessary to secure the future of Germany."

Digitized by Google

years; the Belgian introduction of universal military service (June 20th, 1913); the Russian Army budget of 1913 raising the term of service to three and one-quarter years.

Britain was concerned in the problem by finding in 1909 that the new and decisive element in naval warfare (Dreadnoughts) would by 1914 probably turn in favour of Germany if instant and strenuous action was not taken. No time was wasted in regretting the reductions of 1904-8, immediate increases were provided for though the historic two-power standard was unavoidably dropped and, practically, a policy was adopted of 60 per cent. superiority over the German fleets. In 1912 a new German Navy Bill added $5,000,000 a year to its construction for six years and placed four-fifths of its fleet in immediate readiness for war, as a reply to the earlier British declaration that if the German programme were accelerated Britain would double the proposed total; if relaxed there would be an equivalent British relaxation. The British Naval holiday proposal was also put aside and the conflict of construction proceeded with unhampered speed. When War broke out the wealth, debts, population, area, naval and military resources, trade and shipping, etc., of the great Powers involved were as follows:*

STATISTICS OF THE GREAT POWERS AT WAR

Statistics	British Empire	France and Colonies	Russian Empire	German Empire	Austro-Hungary	Empire of Japan
National Wealth	$160,000,000,000	$85,000,000,000	$40,000,000,000	$60,000,000,000	$25,000,000,000	$12,000,000,000
National Debt						
United Kingdom	3,207,365,825	6,575,000,000	4,583,000,000	4,014,000,000	2,370,940,320	1,242,000,000
External Empire	4,344,200,000					
Population	434,000,000	93,940,000	172,800,000	77,428,993	49,497,421	72,100,000
Area (square miles)	13,136,712	4,372,000	8,764,386	1,206,780	241,491	248,100
Trade (1913)	19,131,425,000	2,969,000,000	1,300,825,000	4,230,190,000	1,295,555,000	583,290,000
Navy (1914) Expenditure	261,309,515	126,996,530	130,766,460	116,426,655	57,006,980	49,082,165
Navy—						
Personnel (No.)	151,000	60,585	50,427	79,326	28,612	50,645
Battleships and Cruisers	173	56	22	91	35	59
Torpedo Boats, Destroyers and Submarines	401	206	146	226	90	190
Completed Naval Tonnage	2,157,880	668,540	270,801	961,713	221,826	519,643
Shipping—Vessels	11,267	1,542	1,216	2,221	427	1,007
Tonnage of all Shipping	20,431,543	2,301,164	974,178	5,062,061	1,011,414	1,068,014
Army—						
Peace Strength	410,000	800,000	1,400,000	840,000	426,000	280,000
War Strength	800,000	4,800,000	5,600,000	4,300,000	2,200,000	1,080,000
Expenditure	142,080,000	230,575,000	360,720,000	230,671,000	85,151,113	45,975,000
Revenue—						
United Kingdom	979,124,000	2,240,165,228	1,779,000,000	924,010,000	122,624,000	270,704,000
External Empire	2,519,055,000					
Aerial Fleets—						
Aeroplanes	161	440	200	510	100	12
Dirigibles	6	30	12	75	1	2
Production—						
Wheat (bush.)	781,000,000	310,000,000	1,620,000,000	171,000,000	220,000,000	25,700,000
Cattle (no.)	132,000,000	14,557,000	38,300,000	20,186,000	17,788,000	1,300,000
Sheep and Swine (no.)	125,000,000	23,000,000	61,800,000	27,711,000	16,017,000	274,000
Horses (no.)	7,000,000	3,256,000	21,000,000	4,404,000	1,760,000	1,384,000
Gold—						
Accumulations, Dec 31, '13	1,477,200,000	1,200,000,000	1,000,200,000	960,400,000	294,000,000	142,200,000

There would seem to have been certain clear and fundamental causes of the War. All the countless books, *brochures*, journalistic studies, arguments by able but interested publicists, which have

* NOTE.—These statistics are compiled from various sources including the Admiralty White Paper (Dilke Return); the Washington Bureau of Statistics Reports; the British Board of Trade Returns; *Whittaker, The Almanach de Gotha, Hazell's Annual*, etc.; the United States *Navy Year Book;* International Institute of Agriculture, United States Director of the Mint.

The usual statistics as to National Wealth, though generally accepted as reliable estimates, do not do justice to the British Empire—in fact, they do not include at all the vast hoarded wealth of India and the newer riches of Canada, Australia and other British Colonies. From various official statistical publications of the Governments of India and the Dominions I have roughly placed the wealth of the outer Empire at $80,000,000,000—the same as the United Kingdom —with India included at $60,000,000,000.

Digitized by Google

poured from the press, only serve to confuse the issue. One specific cause was the racial hostility of Slav and Teuton as embodied in the mixed peoples of Austria-Hungary and of the turbulent, ambitious Balkan States, with Germany representing the Teuton character, policy of expansion, pride of power, aggressive belief in the greatness of its own people and their peculiar culture; with, on the other hand, Russia in its curious combination of Oriental qualities and Western power, its intense and historic desire for expansion to the Sea, its pride of race, and national ambitions. The second cause was the continued and historic racial jealousy and resentment between France and Germany, dating from the War of 1871, and almost compelling settlement at some future date. Great Britain would have kept out of a war precipitated by the racial antagonisms of Russia and Germany; she could not keep out of one precipitated by open aggression upon France and Belgium. The third basic issue of the War was the ever-increasing rivalry in Naval construction and ambition shown by Germany in the face of British power on the sea —with its avowed menace to British commerce and British colonies. No amount of new detail and the perspective of time can alter the primary force of these three factors. Germany's invasion of Belgium was an immediate cause of the War to Great Britain; it did not supercede the fundamental conditions of racial hatred and suspicion in Europe, national rivalries at Sea, the specific ambitions and policy of Germany, which made war inevitable.

It may be added here that if ever a great war could be considered opportune by Germany, and from the German standpoint, it was so in August, 1914. Eliminating Great Britain, as it was believed would be the case, Germany had, from the military standpoint, much to gain by sudden smashing blows at Russia and France. The former Power was still in a process of recovery from the Japanese conflict; slow-moving but enormously important changes were going on in its Army; estimates were current that in 1916 a new and huge military machine—greater even than that of Germany—would be ready for defence and ready, also, to resent with a spring any such development as the Austrian annexation of Bosnia and Herzegovina in 1908. France had just adopted the three-year standard of training and would soon have a much larger war force available than it had yet possessed while rumours as to corruption in high circles and inefficiency in Army administration were rife. It seemed clear that a sudden onrush upon these Powers by the German millions of quickly mobilized soldiers, backed up by a fleet already at full war-strength, with a mass of strategic railways converging upon every point of the French and Russian borders, aided by a sudden dash through Belgium, would enable the German Emperor to dictate terms of peace at Paris and Warsaw, to acquire new sea-fronts and construct new fortresses facing England, to obtain a Mediterranean outlook for the Germanic Powers at Solonika, and then to prepare a still bolder dash for world-power.

But Great Britain did the unexpected—so far as Germany was concerned. Every source of information open to the diplomacy and espionage of that Power—and they were many—seemed to show that

Digitized by Google

Britain was not in a position to interfere. It was strongly argued, and there were echoes of the theory in England herself and throughout her world-wide realms, that there was an entire unreadiness for war in the British Empire—except as to its Naval strength; that there were various and obvious signs of decadence in the British Isles where social extravagance, class friction, socialistic preachments, labour troubles and political bitterness all were rife; that there were clear signs of disintegration and Civil War in Ireland, of conflict between the Military and Civil powers in England, of dangerous friction between the religious forces of the Kingdom and Empire; that there were obvious evidences of friction in Australia over the Japanese alliance and between dominant labour elements and old-time British traditions of law and order and government, with, to the German mind and the espionage system of the Kaiser, abundant proofs of the Australian Navy being a separatist instrument which would be unreliable in Imperial wars; that there were, in Canada, party difficulties which had prevented any immediate naval aid to the Empire with proposals for a local Navy which would be longer in coming and when it did arrive would be directed by the same influences which were supposed to control that of Australia; that there was in South Africa no real union of races, but, on the contrary, bitter strife between the political forces of Hertzog and Botha and fundamental divergences between the old-time Boer of the Veldt and the English settlers in the towns or centres, together with obvious labour difficulties which almost threatened civil war; that there were in India fruitful and far-reaching elements of disintegration, of racial hatred and war, of educated disloyalty and lower-class rebellion, which were growing day by day and were greatly aided by the exclusion policy regarding Hindus in Canada, Australia and South Africa!

Britain, therefore, to the German mind, and all "available information," had her hands full abroad while at home Pacifists of varied character and influence were arguing for reduced armaments, eulogizing the legitimate competition of a peaceful Germany, preaching the varied theories of peace in face of the sterner realities which the greater statesmen of England understood but of which her people were as yet uncertain. The Army was supposed to be a negligible factor and quite unprepared to share in a great war involving, it was expected, much internecine trouble in many parts of the Empire. When the time had come to strike France and Russia—if it were done quickly—Britain would, perforce, stay out of the conflict despite any obligations or the expectations of her allies, and her turn would come later, her sun would decline in face of a Germany which would sit astride of Europe and enforce its iron will, its logical system, its mathematical militarism, upon the nations of the world.

It was easy to anticipate an opportunity for sudden war in the tumultuous Balkans though no nation or statesman could tell the particular form it would take. This was why the cruel murder of Archduke Franz Ferdinand, of Austria-Hungary, heir to the throne and leader in the policy of Austrian expansion, at Sarajevo,* on

* NOTE.—Capital of Bosnia and a centre of Slav intrigue.

Digitized by Google

June 28th, 1914, sent every ruler and statesman in Europe to his post of government in a state of suspense. The crisis, however, seemed to be passing when, on July 23rd it was announced that Austria had delivered an Ultimatum to Serbia and demanded its absolute acceptance within forty-eight hours. The terms were found to be arbitrary and excessive; the efforts of Serbia to meet them were almost abject and, on the advice of Russia went as far as was compatible with the national independence of the little nation; the refusal of Austria to accept anything but the entire claims of the Ultimatum was announced. This action was entirely unexpected outside of the courts of Vienna and Berlin. As a matter of fact the British representatives were away from Berlin and Belgrade; M. Pashitch, the Serbian Premier and his ministers were electioneering; the Russian Ambassadors were absent from Vienna, Berlin, Paris and Belgrade; the President and Prime Minister of the French Republic were out of France on board the battleship *La France*. There followed the brief but intense and concentrated efforts of the Powers, other than Germany and Austria, to gain time; to ease the situation for Russia who was bound by every code of honour and obligation to help her weaker racial sister in this hour of trial and for France who would be compelled by Treaty to support Russia; to persuade Germany to influence her ally and partner along lines of peace, to hold a Conference of Powers interested, to do anything except precipitate the tremendous conflict which seemed imminent. Events of direct or indirect import moved with lightning rapidity after the presentation of the Austrian Note to Serbia:

July 24.—Russian Cabinet Council held; Austro-Hungarian demands regarded as a challenge to Russia; Home Rule Conference in England failed and situation seemed dangerous there.

July 25th.—Serbia's reply acceded to nearly all demands and asked that others be submitted to Hague Conference; Austrian Minister and Legation left Belgrade; Russian Ambassador at Vienna requested extension of time-limit to Serbia; Sir Edward Grey suggested mediation of Britain, France, Germany and Italy; serious riot at Dublin.

July 26th.—Sir Edward Grey proposed a tentative Conference of French, Italian and German Ambassadors with him at London; partial mobilization ordered in Austria-Hungary; Russian Foreign Minister warned German Ambassador at St. Petersburg that Russia could not remain indifferent to the issues raised.

July 27th.—France and Italy accepted Sir Edward Grey's proposal for a conference but Germany declined; Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs proposed direct conversations between St. Petersburg and Vienna; the British Fleet kept in a mobilized condition following recent manœuvres.

July 28th.—Austria-Hungary declared war on Serbia; Russia stated that the key to the situation was in Berlin; Austria declined to negotiate on the basis of Serbian reply while her Ally, the German Emperor, telegraphed the Czar asking for help in removing obstacles to peace.

July 29th.—A partial Russian mobilization (in four military districts) took place; Germany offered in return for British neutrality to promise the territorial integrity of France after the war—but not of French Colonies; Sir Edward Grey warned the German Ambassador that Britain would not necessarily stand aside if all peace efforts failed; the Czar telegraphed the Kaiser that Russian popular indignation at "this disgraceful war declared on a weak nation" was universal; the Kaiser replied in defence of Austria and declared that he was endeavouring to avert "the most terrible war that Europe has ever seen."

July 30th.—Bombardment of Belgrade commenced by Austrian troops;

Digitized by Google

the British Premier addressed Parliament on the gravity of the situation; the Kaiser telegraphed the Czar as to the dangers of Russian mobilization, stated that Austria had only mobilized against Serbia and washed his hands of all responsibility for the issue; the Czar replied that his preparations were only intended to meet those of Austria and urged the Kaiser's specific influence for peace at Vienna.

July 31st.—General Russian mobilization ordered; Sir Edward Grey asked France and Germany if they would respect pledges of Belgian neutrality and France promised while Germany refrained from definite reply; Austria expressed through its Ambassador at Paris, to the French Premier, its willingness to discuss with the Powers the basis of the Serbian trouble; Germany announced that Russian mobilization was regarded by her as an act of hostility and demanded its cessation within twelve hours; Germany asked France if it proposed to remain neutral in a war between Russia and Germany and demanded a reply within eighteen hours; English bankers conferred with the Government as to menacing financial situation throughout the world.

August 1st.—Sir Edward Grey protested against detention of British ships at Hamburg; orders issued for general mobilization of French Army and of the German Army. Germany declared war against Russia.

August 2nd.—Germany invaded and broke the neutrality of Luxembourg and entered French territory near Cirny; Sir Edward Grey gave an assurance that England's fleet would protect the North coast of France against the German Navy.

August 3rd.—Italy proclaimed neutrality as Germany and Austria were not engaged in a defensive war; Germany presented an ultimatum to Belgium demanding free passage of its troops through that neutral state; Sir Edward Grey delivered an historic speech in the British Commons. Germany declared war against France.

August 4th.—Germans entered Belgian territory; Britain presented an ultimatum to Germany demanding respect for the neutrality of Belgium, which had been guaranteed by it as well as France and England, and a reply by midnight; from that time a state of War existed between the British and German Empires.

August 6th.—Austria-Hungary declared war on Russia.

August 11th.—The French Ambassador at Vienna demanded his passports.

August 12th.—Great Britain declared War on Austria-Hungary.

Such was the general situation when War commenced with the tramp of 10,000,000 soldiers echoing along the borders of Russia, France, Austria and Germany; with Great Britain preparing one and then two millions more and the countries of its Empire from India to Canada mobilizing their volunteer forces; with 1,700 huge battleships, smaller cruisers, torpedo boats and submarines preparing their strategic positions; with Italy and Roumania and Turkey in an armed neutrality which involved possible action and held at least 3,000,000 more men for the struggle; with all the Balkan States in a ferment of which no man could state the issue and with Holland, Switzerland, Norway, Sweden and Denmark in an armed neutrality which hoped to avoid the conflict but, meantime, suffered greatly in heavy expenditures and injury to many branches of trade. For a day or two it seemed that not only the commerce of Germany but of the world would be ruined and the delicate financial fabric of all nations shattered. By the masterly management of British affairs, however, and the unbounded resources of London, the financial situation of the world was saved while the British fleets almost immediately asserted their supremacy at sea and guarded the commerce of neutral and allied nations alike.

Within a few days of August 1st, over one-half of the people of the world were at war—900,000,000 out of an estimated total of 1,500,000,000—and more than one-half of the earth's area. The

Digitized by Google

only great Power not involved was the United States, while, if the estimated wealth of the world at 600,000 million dollars be accepted nearly 400,000 millions of this was held by the nations engaged. When the War commenced the six great Powers involved were maintaining 4,566,000 men in their Armies and Navies at a cost of $1,934,000,000 annually; mobilization and continued preparation and the war itself added many and ever-growing millions to the total until it was estimated that over $50,000,000 a day was being spent, or lost, in the destruction of towns, property, etc. Prof. Charles Richet, of the University of Paris, put the total at $54,125,000,* while M. Yves Guyot, another French economist, placed the figures as high as $120,000,000 a day, which, however, included the cost value of combatants as well as the values of lost production or lost capital Hillaire Belloc put the figure at $41,000,000 a day. The London *Economist* thought $50,000,000 a reasonable estimate. Of this total Russia and Germany were said to be each spending $12,500,000 a day, France and Austria $8,750,000 each, and Britain $7,500,000. The War thus entered upon differed from any struggle in the history of the world. It was to cost more than all others put together in money, in lives and in destructiveness; it involved all but two of the world's great peoples—the United States and China; it was to be fought on sea and land, under the sea and under the ground, in the air and under the water; the armies engaged made those of Alexander, or Zerxes, Cæsar or Napoleon, puny in comparison; the issue at stake was the dominance of the world, not of a few countries or even of a continent.

The Position, Ambitions and Policy of the German Empire

To understand these issues or to realize the results when the War is over, requires knowledge of the aspirations of Germany, of the character and development of the German people. Prior to the War of 1866 with Austria the Kingdom of Prussia was only the second of Germanic States in *prestige* and power. Its population was about equal to that of all the other German kingdoms and countries which now constitute the Empire. The dominant power was Austria, though its actual German population was much less than that of Prussia. Bismarck's policy and Prussia's crystalizing belief in war as a corrective of all inequalities and an essential force in the creation of national power, proved their effectiveness against Denmark in 1864 and took from her without adequate excuse the provinces of Schleswig-Holstein, which included the region now traversed by the Kiel Canal. Then followed, in 1866, the unprovoked and deliberate war with Austria for headship of the Germanic Confederation of States and its entire success; the war with France in 1870 which created the German Empire, gave it 1,000 millions of dollars war indemnity to utilize for development, and planted it in central Europe as a Great Power with a new and clear place in the sun, with greater ambitions which were not concealed, and a principle of belief in war which gradually became a dominant passion in the German mind and changed the entire character of the people.

---

* NOTE.—*The Waste of War*, by Dr. David Starr Jordan.

Digitized by Google

Under the influence of this feeling Prussia's gospel of thoroughness, efficiency, force, and expansion, spread over all the States of the Empire and controlled its entire policy and international relations. In 1897 Germany threatened Japan, compelled her to abandon most of the fruits of her victory with China and took possession of Kiau-Chau; in 1905, France was practically bullied into dismissing M. Delcassé, Minister of Foreign Affairs, who had negotiated the Anglo-French *entente* of 1904; in 1908-9, Russia was clearly given to understand that intervention on behalf of the Balkan States and Slav populations against Austria's action in annexing Bosnia and Herzegovina would mean war; in 1911, Germany claimed certain "rights" in Morocco and would have taken them in spite of France's sphere of influence being involved if Britain had not stood behind her friend and compelled a compromise by which Germany obtained some territory elsewhere in Africa. With all this activity abroad went a corresponding development at home. The population grew to 64,925,993 in numbers and that of the Empire as a whole to 78,161,992 (1910); the religious alignment of the German people in 1905 showed that 37,646,000 were Protestants and 22,109,000 were Catholics; the foreign trade increased by leaps and bounds until in 1913 it totalled $2,520,250,000 of exports and $2,673,750,000 of imports or a grand total of $5,194,000,000.

According to the estimates of Dr. Carl Helfferich, professor, publicist, author, diplomat, and Director of the Deutsche Bank, Germany was, at the beginning of 1914, the richest country in the world with a national wealth placed at $15,000,000,000 more than Great Britain's—though this estimate was not accepted by other statisticians. He claimed that his country had in the Deutsche Bank the biggest bank in the world; in the Hamburg-American Line, the biggest shipping company in the world; in the Schultheiss the biggest brewery in the world. The investment business of the country was practically controlled by the greater banks—the Dresdner Bank, for instance, being said to have representatives in the management of, and to largely control, the business of nearly two hundred companies. Dr. Helfferich placed the per capita wealth of France at $1,480; England at $1,275 to $1,450; and Germany at $1,125 to $1,225. The expenditure on the Army was stated in 1913 at $369,166,325 and on the Navy at $120,063,475; the ordinary revenue was $894,349,675 and the total funded Debt $1,200,000,000. The following table, also, was compiled by Dr. Helfferich:

	Year	Quantity	Year	Quantity	Increase
Pig 'Iron Production (tons)	1887	4,024,000	1912	17,853,000	300
Steel Production (tons)	1886	954,600	1912	15,019,300	1,370
Length of Railways (kilometers)	1885	37,190	1911	59,763	64
Imports (dollars)	1887	777,000,000	1912	2,673,000,000	240
Exports (dollars)	1887	784,000,000	1912	2,150,000,000	180
Commercial Marine (tons)	1888	1,240,182	1913	3,153,724	154
Annual Personal Income ($)	1896	3,214,000,000	1912	5,600,000,000	74
Taxable Property ($)	1896	16,000,000,000	1911	26,600,000,000	64
Wage-earners (no.)	1882	7,340,789	1907	14,348,016	100
Harvesting Machinery (no.)	1882	438,369	1907	2,030,229	360
Cereal Crops—area planted (hectars)	1885	22,088,600	1911	23,266,000	5
Yield of Area planted (tons)	1885	57,310,600	1911	95,268,500	67
Sugar Beets (tons)	1890	7,896,000	1911	15,749,000	100

Digitized by Google

According to the census of Germany (1907) there were 9,732,472 or 30·90 per cent. of the population engaged in agriculture and cattle raising, 11,256,254 or 35·73 per cent. engaged in manufacturing and mining, 3,477,626 or 11·04 per cent. in commerce and trade, 1,736,450 or 5·51 per cent. in domestic and other service, 1,738,530 or 5·52 in professional occupations. In the important matter of food production the German increase in cereal crops has been small, its deficit between food production and consumption in normal times, with only 800,000 men under arms, has been considerable, its number of cattle on hand on December 31st, 1913, totalled 20,944,258, of sheep 5,504,195, of pigs 25,591,794, of goats 3,535,697. In 1913 there were $1,759,185,000 of agricultural and natural products or food-stuffs imported and $432,040,000 exported.* As to this situation figures printed in October, 1914, by the New York *Journal of Commerce*, and received from the Potsdamer Chamber of Commerce in Berlin, claimed that Germany in 1912 raised 11,598,000 tons of rye, 4,361,000 tons of wheat, 8,520,000 tons of oats, 3,482,000 tons of barley, 50,209,000 tons of potatoes. Between 1880 and 1912 these crops had doubled in production—that of potatoes had almost trebled.†

Meantime, the standing army had doubled since 1871 and grown from 491,726 men and 1,374 guns in 1888 to 790,787 men and 3,798 guns in 1913, while the Navy had increased from a tonnage of 189,136 in 1888 to 888,760 tons in 1913 with a *personnel* growing from 15,573 men to 72,119. The industrial evolution of the nation had also been deep and far-reaching and in 1905 there were 5,607,657 work-people in the factories with metal-working, machinery, chemicals and textile industries as the most conspicuous. Smelting works and the making of iron and steel—largely armament—represented 36 per cent. of the entire product. Technical education reached the highest development of any country in the world; every encouragement which Science and study and research could receive, and return to the State through industrial efficiency and advance, was freely accorded; co-operation amongst the people for credit and finance, for the purchase and supply of raw material, for production, manufacturing and building purposes, reached a very high state of organisation and a membership in Societies (1905) of 3,860,143.

Bismarck's ambition of a great German State expanding in Europe by force of a vast and organised Army was enlarged by Admiral von Tirpitz, Herr Dernburg and other leaders to the ideal of a world-power dominating the seas through a great Navy and building up Colonies and commerce by a diplomacy of aggressive acquisition. The total trade of 1913 was only 800 million dollars behind Great Britain and was 330 millions greater than that of the United States and 1,950 millions more than France; the ratio of trade increase between 1902 and 1912 was 93·41 per cent. as compared with 58·04 for Great Britain, 74·14 for the United States and 65·48 for France; the mineral output (1912) was $592,230,000 with a yield of 174,875,297 tons (2,204

* NOTE.—London *Standard* review, August 24th, 1914.

† NOTE.—J. Ellis Barker, an authority upon German affairs, in the *Nineteenth Century* for February, 1914.

Digitized by Google

pounds) of coal, 80,914,797 tons of lignite, 11,161,202 tons of potassic salt, 974,285 tons of copper ore. Certain national ideals of business and industry issued by the German Chambers of Commerce in 1913, accompanied by a high protective tariff, were as follows:

1.—In all expenses keep in mind the interests of your own compatriots.

2.—Never forget that when you buy foreign articles your own country is poorer.

3.—Your money should profit no one but the Germans.

4.—Never profane German factories by using foreign machinery.

5.—Never allow foreign eatables to be served at your table.

6.—Write on German paper with a German pen, and use German blotting paper.

7.—Use German flour, eat German fruit and drink German beer. You alone give your body the true German energy.

8.—If you do not like German Malt Coffee, drink coffee from the German colonies.

9.—Use only German clothes for your dress and German hats for your head.

10.—Let no foreign flattery distract you from these precepts, and be firmly convinced that whatever others may say, German products are the only ones worthy of the citizens of the German Fatherland.

The fact that the British Empire was the product of voluntary settlement and the free movement of a restless and ambitious race, the result of absolute liberty and free institutions, was overlooked; and that it had taken centuries of a natural impulse for sea-power and emigration, as well as conquest, to make this Empire, was disregarded. In South America strenuous efforts at expansion were made but the United States prevented acquisition for the time being and only colonization and commerce were possible; efforts in Morocco proved futile, and in the Pacific not very satisfactory, though a part of Samoa was acquired; Africa was more susceptible of action and here Germany scored though the best of the continent was already in British, or French, or Belgian control. Latterly the Bagdad Railway idea dominated German eastern policy—a line running from Berlin through Prague, Vienna, Budapest, Semlin, Belgrade, Sofia, Constantinople, Asia Minor and Persia—dominating the Balkans and intended in the end to build up a German Empire in the Orient. Eventually, and as a result of fifteen year's effort, the German external empire was as follows:

Name	Date Acquired	Area Sq. Miles	Native Population 1909	White Population 1909
Africa				
Togo	1884	33,700	1,000,000	330
Kamerun	1884	191,130	3,000,000	1,127
South-West Africa	1884–90	322,450	167,000	11,791
East Africa	1885–90	384,180	10,000,000	3,387
Asia				
Kiau-chau	1897	200	33,000	20,074
Pacific				
Kaiser Wilhelm's Land	1885	70,000	110,000	197
Bismarck Archipelago	1885	20,000	190,000	400
Caroline Islands	1899	560	41,400	231
Marianne Islands	1899	250	2,646	.....
Marshall Islands	1886	150	15,000	164
Solomon Islands	1886	4,200	230,000	74
Samoan Islands	1899	1,000	36,000	468
Total		1,027,820	14,825,046	38,243

Digitized by Google

Meantime what of the German people? It may be said as an indisputable and obvious fact that a sweeping change in the latter half of the Nineteenth Century came over the entire race. The Germany of mysticism, of cradle-songs and folk-tales, of music which revolutionized sentiment, of a people who seemed a combination of simplicity and poetry, childishness and philosophic thought, the Germany of Kant and Fichte, Goethe and Schiller, Lessing and Hegel, Wagner and Mozart, the "noble, patient, deep and solid Germany" of Carlyle, disappeared. Life and the German view of life became a vast materialism based upon scientific processes, thoroughness in detail, and precision in the logical application of theory to practice; environed by armed force with a steadily growing conviction that might was right, that strength in its physical, mental or national essence was the greatest factor in development, that mind was great only as it influenced matter, that power was the end of intellectual greatness and national evolution.

Certain writers were conspicuous in this process and their influence was fundamental. Their thoughts and arguments were logical in the extreme and were intended to reach every element in the mind of the nation as an organized unit. The Universities, numbering 21 in 1911 with an enrollment of 52,410 men and 2,552 women, were the centre of this systematic training of the people in a certain mental attitude; the great Army and the hoped for mighty Navy were the realization of the ambitions inculcated. Literature on War, as a necessity and an element in national greatness, became a central theme of study. General Carl Von Clausewitz, a Prussian hero of the Napoleonic campaigns who died in 1831, was the pioneer and founder of the school; Heinrich Von Treitschke, an historian, publicist, and for many years professor and lecturer in the University of Berlin, was the popular exponent of the theory to the youth and intellect of Germany; Friedrich Nietzsche, philologist, philosopher and physiologist, appealed to the higher intellectuality of the people along the lines of a deification of Power and the Prussianization of the German States; General Von Bernhardi and Baron Von der Goltz reached a wide public circle with their books on the need for Militarism and a great Navy, for Colonial expansion and for world-power; Hans Delbrück succeeded Von Treitschke in the University of Berlin and carried on his propaganda with vigour and enthusiasm. Colonel H. Frobenius put the idea in other forms while Prince Bernhard Von Bülow gave the touch of the statesman and the moderation of the trained diplomatist to the explicit and brutally-frank militarism of this school. A few citations from these writers—some of them familiar to the public in Canada but all of them easily forgotten in the stress of great events—will indicate the intellectual process which changed the character of the German people and made the War of 1914-15 possible and then inevitable:

I.—*General Von Clausewitz* in his work *On War*

War is an act of violence intended to compel our opponents to fulfil our will. Violence arms itself with the inventions of Art and Science in order to contend against violence. Self-imposed restrictions, almost imperceptible and

Digitized by Google

radly worth mentioning, termed usages of International Law, accompany it, without essentially impairing its power.

The first and most important maxim we can set before us (in war) is to employ all the forces which we can make available with the utmost energy. The second principle is to concentrate our force as much as possible at the point where the decisive blows are to be struck. The third principle is: not to lose time. Lastly, the fourth principle is to follow up the success we gain with the utmost rapidity.

II.—*Professor Von Treitschke* in *Die Politik*

Thus we find it necessary to distinguish between public and private morality. The State's highest law is that of self-assertion; that is for it the absolute morality. Therefore one must assert that of all political sins the worst and most contemptible is weakness; it is the sin against the Holy Ghost of politics.

It follows further from the nature of the State as Sovereign Power that it can recognise no arbiter above itself and that, moreover, constitutional obligations must be subject in a last resort to its jurisdictions.

As soon as a state of war actually exists the uppermost thought that dominates the conduct of the war is the bringing about of a new code of international law which will be adapted to the actual relative power of the combatants and which will have to be recognized by both of them.

The State is justified in making conquests whenever its own advantage seems to require additional territory.

To the historian who lives in the realms of the Will, it is quite clear that the furtherance of an everlasting peace is fundamentally reactionary. He sees that to banish war from history would be to banish all progress and becoming. It is only the periods of exhaustion, weariness and mental stagnation that have dallied with the dream of everlasting peace.

III.—*Friedrich Nietzsche* in *War and the People of War*

You should love peace as a means of new war and brief peace more than a long one. Do you say, it is a good cause by which a war is hallowed? I say unto you: It is a good war which hallows every cause. War and courage have done greater things than the love of one's neighbour. What, then, is good? you ask. To be brave is good. Let young maidens say, Good is to be pretty and touching. But you are hateful? Well, so be it, my brethren! Cast about you a mantle of the sublimely hateful. And when your soul has become great it will become wanton; in your greatness there will be malice, I know, and in malice the proud heart will meet the weakling.

IV.—*Professor Hans Delbrück* in *Erinnerungen*

By what right then do the States nowadays subsist? *War* has given Silesia, Schleswig-Holstein, and Hanover to Prussia—where did rights leave off and where *might* begin? Did the German Confederation and the sovereign powers which formed it subsist by right? During the past 25 years (speaking in 1899) the European Powers have divided up Africa amongst themselves—by what right? In the next century they will partition Asia—by what right?

Only to the powerful does power accrue, and in this bid for power lies hidden a deep moral law. That nation which possesses the power of self-control to limit its daily pleasures in order to accumulate national sinews of war; which, to put it crudely, would rather drink a little less beer and smoke a few less cigars in order to procure more guns and ships; that nation at the same time acquires the right to assert its individuality and to bequeath the mental assets which it has won for itself in the course of centuries to its own people and to humanity.

V.—*Field Marshal Baron Von der Goltz* in *A Nation in Arms*

There are the false apostles to-day who condemn war as in itself reprehensible. A universal peace in which wolf and lamb shall dwell together in unity is proved

Digitized by Google

possible by means of a multitude of misleading and seductive arguments. Thus do the shadows deepen over the ancient Germanic ideal of a proud nation of warriors, an ideal which is bound to lose its power to attract, particularly in a prolonged peace, when even the most martial-minded see that all chances of testing their prowess are fading gradually away.

The warlike spirit must not be allowed to die out among people, neither must the love of peace get the upper hand, for all the greater would be the consternation at the moment of awakening.

VI.—*General F. A. J. Von Bernhardi* in *Germany and the Next War*

We shall not be able to maintain our present position, powerful as it is, in the great competition with the other Powers, if we are contented to restrict ourselves to our present sphere of power, while the surrounding countries are busily extending their dominions. If we wish to compete further with them, a policy which our population and our civilisation both entitle and compel us to adopt, we must not hold back in the hard struggle for the *sovereignty of the world*. We not only require for the full development of our nation, on a scale corresponding to its intellectual importance, an extended political basis, but we are compelled to obtain space for our increasing population and markets for our industries. At every step which we take in this direction England will resolutely oppose us.

In one way or another we must square our account with France if we wish for a free hand in our international policy. This is the first and foremost condition of a sound German policy, and since the hostility of France, once for all, cannot be removed by peaceful overtures, the matter must be settled by force of arms. France must be so completely crushed that she can never again come across our path.

VII.—*General Von Bernhardi* in *How Germany Makes War*

Our next war will be fought for the highest interests of our country and of mankind. This will invest it with importance in the world's history. World power or downfall! will be our rallying cry.

VIII.—*General Von Bernhardi* in *Our Future—A Word of Warning*

The question which calls for an answer is whether Germany is to become a world-power or is to decline. . . . From their first appearance in history the Germans have proved themselves to be a civilised nation of the first rank and one may say *the* civilised nation.

The political position of the German Empire does not in any way correspond with the pre-eminence of German civilisation and with the economic importance of Germanism abroad. . . . We must obtain an unshakable foundation for our position on the Continent of Europe by enlarging the sphere of our power in Europe itself.

Only when we have fulfilled this purpose, when we have freed ourselves from the present position, and when Germany's movements are no longer shackled, can we think of our second task; the enlargement of the German Colonial Empire and the strengthening of Germany's position throughout the world. If we wish to secure to Germanism that *prestige* to which it is entitled, and to obtain for German intelligence, German labour, and German idealism that influence which is its due, in view of the importance of its civilisation, we must gain a firm footing upon this earth, and we must create everywhere bases for the promotion of German civilisation.

In the interest of the world's civilisation it is our duty to enlarge Germany's Colonial empire. Thus alone can we politically, or at least nationally, unite the Germans throughout the world, for only then will they recognise that German civilisation is the most necessary factor of human progress.

IX.—*General Von Bernhardi* in *Our Future—A Word of Warning*

War, from the point of view of natural history and of biology, is evidently necessary as an element in national development. It is equally necessary from

Digitized by Google

the moral point of view. War is not only a biological necessity, but under certain circumstances a moral necessity, and is an indispensable instrument of civilization.

We can secure Germany's position on the Continent of Europe only if we succeed in smashing the Triple *Entente*, in humiliating France, and giving her that position to which she is entitled—as we cannot arrive at an agreement for mutual co-operation with her. We can enlarge our political power by joining to Germany those middle European States which are at present independent, forming a central European Union, which should be concluded not merely for the purpose of defence, but which should have the purpose of defence and offence, for promoting the interests of all its members. This object can, in all probability, be realized only after a victorious war, which establishes for all time confidence in Germany's power, and makes it impossible for Germany's enemies to oppose our aims by force. We can enlarge our colonial possessions and acquire a sufficiency of colonies fit for the settlement of white men.

Exactly as Bismarck clearly recognized in his time that the healthy development of Prussia and of Germany was possible only after a final settlement between Austria and Prussia, every unprejudiced man must to-day have arrived at the conviction that Germany's further development as a World-Power is possible only after a final settlement with England.

X.—*Prince Von Bülow* in *Imperial Germany*

Our world-policy is based upon the successes of our European policy . . . With regard to international politics England is the only country with which Germany has an account.

German intellect was developed in the West and the South; the German state is Prussia. . . . The Prussian State became the guardian of German intellectual life by giving to the German people a united state and a position on a level with the great Empires of the World.

Such were the dominant notes in German life during the period when their Empire was in the making and up to a year of the outbreak of the great War. Such were the views undoubtedly held by the German Emperor, by his heir, the Crown Prince, and by the leading administrators of public policy in the Empire. The opinions of German Socialists who, in late years, have been steadily increasing in numbers and in violent expression, who in the 1912 elections polled 4,250,329 votes and obtained 120 seats in the Reichstag, who controlled 86 daily papers and many weeklies, were supposed to be very different. But they accepted the War when it came without Parliamentary expression of dissent.

The advanced and strenuous military views of the Kaiser were known to all the world. As he said in his first official proclamation to the Army on June 15th, 1888: "Thus we belong to each other, we and the Army; thus were we born for one another and firmly and inseparably will we hold together whether God's will give us peace or storm." On June 19th, 1902, he said at Aix-la-Chapelle: "And now another Empire has arisen. The German people again have an Emperor of their own making. Sword in hand on the field of battle, the Crown was won and the banner of the Empire once more floats high in the air." Every speech delivered by the Kaiser during many years contained some reference to the Army and its mighty mission, to the Navy and its coming power. In his famous interview with the London *Telegraph* on Oct. 28th, 1908, the Kaiser said: "Patriotic Germans refuse to assign any bounds to their legitimate commercial ambitions. They expect their interests to go on growing.

Digitized by Google

They must be able to champion them manfully in any quarter of the globe. Germany looks ahead. Her horizons stretch far away. She must be prepared for any eventualities in the Far East. Only those Powers which have great navies will be listened to with respect when the future of the Pacific comes to be solved and, if for that reason only, Germany must have a powerful fleet." At Hamburg on Oct. 18th, 1899, he declared that "Germany is in bitter need of a strong Fleet" and on many occasions urged the same thought even to the point of writing a poem addressed to Ægir, the Norse equivalent of Neptune:

Whenever in the battle,
'Gainst steel the steel is thrust,
And foemen, in death's rattle,
Are made to bite the dust.

Then shall we raise in conquest
Our sword and shield to Thee,
Who midst the storm and tempest,
Giv'st victory on the sea.

In this spirit he pictured the future to some naval recruits on Mar. 5th, 1895: "Thus will our Navy prosper and grow great in the work of peace and for the benefit of the Fatherland and thus, as we hope in God, shall we destroy an enemy."* So, on a similar occasion, (Mar. 4th, 1898) the Kaiser said: "Where the German Eagle has taken possession and has implanted his talons in a land, that land is German and will remain German." It was on Jan. 4th, 1896, that he sent his famous telegram to President Kruger at a moment when relations were so strained between England and the Transvaal, over the Jameson Raid, as seemingly to make war certain: "I express to you my sincere congratulations that without appealing to the help of friendly Powers you and your people have succeeded in repelling with your own forces the armed bands which have broken into your country and in maintaining the independence† of your country against foreign aggression." A further illustration of German ambition was given at Saalburg on Oct. 12th, 1900, when the Kaiser, after expressing the hope that his people would learn the meaning of a world-empire, added: "May the might of Germany become as famous and as powerful as was that of the Roman Empire so that in the future, 'I am a German citizen,' may be uttered with the same pride as was the ancient 'Civis Romanus Sum.'"

These were the utterances which at once trained the German mind and embodied the higher Prussian thought. Founded in war and built up by armed strength; looking back to the Prussia of Frederick the Great and then to an Empire rising upon the temporary ruin of France, the Germans passed through a process of growth which perhaps they did not themselves understand. The divergence which grew between themselves and the French race and British peoples centred in the diverse meaning of the word "kultur" or culture. To the German it came to mean thoroughness, completeness, efficiency, a hard materialism of thought, a narrow national

* NOTE.—These quotations are from translated extracts in the London *Times* of day following the dates given.

† NOTE.—The great issue between Kruger and the British Government at this time was regarding the British Suzereignty which restricted the Transvaal's external freedom of negotiation and therefore of independence.

Digitized by Google

conception of things, a keen spirit of organisation, a scientific kind of learning. To the other nations it meant the spirit of knowledge in its lighter and brighter application to life, individualism rather than organization, development of the soul rather than of the body, a well-rounded outlook upon the world, a broad and kindly view of humanity, something akin to cosmopolitanism rather than to racialism or nationalism, a knowledge devoted to elevating thought and to bettering life rather than to utilitarianism, industrialism, war or commerce. Out of this German theory of a utilitarian culture *plus* the supposed Slav peril within the Austrian borders and in the Balkans, *plus* also the commercial and maritime supremacy of Britain, came the Pan-Germanism which Roland G. Usher described in his volume issued during 1904:

> This mission of culture (des deutschtums) is to weld together and consolidate Germans in Europe and across the Seas, ethnologically, economically, and even politically, so that where the German language is spoken, there too may German interests and authority be paramount. It is known as Pan-Germanism. . . . As a people Germans cannot stand still. They must progress, expand. Bismarck stopped at the sea. The young Hohensollern Emperor, who took over the direction of the State, saw farther and led Germany over the seas. If Bismarck placed Germany in the saddle, the professors—the men of light and leading in Germany—have taught Germany to swim. Pan-Germanism would teach her to conquer, to expand, to unify all.

To develop what might have been a legitimate ambition the new Kultur of the race was created, taught, and finally exploited in war. Submissive efficiency, secrecy and discipline, were to be the bases of popular conduct, ever-growing expenditures upon Army and Navy and aggressive diplomacy abroad, the policy of the Government, intense national and racial pride, the development of every day and hour until Maximilien Harden could write in *Die Zukempt:* "We do not stand before the judgement seat of Europe. We acknowledge no such jurisdiction. Our might shall create a new law in Europe." This feeling, this reverence for military power, permeated the whole people, even Socialism took on a colouring local to Germany, and its women became the hardest in Europe to influence for peace ideals and policies. The very real problems of Germany were magnified and twisted until there seemed no way out but war—great, efficient, successful war. It was not to be the war for liberty which Blücher embodied and Korner sang; it was to be a war for conquest, for power, for supremacy. Von Bernhardi and those already quoted were not alone in this conception—Giesebrecht and Droysen, Haeckel and Harnack and Hauptmann and Eucken, and Hausser, and many others, taught it; the Kaiser pointed the way with his leaping sword while Dreadnaughts and ever-growing armies afforded the obvious means to a great end—until on Oct. 17th, *The Nation* of London could estimate the trained men then serving in the Army at 4,450,000, the untrained but liable at 3,750,000, the Landstrum (17 to 20) at 1,500,000.

It must not be imagined that Germany had no excuse for maintaining an adequate Army or even a Navy for commerce protection and the conservation of national dignity. Defence, however, is one thing; defiance of the other nations and the world is another.

Digitized by Google

A Germany great in peaceful development, in finance, commerce and industry, in science and letters, still might have needed a large army to guard its frontiers as they touched those of two great rival nations, influenced Austrian interests in the changing and turbulent Balkans, or met racial problems arising from Slav and Teuton rivalries. But this need not have created a Germany which devoted its whole mind and thought and Government policy to war preparations until its country became an armed camp, its making of armament the greatest of industries, its borders a bristling line of forts, its chiefest pride a new gun or a larger battleship, its highest ambition a science which could kill rather than cure. That a large and efficient army was necessary for a reasonable influence the history of Prussia and the German States had shown and the power of Germany since 1871 has illustrated; that it could have been kept as a defence force and need not have developed into one of offence and aggression the history of Britain's Navy proves. But the qualities of the people were developed along lines of power rather than peace, of organised ambition rather than patient evolution, of arbitrary pride instead of national patriotism.

With all this and much more which might be said there was and is a real greatness in the Prussian spirit. Its efficiency, its restless ambition and absolute self-confidence found full expression in a commercial and industrial and scientific application which has challenged the world. Its patriotism was genuine, even if ruthless and brutal in operation; the commercial energy of its people was wonderful even if sometimes unscrupulous and successful by questionable methods. Back of everything, however, above and beyond all the superficial accidents of negotiation and argument and publicly-expressed policy, or the commercial qualities of the people, was the mental outlook of pride so curiously indicated by Bernhard Dernburg ex-Secretary for the Colonies at Berlin, in his American quotation of the famous *Deutschland Ueber Alles** as "a song of modesty":

> Germany, Germany above everything, above everything in the world,
> May her sons ever stand united for defence and protection,
> From the Maas unto the Memel,
> From the Etsh unto the Belt,
> Germany, Germany above everything, above everything in the world.

On the Way to War—German Preparations and Austrian Policy.

At the beginning of 1914 Germany was pulsating with preparations for war. A careful and what might politely be termed strategic study of rival nations had been made and arrangements consummated on many shores and seas for quick information and individual assistance when the critical moment should come. The customs, conditions, politics, military and naval arrangements, armament of every kind, or its lack, in every country whose interests were in antagonism or supposed hostility to those of Germany had, indeed, been a feature of German study for years. This line of action had proceeded in close association with keen and clever—and not always scrupulous—commercial activity and industrial energy; it had been associated

* NOTE.—*Saturday Evening Post*, New York, Nov. 14th, 1914.

Digitized by Google

with the most prominent and perhaps the most able study of chemistry and every phase of the scientific manufacture of war materials known in the history of the world. Science, intellectual attainment, philosophy, the training of the schools, had been subordinated to war preparation and made a part of the huge machine which drove with brilliant precision and apparent certainty—so far as the German mind was concerned—towards the dominance of this great people in a newly-created world of Germanic power, German efficiency, German intellectual and physical ruthlessness.

Russia stood in the way but was bound to fall, when the time came, under the pressure of German thoroughness and completeness of preparation; France was only considered a factor so far as it fronted on waters which were practically British and would remain so until British sea-power was destroyed; Britain with its wealth of resources in ships and commerce, gold and coal, wheat-lands and fisheries, colonies, islands and countries in all parts of the world must, as the end of all things in the German mind, become German also. To this, all other purposes were subsidiary; all other nations were but pawns in the game. When war came, France and Russia were to be crushed, separately if possible, together if necessary; Britain would be dealt with afterwards from the shores of Holland, Belgium and France, which would be made into bristling walls of shot and shell, from whose inlets and harbours would issue every species of destructive war-machine for direction against the shores of the little Islands in the North Sea. It was to Germany the tragedy of the war, when it did come, that England refused to await her arranged destiny or do the bidding of the German War-Lord.

Events developed early in the year. Referring to Mr. Winston Churchill's proposal for a Naval Holiday, Herr Von Jagow and Admiral Von Tirpitz both stated in the Reichstag on Feb. 4th, that it was an impracticable one and the latter stated on Feb. 8th, that this was due largely to industrial reasons. Britain, he said, having so much ship-work for export could cease building for the British Navy without demoralizing her labour conditions. Many German yards, on the other hand, would be compelled to shut down during a Naval Holiday. As to this attitude a proposed increase in the Naval estimates evoked in the Reichstag speeches (Feb. 21st) which showed the approval of two-thirds of that body for a great Navy and the acquiesence of the other third. Von Tirpitz had proposed the immediate creation of a flying squadron of armed cruisers to traverse the seas of the world. Herr Basserman, the National Liberal leader, reprimanded certain diplomats who were always talking of improved relations with England. It was an undignified attitude and the words were better unspoken. "We must show our flag in foreign parts and it is desirable that a German squadron should appear in the Atlantic. The Navy is an important instrument in foreign policy."

The raising of $250,000,000 shortly afterwards for Army increases added strength to the Naval position and agitation and made probable the construction (according to the London *Times* correspondent) of three new Dreadnaughts yearly. On Feb. 25th, the Berlin cor-

Digitized by Google

respondent of the great English pacifist paper (the Manchester *Guardian*) stated frankly that "two days' Naval debate in the Reichstag proves that German politicians are unwilling to consider any proposal to limit armaments. Every speaker welcomed the improvement in Anglo-German relations, but attributed that improvement to one thing only, namely, the increase of Germany's Naval strength." On the same date the Berlin *Post*, official organ of the Militarist and Pan-German group, urged in a lengthy special article the advisability of an immediate war with a "determined offensive." "The pretext is a matter of indifference for the point is not that, but our whole future, which is at stake. Are we really to wait quietly till Austria is completely shaken to pieces, till Italy must bow before the overwhelming influence of the sea Powers. The conditions are favourable. France is not ready to fight. England is involved in internal and Colonial difficulties. Russia shrinks from war, because she fears revolution. Shall we wait till our opponents are ready, or use the favourable moment to force a decision?"

A curious incident occurred on Feb. 5th, when a meeting of industrial and commercial leaders was held at Hamburg under the presidency of Herr Balin and decided to organise a Conference for "the promotion of world-commerce." This plan was shortly afterwards dropped and a German-American Society organized with more limited objects. Meanwhile,* as a result of the efforts of Dr. Hammann, head of the German Press Bureau, a secret meeting had been held in the Berlin Foreign Office, with Herr Von Jagow present, to organise a private Company, or Association, for the purpose of "furthering German industrial *prestige* abroad" and to this Herr Ballin was persuaded to transfer his great influence. A Government grant of $60,000 was made, the whole Secret Service Fund for payment of subsidies to newspapers abroad was placed at its disposal and $75,000 raised by subscribers at the meeting. All the chief industrial and shipping firms represented (Krupps, Hamburg-American, etc.) agreed to pay into the Company's coffers the large sums hitherto spent for advertisements in foreign papers. An agreement was at once made with the Agence Havas and attempted with Reuter's Bureau to publish news concerning Germany only if supplied through Wolff's Telegraphic Bureau which, in turn, was to receive its news entirely from the new Company. Advertisements abroad of the great industries and interests of Germany were only to be given to those Newspapers taking their news through this interesting channel—which Sir W. E. Goschen, British Ambassador in Berlin, characterized in a despatch of Apr. 3rd, as "preparing the ground for a vast system of international blackmail." It might also have been described as a means of getting and distributing news during a great War! No public information in the matter leaked out until June 5th when a description appeared in the *Deutsche Export Revue* of Berlin.

Early in March there was much sensational writing in the German

* NOTE.—White Paper (Miscellaneous No. 9, 1914) presented to the British Parliament.

Digitized by Google

press as to an expected war with Russia. It was precipitated by an elaborate despatch in the semi-official and carefully controlled *Cologne Gazette*, from its St. Petersburg correspondent, stating that Russian preparations for war were active and continuous but would not be completed until 1917 and declaring that the "historic Russo-German friendship" was a thing of the past. This article was reprinted in the *Germania*, an influential Catholic organ, under the title of "The Coming War with Russia." All kinds of belligerent articles and editorials followed though an official denial was given as to there being any strain in the relations of the countries. Accompanying this outburst, and perhaps a cause of it, was the Russian effort to improve and re-organize its tariff and its treaty arrangements with Germany; so bad was the situation that on March 10th there was, for a time, wild selling on the Berlin Stock Exchange by nervous outside dealers. No doubt the Press movement in Germany was largely intended to stiffen the sentiment in favour of Military increases, to encourage Austria in its enlarged Naval expenditures, to show Russia that she must be careful in her Balkan policies. Four days later the German Press attacks on Russia suddenly subsided, the *North German Gazette* declared that "the legendary friendship between the Governments" still existed, and the bitter feeling aroused in Russia was allowed to vent itself in continued silent military preparation for any emergency of the future.

In Alsace-Lorraine there was, during all the first part of the year, a restless discontent and a bitter feeling against military rule as embodied in the Zabern affair. The incident in which Colonel Von Reuter, and two other officers, had violently ill-treated individual members of a crowd of civilians and been sentenced by the Courts to nominal terms in prison only to be promptly released on appeal to a Court-martial, created much discussion, and fully illustrated the power of the Army. An insult to an officer, a refusal to obey his instant behest, or not to respectfully remove one's hat, or a thousand other trivial matters, relating to soldiers as well as officers, were practically offences against the State. The London *Standard*, of Jan. 13th, described the situation as affirming that "the Military profession in Prussia is a privileged caste which is entitled to treat civilians as members of an inferior—one might almost say a subject —population." The Reichstag, on Jan. 24th, discussed the question with veiled words, and eventually passed a Resolution of protest; the Kaiser, on Jan. 18th had, meanwhile, promoted Von Reuter to the third class of the Red Eagle following upon the Crown Prince's telegram approving that officer's resentment against an "insult" to the Army. On Feb. 18th an official Report was made to a Reichstag Committee declaring that Parliament had no power to propose legislation forbidding Military intervention in Civil matters or the use of arms by the military when considered necessary. Such incidents maintained the French sympathy with their lost provinces at a white heat.

In every direction Germany was, meantime, trying to extend its influence. In Turkey German officers since December, 1913, had been engaged in an active re-organization of the Army which they

Digitized by Google

had originally trained but which had been more or less broken in the Balkan Wars. General Liman Von Sanders and a corps of assistants were sent from Berlin on Dec. 5th, for this purpose and, despite protest from other Powers, were duly installed at Constantinople. In South America a policy was being developed which had afterwards a curiously important effect upon the neutrality of countries. A deliberate Germanization of local armies was well under way by the spring of 1914. Chili, where trade was largely in German hands, had adopted the German military system of training and had placed German officers in charge. The Argentine Republic, Bolivia, Brazil —where there was a large German population—and Peru followed this example. According to a Berlin despatch of Mar. 9th, Major Baron Von Schleinitz, with seven officers who were experts in artillery, infantry, cavalry, engineering, etc., had just sailed for the latter country. Earlier in the year (Jan. 16th) a Berlin press despatch stated that 8 officers had left to re-organize the military forces of Paraguay. In Holland after two years persistent diplomatic effort, Germany in July had at last obtained permission to construct a harbour and steel works on the northern bank of the new waterway connecting Rotterdam with the North Sea where, it was stated, there would be nothing to prevent the accumulation of vast quantities of coal and war material and the construction of great docks—practically a German Naval base upon Dutch territory.

In Belgium, after five years' labour and for obvious reasons which the little country could have accepted only under compulsion, the German Government had completed by January a strategic railway from Malmedy to Stavelot. It was stated by outside observers that this line could never pay dividends and would never have any local traffic, but was merely one more link in lines built for the rapid conveyance of troops to, and beyond, the frontiers of Germany. In March the Kaiser visited Heligoland and noted the immense works of defence and offence prepared or under preparation. To improve depôts for Destroyers and Submarines, alone, $10,000,000 had been recently alloted.* Upon this German Gibraltar, since its acquisition in 1891, $60,000,000 had been expended—the caverns and fissures filled with concrete, the cliffs surmounted with buttresses, the harbours powerfully fortified, the whole made into a strong defence for the Kiel Canal and the German fleet, or as a tremendous menace to the British coasts, in case of war.

The Kiel Canal enlargements and improvements which had been under way for years were completed in 1914. Through the original canal (opened in 1895 and running from Kiel, on the Baltic, to Brunsbuttel, on the Elbe) great commercial and military advantage had accrued to Germany together with a traffic greater in 1912 than that of the Suez Canal and with battleships passing from the Baltic to the North Sea in a few hours. To meet the construction of Dreadnaughts, however, a larger waterway was necessary and the new Kaiser Wilhelm Canal had locks 1,082 feet long, 147½ feet wide with a mean depth of 45 feet of water over the sills—bigger and deeper

* NOTE.—London *Standard*, Berlin Correspondent, Mar. 3rd, 1914.

Digitized by Google

than the Panama Canal. The formal opening by the Kaiser took place, in great state and ceremony, on July 1st and, within a month of the world-war the gigantic works intended for strengthening German Naval defences and making more effective the fortifications and harbours of the German coast were rendered practically invulnerable. Until it was completed no German war plans could have been considered ready.

Other evidences of preparation for the coming conflict were clear in the light of after-events. Private official despatches to Paris in 1913 warned the Government there to be in readiness and one result was the fact that, after the Balkan Wars were over, the Bank of France still continued to fortify its reserves until the $806,775,000 of gold and silver held on Apr. 2nd, 1912, rose to $958,331,000 on July 30th, 1914. The German holders of C.P.R. and other British stocks sold persistently in 1913 for reasons which were unintelligible then but clear afterwards; General Von Bernhardi issued his first important volume in 1912 and, not content with describing the causes of the coming war, went on a tour of the East and of the United States, warned Germans everywhere to be in readiness for the event and described—according to a Toronto *Globe* interview* with Dr. David Starr Jordan who heard him speak at San Francisco on May 26th, 1913—the coming war as "inevitable and near," as "well planned for the greatness and glory" of Germany and as including a march through Belgium. Von Bernhardi, who it must be remembered, was a retired officer and still subject to strict codes of military discipline, did not mince words at San Francisco in respect to international treaties. "Law," he said, "is a makeshift; the reality is force. Law is for weaklings: force is for strong men and strong nations."

Between Apr. 2nd, 1912 and July 25th, 1914, the holdings of gold and silver in the Imperial Bank of Germany increased from $287,860,000 to $430,689,000; in 1913 and early in 1914 the German Government borrowed $285,000,000 while Austria and Hungary borrowed $180,000,000. Late in 1913, also, the Imperial Crown Prince of Germany contributed an article to an illustrated volume on the German Army from which incorrect extracts were cabled to New York and copied in Canadian papers. As a matter of fact the actual statements were stronger than the quotations. The following lines were more than prophetic—they described what he believed was coming:

> More than other Countries, our Fatherland is compelled to trust to its good weapons. The German Empire has, more than any other peoples of our old earth, the sacred duty to maintain the army and the fleet always at the highest degree of readiness to strike. Only thus supported by our good sword can we obtain the place in the sun which is our due but is not voluntarily conceded to us. . . . Then, though the world were full of devils in arms against us, we shall outmatch them, be the stress of the hour what it will.
>
> True, diplomatic skill can and must postpone conflicts for a time, and occasionally solve them. True, all in authority must and will be fully conscious in the

* NOTE.—Editorial, Nov. 26th, 1914.

Digitized by Google

hour of decision of their enormous responsibility. They will have to realise that the gigantic conflagration once ignited will not so easily and speedily be extinguished. But just as lightning equalises the tension in two differently charged strata of the air, so will the sword always be, and remain till the end of the world, the finally decisive factor.

In addition to loans obtained abroad and the $250,000,000 of special taxation levied at home for military purposes, the $30,000,000 in gold and silver kept at Spandau was increased to $90,000,000—according to an article by Lord Roberts;* the typography of Belgium and France was studied and mapped with German thoroughness and even the names and particulars recorded of men who were to be German hostages when the conflict came. The French *Yellow-Book*, issued months after the War broke out, stated that a German official Report of Mar. 19th, 1913, declared the new Army Law of that year to be only an extension of the military education of the German people. "Our ancestors of 1813 made greater sacrifices. It is our sacred duty to sharpen the sword which has been placed in our hand and to hold it ready for defence as well as to strike down our enemy. The idea that our armaments are a reply to the armaments and policy of the French must be fostered amongst the people. The people must be accustomed to think that an offensive war on our part is a necessity." As to the people they were well fed. A hundred books on war were published in Germany every year to one in Great Britain.

The immediate cause of the War was the murder of the Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his consort on June 28th; the immediate reason an Austrian belief that, backed by Germany, she could at once avenge a wrong against Serbia, crush a rival of unpleasant strength and recent war success, gain another advantage over Russia before that country was quite ready for war, and establish her dominant position in the Balkans beside a moribund Turkey under German military tutelage. She did not believe that Russia would act. Germany apparently knew better and was behind her partner in the aggressive policy as bringing matters to a head at a time when, upon the whole, she was best prepared and fitted for the ordeal. German knowledge of Austrian policy, however, and of the Ultimatum issued, German responsibility for the official causes of the War, were denied in all the correspondence with France, Britain and Russia.† Yet in Germany's *White Paper*, its official record of events leading up to the War, an official German memorandum says:

We were able to assure our Ally most heartily of our agreement with her view of the situation and to assure her that any action that she might consider it necessary to take in order to put an end to the movement in Serbia directed against the existence of the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy would receive our approval. We were fully aware in this connexion that war-like moves on the part of Austria-Hungary against Serbia would bring Russia into the question and might draw us into a war in accordance with our duties as an Ally. However, recognising the vital interests of Austria-Hungary, which were at stake, we could neither advise our Ally to a compliance that would have been incon-

* NOTE.—October issue of the *Hibbert Journal*, London.

† NOTE.—See French *Yellow-Book*, British *White-Book*, Russian *Orange-Book*.

Digitized by Google

sistent with her dignity, nor could we deny her our support in this great hour of need. We were all the more unable to do this inasmuch as our interests, also, were seriously threatened as a result of the continuous Serbian agitation. . . . From the very beginning of the conflict we took the stand that this was an affair of Austria which she alone would have to bring to a decision with Serbia. We have therefore devoted our entire efforts to localising the War and to convincing the other Powers that Austria-Hungary was compelled to take justified defensive methods and appeal to arms.

So far as the Austrian people were concerned the war against Serbia was a popular one, the war against Russia a doubtful and dangerous one. Count Berchtold appeared in the first correspondence as conciliatory toward Russia, then as decidedly stiff in his attitude, then as willing even to accept a compromise, eventually as dropping the objection to a Conference which would consider all issues between Austria and Serbia.* Germany, however, when it did interfere officially did so with force and its Ultimatum of July 31st to Russia sent all effective negotiations to the winds. Time and negotiation would have prevented the War; Austria without Germany would have been mad beyond conception to fight Russia; Germany would give neither time nor opportunity and the correspondence of the various Ambassadors of the Allied Powers showed conclusively that it was the hand of Germany that they feared from the beginning and not the aggression of Austria. In official British correspondence, made public in September, Sir Maurice de Bunsen, lately British Ambassador at Vienna, reported on Sept. 1st as follows:

M. Schébéko (Russian Ambassador at Vienna), endeavoured on the 28th of July to persuade the Austro-Hungarian Government to furnish Count Szápáry (Austrian Ambassador at St. Petersburg) with full powers to continue at St. Petersburg the hopeful conversations which had there been taking place between the latter and M. Sasanof. Count Berchtold refused at the time, but two days later (30th July), though in the meantime Russia had partially mobilised against Austria, he received M. Schébéko again, in a perfectly friendly manner, and gave his consent to the continuance of the conversations at St. Petersburg. From now onwards the tension between Russia and Germany was much greater than between Russia and Austria. As between the latter an arrangement seemed almost in sight, and on the 1st of August, I was informed by M. Schébéko that Count Szápáry had at last conceded the main point at issue by announcing to M. Sasonof that Austria would consent to submit to mediation the points in the Note to Serbia which seemed incompatible with the maintenance of Serbian independence. M. Sasonof, M. Schébéko added, had accepted this proposal on condition that Austria would refrain from an actual invasion of Serbia. Austria, in fact, had finally yielded, and that she herself had at this point good hopes of a peaceful issue is shown by the communication made to you on the 1st of August by Count Mensdorff, to the effect that Austria had neither banged the door on compromise nor cut off the conversations. M. Schébéko to the end was working hard for peace. He was holding the most conciliatory language to Count Berchtold, and he informed me that the latter, as well as Count Forgach, had responded in the same spirit. Certainly it was too much for Russia to expect that Austria would hold back her armies, but this matter could probably have been settled by negotiation, and M. Schébéko repeatedly told me he was prepared to accept any reasonable compromise.

As late as Aug. 1st, Sir Edward Grey had cabled Sir Edward Goschen, British Ambassador at Berlin, that: "I still believe that

* NOTE.—These conclusions sifted from the Allied and German correspondence were absolutely proven in the Austrian *Red-Book* which appeared, later, in March, 1915.

Digitized by Google

it might be possible to secure peace if only a little respite in time can be gained before any great Power begins war. The Russian Government has communicated to me the readiness of Austria to discuss with Russia, and the readiness of Austria to accept, a basis of mediation which is not open to the objections raised in regard to the formula which Russia originally suggested." Germany quite frankly declared in its official "Conversations" that no delay could be allowed to Russia because all the advantage of quick mobilization lay with herself. It is not necessary here to go into the original and nominal causes of the War. A struggle in the Balkans, war with all its horrors between Serbia and Austria, a punitive expedition by the latter to avenge a cruel political murder—though the absolute connexion of Serbia with the incident was never proved—do not come within the scope of this record. They did not, as Sir Edward Grey pointed out, involve of themselves any British responsibility or participation in the War.

Austria, also, was only indirectly the cause of the greater conflict. As a buffer between the Germanic and Slav peoples, a country of many races whose German population held the gates of Europe for the greater Teutonic power, it was almost bound to be the nominal cause of the struggle for which the Kaiser had, during so many years, been preparing. Austria needed outside support to hold her turbulent peoples together and the influence of Germany was very strong in this connexion; she required the *prestige* of the German alliance to hold her own in the Balkans and especially for such defiant and aggressive actions as the annexation of Bosnia and Herzegovina—which, in one of times' revenges had evoked the outbursts of hatred ending in the Royal assassination at Sarajevo. She would never have ventured on the Serbian War without German backing and Germany, it appears, encouraged the assumption that Russia was not yet ready for a great war and the Balkan States too enfeebled by their recent conflicts to put up any organized resistance—in Serbia or for Serbia. When Austria found conditions different and war with Russia imminent, the assured diplomatic language vanished and compromise became obviously possible until the German Ultimatum to Russia made all peace impossible. There can be no doubt that Austria intended war against Serbia, not negotiation nor peaceful settlement of claims in which there were points of justice, when she submitted the Ultimatum of July 23rd to that nation and demanded a reply in 48 hours. Two clauses made absolute acceptance impossible by a small Power dealing with a great one:

(5) To accept the collaboration in Serbia of representatives of the Austro-Hungarian Government in the suppression of the subversive movement directed against the territorial integrity of the Monarchy.

(6) To take judicial proceedings against accessories to the plot of June 28th who are on Serbian territory. Delegates of the Austro-Hungarian Government will take part in the investigation relating thereto.

The Serbian reply was conciliatory in the extreme but it could not admit the actual loss of its independence as involved in the two clauses quoted. Practically everything else was accepted and why those two points could not have been dealt with by negotiation

Digitized by Google

between Austria and Russia is a mystery which only the action of Germany explains and indeed emphasizes. On July 28th War was declared against Serbia for "not having replied in a satisfactory way to the Note remitted to it on July 23rd" and the veteran Emperor, Francis Joseph, also issued a Manifesto to his peoples declaring that:

> It was my fervent wish to consecrate the years which by the grace of God still remain to me to the works of peace and to protect my peoples from the heavy sacrifices and burdens of war. Providence in its widsom has otherwise decreed. The intrigues of a malevolent opponent compel me, in the defence of the honour of my Monarchy, for the protection of its dignity and its position as a Power, for the security of its possessions, to grasp the sword after long years of peace. . . . A criminal propaganda has extended over the frontier with the object of destroying the foundations of State order in the south-eastern part of the Monarchy; of making the people, to whom I, in my paternal affection, extended my full confidence, waver in its loyalty to the ruling House and to the Fatherland, of leading astray its growing youth and inciting it to mischievous deeds of madness and high treason. A series of murderous attacks, an organised, carefully prepared, and well carried out conspiracy, whose fruitful success wounded me and my loyal peoples to the heart, forms a visible bloody track of those secret machinations which were operated and directed in Serbia.

What was the general situation in the Dual Monarchy when war broke out? Austria proper had in 1911 a population of 28,826,000 of whom 9,171,000 were Germans; Hungary had a population of 21,030,000 of whom 2,135,000 were Germans, 8,750,000 Magyars or Hungarians, 2,800,000 Roumanians, 1,052,000 Serbians, etc. Of the total population of Austria-Hungary it was estimated that 46 per cent. were of Slavic origin with a natural tendency toward Russian sympathies. In Austria the situation of the smaller races was fairly satisfactory; in Hungary, where the Germans and Magyars worked together, the subordinate races of varied Slavonic relationships suffered more or less from restrictive or anti-Slav legislation and government. The murdered Archduke had stood for a policy of racial conciliation and a sort of federal form of government to supercede the existing Dualist system. At the same time he was essentially a German in his general policy and belief in military power. As things were at the beginning of 1914 there were nearly 8,000,000 Czechs and Slavaks in this Empire having considerable racial sympathy with the Russians and a dominating desire for the re-establishment of the ancient Kingdom of Bohemia; Transylvania was mainly in possession of Roumanian peasantry and in close touch with their kinsmen of Roumania; the Serbs, Croats and Slovenes numbered about 5,000,000 and differed in racial details and in religion though united in hoping for an eventual Serbian triumph in the Balkans. It may be added that the alliance of 1879 between Austria and Germany was originally a defensive one—so much so that Lord Salisbury himself had cordially welcomed it in October of that year as a means of preserving stability and avoiding war in Central Europe. Its basis then was similar to that of the alliance with Italy under which that Power declined to enter the conflict of 1914 as being an offensive one. The Austrian contention, in 1914, was that Russia had prepared for war, that she desired to impose her "barbarism" upon Western civilisation, that, as

Digitized by Google

Count Apponyi put it in an able article in the New York *Times* (Jan. 17th, 1915): "It is a Russian war of conquest; Russia alone has a clearly-defined programme in it; the conquest of the whole Slav and orthodox world which means expansion of her dominion, direct or indirect, beyond Danzig, Koenigsberg, Posen, Breslau, Prague in the north, and beyond Laybach, Triest, Zagret in the south; it means the possession of the exit from the Black Sea, of the eastern shore of the Adriatic; it means the expansion of her power and of her peculiar Eastern ruling mentality over another forty millions of people, the greater part of whom enjoy at present the blessings of Western rule."

Meantime Germany thought her time had come. Reading the vast mass of literature associated with Germanic militarism, modern development and national ambition, studying the fruits of German espionage in many countries, reviewing the German diplomacy of recent years, it is impossible not to accept the conclusion that German writers, statesmen and leaders alike failed to understand the other and rival nations of the world, were unable or unwilling to grasp the meaning of liberty as developed in British countries, grossly underestimated the power and preparations of Russia, misunderstood the situation in France and in many another country. Russia was thought to be on the brink of a political and industrial revolution with an Army still inert, inept and unorganised though much better than it was during the Japanese war; it would only require a million Germans and a million Austrians to hold it in check while France was being dealt with. Belgium was not considered worth considering; the French people were decadent, the Government and politicians were corrupt, the Army was water-logged with supposed contract scandals and general inefficiency. Great Britain would be lucky if she got through the year without Civil war in Ireland and was quite unable to implement any pledges given to France or made many years before regarding Belgium, while her Army was a joke and her Navy the only serious factor to be thought of; the countries of the British Empire were seething with sedition, or else living in absolute indifference to British interests or power. But, as Dr. E. J. Dillon in his *Scrap of Paper* said: "In all these close calculations the decisive element of national character was left out, with the consequences we see. Despite their powers of observation and analysis, the Germans, even those who are gifted and experienced, are devoid of some indefinable inner sense without which they must ever lack true insight into the soul-stuff, the dormant qualities, of the people whose wrath they have wantonly aroused." Such a German authority as Prince Von Bülow in his *Imperial Germany* had similar views of his compatriots: "For although well-developed logical powers result in good judgement, yet there is too often a lack of that political discernment which can grasp the bearing of acquired knowledge on the life of the community. This want of political aptitude sets a narrow limit even to highly developed political science."

The opportunity had come, however; the day had come and on Aug. 1st, the German declaration of War against Russia took place

Digitized by Google

—preceding that of Austria, the supposed centre of trouble, by five days. The inevitable had happened. M. Sazonof, the Russian Foreign Minister, had made it clear during the Balkan war negotiations that an Austrian attack upon Serbia for any cause would involve the Czar and his people; Germany in giving her Ally an "entirely free hand against Serbia" knew what the result must be; her insistence on the question being considered a purely local one was an obvious instruction to Russia to stand aside. Preceding the declaration of War by a brief interval but following the Ultimatum which instructed Russia to demobilize and naturally involved that issue, the Kaiser addressed a Berlin crowd from a window of his palace: "A fateful hour has fallen for Germany. Envious peoples everywhere are compelling us to our just defence. The sword is being forced into our hands. I hope that if my efforts at the last hour do not succeed in bringing our opponents to see eye to eye with us and in maintaining peace we shall, with God's help, so wield the sword that we shall restore it to its sheath again with honour. War would demand of us an enormous sacrifice in property and life, but we should show our enemies what it means to provoke Germany. And I now commend you to God. Go to church and kneel before God and pray for His help for our gallant army."

On Aug. 4th, His Imperial Majesty opened the Reichstag with a speech which rang true to German pride of power and absolute assurance. "My high Ally, the Emperor and King, Francis Joseph, was compelled to take up arms to defend the security of his empire against dangerous intrigues from a neighbouring State. In the pursuit of her proper interests the Dual Monarchy has found her path obstructed by the Russian Empire. Not only our duty as an Ally calls us to the side of Austria-Hungary, but on us falls also the mighty task of defending the ancient community of culture of the two Kingdoms, and our own position in the world, against the attack of hostile Powers. . . . I no longer know any parties. I know only Germans. And in order to testify that you are firmly resolved, without distinction of party, to stand by my side through danger and death, I call upon the leaders of the different parties in this House to come forward and lay their hands in mine as a pledge." Upon the same date the *Lokal Anzeiger*, a leading Berlin journal, voiced the same high certainty: "We begin to-day the final fight to settle forever Germany's great position in the world. When Germany's sword again glides into the scabbard she shall stand before the world as its mightiest nation, and shall be at last in a position of peace, enlightenment and prosperity."

To the German Army on Aug. 6th, the Kaiser issued a martial appeal: "I trust that the old spirit of battle still lives on in the German people, that powerful spirit of battle which grapples with the foe wherever it meets it, be the cost what it may, which has ever been the terror and fear of our enemies. Soldiers of Germany, in you I place my trust! In each one of you lives the passionate will to conquer, which nothing can subdue. Each one of you knows, if need be, how to die a hero's death." To the nation another Manifesto was issued: "In the midst of perfect peace the enemy sur-

Digitized by Google

prises us. Therefore to arms! Any dallying, any temporising would be fatal; to be or not to be, is the question for the Empire which our fathers founded. To be or not to be, German power and German existence. We shall resist to the last breath of man and horse, and shall fight out the struggle even against a world of enemies."

While Germany entered upon the War with certain grave, indeed basic, miscalculations, she also had obvious advantages. One of the current mistakes abroad—one which matched some of the larger German errors—was that the people were disunited. As a matter of fact the German Parliament was unanimous in its support of the Emperor, in its voting of supplies, in its passage of necessary legislation, while the people were actually enthusiastic. The War of 1870-1 had only lasted from July 19th to May 10th—the actually decisive results had been attained at Sedan on Sept. 1st, after little more than four weeks' struggle. Germany now was thought to be much stronger and if Britain kept out of it there would be time to crush France, check Russia, make peace and then prepare to deal with Britain next. As Prof. R. G. Usher in his volume published before the War put it so the German people believed: "She can attack either France or Russia with equal ease. Her army is equally ready to defend her against both at the same time, thus affording her the maximum opportunity for utilising her men to advantage. She holds the great strategic points of Northern Europe—Alsace-Lorraine, the door to France; the Kiel Canal, giving her access to the Baltic without exposing herself to the necessity of utilizing the Sund. Her allies hold the Swiss passes and the vital points affording passage into Russia and the Balkans. Everything vital to Germany—indeed, everything she owns—forms a compact territorial unit, which can be defended with a minimum force and the maximum ease."

The Emperor Wilhelm was a typical, powerful, able German leader. He had been experimenting, constructing, operating with and upon his Empire for twenty-five years; he knew his own people thoroughly though he did not understand other peoples; he was strong-willed and impetuous yet, in later years, the fires had cooled down and his policy, for good or ill, was not one of impulse. No great war could be forced upon such a ruler, no hasty action by an impetuous son could have precipitated the issue as some commentators claimed; his character was masterful, his action in August, 1914, embodied the will of the German people, the direct responsibility was his and he did not fear it or repudiate it. As to the measure of the nation's responsibility Count Von Bernstorf, the German Ambassador to the United States, was explicit in an article in the New York *Independent:* "Most emphatically it is a war of the German people. Do not be deceived about it. Every man who doubts this is fundamentally in error. I read all sorts of things about the King's war, but God knows it is the People's war. The absolute feeling of the German people was that the Emperor waited as long as possible, if anything, that he waited at least two days too long."

Altogether apart from the preliminaries of aggressive militarism, or the organized and deliberate nature of the inevitable war; whether

Digitized by Google

blind through leadership, or through deficiencies in character and temperament, or through intense and over-bearing pride of race, or just through plain, unadulterated ambition; the German people were with and behind their Emperor in the inception of the struggle. There is no reason to doubt that the 93 eminent scientists, leaders in thought and research and education in Germany, who addressed an "Appeal to the Civilized World" on behalf of their country believed in the War and endorsed the policy which precipitated it. Hauptmann, Von Bode, Ehrlich, Eucken, Haeckel, Von Harnack, Rontgen, were great names and, taken altogether, the signatories embodied the school of thought and the national sentiment which made the War not only possible but inevitable. They described (1) the Kaiser as a consistent preacher of peace, (2) the breaking of Belgium's neutrality as necessary because England and France intended to break it, (3) the treatment of Louvain, etc., as legitimate punishment for the alleged treachery of a civilian enemy, (4) the allegations of undisciplined cruelty as false but, in any case, improper when coming from Allies of Russians, Negroes and Japanese, (5) the German army and people as one in defence of German civilization. This was their case and it can be left to the judgement of the world.

To understand this conviction and German militarism as a whole it must be remembered that all the softer elements of Christianity, all the refining influences of the Christ-character, had long since been abandoned by the German thinker and forgotten in the grosser characteristics of the German peasant and soldier. The God of the German Emperor has been a war-god; that of the thinker a scientific abstraction—when he admits one at all; that of the people a Deity represented by power which, in turn, is obtained and held by force. Karl Wolfskehl in the New York *Times History* very well put this point when he said: "This undesired War that has been forced upon us is, nevertheless, a necessity; it had to come to pass for the sake of Germany and the world of European humanity, for the sake of the world. We did not want it but it came from God. All our youth is in the field, every man amongst us is thrilled with faith in our God and this battle of our God."

On the Way to War—The Russian Position and Policy

The allignment of Russia with Britain in the War was a curious development in international politics and, to many British people, it did not seem at first a natural or desirable one. The obvious stress of the great conflict soon removed the latter feeling; a better knowledge of a new Russia eliminated the antagonisms created by a hundred years of rivalry in the East. During much of the nineteenth century the Russian sweep over Central Asia, Russian diplomacy in the Balkan States, Russian ambitions for the acquisition of Constantinople, a possible Russian co-operation with France—in days when the latter was hostile to Great Britain—in domination of the Mediterranean and the Suez Canal route to India, made Great Britain a natural and determined opponent. Gradually, however, the *entente* with France and then with Russia had come; the balance of power in Europe had shifted so as to make Germany the enemy of its peace while changes in the East had made Japan,

Digitized by Google

as an ally of Britain, the effective guardian of British interests there and a quite sufficient check in that direction to any undue Russian ambition.

To Russia the alliance of Germany and Austria and their ever-increasing military power had created a vital rival of its ambitions and had strengthened an enemy to the Slav race of which Russia was the chief Power and the natural guardian. Poland and Galicia had been the earliest known home of this race, outside of Russia, with Bohemia and Moravia as its strongest centres; thence it spread in scattered masses or tribes through Europe to the coasts of the Adriatic; Bulgaria, though with a strain of Tartar blood, was for long its greatest power (chiefly in the tenth and eleventh centuries); Serbia, a pure Slav nation, reached its highest point in the thirteenth century when it included much of the modern Austria—Croatia, Bosnia, Dalmatia and Slavonia. It was not an organizing race, however, and it first fell before the advancing Teutonic peoples and then the Balkan powers were crushed in the onrush of the Turks. Many of the old-time racial characteristics have been obscured by German-Austrian-Turk influences, by religious differences and by racial mixtures but, underneath it all, lies some unconquerable force termed, for want of a better word, Slavism. It is this racial sentiment which Russia desires to lead and which is represented by probably 150,000,000 people altogether, it is this feeling which, in the complex record of the Balkans, has so often called to her for leadership, it is this influence which the Dual Monarchy of Austria and Hungary had to face sooner or later and which made it believe that a powerful Serbia would be a great and growing menace to its own unity and strength. This was the situation which originally brought Austria and Germany together as against the alliance into which Germany and Russia seemed at one time to be drifting.

There accompanied these international changes a great change in the internal life of Russia. Following the Crimean War which prevented an acquisition of Constantinople by Russia which would have been dangerous then to British world-interests (as it would, also, have been in 1878) Russia emancipated its serfs, radically re-organized its civil and criminal courts, extended widely a Municipal and local system of self-government which long remained unknown to the outside world. Railways were built, tariffs re-arranged, industries developed, a Douma or Parliament created, and a great advance in popular government made. In Literature Pushkin, Turgenieff, Tolstoï, Dostlogevsky had developed; in Art Kramskoï, Verestchagin, Repin; in Science Pavloff, Metchnikoff and others; all proved the existence of a Russian culture. In the newly acquired regions of Central Asia, such as Samarkand and Bokhara, the Russian rule was at least better than previous conditions; in the great plains north of the Black Sea a wandering and predatory tribal life was replaced by thriving villages, great foundries and blast furnaces, and such towns as Odessa, Taganrog and Rostoff; the Crimea took a new lease of life and replaced the maurauding and slave-hunting existence of the past with a more or less civilized and prosperous condition; the Caucasus saw abuses suppressed and order established,

Digitized by Google

while even far-away Siberia pulsated with the rapid development of great railways, prosperous farming conditions, and mineral development.

Meantime Germany began to cut into Russian as well as British interests in the East. The Porte was persuaded to grant railway and banking concessions, to concede privileges to Germans in Syria and elsewhere, while German officers were employed to reorganize its armies. In the far East, Germany played Russia and Japan against each other and won out with Kiao-Chao in the war which so greatly weakened its Russian rival at a time when sufficient transport facilities for the troops were not available and corruption still controlled the Czar's armies. The humiliation of 1909 over Bosnia and Herzegovina followed, hastened Russian internal reforms and military re-organization and made its financial and defensive relations with France closer. Meantime, Britain had come into the friendly circle by the Anglo-Russian Agreement of 1907 which removed or settled the causes of dispute between the two Empires in the East. Then came the Balkan Wars, in which German influence at Constantinople was affected by the defeat of German-trained Turkish troops in the first war and by the defeat of German-controlled Bulgaria in the second war—at the hands of Serbia and Greece who had the sympathy and diplomatic support of Russia.

Mixed up with these Eastern problems in the middle of the nineteenth century had been the complex situation in Poland where the Gortschakoff policy of conciliation and liberalism did not commend itself to Germany or Austria who desired to hold their slices of Polish territory under autocratic rule. Bismarck used his influence when Ambassador at St. Petersburg in 1859-62 to urge strong repressive measures and, following the Polish rebellion of 1863, this policy was carried out. In later years industrial development took the place largely of political struggle; with the war of 1914-15 came a Russian promise to give the Poles unity and liberty. A complication in general Slav relations, an obstacle to united action, has been the fact (exemplified in Poland) that orthodox Catholicism and the Greek Catholicism embodied in Holy Russia found intense difficulty in co-operation. As much was said by Germans in 1914 regarding Russian "barbarism" it may be stated here, in passing, that Russia, Prussia and Austria constituted the Holy Alliance of early modern Europe; that Austria in 1848 asked Russia to help it crush the Hungarian rebellion under Kossuth; that Germans played a leading part in the Russian government of Peter the Great and afterwards remained in high places and many important offices down to the reign of Nicholas I; that a million Russians settled and occupied land in Esthonia, Livonia, etc.; that Baltic Germans exercised wide administrative influence well into the reign of the present Czar. Professor Pares in his work on Russia said: "It is certain that, whatever judgement may be formed of Russian civilization in its political aspect, men of the German race have largely participated in its development." Bismarck, up to the end of his career, stood by the policy of a Russian alliance; German expansion under Wilhelm II created the "Slav danger" and crystalized in political and military

Digitized by Google

opinion the "horrors of Russian barbarism." Toward the end of the nineteenth century Russia found itself clearly threatened in this connexion. General Kuropatkin, in his work on *The Russian Army* published in 1900, declared that a world-crisis might develop with sudden swiftness and that Russia then was quite unprepared to meet the threatening German preparations. The following statement might have been written (with enlargements) in 1914:

> By her rapid concentration and by her ability to throw an immense army so quickly across the French Frontier in 1870, Germany showed also what she would be capable of doing in our direction. By the expenditure of vast sums of money she has made ready, in the most comprehensive sense, to march rapidly across our borders with an army of 1,000,000 men. She has 17 lines of railway (23 tracks) leading to our frontiers, which would enable her to send to the front more than 500 troop-trains daily. She can concentrate the greater part of her armed forces (14 to 16 army corps) on our frontier within a few days of the declaration of war; while, apart from this question of speedy mobilization, she has at her command far greater technical resources, such as light railways, artillery, ordnance and engineering stores, particularly for telegraphs, mobile siege parks, etc., than we have. Since the Crimean War we have worked hard to prepare the Vilna and Warsaw areas for hostilities; but as Germany has done considerably more in thirty years than we have in fifty, she has out-distanced us. Her principal and most overwhelming superiority lies in her railways; to her 17 lines running to our frontier we can only oppose 5. This advantage is overwhelming, and gives to her and Austria a superiority which can be counterbalanced neither by large numbers nor bravery.

During the early part of 1914 Russia felt the stress of the coming conflict and its press took up the challenge of the German papers in March with marked acerbity. On Mar. 24th it was reported (inaccurately) that a test mobilization of all Russian troops in Europe would take place in May; it was also stated that by 1917 the Army of Russia would have a fighting strength of 4,000,000 men with perfect equipment. The latter part of the statement was probably correct. In April it was stated that an immediate addition of 460,000 men to the colours was contemplated.* On Apr. 8th the Czar made public a rescript addressed to his Prime Minister, M. Goremykin, which appealed for the united action of the throne and people: "I hope that love for the Fatherland will unite all her loyal sons in common, harmonious, and successful work, and that between the Government, which enjoys my full confidence, and the Legislative institutions whose privileges are precisely defined by law, such an understanding will be effected as is necessary to the service of Russia generally and to me—an understanding which, with the help of God, will promote the further growth of Russian power, which will guarantee the evolution of the moral and economic strength of our great Fatherland, and which will mark the beginning of her complete flowering as a factor of importance to the world." The Temperance movement, which came to a head after war had broken out, was carried a long way toward settlement by the Czar's Manifesto of May, issued as a letter to his Finance Minister after a tour through many parts of his Empire:

> With comfort to my soul I beheld luminous tokens of the creative power and working energy of my people; but together with this, to my profound sorrow,

* NOTE.—St. Petersburg despatch in London *Standard*, Apr. 4th, 1914.

Digitized by Google

I had to contemplate the mournful picture of popular debility, household distress, neglected business—the inevitable consequences of an intemperate life—and occasionally the spectacle of popular enterprise deprived at the crucial moment of pecuniary aid in the form of properly-organized and accessible credit.

Since then, continually pondering and verifying the impressions received on the spot regarding the life of my people, I have come to the firm conviction that the duty lies before me, before God and Russia, to introduce into the management of the State finances and of the economic problems of the country fundamental reforms for the welfare of my beloved people. It is not meet that the welfare of the Exchequer should be dependent upon the ruin of the spiritual and productive energies of numbers of my loyal subjects. Hence it is necessary to direct the financial policy in such a way that the State revenue may be obtained from the inexhaustible wealth of the country and from the productive energy of the people.

The sale of Vodka, the state monoply of the liquor traffic, had in 1913 realized a revenue of $400,000,000. With the coming of War an order of total prohibition was issued by the Czar and his Government which was temporary at first in its operation and then, as public opinion showed itself, permanent. With this reform, and the great outside struggle, came sobriety and a change in Russian character and tentative development greater in its sudden and complete effect than any recorded revolution in the world's history. The prohibition was absolute, the sale of a $1,000,000,000 worth of Vodka a year was officially wiped out, drunkenness was greatly checked amongst 120,000,000 people and 2,983 public distilleries, with 26,016 liquor shops, went out of business.

Meantime, diplomacy was trying to avert the War. Serbia appealed to the Czar on July 24th when its Crown Prince declared that "we are ready to accept the Austro-Hungarian conditions which are compatible with the situation of an independent State as well as those whose acceptance shall be advised us by Your Majesty."* Germany, through its Ambassador at St. Petersburg, declared on the 25th that though it had no prior knowledge of the Austrian demands it "naturally supports, as Ally of Austria, the claims, in its opinion legitimate, against Serbia." An identical statement was made to Sir E. Grey by the German Ambassador at London. To the Russian Charge d' Affairs at Berlin on July 27th Herr Von Jagow, Foreign Secretary, stated that he "could not advise Austria to yield" to Russian representations and delay the invasion of Servia. On the 28th M. Sazonof, Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs, telegraphed Sir E. Grey urging England to use its utmost influence for peace, declaring that Germany's attitude was "altogether alarming" and that "at Berlin is to be found the key of the situation." On the 29th M. Sazonof advised Berlin that Russia greatly desired a Conference of Germany, France, England and Italy to see if a way out of the *impasse* could be found; the German Government approved the principle of this proposal but opposed the form; Sir E. Grey asked for some statement as to the form of consultation desired but got no reply. On the same day the French Ambassador at St. Petersburg (M. Paléologue) advised Paris that "I am from this moment able to assure Your Excellency that the Russian Government

* NOTE.—Russian *Orange Paper*, or collection of diplomatic documents relating to the War.

Digitized by Google

acquiesces in any step which may be proposed to it by France and England for the safeguard of peace." A little later he telegraphed that "M. Sazonof accepts idea of a Conference of the four Powers in London. . . . He will assist all English attempts in favour of peace." On July 30th M. Sazonof dictated a despatch to Russian Ambassadors at Berlin, Vienna, Paris, London and Rome in terms (1) to which the only actual reply was (2) a German Ultimatum at midnight of July 31st which practically involved war:

I.—RUSSIAN OFFER

If Austria, recognising that the Austro-Serbian question has assumed the character of a European question, declares herself ready to eliminate from her Ultimatum the points which are an infringement of the sovereign rights of Serbia, Russia undertakes to cease her military preparations.

II.—GERMAN REPLY

At midnight the Ambassador of Germany declared to me, by order of his Government, that if within twelve hours, we did not commence demobilisation, not only in regard to Germany but also in regard to Austria, the German Government would be forced to give the order of mobilisation.

Following the formal declaration of War by Germany on Aug. 1st the Emperor Nicholas replied to an appeal on behalf of peace from King George, which reached him about the same time as the Declaration, that: "Every proposal, including that of your Government, was rejected by Germany and Austria and it was only when favourable moment for bringing pressure to bear on Austria had passed that Germany showed any disposition to mediate. Even then she did not put forward any precise proposal. Austria's declaration of War on Serbia forced me to order a partial mobilization, though in view of threatening situation my military advisers strongly advised a general mobilisation, owing to quickness with which Germany can mobilise in comparison with Russia. I was eventually compelled to take this course in consequence of complete Austrian mobilisation, of the bombardment of Belgrade, of concentration of Austrian troops in Galicia and of secret military preparations being made in Germany." M. Viviani, Premier of France, in his note to French representatives abroad on Aug. 2nd stated that "the Russian Ambassador informs me that Germany has just declared war upon Russia in spite of the negotiations in progress and at the moment when Austria-Hungary agreed to discuss with the Powers even the root of her dispute with Serbia."

A little later the Czar issued an Address to his people which included the following statement: "The fraternal sentiments of the Russian people for the Slavs have been awakened with perfect unanimity and extraordinary force in these last few days, when Austria-Hungary knowingly addressed to Serbia claims inacceptable to an independent state. Having paid no attention to the pacific and conciliatory reply of the Serbian Government and having rejected the benevolent intervention of Russia, Austria-Hungary made haste to proceed to an armed attack and began to bombard Belgrade. Forced by the situation thus created to take necessary measures of precaution, we ordered the Army and the Navy put on a war footing, at the same time using every endeavour to obtain a peaceful

Digitized by Google

solution. To-day it is not only the protection of a country related to us and unjustly attacked that we must safeguard but the honour, the dignity and the integrity of Russia and her position among the Great Powers. We believe our faithful subjects will rise with unanimity and devotion for the defence of Russian soil; that internal discord will be forgotten in this threatening hour; that the unity of the Emperor with his people will become still more close and that Russia, rising like one man, will repulse the insolent attack of the enemy." This was followed by a Manifesto (1) to the Poles from Grand Duke Nicholas, as Commander-in-Chief of the Russian Armies, and another (2) to the Slav inhabitants of Austria-Hungary:

I.—To the Poles

Poles! The hour has struck in which the fervent dream of your fathers and forefathers can be realised. A century and a half ago the living body of Poland was torn in pieces, but her soul has not perished. It lives on in the hope that the hour of the renaissance of the Polish nation, of its fraternal reconciliation with Great Russia, will come. Russian troops bring you the glad tidings of this reconciliation. May the frontiers be obliterated which split up the Polish nation. May it unite itself under the sceptre of the Russian Czar. Under this sceptre Poland will be born anew, free in her faith, her speech and her self-government. One thing only Russia expects from you—like regards for the rights of the nationalities with which history has connected you. With open heart, with outstretched brotherly hand, Great Russia approaches you. From the shores of the Pacific to the North Sea the Russian armies are marching. The dawn of a new life is opening upon you. May the Sign of the Cross shine forth from this glorious dawn—symbol of suffering and resurrection of nations.

II.—To the Slavs

The Government of Vienna declared war on Russia because the great Empire, faithful to its historic traditions, could not abandon inoffensive Serbia or permit her enslavement. Peoples of Austria-Hungary, in making my entry into the territory of Austria-Hungary I declare to you, in the name of the Great Czar, that Russia, who has often shed her blood for the emancipation of nations from a foreign yoke, seeks only the restoration of right and justice. To you, peoples of Austria-Hungary, Russia also brings liberty and the realization of your national hopes. During long centuries the Austro-Hungarian Government sowed among you discord and hostility, for she knew that your quarrels were the basis of her empire over you. Russia, on the other hand, only aims at enabling each of you to develop and prosper while preserving the precious heritage of your fathers—your language and your faith—and allowing each of you, united to his brethren, to live in peace and harmony with his neighbours, respecting their national rights.

The War followed in a long succession of 1914 victories and reverses, advances and retirements. When it commenced there was talk of Russia having called out 9,000,000 men. If so, not more than two or three million men were available at the close of the year. Since the Japanese War a great and effective re-organization had been going on; that it was not completed the first months of the new and greater struggle proved. A united Russia, was, however, behind the armies, new officers of an improved type were in command, modern equipment was available up to a certain point and, under rush construction for future movements, volunteer soldiers over vast spaces were drilling and preparing, skilled horsemen from the steppes of Central Asia and the Caucasus to the plains of European Russia

Digitized by Google

were available, and the popular Russian song rang through the ranks of a united people from the Himalayas to the shores of the Baltic:

God, the All-wise, by the fire of Thy chastenings,
Earth shall to freedom and truth be restored,
Through the thick darkness, Thy Kingdom is hastening,
Thou wilt give peace in Thy time, O Lord.

So shall Thy children in thoughtful devotion
Laud Him Who saved them from peril abhorred,
Sing in chorus, from ocean to ocean,
Peace to the nations and praise to the Lord.

On the Way to War—Position and Policy of France

Whatever other issues were debateable there was practically no question as to France having been forced into this War—equally none as to her having for years prepared to meet a conflict which was deemed as inevitable as death. There had been a time in the first stages of recovery from the War of 1870-1 when France thought of a war of revenge; that day soon passed and it became a certainty to the French people that they would some day have to face a German attack involving, if successful, their destruction as a nation. The ten years following the 1871 struggle was a period of recuperation; from about 1881 to 1904 the people were wrapped up in the acquisition of Tunis and other Colonies. Then came the growing fear caused by German militarism and the tactful personal diplomacy of King Edward which evoked the gradual *rapprochment* with England and the initial agreement of 1904 as to difficulties in Egypt, Newfoundland, Morocco and Siam. So successful was this Colonial development that in 1914 the external French empire covered 4,538,000 square miles, with 41,000,000 people, and maintained in France about 28,000 Colonial troops.

About 1897 these fears of German aggression developed and in 1905 and 1911 war loomed closely on the horizon as a result of German action in Morocco. Various diplomatic arrangements followed. In 1906 France and Italy agreed that each would respect and would defend the interests of the other in Ethiopia; and, significally enough, both agreed to accept the influence of England in Egypt and in the basin of the Nile. In 1912 France and Italy made a further agreement concerning their interests in Morocco and in Libya; in the same year Spain, by the Treaty of Madrid, acquired a protectorate over the remainder of Morocco. By 1909 Britain and Russia and France had got into a relationship which was practically, though not technically, an alliance. In succeeding years military preparations went on in France to meet, as far as might be, current advances in Germany.

During the early part of 1914 events effecting these relations abroad developed rapidly. The charges of graft against M. Caillaux, Minister of Finance, and all the sordid events surrounding the Calmette murder seemed to indicate a social and political corruption which gave German critics increased conviction as to the decadence of France, the moral and religious weakness of the country, the probable inefficiency of its military system. An offset to these internal dissensions was the visit of King George and Queen Mary

Digitized by Google

to Paris on April 21st, 1914; the great preparations for an event on which $80,000 was spent for decorations alone, and the enthusiastic reception given the visitors; the fact that they were accompanied by Sir Edward Grey and that, practically, the *Entente Cordiale* was given its final place and setting.

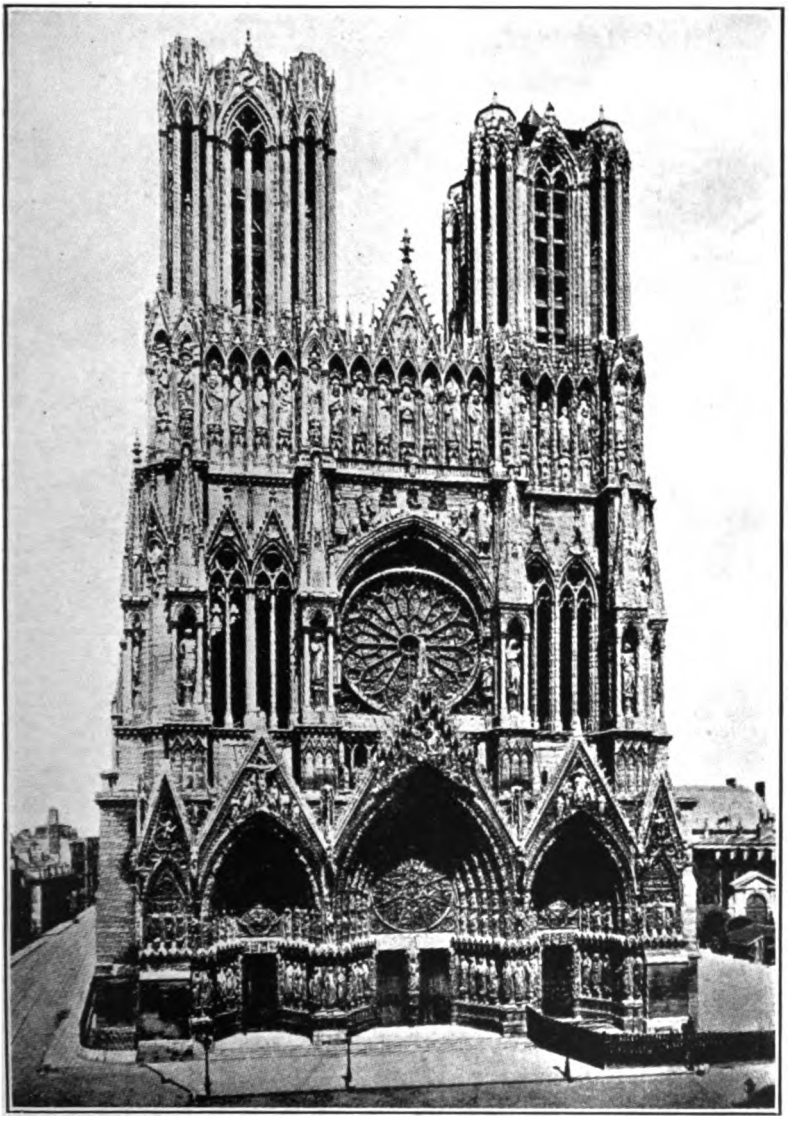
In the London *Standard* of July there followed a series of studies of this relationship which threw much light on the situation. Lieut.-Colonel Rousset, Professor in the Higher War College, wrote on the 1st that to make the *Entente* effective it was absolutely necessary that "(1) the British Expeditionary Corps should number at the very least 100,000 men, in order to form a flank guard capable of countering the effects of an almost certain violation of Belgian territory" and that (2) "this same Expeditionary Corps should be landed on the Continent from the very beginning of the operations, if not before the operations have actually begun." M. Yves Guyot declared on July 4th, that "the basis of the *Entente* is the necessity that no single Power shall succeed in dominating the Continent." Baron d'Estournelles de Constant looked upon it as an instrument of peace and not war and deprecated any formal alliance; Senator Humbert desired an alliance and urged the entire cession of the New Hebrides to France; Count Guy de Cassagnac thought the arrangement too vague and intangible, while Deputy E. Vaillant, a Socialist leader, and Alfred Duquet, the historian, were delighted with it.

René Viviani became Prime Minister on June 5th, and his Government promptly met the German vote of $250,000,000 additional for the Army by authorizing a French loan of $360,000,000 and placing $160,000,000 of the amount with his own people which was at once largely over-subscribed. At the same time the period of military training was raised from two to three years. Strong efforts were made to check the intemperance curse of the day, and especially the use of absinthe, but success in the latter respect did not come till after the War had begun; something then was achieved which the best minds of France had hoped for, against hope, during many years.

When War loomed on the horizon between Germany and France's ally, Russia, the Government of the Republic had before it an Official German Memorandum of March 19th, 1913, regarding the increase of German military strength,* in which it was pointed out that "the plans made in this direction allow of the hope that the offensive might be taken immediately the concentration of the Army of the lower Rhine is completed. An ultimatum with brief delay (to Belgium) followed immediately by invasion, would enable us to justify our action sufficiently from the point of view of international law." They had also the remark of General Von Moltke, German Chief of Staff, as reported by M. Cambon, Ambassador at Berlin, on May 6th, 1913: "The idea of the General Staff is to act by surprise. The commonplaces as to the responsibility of the

*NOTE.—The French official *Yellow Book*,—translated and published by the London *Times*.

Digitized by Google



THE CATHEDRAL OF RHEIMS, FRANCE.

Before its frequent bombardment and ruin by German guns in 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

aggressor must be disregarded. When war has become necessary it must be waged by ranging all the chances on one's own side. Success alone justifies it. Germany cannot and must not give Russia time to mobilize, or she will be obliged to maintain on the Eastern frontier a force which would leave her in a position of equality, if not of inferiority, in front of France. Therefore, we must forestall our principal adversary immediately there are nine chances to ten that we are going to have war, without waiting, in order brutally to crush all resistance." During the negotiations at the end of July it was claimed by France that all kinds of German preparations were concurrently carried on:

> On July 25th—before the reply of Serbia to the Austrian Ultimatum was due—all leave was stopped for garrisons on the French frontier; on the evening of the same day all bridges, viaducts and similar works near the Franco-German frontier were placed under military guard; on the same day all the measures concerning the preparation of fortresses for war were put in application; on the morning of July 26th, orders were given to the railway companies to distribute their engines, rolling stock, etc., with a view to mobilisation and to clear the mobilisation platforms; on the evening of July 26th all men on leave were recalled and all troops engaged at the instruction camps or manœuvre grounds returned to barracks; on July 27th, the work of local mobilisation and commandeering began, and, in advance of Austria's declaration of war, the German special frontier corps began to take up their position and all frontier roads were barred; on the same day the telegraphic censorship came into force and the German Fleet was prepared for service; on July 28th, 29th, 30th, the frontier corps were brought up to their full effectives by at least 125,000 men being called up. Horses and motor-cars were commandeered, and all along the French frontier, particularly in the neighbourhood of Metz, troops were brought up into close proximity with the frontier.

This situation made French negotiations and diplomacy futile from the first. If Germany really intended war with Russia nothing but absolute surrender to German dominance was open to France or the acceptance of war itself as imperative, with preparations accordingly. At the same time British public opinion had to be considered and compelled to realize, fully, that the struggle was inevitable and unavoidable: otherwise the *Entente* might not become an alliance. On July 24th, a copy of the Austrian Ultimatum to Serbia was presented to the Acting Minister of Foreign Affairs at Paris, M. Bienvenu-Martin, and immediately afterwards the German Ambassador to France waited upon the Minister with an additional formal statement of the situation. In it he made this explicit reference to Russia's obvious concern in Serbia and its racial rights in Balkan affairs—though that country was not mentioned by name: "The German Government considers that the present question is a matter to be settled exclusively between Austria-Hungary and Serbia and that the Powers have the greatest interest in restricting it to the two interested parties. The German Government ardently desires the localization of the conflict, since by the natural play of alliances any intervention by another Power would have incalculable consequences."

As Europe understands diplomatic language this was a clear assumption of responsibility for Austria's action and a threat of war against Russia who was, also, the Ally of France. Yet in all

Digitized by Google

the succeeding correspondence and diplomatic conversations Germany stated that the Serbian question was a local and domestic matter affecting Austria alone and that she could not use her influence with her Ally—though on July 26th she asked France to influence Russia in the direction of peace! A day later France accepted the British proposal of a London Conference upon the issue by the Ambassadors of England, Germany, France and Italy, but Germany would not accede and the other Powers felt it would be useless to press the proposal without that country. For two days, following, French efforts were devoted to obtaining a delay by Austria in its war-action against Serbia, help from Germany in advising Austria to that end and, finally, some opening for the arbitration or consultation of the four Powers not directly concerned —despite Germany's indifference and negative attitude. Meantime daily movements of German troops and armament near the French frontier were reported by the French Minister at Berlin, or by French Consuls at points such as Hamburg.

On July 30th when partial mobilization was going on in all the countries involved, *pourparlers* were resumed between St. Petersburg and Vienna, while M. Viviani instructed M. Cambon, French Ambassador in London, to advise Sir Edward Grey that: "Although Germany has taken her covering precautions up to within a few hundred metres of the frontier along the whole front from Luxembourg to the Vosges, and has advanced her covering troops to their fighting positions, we have kept our troops at a distance of ten kilometres from the frontier, and have forbidden them to advance farther. Our plan, however, conceived in a spirit of offensive, provided for the fighting position of our covering troops being brought up as close as possible to the frontier. In thus leaving a strip of territory without defence against the sudden aggression of the enemy, the Government of the Republic is anxious to show that France, no more than Russia, is responsible for the attack."

On July 31st, the German Ambassador at Paris asked M. Viviani what would be the attitude of France if war broke out between Germany and Russia and asked for a reply on the following day. Within a few hours of this inquiry President Poincaré addressed to King George a letter which was not made public until 1915 and which described the world as on the eve of "terrible events" and Germany as trying to force war upon France and Russia. He urged an explicit statement by Great Britain as to her position: "It would seem that war would be inevitable if Germany were convinced that the British Government would not intervene in a conflict in which France might be engaged: if on the other hand Germany were convinced that the *Entente Cordiale* would be affirmed in case of need, even to the extent of taking the field side by side, there would be the greatest chance that peace would remain unbroken." The King's reply was non-committal, though on this very day Sir Edward Grey had told the German Ambassador that, in a war between Germany and France, Britain would inevitably be drawn in. At 7 p.m. on August 1st, Germany declared war against Russia a

Digitized by Google

few hours after M. Viviani had laid before the German Ambassador at Paris (11 a.m.) the following developments of the past day:

(1) The British compromise proposal provided, among other things, for the suspension by Russia of Military preparations on condition that the other Powers do as much; adhesion of Russia to this proposal.

(2) Communications from the Austrian Government declaring that she neither desires to aggrandize herself in Serbia nor even to enter the Sandjak, and that she is ready to discuss with the other Powers in London *even the basis* of the Austro-Serbian question.

I laid before him the German attitude, which, abandoning all *pourparlers*, presented an ultimatum to Russia at the very moment when Russia had accepted the British formula (implying the stoppage of military preparations in all mobilized countries), and which envisaged, as imminent, a diplomatic rupture with France.

Meanwhile, on July 31st, Germany had officially declared "a state of danger of war" to exist and under this cover was carrying on a rapid general mobilization; on August 1st France began a general mobilization as an "essential measure of preservation"—to use the words of the Premier to M. Cambon. At this date, also, France agreed, in response to England's question, to respect absolutely the neutrality of Belgium; on Aug. 2nd, German troops entered the small neutral state of Luxembourg and violated French territory at Cirey and near Longwy, while at Delle, near Belfort, French troops were fired upon. Protests to Berlin were unheeded, the Ultimatum to Belgium was issued on Aug. 3rd, the German Ambassador at Paris reported several alleged hostile acts by French troops or aviators which were emphatically denied and at 6.45 p.m. war was declared by Germany against France. In accordance with the decisions of the third Hague Conference (1907) France at once issued a formal notification that she intended to observe all "the privileges of international law." M. Poincaré, President of the Republic, on Aug. 4th met the Chamber of Deputies in special session and made the following statement:

At the moment of the first encounters she (France) has the right solemnly to claim this justice for herself, that she made up to the last moment supreme efforts to avert the war which has just broken out, and of which Germany will have to bear the crushing responsibility in history. On the morrow of the day on which our Allies and ourselves publicly expressed the hope of seeing peacefully carried on the negotiations begun under the auspices of the London Cabinet, Germany suddenly declared war upon Russia. She has invaded the territory of Luxembourg, she has outrageously insulted the noble Belgian nation, our neighbour and our friend, and she has treacherously endeavoured to surprise us in the midst of diplomatic negotiations.

M. Viviani in his ensuing speech reviewed the negotiations, the efforts of France for peace, the provocations of German preparation. He announced the neutrality of Italy and the promised naval aid of England, and declared that "what is being attacked is the freedom of Europe of which France, her Allies and her friends, are proud to be the defenders." In connection with the important question of German aggression before the War the French Embassy at Washington on Sept. 20th, following, issued a statement declaring that "when France decided to mobilize, eight German Army Corps had been moved to the frontier, while France had only five. To prevent

Digitized by Google

any hostile incident, so long as there was the slightest hope of peace, French troops were kept ten kilometres distant from the frontier, and all the early skirmishes took place on French soil." A letter was quoted, written at Basle on Aug. 4th, by the German Consul, Wunderlich, asking for "news of the condition of Lieut. Mayer, wounded day before yesterday, near Delle on French territory"—one day before the declaration of war!

Diplomatic relations with Austria were broken off on Aug. 15th, in the following statement from the French Foreign Office: "After having declared war on Serbia, and having thus taken the initiative in the hostilities in Europe, the Austro-Hungarian Government has placed itself, without any provocation from the Government of the French Republic, in a state of war with France, and after Germany has successively declared war against Russia and France, it has intervened in this conflict by declaring war on Russia, who was already fighting on the side of France. According to information worthy of belief, Austria-Hungary has sent troops over the German frontier in such a manner as to constitute a direct menace against France." On Aug. 27th the French Government was re-organized by M. Viviani with Theophile Delcassé as Minister of Foreign Affairs, Alexandre Milleraud as Minister of War, and Alexandre Ribot as Minister of Finance. So the issue was made and the two foes clashed again in a combat which, to human foresight, seemed to be the final settlement. A new France appeared before the world—calm, cool, resolved—with armies which were fiery, at times, with all the temperamental fervour and *élan* of a mighty past but with, also, a reserve force of patience and steady, persistent, action which were unexpected to the world at large. Once more the Marseillaise rang through the sunny fields of France but its stirring notes now were sounded for organized liberty against organized militarism:

O Liberty! Can man resign thee,
Once having felt thy generous flame?
Can dungeons, bolts or bars confine thee?
Or whips thy noble spirit tame?
Too long the world has wept bewailing
That falsehood's dagger tyrants wield;
But freedom is our sword and shield,
And all their arts are unavailing.

On the Way to War—The Neutrality and Position of Belgium

Though but a small country Belgium was a tremendous factor in this conflict because of Great Britain's guarantee of its neutrality. Its area was only 11,373 square miles but it held forts and fortified centres, waterways and railways, of essential value in any attack upon France or England; its population was only 7,423,000 but it had an army of 250,000 troops who afterwards proved to be capable and gallant in the extreme; its revenue in 1914 was $161,300,000, its total trade was (1913) $330,800,000 of which $180,500,000 was with Britain, its Debt was $741,000,000. The country as a whole was a very rich one, the soil sacred to a great history, the people individually prosperous, contented and peace-loving beyond those of most nations, the country beautiful to a

Digitized by Google

degree. The population was almost entirely Roman Catholic in faith. Belgian industries were large and important—especially those of mining, iron and textile manufactures. The railways were in the main owned by the State and their strategical import had been of late years greatly increased on the German frontiers by the construction of lines in that country for purposes other than commercial or financial. The chief towns were Brussels with 720,000 people, Antwerp, 402,000 people, Liége, 242,000 and Ghent, 210,000. Such was the scene of one of the greatest tragedies in the annals of War and of international crime.

Historically Belgium was one of the famous Low Countries, in part the war-tossed Flanders of many struggles, a buffer state between Dutch and French, and then, for a short time after 1815, a part of the Kingdom of the Netherlands. Independence from Holland came in 1830 and, after various struggles, it was guaranteed by two treaties of Neutrality signed by Britain, France, Austria, Russia and Prussia, with Leopold I as King. Leopold II gained the Congo in 1885 as a perpetually neutral state protected by international treaties and placed under his direct personal control. He misgoverned it, independently of people and Parliament, until another European Convention in 1890 gave Belgium itself the right of annexation after ten years; in 1908 it finally passed under control of the Belgian Government and the terrible abuses of Leopold's personal rule ceased. This Colonial possession in 1912 had an area of 900,000 square miles and a population of about 8,000,000. Meanwhile, Albert I had become King in 1909 with a German wife, Princess Elizabeth of Bavaria, and with personal qualities which soon won the respect and affection of his people.

The neutrality of Belgium was a vital issue in the coming War. Not entirely, but to a very considerable degree, its contravention by Germany was the cause of Britain and its Empire being involved in the conflict; upon the defence put up by the gallant little State turned the whole issue of at least the first six months of struggle. The first international arrangement affecting Belgium was an agreement made at the 1831 Conference in London of the five Great Powers of that day—Britain, Austria, Prussia, Russia and France—providing for the independence of Belgium as a neutral nation under guarantee of the Powers mentioned. The exact phraseology of Article VII was as follows: "Belgium shall form an independent and perpetually neutral State. It shall be bound to observe such neutrality towards all other States."

Holland refused for six years to recognise this independence and separation from the Netherlands; finally on April 19th, 1839, a new and equally explicit Treaty was signed in London by the same five Powers with Lord Palmerston acting for Britain, M. Sylvan Van de Weyer for Belgium, M. Senfft for Austria, Count Von Bülow for Prussia, H. Sebastiani for France, and Baron Pozzo di Borgo for Russia. Article II of this Treaty recapitulated the Sovereigns participating therein as the Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, the Emperor of Austria, King of Hungary and Bohemia, the King of the French, the King of Prussia and the Emperor of all the Russias.

Digitized by Google

The wording of Article VII was exactly the same as that of the 1831 Treaty quoted above. Prussia, in time, became the head of the North German Confederation of States, or North German Union as it was called after 1866, which was finally merged into the German Empire. When the Franco-Prussian War broke out in 1870 England at once took action to ensure the maintenance of these Treaty obligations. It was felt that the temptation would be great for both Powers though, of course, the 1914 motive of obtaining a base for attacking the United Kingdom was lacking.

Questions were asked of both nations as to their intentions regarding the neutrality of Belgium and the replies were satisfactory. To still further strengthen the situation, however, separate Treaties were negotiated, supplementary to that of 1839, between Britain and France and between Britain and Prussia in identical terms and signed on Aug. 9th, 1870, by Earl Granville for Britain and Count Von Bernsdorf for Prussia, after Count Von Bismarck had written to Baron Nothomb, Belgian Minister in Berlin, on July 22nd, as follows: "In confirmation of my verbal assurances I have the honour to give you in writing the declaration which, in view of the treaties now in force, is quite superfluous, that the Confederation of the North and its allies will respect the neutrality of Belgium, on the understanding, of course, that it is respected by the other belligerent." This very explicit statement makes it clear that the 1839 Treaty was still held as valid by Prussia and was adhered to by the Confederation which in another year was to be the German Empire. The terms of the new separate and confirming Treaty with Britain (binding for twelve months after peace was declared) were described in Article I as follows:

> His Majesty, the King of Prussia, having declared that, notwithstanding the hostilities in which the North German Confederation is engaged with France, it is his fixed determination to respect the neutrality of Belgium so long as the same shall be respected by France. Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland on her part declares that, if during the said hostilities the armies of France should violate that neutrality, she will be prepared to co-operate with His Prussian Majesty for the defence of the same in such manner as may be mutually agreed upon, employing for that purpose her naval and military forces to insure its observance, and to maintain, in conjunction with His Prussian Majesty, then and thereafter, the independence and neutrality of Belgium.

Article III of this Treaty definitely recognized and confirmed the 1839 Treaty. After stating the twelve-month duration of the Agreement it proceeded as follows: "The independence and neutrality of Belgium, so far as the high contracting parties are respectively concerned, will continue to rest, as heretofore, on the first Article of the Quintuple Treaty of the 19th of April, 1839." The desirability of the additional agreement, the temptation to break the old obligation, and the care of France to regard its honour in the matter were all illustrated in Mr. Lloyd George's description (Sept. 19, 1914) of what followed: "A French Army was wedged up against the Belgian frontier, every means of escape shut out by a ring of flame from Prussian cannon. There was one way of escape. What was that? Violating the neutrality of Belgium. What did they

Digitized by Google

do? The French on that occasion preferred ruin and humiliation to the breaking of their bond. The French Emperor, the French Marshals, 100,000 gallant Frenchmen in arms, preferred to be carried captive to the strange land of their enemies, rather than dishonour the name of their country. Had they violated Belgium neutrality the whole history of that war would have been changed, and yet, when it was the interest of France to break the Treaty then, she did not do it." The way in which Mr. Gladstone regarded this 1870 policy of his Government may be seen in a quotation from his speech in the Commons on Aug. 10th, of that year:

> Looking at a country such as that, is there any man who hears me who does not feel that if, in order to satisfy a greedy appetite for aggrandisement, coming whence it may, Belgium were absorbed, the day that witnessed that absorption, would hear the knell of public right and public law in Europe? But we have an interest in the independence of Belgium which is wider than that—which is wider than that which we may have in the literal operation of the Guarantee. It is found in the answer to the question whether, under the circumstances of the case, this country, endowed as it is with influence and power, would quietly stand by and witness the perpetuation of the direst crime that ever stained the pages of history and thus become participators in the sin?

Time passed and German power dominated Europe. Belgium and France and England came to know from obvious sources that if it ever suited the purpose of the German rulers to break their Treaty obligations in this respect they would not hesitate a moment. Questions, therefore, were asked by Belgium in such a way as to strengthen existing pledges. In 1911 Herr Von Bethmann-Hollweg, the Imperial German Chancellor,* in reply to a suggestion that he make a public statement as to assertions in certain newspapers, "declared that Germany had no intention of violating our neutrality but he considered that by making a declaration, publicly, Germany would weaken her military position in respect to France." On April 29th, 1913, before the Budget Committee of the Reichstag Herr Von Jagow, German Secretary for Foreign Affairs, said: "The neutrality of Belgium is determined by international conventions and Germany is resolved to respect those Conventions. . . . Germany will not lose sight of the fact that Belgian neutrality is guaranteed by international treaties." Meanwhile Germany had accepted the Hague Convention of 1907 which declared that "belligerents are forbidden to move across the territory of a neutral Power troops or convoys either of munitions of war or supplies."

During these years and in view of the aggressive militarism developing in Germany various and natural diplomatic discussions took place between France and Britain and Belgium as to how the latter's neutrality could best be guarded if any great Power—presumably Germany—should cross its frontiers. Hence the informal and unconfirmed plans and tentative conversations of which the Germans found a record at Brussels. Much was made of a confidential Report (Apl. 10, 1906), by Major-General Ducarme to the Belgian Minister of War as to a discussion with Lieut.-Col. Barnardiston,

* NOTE.—Belgium's *Grey Paper*, communication of July 31st, 1914, from M. Davignon, Belgian Minister of Foreign Affairs, to Ministers abroad.

Digitized by Google

British Military Attaché at Brussels, which included a statement that "the entry of the English into Belgium would only take place after the violation of our neutrality by Germany." The documents as a whole simply outlined an unofficial plan for the defence of Belgian neutrality if it were attacked. In further confirmation of this may be quoted Sir Edward Grey's despatch of Apr. 7th, 1913, to the British Minister at Brussels: "What we desired in the case of Belgium as in that of other neutral countries was that their neutrality should be respected, and as long as it was not violated by any other Power we should certainly not send troops ourselves into their territory." Sir Edward Grey, in a later official statement (Jan. 26th, 1915), emphasized this view: "If the German Chancellor wishes to know why there were conversations on military subjects between British and Belgian officials, he may find one reason in a fact well known to him—namely, that Germany was establishing an elaborate network of strategic railways leading from the Rhine to the Belgian frontier through a barren, thinly populated tract. The railways were deliberately constructed to permit of a sudden attack upon Belgium such as was carried out in August last."

Meanwhile events had developed rapidly into the world-war of 1914 in which Belgium was so small, yet so great, a participant. Even more than in 1870 Great Britain felt, keenly, the necessity of safeguarding the neutrality of this country. On Aug. 1st, when war became imminent, the British Ambassador* at Paris called on the French Premier and inquired what the attitude of the Republic would be toward Belgium. M. Viviani replied in explicit terms: "I declared that, as we had repeated on several occasions to the Belgian Government, we intend to respect her neutrality. It would only be in the event of this neutrality being violated by another Power that France, in order to fulfil her duties as a guaranteeing Power, could be led to enter Belgian territory." The British Ambassador at Berlin on the same day received a very different answer. "Herr Von Jagow replied that he would take the orders of the Emperor and the Chancellor but that he doubted the possibility of a reply, for Germany could not thus reveal her military plans." On the following day M. Cambon advised the French Premier from London that "the preservation of Belgian neutrality is considered here so important that England would look upon its violation by Germany as a *casus belli*." At the same time that this despatch went to Paris the German Government, through Herr Von Below-Saleske, its Minister at Brussels, handed to M. Davignon, the Belgian Secretary for Foreign Affairs, a statement† that it was obliged to "violate Belgian territory" in order to forestall an alleged intention of France to invade Belgium:

1. Germany does not contemplate any act of hostility against Belgium. If Belgium consents in the war about to commence to take up an attitude of friendly neutrality toward Germany, the German Government on its part undertakes, on the declaration of peace, to guarantee the Kingdom and its possesions in their whole extent.

* NOTE.—French *Yellow Book* or Official Correspondence.

† NOTE.—Belgian *Grey Book* Document No. 20.

Digitized by Google

UNCONQUERABLE

KAISER:—"So you see—You've lost everything"
KING ALBERT OF BELGIUM:—"Not my Soul."

By permission:
Punch, Oct. 21st, 1914

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

2. Germany undertakes, under the condition laid down, to evacuate Belgian territory as soon as peace is concluded.

3. If Belgium preserves a friendly attitude, Germany is prepared, in agreement with the authorities of the Belgian Government, to buy against cash all that is required by her troops and to give indemnity for the damages caused in Belgium.

4. If Belgium behaves in a hostile manner toward the German troops, and in particular raises difficulties against their advance by the opposition of the fortifications of the Meuse, or by destroying roads, railways, tunnels, or other engineering works, Germany will be compelled to consider Belgium an enemy.

M. Davignon replied on Aug. 3rd, expressed "the profound and painful surprise" of the King's Government at this Ultimatum, mentioned the Treaties of 1839 and 1870 and the recently renewed adhesion to their terms by France and concluded in memorable words of national self-sacrifice: "Belgium has always been faithful to her international obligations; she has fulfilled her duties in a spirit of loyal impartiality; she has neglected no effort to maintain her neutrality or to make it respected. The attempt against her independence with which the German Government threatens her would constitute a flagrant violation of international law. The Belgian Government would, by accepting the propositions which are notified to her, sacrifice the honour of the nation while at the same time betraying her duties toward Europe."

To the German demands a twelve-hour limit for reply was attached and on receipt of the refusal to accept the proposals Herr Von Below-Saleski (6 a.m. on Aug. 4th) advised M. Davignon that "the Imperial Government will, deeply to their regret, be compelled to carry out—if necessary by force of arms—the measures of security which have been set forth as indispensable." About the same hour Sir F. H. Villiers, British Minister at Brussels, notified M. Davignon that if Germany violated her territory "the Government of His Britannic Majesty expects Belgium to resist by every possible means." Britain would at the same time join with France and Russia "for the purpose of resisting the use of force by Germany against Belgium." On the same day German troops entered Belgium at Gemmenich and the German Minister was given his passports; Belgium appealed to the Allied Powers for co-operation as guarantors in the defence of her territory and promised to undertake herself 'the defence of the fortresses"—Liége, Namur, Antwerp; Britain submitted her ultimatum giving Germany ten hours to evacuate Belgian territory; while Germany's Chancellor, Von Bethmann-Holweg, offered in the Reichstag his celebrated apology for his nation's conduct:

We find ourselves in a state of legitimate defence and necessity knows no law. Our troops have occupied Luxembourg* and have perhaps already penetrated into Belgium. This is contrary to the provision of International Law. It is true that France has declared at Brussels that she was resolved to respect the neutrality of Belgium as long as her adversary respected it. But we knew that France held herself in readiness to invade Belgium. France could wait. We could not. A French attack on our flank in the region of the Lower Rhine

*NOTE.—The difference between the neutrality of Luxembourg and Belgium was that the guarantee of the former was collective only; of the latter collective and separate as well. This extract is from the Belgian official *Grey Book*.

Digitized by Google

might have become fatal. That is how we have been forced to ignore the just claims of the Governments of Luxembourg and Belgium. The injustice which we are committing in this fashion will be made good by us as soon as we shall have attained our military objects. Anyone who is threatened to such an extent as we are and who is fighting for his supreme welfare can only think of means of hacking his way through; we find ourselves side by side with Austria.

The great War had begun and on the day following these events General Von Emmich, leading unknown masses of what men supposed to be the finest troops in the world, issued a Message of assumed friendliness to the Belgian people: "Our greatest desire is to avoid a conflict between peoples who have always been friends and once allies. But we must have free passage. The destruction of bridges, tunnels, or railways must be considered as hostile acts. I guarantee that the Belgian population will not have to suffer the horrors of war. We will pay for provisions and our soldiers will show themselves to be the best friends of a people for whom we have the greatest esteem and the deepest sympathy. Your prudence and patriotism will show you that it is your duty to prevent your country from being plunged into the horrors of war." German leaders, in fact, could not understand the desire of Belgium to preserve its neutrality any more than they could appreciate Britain's regard for "a scrap of paper." The Imperial Chancellor, Herr Von Bethmann-Hollweg, issued a statement on Sept. 13th, in which he said: "It is true that we have broken Belgium's neutrality because bitter necessity compelled us to do so, but we promised Belgium full indemnity and integrity if she would take account of this state of necessity. If so, she would not have suffered any damage, as for example, Luxembourg." The reply to all such appeals was the heroic defence of Liége and a struggle against fearful odds which evoked the admiration of the world and, on Aug. 27th, an unanimous Resolution from the British Lords and Commons which concluded in these words: "That a humble Address be presented to His Majesty praying to him to convey to His Majesty the King of the Belgians the sympathy and admiration with which this House regards the heroic resistance offered by his Army and people to the wanton invasion of his territory and an assurance of the determination of this country to support in every way the efforts of Belgium to vindicate her own independence and the public law of Europe." Well, indeed, might the last words of their beautiful national anthem be sung by the people and soldiers of Belgium:

Belgium, Mother, thus we vow,
Never shall our love abate,
Thou our hope, our safety thou,
Hearts and blood are concentrate.
Grave, we pray, upon thy shield,
This device eternally,
Weal or woe, at home, afield,
King, and Law, and Liberty.

On the Way to War—The Position and Policy of Great Britain

Two causes carried Britain into the War. One was the situation of France and the avowed, open aggression of Germany upon a close friend if not a technical Ally; the other was the smashing of Belgium's neutrality. The Liberal party was in power in the United Kingdom with an historic policy of peace, an equally historic love of liberty, an unabashed hatred of the increasing arma-

Digitized by Google

ments of Continental Europe, a practical belief in disarmament and international peace which it had shown in the decreased Navy estimates of 1908-9. The year 1914 opened, in fact, with a "peace" utterance by Mr. Lloyd George which threatened for a time to cause serious trouble within his own party and evoked a violent discussion of the whole Defence question. In an interview given the *Daily Chronicle* on Jan. 1st, the Chancellor of the Exchequer described relations with Germany as "infinitely more friendly than they have been for years" and this as one of the reasons why the moment was the most opportune in twenty years for overhauling the national expenditure on armaments. His second reason was that Continental Powers were devoting more and more attention to land forces and that Germany had given up, under this pressure and rivalry, the idea of challenging British supremacy on the sea—if she had ever held it!

> The third reason is the most hopeful of all. It is the spread of the revolt against military oppression throughout the whole of Christendom, certainly throughout the whole of Western Europe. Events in France and Germany have shown the same temper among the people of those lands as was manifested at the meeting of the National Liberal Federation at Leeds. The common sense of the industrial classes, be they capitalist or labour, has risen against this organised insanity. This is a propitious moment for reconsidering the question of armaments. And unless Liberalism siezes the opportunity it will be false to its noblest traditions and those who have the conscience of Liberalism in their charge will be written down for all time as having grossly betrayed their trust.

This utterance aroused strong feeling and a bitter discussion which soon came to include, or was everywhere believed to include, dissensions in the Cabinet—especially between Mr. Lloyd George and Mr. Winston Churchill. The latter wanted more money, rather than less, for the Navy and larger Naval estimates were known to be pending; an organization of a hundred members of the Liberal party in the Commons led by Sir John Brunner, Sir W. Byles, Baron de Forest and Rev. Sylvester Horne, held views avowedly in accord with those of Mr. Lloyd George; the General Committee of the National Liberal Club sent Mr. Asquith a statement recording its "deep concern at the uninterrupted growth of expenditure on Armaments" and its opinion that there should, under existing conditions, be "no further increase beyond present commitments"; a number of Chambers of Commerce such as Manchester and Oldham endorsed this view as did many Labour bodies and thirty Free Church Councils.

These and other uttereancs were met with a speech by Lord Haldane, Lord Chancellor (Hoxton, Jan. 15th) in which he declared that "the Liberal party does not propose to go back on the policy which has been declared publicly in Parliament. We have no intention of weakening the Navy by departing from those standards." Mr. Herbert Samuel, Postmaster-Gerneral, on the same day declared that "our policy is to maintain in battleships and armoured cruisers a superiority above the next strongest Naval power of 60 per cent." Sir Edward Grey, at Manchester on Feb. 3rd, was explicit in his opinion: "If we were to decide to build nothing this year or next year I do not believe it would cause any alteration in the ship-build-

Digitized by Google

ing of the other Great Powers of Europe. . . . For us to make an enormous reduction of our naval expenditure when there is no sign and no certainty that it is going to have a corresponding effect upon the rest of Europe would be to stake too much upon a gambling chance."

The Unionist side of the discussion turned partly on the Mediterranean situation and in part on the alleged necessity for making good the loss of the expected Canadian battleships. The London *Times* took the ground that there must be either an acceleration of the existing ship-building programme or the laying down of three extra ships for service beyond home waters. The Naval estimates for 1914-15, as finally presented on Mar. 17th by Mr. Churchill, showed a total of $257,750,000 or an increase over 1913-14 of $13,700,000. This included a new building programme of $94,085,000, an increase of 5,000 in *personnel*, the construction of 4 battleships, 4 light cruisers, 12 destroyers and a number of submarines. The First Lord of the Admiralty pointed out that "the development of Germany's fleet organization has not been so rapid as was contemplated two years ago owing to manning difficulties; so there are three less ships in the organization of the German Fleet than has been anticipated and the British Admiralty has postponed the completion of the Gibraltar squadron which now consists of four ships. Every delay, accidental or deliberate, by the next strongest Power," said Mr. Churchill, "will be matched by us and we shall only complete our organizations as, or when, needed." In the absence of the Canadian Dreadnaughts, Mr. Churchill stated that it was necessary to accelerate three ships on the existing programme. The points for consideration were the Mediterranean situation and the failure in Canadian support:

> We propose to place in the Mediterranean by the end of 1915 a battle squadron, based on Malta, of eight battleships, six at least of which will be Dreadnaughts, of the *Lord Nelson* type, and to substitute this force for the four battle cruisers that are now stationed there. In order to do this and at the same time to maintain our indispensible margin in home waters it was necessary that the three Canadian ships should be laid down in June of last year, or that the completion of three of our own ships of the 1913-14 programme should be hastened by beginning them eight or nine months earlier than was originally proposed. The failure of the Canadian Naval Aid Bill, on which we had counted, obliged us to adopt the second expedient, which was duly announced to Parliament and accepted by the House of Commons, and the Committee has since voted £437,000. With the acceleration of these ships it will be possible, without impairing our necessary strength at home, to form and maintain a battle squadron in the Mediterranean from the latter part of 1915 to middle of 1916.

In this connection it was pointed out in the press (L. G. Chiozza-Money, M.P.) that between 1905-6 and 1908-9 Great Britain had *decreased* its new construction by $14,240,000 while Germany had *increased* hers by $15,375,000. On Mar. 24th, the Army estimates for 1914-15 showed an expenditure of $144,225,000 or an increase in the year of $3,125,000—half of this latter sum being due to the growth of the Royal Flying Corps. The numbers on the regimental establishment at home and in the Colonies were stated at 727,232 and on the Indian establishment at 75,896. The Oil supply of the Empire came in for much discussion at this time in connection with

Digitized by Google

its use in the Navy and Mr. Churchill put $7,500,000 in his estimates for locating and securing reserves—the existing annual output of the Empire being about 1,400,000 tons. As to this product Canada contained large resources, Australia and New Zealand valuable shale-oil deposits, Papua much natural gas, Burmah, Eastern Bengal and Assam considerable resources in oil, Barbadoes, the West Indies and Egypt large possibilities.

The general situation in Great Britain—apart from the unpleasant and critical stages reached in the Home Rule dispute—was good. The trade expansion of late years had been continuous and showed an increase in Imports from $2,965,703,615 in 1908 to $3,845,169,795 in 1913 and in Exports from $1,886,097,895 to $2,627,307,080.* The *Statist* placed the National wealth of the United Kingdom at $85,000,000,000 in 1914 as compared with $12,500,000,000 in 1814, and the yearly income of the people as $12,000,000,000 compared with $1,500,000,000 in 1814. According to Mr. Lloyd George's Budget of May 4th, the estimated revenue for 1914-15 would be $1,003,275,000; in 1895-6 it was $504,655,000. During the seven years prior to 1914 Sir George Paish estimated at this time that Britain had saved $10,000,000,000; the Chancellor of the Exchequer in his Budget speech put the total savings since 1909 at $8,750,000,000. According to Lloyd's *Summary* the output of British merchantile tonnage was, in 1913, the highest on record or an increase of 193,000 tons over 1912, with a total of new steam, sail and war ships placed at 2,203,529 tons compared with a total for all other countries in the world of 1,806,262 tons.

While material prosperity abounded, there were, however, troubles of various kinds menacing the United Kingdom, or its Empire, at the beginning of 1914. How big or how serious they were was not fully understood by the public. The danger from the Balkans was forgotten after the diplomacy of Sir Edward Grey and the unreadiness of Germany had kept the peace of the Great Powers through two wars of the lesser countries. The Naval rivalry with Germany and the military pre-eminence of that Power had come to be taken as a continuing evil without definite end—except among the greater statesmen, or by leaders such as Lord Roberts and Lord C. Beresford. Indian sedition was looked upon largely as a chronic incident in the slow development of a vast population toward self-government and such affairs as the *Komagata* and British Columbia's action in refusing its passengers admission, were regarded as small aggravations to the situation which could be met by compromise and conciliation. The Irish question was a more serious matter and it was unfortunate that the issue came to a head in 1914.

To a jealous and really hostile people, such as the Germans had become, the events of January to July, 1914, which centred in Ireland, were clear evidences of British disintegration and weakness if not of disaster. They can only be dealt with here insofar as they may have affected the outbreak of war through this German misconception

*NOTE.—British Board of Trade Returns rendered into currency at $5.00 to the pound.

Digitized by Google

of things. To a foreign nation watching the situation closely through glasses clouded by suspicion and prejudice and ignorance of the workings of free government; to a system of espionage which supplied the kind of information desired and, in this case, easily obtained; there was no doubt as to rebellion being rife with revolution or Civil War as the inevitable result. Early in January negotiations between the Party leaders and between the representatives of Protestant Ulster and Catholic Ireland had apparently broken down. The Home Rule Bill was to be passed for the last time and become law without an appeal to the people, and against the determined opposition of an armed Ulster.*

Mr. Bonar Law, the Unionist leader, at once took up the challenge in the Commons (Jan. 15th): "I can assure you that the leaders of the Unionist party fully realize the responsibility. . . . For myself I can say that it oppresses us but we shall not shirk it. We have given a pledge that if Ulster resists we will support her in her resistance. We intend with the help of the Almighty to keep that pledge. We (the Unionist party) are bound in honour to Ulster to use every means—any means which seem to be effective—to prevent the coercion of Ulster." Mr. W. H. Long, another Conservative leader, said at Belfast on Jan. 19th that if "in their madness they (the Government) send the troops here to shoot down men who will be fighting for their liberty and their rights it will destroy the British Army for a generation." Even more explicit was Sir Edward Carson, the organizer and leader of Ulster's opposition to the Home Rule Bill of 1913-14. Speaking at Chester on Jan. 23rd, he said:

> It seems like a farce and a sham my entering the House. I say that under such circumstances I can no longer respect your Parliament or care for it; that it is not my place any longer to assist either in your councils or in your business. My place is with my people in Ulster to help them. The Government may take the consequence of the Act which they are prepared to pass. Why should we discuss the Bill when we are unable to amend it? When the time comes I think the Government will have to fight not only the community of Ulster, but the whole of the Unionist and Conservative Party in Great Britain.

In the Lords (Feb. 11th) Lord Lansdowne described the issue as one of Ulster exclusion from the Bill or Civil War; Lord Londonderry (Feb. 12th) stated that 100,000 Ulster volunteers were drilling and new recruits coming in daily; Lord Roberts described as "unthinkable" the idea of the British Army fighting Ulster volunteers. At a London mass-meeting on Feb. 18th Mr. A. J. Balfour declared that if the Government and Unionists "want to avoid Civil War" they must make a clean cut in the pending legislation. The press of Jan. 27th contained an open appeal signed by Lord C. Beresford, Lord Castlereagh, Lord Claud Hamilton, Lord Willoughby de Broke and others for money to complete the arming of 15,000 English volunteers pledged to aid Ulster in her "struggle to maintain the

* NOTE.—1886. First Home Rule Bill (Mr. Gladstone) rejected by Commons. 1893. Second Home Rule Bill rejected. 1913. Home Rule Bill twice introduced, passed by Commons, rejected by Lords. 1914. Bill introduced a third time and when passed by Commons to become law automatically regardless of the Lords' veto—majority, third reading, 25th May, 77.

Digitized by Google

Union." On Mar. 3rd a Declaration signed by Lord Roberts, Lord Aldenham, Lord Balfour of Burleigh, the Earl of Desborough, Rudyard Kipling, Lord Milner, Sir William Ramsay, Lord Halifax, Prof. A. V. Dicey and others, was issued which described the Home Rule Bill as contrary to the spirit of the Constitution and stated that, if it were passed: "I shall hold myself justified in taking or supporting any action that may be effective to prevent it being put into operation, and more particularly to prevent the armed forces of the Crown being used to deprive the people of Ulster of their rights as citizens of the United Kingdom." The public were openly urged to sign this document.

The result of these and many similar statements was the sending of cruisers to Lamlash on the Irish coast, a slow but steady movement of troops to Ireland, Government instructions to General Sir A. Paget, who was in command, to safeguard Government stores and points of possible attack, the re-arrangement of soldiers at certain places in or near Ulster, a Conference of General Paget with the War Office and leaders in London, the issue of certain instructions by General Fergusson (5th Division) "in view of the possibility of active operations in Ulster," the discovery that the great majority of officers in one of the Cavalry Brigades and many in other parts of the Army were ready to accept dismissal rather than serve against Ulster, the bitter political charges of the Opposition as to a plot for the bringing on of Civil War and the sudden crushing of opposition, the resignation of Generals Sir John French and Sir Spencer Ewart as members of the Army Council over a question of instructions, the retirement of Colonel J. E. B. Seely as Secretary for War and Mr. Asquith's acceptance of the post. The crisis in these incidents came on Mar. 20th and 21st: on the 14th, Mr. Churchill had presented at Bradford a Government view of the situation:

> If Ulster seeks peace and fair play she can find them. If Ulstermen extend the hand of friendship it will be clasped by Liberals and by their Nationalist countrymen, in all good faith and in all good will; but if there is no wish for peace, if every concession that is made is spurned and exploited, if every effort to meet their views is only to be used as a means of breaking down Home Rule, and of barring the way to the rest of Ireland, if Ulster is to become a tool in party calculations, if the civil and parliamentary systems under which we have dwelt, and our fathers before us for so many years, are to be brought to the crude challenge of force, if the Government and the Parliament of this great country and greater Empire are to be exposed to menace and brutality, if all the loose, wanton, and reckless chatter we have been forced to listen to all these many months is, in the end, to disclose a sinister and revoluntionary purpose, then, gentlemen, I can only say to you, let us go forward together, and put these grave matters to the proof.

Following the military crisis and the keen attacks made by the Unionists on the Government, came a Liberal effort to make the issue one of the People *versus* the Army—popular government against militarism. The situation gradually became more and more complicated and the already embittered feeling in Ulster reached a serious stage with, by the way, many comments in the current German newspapers—the Berlin *Vossische Zeitung* sent a war correspondent to Belfast on Mar. 22nd. The general conclusion there was that such a military and popular attitude would be quite

Digitized by Google

impossible in Germany. So bad was the situation at the end of March that T. P. O'Connor, M.P., did not hesitate to say in his press correspondence (Montreal *Star*, Mar. 28th) that not only would there be, before long, Civil War in Ireland but also a gigantic struggle in England between the working-classes and the other classes backed by the Army. At a London mass-meeting on Apr. 5th most violent language was used by Unionist speakers in their demand that the issue be submitted to a general election. Mr. W. H. Long said that "if the Government uses our troops to force Home Rule on Ulster and bloodshed is the result, as it must be, then they will go to their graves with the mark of Cain upon their foreheads." Lord Robert Cecil declared that "everyone knows that it is true that Mr. Winston Churchill is prepared to send fire and sword throughout Ulster." Sir Edward Carson, also, was emphatic: "We will keep the old flag flying, and it will be a brave man who will come to Ulster and pull it down."

On Apr. 18th, the Ulster Unionist Council issued a document giving details of the alleged Government plot in March to establish military rule in that region and to precipitate the issue of peace or of war; on Apr. 25th—27th many thousands of modern rifles and millions of rounds of ammunition evaded the Government officials and were successfully landed in Ulster; the Toronto *Globe* of the 27th described Ireland as "a powder magazine" with an explosion possible at any moment; Mr. Asquith, in the Commons on Apr. 27th, described the gun-running episode as "grave and unprecedented outrage" and declared that the law must be vindicated; additional battleships were concentrated along the Irish coast and, on the 28th, the Irish Nationalist Volunteers ran in a large consignment of arms; on the same day Mr. Churchill suggested to the Commons the making of Ireland "an integral unit in a Federal system" as a solution of the situation. Mr. Balfour declared at Coventry on May 3rd that "the very words Civil War rarely appear, thank God, in our political controversies, and yet it is now in everybody's mind whatever his opinion, in everybody's thoughts, whatever be his knowledge of the past or forecast of the future."

The issue had a wider scope than even this and in Toronto on May 9th a mass-meeting approved a long Resolution moved by W. D. McPherson, M.L.A., declaring that "the peace of Ireland, and indeed of the Empire, is in great and imminent peril by reason of the anticipated passage by the Imperial House of Commons of the 3rd reading of the Government of Ireland Bill, and that the final enactment of such Bill will inevitably lead to extreme dissension in Ireland and disaster to the Empire." T. G. Wallace, M.P., had already, on Mar. 25th, sent a cable to Sir Edward Carson declaring that "thousands of loyal Canadians are with you in your magnificent fight to preserve best tradition of British citizenship by resisting coercion of Ulster. We are ready if necessary to help you with men and money to the last ditch." In London, on Apr. 12th, Sir G. H. Reid, Australian High Commissioner, stated that "Australians themselves are prepared to risk their lives in defence of the Empire, and they do seem to have the right, in common with the rest of His Majesty's

Digitized by Google

subjects abroad, to offer solemn remonstrances and to demand that British statesmen shall not allow this disastrous explosion to occur." On May 5th an immense mass-meeting was held at Melbourne in favour of Home Rule and was addressed by many Australian leaders and, on June 25th, the Australian Senate by 25 to 5 passed a Resolution in favour of Home Rule.

In June there was drilling upon almost every hillside in Ireland, Nationalist and Ulster Volunteers vied with each other in their restrained enthusiasm and expressed determination; Lieut.-General Sir George Richardson was in open command of the Ulster Volunteers and authorized the carrying of rifles by trained men through the streets of Belfast or elsewhere in Ulster; on July 4th, Sir Edward Carson said at a meeting in London: "This is my last word, and I shall not speak again till I speak in Ulster. I say this to the Government: The sands of time are running out. I am being pressed forward. I am prepared to go forward. I go to Ulster next week, and I hope, even while I am there, we may still have tokens of peace. If we have not, we must rely upon ourselves and we will." Meantime a Provisional Government had been constituted at Belfast to come into operation when the Home Rule Bill became law, with Sir Edward Carson at its head, in order "to resist by every means in our power every attempt which may be made to impose the authority of any Home Rule Parliament upon Ulster." On July 12th, Sir Edward addressed 50,000 of his followers with the declaration that this body had met and placed full power in his hands and that his policy was exclusion or war: "Give us a clean cut for Ulster or come and fight us."

Nationalist feeling was in some quarters equally bitter and a journal called *Irish Freedom* issued statements monthly of the most extreme character regarding England, the "degraded English Army," the corrupt English press, "the Irish Traitors," etc. Mr. Redmond's speeches were moderate as a rule but he declared in London on Feb. 7th that under any effort to maintain the present system "Ireland would be absolutely ungovernable." *The Freeman's Journal* declared explicitly (Jan. 19th) that the Irish Party would take care that there was no exclusion of Ulster; Sir T. Esmonde, M.P., said at Clohamon, Wexford (Jan. 18th) that Ulster would not really fight but that if Home Rule was not enacted "Civil War might come" from the other side; a Reuter's telegram from Philadelphia on Feb. 10th stated that 50,000 Irishmen were ready there to battle for Irish nationality if it were necessary.* Upon the whole, however, this bitterness was admirably controlled and the issue was not greatly hampered by the multitude of such utterances which the Home Rule struggle in past years had evoked.

With the unseen shadow of the greatest War in the world's history stealing over the land, Sir Edward Carson's speech as given above was followed by Mr. Lloyd George's definite statement of

* NOTE.—On Mar. 8th Mr. Asquith offered a compromise under which the Ulster Protestant Counties should have a right to vote themselves out of the operation of the Home Rule Bill for a period of six years. Mr. Bonar Law, for the Opposition, refused to accept it.

Digitized by Google

July 17th as to Labour unrest and Irish trouble: "These industrial disputes are complicated by the situation in Ireland. Should there be civil strife in that land—which Heaven forbid—in the course of the next few weeks, the situation will be the gravest with which any Government in this country has had to deal for centuries." On July 20th, three days before the Austrian Ultimatum to Serbia, the King stepped beyond the circle of modern precedent and personally called a Conference, which his Prime Minister accepted and endorsed, to deal with the situation. The Government was represented by Mr. Asquith and Mr. Lloyd George; the Opposition by Mr. Bonar Law and Lord Lansdowne; the Nationalists by Messrs. Redmond and Dillon; Ulster by Sir Edward Carson and Captain Craig. In His Majesty's address to the Conference, which sat from July 21st to 24th, words of grave import were used:

> My intervention at this moment may be regarded as a new departure. But the exceptional circumstances under which you are brought together justify my action. For months we have waited with deep misgivings the course of events in Ireland. The trend has been surely and steadily towards an appeal to force, and to-day the cry of Civil War is on the lips of the most responsible and sober-minded of my people. We have in the past endeavoured to act as a civilising example to the world, and to me it is unthinkable as it must be to you, that we should be brought to the brink of fratricidal strife upon issues apparently so capable of adjustment as those you are now asked to consider, if handled in a spirit of generous compromise.

Presumably the Conference was a failure and was so announced; actually it was afterwards believed in well-informed circles to have been called chiefly to bring all the Party leaders together in view of a coming world-crisis and to have been advised of developments in Europe which the country knew nothing of. As a matter of fact official correspondence in the British *White Paper* shows that on the 20th Sir Edward Grey knew the European situation to be "very uncomfortable." In any case the local crisis cleared, compromise and conciliation were in the air, violent speeches were eliminated, the Irish question seemed in some occult way to suddenly drop out of sight. Yet nothing had been settled and no decision was announced. One week before the meeting (July 13th) a sudden mobilization test of the Third Fleet at Portsmouth had been ordered and carried out with two Battle-squadrons in line. On July 14th the Imperial Defence Committee held a large meeting attended F. M. Earl Kitchener, the Premier, Mr. Churchill and six other members of the Cabinet, Vice-Admiral Sir F. C. D. Sturdee, new Chief of the War Staff at the Admiralty, Mr. G. H. Perley, Acting High Commissioner for Canada, F. M. Sir John French, General Lord Nicholson, Prince Louis of Battenburg, Admiral Sir John Jellicoe and other high officials. On the 18th the greatest Fleet in the world's history was quietly and swiftly got together at Spithead and included 24 Dreadnoughts, 34 pre-Dreadnoughts, 31 Cruisers, 78 Destroyers and all kinds of auxiliaries. The success and quickness of the mobilization was widely commented on. The London *Standard* of the 20th said: "The Fleet lay in eleven lines stretching from eastward of Spitbank Fort almost to Cowes—a distance of eight or nine miles. In breadth it covered an area nearly three miles across. It was the greatest,

Digitized by Google

the most wonderful fleet that has ever been assembled, and historic Spithead gains in fame from its presence." On the day that the Irish Conference met this great Fleet was manœuvering along the coast; it was not dispersed to its usual points and was still held available for instant action when war came. Putting these facts together it seems a strong assumption that the King and the nation's leaders knew of a very serious situation more than a week before the public had heard of it.

The Irish crisis and the European crisis came to a head almost at the same time—as late as July 26th blood flowed in a Dublin riot and soldiers and people were in armed conflict. It is perhaps little wonder if Germany believed that the one problem would affect the other and that Britain would, perforce, have to keep out of the struggle in Europe. It was a notorious fact that England hated war and strove for peace on every possible occasion. She had not fought over the German conquest of Schleswig-Holstein which made the Kiel Canal possible; she had not taken sides in the Franco-Prussian war though she had guarded the neutrality of Belgium. She had permitted Russia to tear up the Black Sea Treaty in 1871, and had not attacked the Russian Fleet when it fired upon the North Sea British trawlers at a time when Russia was at war with Japan; she had given way to the United States on various occasions in its great Civil War when intervention was to her apparent advantage and would have made a Southern Republic possible. In none of these cases, however, was British honour directly involved though this fact was too delicate and subtle a point for German diplomacy to understand. Moreover, Britain in 1914 appeared to German spies and German statesmen to be in all kinds of trouble—aside altogether from Ireland. Sedition in India, revolt in South Africa, strife in Egypt, seemed probable if not inevitable. The loyalty of the Dominions or Colonies, to say nothing of Eastern millions in Hindostan, was beyond the grasp of the German mind; it grew out of a system in which strength and unity, logically, seemed impossible and were, therefore, actually impossible; it was a sentiment intellectually foolish and, therefore, to the German thinker or leader, incapable of permanence or effectiveness!

Hence it was that British Empire liberty and love of peace were twisted by German statesmen into so many carefully labelled and ticketted reasons for war; hence it was that England's unpreparedness for war in a military sense was really an incitement to German war with France and Russia at this moment; hence it was that England's overtures for Naval disarmament or reduction of armaments, her presentation of Heligoland to a nation then believed to be friendly and peaceable, her eventual reduction in the British Naval standard from one of equality with the next two greatest Powers to a 60 per cent. superiority over one alone, were construed as elements of weakness; hence it was that Germany really believed that Britain would, in the stress of a great emergency, consent to disregard her Belgian Treaty obligations and her friendly pledges to France. German intellect and culture, German diplomacy and statecraft, German

Digitized by Google

war schemers and military rulers, were alike mistaken though it took time for them to realize it.

On July 20th, the day the King's Irish Conference was called, Sir Edward Grey advised the British Ambassador at Berlin that the German Ambassador in London had just told him that Austria was about to take some steps as to Serbia and that the situation was "very uncomfortable." Four days later the Austrian Ultimatum was presented to the small Kingdom and was described by M. Sazonof, the Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs, to the British Ambassador as "both provocative and immoral." On the 25th M. Sazonof also advised the British Ambassador that "Russia would be quite prepared to stand aside and leave the question in the hands of England, France, Germany and Italy." The Serbian reply to Austria was then made public, and Sir Edward Grey's efforts to obtain a Conference of the Powers followed. The plan was accepted by Italy and France, approved by Russia and eventually by Austria, but never accepted by Germany.* The British Ambassador at St. Petersburg (Sir G. Buchanan) advised Sir Edward Grey on the 29th that: "I fear the German Ambassador will not help to smooth matters over if he uses to his own Government the same language as he did to me to-day."

Very different was the language of Sir Edward to Sir W. E. Goschen at Berlin, on the same day, in describing his representations to Prince Lichnowsky (German Ambassador in London): "The whole idea of mediation or mediating influence was ready to be put into operation by any method that Germany could suggest if mine was not acceptable. In fact, mediation was ready to come into operation by any method that Germany thought possible if only Germany would press the button in the interests of peace." At the same time the Prince was advised that "he must not be misled by the friendly tone of our conversations into any sense of false security that we should stand aside if all the efforts to preserve the peace failed." It was at this stage that the German Government endeavoured to ensure neutrality in the war that was evidently decided upon. To Sir W. E. Goschen (July 29th) Herr Von Bethmann-Hollweg said:

> Provided that neutrality of Great Britain were certain every assurance would be given to the British Government that the Imperial Government aimed at no territorial acquisitions at the expense of France should they prove victorious in any war that might ensue. I questioned His Excellency about the French Colonies, and he said that he was unable to give a similar undertaking in that respect. . . . It depended upon the action of France what operations Germany might be forced to enter upon in Belgium, but when the war was over Belgian integrity would be respected if she had not sided against Germany.

To this Sir Edward Grey's reply on the 30th was explicit: "His Majesty's Government cannot for a moment entertain the Chancellor's proposal that they should bind themselves to neutrality on such terms. What he asks us, in effect, is to engage to stand by while French Colonies are taken and France is beaten so long as Germany does not take French territory as distinct from the Colonies. From the material point of view such a proposal is unacceptable,

* NOTE.—British *White Paper*, No. 71, and other correspondence.

Digitized by Google

for France, without further territory in Europe being taken from her could be so crushed as to lose her position as a Great Power and to become subordinate to German policy. Altogether apart from that it would be a disgrace for us to make this bargain with Germany at the expense of France, a disgrace from which the good name of this country would never recover." The British Minister, aided by frequent endorsations from Paris and St. Petersburg, continued his varied efforts for peace—a suggestion of July 31st being that the four less interested Powers should guarantee full satisfaction to Austria of her demands upon Serbia subject to the maintainance of the independence of the latter country. Germany refused the Conference proposal; she met this with a practical though not technical mobilization.

On July 31st, Sir Edward Grey told Prince Lichnowsky that "if France and Germany became involved in war we should be drawn into it" though he still refused to give France any distinct pledge. The matter of Belgian neutrality then came to the front* and on Aug. 1st the German Ambassador asked Sir Edward Grey whether, if Germany gave a promise to respect Belgian neutrality England would remain neutral. The Minister's reply was: "I could not say that; our hands were still free and we were considering what our attitude would be." On the same day Sir Edward wrote the British Ambassador at Berlin: "I still believe that it might be possible to secure peace if only a little respite in time can be gained before any Great Power begins war. The Russian Government has communicated to me the readiness of Austria to discuss with Russia, and the readiness of Austria to accept, a basis of mediation which is not open to the objections raised in regard to the formula which Russia originally suggested." These and other representations were made by the British Ambassador at Berlin; the reply was a statement by Herr Von Jagow, Minister of Foreign Affairs, that in mobilization Russia had the numbers and Germany had the speed and that the latter could not wait. A further effort followed and is described in the quotation given below from the French Prime Minister's despatch to Ambassadors abroad on Aug. 1st; the answer to this, and to everything else, was the German declaration of War against Russia:

In St. Petersburg the Austrian Ambassador called on M. Sazonof and communicated to him the consent of his Government to enter upon a discussion as to the basis of the Ultimatum addressed to Serbia. The Russian Minister declared himself satisfied with this declaration and proposed that the conversations should take place in London with the participation of the Powers. M. Sazonof has doubtless asked the British Government to take over the direction of the negotiations. He indicated that it would be very important that Austria should cease her operations with Serbia.

These facts show that Austria appears to be inclined to an arrangement, and that the Russian Government is also ready to enter into negotiations on the basis of the English proposition.

Unfortunately these dispositions, which might justify hope in a pacific solution, appear in fact bound to be annulled by Germany's attitude. This Power has, indeed, delivered an Ultimatum giving the Russian Government twelve hours in which to agree to demobilisation not only on the German frontier

* NOTE.—See Pages 60-6 in Section relating to that country.

Digitized by Google

but also on the Austrian frontier. This period expires at noon. The Ultimatum is not justified, since Russia has accepted the English proposal, which implies a suspension in the military preparations of all the Powers.

After this, on Aug. 2nd, Sir Edward Grey advised M. Cambon, French Ambassador at London, that: "I am authorized to give an assurance that, if the German Fleet comes into the Channel or through the North Sea to undertake hostile operation against French coasts or shipping, the British Fleet will give all the protection in its power. This assurance is, however, subject to the policy of His Majesty's Government receiving the support of Parliament and must not be taken as binding His Majesty's Government to take any action until the above contingency of action by the German Fleet takes place." Two days later the King of the Belgians appealed to the King of Great Britain in a supreme effort to safeguard his country's neutrality. This was followed by the German violation of Belgian territory and the sending of Sir Edward Grey's Ultimatum to Berlin through Sir E. Goschen: "In these circumstances and in view of the fact that Germany declined to give the same assurance respecting Belgium as France gave last week, in reply to our request made simultaneously at Berlin and Paris, we must repeat that request, and ask that a satisfactory reply to it and to my telegram of this morning be received here by 12 o'clock to-night. If not, you are instructed to ask for your passports and to say that His Majesty's Government feel bound to take all steps in their power to uphold the neutrality of Belgium and the observance of a Treaty to which Germany is as much a party as ourselves." During all these varied and complex negotiations the one open and obvious point exhibited was the desire of Russia and France for peace and their acceptance of every suggestion or plan advanced by the continuous and skilful ingenuity of Sir Edward Grey in order to conserve it. Following the refusal of Berlin to accept the above British ultimatum Sir Edward Goschen (Aug. 4th) went to Herr Von Jagow and asked for his passports and for a final interview with the Imperial Chancellor. This was at once arranged and Herr Von Bethmann-Hollweg made his memorable statement as recorded in the British Ambassador's official despatch of Aug. 8th:

I found the Chancellor very agitated. His Excellency at once began a harangue, which lasted for about 20 minutes. He said that the step taken by His Majesty's Government was terrible to a degree; just for a word—neutrality, a word which in war-time had so often been disregarded—just for a scrap of paper Great Britain was going to make war on a kindred nation who desired nothing better than to be friends with her. All his efforts in that direction had been rendered useless by this last terrible step, and the policy to which, as I knew, he had devoted himself since his accession to office had tumbled down like a house of cards. What we had done was unthinkable; it was like striking a man from behind while he was fighting for his life against two assailants. He held Great Britain responsible for all the terrible events that might happen. I protested strongly against that statement, and said that, in the same way as he and Herr Von Jagow wished me to understand that for strategical reasons it was a matter of life and death to Germany to advance through Belgium and violate the latter's neutrality, so I would wish him to understand that it was, so to speak, a matter of life and death for the honour of Great Britain that she should keep her solemn engagement to do her utmost to defend Belgium's neutrality if attacked. That solemn compact simply had to be kept, or what confidence could

Digitized by Google

anyone have in engagements given by Great Britain in the future? The Chancellor said, But at what price will that compact have been kept. Has the British Government thought of that? I hinted to His Excellency as plainly as I could that fear of consequences could hardly be regarded as an excuse for breaking solemn engagements.

Meanwhile Sir Edward Grey, who, with masterly statecraft, had kept the negotiations always and everywhere upon a level of peace-effort, who had safeguarded England's tremendous peace interests up to the point where national honour was absolutely and clearly involved, who had kept the people behind him and the Government through all the strained days of diplomacy since July 24th, met Parliament on Aug. 3rd, and told the country the situation: "I want to approach this Crisis from the point of view of British interest, British honour and British obligation, free from all questions as to why peace has not been preserved. We shall publish papers as soon as we can with regard to what took place last week. I have no doubt that to every human being they will make it clear how strenuous and genuine and whole-hearted all our efforts for peace were." Reference was made to the 1912 correspondence with France which is quoted elsewhere* and the House was told explicitly that despite the close relations with that country no definite engagement had been made. "How far that friendship entails obligation it is for every individual member of this House to consider for himself." His own feeling was that England should support France if she were invaded but "on this point the House must separately and collectively judge for itself."

The Minister then read his pledge to defend the coasts of France, should Parliament approve in a given contingency. The question of Belgian neutrality was, he thought, even more serious than the French situation. British obligations of honour and interest alike demanded the protection of these small States. As to the rest the Navy was mobilized, the Army was being mobilized, the situation in Ireland was bright, and he believed Parliament and the people were ready to support the Government in any action forced upon them by rapidly-moving events. Mr. Bonar Law, for the Opposition, promised support in any steps necessary for the "honour and security of the country"; Mr. J. E. Redmond declared that "the democracy of Ireland will turn with the utmost anxiety and sympathy to this country in every trial and danger with which she is faced;" Mr. Ramsay Macdonald (Labour) deprecated entry into any European war. The Irish question had been dropped in its fiercer forms of contention over a week before this and on July 30th Mr. Asquith had proposed the 2nd reading of the Irish Amendment Bill which was a sort of compromise, a collateral, to the Home Rule Bill, and based on the gravity of the situation.

On Aug. 4th, at 11 P.M. England declared war against Germany following upon the final refusal of that Power to respect Belgian neutrality. The Army reserves had been already called out and upwards of 100 members of Parliament were, incidentally, called to the colours; Admiral Sir John R. Jellicoe was appointed to the

* NOTE.—See Page 19 of this volume.

Digitized by Google

supreme command of the Home Fleets with this message from the King: "At this grave moment in our national history I send to you, and through you to the officers and men of the Fleets of which you have assumed command, assurances of my confidence that under your direction they will revive and renew the old glories of our Royal Navy, and prove once again the sure shield of Britain and of her Empire in the hour of trial." The retirement of Lord Morley and John Burns from the Cabinet and C. P. Trevelyan from a minor post was announced and received with practical indifference by the public. At Brussels M. de Brocqueville, the Prime Minister, addressed his Parliament and said: "One duty alone is imposed upon us, namely, the maintenance of a stubborn resistance. A country which defends itself wins the respect of every one and cannot perish. God will be with us."

In Berlin Herr Von Bethmann-Hollweg used language in the Reichstag which seemed curious in later days when Great Britain was alleged by Germany to be the cause of the War and the root of all the evils in Europe: "From the very beginning of the Austrian conflict we strove and worked toward the end that this trouble remain confined to Austria-Hungary and Serbia. All Cabinets, especially that of England, took the same stand; only Russia declared that she must have a word in the decision of this conflict. Therewith the danger of European entanglements arose." On Aug. 5th, F. M. Earl Kitchener was appointed British Secretary of State for War in succession to the Prime Minister, whose other duties were now too onerous to permit of holding it, while Mr. Lloyd George dealt in Parliament with the financial situation and also described a Conference with various leaders in the financial world as being in progress and the fabric of national credit as unimpaired by the great crisis.

The War had commenced, the inclusion of England raised new and vast issues which turned it into a world-war. For the time all the smoothly-working machinery of European civilization seemed shattered, the delicate organization of credit endangered, the industrial and commercial activities of the world paralyzed, the complex life of a continent and the culture, luxury, refinement, of its many millions threatened or crushed. The first hot breath of English feeling, before the crisis had yet come direct to English homes, was exhibited by *The Standard* of Aug. 1st: "The thing is a crime, an outrage. It represents the bankruptcy of statesmanship, the failure of civlization." The quiet settled feeling of the people when the die was cast and the issue determined was well and more quietly put by the same paper on Aug. 5th: "So it must be. War they have chosen and war they shall have, waged with all the stern confidence with which Britain accepts the ordeal of battle. Never have we drawn the sword with more reluctance; never with a more resolute determination to wield it with energy and effect." So far as Germany was concerned British popular feeling in this early stage of the struggle was not one of hate or of fear; it was a determination to see the thing through but with regret that the issue had been

Digitized by Google

forced upon the nation and the world. As Alfred Noyes well put it:

Thus only should it come, if come it must,
Not with a riot of flags, or a mob-born cry,
But with a noble face, a conscience high
And pure and proud as Heaven wherein we trust—
We who have fought for Peace have dared the thrust
Of calumny for Peace, and watched her die;
Her 'scutcheon rent from sky to outraged sky
By felon hands, and trampled into dust.

The Prime Minister addressed the Commons on Aug. 6th and asked for a Credit vote of $500,000,000 with authority to increase the Army by 500,000 men and the Navy by 67,000 men. The response was unanimous and enthusiastic. Mr. Asquith's speech was momentous, serious, at times passionate; Sir Edward Grey sitting beside his Chief looked worn, strained, exhausted, by the events and responsibilities of the past two weeks. The Premier early made the point with effectiveness and force, that Germany's promises were quite valueless even supposing that Britain had repudiated its own responsibilities in Belgium and its honour in relation to France. What, indeed, was Germany's pledge worth as to no territorial acquisition in France if Britain remained neutral, as to the maintainence of Holland's neutrality, or as to respect for Belgian integrity and future independence, after the statement that its own signed Treaty of Neutrality was but a "scrap of paper?" The proposed bribe as to France was an "infamous proposal."

If I am asked what we are fighting for I can reply in two sentences. In the first place to fulfil a solemn international obligation which, if it had been entered into between private persons in the ordinary concerns of life would have been regarded as an obligation, not only of law, but of honour and which no self-respecting man could possibly have repudiated. I say, secondly, we are fighting to vindicate the principle that in these days, when material force sometimes seems to be the dominant influence and factor in the development of mankind, the small nationalities are not to be crushed, in defiance of international good faith, at the arbitrary will of a strong and over-mastering Power.

On the Way to War—Serbia, Japan, and Turkey

The bravery of the Serbs in this little country—33,891 square miles in area with 4,527,992 of a population—received world-wide recognition during 1914; their position as the nominal and immediate cause of the War gave them a lasting place in history; their sufferings as a people under the stress of Austrian invasion and their struggles against overwhelming numbers and strength formed a memorable and important part of the conflict. The revenues of Serbia* in 1913 were $25,590,000, the public debt $133,100,000, the trade $38,000,000. Its independence of Turkey had been established by the Treaty of Berlin in 1878; the great mass of its people looked to Russia for guidance, political inspiration and protection; the chief source of wealth was live stock and pauperism was practically unknown when the War commenced—despite the two Balkan struggles through which the people already had passed.

* NOTE.—Popularly known as Servia but by special request and decrees, known after the outbreak of War as Serbia—the claimant to supremacy in the Serb race of the Balkans.

Digitized by Google

King Peter, although he ascended the Throne over the murdered bodies of Alexander and Draga had become a popular ruler of this restless, ambitious, little nation—a people resentful at the loss of Bosnia and Herzegovina, and in constant fear of an onslaught by Austria.*

Japan in this war, like Germany, sought a greater place in the sun; unlike Germany she undertook to fulfil her Treaty obligations in the letter and the spirit. Like Germany she had in recent years become a great Power in military and naval, civil and commercial directions; unlike Germany she had latterly conciliated countries such as Russia and the United States and had cemented closely her bonds of friendship with Britain. By an agreement with the United Kingdom, originated and negotiated through the statesmanship of Lord Lansdowne as Foreign Secretary, and signed on Aug. 12th, 1905, the first important re-allignment of modern forces took place in the East. It was a part of the great British policy which commenced to build up the French *entente* in 1903-4 and friendly relations with Russia in 1907. Under its terms British and Japanese interests in the Pacific Ocean, in the maintenance of British lines of power in India, and spheres of influence elsewhere in Asia, were made more or less identical. It did not directly concern any other Continent; but it left Britain free to transfer most of her Pacific Fleet to Home waters where they were greatly needed. In the next few years conditions in general changed somewhat and a revised Treaty was signed at London on July 13th, 1911, with a ten-year limit or one year's notice, thereafter, as to termination. The following Clauses were the vital ones:

OBJECTS:

A.—The consolidation and maintenance of the general peace in the regions of Eastern Asia and of India.

B.—The preservation of the common interest of all Powers in China by insuring the independence and integrity of the Chinese Empire and the principle of equal opportunities for the commerce and industry of all nations in China.

C.—The maintenance of the territorial rights of the high contracting parties in the regions of Eastern Asia and of India, and the defence of their special interest in the said regions.

ALLIANCE:

Article I.—It is agreed that whenever, in the opinion of either Great Britain or Japan, any of the rights and interests referred to in the Preamble of this Agreement are in jeopardy, the two Governments will communicate with one another fully and frankly, and will consider in common the measures which should be taken to safeguard those menaced rights or interests.

Article II.—If by reason of unprovoked attack or aggressive action, wherever arising on the part of any Power or Powers, either high contracting party should be involved in war in defence of its territorial rights or special interests mentioned in the Preamble of this Agreement, the other high contracting party will at once come to the assistance of its Ally and will conduct war with it.

When the great War became imminent Britain consulted her Eastern Ally and was assured of cordial co-operation within the Treaty limits. On Aug. 8th, a Japanese fleet sailed from Tokio under sealed orders

* NOTE.—The place of Serbia in the dispute with Austria and the necessary details are given elsewhere. Pages 41-5.

Digitized by Google

and it was announced that if British ports or ships in the East were attacked the Japanese warships would assist in their defence. On the 16th, Japan presented a formal demand or ultimatum to Germany in which it was stated that in order to secure and maintain peace in Eastern Asia, under the terms of the Anglo-Japanese Treaty, it was necessary to advise the German Government to (1) "withdraw immediately from Japanese and Chinese waters German men-of-war and armed vessels of all kinds and to disarm at once those which cannot be so withdrawn; to (2) deliver on a date not later than Sept. 15th to the Imperial Japanese authorities, without condition or compensation, the entire leased territory of Kiao-Chau, with a view to the eventual restoration of the same to China." An answer was requested by noon on Aug. 23rd; if not one of unconditional acceptance Japan would have to take such action as was necessary. Meanwhile, under direction of Count Okuma, the Premier, preparations for war went on apace. This condition assured the safety of British commerce in the China Seas; helped British stability and *prestige* in India and all through the Orient; ensured to Germany the loss of its one vaunted and proud possession in Asia. Kiao-Chau consisted of 117 square miles of territory and a zone of 32 miles deep, on a large inlet on the south side of Shantung promontory, in China. It was held by Germany on a 99-year lease and was strongly fortified.

On Aug. 24th, Japan declared war against Germany in a proclamation by the Emperor which contained this statement: "Since the outbreak of the present war in Europe, the calamitous effect of which we view with grave concern, we on our part have entertained hopes of preserving the peace of the Far East by the maintainance of strict neutrality, but the action of Germany has at length compelled Great Britain, our Ally, to open hostilities against that country and Germany is, at Kiao-Chau, its leased territory in China, busy with war-like preparations while its armed vessels, cruising the seas of Eastern Asia, are threatening our commerce and that of our Ally. Peace in the Far East is thus in jeopardy. Accordingly, our Government and that of His Britannic Majesty, after full and frank communication with each other, have agreed to take such measures as may be necessary for the protection of the general interests contemplated in the Agreement of Alliance." Immediately after this the waiting Japanese Fleet commenced the bombardment of Kiao-Chau. To the United States the Japanese Government sent a special statement declaring its action imperative for the preservation of peace in the East and under the provisions of the British Treaty:

> That Japan has no other motives than those set forth above is shown by the declaration of the ultimatum to Germany that Kiao-Chau will be restored to China; by the long-proclaimed policy of Japan to supervise the integrity of China and maintain the open door, of which the declared intention to restore Kiao-Chau is another proof; by the provisions of the Treaty of Alliance with Great Britain, which enunciate specifically the principles of the integrity of China and the open door; and finally, by Japan's determination, after full consideration with her Ally, to limit territorial operations to the China Seas.

In the New York *Independent* (Aug. 26th) Count Okuma issued

Digitized by Google

a statement, or message, dated Aug. 24th, as follows: "As Premier of Japan I have stated and I now again state to the people of America and of the world that Japan has no ulterior motive, no desire to secure more territory, no thought of depriving China or other people of anything which they now possess. My Government and my people have given their word and their pledge which will be honourably kept as Japan always keeps promises." On Aug. 26th, Austria declared war upon Japan. Meanwhile Great Britain had issued an official statement on Aug. 17th as follows: "It is understood that the action of Japan will not extend to the Pacific beyond the China Seas except as may be necessary to protect Japanese shipping lines in the Pacific, nor in Asiatic waters westward of the China Seas, nor in foreign territories except territory in German occupation on the Continent of Asia." On the 27th Yukio Ozaki, Minister of Justice at Tokio, stated that: "When Japan captures Kiao-Chau and hostilities in China and Japan Seas are over, Japan will stand aside and become an onlooker if the war in Europe is still in progress at that time. If, however, the Germans still retain a standing in the South Seas which menaces the peace of the East, Japan, in accordance with the Anglo-Japanese alliance, would consult Great Britain and might co-operate in driving Germans out of the Orient." In the Japanese Diet on Sept. 8th, Baron Kato, Foreign Minister, stated that Britain had asked her Ally's assistance and it had been given "after a full and frank exchange of views." Such was the situation under which the gallant sons of the new Japan stood shoulder to shoulder with Britain in the East while the Oriental subjects of Britain stood beside their comrades in the trenches of France. As Wilfred Campbell, of Ottawa, so well put it:

Enfranchised from the feudal past,
Of her great sires; aflame
With glorious Mukden's martial deeds,
And far Port Arthur's fame.
Now ringed by flaming fleets, where far
Pacific's combers ride;
To meet the world's dread menace, she
Stands firm by Britain's side.

Turkey in its allignment with the Teutonic Powers was an expected but not certain element. Bankrupt in finance and credit as it was, stripped of its chief European dependencies and devoid of international influence since the Balkan Wars, under German military control as its Army was, it yet succeeded early in 1914 in obtaining a Loan of $160,000,000 from France in return for the recognition of Tunis and Morocco as French-protected States. Turkey in Europe at this time had an area of only 10,882 square miles and a population of 1,891,000 but its Asiatic possessions—in Asia Minor, Armenia and Kurdistan, in Mesopotamia and Syria and Arabia—were still large and included at least 12,000,000 Mohammedans and 4,000,000 Christians of varied races and degrees of faith. Its National Debt in 1913 was about $575,000,000 and its Revenue $133,000,000; its Army had a peace strength of 220,000 under the German direction of General Von Sanders; and its Navy included 3 old battleships which were added to later on, despite the Porte's alleged neutrality, by the "purchase" of the *Goeben* and *Breslau* which had sought shelter under the guns of Constantinople.

When War commenced, and indeed for a long period before that,

Digitized by Google

Germany hoped to pose before the Oriental world as the Protector of the Sultan, as the religious head of Islam and its 300,000,000 adherents. As such it was hoped to direct the carrying of fire and sword through Egypt and India and the Asian territories of whatever Powers might be involved against Germany. The dream was all a part of Pan-Germanism, of the great Empire which was to some day run along the backbone of the Bagdad Railway and to include Germany, Austria and the Balkans, Turkey, Asia Minor and Persia! When the War actually began Turkey was not quite ready, a sort of armed neutrality was preserved and, meanwhile, every effort made to ensure that the "Holy War," when it was proclaimed, would be effective. Meantime, also, Turkey took its orders from Berlin, the Dardanelles were practically closed to Russian ships, 600 German officers were brought in with field and siege guns and ammunition, while a German officer took command of the Dardanelles and it was stated that 700,000 Turkish troops would soon be available. The reason for war not being declared by the Allies earlier was, no doubt, the British desire to avoid a direct attack on Egypt, or Mohammedan cymplications in India, as long as possible and the fact of Turkish securities, yielding $25,000,000 a year, being involved. The provocation, certainly, was ample.

On Aug. 7th, Sir Edward Grey telegraphed Sir Louis Mallet, British Ambassador, that: "If Turkey remains neutral and Egypt remains quiet, and should no unforseen circumstances arise, His Majesty's Government do not propose to alter the status of Egypt." On the 16th, a still more ample assurance was given: "As soon as French and Russian Ambassadors are similarly instructed, you are authorized to declare to Turkish Government that if Turkey will observe scrupulous neutrality during the War, England, France and Russia will uphold her independence and integrity against any enemies that may wish to utilize the general European complication in order to attack her." A month later (Sept. 23rd) Turkey was told that her attitude was not one of genuine neutrality either in the matter of German officers and the Army or of the interned German warships. An interesting statement by Sir Louis Mallet* on Aug. 26th was as follows: "There are grounds for thinking that the German plan is to urge Turkey to attack Russia after France is beaten—about ten days hence in their estimation." On Oct. 14th, Sir Louis cabled as follows: "With the object of spreading the belief that Great Britain is the enemy of Islam, the German Embassy daily emits a stream of mendacity and calumny, which is circulated throughout the country by the Turkish newspapers, all of those in the capital being in the pay of the German Embassy." The British Foreign Office on Oct. 31st, issued a long statement of protest against many specified Turkish breaches of Neutrality; a German loan of $20,000,000 was arranged for Turkey and most of it received by the end of October; Turkey advised the nations of the world that she no longer recognized the Capitulations or series of arrangements

* NOTE.—Turkish *White Paper* or Official Correspondence of Great Britain and Turkey.

Digitized by Google

under which the Great Powers controlled the commerce and finance of the Porte; war was declared by Russia on Oct. 30th following an open attack by Turkish torpedo boats on a Russian vessel and Great Britain followed suit on Nov. 5th. On the same day the Turkish Island of Cyprus, which had so long been under her protection, was annexed by Great Britain and on Nov. 9th Mr. Asquith in London reviewed the situation and pronounced what he believed was the doom of the Turkish Empire:

> I wish to make it clear, not only to my fellow-countrymen, but to the world outside, that this is not our doing. It is in spite of our hopes and efforts, and against our wills. It is not the Turkish people, it is the Ottoman Government, that has drawn the sword, and which, I venture to predict, will perish by the sword. It is they and not we who have rung the death-knell of Ottoman dominion, not only in Europe but in Asia. With their disappearance will disappear, as I, at least, hope and believe, the blight which for generations past has withered some of the fairest regions of the earth. We have no quarrel with Mohammedan subjects of the Sultan. Our Sovereign claims amongst the most loyal of his subjects millions of men who hold the Mohammedan faith. Nothing is further from our thoughts or intentions than to initiate or encourage a crusade against their belief. Their Holy Places we are prepared, if any such need should arise, to defend against all invaders and to maintain inviolate. The Turkish Empire has committed suicide.

British Financial Position; Finances of Other Nations

When the war-clouds grew black on the horizon the delicate financial fabric which centred in London began to waver, the market for securities became demoralized, conditions on the world's Stock Exchanges changed from depression to panic, liquidation of securities to an unprecedented extent—caused in some measure by the sale of German-held stocks—commenced.

During the ten days in which this stock liquidation was preceding (July 20th-30th) there was a total depreciation, according to the London *Banker's Magazine*, of £187,992,000, or $940,000,000, on 387 representative securities valued at £3,370,000,000 or over $16,000,000,000. On July 30th the Bank of England raised its rate from 3 to 4 per cent. the Bank of France from 3½ to 4½, the Bank of Belgium from 4 to 5 per cent. On the morning of the 31st, the rate went up to 8 per cent. and it was decided not to open the London Stock Exchange; on the next day the Bank of England rate rose to 10 per cent. Press writers of the moment described, rather hastily, the world's entire system of credit as having broken down and the closing of all the chief stock exchanges in the world seemed to emphasize the statement. At the Banks in London there was considerable demand for gold and crowds waited outside the Bank of England but there was no rush, in the sense of a panic, though there was in London, as elsewhere in the world's centres, a tense, strained anxiety that was positively painful. Sterling exchange was practically suspended, all European bank rates advanced to highest possible points, the Bank Holiday of Monday, Aug. 3rd, in London was extended for three days, a temporary moratorium as to cash settlements was announced on Aug. 2nd, and was extended by legislation to many lines of finance on the 6th. By this time, however, the readjustment had commenced, the cool, methodical British mind was beginning to arrange matters to suit a new and unprecedented

Digitized by Google

situation in which the world's greatest nations and half the world's population were at war. In the Commons on Aug. 5th Mr. Lloyd George, Chancellor of the Exchequer, announced that:

> Owing to the remarkable and quite unprecedented financial situation created by recent events I deemed it my duty to summon a Conference of the leading bankers, merchants and manufacturers of the Kingdom to the Treasury in order to confer as to the best way to meet the situation. The emergency is purely a temporary one due to temporary causes and very largely to the interruption of the flow of remittances from abroad which are necessary to enable the discount market to meet its liabilities. There is no failure of credit and I think it is of overwhelming importance that that fact should be realised. There has been no failure of machinery, but there has been a temporary stoppage of machinery, which, of course, has caused great inconvenience, and might undoubtedly have led to a financial collapse in certain cases if it had not been dealt with quite promptly.

He stated that as five pound notes were not easily convertible into gold the Government would issue one pound notes and ten shilling notes convertible at the Bank of England—and this money went into circulation to an eventual total of $50,000,000; Postal orders would be made legal tender on the same terms and they would replace five pound notes, or gold, for payment by the Savings Banks. The Bank of England rate on the same day went down to 6 per cent. and soon thereafter became normal. The Government also undertook to guarantee war-risks on wheat and flour shipped from Canada or the United States under existing contracts. Following Britain's example most of the countries in the world adopted a moratorium or law delaying payments of specified but varied debts, for different periods, and with details suited to each country concerned. Within a week of the certainty of war London had overcome its temporary difficulties, such "scares" as developed had subsided and, subject to the Navy holding ocean trade routes safe, England's great financial fabric was found to be secure, the country's credit stable, the monetary system of interchange effective. The dislocation caused by the sudden collapse of Germany's great commerce and close monetary relationship with London was overcome and the gold standard practically maintained. In doing all this London had prevented panics and utter ruin in all the tributary financial centres of the Empire and in the United States; in the latter country the situation was bad for a time but might have been infinitely worse and it brightened very quickly upon recovery in London. On Aug. 31st the British moratorium was extended until Oct. 4th and then to Nov. 4th, when it quietly disappeared.

During this period the whole policy of the Government, in dealing with the financial situation, had been wise, shrewd, far-seeing and far-reaching. Mr. Lloyd George, whether through instinctive capacity or the wisdom which knows where to get and how to use the right advice, had proven himself a great Finance Minister. At the moment when British and, indeed, world finance and commerce were threatened with collapse the Chancellor had arranged, practically, that the Government or in other words Great Britain, should guarantee the Bank of England against any loss incurred in the discounting of approved bills of exchange of all nations accepted

Digitized by Google

prior to Aug. 4th. This action relieved the business situation very greatly. The liability was an immense one to assume at such a juncture and details have never been published though authoritative estimates went as high as $2,500,000,000 of such acceptances outstanding. The theory and, no doubt, the practice was that if these were made secure the bankers of London could go on dealing with new business and avoid any drastic dislocation of conditions.* Mr. Lloyd George in the Commons on Nov. 27th estimated the amount of the Bills dealt with as $1,750,000,000. In meeting so vast a crisis the Chancellor called upon the leading financial men and it was understood that Austen Chamberlain, ex-Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord Reading, Lord Chief Justice, Lord St. Aldwyn, Lord Revelstoke and Sir George Paish of *The Statist* were his chief advisers. Arrangements were made for State insurance of shipping and cargoes in British ships which started on their voyages after the outbreak of war. A strong Advisory Board was organized, and the bulk of British vessels were quickly brought into the system.

Meantime there had been much financial stock-taking underway. The capital wealth of the United Kingdom was put at $85,000,000,000 by Sir George Paish and he considered this a low estimate; that of the external Empire was not dealt with in the same way but it was at least $80,000,000,000† additional—including the hoarded wealth of India, the live-stock and farms and urban properties of that Empire, the Dominions, etc.; the yearly income of the British people from investments at home and abroad, was estimated at $12,000,000,000 or far more than enough to finance the country through the War itself without drawing on capital—if such a process were possible;‡ at least $1,000,000,000 of new capital was being yearly invested abroad and this now became largely available for the Government's War loans of which the issues in succeeding months (to a total of $375,000,000 by the end of October) were over-subscribed. Money was lent or guaranteed by the British Government during the latter part of 1914 in a total of over $200,000,000 to Governments of the Empire and of $140,000,000 to Belgium, Serbia, Egypt and Russia.

On Nov. 16th, Mr. Asquith obtained from Parliament a further Vote of Credit for $1,125,000,000 and stated that the War was costing $5,000,000 a day; in November, also, a War loan of £350,000,000 or $1,750,000,000 was issued and over-subscribed and on Nov. 27th Mr. Lloyd George stated that at the outbreak of the War Great Britain had held $20,000,000,000 worth of good Foreign Securities. At the same time the gold accumulation of the Bank of England which had totalled $200,000,000 on July 2nd, and which went down to $165,000,000 on Aug. 3rd, steadily grew from the latter date to

---

*NOTE.—About $250,000,000 was supposed to be the total of German-Austrian acceptances on the market—New York Correspondent of *Journal of Commerce*, Montreal, Oct. 19th, 1914.

†NOTE.—Estimate by the Author of this volume.

‡NOTE.—This is the London *Statist* estimate; Edgar Crammond in the *Quarterly Review* for November, 1914, put the total at 10,000 million dollars of which 1,000 million a year came from abroad.

Digitized by Google

$300,000,000, while its percentage, on Oct. 22nd, of reserves to liabilities, which had fallen from 40·03 on July 30th to 14·60 on Aug. 6th, was up to 33·42 on Nov. 5th. Of the great Loan mentioned above the public, outside of Banks and financial institutions, took over $1,250,000,000. Yet the moratorium had only recently ceased operation (Nov. 4th), the Stock Exchanges were still closed and the estimated revenue deficiency for the year ending Mar. 31st, 1915 (to be met by the War loan) was at least $1,600,000,000 over and above the normal revenue of about 1,000 millions!

Long before the close of the year business had become as nearly normal as was possible; far more so than had ever been dreamed of by those who feared a world-war; the financial fabric was stable and even strong; commerce was only affected by the inevitable restriction in normal demand from countries at war—met in some measure by the abnormal calls for war construction and supplies. This remarkable situation, the ample proofs so quickly given of Britain's financial supremacy in the world, were largely due to her sea supremacy. So, with the protection of the world's commerce of which such a great proportion was carried in British ships and the fact that by the end of the year not more than two per cent. of British shipping had suffered injury. In passing it may be said that current estimates indicated the payment of $500,000,000 annually to Great Britain for its carrying trade services and that, of the world's total production of gold in 1914, the British Empire produced $270,000,000 out of $455,000,000, or nearly two-thirds. Little wonder that Britain felt absolute certainty as to the result—if in the first month or two the German masses could be checked on land—and that Mr. Lloyd George was able to say in London on Sept. 8th:

> We must come out triumphant in this struggle and, as finance is going to play a very important part in it, we must husband our resources. In my judgement the last few hundred millions may win this War. The first hundred millions our enemies can stand as well as we can, but the last they cannot, thank God, and therefore I think cash is going to count much more than we imagine. If we are wise, that is where our resources will come in, not merely of men, but of cash. We have won with a silver bullet before. We financed Europe in the greatest war we ever fought, and that is what won. Of course, British tenacity, and British courage always come in, and they always will. But let us remember that British cash tells too.

Meanwhile the financial situation in other countries, as well as in Britain, was an essential factor in the War. When the struggle started the estimated wealth of the British Empire was 160,000 million dollars,* Russia 60,000 million dollars and France 83,000 millions, or a total of 303,000 millions; that of Germany was 75,000 millions and Austria-Hungary 46,000 millions or a total of 141,000 millions. The National Debts of the allied nations were about 18,000 millions and of Germany and Austria 8,900 millions. About the time of the outbreak the three State, or semi-official, Banks of England, France and Russia held 1,950 million dollars in gold and silver while the two Banks of Germany and Austria holding similar positions had 735 millions. In 1913, according to the London *Statist*

* NOTE.—Estimate by the Author. The figures generally given, or worked out, are for Britain alone.

Digitized by Google

in figures giving the deposits in the leading Banks of the world and by a compilation made therefrom by the present writer, it would seem that the three Allies held a total of 8,100 millions (in which the British Empire stood for 5,300 millions) and that the German-Austrian Allies had 1,700 millions.

The financial superiority of the Allies over Germany and Austria was therefore very great though the latter's resources were large and for a short war quite sufficient. Certain comparisons between Germany and Britain for the year 1912 were made by Edgar Crammond before the Royal Statistical Society on June 16th, 1914, in which he estimated German investments abroad at $5,000,000,000 Of this a proportion rather difficult to estimate was in the British Empire, France and Russia—the last named country holding about $700,000,000. In recent years this development was officially discouraged by Germany while Britain had for half-a-century, in every possible way, been pouring its money abroad and was still doing so at the rate of 1,000 million dollars yearly. The national wealth of Germany and Great Britain (apart from its Empire) was about the same, and the following three estimates as to Germany may be quoted: May, 1907, £14,000,000,000; Ballod, 1911, £13,-500,000; and Helfferich, 1913, £15,000,000,000, or $75,000,000,000.

The German war reserve in gold and silver was stated on good authority at $90,000,000 and this was immediately available on Aug. 1st with a special grant by the Reichstag of $1,325,000,000. In September a further War loan of $1,250,000,000 was authorized and over-subscribed. In Austria one War loan was made of $575,000,000; other steps taken were not announced. Raising money abroad was found very difficult owing to the closing of the Stock Exchanges and the action of the British Government in many and varied directions—notably, in its practical taking over of such institutions as the branch of the Deutsche Bank in London; in its policy of stopping the transmission of money or credits to enemy countries; in its instructions to holders of property in trust for Germans or Austrians, with dividends, profits, etc., to pay over all moneys to a Public Trustee; in its steady pressure upon German commerce and shipping.

France was not in as good a financial position as it might have been at the beginning of the War. Though a very wealthy country—only second to England in its yearly income which was estimated at $7,000,000,000—money had in the last few years been largely invested in the Balkan States and in Russia. A moratorium, was, of course, established, and was finally extended to Mar. 1st, 1915, on obligations created before Aug. 4th. The daily cost of the War in France for the first three months was at least $7,000,000 while a small but rich portion of the country was in German hands and the Germans at one time almost reached the gates of Paris. Russia's loans were estimated up to the close of 1914 at $500,000,000 while Britain guaranteed sundry loans and Belgium received, altogether, about $100,000,000 from the British and French Governments. It is interesting to note that British loans in 1814 to Russia, Prussia, Austria, Spain and Portugal, totalled $40,000,000.

Digitized by Google

II.—THE BRITISH EMPIRE IN THE WAR

Empire Unity in the War; Imperial Policy and Action

The coming of Great Britain into the War meant much to Germany by the addition of immense sea-power, wealth and resources to the force of her enemies. It meant much in a beneficial sense to Britain herself because (1) of the just cause and lofty principles which led the nation into it, because (2) of the sobering and elevating influences which so great a struggle, so vast a responsibility, had upon its statesmen and leaders and people, because (3) the issues at stake evoked almost startling evidences of unity in an Empire which girdled the world. It meant much through the timely presence, able leadership and gallantry of British troops, coupled with the protection of the coasts of France by the British Navy, in the saving of Paris from siege and probable capture, the freedom of France in great part from the hosts of Germany. It meant to the external Empire of Britain a broadening of thought, a wider outlook upon the world's affairs, a better knowledge of the responsibilities as well as the greatness of Empire, a further development in the process of eliminating colonialism and assuming the mantle of British nationality.

When the War came on Aug. 4th, Great Britain set an example to the Empire in its cool acceptance of the situation, energetic action to meet difficulties and deficiencies, financial and military re-organization, Naval completeness and efficiency. There was no panic and, after the issue was joined, no serious disturbance of business or credit or commerce; there was unity of political parties, the dropping of personal prejudices and grave political conflicts; there were instant proofs of self-sacrifice in every branch of the national life. The United Kingdom found itself; almost immediately the Empire found its real unity. Not that there was great excitement in England; to the foreigner in London the situation was one of apparent apathy. Even the first patriotic outburst of volunteering was checked though the Prince of Wales Patriotic Fund soon reached a total of $20,000,000. When organization was affected, however, and Lord Kitchener called for his first 500,000 men, then for another million, and then for still another million, the response was slow, steady, splendid. Elsewhere in the Empire everything which developed was exactly the opposite of what German leaders had expected. As General Von Bernhardi put it in *Germany and the Next War*, "The centrifugal forces of her (England's) loosely compacted world-empire might be set in movement and the Colonies might consult their own separate interests should England have her hands tied by a great war. It is not unlikely that revolutions might break out in India and Egypt if England's forces were long occupied with a European war." The first and immediate answer to such hopes was the placing of all Naval forces in the outer Empire—Canada, Australia, New Zealand—at the entire disposal of the Admiralty:

As to the vessels concerned the *New Zealand*, a battle cruiser,

Digitized by Google

was already with the Grand Fleet in the North Sea; the Australian battleships, destroyers, etc., made a compact Fleet which did good service in the Pacific from the beginning; the two small Canadian Cruisers, bought for training purposes, were at once put into commission and, with two destroyers bought at Seattle, helped in Canadian coast protection. The British Navy at this time included, all told, 85 capital ships to 64 German-Austrian ships; 41 cruisers and 92 light cruisers to 12 of the one and 61 of the other for Germany and Austria; 252 destroyers and 97 submarines to 163 destroyers and 50 submarines belonging to the Teutonic Powers. At the beginning of the War the North Sea Fleets of Britain and Germany showed a British superiority but not an overwhelming one; in view of the 14,000,000 square miles of British territory, the 434,000,000 of British Empire population, the $10,000,000,000 of Empire trade and the $160,000,000,000 of Empire wealth requiring protection from the British Navy—and which was protected—the difference was not so wonderfully great. Besides all this the vital food supplies of Great Britain had to be assured safe passage and the wide sweep of a world commerce done by Empire countries upon every continent and every sea had to be protected from panic as well as from the enemy. Such was the Naval situation of the Empire—improved during the first six weeks by the addition of 4 Dreadnoughts and a battle-cruiser, nine other cruisers and seven large destroyers, as a result of accelerated construction, and by many more as the year ran out. The rights of the Admiralty were also freely used over the Cunard, International Merchantile, Pacific Steamships, Royal Mail, P. & O., Union-Castle, Aldernay, and other Companies.

As to the Army of the Empire it had, very largely, to be created. The small force maintained on peace establishments was only a nucleus. In Britain recruiting and volunteering ran into three millions on a population of 45,000,000; in the Dominions it went up to about three hundred thousand on a population of 15,000,000; in India millions of troops were probably available but thousands were utilized to replace the regular British troops and only Contingents were accepted for outside Service. The comparison between the Mother-Country and the Dominions does not look well in figures but the Colonial contributions indicated much more than appeared on the surface. With the Contingents went large gifts from Governments and people, of every kind, to the Motherland; the soldiers who did go had behind them hundreds of thousands more who would have gone if conditions of enlistment or equipment had permitted; these formed Home-guards and drilled for an emergency—forming a Reserve of probably another 300,000. Half a million men in the Dominions and a million in India were easily available if they could have been accepted, trained and equipped.

From all the scattered British populations went men and gifts—such incidents as 80 British residents in Guatemala paying their own expenses to enlist in England, 2,000 men going from the Argentine aided by a local British Committee and 1,000 from the scanty population of Rhodesia—indicated the spontaneous patriotism of a far-flung people. Other incidents of the same nature, apart from

Digitized by Google

those of India and the Dominions, included Bermuda's offer of 120 volunteers, a proffered contingent from the Fiji Islands, a West Indian Contingent offered and declined, a trained double Company raised in Ceylon, 200 native volunteers offered by the Cook Islands in the Pacific, 5,000 soldiers offered by the Government of Uganda, 750 volunteers from the Island of Malta, a Contingent of 100 men from Hong-Kong, all the Sultans and Sheiks of Aden offering for service. At least one contention of Von Bernhardi in *Germany and the Next War* was well answered: "These latter (British Colonies) have at their disposal a militia, which is sometimes only in the process of formation. They can be completely ignored so far as concerns any European theatre of war." Meantime, the war expenses of Great Britain and the Dominions ran into hundreds of millions as compared with previous Peace expenses which are indicated in the following table:

Particulars	United Kingdom	Canada	Australia	New Zealand	South Africa*	Newfoundland
Population—						
1902.....	41,454,000	5,338,000	3,765,000	772,000	3,425,000	210,000
1907.....	43,735,000	6,000,000	4,100,000	888,000	5,364,000	230,000
1911.....	45,216,000	7,204,000	4,455,000	1,025,000	5,973,000	238,000
Naval and Military† Expenditure—						
1902.....	$375,846,000	$3,164,995	$4,520,075	$1,455,780	$3,957,940	$15,000
1907.....	291,280,000	7,343,275	5,206,505	1,204,995	11,187,570	15,000
1911.....	362,180,000	10,130,925	17,707,740	2,540,215	6,385,000	15,000
Military and Naval Expenditures Per Head—						
1902.....	$6.58	$0.56	$1.14	$1.84	$2.02	$0.07
1907.....	6.59	1.25	1.24	1.30	6.68	.07
1911.....	7.88	1.34	3.80	2.36	1.00	.07
Commerce to be Protected—						
1902.....	$4,060,076,200	$422,910,444	$422,955,185	$134,121,110	$207,337,580	$18,032,500
1907.....	5,359,215,125	465,063,204	622,165,000‡	176,559,090	272,267,055	22,479,990
1911.....	6,185,140,000	769,443,905	705,015,585	192,571,845	469,364,990	26,064,090

* NOTE.—1902 includes Cape Colony and Natal; 1907 adds Transvaal and Orange River to these; 1911 is for the Union of South Africa.

† NOTE.—Compiled by C. de Thierry, a well-known English writer. Currency at $5.00.

‡ NOTE.—Fiscal year changed—nine months only.

These figures of course omit conditions in the trade of India and of the great wealth of the Dominions which (whether developed or undeveloped) required protection. In view of the ready manner in which British reservists in the Dominions returned to the ranks and the eager way in which British settlers of recent years hurried to the colours it is important to note that United Kingdom emigration to the Empire in 1902 totalled 92,223 and in 1913 321,504; that to Foreign countries in 1902, it was 113,439 and in 1913, 148,087. At the close of 1914 there were between 2,000,000 and 3,000,000 men under arms in the United Kingdom and at the Front with about 100,000 men at the Front from the outside Empire and about 500,000 more under training, or partially trained, in the Dominions and India. Lord Kitchener pointed out in his first speech as Secretary for War (Aug. 25th) that the very serious conflict in which the British Empire was engaged would "undoubtedly strain its resources." Up to the close of the year much was done but neither the United Kingdom nor the external Empire could be said to have felt the strain as a vital one.

Digitized by Google

While other countries engaged in this War have, under a system of compulsory service, brought their full resources of men into the field, we, under our national system, have not done so, and can therefore still point to a vast reserve drawn from the resources of the Mother-country and of the British Dominions across the Seas. The response which has already been made by the great Dominions abundantly proves that we did not look in vain to these sources of military strength and, while India, Canada, Australia, and New Zealand are all sending us powerful contingents, in this country the Territorials are replying with loyalty to the stern call of duty, which has come to them with such exceptional force. . . . The Empires with whom we are at War have called to the colours almost their entire male population. The principle which we on our part shall observe is this—that while their maximum force undergoes a constant diminution, the reinforcements we prepare shall steadily and increasingly flow out until we have an Army in the field which, in numbers not less than in quality, will not be unworthy of the power and responsibilities of the British Empire.

No review of Empire conditions is adequate without a reference to something that German students of Colonial conditions had probably never heard of—a vague, intangible realization of the fact that Britain had done much for her Empire in all its early stages of growth. Even keen publicists in the Dominions were frequently unaware of how great had been British contributions in actual money—the result of home taxation—to this development. Some years ago the writer estimated from figures supplied by the British War Office over a certain period and covering the cost of troops maintained in British North America; from the cost to Britain of pioneer bridges, canals, fortifications, public works, etc., which were built and maintained for long years by the British Government; from the expenditure on Atlantic and Pacific Fleets maintained largely because of Canada's relations to the United States; from the charges incurred by the War of 1812-14 and other expenditures—that the cost of Canada to the British tax-payer in 100 years (nineteenth century) had been $1,200,000,000. Taking similar bases for calculation, Lieut.-Colonel William Wood, the Quebec historian, had worked out the total more recently at $2,000,000,000 for 150 years—taking in the acquisition as well as defence of Canada and giving $500,000,000 as the amount expended on Canadian Public Works.*

Another point more easily understood by outsiders and better appreciated by Canadians, because better known, was the enormous total of British money invested in the Dominions and Empire generally during recent years. It reached in 1914 the sum of £1,779,995,000 or $8,899,975,000 as against 3,700 million pounds or $18,500,000,000 for all the rest of the world. Of the Empire total Canada had received the largest amount—$2,574,350,000—with India, South Africa, Australia and New Zealand following in the order named. During the nine years 1905-1913 Canada received a total of $1,280,286,475 or over $300,000,000 a year which went into Government Loans (300,000,000), Railways ($472,000,000), Industries ($174,000,000), Municipalities ($173,000,000), Mines, Land, Lumber and Financial institutions ($160,000,000).† Whatever the personal point of view such a development was of the greatest importance and

* NOTE.—Address before Canadian Club, Toronto, Dec. 14th, 1914.

† NOTE.—Full details are given by F. W. Field in his *Capital Investments in Canada*.

Digitized by Google

its force in Empire-building obvious. Adding such facts to the natural sentiment of the people, their instinctive dislike of German autocracy and militarism and indignation at the treatment of Belgium, their belief in British institutions and pride in Empire obligations, all the elements of thought and mind and heart which are included in the word "loyalty," it is not difficult to understand the attitude of the Dominions. Honourable British treatment, liberty within just limitations, respect for British law and principles of government, explained the action of India and other countries—of the many lesser dependencies whose gifts to the British Government may be summarized at this point:

Hong-Kong.....$500,000 from Legislative Council for Prince of Wales Fund.
" .....$500,000 from the Public for same Fund.
Gold Coast.....$700,000 for Military Expenses.
Nigeria.....$190,000 from the Emirs for Military Expenditure.
" .....$5,000 from Sultan of Sokoto for Prince of Wales Fund.
Egypt.....A fully equipped Hospital Train.
" .....$5,000 to British Red Cross Society.
East African Protectorate.....3,000 goats and 30 bullocks for Military use.
Jamaica.....$500,000 worth of Sugar.
" .....1,000,000 Jamaica Cigarettes for the Soldiers.
" .....$65,000 to Patriotic Funds.
Bermuda.....$200,000 for Imperial Relief Funds.
" .....$5000 to Prince of Wales Fund.
" .....1 ton of Arrowroot for Red Cross Society.
Dominica.....$20,000 to the Royal Flying Corps.
" .....$25,000 to the Prince of Wales and Belgian Relief Funds.
Barbadoes.....$100,000 worth of Sugar.
British Guiana.....500,000 pounds of Rice for East Indian Troops.
" .....1,000 tons of Sugar.
" .....$12,816 for the Prince of Wales Fund.
Leeward Islands....$25,000 to Prince of Wales Fund.
" ....$8,750 for Red Cross Society.
Fiji Islands.....$33,500 for the Prince of Wales Fund.
" .....$50,000 from Legislative Council for same Fund.
Gambia (West Africa).....$50,000 for the Prince of Wales Fund.
Falkland Islands....$20,000 for the Prince of Wales Fund.
Mauritius.....2,000,000 pounds of Sugar for Army and Navy.
" .....$47,000 War Contribution.
Sierra Leone.....$25,000 from Legislative Council for Prince of Wales Fund.
Windward Islands...$40,000 worth of Cocoa.
" ...$10,000 worth of Arrowroot.
" ...$25,000 for Prince of Wales Fund.
Trinidad.....$200,000 worth of Cocoa.
" .....$3,750 for Red Cross Work.
Ceylon.....$100,500 for the Prince of Wales Fund.
Bahamas.....$50,000 from the Legislature for War Expenses.
" .....$10,000 from the Public to the Prince of Wales Fund.

Meanwhile the Dominions and India—which will be treated separately—had been cabling and sending gifts of every conceivable character for the use of the Army, Navy and people. Before and after the declaration of war promises of aid and support poured in and the first Message of the King, after despatching his Navy to its duty, was issued on Aug. 4th as follows: "I desire to express to my people of the Oversea Dominions with what appreciation and pride I have received the messages from their respective Governments

Digitized by Google

during the last few days. These spontaneous assurances of their fullest support recall to me the generous, self-sacrificing, help given by them in the past to the Mother-country. I shall be strengthened in the discharge of the great responsibility which rests upon me by the confident belief that in this time of trial my Empire will stand united, calm and resolute, trusting in God." In the House of Lords on Aug. 5th, Lord Emmott, Under Secretary for the Colonies, said: "These splendid offers of support which we are now receiving from the Dominions are the most welcome of all proofs that the expressions of loyalty heard during our tour were not mere lip service, but expressions of genuine and heartfelt devotion to the Empire." Lord Lansdowne followed: "These generous offers of support have moved the people greatly. They are a proof that the British Empire is not a paper Empire, but a great reality, and that from all parts of the Empire we may depend upon that co-operation to which we certainly look from the people of these Islands." On Sept. 9th the King again addressed the peoples of his self-governing Dominions oversea:

During the past few weeks the people of my whole Empire, at home and overseas, have moved with one mind and purpose to confront and overthrow an unparalleled assault upon the continuity of civilization and the peace of mankind. The calamitous conflict is not of my seeking. My voice has been cast throughout on the side of peace. My Ministers earnestly strove to allay the causes of the strife and to appease differences with which my Empire was not concerned. Had I stood aside when, in defiance of pledges to which my Kingdom was a party, the soil of Belgium was violated and her cities made desolate; when the very life of the French nation was threatened with extinction, I should have sacrificed my honour and given to destruction the liberties of my Empire and of mankind.

I rejoice that every section of the Empire is with me in this decision. Paramount regard for a treaty of faith and the pledged word of rulers and peoples is the common heritage of Great Britain and of the Empire. My peoples in the self-governing Dominions have shown beyond all doubt that they whole-heartedly endorse the grave position it was necessary to take. My personal knowledge of the loyalty and devotion of my overseas Dominions had led me to expect that they would cheerfully make the great efforts and bear the great sacrifices which the present conflict entails. The full measure in which they have placed their services and resources at my disposal fills me with gratitude, and I am proud to be able to show to the world that my peoples oversea are as determined as the people of the United Kingdom to prosecute a just cause to a successful end.

The Dominion of Canada, the Commonwealth of Australia, and the Dominion of New Zealand have placed at my disposal their Naval forces which have already rendered good service for the Empire. Strong expeditionary forces are being prepared in Canada, Australia and New Zealand for service at the front, and the Union of South Africa has released all British troops and undertaken important Military responsibilities, the discharge of which will be of the utmost value to the Empire. Newfoundland has doubled the number of its branch of the Royal Naval Reserve, and is sending a body of men to take part in the operations at the front. From the Dominion and Provincial Governments of Canada large and welcomed gifts of supplies are on their way for use both by my Naval and Military forces, and for the relief of distress in the United Kingdom which must inevitably follow in the wake of War.

All parts of my overseas Dominions have thus demonstrated in the most unmistakable manner, the fundamental unity of the Empire, amidst all its diversity of situation and circumstances.

A similar Message went to India. At the close of the year H. M. Queen Alexandra, issued a message to the Women of the Empire in

Digitized by Google

pathetic terms of consolation for the losses sustained and hope and faith in the future. Two points developed for Imperial consideration as the year 1914 ended. One was the clear and obvious fact that with all the unity shown, the sentiment felt, the loyalty expressed, Great Britain was still the one mighty force in protecting the Empire, still the pivot of its defence in Army and Navy, still the centre of a strain and effort beside which the work of the outer States was yet ineffective. It took five months of war to enable the Dominions to get their small Contingents to the front, just as it took Kitchener six months to get his great Army to France; but it only took the flash of an electric message to place the Fleets of England on guard and ready for attack. The second point was well put by the Montreal *Journal of Commerce* on Nov. 5th, in words which found an echo in many parts of the British world: "The British Empire is much more than a device for self-protection. It is a great administrative, educational, civilizing agency. It is a surety for liberty, a guardian of justice, a defender of peace and an instigator of progress. Should it not find some method of coherent and emphatic expression in regard to the things it stands for? Are the Dominions still in the clan stage, more than a horde and less than a nation, to be roused to action only by the fiery cross?" By the end of the year, also, there came a practical evidence of the wonderful extent of the Empire and of the curious calm of its people when, with little comment and no very keen interest anywhere, the annexation of Cyprus on Nov. 6th added an historic Island of 214,000 people to its territories while the establishment of a British Protectorate over Egypt on Dec. 18th, added a great historic realm with 363,000 square miles of territory, a population of nearly 12,000,000, and immense wealth and resources, to those of the countries under British rule.

The Commonwealth of Australia in the War

This continental Dominion was able to take an active part in the War during its first five months through the possession of a fleet of battleships. The Commonwealth had available in its own waters the battle-cruiser *Australia* of 19,000 tons, carrying eight 12-inch guns and running 25 knots; two second-class cruisers of the Bristol type, 4,800 tons (the *Melbourne* and the *Sydney*) with 6-inch guns and a speed of 25 knots; one second-class cruiser, the *Encounter*, lent by the Admiralty, with three destroyers and two submarines. It was only a beginning in the great project laid down by the Report of Admiral Sir Reginald Henderson which two Governments had accepted and which involved ultimate expenditures of $440,000,000 spread over 22 years and including 8 Dreadnoughts, many Cruisers and submarines with Naval harbours, arsenals, and all equipments.

The Australian land defence force was not found so strong or efficient as its Naval force when the test of war came. The system was new, the Army in the making, the people non-military, although very willing to train, the system outlined by Lord Kitchener had only run four years out of the eight considered necessary. The force itself was intended primarily for home service and the Militia Act so limited the men "unless they voluntarily agree" to go aboard;

Digitized by Google

there were no units for external service—a similar weakness existing in Canada. When these units were suddenly formed officers had to be alloted, clothing, equipment and supplies furnished under somewhat difficult conditions. As General Sir Ian Hamilton, Inspector-General of Overseas Forces, pointed out in his valuable Report* Mobilization depôts were required and a Reserve, other than the 1,133 Rifle Clubs with their membership of 47,000, was imperative. The actual number of the Citizen Forces trained in 1913 had been 45,915 as against 33,955 in 1912 and 21,960 in 1911. The Senior Cadets totalled 88,708 and were an excellent basis for the volunteer troops of a few years hence. The Permanent Force (very similar to that of Canada) numbered in 1913, 2,468 and also showed a steady increase over the preceding years.

In concluding his Report, General Hamilton had been explicit as to the position and value of the existing Citizen Force in defending its own country. Even with all the advantages of local knowledge and personal patriotism "they would need to be in a majority of at least two to one to fight a pitched battle with picked regular troops from overseas on equal terms. Comparative lack of discipline and cohesion showed up strongly where large forces were involved—these are my reasons for allowing so large a margin of superiority to the invading forces." He added that improvement in efficiency was going on at the rate of 10 per cent. per annum and that he himself had the experience of inspecting troops in India, United States, Canada, Japan, China, France, Germany and Russia.

The Citizen Army policy of Australia—also adopted as a system in South Africa and New Zealand—had required since 1911 compulsory male registration at the age of 12, with liability to train as a Cadet for 90 hours each year in physical exercises and elementary drill; at 18 the boy was to enter the Citizen Force and remain in it seven years with 16 days compulsory training each year. With certain exceptions and after a certain lapse of time it was expected to have 113,000 men more or less effectively trained. Although the War came at a transition point in this military development Australian defence arrangements were effected with reasonable speed and smoothness—those who did not volunteer for service abroad taking part in guarding forts, wireless stations, Cable stations, bridges, etc., or in performing other military duties as required.

Action was taken by the Government before the outbreak of War. On Aug. 3rd, when the issue trembled in the balance, H. E. Sir R. C. Munro-Ferguson (who had been appointed Governor-General on Feb. 7th) cabled the Colonial Secretary as follows: "In the event of war Commonwealth of Australia prepared to place vessels of Australian Navy under control of British Admiralty when desired. Further prepared to despatch Expeditionary Force of 20,000 men, of any suggested composition, to any destination desired by the Home Government. Force to be at complete disposal of Home Government. Cost of despatch and maintenance would

* NOTE.—Officially printed by Commonwealth Government and dated Apr. 24th, 1914.

Digitized by Google

THE HON. EDWARD DAVIS MILLEN.
Minister of Defence for Australia in the Cook Government, 1914.

THE HON. GEORGE FOSTER PEARCE.
Minister of Defence for Australia in the Fisher Government, 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

be borne by this Government." A provisional acceptance was the immediate answer; a grateful acceptance followed from Mr. Harcourt, Colonial Secretary, on the 6th. As early as Aug. 1st the Hon. W. H. Irvine, Attorney General, had said to the press: "Australia would, in the event of war, bring to the aid of the Empire all available resources in men, money, and ships, that she possesses." On Aug. 3rd, before the Government's action was known the Melbourne *Argus* and *The Age*, the Sydney *Telegraph* and the *Herald*, urged a policy of substantial aid. The *Herald* said: "Party differences and interests have ceased to exist, and the whole continent is united in the support of the Empire to the utmost limit of its resources. Australia is not behind Canada and New Zealand, all believing that the British Empire stands for progress, civilisation and the welfare of the world. The sacrifices which Australia may be called upon to make, although small as compared with those of Great Britain, will be considerable; but Australia's security and independence will depend on victory to the British arms."

Earlier even that this, on July 31st, the leading Australian papers —Sydney *Herald*, Melbourne *Argus*, Perth *News* and Brisbane *Courier*—answered an inquiry from the Montreal *Star* with a declaration that if war came the Dominions must place their whole Naval, Military and material resources at the disposal of the British Government. The Perth *News* had said: "In time of grave danger we consider the Dominions should strain every nerve, give every penny, and send every man to assist the Motherland, thus repaying in some degree that assistance and care given throughout times of trouble and tranquility, which enabled the Dominions to become what they are." As in Britain party lines were dropped in Australia, recruiting began at once and was reported as most gratifying, German steamers were refused clearances, Rifle Clubs and Cadet Corps were mobilized and the Prime Minister, the Hon. J. Hume Cook, on Aug. 6th issued this Message from Melbourne:

> We have just to sit tight now and see the thing through. Whatever the difficulty and whatever the cost we must be steadfast in our determination. Our resources are great and the British spirit is not dead. We owe it to those who have gone before to preserve the great fabric of British freedom and hand it on to our children. Our ancestral home is the repository of the great liberties and great traditions, and the great pieties, and on our very lives we must cherish them. Our duty is quite clear, namely, to gird up our loins and remember that we are Britons.

On Aug. 10th the Commonwealth Navy was formally handed over to Admiralty control until the close of the War and on the same day Mr. Cook said at a banquet in Melbourne that: "Australia has the men and the money too. We must see it through. We have slept, eaten, and grown rich while the great Fleets of the Empire protected us. Now these fleets are called away it is up to us not only to protect Australia but to rally to the help of the Empire." The Opposition Leader (Mr. Fisher) was equally explicit: "In so far as this War affects the Mother country and ourselves, there are no parties. Whatever the Government decides it is necessary to do to protect, help and support the Mother-country and protect

Digitized by Google

the interests of Australia, I and the whole Labour party will be behind it. Australia will offer a united front and co-operate faithfully and fully with the Mother-country." The Australian idea was to place other resources than those of men at the disposal of Britain and, on Aug. 23rd, it was announced that the Government would allow no shipments of food supplies, even to a friendly country, until assured that there was no shortage in the United Kingdom. An embargo was finally placed on the export of meat, coal, wool, wheat and flour except to the United Kingdom and Empire. As Senator Millen put it on that date: "All Australia possesses, to the last ear of corn and the last drop of blood" are at the Motherland's disposal. On Aug. 31st, Mr. Cook stated that volunteers would be at once called for further Contingents.

Meanwhile the General Elections had been pending, a large deficit had to be met and general conditions were not altogether satisfactory. There had been, just prior to the War developments, much faction fighting and the Cook Government's programme had been held up through its narrow margin of popular support—one majority in the House of Representatives—and by the Labour majority in the Senate. Both Houses had been dissolved on July 1st, and at the Elections on Sept. 5th the Opposition won by pronounced majorities. In the Senate the Labour Party had 32 seats, the Liberals 4; in the House the figures were 44 to 33, respectively, with 1 Independent. The campaign at first had been a lively one but after Aug. 4th it became very quiet with the Premier and his Minister of Defence working day and night to get the Expeditionary Force into shape. The new Labour Government was organized on Sept. 18th after its members had been selected at a Labour Party Caucus, as follows:*

Prime Minister and Treasurer.....	Right Hon. Andrew Fisher, P.C.
Attorney-General	The Hon. Wm. Morris Hughes.
Minister of External Affairs	The Hon. Hugh Mahon.
Minister for Defence.....	Senator George Foster Pearce.
Minister of Trade and Customs....	The Hon. Frank Gwynne Tudor.
Minister of Home Affairs.....	The Hon. Wm. Oliver Archibald.
Postmaster General.....	The Hon. Wm. Guthrie Spence.
Vice-President of Executive Council.	The Hon. Senator Albert Gardiner.

Mr. Fisher was a believer in the mission of the British Empire as a great agent for Peace in the world; he lead a party which in 14 years had increased its representation in the State Legislatures from 75 to 157 and had now for the second time won large majorities in the Commonwealth Parliament; he stood for an Australian Fleet owned, manned and controlled by Australians. At a meeting in Melbourne on Sept. 28th the new Premier declared that "the Australian people are ready and willing to send as many Contingents as may be necessary to ensure the Allies the victory. They would rather be dead than in the grip, and under the dominion, of another people." In the Governor-General's Speech opening the 1st Session of the new Parliament on Oct. 8th, the old and new Government's

* NOTE.—Messrs. Fisher, Hughes, Pearce and Tudor were members of the last Labour Government.

Digitized by Google

policy as to the War was stated as follows: "Immediatey upon the declaration of war the Commonwealth offered to raise, equip, and maintain an Expeditionary Force of 20,000 men for service in Europe with the armies of the Empire. Further units have been since offered. These offers having been accepted by the Imperial Government the Expeditionary Forces will be despatched from time to time. Additional troops will be sent to Europe as required, until peace upon terms satisfactory to the Allies has been secured. I am confident that the *personnel, materiel* and equipment of our Australian troops will enable them to worthily uphold the reputation of Australia and the traditions of the British race." Mr. Cook's policy had been independence of industrial Unionism; the Fisher Government believed in political control by Labour and its lines of policy included increased old-age and invalid pensions to widows and orphan children, a uniform guage for all Australian railways and means to enable the Electors to initiate and veto all legislation. In Parliament on Oct. 14th it was pointed out that last year Australia had imported from Germany goods worth $35,767,715 and had sent exports totalling $36,106,230—chiefly wool, silver, zinc, copper and hides.

The late Premier (Mr. Cook) expressed his view of the War on this date as follows: "I hope that as a result of this war we shall gain rich fruits of liberty and freedom in Australia. For this, above all, is our own war. If we lose it we risk the loss of Australia. I hope we shall feel, right through to the bitter end if need be, that we are fighting for the liberties of Australia, for the social ideals of this home of ours, as well as for the homes of the Kingdom over the sea. I wish to say to the Government that we shall be behind them most cordially with our best support—and not critical support—in prosecuting this War right to the end and in financing it to the full in every legitimate and reasonable way." Mr. Fisher, the new Premier, followed with this statement: "The Commonwealth, with the Dominion of New Zealand, lies far away from the scene of the war, and we are practically free, therefore, at the present time, from its difficulties. But the Government, with the Opposition and with every member of the community, I think, are prepared to share in its difficulties and expenses, its trials and its sacrifices."

The 1st Australian Imperial Force, as eventually despatched from Melbourne on Oct. 17th, was composed of 798 officers and 19,545 men, 1,884 horses and 6 18-pounder, 9-inch firing guns and 24 machine guns. The troops required 23 large passenger ships for conveyance and were convoyed to Egypt with great secrecy and in ultimate safety (Dec. 3rd) by a Fleet of British, Australian, French and Japanese war-ships. The Force was commanded by Major-General W. T. Bridges, C.M.G. (an Australian) with Colonel W. D. C. Williams, C.B. as Director of Medical Services and Colonel J. J. T. Hobbs, as Commander of the Field Artillery, Colonel H. N. MacLaurin of the 1st Infantry Brigade, Colonel, the Hon. J. W. McCay, of the 2nd Brigade, Col. E. G. Sinclair-Maclagan, D.S.O., of the 3rd Brigade and Colonel H. G. Chauvel, C.M.G., of the 1st Light Horse Brigade. A number of new men were kept in training as reserves and, on Nov. 21st, the Labour Premier stated in Par-

Digitized by Google

liament his intention to "maintain a force of trained men to be sent to the European battlefields in Contingent after Contingent." In the Senate on Nov. 25th, Mr. Pearce, Minister of Defence, stated that there were, "in addition to the Forces raised for service in Europe and the men of the Citizen Forces, 51,153 members of Rifle Clubs and 16,000 recruits who had passed from the Senior Cadets, making a total of 67,153 reservists available for war. The grand total thus came to 164,631 men under arms."

In the House on Dec. 3rd, Mr. Fisher stated that "the Australian war budget for the year would be $58,000,000 and the expense of the Expeditionary Force at the front until June next would be approximately $49,000,000." Arrangements for the maintenance of the Force were made upon this basis. He explained that the troops were sent to Egypt at Lord Kitchener's suggestion. They would complete their training there and, afterwards, would be dispatched to France to take their places in the firing line with the British troops and with their comrades from the other Dominions. On Dec. 18th the Premier announced that recruiting was proceeding at the rate of 1,000 a week, and he declared, amidst prolonged cheering, "Australia was prepared to send millions, to send every available man, to help the Empire against the enemy." Meanwhile Mr. Fisher's Government arranged with the Imperial authorities for the advance of a large sum of money ($100,000,000) to meet the requirements of certain State Governments which were much in need of funds—partly as a result of the serious drought throughout Australia. Though fighting for her existence, with expenditures running into thousands of millions, the money was forthcoming from England early in November and was apportioned to the States as follows: New South Wales $40,000,000; Victoria, $20,000,000; Western Australia, $15,000,000; South Australia, $15,000,000; Tasmania, $5,000,000.

While these developments were proceeding the Australian Navy had been distinguishing itself. At the beginning of the War it was associated with the British China Squadron in a search for German cruisers and the destruction of a net-work of German wireless stations established in Samoa, New Britain, the Carolines, and the Marshall Islands. Some of its ships, in consort with French war-ships, convoyed the New Zealand Expedition to Samoa which was occupied on Aug. 30th and the Australian Expedition to Simpsonshafen, in the Bismarck Archipelago, which was taken on Sept. 11th. Whilhelmshafen, in New Guinea, was taken by the Squadron on Sept. 24th; the Australian trade routes were successfully guarded and the only casualty in this work was the loss of a Submarine on Sept. 19th. Rabaul, in New Pomerania, had been occupied with some opposition on Sept. 12th and Toma, in the Solomon Islands, was a little later captured after some fighting. During this period the *Melbourne* covered more than 11,000 miles in its sailings and chiefly within the Tropics.

One of the finest Naval incidents of the War in 1914, and one of which Australia was rightly proud occurred on Nov. 8th when the *Sydney* fought and sank the *Emden* after that famous German cruiser

Digitized by Google

had sunk 22 British ships, a Russian cruiser, a Japanese and two other ships, of a total estimated value of $22,000,000. The battle took place in the Indian Ocean and when intercepted the *Emden* was within 100 miles of the Australasian Expedition transports for Egypt. The Australian ship was commanded by Capt. J. C. T. Glossop and with French, Russian, Japanese and other British cruisers had been covering an immense area in search of the elusive enemy She carried 8 six-inch guns; the *Emden* had ten 4·1 inch guns. The Australian losses were 4 killed and 12 men wounded. While the Australian Naval forces were at work in this connection and also in cleaning up German possessions in the Pacific, it may be added that Japanese warships helped in the process and seized the Caroline and Marshall Islands. As to this action an official statement was issued by the Australian Government on Nov. 19th: "The Japanese Government has intimated to the British Government that it is ready to hand over Marshall and other German islands in the Pacific, temporarily occupied by the Japanese, to an Australian force. The British Government has informed the Japanese Government of its intention to act accordingly. A special Australian force will be despatched to the Islands and will remain in occupation until the termination of the War, when the matter of the ultimate disposal of the Islands will be a question for consideration by the Allied Powers." Colonel S. A. Pethebridge of Melbourne was appointed in command and took charge of arrangements accordingly.

Meantime every kind of gift had been going from Australia and Australians to the Home Government and British people and soldiers. At the end of August the *Morayshire* left Brisbane with a present of food-stuffs from Queensland to the Motherland. The shipment included 5,600 pounds of butter, 16,220 pounds of bacon, 550 cases of compressed beef, etc., 9,600 pounds of condensed milk and 2½ tons of arrowroot. There were also 50 cases of condensed milk invoiced as "Contributed for the benefit of children of the Empire." During this period school children and women in thousands made clothing; Mme. Melba gave Patriotic concerts which realized large sums; much was prepared and despatched in the way of food, money and clothes for the Belgians; every State joined, not only in sending troops, but in substantial gifts while municipalities, societies and business men were not behind; by the end of October the Patriotic Funds exceeded £700,000 or $3,500,000.*

SOME AUSTRALIAN GIFTS†

Sydney, N.S.W.	Belgian Relief Fund	$255,000
Chamber of Commerce, Sydney	Biscuits, etc. for Britain	60 tons
Chamber of Commerce, Sydney	Special Fund	$145,000
Parliamentary Contribution	Belgian Relief Fund	500,000
Western Australia	Belgian Relief Fund	20,625
New South Wales	Food stuffs, etc., for Britain	350,000
Tasmania	Patriotic Funds	27,610
"	Apples for North Sea Fleet	2,000 cases

* NOTE.—The population of Australia (1914) was 4,921,823.

† NOTE.—These totals are not up to the end of the year. Any duplication which may exist will be far more than balanced by the complete figures.

Digitized by Google

Cullen & Wallace, Melbourne	Port Wine for Hospitals at Front	1,000 gallons
Queensland	Relief of Distress in Britain	$12,500
Brisbane *Courier* Fund	Consignments for Britain	Foodstuffs
Pastoralists, Union N.S.W	Shipments of Sheep for Britain.	10,000 Carcasses
Melbourne	Lord Mayor's Patriotic Fund	$635,000
Three Melbourne Papers	" " "	15,000
Australian Jockey Club	Commonwealth Patriotic Fund.	5,000
Sydney	Lord Mayor's and other Funds.	1,280,000
Adelaide Commercial Travellers	Carnival Proceeds for Fund	7,500
Brisbane (End of October)	Patriotic Fund	610,000
Melbourne	Belgian Relief Fund	125,000
Queensland	Belgian Relief Fund	150,000
"	Frozen Mutton for Britain	5,000 Carcasses
"	Foodstuffs for Britain	$257,600 worth
State of New South Wales	Belgian Relief Fund	$200,000

The Dominion of New Zealand and the War

These two small Islands, with a total area of 104,354 square miles and a population of 1,089,000, contributed largely and enthusiastically to the War. In the early part of the year there had been much discussion of the Naval question and it was, in fact, an issue of the General Elections in December. New Zealand had originally gone in for a Contribution policy and Sir J. G. Ward, now Opposition leader, continued to support it; the Massey Government desired a Pacific arrangement such as that of 1909 which had fallen through and under which Australian, New Zealand and Canadian ships were to ultimately take care of these waters for the Empire. Failing this arrangement the Massey Government would go on building ships for local service in addition to its Dreadnought, *New Zealand*, which was with the North Sea Fleet. The Premier (Right Hon. W. F. Massey) and Colonel Allen, Minister of Defence, agreed with the Australian leaders in repudiating any dependence upon the Japanese alliance for Pacific protection or Australasian defence.

In a speech on Mar. 22nd Mr. Massey said: "I do not believe for one minute that the Anglo-Japanese alliance has secured the safety of either Australia or New Zealand. . . . Thus the Government intend to ask Parliament at the earliest possible moment to authorize the building of a cruiser to protect their harbour and trade routes. I believe that the best policy is for the Dominion to provide its own ships." It was claimed that North Sea supremacy did not imply safety for a New Zealand commerce of $300,000,000, or for New Zealand's wealth which was estimated at $1,680,000,000 and that, if the Dominion continued its $500,000 a year Contribution to the Admiralty, British ships should be provided in the Pacific under some workable system. When War came, however, such issues were forgotten and the response was instant. On July 31st the Auckland *Star* said that, in addition to men for the Front, Dominion voluntary Contingents should garrison the British Isles and India and relieve Imperial regiments for immediate service. In the House of Representatives on this date Mr. Massey said:

> Should occasion arise, and it may, the Government of New Zealand will ask the Parliament and people of New Zealand to do their duty by offering the services of an Expeditionary Force to the Imperial Government. I have no

Digitized by Google

fear of volunteers not being forthcoming. I may say that an understanding has been arrived at with regard to the number and constitution of a Force which would fit in with Imperial requirements. I would like to add that, as far as Britain's domestic troubles are concerned, I trust that a settlement will be arrived at which will enable citizens of the Empire to stand together as one man. Just one word more with regard to Canada's offer as reported in this evening's paper. My opinion of it may be summed up in three words: "Well done, Canada."

Sir Joseph Ward endorsed this policy while the House and its crowded galleries joined in singing the National Anthem. On Aug. 3rd, proclamations were issued placing the New Zealand Naval forces under Admiralty control and calling out the Royal Naval Reserves. On Aug. 4th Lord Liverpool, the Governor, sent this despatch to the Colonial Secretary: "In view of urgency and seriousness of the situation Prime Minister desires to call at once for names of volunteers from the Citizen Army for service in Expeditionary Force, so that, in view of your possible request for us to mobilise, no delay will ensue. My Government consider this measure absolutely essential for the purpose of avoiding delay. Please reply immediately by telegraph so that Ministers may obtain sanction of Parliament." Mr. Harcourt expressed the Imperial Government's thanks and authorisation, and, on Aug. 6th, after war was declared he suggested, in reply to inquiry as to details, a Mounted Rifle Brigade, a Field Artillery Brigade and an Infantry Brigade This was at once agreed to and on the 11th Lord Liverpool cabled that: "My Government propose, subject to approval of Parliament, to assume all financial responsibility in connexion with the New Zealand Expeditionary Force, including the cost of mobilization, payment abroad, and, except as regards indemnity for chartered transports, of transport also." On Sept. 6th the Imperial Government accepted the offered aid of 200 Maories for service in Egypt. Meanwhile, on Aug. 5th, the Premier had cabled the High Commissioner in London that "all Party differences have been thrown aside. My action has been thoroughly approved and both sides of the House present a united front."

Within three weeks' time the New Zealand Force was complete and its Citizen Army—trained after the Australian method for home defence—had supplied 8,000 men and also a small contingent for service in Samoa, while relays of men were in training to fill future requirements in the Expeditionary Force. About the middle of October the Force, including Batteries and field ambulances and signal corps and some 4,000 horses, was on board transports in Wellington Harbour with a convoy of battleships in attendance which included one of Japan's first-class battle-cruisers and various British and Australian ships. The Officer-Commanding the Forces was Major-General Sir A. J. Godley, the General Staff Officer was Lieut.-Colonel W. G. Braithwaite, D.S.O., the Commanders of the Mounted Rifles, Infantry and Field Artillery Brigades were, respectively, Colonel A. H. Russell, Colonel F. E. Johnston, and Lieut. Colonel G. N. Johnston. The estimated War expenditure of the Dominion during the year was $50,000,000 or about $50 per head. Colonel Allen, Minister of Defence, stated on Nov. 4th that instead

Digitized by Google

of sending a 2nd Contingent, a series of re-inforcements would go forward representing at first 20 per cent. of the original Force while, on the same day in London, the High Commissioner said that New Zealand would send 50,000 men if required. In England many New Zealanders volunteered, in every capacity, and including University or Medical students, while a War Contingent Association was organized in London to provide comforts, hospitals and financial help for the Dominion's soldiers.

Meanwhile, New Zealand troops had been aiding Australian ships to take possession of German territories in the Pacific. It was a memorable day for the little Dominion when, on Aug. 29th, 1,500 New Zealand soldiers, under command of Colonel Robert Logan, and convoyed thither by the *Australia* and other British and French ships, occupied Apia, the capital of German Samoa. It had always been a subject of deep regret in this Dominion, and indeed in Australia, that Germany had ever been allowed a place in Pacific waters. As to results the Sydney *Herald* said: "The loss of her possessions in Samoa is a significant indication of the inevitable effect of this War on German trade. Already the steady and unremitting labour of two generations has been destroyed. For many years past German administrations and German merchants have endeavoured to capture the whole trade of the Pacific for their countrymen. They have endeavoured to exclude competition by every conceivable means, by harbour and customs dues, by subsidies to steamers, and by prohibition. Though their failure as colonists has been consistent and ludicrous, the Germans as merchants have applied to the Pacific the methods by which they have captured so much of the frozen meat trade in Australia. By the challenge of their ruler to Great Britain, all this vast and patient enterprise has been reduced to nothing." In hoisting the British flag a Proclamation of unique character was issued: "The New Zealand Government of His Britannic Majesty, King George V., now occupies for His Majesty all the German territory situated in the Islands of the Samoan group." Apia remained under the administration of the New Zealand Government but the rest of the group were placed under that of Australia. In the matter of generous War-gifts New Zealand was not behind the other Dominions as a few facts will indicate:

Prince of Wales (British) Fund	$62,875
Total to various Relief Funds	37,225
Queen's Fund for Soldiers	2,750 pair socks.
Parliamentary Vote to Belgian Relief Fund	$100,000
Personal Subscriptions to Belgian Funds	100,000
Citizens of Gisborne for British Poor	5,000
Citizens of Dunedin for Belgian Relief	5,000
Shipload of Food for British Poor	30,000
For Forces at the Front	Butter, meat and other supplies.

New Zealand followed the example of Australia in not postponing its Elections on account of the War. The Conservative Government under Mr. Massey had held office since 1911 and claimed to have placed the finances on a sound basis, to have removed Civil Service appointments from political influence, to have made every effort to make the Legislative Council elective, to have settled

Digitized by Google

various industrial troubles. A Dominion Naval policy was favoured as opposed to continued Contribution which the Liberals under Sir J. G. Ward advocated. The latter party supported more pronounced taxation of landlords. There was no difference as to the War but upon the Navy issue the Opposition declared that any Local scheme would involve ruinous expenditure for a small people. Both sides had excellent arguments from the War to support their respective contentions. The share of the *New Zealand* battleship in the fight off Heligoland and her efficient aid in defending the shores of England at a vital period was greatly to the credit of the late Ward Government; the value of the Australian Squadron in guarding Pacific interests and commerce, and the exploits of the *Sydney*, were strong proofs of the efficiency of Local fleets. The result of the Elections was 39 seats for Mr. Massey, 30 for the Opposition, 5 for the Social Democrats and two doubtful. A religious educational proposal and an effort to reduce the majority necessary for Prohibition were defeated by popular votes.

South Africa and the War; Internal Troubles

South Africa contributed many interesting events to the early months of the War; many difficulties to its own leaders and problems to those who had to guard the whole Empire. Its splendid harbour at Cape Town and many points of importance to a commercial fleet or to battleships, its gold mines producing $180,000,000 a year or nearly 40 per cent. of the world's production and its great diamond mines, its pivotal value in the control of the African Continent and of the nearly-completed Cape to Cairo Railway, made the welfare and loyalty of the Union an affair of first-class importance to Great Britain. At the same time the proximity of German South-West Africa with its 322,000 squares miles, its population of 200,000 and a considerable force of German soldiers, made the problems of British South Africa very interesting to Germany—especially in view of the obvious fact that though Great Britain had conquered the Boers in 1900-1 the Boers, under the widest freedom of self-government, now controlled the country. It was inconceivable to the German mind that now they should not take advantage of Britain being at war to revolt; long before the struggle began plots were underway to influence Boer leaders and ensure their disaffection.

The year 1914 began badly for the Union. Under the great Industrial and railway strike of January something approaching a rebellion developed, dynamite and bombs, riots and attacks on railways and trains, destruction of bridges and tracks, were incidents of the struggle, in which Labour leaders formed Comandoes of dynamatards, inflamed the mobs to commit crimes, threatened all the industries of the country, rendered food supplies scarce, and made a native rising imminent.* Finally, the Botha Government took hold of the matter with a firm hand and martial law was proclaimed while 80,000 troops were brought under arms and kept ready for action at very short notice; the leaders of the strike were deported

* NOTE.—Address by Hon. J. C. Smuts, Minister of Defence, Feb. 4th.

Digitized by Google

to England with complications there and at home which only ended with the outbreak of war; the general strike proposal collapsed and the Union Parliament afterwards passed a law indemnifying the Government for its stringent course and legalizing its action in deporting men who were practically anarchists. One indirect result of the trouble was the retirement of Viscount Gladstone, Governor-General and the appointment of the Right Hon. S. C. Buxton—created a Viscount—to the position on Feb. 11th.

The Defence Force which was so effectually used on this occasion was largely a Citizen Army raised under conditions similar to those of Australia and acting under a clause in the Defence Act of 1912 which said: "The Governor-General may, by proclamation in *The Gazette*, call out the whole or any portion of the Coast Garrison Force, and the Citizen Force Reserve, for the prevention or suppression of internal disorder within the Union. The Forces may then be used as may be necessary for the restoration of peace and good order in the Union." There was no compulsion as to foreign or external service and hence some of the difficulties of the later War-period. Closely following this incident was the significant unveiling of a great monument near Bloemfontein on Jan. 17th, dedicated to the Boer women and children who died during the South African War; on the other hand General Hertzog, leading a Boer party, which contained in its minority ranks all the irreconcilables of the Union such as De Wet and Beyers, had found itself quite unsuccessful in opposing the moderate and patriotic party organization lead by General Botha.

British relations with Germany at this time, in their South African application, apparently were friendly. An Anglo-German agreement was come to in February under which, if ratified, it would have been possible for German East Africa and German West Africa to be linked by a railway line across the Continent tapping enormous mineral wealth; at the same time Great Britain would have obtained, under the consent of Germany, which was necessary, a long-desired strip of land from the Belgian Congo (about 15 miles wide) on the western shore of Lake Tanganyika which would have given her the missing link in the great railway line from the Cape to Cairo and saved that Line from having to cross German territory. As it afterwards developed Germany's dream in this connection was the acquisition of the Belgian Congo and the stretching of a compact block of German territory across the continent from the Atlantic to the India Ocean. In her scattered African territories there were at this time 1,000,000 square miles and 12,000,000 of a population; a successful war would give her a great African Empire. During this period the German espionage system was in full operation. The irreconcilable Hollanders of the former Boer *régime*, the old type of farmer who did not want another smoke-stack in view of his own house, the "Dopper" preachers and teachers who openly confessed their lack of British loyalty, various persons of narrow patriotism and limited knowledge such as De Wet and De la Rey, were excellent instruments for report and manipulation at the hands of a spy. As to this condition Lord

Digitized by Google

GENERAL, THE RT. HON. LOUIS BOTHA, M.P.
Prime Minister of South Africa; Commander-in-Chief of the Union Forces

GENERAL, THE HON. JAN CHRISTIAN SMUTS, M.P.
Minister of Defence for the Union of South Africa.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Gladstone said on Oct. 16th in an interview following the Maritz revelations and rebellion:

> The outbreak of the war with Germany was absolutely unexpected in South Africa. No friction had arisen with the Germans. Communications had passed with the British Foreign Office on some boundary and other questions, but no serious trouble had arisen or was expected. On the frontier there were no military preparations, and beyond a few small and isolated police posts, there were no Union Forces of any kind. It is an open secret that for a long time proposals had been under the consideration of the British and German Governments to remove all possible causes of trouble between the two nations, not only in the Union, but in Africa generally. We know what the intentions of the German Government really were. It has come to my knowledge that, early in the year, the Germans were importing large quantities of war material. The existence of railways in the direction of Union territory was, of course, well known, but, in a huge country, this could not be disassociated from the natural policy of development. The constant apparent friendliness of the German administrators gave no reason for suspicion. But, on the declaration of war, German forces at once crossed into Union territory. They had prepared for it we know now. It appears that the German Government counted on Dutch disaffection.

When war broke out the Botha Government acted at once and a cable from the Chief Justice and acting Governor-General, Lord de Villiers, was sent on Aug. 4th to the Colonial Secretary as follows: "The Government, fully recognising the obligations of the Union in the event of hostilities, wishes to assure you of its preparedness to take all such measures as may be necessary for the defence of the Union. Should His Majesty's Government require the Imperial troops now stationed in South Africa, and who are not connected with garrison artillery in any other part of the world, Ministers would gladly employ the Defence Force of the Union for the performance of the duties entrusted to the Imperial troops in South Africa." Mr. Harcourt, on the 6th, gratefully accepted the offer, and annouced the immediate recall of all troops not absolutely required for special duties. In the Union House of Assembly on Sept. 9th General Botha moved a Resolution which was passed, after some debate, with the opposition of General Hertzog and the loyal support of the regular Opposition under Sir T. W. Smartt: "This House, fully recognising the obligations of the Union as a portion of the British Empire, respectfully requests the Governor-General to convey an humble Address to His Majesty assuring him of its loyal support in bringing to a successful issue the momentous conflict which has been forced upon him in defence of the principles of liberty and international honour, and of its whole-hearted determination to take all measures necessary for defending the interests of the Union and co-operating with His Majesty's Imperial Government to maintain the security and integrity of the Empire; and further humbly requesting His Majesty to convey to His Majesty the King of the Belgians its admiration for, and its sincere sympathy with the Belgian people in their heroic stand for the protection of their country against the unprincipled invasion of its rights."

An amendment in the Assembly, moved by General Hertzog, had deprecated offensive action against the German territories and was defeated by 92 to 12; a similar motion in the Senate was beaten by 24 to 5. In his speech the Premier stated that the Defence

Digitized by Google

Force had been mobilized and that in accordance with the wishes of the Imperial Government it was their intention to undertake offensive operations against German South-West Africa. He pointed out that Great Britain had treated them as a free people and a sister State and given them a free constitution and the right to create a great nationality; that a month before the Union Government had tried to raise a loan of $20,000,000 and had only been able to get half that sum while the Imperial Government had now arranged to lend the Union $35,000,000 in order to ease the situation. "There were many in South Africa who did not recognize the tremendous seriousness and great possibilities of this War, and some thought that the storm did not threaten South Africa. This was a most narrow-minded conception. The Empire was at war; consequently South Africa was at war with the common enemy. Only two paths were open—the path of faithfulness to duty and honour and the path of disloyalty and dishonour."

General J. C. Smuts, Minister of Defence, made a speech of impassioned loyalty in which he stated that "the Government has ample information in its possession, which for obvious reasons cannot be published, that the German Government for years past has had designs on British South Africa and has contemplated its acquisition." He declared the issue was one of doing their duty, or not doing it, as citizens of the British Empire, of guarding their liberties, and meeting the designs which Germany had for years entertained toward their territory. "If we act as cowards and shrink from our obvious duty, which we will not do, our people would be undeserving of the rights and liberties which we enjoy." A further address of thanks to the King for his Empire message was passed unanimously on Sept. 11th by both Houses and included this statement: "While deeply deploring the outbreak of the War, we are convinced that participation therein was forced upon the Empire, and we respectfully desire to be allowed to express our approval of the action taken by Your Majesty in defence of the principles of liberty and justice and of the integrity and sanctity of international obligations."

It was understood at this time that the Germans had 10,000 men at their disposal on the borders; some of their forces had in September already crossed the Union frontier from Nakob and on the Orange River. The proposed Union Force was to consist of 5,000 infantry and 2,000 mounted men while volunteer troops for service in Europe, which were being raised by Colonel Sir Aubrey Sampson, Colonel Schumacher, Sir Percy Fitzpatrick and Sir George Farrar would, in the first place, be utilized for local operations. Following the Parliamentary Resolution General C. F. Beyers, Commandant-General of the Union Forces, resigned and in his letter to General Smuts (Sept. 15th) expressed strong objection to "making enemies of the Germans" but a willingness to fight them should they invade the Union; his belief that in the South African War of 1900 "all farms, not to mention many towns were so many Louvains"; his aversion to Great Britain for having "violated the independence" of the Transvaal and Orange Free State. "Parliament confirmed

Digitized by Google

the resolution adopted by the Government, namely, to conquer German South-West Africa without any provocation towards the Union from the Germans. Government must be aware that by far the great majority of the Dutch-speaking people of the Union decidedly disapproved of our crossing the frontier, and that two conferences of Commandants recently held at Pretoria bore eloquent testimony to this." General Smuts replied in clear and most expressive terms on Sept. 19th:

> Your bitter attack on Great Britain is not only entirely baseless but it is the more unjustifiable coming as it does, in the midst of a great war, from the Commandant-General of one of the British Dominions. Your reference to barbarous acts during the South African War cannot justify the criminal devastation of Belgium, and can only be calculated to sow hatred and division among the people of South Africa. You forget to mention that since the South African War the British people gave South Africa her entire freedom under a Constitution which makes it possible for us to realize our national ideals along our own lines, and which, for instance, allows you to write with impunity a letter for which you would without doubt be liable in the German Empire to the extreme penalty. . . . You speak about duty and honour; my conviction is that the people of South Africa will in these dark days, when the Government as well as the people of South Africa are put to the supreme test, have a clearer conception of duty and honour than is to be deduced from your letter and action. For the Dutch-speaking section in particular I cannot conceive anything more fatal and humiliating than a policy of lip-loyalty in fair weather and a policy of neutrality and pro-German sentiment in days of storm and stress.

It was announced a little later that General Botha would take command of the Forces himself and to his rank of Honorary General in the British Army was added that of General in the Union Forces by special appointment of Oct. 22nd. General Smuts was at the same time made a Major-General. Meanwhile Mr. Burton, Minister of Railways, had denounced (Oct. 3rd) the occasionally heard doctrine of neutrality as "craven and pitiful." South Africa, he declared, could not in honour enjoy the immense advantages of British constitutional rule and British protection in times of peace and then, as soon as a storm raged, play the coward. The Hon. F. W. Reitz, who had won fame in the Boer War and was now President of the Union Senate, supported freely the loyalty and policy of the Government; the Chief of the Basutos, who ruled over 400,000 people, offered to the King a contribution of 1 shilling for each Basuto, to be levied as a special tax and to be used for Patriotic Fund purposes; Lewanika, Chief of the Barotse tribe, offered all his men to fight for the King; Khama, Chief of the Bamangwato, offered many soldiers and the Chief of the Tembus did the same; Natal proffered to the Union 4,900 men, with 4 Batteries of field artillery, for service against German territory. Other offers or Contributions were as follows:

Lewanika of the Barotse	$1,000 for Prince of Wales Fund.
Tobacco Growers of Rhodesia	Large gift of Tobacco for Forces in France.
Matabele land Fund (Bulawayo)	$5,000 for Prince of Wales and Red Cross.
Chamber of Mines, Johannesburg	$150,000 for Hospital Ships, etc.
Durban Relief Fund	$65,000.
Natal Light Horse Fund	$25,000.
Chief Kama of the Bamangwato	$4,068 for Prince of Wales Fund.
Johannesburg Chamber of Mines	$150,000 for Union Hospital Relief.

Digitized by Google

Madras Indians	Corps of Stretcher-Bearers for Union Force.
Transvaal Province	$2,500 for Prince of Wales Fund.
Rhodesia	$5,000 for Prince of Wales Fund.

Following the action of General Beyers, the Botha Government spent time and energy in explaining the situation to the people while special agents addressed thousands of natives; the Labour leaders supported the Government and Mr. Cresswell, their chief, was given a commission for active service; some casual fighting took place and the Germans retired to their inland capital of Windhoek but captured, also, the British port of Walfisch Bay. Then, on Oct. 12th, occurred the rebellion of Colonel S. G. Maritz who was in charge of a commando in the north-west of Cape Colony. A despatch from Lord Buxton, Governor-General, to the Colonial Office, stated that indications of trouble had been clear in that region ever since the Beyers retirement and that the Government had sent Colonel Conrad Britz to take over this command. Maritz refused to accept any orders from the Government and sent word that he desired instructions from Generals Hertzog, De Wet, Beyers, Kemp and Müller as to his actions. Major Bouwer, who had been sent to Maritz by Colonel Britz, reported, according to the Governor-General, that:

> Colonel Maritz was in possession of some guns belonging to the Germans and that he held the rank of General Commanding the German troops. He had a force of Germans under him in addition to his own rebel commando. He had arrested all those of his officers and men who were unwilling to join the Germans and had sent them as prisoners to German South-West Africa. Major Bouwer saw an agreement between Colonel Maritz and the Governor of German South-West Africa guaranteeing the independence of the Union as a Republic, ceding Walfisch Bay and certain other portions of the Union to Germany, and undertaking that the Germans would only invade the Union on the invitation of Colonel Maritz.

A Proclamation was at once issued by the Government declaring Martial law throughout British South Africa because of "a widespread secret propaganda to seduce citizens of the Union, and officers and members of the Defence Forces, from their allegiance"; because of the treachery of Maritz and his ensuing invasion of the Cape Province; and because "through numerous spies" it was to be feared that others had been corrupted by the Germans under pretext of the organization of a Republic in South Africa. The revolt held serious possibilities at first though, of the men mentioned by Maritz, only Beyers was known to be actively disloyal. It was a question how far the heather was dry; the match had certainly been struck. The repudiation of Maritz and his actions by F. W. Reitz and *Ons Land*, the organ of the Afrikander Party, had a good effect; General Hertzog placed his services at the disposal of the Premier and men suspected of sedition were at once arrested; a meeting of Boer Commandants at Kroonstad, in the Free State, repudiated Maritz, pledged support to the Government and urged mobilization of the burghers to crush the rebellion; Maritz soon found that he was without any wide support and, gradually the rebellion fizzled out with surrenders of troops at different dates and places. The Imperial Light Horse and Enslin's Horse—composed of Transvaal burghers—were well to the front in their captures.

Digitized by Google

Engagements followed at Kakarnas and other places and the end seemed in sight when, on Oct. 28th, De Wet and Beyers raised a new revolt—the former in the Orange Free State and the latter in the Transvaal. Commandos had already seized Heilbron and taken action elsewhere when the Government issued a Proclamation declaring that it was "determined to deal with the matter with a firm hand"; that General Botha had left for the front and that the rebellion had been instigated by "certain prominent individuals." On the same day the Hon. J. X. Merriman, M.P., who, in the Boer War days of 1900, had been charged with anti-British opinions, came out strongly in support of the Government: "Nobody in his sober senses can imagine that the Germans are going to spend money and give men to help set up the old Vierkleur, the flag of the Transvaal Republic. What might happen is that the Vierkleur might be hoisted, but the German flag would be hoisted above it. If this country is not a republic it is as good an imitation as can be got. The British Empire is really a Commonwealth with a common centre and ideals of freedom and justice, and common protection for the common cause."

Various small engagements followed and in November General Botha defeated the rebels upon several occasions. Their forces rapidly diminished, many men were captured and others deserted; thousands in the field soon became hundreds, by the end of November De Wet was a fugitive and on Dec. 1st he was captured by Colonel Britz at Waterburg. Motor-cars had overcome his famous elusiveness and reduced his one-time mobility to an equality with the Loyalist troops. Beyers, on Dec. 8th, under imminent danger of capture near Greyling, jumped into the Vaal and was drowned. On Dec. 10th General Botha announced that the rebellion was practically at an end. Many commandos and leaders had laid down their arms and of the latter only Kemp and Maritz had escaped to the German interior—whence they intended to come again with German troops. "Our next duty is to deal with this danger and to make it impossible for German South-West Africa to again be used as the base from which to threaten the peace and liberty of the Union. I hope and trust that the people will deal with this danger as energetically as they dealt with the internal rebellion." The year ended with a further attempt at invasion by Maritz and continued preparations for a future invasion of German territory by Union troops—amongst which the casualties to Dec. 23rd totalled 755 in killed, wounded and prisoners.

Position, Problems and Policy of India in the War

One of the most intricate, and most interesting, of all the issues involved in this world-war was that of the attitude to be assumed, and which was finally taken by the 315,156,396 (1911) people of India. Of these vast and varied masses 69 per cent. were Hindus, 21 per cent Buddhists (chiefly in Burmah) and 7 per cent. Christians, Sikhs, Jains, etc. There were 10,000,000 people described as Animists in the Census who believed in magic and impersonal forces; there were 147 vernacular languages with many sub-divisions; about 70,000,000 of the total population were in the Native States

Digitized by Google

under rulers acknowledging the sovereignty of the Emperor and guided in their administration by British Residents. These latter States numbered 176 and varied in size and population from Hyderabad with 82,698 square miles and 13,375,000 inhabitants to tiny principalities resembling San Marino or Andorra. In the Presidencies and Provinces under direct British rule it was estimated that there were 700 separate administrations with an infinite number of sub-divisions. The population since 1872 had doubled itself, with 175 persons to the square mile in 1911, and the London *Times* had estimated that in 150 years the population would again have doubled itself—and the problems of life and rule have multiplied themselves many times over.

Prior to the War there was plenty of opinion and abundance of evidence to support the German belief, and the espionage reports, that India would readily utilize an opportunity to destroy British rule—though it might not absolutely seek such a chance. The keen and clever Hindu, with his readily assimilated surface education, and his frequent failure to obtain the Government situation which he believed a natural right of the educated man, was a facile leader of agitation, a ready disciple of sedition, a quick manipulator of free Courts and a free press, to further his ends amongst densely ignorant masses of population. A special correspondent of *The Times*, early in 1914, described the situation as follows: "Agitation in all forms is spreading throughout the land, and is producing the inevitable effects. A large section of the Indian Press devotes itself to a relentless campaign designed to undermine the authority of Government and to promote acute racial antagonisms. The operation of the Press Law, where it is enforced, may check the more crude manifestations of sedition; but it is powerless to cope with the incessant stream of misrepresentation and the spread of false reports which sow broadcast the seeds of hatred and contempt. Indian writers, educated in our schools and universities, have reduced to a science the methods of saying what their readers will perfectly understand while keeping within the four corners of laws which—in India—are mildy administered. And any lack of open violence is supplied by leaflets and placards, emanating from secret presses, which may secure wide circulation before their existence is known to the authorities."

Secret societies were very numerous and to their many successful assassinations and many unsuccessful attempts were due—amongst others—the murder of Captain George B. Brown, of Toronto and of the 58th Rifles on Apr. 13th. These things and a multitude of facts or fictions which cannot be dealt with here were known in Berlin. According to the London *Standard* of June 2nd, in dealing with the wide ramifications of the Delhi Conspiracy for the murder of officials and destruction of the British Raj: "One of the seditious papers used in the promotion of its objects was printed in Berlin four years ago." An interesting foreign comment which indirectly indicated the folly of the attitude of Hindu agitators, and explicitly stated the benefits of British rule in India and Egypt, was given in a speech by W. H. Taft, ex-President of the United

Digitized by Google

MAJOR-GENERAL HIS HIGHNESS THE MAHARAJA SCINDIA OF GWALIOR, G.C.S.I., G.C.V.O., A.D.C.

COLONEL HIS HIGHNESS THE MAHARAJA OF BIKANER, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E.

HIS HIGHNESS SIR MOHAMMED AGA KHAN, G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E.

HIS HIGHNESS THE NIZAM OF HYDERABAD, G.C.S.I.

FOUR RULERS IN THE INDIAN EMPIRE

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

States, before the Empire Club, Toronto, on Jan. 29th of this stormy year:

> When I think of what England has done in India for the happiness of those people there, how she found their many millions torn with internecine strife, disrupted with constant wars, unable to continue agriculture or the arts of peace, with inferior roads, with tyranny and oppression that can hardly be over-stated, and think now of the government that she is giving to those alien races and the peace she is maintaining between naturally hostile peoples, divided in religion and in ideals, the debt the peoples of the world owe to England ought to be acknowledged in no grudging tone. . . . My study of history for thirteen years has revealed to me the difficulties through which England has had to go, the sacrifices she has had to make of her best blood, and the treasures she has had to expend to assert an authority that was essential to the welfare of those whose resistance she was overcoming. Think of the marvelous development in Egypt under Cromer and Milner and Kitchener, and this within our present generation.

British policy in India had for years been a deliberate one and had included mildness of treatment, justice under all the judicial forms of liberty even if treason at times triumphed, the expenditure of vast sums of money on sanitary improvement and the education of the Natives, freedom of the press to an extreme degree and restrictions only after much of the harm had been done, development of natural resources, prosperity in every direction, honourable administration of public affairs and an honest Civil Service of a most remarkable character, every effort to uplift the native to equality of condition and education and then of character. It was the most difficult of world-problems; hundreds of millions of people were, in 1914, still under British rule with hardly 80,000 British soldiers in their midst and only 500,000 white people all told; unrest was visible to the observer who was apt to forget that such conditions are always present amongst great masses of population and that the varied racial and religious divisions really prevented unorganised unrest from becoming dangerous. This last element was probably overlooked altogether by German students of the situation; the other factor of good government would not be appreciated at its full force, in its almost imperceptible influence; still another element was the prosperity illustrated in the following official figures:*

	1901	1911
Imports	$370,660,065	$658,420,950
Exports	463,514,120	794,540,455
Letters and Postcards Delivered	495,692,031	850,889,587
Savings Bank Deposits	14,879,275	29,289,875
Miles of Telegraph	190,887	299,343
Telegrams	6,475,545	14,671,819
Miles of Railway	25,373	32,839
Passengers Carried	196,648,000	431,212,000
Gross Earnings	113,000,000	204,165,000
Mileage of Canals (Productive)	31,376	40,455
Scholars on Rolls	4,529,491	6,791,855
Expenditure on Education	13,406,350	26,281,115

Of the India problems of 1914 a small but important one touched Canada as it had already, in a slight degree, affected Australia and in a more important respect South Africa. The migration of Hindus

* NOTE.—India. Blue-book (220) 1911-12 ($5.00 to the pound.)

Digitized by Google

to the latter country as labourers had been large and some of the difficulties acute. A final one was settled early in this year when the Union Government, as a result of friendly negotiations with the Imperial authorities, appointed a Commission (Sir W. H. Solomon, Chaiman) which inquired into one of the most perplexing phases of the subject and recommended amendments to the Act of 1913 bringing the law as to marriage of Hindus in South Africa into conformity with the Immigration Department practice. This was to recognize the polygamous and other marriage conditions of India in-so-far as the individual immigrant had only one wife in South Africa. The total number of Hindus living in Canada in 1914 was 5,296—nearly all of these had come in 1907-8. Since then, owing chiefly to British Columbia labour protests and racial prejudices, strongly restrictive Orders-in-Council at Ottawa had kept them out with a few isolated exceptions in each year. The prohibition covered even the wives and children of those already in Canada and the terms of admission included (1) possession of $200 in each person's own right, (2) passage direct from country of birth by a continuous journey and on a through ticket, (3) general conditions, under the Immigration Act, as to physical and mental health and ability of self-support. Then there was the special Order-in-Council of Dec. 8th, 1913, (extended to Sept. 30th, 1914) which prohibited the landing at ports in British Columbia of artisans or unskilled labourers on account of the current condition of the labour market.

There were obviously unpleasant elements of friction in this situation and here and there in India they had been made use of before Gurdit Singh, in charge of 396 Hindus, left Shanghai (Apr. 14th) on the steamship *Komagata Maru* for Vancouver. Curiously enough the information as to the despatch of this ship came from German newspapers and a German cable message to the Toronto *Star* on Apr. 16th. It was stated therein that Gurdit Singh had chartered the vessel from Japanese owners in order to test Canadian law in the matter of Hindu immigration. On May 2nd the vessel arrived at Vancouver, was placed in quarantine, and instructions received at the same time from the Minister of the Interior at Ottawa that, under no circumstances, were the Hindus to be admitted. The issue therefore was clearly raised and Gurdit Singh, aided by the Hindus in Vancouver and Victoria, proceeded to test by many and varied means the legality of the Government's position Comments in British papers indicated keen dislike of the situation thus created and the publicity which would follow it in India: Sir George Paish, in the *Statist* of June 13th, declared that "we had hoped for broader views, for more prescience and for a truer Imperial spirit on the part of Canada." Dr. Sunder Singh, a resident in Canada for some years and a man of moderate views and clever characteristics, said to the press on June 12th that some of these people were returning to their homes in Canada and many were farmers: "We are supposed to have the protection and rights of the British Flag. If these countrymen of mine are not treated in the way in which they are entitled to be, it will only add to the unrest in India. Each one of them will have a personal grievance when he goes back and

Digitized by Google

each will become a centre from which the unrest will radiate and increase."

Many striking incidents occurred during the weeks following the arrival of the vessel. J. Edward Bird, of Vancouver was appointed Solicitor for the Hindus and on June 21st addressed a meeting in Vancouver when a Socialist—H. M. Fitzgerald—told the 400 Hindus present that "you had better tell your countrymen to return to India filled with revolt, their souls imbued with the spirit that we as wage slaves have." Mr. Bird reviewed in detail the history of what had come to be known as the "Hindu invasion." He explained that his efforts had been mainly concentrated on getting a test case before the Courts in order that an appeal might be directed to the Supreme Court of Canada. Meanwhile Sunder Singh had appealed in person to Dr. Roche, Minister of the Interior, while the Vancouver Board of Trade and the City Councils of Victoria and Vancouver had sent the Minister Resolutions supporting the policy of exclusion; the Order-in-Council was strengthened by application to all British Columbia ports; a careful examination of the quarantined Hindus resulted in the admission of 13 as previously domiciled in Canada. Meetings of protest were held by Hindus in Vancouver and Victoria.

The subject was debated in Parliament on June 1st when the Hon. Dr. Roche stated that the "faulty" Order-in-Council of the late Government had been revised and strengthened. Sir Wilfred Laurier replied by suggesting an entirely different course of action: "The only way in which the difficulty is to be overcome is, so far as possible, by diplomacy; the law should be the last resort to be taken advantage of. We have an arrangement with the Japanese Government that has worked well. Last year my Hon. friend the member for Vancouver (Mr. Stevens) suggested that we should have some similar arrangement with the Chinese Government. I wish that we had some arrangement, also, with the Government of India. It would be well if the Governments of China and India would undertake to do as has been done in the case of Japan; that is, restrain their own emigration." This view was supported on June 8th by the Montreal *Star* and the protests of Dr. Sunder Singh at Toronto, Montreal and Ottawa against total exclusion of any branch of British subjects had some echoes in the press and platform of the country. H. H. Stevens, M.P. for Vancouver, expressed views in the local *Province* on June 17th, similar to those of Sir W. Laurier: "I am convinced that the placing of the control of emigration to this country in the hands of the Indian Government would offer the best solution of the difficulties which are now being experienced."

Following examination by Immigration officials and the official decision to deny admission to these men, came their refusal to leave Canadian coast waters and the problem of how to compel them and their ship to do so. A Board of Inquiry, appointed by the Dominion Government and composed of R. J. Reid, P. Howard and Thomas Elliot had, meanwhile, been investigating the claims and rights of the immigrants to enter Canada A mass-meeting on June 23rd in Vancouver was addressed by H. H. Stevens, M.P., Ralph Smith,

Digitized by Google

ex-M.P. and others in fiery denunciation of all Oriental immigration and the demand by Resolution that "stringent legislation be enacted whereby such immigration may, in future, be entirely restricted from admission to the Dominion." On June 25th Mr. Reid, head of the local Immigration Office, issued an order of deportaton against one of the Hindu passengers on the *Komagata Maru* as a test case; an application by J. E. Bird for the Hindu demanded a writ of Habeas Corpus and this was refused; the case then went to the Provincial Court of Appeal "In re Munshi Singh" and, on July 6th, the appeal was unanimously dismissed.

The Court upheld the validity of the Orders-in-Council followed by the Immigration authorities in attempting the deportation of Munshi Singh on the following grounds: "(1) That the Hindu is a native of India, an immigrant of Asiatic race, and does not possess in his own right $200; (2) that he is an immigrant who has come to Canada otherwise than by continuous journey from his native country; (3) that he is an unskilled labourer." By this time the Hindus in the steamer were greatly in need of food and supplies; those in Vancouver were tired of spending money for this purpose—as to which the Dominion Government denied all responsibility; Gurdit Singh had, apparently, recognized that there was nothing more to be done. Agitation, however, developed amongst certain local Hindus to obtain arms and return with their friends to preach sedition in India; but the number so engaged were limited and confined to the Socialist crowd (whites as well as Hindus) which Vancouver received occasionally from Seattle, U.S., and similar points.

On July 18th it was decided to take action and 175 local Police, immigration and special officers, went to the ship with instructions to handcuff the recalcitrant visitors and take them to the *Empress of India* for transportation to Hong-Kong. As their tug approached the steamer the Police were received with missiles and retaliated by playing a water-hose upon the Hindus who crowded the sides of the deck; but a moment later they were met with a dangerous shower of missiles which included lumps of coal, pieces of wood, bricks, steel, and other wreckage. Though armed with pistols and rifles no shots were fired by the Police and the tug, with its mass of constables, steamed away as soon as possible with ten men seriously hurt. When the news reached Ottawa instructions were given H.M.C.S. *Rainbow* to overhaul the mutineers—whose Japanese Captain had been overpowered in an effort to take the ship away. Following this, however, the Hindus announced on July 21st that they would accept the Government terms and give up the contest. About $6,000 worth of food was supplied and two days later the ship steamed out of the harbour for Hong-Kong.

All kinds of comments were made upon this issue in Canada and other parts of the Empire. A very general Canadian view was that of the Montreal *Journal of Commerce* (Sept. 21st): "The admission of these low-culture peoples in large numbers would mean the displacement of the white workers. Samoa and the Hawaiian Islands are illustrations of what would happen—a few whites in the counting-houses and the mansions, and troops of coolies in the fields and the

Digitized by Google

factories. Perhaps that sort of thing must be in the tropics where the white man cannot live and work to advantage. But too many things are at stake for it to be permitted in Canada." It was claimed by H. H. Stevens, M.P., that the hinterlands of India afforded ample scope for expansion; so with other tropical British countries. On the other hand much was said as to these immigrants being in the main old British soldiers, good settlers if given the chance, members of a loyal race, citizens in a great Eastern realm where conciliation and consideration were essential, the claimants to a British Empire citizenship which ought to be admitted—though perhaps with some restrictions. The Montreal *Star* (July 22nd) made this suggestion: "It ought not to be impossible to find a *modus vivendi* by which the self-respect of the people of India, and any budding pride in British citizenship may be preserved. We ought—if at all possible—to discriminate in favour of British subjects when dealing with the question of Asiatic immigration. The Asiatic, born under the flag, ought to feel that he gets better terms than any other Asiatic; and gets it because he is British-born." This idea was approved by the Toronto *Star* which frankly pointed out that "it may be impossible to give them self-government at present, but we ought to recognize that the situation is one which it is very difficult to justify to Hindus, who are compelled to be in the Empire in one sense and out of it in another."

As was expected trouble ensued when the Hindus reached Calcutta on Sept. 26th under repatriation by the British Government from Hong Kong. On landing they refused orders to proceed through to the Punjaub, troops had to be called in and a riot followed in which Sir F. Halliday, three other officials, and six of the Punjaub Police were wounded and one of the latter killed while 16 of the rioters were killed with 2 innocent onlookers.* Some disaffection was afterwards spread by the men and trouble caused which it would be difficult to trace directly while, later on, reports were widely current that the whole expedition was financed by German money with the hope of creating conflict. H. H. Stevens, M.P., stated explicitly to the press in Toronto on Nov. 21st that the ship had been chartered by a German firm in Hong-Kong.

When the War came, however, this and all other troubles—sedition, discontent, all the silent restlessness incident to 300,000,000 people of Oriental races—seemed to be submerged by the tremendous nature of the event. War is the one thing which Eastern peoples can understand in common with Western races; the movement of troops, the clash of great armies, constitute the one subject which they can appreciate and admire; the greatness of a Sovereign is to them represented by just such elements of force and strength as are least congenial to Western democracy. To them the power of the King-Emperor in this vast struggle was a most pleasing spectacle and it promoted that personal loyalty which is the only kind fully grasped by the uneducated Oriental mind. It was not the first time that loyalty had been shown by India. During the South

* NOTE.—Official statement issued by the Bengal Government on Oct. 1st.

Digitized by Google

African War the rulers of the native States and leaders everywhere had freely offered money, men, horses and contingents, afterwards many had fought in China and elsewhere for the Crown. But the occasions had not been impressive, the gifts not great in amount, the events not world-wide in their importance and nature.

On this occasion it was different and the patriotic movement was a general and popular one. It was described by calm and competent writers as "a wave of enthusiasm" passing over India; it involved the spontaneous and instant proffer by semi-independent rulers, as well as by closely associated British subjects, of all resources and means and men and personal service. Sedition and disaffection in some curious way seemed to vanish as being a sort of evanescent froth on the surface of public feeling. Meetings sprang up everywhere and popular loyalty was loudly expressed while, at Calcutta and Bombay, great gatherings were held on Aug. 15th. Sir Herozosha Meta who presided at the latter occasion said: "At this juncture of supreme gravity, we meet together here to-day, men of different races and religions, English, Hindu, Mohammedan, and proclaim with one heart, one soul, and one mind, that these differences distinguish but do not divide us, and that, in the presence of this solemn situation, we are merged in one general universal denomination—the proud denomination of loyal, devoted subjects of the British Crown."

Newspapers which had been, hitherto, teachers of sedition were filled with opinions as to how Britain might be aided. The *Bengalee* and the *Amrita Bazaar Datrika* urged the raising of an Indian volunteer corps and the former said: "We may have our differences with the Government, but in the presence of a common enemy, Germany or other, we sink our differences, and offer all that we possess in the defence of the great Empire with which the future prosperity and advancement of our people are bound up." Many others expressed similar views. B. N. Bose, of the Indian Legislative Council, wrote to *The Times* that many women had offered to part with their personal jewellery and ornaments in order to aid the cause while women in higher circles had written the Viceroy urging that their husbands or sons be accepted for service. The Maharaja of Nepaul, with its population of 5,000,000, its 30,000 soldiers and 250 modern guns, placed the entire resources of his State at the disposal of the King-Emperor; the Maharaja of Bikaner, who afterwards fought in France, telegraphed the Viceroy that: "I and my troops are ready and prepared to go at once to any place, whether in Europe or India, or wherever our services might be usefully employed, in interest of the safety, honour, and welfare of our Sovereign and his dominions"; the Nizam of Hyderabad sent word that "my sword and the whole resources of my State are His Majesty's to command, for England and the Empire"; the ruler of the ancient state of Rewa asked the Viceroy: "What orders from His Majesty for me or my troops"; the Rajah of Pudukota offered "all I possess" and asked permission to raise and lead a regiment of his subjects; the Gaekwar of Baroda proffered all his troops and

Digitized by Google

resources. On Sept. 8th the British Secretary of State for India received a despatch from the Viceroy (Lord Hardinge) stating that:

> The Rulers of the Native States in India, who number nearly seven hundred in all, have with one accord rallied to the defence of the Empire and offered their personal services and the resources of their States to the war. From among the many Princes and Nobles who have volunteered for active service, the Viceroy has selected the Chiefs of Jodhpur, Bikaner, Kishangarh, Rutlam, Sachin, Patiala, Sir Pertab Singh, Regent of Jodhpur, the Heir-Apparent of Behar, and a brother of the Maharaja of Cooch Behar, together with other cadets of noble families. The veteran Sir Pertab Singh would not be denied his right to serve the King-Emperor in spite of his seventy years, and his nephew, the Maharaja, who is but sixteen years old, goes with him. All these have, with the Commander-in-Chief's approval, already joined the Expeditionary Forces. The Maharaja of Gwalior and the Chiefs of Jaora and Dholpur, together with the Heir-Apparent of Palanpur, were, to their great regret, prevented from leaving their States. Twenty-seven of the larger States in India maintain Imperial Service Troops, and the services of every corps were immediately placed at the disposal of the Government of India on the outbreak of War. The Viceroy has accepted from twelve States contingents of cavalry, infantry, sappers and transport, besides a camel corps from Bikaner, and most of them have already embarked.

In the Council at Simla on Sept. 9th Lord Hardinge, said: "It is no longer a secret that India has despatched two splendid Divisions of infantry to Europe and one cavalry brigade, while more cavalry brigades will follow immediately. While we have been in a position to send over 70,000 combatants to fight for the Empire as a whole, and with the knowledge that practically all the Ruling Chiefs have placed their States at the disposal of the Government it is clear that we are not at the end of our military resources." Two other statements from widely different sources may be quoted. One embodied the extraordinary change—or rather the triumph of the fundamental things over the superficial—which marked the situation. It was in words used by Dadabhoi Naorogi, ex-M.P. and ex-President of the National Indian Congress, agitator, Indian Nationalist, English Radical, in an address on Aug. 10th: "If ever India expects to attain again her former glory it shall be at the hands of the British people, and with the British people, as self-governing members of the British Empire. We are above all British citizens of the great British Empire, and that is at present our greatest pride. I have been all my life more of a critic than a simple praiser of the British rule of India, and I have not hesitated to say some hard things at times. I can, therefore, speak with the most perfect candour and sincerity of what the British character is, of what the civilisation of the world owes to British genius, and of what we Indians owe to the British people for benefits past as well as benefits to come." The other was official and descriptive—Charles Roberts, Under-Secretary for India, in the Commons on Nov. 26th:

> A wave of instinctive and emotional loyalty has swept over the people of India. But it would be unfair not to recognise that besides this there is among the Indian educated classes a loyalty based on reason and the recognition of facts. It is at times less warmly expressed, but it is none the less substantial. It is sensible of the undeniable benefits conferred by British rule. It regards —not to put the case too highly—the present *régime* as the best working arrangement for India. It is satisfied that within the framework of the Empire legitimate hopes and aspirations can in due time be met. I think that this more sober

Digitized by Google

sentiment finds expression also among those Moslems who cannot but feel the strain on their religious sympathies imposed by the insensate folly of Turkey's attack upon the British Empire. Men like the Nizam of Hyderabad or the Aga Khan have been unhesitating in the advice they have given to those with whom their views naturally carry weight.

This latter point was a most important one. His Highness Sir Mohammed Aga Khan was the religious head of the Ismaili sect and, practically, the leader of the 60,000,000 Mohammedans in India—more numerous than the entire white population of the British Empire. He not only defended the British cause, denounced the German attack upon Europe, offered his personal resources to the King-Emperor, but volunteered to serve, himself, as a private in the Indian Expeditionary Force. On Nov. 2nd, he issued a message as President of the All-India Moslem League expressing deep sorrow at the action of Turkey under German pressure, declaring that Austria and Germany had never been disinterested friends of Islam, and stating that German success would mean German and not Turkish control of the Holy Cities:

No Islamic interest is threatened in this war, and our religion is not in peril. Nor was Turkey in peril, for the British and Russian Empires and the French Republic had offered to solemnly guarantee Turkey all her territories in complete independence if she had remained at peace. Turkey was the trustee of Islam and the whole world was content to let her hold our Holy Cities in her keeping. Now that Turkey has so disastrously shown herself a tool in German hands, she has not only ruined herself, but has lost her position of trustee of Islam, and evil will overtake her. Turkey has been persuaded to draw the sword in an unholy cause from which she could be but ruined whatever else happened, and she will lose her position as a great nation, for such mighty Sovereigns as the King-Emperor and the Tsar can never be defeated.

Following this the Nizam of Hyderabad issued a Manifesto declaring that "in the crisis before us, Mohammedan inhabitants of India, especially subjects of this State, should, if they care for their own welfare and prosperity, remain firm and whole-hearted in their loyalty and obedience, and swerve not a hair's breadth from their devotion to the British Government, whose cause I am convinced is just and right." A Proclamation was at the same time issued by the Viceroy of India: "The Holy Places of Arabia, including the Holy Shrines of Mesopatamia and the Port of Jeddah, will be immune from attack and molestation by the British naval and military forces so long as there is no interference with pilgrims from India to the Holy Places and Shrines in question. At the request of His Majesty's Government the Governments of France and Russia have given them similar assurances." The Mohammedan rulers at once followed up their previous expressions and actions of loyalty and aid by formal declarations (under this new condition) of continued loyalty.

The loyalty was not limited to Mohammedan States. Speaking in Cairo on Nov. 23rd the Maharaja of Idar, a Hindu State, on his way to the Front said: "Everybody in India is for England. A few Bengalis and Punjabis may talk, but they are little people and do not count. All the fingers of a hand are not of the same size. India wants to do her duty, and knows her duty is to fight for the Emperor by the side of the Emperor's troops. Our resources, our

Digitized by Google

men, and our money are at the Emperor's disposal. *If he wishes an Army as large as the Czar's India will furnish the men.*" Even the Hindus of Vancouver, B.C., made every effort to volunteer and get into the fight for Britain. Other States of this racial complexion, represented by every form of aid and loyal allegiance were Bikaner, Gwalior, Kishangarh, Jodhpur, Cooch-Behar, Akalkot, Baroda, Indore, Mysore, Barahtpur and Dholpur. Some of the States, such as Patiala, were of mixed Mohammedan and Hindu populations; even an entirely independent and isolated country such as Thibet offered 1,000 soldiers for Empire service. For all these extraordinary tokens of loyalty the King-Emperor had, meanwhile, issued on Sept. 9th a message of appreciation to the Indian Empire:

> Among the many incidents that have marked the unanimous uprising of the populations of my Empire in defence of its unity and integrity, nothing has moved me more than the passionate devotion to my Throne expressed both by my Indian subjects and by the Feudatory Princes and the Ruling Chiefs of India, and their prodigal offers of their lives and their resources in the cause of the Realm. Their one-voiced demand to be foremost in the conflict has touched my heart, and has inspired to the highest issues the love and devotion which, as I well know, have ever linked my Indian subjects and myself. I recall to mind India's gracious message to the British nation of goodwill and fellowship which greeted my return in February, 1912, after the solemn ceremony of my Coronation Durbar at Delhi, and I find in this hour of trial a full harvest and a noble fulfilment of the assurance given by you that the destinies of Great Britain and India are indissolubly linked.

The Indian Expeditionary Force was the first contingent from the Empire, outside of Great Britain, to see active service. Two other Contingents were also despatched from India and one of them operated from the Persian Gulf up the Tigris and included British regiments as well as Mahratta Light Infantry battalions; another acted in East Africa with the Lancashires, the 101st Grenadiers, etc., and was composed of the 13th Rajputs, the 38th Dogras, and other regiments. British troops formed a portion of the Force which went to France and all its Artillery batteries were composite in character. There was plenty of material to draw upon. The Indian Army in peace time consisted of about 75,000 British troops, 160,000 Indian troops, 100,000 troops maintained by Native States, 212,000 Imperial Service troops (Native), 22,000 Burma Military Police and 35,000 Native reservists, with 37,000 men in Volunteer Corps. In the Contingent there were ten Gurkha regiments and others made up of Rajputs, Jats, Mahrattas, Madrasis, Dogras, Brahmans; amongst the Mohammedans there were Pathans, Punjabis and Baluchis; there were, of course, Sihks and a few Christians.

On Sept. 25th the first Indian Force, numbering about 70,000, landed at Marseilles, France, and received a Message from the King-Emperor as follows: "I look to all my Indian soldiers to uphold the Izzat of the British Raj against an aggressive and relentless enemy. I know with what readiness my brave and loyal Indian soldiers are prepared to fulfil this sacred trust, on the field of battle, shoulder to shoulder with their comrades from all parts of the Empire. Rest assured that you will always be in my thoughts and prayers. I bid you to go forward and add fresh lustre to the

Digitized by Google

glorious achievements and noble traditions of courage and chivalry of my Indian Army, whose honour and fame are in your hands." The landing was a most picturesque and, indeed, splendid sight. The London *Daily Mail* correspondent (Sept. 25th) described the great fleet of ships which had brought the troops, the superb bearing of the men, the restless anxiety to get into the struggle. "This great Expeditionary Force from the Orient is thoroughly trained, according to the most modern ideas, and equipped with first-class machinery of war. Everything has been brought from India—cannon, rifles, entrenching implements, sleeping rugs, tents and the hundred and one necessaries of an Indian Army, even to the praying mats." They were men, also, of an infinite variety. To quote R. E. Vernede in *The Times* of Sept. 11th:

> Men of the plains and hill-men, men born to warrior roles,
> Tall men of matchless ardour, small men with mighty souls,
> Rulers alike and subjects; splendid the roll-call rings;
> Rajahs and Maharajas, Kings and the sons of Kings,
> Bikaner, Patiala, Rutlam and Kishangarh,
> Jodhpur, who rides the leopard down, Sachin and Cooch-Behar,
> From lands where skies are molten and suns strike down and parch,
> Out of the East they're marching, into the West they march.

The Commander was Lieut.-General Sir James Willcocks and, on Oct. 10th, he issued an Order of the Day recalling the glories of Eastern war, the *prestige* of its military records: "Hindu and Mohammedan will be fighting side by side with our British soldiers and our gallant French allies. You will be helping to make history. You will be the first Indian soldiers of the King-Emperor who will have the honour of showing in Europe that the sons of India have lost none of their ancient martial instincts and are worthy of the confidence reposed in them. In battle you will remember that your religions enjoin on you that to give your life doing your duty is your highest reward." Within two months, in the face of bitter weather and privations to which they were quite unaccustomed, the East Indians had made good in the trenches, and in action, with a despatch from Field Marshal Sir John French as follows: "Please congratulate your Indian troops on their gallant conduct and express my gratitude to them."

They realized Lord Robert's declaration in his last article (published Oct. 31st in *T. P.'s Journal*) that "properly led they are the equals of our own men in courage, constancy and endurance." They were in action on Oct. 23rd and at other dates; amongst those killed were soldiers of the 129th Baluchis, the 35th Sikhs, the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 7th, 8th and 9th Gurkhas, the 34th Sikh Pioneers, the 6th and 10th Jats, the Gurkha Rifles, the 41st Dogras, the 31st Punjabis, the 90th Punjabis, the 5th, 15th and 47th Sikhs, the 3rd Brahmans, the 40th Pathans and many more.* Meantime, Indian and British troops were fighting together all around the world as well as in France. They had been winning a victory over the Turks at Kurna on the junction of the Tigris and Euphrates, helping to capture Basra and

* NOTE.—No official list was made public but this illustrates the composition of the Contingent.

Digitized by Google

to take possession of the Persian Gulf region, the Euphrates Delta and the site of ancient Babylon; others were actively fighting in various portions of Africa and had encountered some losses; a Contingent shared with Japanese and British troops in the capture of Tsing-tau and Indian forces took part in the Egyptian fighting with the Turks, and the landing at Shaik Said. As to the rest the following list is an effort to tabulate the most important specific gifts of Indian rulers and States, and they may well be prefaced with the words of the Maharaja of Bikaner and his Prime Minister, Sir Pertab Singh, in offering their personal services: "What history does our Lord the King-Emperor desire written? Let us know and our blood will write."

The Maharaja of Gwalior	Christmas for Soldiers and Sailors	$190,000
" " "	A 300-bed Hospital Ship.	
" " "	A Fleet of 41 Ambulance Cars	125,000
" " "	Belgian Relief	30,000
" " "	A Convalescent Home fully Equipped	
" " "	Imperial Relief Fund	50,000
" " "	Motor Transportation Expenses	65,000
" " "	Motor Cars for Officers	30,000
Bengal Presidency	1,000,000 bags of Jute for Army.	
Zemindars of Madras	To Assist British Armies	135,000
Voluntary Contributions	Imperial Indian Relief Fund	1,000,000
Voluntary Contributions	Madras Presidency War Fund	50,000
Begum of Bhopal	Hospital Ship and Horses	
Chiefs of Gwalior, Kashmir, Bundi, Orchla, Indore	Large sums to Prince of Wales Fund.	
Maharaja of Nepaul	Machine Guns or Field Equipment	99,000
Raja of Mysore	For use of Troops	1,650,000
The Nizam of Hyderabad	A 300-bed Hospital Ship.	
" " "	Toward Expenses of War	2,000,000
Chiefs of Bhopal, Jodhpur and Rewa	Each a 300-bed Hospital Ship.	
Maharaja and Maharani of Bharatpur	2 Motor Cars and all Expenses.	
Maharaja and Maharani of Bharatpur	2 Hospital Ships.	
Indian Government Contribution	To Maintain Troops in Field	5,000,000
Raja of Sirour	2,500 pounds of Tea.	
Nawab of Loharu	200 Camels.	
Gaekwar of Baroda	Liner *Empress of India* for Hospital.	
Various Contributions	Indian Soldiers Fund	572,000
Maharaja of Bobbili	Contributions to War Expenses	33,000
Sir Jehandir Readymoney	For Field Hospital	12,500
Sir Shapurji Barucha	" "	12,500

Newfoundland in Peace and War During 1914

This Island Colony, so near Canadian shores, held a position in the events of 1914 of considerable interest. Historically, the oldest of Britain's colonies, it was notable at this juncture for the reason that the Convention of 1904 which settled its fiery disputes with France, was the first rung in the ladder of Anglo-French friendship and alliance. There were also strong under-currents of feeling visible in 1914 favourable to closer relations with Canada though they did not take public form and were caused largely by the existing financial depression. Following the Elections of 1913, Sir Robert Bond, the Opposition leader, retired in January from public life

Digitized by Google

and the Hon. R. E. Kent was chosen as his successor; a little later the Hon. R. A. Squires, K.C., became Minister of Justice in the Morris Government upon the retirement of the Hon. Donald Morison and was appointed to the Legislative Council while Hon. S. D. Blandford was re-appointed Minister of Agriculture and Mines and was also placed in the Upper House. On Jan. 27th two of the best known men in the Colony, the Hon. J. S. Pitts, C.M.G., and D. W. Prowse, K.C., C.M.G., passed away.

The Legislature met on Jan. 14th and J. R. Goodison was elected Speaker of the Assembly. It was prorogued on Mar. 11th. Acts were passed regulating the exhibition of advertisements in public places, consolidating and revising the Protection of Animals Act, applying the law of England to the suppression of the White Slave traffic, providing for the investigation of Combines and Monopolies, chartering and aiding the Newfoundland Railway Tram-Ferry Syndicate, prescribing rules for the Inspection of Food and also for the operation of Saw-Mills, regulating the prosecution of the Seal Fishery, authorizing a Loan of £1,200,000 for Railway construction and the issue of Debentures for $360,000. In connection with the Railway Sir E. P. Morris, the Premier, left for England on Mar. 28th; on Apr. 2nd, news reached St. John's of the loss of the fishing steamers *Newfoundland* and *Southern Cross*, in a northern blizzard and with a loss of about 300 men. Much practical sympathy was shown in Canada. Parliament voted $10,000 for the families of those lost, St. John, N.B., raised a Fund of $1,500, Montreal's Fund was $11,500, the Bank of Montreal and the Royal Bank sent $5,000 each in direct subscriptions. Other incidents of the year included the death of Archbishop M. F. Howley (Catholic) on Oct. 15th; the election by acclamation on Nov. 18th of Hon. A. B. Morine, K.C., (well known in Canada) to the Legislature from Bonavista; the suggestion in the Canadian Commons on Feb. 17th by O. Turgeon, M.P., that a Maritime Province Union be formed to include Newfoundland.

When War commenced the Island was anxious to help in every possible way. It had immediately available Naval Reserves numbering 600 trained sailors and fishermen. The population was only 240,000, with revenues of about $4,000,000, but Sir W. E. Davidson, the Governor, on Aug. 8th, cabled the Colonial Secretary that: "Authority is desired by my Ministers to enlist special men for service abroad by land and by sea. Ministers undertake to raise force of Naval Reserve by the 31st October to thousand efficient, available for naval service abroad for one year, and are willing to meet all local expenses. Several hundred efficient, local brigade training officers for enlistment for land service abroad. Five hundred could, I believe, be enlisted within one month. Propose to induce serviceable men between 18 and 36 years enlist; training home defence wherever corps' instruction available. Material for further draft would be formed by these." This was at once accepted. The Government also undertook to raise at once a Newfoundland Regiment of 500 men for land service abroad and to recruit a force for later despatch.

Digitized by Google

The first Newfoundland Contingent embarked with the first Canadian Contingent and reached England in due course where they trained with the Canadians on Salisbury Plain. In November 300 men of the Naval Reserve reached England and were assigned to duty at once; others were on the way and the 5th draft reached Glasgow on Dec. 26th, while 300 others were still in training. Besides this work of supplying men the Government at once undertook the important task of censorship of the 12 cables which landed on the shores of Newfoundland and of the important Wireless Stations established there; a Patriotic Association was organized and by the early days of December had collected $70,000; under the Presidency of Lady Davidson, a Women's Patriotic Association was formed for the making of garments, etc., to supply the men at the Front and also to help the Belgian sufferers. The cost of the Island's expenditure on Military and Naval forces was estimated at $1,000,000 per annum during the War and the loyal spirit of its people was well shown in various ways—in recruiting, contributing and by Government action.

In this latter connection a special War Session of the Legislature was held early in September which passed legislation enlarging the powers of the Governor-in-Council during the duration of war as to Censorship, alien residents, transportation, trading, and expropriation or control of property. Control over food-stuffs was given under specified conditions and a Moratorium permitted under Proclamation which should apply as a postponement of payment of debts during a certain period. Legislation was passed as to volunteer service at home or abroad, Wireless telegraphy on steamers, the raising of $250,000 for Volunteer maintenance and the establishment of revenue stamp duties. It may be added that Lieut. Commander B. M. Harvey, R.N., who went down with the *Cressy* on Sept. 22nd, belonged to a prominent Newfoundland family.

Ireland and the War: Canada and the Home Rule Issue

There was a certain close connexion between these two conditions. There were in Canada 1,050,384 people of Irish origin; there was a public opinion considerably influenced by this element in the population. There was a close relationship between the Catholic Home Rulers in Ireland and in Canada; between the Orangemen of Ireland and of the Dominion. When the King signed the Home Rule Bill on Sept. 18th the echoes of Irish satisfaction or the reverse were clearly heard in Canada. The Act, however, under the Suspensory Act passed at the same time, as a result of the War, was not to go into operation for 12 months or until such time as might be fixed by the Government after the War had ceased.

By the terms of this measure several important matters were excluded from the purview of the Irish Parliament until a Resolution had been passed by both of its Houses or else for a given term of years. The following were unconditionally excluded: (1) Irish Land Purchase Acts; (2) Collection of Taxes (other than Postal duties) and all public loans made before passage of the Act; (3) Laws relating to the election or qualifications of members of Parliament of the United Kingdom; (4) any change in the Act itself except where

Digitized by Google

power was expressly given in the Act. There was to be a Senate and House of Commons—the latter with full financial control as in the British Commons; the Senate was to have 40 members nominated by the Crown and afterwards elected by the 4 Irish Provinces, under proportional representation for five years, and was not to be subject to dissolution; the House of Commons was to have 164 members elected by the existing British House electorate and the consent of both Houses was necessary to passage of Bills; if a measure was rejected a second time by the Senate it would be submitted to the vote of the two Houses sitting as one body; the number of Irish members in the British House was to be 42; the British Government was to continue bearing the financial burden of the Old Age Pensions Act, National Insurance Act, Labour Exchanges, Collection of Taxes and the Land Purchase Act; Customs duties—except by way of addition—were to remain under Imperial control; the Lord Lieutenant was to be appointed for 6 years and not to be affected by changes of British Government.

Such was the measure which had brought the United Kingdom to the verge of Civil War and given a dangerous impression of internal weakness to Germany at a critical juncture. In Canada during March, William Redmond, M.P., had been addressing various meetings on the coming of Home Rule and with the claim that 85 Irish representatives in Parliament were in favour and 16 against and that Ulster itself was divided on the subject. He spoke at Winnipeg, Toronto, Montreal and other points. Meantime the Orange Order was active. A mass-meeting of protest (May 9th) was held in Toronto and the Grand Lodge of Saskatchewan declared (Mar. 19th) that the Home Rule Bill, if passed, would result in the disruption of the Empire; the Grand Master of Ontario-West stated on Mar. 10th that it would "hand over a small minority to the mercies of a party who clamour for separation from the Empire;" the County Lodge of Montreal sent $1,000 to the Carson Fund and promised to send men if required; it was stated in the Orange *Sentinel* on May 25th that $100,000 had already been forwarded to Ulster by Canadian Orangemen; and the British Columbia Grand Lodge on July 12th declared by Resolution a belief that "the foundations of the Empire will be undermined" by the Bill and that the battle of Ulster will be "our battle." Similar Resolutions were passed or speeches made on this date all over Canada. So grave was the situation in Ireland supposed to be in these months that on April 1st, the Toronto *Star* announced that G. H. Maitland, J. C. Walsh and H. F. Gadsby were leaving to deal, in special correspondence, with the Irish crisis. A pleasant incident in the general turmoil was the fact that out of 40 Irish Democrats in the United States Congress 22 supported President Wilson (and the British contention) on the Panama question.

With the outbreak of War the situation changed as by magic. J. E. Redmond, the Irish leader in the British Commons, declared on Aug. 3rd that: "To-day there are in Ireland two large bodies of volunteers. One of them sprang into existence in the North; another has sprung into existence in the South. I say to the Govern-

Digitized by Google

ment that they may to-morrow withdraw every one of the troops from Ireland. I say that the coasts of Ireland will be defended from foreign invasion by her armed sons, and for this purpose armed Nationalist Catholics in the South will be only too glad to join arms with the armed Protestant Ulstermen in the North." On Sept. 13th, Cardinal Mercier of Belgium was given a great welcome by 50,000 London Irishmen and T. P. O'Connor, M.P., read an Address eulogizing the attitude of that little country. Three days afterwards Mr. Redmond issued a Manifesto declaring that: "The Irish people know and appreciate the fact fully, at last, after centuries of misunderstanding, that the democracy of Great Britain have finally and irrevocably decided to trust them and give them back their national liberties. A new era has opened in the history of the two nations. During the long discussion on the Irish problem in Parliament and on the platform we promised the British people that a concession of liberty would have the same effect in Ireland as in any other part of the Empire, and that Ireland would become a strength instead of a weakness to the Empire." As to the War the Irish leader said:

> It is a just war, provoked by the intolerable military despotism of Germany. It is a war of high ideals of human government and international relations, and Ireland would be false to history, to every consideration of honour, good-faith and self-interest, did she not willingly bear her share in the burden and its sacrifices. We have, when no ties of sympathy bound our country to Great Britain, always given our quota, and more than our quota, to the firing line, and we shall do so now. We have a right to claim that Irish recruits for an Expeditionary Force should be kept together as a unit and officered, as far as possible, by Irishmen—to form, in fact, an Irish brigade, so that Ireland may get national credit for their deeds, and feel, with the other communities of the Empire, that she, too, has contributed an army bearing her name in this historic struggle.

Sir Edward Carson had not been behind in this process of cementing Irish unity at a great crisis. At Belfast on Sept. 2nd, he declared that England's enemies "little understood for what we were fighting. We were not fighting to get away from England; we were fighting to stay with England; and the Power that attempted to lay a hand upon England, whatever might be our domestic quarrels, would at once bring us together, as it has brought us together, as one man." The War was a just one, an inevitable one; Ulstermen had already been coming forward to help. "Go and help save your country and save your Empire; go and win honour for Ulster and for Ireland. . . . If we get enough men to go from the Ulster Volunteer Force they will go, under the War Office, as a Division of their own." He added that the Ulster Volunteers numbered about 100,000 and that even if a crisis occurred at home 30,000 were enough to guard Ulster. A little later the Ulster Council reponded to Lord Kitchener's request and gave their store of new rifles to the Belgian troops and, on Sept. 25th, Mr. Asquith addressed a great meeting in Dublin to urge Irish support for the armies then being recruited while Mr. Redmond addressed other meetings and at Wrexford on Oct. 3rd said: "I pray with all my heart and soul that out of this terrible war one blessed result may come for Ireland, that is, that as Irishmen go on fighting side by side, Catholics by Protestants, and North-of-Ireland

Digitized by Google

Irishmen by South-of-Ireland Irishmen it may prove to be a sign of the future unity of our Irish nation."

In Toronto on Oct. 8th, T. M. Healy, K.C., M.P., told *The Globe* that British party unity as to the War was complete, that the Government was practically a Coalition one, that United States sentiment was very friendly. The Opposition in Britain did not, however, accept the passage of the Home Rule Bill, even with its Suspensory Clause, described it in various speeches as an infamous action, declared that its passage had been accompanied by a Government breach of pledges. Despite all this they urged the public to help in the War and at Belfast on Sept. 28th Mr. Bonar Law stated that 11,000 Ulstermen already had joined the Army. At an Irish meeting in London on Oct. 19th, T. P. O'Connor offered a pledge which was accepted amid tremendous cheers: "We will never sheathe the sword until Belgium has got back her freedom; until every inch of her soil is clear; until a Treaty is made, not on a scrap of paper, but on a foundation behind which stand the millions of the British race."

There were difficulties in the way of course. An irreconciliable element declared by placards, circulars and seditious newspapers that Ireland had no quarrel with Germany and no love or duty to Britain, that it was England's war and that Irishmen should rather join with the Nationalists of Egypt and India in exacting good terms from a beaten England than in helping their traditional enemy. Mr. Redmond's recruiting campaign was admirable, honourable and vigorous, but he had to meet this minority sentiment, aided by German underground work, and by such incidents as the curious treachery of Sir Roger Casement, an influential Home Ruler, who issued on Nov. 22nd, a statement from Berlin which urged the kindly views of Germany toward the Irish people and the desirability of their neutrality. Of the seditious papers the *National Volunteer*, as an illustration, told its readers on Oct. 10th that: "The motto of the British Government is to get rid of the Irish (Catholic) Volunteers by having them slaughtered by the Germans."

Ireland, Sinn Fein, Irish Freedom, The Irish Nation, The Irish Workers, were sheets of a similar nature with varied references to "the bloated Empire" of England, or to "the pæan of exultation which would sing to heaven" when British power was eventually destroyed by either Turk or Teuton, white man or yellow. There was the declaration of *Irish Freedom* that when the British Navy got the worst of the coming fight "we shall have our German friends cruising in the Irish Sea"; there were the interesting remarks of *Irish Volunteer* on Nov. 7th that: "We see clearly that the Empire remains in its essence what it has always been—an intolerable menace to the peace and progress of the world. Our only path to the glorious and happy Ireland of our aspirations lies through the downfall of the British Empire." In the Commons on Nov. 25th, Mr. Birrell, Chief Secretary for Ireland, stated that these papers would be suppressed as being an insult to the sentiment of the Irish majority. They had served their purpose, however; they had checked the early enthusiasm of the Nationalists, they had revived old and traditional

Digitized by Google

animosities and prevented the War volunteer movement from being more than a fair success.

It was announced on Oct. 4th that the new recruits in Ireland for the British Army totalled 36,000; it was estimated by Nationalist organizations that 5,000 Irishmen in Glasgow, 15,000 in Lancashire, outside of Manchester and Liverpool, and 3,000 in Birmingham had joined the colours; *The Times* of Oct. 31st, eulogized the work of Mr. Redmond and his colleagues but stated that not more than 10,000 Nationalists in Ireland had responded to his appeal. Mr. Redmond himself stated at Tuam on Dec. 6th, that "there were serving with the military forces of the Crown on Nov. 30th, 89,000 Irishmen who had been in the Army before the War began or who had joined as reservists or recruits. If to that were added tens of thousands of Irish recruits who were joining the colours in Great Britain or were now in the ranks of the Canadian, Australian or New Zealand contingents, it was safe to say that from 130,000 to 140,000 Irishmen were with the colours." Of the 89,000 in the Home Army he stated that 52,000 were Catholics and that while 10,112 Unionists had joined from Belfast, so also had 3,513 Nationalists. At this time the *Irish Independent* of Dublin published statistics showing 40,000 recruits in Ireland between Aug. 4th and Nov. 28th, of whom 24,000 were from Ulster. The Rev. J. P. Treacy of Toronto, in the local press of Dec. 2nd, quoted various figures from which he concluded that 153,000 Irishmen were at that date either serving at the Front or preparing to do so.

Digitized by Google

III.—CANADA AND THE WORLD-WAR

Canadian Opinion as to Peace and War in 1914

Upon the outbreak of war there was practically no expressed difference of opinion as to Canada's duty, obligations and place in the struggle—though there were many and varied views unexpressed in public and not known to the public as a whole. The obvious duty of Canada was to send as many troops as could be obtained, equipped, trained and transported to Great Britain or the scene of conflict; her obligations were those of a young, unorganized yet loyal people whose leaders and press were convinced that the War was a just one on the part of Britain, that it was fought for the protection and maintenance of world-liberties and that, in a degree which grew as the months passed, the life of the Empire and of British institutions hung in the balance; her constitutional and patriotic place was side by side with the United Kingdom in support of her attitude and policy and back of the colossal struggle of the Allied Powers against the forces of militarism and autocracy.

As time passed in a land free from war—almost from serious alarms of war—for a century the individual opinions and convictions of the people slowly stiffened and a certain basic patriotism found expression in varied forms from volunteer contingents and the unity of Parties at Ottawa, to the large contribution of gifts for Empire, for Armies, and for soldiers' dependents. This public sentiment was not all of the same degree or application; it varied from enthusiasm and Imperialism of the militant type to an inertia which did not oppose or criticize the War, or Canada's participation in it, but was simply unable to understand War or to apply its conditions to individual life and action. Peace had become a habit of thought with many minds in Canada and, in some cases, was almost a religion; its environment was to such people perpetual, its principles as the laws of the Medes and Persians—immutable, omnipotent; with others, at first, the greatness and proximity of the United States dwarfed the vast European conflict and seemed to render Canada in some unique and curious way immune even from the evils of war; to all Canadians the invisible, intangible, unappreciated, yet ever-present and all-powerful British Navy kept danger so far away from the shores or homes of Canada as to have a similar effect upon their feelings.

The Peace school of thought had always been a strong one in Canada. It had affected Canadian opinion as to Empire obligations and national responsibilities and support of the Militia; it had found full scope in international peace organizations and expression in crowded meetings to hear speakers such as Goldwin Smith, or Andrew Carnegie, or Norman Angell, or Dr. J. A. Macdonald; it rejoiced, and properly so, in the hundred years of peace between the United States, Britain and Canada—even if that Century of Peace owed much to the ever-present though unasserted power of the British

Digitized by Google

Navy; it took political form in Sir Wilfred Laurier's favourite and much-quoted phrase "the vortex of European Militarism" and found a popular basis, which was difficult to oppose and hard to discuss, easy of presentment and of popular acceptance, in such statements as that of Norman Angell in which he denounced "the mischievous work of small groups" in all countries who persisted in attributing aggressive intentions to the other countries. "As opposed to this small group of fanatics" he maintained, "who would have the Governments devote their time to quarrelling with one another, instead of settling the real problems of their own nations, there is growing up an increasing body of thought which is attempting to feel its way to a solution of the differences (for the most part superficial) between the Governments."*

The views of this School were reflected in much popular indifference to the Militia—except when expenditure upon defence seemed to be increasing; in quite obvious ignorance of the value, effectiveness and greatness of British Naval protection—especially amongst the farmers of the Dominion; in a sort of passive, instinctive feeling among French Canadians against assumption of the larger responsibilities of any career which Canada might enter upon as a partner in the Empire; in a steady stream of speeches, articles, and Resolutions by preachers, religious writers and religious bodies in favour of the splendid ideals of Peace and in denunciation of the horrors of War. Early in 1914 there was much written or uttered along these lines. Prof. W. W. Andrews of the University of Saskatchewan, in the *Christian Guardian*, Toronto, of Jan. 21st, had a study of conditions in which he came to the conclusion that there never was a time when the forces compelling peace were so strong as at present:

(a) The Bankers, by refusing to make loans could prevent war.
(b) The Commerce of the world had become so internationalized that it was to the interest of commercial men of every nation to preserve peace.
(c) The working men of the world by an international strike, could prevent any two nations from going to war.
(d) The press, by the wholesale distribution of news, had made it possible for a nation or a league of nations to enforce by popular action a commercial boycott which would bring any nation to time.

Based upon such premises Dr. Andrews denounced the Canadian Minister of Militia for spending money on drill-halls, the Government for proposing expenditures on Dreadnoughts, the British Navy as an instrument of militarism.† This view, in the main, was endorsed in the same journal (Feb. 25th) by C. W. Casson, Editor of the Ottawa *Citizen*, who also approved the creation of an international Naval Police and the practical elimination of the British Navy. On Feb. 4th the *Guardian*, as the organ of the Methodist Church in Canada, editorially endorsed the proposal and added:

* NOTE.—Article by Mr. Angell in Saskatoon *Phoenix*, Jan. 2nd, 1914.

† NOTE.—A rather typical series of writings embodying this anti-Militarist thought was the London correspondence of H. F. Gadsby, in the Toronto *Star* of, notably, Apr. 21st and Apr. 24th, 1914, when he sarcastically criticized the Life Guards of London as useless toy-soldiers, and the officers as aimless, shiftless fops!

Digitized by Google

"The time is almost here when war and the crushing burdens of war will have to become a thing of the past, and the world will at last be free from its well-nigh intolerable burden." The Toronto *Globe* (May 18th) was equally explicit in similar convictions and in its warnings, for instance, against any acceptance of the "war-fevered atmosphere" in which General Sir Ian Hamilton recently had said to a New Zealand audience that destiny-making events might yet occur in the Pacific: "The weapons of Armageddon, when it comes, will not be carnal but spiritual. The clash will be civilization against civilization, type against type, ideal against ideal, character against character. An exclusion law or a tariff wall cannot shut out a vital idea. A 14-inch gun and a 15-million dollar battleship are clumsy and ineffective against a philosophy. The man of war is only the policeman who survives from the half-barbarous ages: the truly equipped combatant will be the man of mind." On the date that this was written the peace-world celebrated the anniversary of the first meeting of the Hague Court which Mrs. Arthur Murphy, of Edmonton, in a letter to the Council of Women in that connexion described as "one of the most far-reaching events in the history of the world" while expressing the belief that this twentieth century would see "a world without war."

Upon these eulogies and prophecies of peace there flourished the school which denounced all preparation for war as Militarism, all advocates of Defence as jingoes. Prof. S. M. Earlman of Calgary University addressed the Alberta Rural Municipalities meeting on Mar. 11th and declared that "if our farmers want to smother Canadian democracy let them listen to our Militarists." His argument, as follows, was clear if not conclusive: "It is not our duty to squander our fair heritage in aggravating Old World ills. If we attend to our own affairs no one will want to attack us. Such is the delicate interdependence of modern nations that if they injured us they would injure themselves by spoiling their own markets. If you still fear for the immediate future, remember that the United States could not afford to allow an attack upon us, for their commercial prosperity is more and more deeply affected by ours." A Regina representative of this Pacifist teaching was C. B. Keenleyside, the Temperance reformer, who on Feb. 17th declared that "the spending of $30,000,000 for the spreading of the Gospel will be a greater national protection than the appropriation of the same amount for Dreadnoughts." Toronto University had as a representative Prof. L. E. Horning who, in a *Christian Guardian* article (May 13th), denounced Britain and Germany as on a par in their militarism and the "Navy Craze" as the "result of sudden rivalry"; urged the keeping of Canada "free from the shackles of Old World tradition and evolution," and concluded as follows: "Is it not evident to the student, who thinks at all of Canadian possibilities and those of the United States, with their prospective 300,000,000 of English-speaking people at the end of the present century—is it not clear that the march of Empire is westward, and that upon us in Canada and the United States, whose institutions are all based upon the mother Anglo-Saxon and Teutonic institutions of England and

Digitized by Google

Germany—is it not clear that it is for us to continue and elevate these ideals?" Comptroller James Simpson of Toronto told a meeting at St. Thomas on May 25th (Toronto *Globe* report) that: "Men could not be true to Labour Unions and the Militia at the same time."

There was a larger and stronger school of thought in Canada which believed in adequate defence and in a strong British Navy as the great peace preservative but denounced militarist defiance as vigorously as it did pacifist weakness. Major A. T. Hunter of Toronto, Dr. Andrew Macphail of McGill University, Principal Hutton of Toronto University College, were amongst the representatives of this moderate Defence school. The latter at a Toronto meeting on Jan. 15th said that "the air is so full of a spirit of pacificism that it is necessary to urge upon the country the duty of national defence, to be ready to defend the country, if necessary, against any form of aggression, to prepare to defend in the same way other parts of the Empire." Pacificism might mean the disarming of peaceful nations and the strengthening of warlike Powers. "An everlasting peace is an impossible proposition so get ready to defend yourselves" was the keynote of the speech. At a meeting in the Canadian Military Institute on Jan. 27th, Prof. James Mavor declared that "the final Court of Appeal is military power" while Lieut.-Colonel J. T. Fotheringham believed that "the debauch of pacificism now sweeping over the country will be followed by a rude awakening." It was. In addressing the International Polity Club, Toronto, (Feb. 12th) Sir J. S. Willison declared that "peace came by power rather than by preaching."

The more pronounced school of national defence teachers was lead by Colonel Hughes, Minister of Militia; the Imperialist element which thought and treated of Empire defence as a primary of all defence, was represented before the public by Colonel G. T. Denison; the active Militia had its ideal embodied in the careful Reports of past years and brief current speeches by Major-General Sir William Otter; various branches of the question were dealt with from time to time by Colonel G. Sterling Ryerson and Colonel the Hon. James Mason of Toronto, Colonel S. B. Steele, C.B., of Winnipeg, Colonel W. Hamilton Merritt, Toronto, Prof. S. B. Leacock and others. General Otter said in Toronto on May 8th that: "I am fully convinced that sooner or later there will be danger from without. The direction from which it will come matters not, but it behooves every one of us to make every preparation for the evil day. It matters not what reports to the contrary are published. Further, I can tell you as an old campaigner, and as one who has for years been intimately connected with the Militia, that as we stand at present we are totally unprepared, not only in numbers, but in *Materiel*." Into the midst of these varied views and comments the War came as a shock, as a vast upheaval of material forces, as a potent factor in re-arranging the public and private thinking of Canada as of the world at large. Perhaps the best summary of the situation in this respect was an editorial statement of the *New York Tribune* on Aug. 1st. Put Canada in place of "the world" and the description was exact:

Digitized by Google

The world looks on in a stunned incredulous way while Europe is rushing forward to a stupendous catastrophy. It has heard much of the restraining powers of diplomacy and of the obstacles put in the path of war by the cultivation of a universal belief in arbitration. We have been told again and again that the financiers of the world, largely denationalized in their sympathies and interests, would never permit the great nations to impoverish themselves by a general war. Yet in the present outburst of belligerancy all these restraints have been scorned. Diplomacy has accomplished nothing. The Hague Court and the theory of international arbitration have been sent to the lumber room. The protests of the money market have gone unheeded.

When the test of war came Canadian opinion, so far as the surface expression was concerned, rose at once to the occasion. There was, and there remained, as already stated, a more or less inert mass of the population with varied degrees of feeling. Many were content to take the struggle for granted, others had very ill-defined ideas as to Canadian responsibility or activity in the premises, all had a certain willingness to help in philanthropic directions. There were very few such expressions as that of Mrs. Wesley Barker, President of the Canadian Business Women's Club, Toronto, who when asked to contribute to one of the Patriotic Funds said: * "So opposed am I to any war, even that of my own country, that I can not personally take any part in this. If as a Club you feel it your duty to contribute I will step down and out of the Presidency, but I cannot lead an organization that does so." Opinions of a varied character as to causes and conditions and effects continued in the press. The only unanimity was in the belief that Britain and the Allies must be aided and the War itself prosecuted to the bitter end. Protests still were made against the teaching of "Militarism" and were accentuated by the extremes to which Bernhardi and the Germans had carried the principle of force. According to *The Globe* of Sept. 22nd (and other dates) the schools must be kept free of War influences or instruction. "Young Canadians must be Canadian in their sympathies but not anti-German." The frenzy of War would pass. "Against that day of international alliance the schools of Canada should to-day preserve inviolate the natural democracy of Canadian children. No Canadian cadet should be allowed to think of a German or any other man as a target for his markmanship. Germany and the Germans are the natural friends of Britain and Canada."

The same journal argued at length, and with ability, that the existence of great standing armies had caused the War and that disarmament of the nations would prevent all future wars. Lansing Lewis of Montreal embodied a similar view when he telegraphed (Dec. 18th) an American League to limit Armaments that: "Thank heaven our mutual border, 3,000 miles long, is totally unprotected. Let us keep it so and we won't quarrel." The Rev. S. W. L. Harton, of Saskatoon, went much further in a sermon on Dec. 2nd: "If our Motherland had deliberately disarmed as a matter of Christian principle, instead of parleying with another nation, and saying: You do this and we will do that, the world would have looked upon such a demonstration of Christianity as would make war upon Great Britain impossible!" Finally, all these and many other

* NOTE.—Toronto *Telegram*, Aug. 13th, 1914.

Digitized by Google

expressions of academic opinion crystallized in the recognition of existing conditions as embodied in Dr. J. A. Macdonald's Toronto address of Dec. 20th:

> In the ghastly brute-struggle at the front and in the trenches, Canada must take its place and do its share. Thirty thousand men! 100,000 men! 200,000 men! Line must follow line, regiment must follow regiment, until the leagued force of the Allies vanquishes the massed force of their Enemies. Enlist? Yes. Drill? Yes. Arm? Yes. Fight? Yes. Shell against shell: bayonet against bayonet: man against man. There can be no turning back in this awful struggle until armed force has vanquished armed force.

A Peace movement during the year to which no one took or could take exception and of which, practically, the entire Canadian people approved, was the proposal to celebrate and mark the Centenary of Peace between the United States and the British Empire. The only divergence of feeling, and it hardly assumed so explicit a form, was the natural and proper celebration of the Centenary of British and Canadian victories in the War of 1812-14 by Committees which did not desire to see patriotic memories forgotten in the general discussion of international amity. The Canadian Peace Centenary Committee had been formed at Ottawa on June 4th, 1912, with Sir Edmund Walker, C.V.O., Toronto, as President and Major C. F. Hamilton of Ottawa as Hon. Secretary. Charles Cambie of Ottawa afterwards became Hon. Treasurer and E. H. Scammell, Organizing Secretary. The Executive and General Committees included the most representative men of Canada, with a few exceptions, and the general programme of action, as presented early in 1914, included (1) the erection of monuments and other visible Peace memorials; (2) services of thanksgiving in the Churches of the Empire on Feb. 14th, 1915: (3) an educational propaganda in the schools and universities; (4) public festivities in certain centres.

The proposed programme concerned only the Empire, Canada and the States. In the latter country an Address was issued by the American Peace Committee, to the people, signed by the Hon. T. F. Bayard, Hon. W. J. Bryan, Nicholas Murray Butler, Hon. J. H. Choate, Andrew Carnegie, Samuel Gompers, Hon. Allen B. Parker, Hon. W. H. Taft, Cardinal Gibbons and others, which urged public co-operation in the celebration and the hope of an even more enduring and still wider peace. The British Committee, headed by the Duke of Teck and Earl Grey, held a meeting on Feb. 5th, 1914, which was addressed by Mr. Asquith who urged, in both countries, the "systemized, organized teaching of those common traditions and history" which would lead to reverence and appreciation for the great men of the past. Then came the War and the natural question as to proceeding further with the celebrations. The American Committee (Aug. 10th) was favourable with a view to "mollifying prejudice and hatred and inculcating lessons in Christian charity, of signalizing the accomplishments of democracy, of stimulating thought in the direction of self-government, of leading the world to a vantage point." The British Committee (Aug. 12th) declared that "the world needs more than ever the message and example which it will give."

Digitized by Google

The Canadian Committee declared by Executive resolution on Aug. 19th that definite arrangements as to international celebrations would be inexpedient but that the educational and other work should go forward; Sir R. L. Borden and Sir W. Laurier wrote expressing the hope that this outstanding example of peace still would be permanently marked. Meantime, the Canadian Government had appropriated $25,000 for the expenses of the Canadian Commission; in the United States on June 29th, 1914, after several other measures for co-operation had failed of Congressional approval, a direct Resolution to appropriate $25,000 was defeated in the House of Representatives by a considerable majority. On Dec. 24th a message was addressed to the Canadian people by the Canadian Centenary Association (signed by Sir Edmund Walker and Major Hamilton) reminding the people that Christmas Eve was the centenary of the signing of the Treaty of Ghent, comparing the peaceful relations of this Continent for 100 years with those of War-ravaged Europe, urging a quiet celebration of the condition and concluding as follows: "Our Empire is the principal object of attack in an earth-shaking war, and it behooves the subjects of King George to play the man and vindicate the title of their Empire to freedom and to greatness. But, while the battle-cloud hangs low, while our gaze is rivetted upon scenes of death and suffering, we must not forget that North America presents a spectacle which is at once a contrast and a promise." There was, however, no organized celebration although Mr. Scammell early in the year had obtained the promise of over 100 centres throughout Canada to hold local programmes and festivities; the pressure of ever-present war, of armed preparation, of war thought and action, was too weighty.*

Canadian Opinion as to the European War and Canada's Policy

As already stated there was little expressed divergence of opinion in Canada during the momentous days of August regarding the immediate policy to be pursued. There was, however, a distinct difference in the reasons given for such action and this was probably fundamental in the parties and political ideals of the country. The Conservative Press, as a whole, supported immediate aid to the Empire, urged the outstanding loyalty of Canada to British institutions and Imperial connexion, emphasized the many reasons for helping Great Britain in this hour of trial, dealt with the possible dangers which menaced the United Kingdom itself and Canada as an integral part of the Empire. The Liberal Press, lead by the Toronto *Globe*, clearly enunciated the doctrine that when Britain was at war Canada was at war and then passed to the basic point that the struggle in Europe was one of autocracy against liberty, of the iron ideals of militarism against the democratic ideals of universal peace and to the fact that Canada's place was beside the champions of freedom. On the one hand Canada was declared to

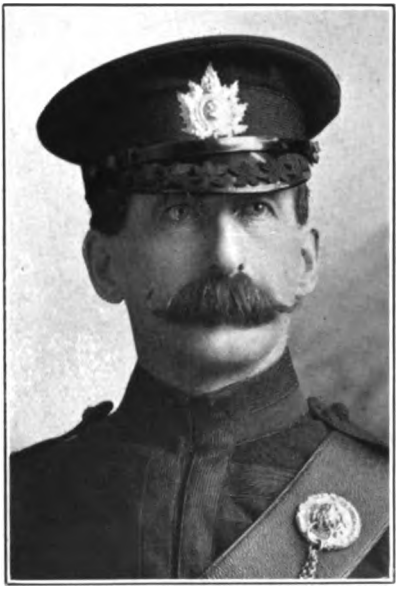
* NOTE.—The American Society for Judicial Settlement of International Disputes issued three interesting pamphlets during the year:
Law and Judicial Settlement, Theodore Marburg, M.A., LL.D.
Justice Between Nations, Hon. Simeon E. Baldwin, M.A., LL.D.
The Status of the International Court of Justice, James Brown Scott.

Digitized by Google

BRIGADIER-GENERAL W. T. BRIDGES, C.M.G.
Commanding the Australian Contingent of 1914.

MAJOR-GENERAL SIR ALEX. J. GODLEY, K.C.B.
Commanding the New Zealand Contingent of 1914.

LIEUT.-GEN. SIR JAMES WILLCOCKS.
In Command of the Indian Expeditionary Force, France, 1914.



COLONEL M. S. MERCER.
Commander 1st Infantry Brigade, Toronto, 1st Contingent.

FOUR COMMANDING OFFICERS WITH THE EMPIRE'S FORCES

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

be fighting for the Empire and, incidentally, for British ideals of peace and principles of liberty; on the other hand she was described as fighting for the liberties and peace of the world and, incidentally, for the British Empire of which the Dominion was a part.

Both parties were a unit in hoping for a non-partisan treatment of the great issue; they were one in the strongest expressions of loyalty. To the former statement there was an exception in the tendency of certain Conservative papers to review the Naval controversy and to claim that the War was an absolute proof of the accuracy of Government declarations as to an Emergency and of the patriotism of past Government proposals to meet it; there was also an exception in parts of the Liberal press which argued that Militarism in all countries was the greatest of evils and that jingoes and militarists in Canada were as bad an influence in their way as the makers of the German war machine—and that most of them were in the Conservative Party!

War became imminent on Aug. 1st, and the response of Canadian published opinion was prompt. The Toronto *Globe* (Lib.) of July 31st, declared that: "Canada must do her part as an integral portion of the Empire, and assuredly must discharge the imperative first duty of self-defence. When Britain is at war Canada is at war." On Aug. 4th, it took a more definite line and one to which it consistently adhered during the year: "Because it is the world's fight for freedom Britain, reluctantly but resolutely, speaks the word, and Canada also answers Ay!" The Toronto *News* (Cons.) of Aug. 1st was clear in its views: "We have to deal with a situation without a parallel in the world's history. All that we have of courage and character may be tested. But if we all resolve to be patient and prudent, and loyal, there can be no serious disaster, nor any irremediable hardship. Let there be co-operation between the political leaders to assist the Mother Country. Let their be co-operation to steady markets and safeguard common interests. Let there be a truce to Naval controversies, and generous recognition of the common loyalty of Canadians to the Empire." The Toronto *Star* (Lib.) of the same day, also, was explicit: "There can be no question as to Canada's duty if the European War goes on. This country must do all it can to support the arms of Britain, and there needs to be an instant closing up of the ranks and a hearty support of the Borden Government in all measures that will be taken to meet the situation." The Toronto *World* (Cons.) of Aug. 4th, urged that Canada contribute not less than 50,000 trained men to the Imperial forces and do it at once; at the same time it believed that a home reserve of 100,000 men should be organized.

The Winnipeg *Telegram* (Cons.) was one of the organs which on Aug. 4th brought Party into the matter: "Canada's duty is unmistakably clear. Canada, no more than Great Britain, wanted war. Had her three super-Dreadnoughts been ready now to take their place in the line of battle they would have stood with the might of the British Navy to demand and enforce peace. But since peace cannot be had with honour, then there is no alternative for Canada. With Great Britain sorely menaced she can no longer meanly cringe

Digitized by Google

and hide behind her precious 'autonomy.'" The Liberal organ in Winnipeg, the *Free Press*, urged (Aug. 6th) that faction cease and declared that the Borden Government would have "the co-operation, sympathy and support" of the Opposition in Parliament. In Party comment the Halifax *Herald* (Cons.) anticipated the Winnipeg paper by quoting in its issue of Aug. 1st from Sir Robert Borden's warnings on Dec. 5th, 1912, and especially his conclusion in the Dreadnought speech: "But to-day, while the clouds are heavy and we hear the booming of the distant thunder, and see the lightning flashes above the horizon, we cannot, and we will not, wait and deliberate until any impending storm shall have burst upon us in fury and disaster." The Montreal *Star* (Aug. 5th) took a similar line, with, also, a vigorous attack on Pacifists:

> The Emergency has emerged one year ahead of schedule time. The German menace has flashed into a German war. The two greatest battle fleets in history are facing each other in the North Sea; and there is not a Canadian gun-boat—let alone a Dreadnought—with the squadrons which are defending the heart of the Empire. But Canada is preparing with the utmost enthusiasm and loyalty to do what it can. If the pacifists had not paralysed our preparations and insisted that there was no menace—no emergency—we would have been in a position to do much more. It is impossible to measure at this time the effect of pacifism on British defence. We know what the effect has been in Canada. It has left us without a representative in the defensive Navies of the Empire; and it has whittled down to the smallest possible total the reality and the preparedness of our military arm. It has vetoed our Dreadnoughts, it has lampooned our Militia, it has even sought to disperse our Cadets with taunting cries of militarism.

Meantime individual opinion had been finding vigorous expression. The Montreal *Star* invited telegraphed opinions from Regimental commanders, Senators and Members of the Commons, political leaders, Mayors of cities, etc., and published page after page of replies between Aug. 1st and Aug. 5th. The overwhelming majority supported immediate contribution of men and money in aid of Great Britain. A few exceptions there were and some of these may be quoted as of later interest. Senator Lavergne on Aug. 3rd, thought the question premature but declared that "if the Borden Government had built the ships authorized in 1910 we would be in a good position to protect our country and help England in protecting the transfer of food-stuffs." Senator P. A. Choquette was non-committal: "Canada will do its duty under the circumstances." Senator J. P. B. Casgrain, another Liberal, was as explicit on the Canadian Navy subject as some Conservatives were on the Dreadnought gift: "My opinion is we should do everything we possibly can do, send men, money, everything, to help the Motherland. My only regret is that Borden did not accept the tenders for ships when he came into power—if he had we should now have nine cruisers, built to plans prepared and approved by the British Admiralty, which would have been just what they wanted." Senator L. G. Power thought Canada should "await developments before undertaking to send troops to Europe." Lucien Pacaud, M.P., thought Canada's first duty was to look after her own defence; after that to help Great Britain if necessary. Out of 60 Mayors of towns and cities only two were not in favour of instant aid in men and money

Digitized by Google

to Britain. Of these two Noë Tanguay, Thetford Mines, Ont., thought that on this and all similar occasions "the noblest duty of Canada is to stick to the soil and work for all it can produce"; F. Lachance, St. Boniface, Man., declared that "whatever military force Canada has at its disposal should be prepared to protect our Dominion."

Liberal leaders in this symposium used expressions of vigorous loyalty. E. M. Macdonald, M.P., declared that if war came and aid was required "Canada should promptly assist England wholeheartedly." F. B. Carvell, M.P., said: "Canada should contribute everything in her power both in men and money, and Parliament should be immediately called together for the purpose of voting all necessary funds. The issue is so stupendous there is not time for parleying." The Hon. Frank Oliver, M.P., declared that "Britain must be supported to the last limit in standing by her allies. Britain has men, money and ships in abundance. Food supply is her vulnerable point. Besides sending volunteers to Europe as evidence of good-will, Canada's most needed service is to maintain normal conditions of trade, finance and order, on and within her shores, so that adequate food supplies may be produced and sent forward." Senator Hewitt Bostock stated that in the event of Great Britain becoming involved "Canada would be with her and support her with all the means in her power." The Hon. George P. Graham declared that "should the hour of Britain's trial-time arrive, drawn by the enduring ties of affection and impelled by the instinct of self-preservation Canada will be found at her side." At a meeting in Rawdon, Quebec, on Aug. 3rd, the Hon. R. Lemieux, M.P., said: "What is to be done by Canada if the Motherland is involved, as seems quite possible? Canada being an intergral part of the British Empire, is certainly at war when the Empire is at war. The reason is that the British flag is our flag, and because it protects our rights, our liberties and everything that is dear and sacred in this free land. We should rally as one man to the defence, first of our coasts and then of the great Empire to which we belong." Sir Wilfrid Laurier arrived in Ottawa on Aug. 11th and at once issued this statement:

> We all hope and pray that the effort of Sir Edward Grey may yet be successful in persuading the nations of the Continent to the restoration of peace. I confess that the prospects are very doubtful. It is probable and almost certain that England will have to take her share in the conflict not only for the protection of her own interests, but for the protection of France and the higher civilisation of which these two nations are to-day the noblest expression. The policy of the Liberal party under such painful circumstances is well known. I have often declared that if the Mother Country were ever in danger, or if danger ever threatened, Canada would render assistance to the fullest extent of her power. In view of the critical nature of the situation I have cancelled all my meetings. Pending such great questions there should be a truce to party strife.

This opinion of the Liberal Leader was confirmed and put into immediate practical operation by the following announcement from Party headquarters at Ottawa regarding the attitude of *The Canadian Liberal Monthly* and other Party publications: "In a statement given to the press, Sir Wilfrid Laurier, the Liberal leader, emphasizes the fact that in the present time of crisis there should be

Digitized by Google

'a truce to party strife.' In full accord with that view the Central Liberal Information Office will not publish during the present crisis any matter which might be calculated to embarrass the Government at a time of National danger. Comment which otherwise might very properly be made upon a number of Canadian political questions will be withheld until a more fitting time. The Liberal leaders believe that in following such a policy in regard to their official publications they will have the approval of all patriotic Canadians." The August and September issues of the *Monthly* were, as a result, devoted to careful and valuable studies of the causes of the War and Canada's obligations in the premises.

Many interesting personal opinions were also expressed at this time.* Napoleon Drouin, Mayor of Quebec, declared that "all we can do to help the Empire in money, arms and men should be done"; Alphonse Verville, Labour M.P., for Maisonneuve, Que., said: "I can quite see that it might be necessary in order to protect Canada that the Canadian should fight outside his own country. In that event we should be prepared to give Great Britain all the assistance she needs." P. E. Lamarche, M.P., a Nationalist leader from Quebec, declared that "in this case it will be the heart of the Empire that is attacked and we must do what we can to defend it." Mèdéric Martin, M.P., the Mayor of Montreal, and a fervent French-Canadian proclaimed the war "as much in defence of Canada as of Great Britain." Canada's duty was "to aid Great Britain with all our strength." To French-Canadians he said: "If you are needed it is your duty to fight."† The Toronto *News* drew this conclusion (Aug. 7th) and it was a favourite one with the Conservative press and speakers in succeeding months: "In this crisis will perish many ancient quarrels. Out of it will come a closer union of the British peoples. If there was any thought at Berlin that the Empire would fall to pieces in time of danger, the militarists are undeceived. But, if danger demands unity and co-operation, we should forever assure unity and co-operation when peace is restored. If we must bear common losses and make common sacrifices, why should we not unite in an Imperial federation for common advantage and common security?"

As to the people in general there were many demonstrations of loyalty and patriotism. In Montreal on Aug. 1st and Aug. 3rd huge crowds paraded the streets carrying French and British flags, singing songs such as La Marseillaise and Rule Britannia, cheering speakers and watching the bulletins, filling the picture theatres with enthusiastic noise and, by the latter date, sending 5,000 French and Belgian reservists to their respective Consulates in response to the demands of national mobilization. In Toronto there was not very great enthusiasm. People seemed to be burdened with a sense of the awful nature of the event; the crowds were there but, with

* NOTE.—Montreal *Star* interviews.

† NOTE.—There was a curious editorial in the *Toronto Catholic Register* of Aug. 6th which was an exception to current statements. It proclaimed the War from the Austrian standpoint as a "War of Justice" and concluded with the words: "May God protect the right."

Digitized by Google

exceptions such as the scene when Britain's War declaration was flashed on the Bulletin boards, the subject was taken very soberly and quietly. Winnipeg witnessed far more stirring scenes, when once the early tension of anxiety was over and the issue settled for the moment. Public feeling showed itself in varied forms of enthusiasm with this afterwards proven statement in *The Telegram* of Aug. 6th: "The men who have cheered the loudest will be among the first to offer their services." Impromptu parades, waiving flags, decorated automobiles, cheering crowds, patriotic speeches—all the conditions incident to a loyal Western populace face to face with war—were visible in those strenuous days. So it was on the night of Aug. 4th in Edmonton, Regina, Lethbridge, Calgary, Moose Jaw, Medicine Hat, Vancouver, Victoria, and hundreds of smaller centres. At Quebec English and French and Irish paraded together in an outburst of combined patriotism and listened to a speech in which Albert Sevigny, M.P. declared that "England had risen to the occasion. We will go into this struggle of giants with a united front." At Ottawa, in London, St. John, and Halifax, there were similar demonstrations. The strains of "Rule Britannia" rang through Canada from ocean to ocean in a way, and with a feeling which had never been known in Canadian history; the British Navy was, indeed, coming into its own.

Preliminary Government Action: War Session of Parliament.

The Canadian Government in the tense days preceding the actual outbreak of war were kept fully advised as to the general situation though not as to all the delicate details of negotiation. The Governor-General was away in the West—at Banff in the Rocky Mountains—and did not get back to Ottawa until the morning of the eventful 4th of August; despatches reaching him from the Colonial Secretary at London were, however, wired back to the Government at the Capital and preparations for eventualities were kept under way. The Prime Minister was also in constant communication by cable with Hon. G. H. Perley, Acting High Commissioner who, in turn, was in close touch with the British Government and with current diplomatic action and changes from time to time. As early as July 29th Ottawa correspondents of Government newspapers discussed the Imperial responsibilities and duty of Canada in the event of war. On the 30th official news of a serious nature arrived at Ottawa and Colonel Hughes, Minister of Militia, came hastily from his home at Lindsay; announcements appeared in the press that Canadian participation in the pending struggle—with infantry, cavalry and artillery—was assured; a special meeting of the Militia Council was held and the statement issued that a first Contingent of 20,000 or 25,000 men would be arranged and preparations be at once proceeded with; the Ottawa *Journal* pointed out the serious nature of the crisis and declared it "an axiom accepted by both political parties" that Canada was at war when the Empire was at war.

On the 31st, when war was still trembling in the balance, with Germany and Russia in the last stages of diplomatic conflict and preliminary stages of military preparation, the Toronto *Telegram* urged

Digitized by Google

the Government at once to offer "a definite measure of aid"; the Government issued an order from Ottawa bidding H.M.C.S. *Rainbow* to cancel its trip to Behring Sea and to remain in the vicinity of Victoria and Vancouver; the Prime Minister passed through Toronto on his way home from the Muskoka Lakes and told *The Globe* that the situation was "grave and serious"; while the same paper had a despatch from Ottawa stating that there were not enough properly-trained officers and general equipment in Canada for more than 20,000 men. Sir Robert Borden reached Ottawa on Aug. 1st and held almost continuous consultations then, and on Sunday (the 2nd), with the Ministers in town, for the settlement of details in preparation and the exchange of frequent cable messages with the Imperial Government. Some of the Ministers were still in the West or scattered elsewhere for summer trips but all were rushing homewards. A special *Gazette* announced the British calling out of Royal Naval Reserves and the duty of those living in Canada; Sir George E. Foster abandoned his work on the Dominion Royal Trade Commission and arrived in Ottawa; French soil was invaded by German troops, Russia and Germany were declared to be at War, the Canadian Government was warned of the presence of German cruisers in North American waters. On Aug. 1st the following despatches were sent by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught—evidently after telegraphic communication with his Ministers—to the Secretary for the Colonies:

I.—In view of the impending danger of war involving the Empire my Advisers are anxiously considering the most effective means of rendering every possible aid and they will welcome any suggestions and advice which Imperial Naval and Military authorities may deem it expedient to offer. They are confident that a considerable force would be available for service abroad. A question has been mooted respecting the status of any Canadian force serving abroad as under Section 69 of Canadian Militia Act the active Militia can only be placed on active service beyond Canada for the defence thereof. It has been suuggested that regiments might enlist as Imperial troops for stated period, Canadian Government undertaking to make all necessary financial provision for their equipment, pay and maintenance. This proposal has not yet been maturely considered here and my Advisers would be glad to have views of Imperial Government thereon.

II.—My Advisers, while expressing their most earnest hope that peaceful solution of existing international difficulties may be achieved and their strong desire to co-operate in every possible way for that purpose wish me to convey to His Majesty's Government the firm assurance that if unhappily war should ensue the Canadian people will be united in a common resolve to put forth every effort and to make every sacrifice necessary to ensure the integrity and maintain the honour of our Empire.

Mr. Harcourt replied (Aug. 2nd) to the first despatch with a grateful expression of thanks on behalf of the Government; to the second he asked for a postponement of details with the promise of advice as soon as the situation became settled; on the 4th he sent the same cable, as to the other British Colonial Governments, saying that "all legislative and other steps to enable the taking of prompt action, if required, should be taken." Within a few hours war was declared and about the same time came a message from H. M. the King: "I desire to express to my people of the Overseas Dominions with what appreciation and pride I have received the messages from their

Digitized by Google

respective Governments during the last few days. These spontaneous assurances of their fullest support recalled to me the generous self-sacrificing help given by them in the past to the Mother-country. I shall be strengthened in the discharge of the great responsibilities which rest upon me by the confident belief that in this time of trial my Empire will stand united, calm, resolute, trusting in God.

GEORGE R.I."

In reply H.R.H. the Governor-General sent the following despatch: "In the name of the Dominion of Canada, I humbly thank Your Majesty for your gracious message of approval. Canada stands united from the Pacific to the Atlantic in her determination to uphold the honour and traditions of our Empire." On Aug. 5th the great war had commenced; on Aug. 6th Mr. Harcourt cabled to the Governor-General at Ottawa that: "His Majesty's Government gratefully accepts offer of your Ministers to send Expeditionary Force to this country and would be glad if it could be despatched as soon as possible." The composition suggested on the following day was one Division of about 22,500 men. On the 12th it was requested, in reply to Canadian Government inquiries, that Army Reservists be sent home at first opportunity. Meantime the Government had made provision (Aug. 3rd) to meet a threatened financial crisis in Canada by authorising the Minister of Finance (1) to issue Dominion Notes to such an amount as may be necessary against such securities as may be deposited by the Banks approved by the Minister of Finance; (2) authorising the Chartered banks to make payment in Bank notes instead of in gold or Dominion notes until further official announcement and to issue from date excess circulation to amounts not exceeding 15 per cent. of the combined, unimpaired capital and reserve fund of each institution. In this connexion D. R. Wilkie, Sir Edmund Walker, Sir F. Williams-Taylor and E. L. Pease had been in consultation at Ottawa with Hon. W. T. White, the Minister of Finance.

The Duke of Connaught had arrived at Ottawa on the 4th and was at once in conference with the Premier; Col. Hughes, Minister of Militia, stated on the same day that he would call his predecessor, Sir Frederick Borden, for advice in mobilization and equipment; Sir Wilfrid Laurier issued his call for cessation of Party strife and unity in action; the training cruisers, H.M.C.S. *Niobe* and H.M.C.S. *Rainbow*, were placed at the disposition of the Admiralty and the Naval Volunteer Force called out for Active Service; at 8.45 P.M. the Governor-General received a cable that War had broken out with Germany. Troops were at once ordered to guard the Welland Canal and Parliament was called to meet on Aug. 18th. On the 5th the Cabinet sat in almost continuous session and issued all kinds of Orders-in-Council affecting the State of War into which the country and Empire was plunged. Steps had been taken in 1913 and early in 1914 to provide a basis for the organization of Government activities on a War footing should the occasion arrive and the whole machinery was now found to work smoothly and satisfactorily. As a result of suggestions presented by Sir Joseph Pope, Under-Secretary for External Affairs, and accepted by the

Digitized by Google

Premier in a letter dated Jan. 6th, 1914, a Conference had been called on Jan. 12th composed of Deputy Heads of Government Departments with Sir J. Pope as Chairman and measures taken to draw up a general Defence scheme or War-book defining the proceedure of the Departments in the event of such an emergency as did actually develop. Recommendations made in 1913 by the Colonial Secretary based upon Memoranda of the Overseas Defence Committee were, in the main, followed. When, therefore, war broke out the Government found itself able, without the slightest delay, to take such action as was necessary concurrently, and along similar lines, with the other Dominions of the Empire. There was no confusion when the critical moment came, all Imperial communications were acted upon promptly, every detail had, as the Premier afterwards stated in Parliament (Aug. 19th), been worked out with precision.

Events moved rapidly. One of the matters announced on Aug. 5th was the secret and hurried purchase (at a cost of $1,050,000) of two Submarines at Seattle which had just been constructed for the Chilian Government, their quiet removal to Esquimalt and transfer (Aug. 7th) to the Admiralty for "general service." An official Memorandum issued from Ottawa at the close of the day following the War declaration said: "Action has been taken and is being taken by the Government in every available way and by every available means, to meet the present situation. They are in constant communication with the Imperial authorities. The necessary legislation to be submitted to Parliament at the approaching session is being prepared as speedily as possible so that there may be no delay after Parliament meets. Many important and necessary steps which have been taken by the Government will require ratification by Parliament. The Goverment are proceeding on the principle that such steps should be taken without waiting one moment for strict legal authority, and that any necessary ratification therefor should be procured afterwards from Parliament. Otherwise serious delay would have occurred and grave detriment might have ensued."

The Duke of Connaught attended the morning sitting of the Cabinet and in the afternoon received the Opposition Leader in a brief conference. It may be noted here that the Montreal *Herald* of Aug. 3rd, had suggested, editorially, that Sir W. Laurier should be called into consultation by the Prime Minister "as an adviser during the European War." Precautions were taken by the Government to censor all cable and wireless messages and during the early, critical days of the War the process was very strict; careful oversight, also, was kept of those who were suspected of being German agents or spies. German and Austrian Consuls were ordered to leave the country at once. On Aug. 6th the Governor-General sent the following despatch to the Colonial Secretary: "My Advisers request me to inform you that the people of Canada through their Government desire to offer 1,000,000 bags of flour of 98 pounds each as a gift to the people of the United Kingdom to be placed at the disposal of His Majesty's Government and to be used for such purposes

Digitized by Google

as they may deem expedient." The British Government accepted "with deep gratitude the splendid and welcome gift" and stated (Aug. 7th) that it would be of "the greatest use for steadying prices and relief of distress." As to the rest "we can never forget the generosity and promptitude of this gift and the patriotism from which it springs." The cost of the flour was estimated in the Canadian press at $3,000,000 requiring 200 trains of 30 cars each to carry it to the port of shipment and a small fleet of vessels to carry it across the Atlantic.

Many Orders-in-Council and Royal proclamations were issued during the first four days of war. One dealt elaborately with the retention of enemy ships in Canadian waters; another prohibited the exportation to all foreign ports in Europe and on the Mediterranean and Black Sea—with the exception of France, Russia (except the Baltic ports) Spain and Portugal—of a long series of articles associated with War construction and Medical Army supplies, etc.; another forbade (by proclamation of the King) any British subject during the War "to contribute to or participate in, or assist in floating of any loan" raised by the German Emperor or his Government or "otherwise to aid, abet or assist the said Emperor or Government," and defined such acts as treasonable and those concerned as traitors liable to "the utmost rigour of the law"; a similar Proclamation warned all British subjects in British Dominions against trading with the German Empire or persons in that Empire, either by purchase or sale of merchandise, the use of any British ship for such purpose, the contract of any kind of insurance or entry into any new commercial, financial or other obligation, with the enemy.

Still another Order-in-Council declared on Aug. 7th, that: "Whereas there are many immigrants of German nationality quietly pursuing their usual avocations in various parts of Canada and it is desirable that such persons continue in such avocations without interruption, therefore, (1) Such persons so long as they quietly pursue their ordinary avocations, shall not be arrested, detained or interferred with unless there is reasonable ground to believe that they are engaged in espionage, or attempting to engage in acts of a hostile nature, or to give information to the enemy, or unless they otherwise contravene any law, Order-in-Council or proclamation; (2) All German officers or reservists attempting to leave Canada at any port on the Atlantic or on the Pacific shall be arrested and detained; (3) That, while it is impossible to guard effectually the boundary line between Canada and the United States for like purposes, precautions shall be taken at important points in the discretion of the Minister of Militia to prevent German officers or reservists from leaving Canada for the purpose of entering the United States and thence proceeding to Germany and any such officers or reservists making such an attempt shall be arrested and detained." Other Orders or Proclamations provided for the establishment in Canada of British Prize Court rules and orders of procedure and practice and for the further extension of the prohibition of exports to countries other than the British Empire, so as to include arms of all kinds, projectiles, powder and explosives, gun mountings, etc., petroleum,

Digitized by Google

and its products, animals suitable for war-use, cotton for explosives, oils of certain kinds, surgical dressings, etc., military clothing and equipment, implements, etc., for the manufacture or repair of war material, coal—the last item being afterwards changed to exclude Denmark, Norway and Sweden. When the formal outbreak of war with Austria-Hungary took place on Aug. 12th, and later on with Turkey identical Orders and Proclamations were issued to apply to those countries.

Meantime the Prime Minister had been in close touch with Mr. Perley, Acting Commissioner in London and Minister without Portfolio. Mr. Perley cabled on Aug. 5th and following days, full details of the British Government's shipping insurance plan, the moratorium enactment and its later extensions, brief particulars of the various Proclamations rendered necessary by War conditions. On the 6th Sir Robert Borden cabled as follows: "Informed large number Canadians in United Kingdom and Europe unable to use letters credit or otherwise obtain funds for passage home. If this information correct and if you deem it advisable Government prepared to establish credit of £20,000 in London to be paid out upon such security and conditions as you may deem proper." Mr. Perley replied on the 7th that the Banks had re-opened and that no difficulty then existed in cashing letters of credit. The position on the Continent had also improved. On the 8th, Mr. Perley wired: "Have brought to attention Government difficulty financing food shipments from Canada. Will also discuss same with Bank England directors Monday. Financial conditions here much easier. New issue small bank notes well received. All banks open yesterday doing business in ordinary way after four successive Bank holidays. Am informed in many cases deposits yesterday larger than withdrawals."

Parliament met in the chief War Session of its history on Aug. 18th. Under grey skies, with grave and serious demeanour, and troops clad in khaki, the members gathered to listen to a Governor-General's Speech from the Throne which dealt exclusively with War issues, announced the past and present and proposed policy of the Government in this connexion, and referred to questions which were echoing back from the shores of France where British troops had just landed and from the fields of Belgium where the great German war machine was beginning to sweep forward on its road to Paris. H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught was accompanied by the Duchess and Princess Patricia, and his Speech was concise and pointed:

> Very grave events vitally affecting the interests of all His Majesty's Dominions have transpired since prorogation. The unfortunate outbreak of War made it immediately imperative for my Ministers to take extraordinary measures for the defence of Canada and for the maintenance of the honour and integrity of our Empire. With respect to such of these measures as may require the sanction and approval of Parliament, the necessary legislative proposals will be submitted for your consideration. Other Bills authorizing additional measures which are essential for the public safety will also be presented to you without delay. Estimates will be laid before you to provide for expenditure which has been or may be caused by the outbreak of hostilities.
>
> The critical period into which we have just entered has aroused to the full the patriotism and loyalty which have always actuated the Canadian people.

Digitized by Google

From every Province and indeed from every community the response to the call of duty has been all that could be desired. The spirit which thus animates Canada inspires also His Majesty's Dominions throughout the world; and we may be assured that united action to repel the common danger will not fail to strengthen the ties that bind together those vast Dominions in the possession and enjoyment of the blessings of British liberty. As representative of His Majesty the King, I must add my expression of thanks and admiration for the splendid spirit of patriotism and generosity that has been displayed throughout the length and breadth of the Dominion.

One of the first announcements of the Session was Sir Robert Borden's statement as to the pending retirement of His Royal Highness on Oct. 22nd. The Government had felt it to be of much importance to Canada, said the Prime Minister, that he should continue at this serious juncture to preside over the affairs of the Dominion. The Duke of Connaught's knowledge of conditions in Canada and his wide experience in public and military affairs rendered his services especially valuable. "It has, accordingly been arranged, at the request of the Canadian Government, with the full approval of His Majesty the King and the Imperial Government, that His Royal Highness' term of office shall be indefinitely extended during the continuance of the War." The Address was moved by Donald Sutherland of S. Oxford and seconded by D. O. L'Esperance of Montmagny in brief speeches of patriotic force and interest. Sir Wilfrid Laurier, as Opposition Leader, followed in a short, studied, yet eloquent statement of the situation, of the necessity for waiving formalities, for avoiding partisanship, for meeting and dealing with the stupendous struggle just beginning as united, loyal Canadians and British subjects. "Speaking for those who sit around me, speaking for the wide constituencies which we represent in this House, I hasten to say that to all these measures we are prepared to give immediate assent. If in what has been done or what remains to be done there may be anything which in our judgment should not be done or should be differently done, we raise no question, we take no exception, we offer no criticism, and shall offer no criticism so long as there is danger at the front." Sir Edward Grey had done his utmost to preserve peace.

Sir, it will go down on a still nobler page of history that England could have averted this war if she had been willing to forego the position which she has maintained for many centuries at the head of European civilization; if she had been willing to desert her allies, to sacrifice her obligations; to allow the German Emperor to bully heroic Belgium, to trample upon defenseless Luxembourg, to rush upon isolated France, and to put down his booted heel upon continental Europe. At that price England would have secured peace; but her answer to the German Emperor was: Your proposals are infamous. And, rather than accept them, England has entered into this War; and there is not to-day all over the universe a British subject, there is not outside the British Empire a single man, whose admiration for England is not greater by reason of this firm and noble attitude.

A brilliant eulogy of the Belgian people followed and Sir Wilfrid's peroration described the inspiration and hope that "from this painful War the British Empire will emerge with a new bond of union, the pride of all its citizens, and a living light to all other nations." Sir Robert Borden commenced his speech with words of appreciation for the patriotic words of his opponent and then passed into a care-

Digitized by Google

ful, analytical study of the causes of the War and the position of the British Government. He reviewed, briefly, the action of the Canadian Government during the critical days before and after Aug. 4th, laid the gist of the official correspondence with the Imperial Government before the House, stated that "the men of Canada who are going to the Front are going as free men by voluntary enlistment—as free men in a free country." The Premier then alluded to the Royal Navy and its splendid organization and effectiveness, to the fact that within two weeks of the outbreak of war the pathways of the ocean had been cleared, and to the quaint religious service at sea in which prayers went up from the men of the Navy that in peace and in war they might be "a safeguard to their Sovereign and his Dominions, a security for such as pass upon the seas in their lawful occupations." His final words were eloquent ones: "In the awful dawn of the greatest war the world has ever known, in the hour when peril confronts us such as this Empire has not faced for a hundred years, every vain or unnecessary word seems a discord. As to our duty, all are agreed; we stand shoulder to shoulder with Britain and the other British Dominions in this quarrel. And that duty we shall not fail to fulfil as the honour of Canada demands. Not for love of battle, not for love of conquest, not for greed of possessions, but for the cause of honour, to maintain solemn pledges, to uphold principles of liberty, to withstand forces that would convert the world into an armed camp; yea, in the very name of the peace that we sought at any cost save that of dishonour."

Mr. Doherty, Minister of Justice, then moved Resolutions, afterwards put into legislation and passed, which confirmed recent Orders-in-Council and Proclamations and granted wide powers as to the future control of affairs during the time of War. Sir Robert Borden presented Resolutions proposing a vote of $50,000,000 for War expenditures which passed the House in just one minute of time, and Mr. White, Minister of Finance, presented his Resolutions as to financial conditions, Bank note circulation, gold redemption, note issue, etc. On the 20th Mr. White offered his War budget in a brief speech which described the marked decline in revenue during the past four months of over $10,000,000 accompanied, however, by improvement in financial and commercial conditions at the end of July and a favourable outlook which the War, of course, had changed. He referred to the recent and immense shock to international finance, the general loss of confidence and demand for gold, the throwing upon the market of huge volumes of securities for sale at any price, the losses to individuals and drainage of gold from great financial centres, the individual hoarding of gold which followed and widespread suspension of specie payments, the brief collapse of commerce (before the British Navy asserted its supremacy), the closing of the world's bourses and stock exchanges.

Before the War the Government had calculated upon a revenue of $145,000,000 and an expenditure of $175,000,000; in June a loan of $25,000,000 had been obtained and a further one of $15,000,000 would have sufficed for the fiscal year; as it was, and under War conditions he estimated the revenue at $130,000,000 or $135,00,000

Digitized by Google

or enough to meet ordinary running expenditures apart from Capital account or the War. A total of $43,500,000 more would, he estimated, be required to meet capital and war expenditures and a maturing loan of $8,000,000 up to the close of the fiscal year. Various Tariff and Excise changes along the lines of special taxation were then detailed covering many subjects but most largely affecting coffee, sugar, spirits and tobacco. One statement of the Minister's evoked much interest: "In connexion with the increases upon liquors and tobaccos it has come to our knowledge that certain brewers, distillers and dealers, in expectation that a special war-tax would be necessary upon those commodities, have during the past two weeks taken exceedingly large amounts out of bond." He, therefore, asked that such duties be deemed to come into effect on Aug. 7th; otherwise the object of Parliament in that connexion would be frustrated. The general increases were as follows:

Increase of Customs Duty on	Under British Preference Cents	Under General Tariff Cents	Increased Revenue Expected
Green Coffee	.02½ per lb.	.03 per lb.	$500,000
Raw Sugar: Testing 75 degrees.	.63 per 100 lbs.	.80 per 100 lbs.	
Raw Sugar: Testing 96 degrees.	.63 per 100 lbs.	.80 per 100 lbs.	5,000,000
Refined Sugar: Testing 99 deg.	.80 per 100 lbs.	$1.00 per 100 lbs.	
Whiskey, Brandy, Gin, and other Spirits	.60 per gallon		2,500,000
Cigars and Cigarettes	.50 per lb		200,000
Manufactured Tobacco	.10 per lb		.....
			$8,200,000

Increase of Excise Duty on Article

Spirits	.50 per gallon.	Cigars	$1.00 per 1,000.	
Malt Liquor	.05 per gallon.	Cigarettes	.60 per 1,000.	
Malt	.01½ per lb.	Mf'd. Tobacco	.05 per lb.	
				$6,600,000
Total				$14,800,000

Power was also taken to increase the amount of Dominion notes which might be issued against a 25 per cent. margin of gold from 30 to 50 million dollars—giving an additional $15,000,000 which could be borrowed from the people in an emergency. Other and consequential Tariff changes increased rates on cocoa, coffees (roasted, etc.), condensed milk and similar preparations, sweetened biscuits, canned and other fruits (preserved in brandy), confectionery, canned fruits, lime and fruit juices, jellies, jams, etc., preserved ginger, chemical preparations including patent medicines and paints or colours ground in spirits, spirits of nitre, malt, flour, alcohol, ales, porters, etc.

A. K. Maclean, K.C., followed Mr. White and, speaking for the Opposition, accepted the Minister's view of the financial situation immediately preceding and following the outbreak of War. It was a condition and not a theory which now had to be met. He reserved his Tariff remarks for the moment, but made one comment which was afterwards a subject of public discussion: "It must be conceded, I think, that public undertakings of a national character already

Digitized by Google

commenced or in contemplation, and which may reasonably be expected to be productive to a nation should, if possible, be continued. I do submit, however, and predicate that in the future in this country both in respect to public and private expenditures there must come a decided change of policy. I think I may in fairness say that a large proportion of the public expenditures made in this country in the past—and I am not referring to the expenditures made by one Government or another—was very doubtful indeed, and I believe the public will demand that in the future a vast amount of public expenditures of the character made in the past must necessarily be abandoned or abated." He also urged the desirability of placing upon the free list "many of the food supplies of the country" or, at least, of a diminution in the rates of duty.

W. F. Maclean (Cons.) followed with a suggestion along lines which his paper, *The Toronto World*, was also urging: "The Government ought to ask for power to increase the issue of Dominion notes to at least one hundred million dollars and, if necessary, to keep the gold reserve at 25 per cent. In order to secure sufficient gold to increase the reserve to 25 per cent., we might have to issue bonds. Perhaps in time of war it might not be necessary to have a 25 per cent. gold reserve; and 15 per cent. reserve would probably meet the circumstances." He pressed his view that the "currency of the country should be absolutely the creation of the Government" and attacked the Banking system of Canada as not equal to the requirements of the country or of an emergency. Dr. Michael Clark (Lib.) did not approve of the Government's action in raising the Tariff; he would resort to direct taxation and impose "a good fat tax upon incomes."

In the House on Aug. 21st, the Prime Minister presented his Bill for granting $50,000,000 for (a) the defence and security of Canada; (b) the conduct of naval and military operations in or beyond Canada; (c) promoting the continuance of trade, industry and business communications whether by means of insurance or indemnity against war risk or otherwise; and (d) the carrying out of any measures deemed necessary or advisable by the Governor-in-Council in consequence of the existence of a state of war." He explained that the Division now being organized was to consist of 22,318 men; that the total cost of equipment, pay and maintenance was about $1,000 per man; that the total upon this basis for mobilization and general defence expenses to Mar. 31st, 1915, would be $30,000,000. During the ensuing discussion the Hon. William Pugsley suggested a contribution to the people of Belgium as having displayed unsurpassed heroism and as really "fighting the battles of the Empire and Canada"; Mr. Hazen, Minister of Marine, stated in reply to a question that the *Niobe* and *Rainbow* though now under Admiralty control were being manned and equipped by Canadians with all expenses paid by the Dominion; Colonel Hughes, Minister of Militia, stated that the purchase of supplies was under control of the Director of Contracts, and those of trucks and waggons in the hands of T. A. Russell of Toronto—that tenders were in all cases being invited irrespective of politics. In reply to queries Mr. White,

Digitized by Google

Minister of Finance, stated the situation on July 31st, 1914, regarding gold and Dominion notes as follows:

Fractionals 1's, 2's, 4's and 5's	$25,180,333
50's, 100's, 1,000's	7,209,500
Bank specials good between Banks only, in 500's, 1,000's, and 5,000's	80,404,000
Total	$112,793,833
Amount Dominion Notes held by the Banks this date	90,588,065
Amount Dominion Notes in the hands of the Public	$22,205,768
Gold held July 31st, 1914, as reserve for Dominion Notes	91,735,584
Amount of gold required to be held under the present Act for this issue	90,293,833
Amount Dominion Notes outstanding not covered by gold	21,058,249
The Banks had in gold and subsidiary coin on 31st July	51,406,472

Mr. White explained that his action in making Bank notes legal tender and in discontinuing redemption in gold was in order to conserve the gold resources of the country; the note currency must not be inflated and conditions must be maintained so as to make future return to a gold basis easy. The Premier's Military and Naval Aid Bill then passed its 3rd reading with unanimity, as did the Finance Act relating to the Minister's bank and currency proposals referred to above, and which (1) authorized the making of advances to Chartered Banks by the issue of Dominion notes upon the pledge of approved securities deposited with the Minister of Finance; (2) authorized the payment by Chartered Banks of their own or other bank notes in notes; (3) authorized a special excess circulation not exceeding 15 per cent. of the combined unimpaired capital and reserve funds of the Chartered Banks; (4) suspended the redemption in gold of Dominion notes; (5) authorized the proclamation, if deemed necessary, of a moratorium or postponement of payment of all debts, obligations and liabilities under specific conditions. Another Act respecting Dominion notes and authorizing the $20,000,000 increase in their issue was also passed without exception being taken. Other important measures were approved with unanimity and despatch. That called the War Measure Act gave large powers to the Government including:

(1) Censorship and the control and suppression of publications, writings, maps, plans, photographs, communications and means of communication;
(2) Arrest, detention, exclusion and deportation;
(3) Control of the harbours, ports and territorial waters of Canada and the movements of vessels;
(4) Transportation by land, air, or water and the control of the transport of persons and things:
(5) Trading, exportation, importation, production and manufacture;
(6) Appropriation, control, forfeiture and disposition of property and of the use thereof.

It also amended the Immigration Act so as to give control over residents of Canada, whether aliens or citizens, who should leave Canada to aid or abet the enemy and then attempt to return. Though not directly connected with the War an interesting amendment to the Naturalization Act authorized the Secretary of State to grant a certificate of Naturalization to a woman who was, previous

Digitized by Google

to her marriage, a British subject and who, upon the husband's death or the dissolution of her marriage, desired to resume her nationality; another clause provided that when a man ceased to be a British subject his wife could, by making a declaration in the matter, retain her British nationality. Another measure incorporated The Canadian Patriotic Fund, with a large number of representative men as incorporators, and with the following statement: "The objects of the Corporation shall be to collect, administer, and distribute the fund hereinbefore mentioned for the assistance in case of need of the wives, children and dependent relations of officers and men, residents in Canada, who, during the present War, may be on active service with the naval and military forces of the British Empire and Great Britain's allies." In a discussion of this measure A. K. Maclean made the suggestion that those soliciting for this Fund should let the public clearly understand that it was not to relieve ordinary distress but simply "for the dependents of men who have enlisted for service abroad." D. D. McKenzie thought the word "relations" not wide enough; it would not cover a case of adoption for instance. Sir Robert Borden emphasized what he had already stated, in effect, that the object of this and other Funds was to adequately provide for "the families and dependents" of those who had gone to the Front. "If found necessary to supplement that in any way the Government will be prepared to take such action as will be necessary."

With the close of this memorable four days Session on Aug. 22nd, came words of spontaneous patriotism from several of the members which marked the general sentiment of Parliament and a high level of patriotism. Dr. Michael Clark—one of whose sons was with the 1st Contingent—started the ball rolling by saying: "Every man in the British Empire feels that he is fighting for the Empire and for the flag. But he is fighting for more than that. He is fighting for the principles that are at the root of the highest civilization; he is fighting for human freedom." The Premier followed in an earnest tribute to the Belgians and to "the flower of Canada's youth" who were going with the Contingent. The Hon. G. P. Graham, who had not yet spoken, added his word: "It is a privilege, that we have as British subjects, to show that we are not only loyal and devoted to British institutions, but that we are ready to defend them when attacked. We feel it is a grand privilege to be able to stand shoulder to shoulder with those of the Motherland who, we believe in this case, are fighting for a wider extension of that freedom which we enjoy." Sir George E. Foster paid tribute to the patriotism of the Members: "The last four days of this Session have vindicated Canadian public life and Parliamentary life for all time to come. They have shown that it is possible for us to forget all mean and petty things when our country and its highest liberties are at stake."

In the Senate the Address had been moved by Hon. Joseph Bolduc and seconded by Hon. E. D. Smith. Brief speeches by Hon. H. Bostock, the Liberal leader and Hon. J. A. Lougheed, the Conservative leader, breathed non-partisan patriotism. The latter made this significant remark: "This war will go down in history as

Digitized by Google

one in which the Overseas Dominions recognised without discussion or hesitation that when Great Britain was at war those Dominions likewise were at war; that Great Britain's obligations were their obligations whether offensive or defensive; and that the duty was theirs to march in step with the armies of the Empire withersoever that march might lead." The Hon. R. Dandurand euologised the French nation; Hon. H. J. Cloran declared, as an Irishman and a lover of democracy, that "Canada's millions will be well and profitably spent and Canadian life can be and will be nobly sacrificed to bring about such happy results as the restoration of Poland, Home Rule for Ireland, liberty for the Balkans, destruction of German autocracy and militarism." The measures from the Lower House passed with very slight discussion and Parliament was prorogued on Aug. 22nd, by H.R.H. the Governor-General, in a brief Speech which referred to the prompt and effective consideration of measures necessary for assuring the defence of the country, for conserving the interests of the people and for maintaining the integrity of the Empire in the present emergency.

During this period a further succession of Proclamations and Orders-in-Council were prepared and issued in connexion with various phases of the War. It was enacted that any Civil Servant enrolled in the Active Militia should, if required by the head of his Department and with the consent of the Minister of Militia, continue his duties in the public service in order that a sufficient number of experienced and qualified men should be available. All others who were called out or who enlisted would be entitled to receive their regular salary during the period of active service subject to conditions as to payment for families or dependents. Under the terms of the War Measures Act as proclaimed on Sept. 3rd, the possession of firearms, ammunition, or dangerous explosives was prohibited to Alien enemies and residents in Canada, and powers of search and seizure without warrant were given the authorities; penalties were limited to $100 fine or one month's imprisonment. Following the Colonial Office despatch of Aug. 6th, relating to War risks insurance, a second and explanatory one was transmitted on Sept. 4th describing the scope of the Insurance as follows: "This Insurance is only to cover the risks of capture, seizure and detainment by the King's Enemies and the consequences thereof, or any attempt thereat, and all consequences of hostilities or warlike preparations by or against the King's Enemies, whether before or after declaration of War." The cargo only was insured and was subject to three main conditions (separate arrangements were made as to ships):

(a) That any cargo may be insured which is not enemy property, or goods the transport of which is prohibited by proclamation or otherwise restricted;

(b) That the cargo is carried on a British steamer which is entered in one of the undermentioned War Risks Associations approved by the Government, and that a war-risks policy has been taken out on the vessel covering the voyage in question under the Government Scheme for the re-insurance of hulls and

(c) That the voyage is not one which is prohibited by the Admiralty.

On Sept. 10th, the rate was reduced from 3 guineas per cent. on cargo to 2 guineas per cent. and on ships from 1¼ per cent. to 1

Digitized by Google

per cent. for a voyage and for a round voyage from 2½ to 2 per cent. On Sept. 21st, the Contraband of War List was increased by the addition of unwrought copper, lead, glycerine, hæmatite and magnetic iron-ore, ferrochrome, rubber, hides and skins (raw and rough-tanned). Under the War Measures Act orders as to Patents were issued on Oct. 2nd, giving the Commissioner and Deputy Commissioner of Patents power to avoid or suspend in whole or in part any patent or license associated with the enemy countries and their industrial or trade interests. By Order-in-Council of Sept. 17th, regulations were made as to Aerial Navigation. Aircraft were forbidden during the war to operate within ten miles of 19 cities and centres of Canada—including Valcartier Camp—or within the same distance of the 39 Canadian Wireless Stations. Specified areas were given at which, only, aircraft from the United States would be permitted to land; any person from abroad desiring to navigate such craft in Canada must obtain a clearance at these landing areas and be accompanied by a Canadian in his trip unless specially exempt. The penalty for contravention of these rules was limited to $5,000 fine or imprisonment for 5 years, or both.

By an Order on Nov. 6th. regulations were issued as to prohibition in Canada of newspapers and other publications calculated to be directly or indirectly useful to the enemy or containing articles or statements calculated to injure the British cause. The Postmaster-General was given full power to act in the matter and to refuse the privilege of the mails, when considered necessary, with a maximum penalty for infraction of $5,000 fine or 5 years imprisonment or both. A long list of articles entitled absolute contraband were published in the *Gazette* of Nov. 17th, as a Royal Proclamation and included all those things for which shipment or sale to the enemy was originally forbidden and various additions such as aeroplanes, motor vehicles, sulphuric acid, mineral oils, etc. Articles of conditional contraband were added to include foodstuffs, forage, clothing, boots and shoes, gold and silver, vehicles, vessels, railway material, fuel, lubricants, powder and explosives, horseshoes, harness and saddlery, sulphur, glycerine, hides, leather, field-glasses and similar instruments. On Oct. 30th the penalty for trading with the enemy was placed at a fine not exceeding $2,000 or 1 year's imprisonment or both on summary conviction and a $5,000 fine or 5 year's imprisonment or both on conviction or indictment.

In accordance with a request from the Western Provincial Government it was enacted (Oct. 28th) that "any person who may be accepted for and continues in active service in the defence of the Empire during the War, whether with the British or Allied forces, and who is the holder of mining rights acquired under the provisions of any of the mining regulations, shall be permitted to hold such rights free from the risk of cancellation owing to failure to comply with any of the requirements of the regulations under which the rights were acquired, until six months after the final termination of the war and the final declaration of peace." The exportation from Canada of graphite and rubber were prohibited on Nov. 24th, except to British territory, and of manganese and ferro-manganese on the

Digitized by Google

28th. *The Canada Gazette* of Dec. 5th, contained a detailed list by Royal Proclamation of all articles which were forbidden exportation from the United Kingdom during time of War. On Sept. 12th, a Royal Proclamation contained a clause declaring that "where an enemy has a branch locally situated in British, allied, or neutral territory in Europe, transactions by or with such branch shall not be treated as transactions by or with an enemy." This had an indirect bearing upon certain Canadian trade with the United States.

The Government's War Policy; The Premier's Speeches

During the War period of 1914 the Prime Minister and Members of his Government had a difficult, a strenuous, a responsible, work to carry out. They had, however, the practically unanimous support of the people of Canada, the earnest and continuous co-operation of the Imperial Government, the effective advice and aid of H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, with all his wide experience in Military affairs and policy and his knowledge of the actual details of war administration and strategy. An excellent service, indeed, was rendered to Canada when the Duke consented to remain after Prince Alexander of Teck, Governor-General Designate, had decided to go to the Front. As the Montreal *Herald* of Aug. 4th well put it: "His Royal Highness has not only had perfect military training and many years of study and experience, such as enabled the nation to make him a Field Marshal, but he knows Canada. In his youth he was in active service in Canada as an officer in one of the regiments repulsing the Fenian Raid. He saw of what material the Canadian citizen-soldier is made. He knows our population, strength, weakness, and defensive possibilities. Indeed, he knows Canada from end to end. No better adviser at the moment could be wished for."

The Governor-General did not in the next few months attend many public functions. His time was devoted to all kinds of work, frequent consultation with his Ministers, correspondence with the Imperial authorities, participation in and aid to such matters as the Canadian Patriotic and Belgian Relief Funds. He opened and closed the War Session of Parliament and one of his few appearances in public outside of the inspection of troops at Valcartier and elsewhere was attendance at the opening of the McGill University on Oct. 2nd. There he congratulated the hundreds of University young men in training on the spirit which they showed—a spirit which would enable Britain to meet even the massed armies of Germany. "It is our duty to support the Mother-country, and I am certain that in this supreme moment no men will be more ready than those studying at McGill to show that they are proud to belong to this great and liberal Empire—to show that they are proud of the liberty the Union Jack, I see opposite me, denotes." At a Toronto Exhibition function (Sept. 10th) the Duke in a brief speech declared "the integrity of the Empire and therefore, the future of Canada" to be at stake. He congratulated the country upon its troops at Valcartier and its gifts to Britain. "I would bid the people of Canada to be of good cheer. This is a time for courage and confident belief that the resources of the Dominion are equal to every stress which

Digitized by Google

we may be called upon to meet." His Royal Highness was in Montreal again on Dec. 17th, and inspected various bodies of troops, visited McGill University camp, the headquarters of the Montreal Patriotic Fund, etc. Earlier in the day he reviewed the 22nd French-Canadian Regiment at St. Johns and offered this tribute: "I must compliment you on your military bearing and I am confident you will honour the flag you serve. You are now going to fight for England and for France in this war for liberty and civilization. I know that you will do your duty on the battlefield."

The Prime Minister during this period, and for the first time in Canadian history, was the leader of an entire people as well as of a great party; to handle the crisis and the work required special qualities of coolness, caution and concentration. That Sir Robert Borden rose to the occasion and did his full duty in an adequate way, without fuss, or flurry, or excitement, will be the high tribute of the future when the great issues, the tremendous strain, the silent labours, of this period come up for historic judgement. What has already been said indicates the general organizing work of the Government in these months, its policy as presented to Parliament, its prompt action in recognition of Imperial responsibilities. The work of the Ministers of Militia, Finance, Commerce and Agriculture were of special importance and will be dealt with separately. The duties of the Hon. Robert Rogers, Minister of Public Works and Chairman of the Government Committee to which was allotted the purchase of supplies for the Imperial Government were, also, onerous and important. His colleagues on the Committee were Messrs. Cochrane, Doherty, Foster, Hazen, Hughes, Kemp, Reid, Pelletier—afterwards Mr. Chase-Casgrain. F. W. Stobart was sent out to represent the British Government in this general connexion and by the close of the year, according to a Toronto *Monetary Times* estimate, the British Allied and Canadian war supplies ordered from Canadian firms had reached a total of $60,000,000.

The Premier was in constant touch during this period with wide and varied interests. On Aug. 25th he issued a statement as to the alarm which was generally felt regarding the rise, or prospective rise in prices and the complaints which had reached the Government in specific cases and localities. "Under these circumstances it is desirable to have it generally known that under the wide powers which have been conferred by Parliament the Government has the right to investigate and to deal promptly with any case or cases of unjustifiable increase or any oppressive combination or tendency on the part of dealers." This right would be exercised if any oppression or unfair action was taken by unscrupulous dealers. To the 1st Lord of the Admiralty on Aug. 30th, Sir Robert Borden cabled Canadian congratulations on the Heligoland fight—"the brilliant and successful enterprise of yesterday, which sustains and exemplifies the highest traditions of the British Navy." Following the completion of arrangements for the 1st Contingent the Premier (Oct. 10th) spent a few days in rest at Ste. Agathe. Administrative work of varied character followed and in December the Premier as well as

Digitized by Google

other members of the Government delivered a series of speeches on the causes of the War and upon Canada's responsibilities in the Empire.

On Dec. 5th, Sir Robert Borden was in Toronto where he carefully inspected the troops at Exhibition Camp, under command of Major-Gen. F. L. Lessard, addressed a joint Luncheon of the Canadian and Empire Clubs and was the guest of the Mayor and Council at an inspection of the Harbour improvements. A large body of the Toronto Home Guard was also inspected. A special message was issued by the Prime Minister as to the troops at the Camp and in it he expressed "entire satisfaction with the appearance of all ranks on parade." In speaking to the troops he had especially urged discipline and training. "One might as well send untrained men off the street, to contend with an expert hockey, lacrosse or football team as to send untrained and unprepared men to meet the most highly trained military organization in the world." In his address at the Club luncheon he also referred to "the splendid work" done by Major-General Lessard and his staff. This speech was really a statement of what the Government had done and was doing. "The number of men under training has recently been increased to 50,000 men, and it is arranged that as soon as each Contingent goes forward a corresponding number of men will be enlisted to take its place. This will proceed regularly and continuously until peace is achieved or until we are satisfied that no more men are needed. Our forces under arms in Canada and abroad will soon exceed 100,000 men," said Sir Robert. "That number has frequently been mentioned in the press. In this war which we are waging against the most powerful military organization the world ever knew, I prefer to name no figure. If the preservation of our Empire demands twice or thrice that number we shall ask for them, and I know that Canada will answer the call. But remember that men cannot be sent forward more rapidly that the British authorities are prepared to receive them and to undertake their final training. Moreover, we have not in Canada, as in countries organized on a military basis, great stores of equipment, arms, accoutrements, ammunition and guns. These must be provided, and they are being provided with all possible expedition." As to details he added:

> To equip the force sent forward and to make some provision for future contingents, 290,000 pairs of boots and shoes have been provided, 100,000 forage caps, 90,000 great coats, 240,000 jackets and sweaters of various types, 235,000 pairs of trousers, 70,000 rifles, 70,000 bayonets, 80,000 oil bottles 70,000 water bottles, 95,000 sets of valise equipment, and so on in like proportion over a list of sixty-six different articles. With the First Expeditionary Force we sent to Great Britain 21 13-pounder quick firing guns, 96 18-pounder quick firing guns, 10 breech loader 60-pounder guns, a large number of machine guns, motor lorries, transport waggons and vast quantities of ammunition. The Force was ready for embarkation within six weeks from the outbreak of war and could have been then despatched if arrangements for escort had been immediately possible.

At Montreal on Dec. 7th, Sir Robert Borden addressed the Canadian Club and devoted his attention mainly to analysing the causes and consequences of the War. Amongst other interesting things he said: "It is the German idea that the individual exists

Digitized by Google

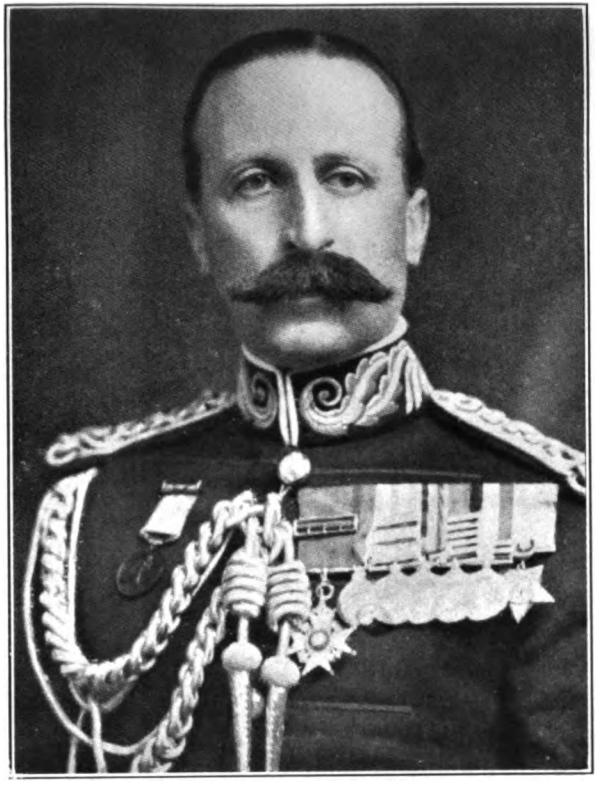
for the State and not the State for the individual. They sincerely believe that the German ideal is the true one, and that the systems of democratic government which prevail in English-speaking countries are of a temporary and evanescent type." Another difference between the peoples was the Colonial ideal. "The German colonies are State undertakings. British colonies and Dominions have been built up throughout the world rather by the free and adventurous spirit of our race than by any state effort." Of the British Navy he spoke as follows: "'It is upon the Navy that, under the good Providence of God, the wealth, prosperity and peace of these Islands and of our Empire do mainly depend.' So reads the statement set forth in the 'Articles of War'; and the challenge of Germany to this safeguard of our Empire has been unmistakable for nearly twenty years. The German Naval Law of 1900 did not expressly name the British Fleet but it designated it unmistakably as that with which Germany proposed to measure her strength." The Militarist ideals of Germany, its vain imaginings as to pending British disintegration and trouble, its contempt for British countries and soldiers were dealt with and the following reference to Constitutional matters and the services in London of Hon. G. H. Perley was made:

> In one respect only evolution has not attained its full development. The citizens of the self-governing Dominions do not directly participate through their Ministers or through their Parliament in the Councils of the Empire which determine the issues of peace and war. It would be rash to predict the method by which that great problem will be solved; but of this I am convinced, that the events of this War will powerfully assist in the hastening of its wise solution. Let me add that the presence of a member of the Government as Acting-High Commissioner in London during the past four months has been of inestimable advantage to Canada. As a Minister of the Crown he occupies to-day a unique position among those who represent in London the great Dominions; and through his presence there an understanding and co-operation between the two Governments has been attained which would otherwise have been difficult if not impossible. It is my duty and privilege to bear testimony to his splendid service to his country during these trying months.

Following this function the Premier reviewed the local troops under command of Colonel E. W. Wilson, addressed a large gathering of the McGill University Canadian Club and was the guest of H. B. Ames, M.P., at the Mount Royal Club, before returning to Ottawa. To the soldiers he once again emphasized the value of careful training and discipline, here and in England, the difficulties and necessity of full and proper equipment, the fact of being about to face the greatest military organization in the world. To the McGill Club he was emphatic as to the need of a new Imperial system. "There is only one respect," he said, "in which we in Canada have not yet attained our full share of self-government in this Empire and that is with regard to foreign relations—the decision of those questions of alliances and understandings which in the end must determine the issues of peace and war. In this we have not yet attained the full development of what I believe must come. I may see the day, and you young men will certainly see it, when the men of Canada, Australia, South Africa and the other Dominions will have the same just voice in these questions as those who live within the British Isles." Of the British press comments on these speeches

Digitized by Google

MAJOR-GENERAL D. A. MACDONALD, C.M.G., I.S.O.
Quartermaster-General of Canada; Military Member of Militia Council.



MAJOR-GENERAL E. A. H. ALDERSON, C.B.
Appointed to Command of Canadian Expeditionary Force on Arrival in England.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

one quotation may be given from the Birmingham *Post*, (Unionist) of Dec. 14th. The War had proved that "the permanent interests of the Mother-country and the Dominions are fundamentally the same. It is to be hoped that the absolute necessity for close co-operation in this emergency having been demonstrated, a closer organization of the Imperial States will be a matter of consideration.

To the volume called *King Albert's Book*, published in London to aid the Belgian Relief Fund, Sir Robert Borden contributed one of many brief statements by eminent men: "For the crime of defending its territories against unprovoked invasion by a Power pledged to hold them inviolate, Belgium has, with supreme fortitude, endured sufferings and sacrifices almost surpassing the imagination, moving all humanity to infinite compassion. As long as the love of liberty shall endure, and the character and greatness of a nation shall be measured by its ideals, the valour and heroism, faith and devotion of the Belgian people and their King shall dwell in the memory of men and shall be an exemplar and inspiration not of Belgium alone, but of the world." The Premier was in Nova Scotia a little later and on Dec. 17th addressed the Maritime Forward Convention at Amherst. He eulogized the growing spirit of National and Imperial co-operation in Canada. "It is that spirit which has made it possible for Canada to render the assistance she has given to the cause of the Empire. That spirit has made it possible to assemble and organize at Valcartier, under the personal supervision of Maj.-Gen. Hughes, the largest force of the kind which has ever left Canada. It is the same spirit which makes it possible for every Province to contribute huge funds to be devoted to the dependents of soldiers who have gone to the Front or who are yet to go." General Hughes, Minister of Militia, also spoke and prophesied a coming march of the soldiers of the Empire to Berlin.

At Halifax, on the 18th Sir Robert made what local newspapers termed a great speech under the auspiecs of the local Canadian Club. He declared that there was not and would not be compulsion or conscription in Canada; yet at the moment of speaking 120,000 men were under arms. Much had been done but much more remained to be done if Canada would meet her full responsiblities. As to the future he was optimistic. "Amid all the horror and welter of this world-wide conflict, we may yet discern hope for the future. It will arouse, I hope, the conscience of all the nations to bring about concerted action for the reduction of armaments and for the placing of the whole world upon what one might term a peace footing," In the Empire there was no weakness and no disunion, as its illogical system promised to the German mind, because its unity and strength were founded upon its liberties.

Reference was also made to the preparations made early in 1914 and the creation of a "War-Book" for use in case of emergency—completed only a few weeks before the storm burst. "It is impossible to over-estimate the advantage which resulted from the steps thus taken. While war was impending and when it broke out, measures immediately and urgently necessary were taken instantly and with an entire absence of confusion. All details of preparation,

Digitized by Google

arrangment and instruction, had been systematically compiled into the War-Book, which co-ordinated the activities of the several Departments and rendered possible and effective co-operation with the Imperial authorities which otherwise would have been exceedingly difficult, if not largely impracticable." High credit was given on this and other occasions to Major Gordon Hall, Director of Military Operations, and Lieut. R. M. Stephens, Director of Gunnery, who, under the Chairman of Committee (Sir Joseph Pope) had acted as joint Secretaries.

In Winnipeg on Dec. 29th, the Premier addressed the local Canadian Club in a speech which covered very similar grounds to those of Toronto, Montreal and Halifax. He referred to the 60,000 Canadian troops whom he had reviewed under arms, described the Prussian spirit and ambitions and dealt with German ideals and policy. He believed that the many Germans settled in the West had opposed or abandoned Prussianism: "There are no more loyal and patriotic citizens of Canada than the people of German descent in all parts of our Dominion. Both in the east and in the west they have been earnest and active in endeavour and in aid. And it is particularly to be noted that citizens of German descent, in Canada, are a peace-loving people and averse to all forms of militarism. They thoroughly understand and appreciate the principles of democratic government and detest absolutism and abhor war." As to the future he was explicit: "It is impossible to believe that the existing status, so far as it concerns the control of foreign policy and extra-imperial relations, can remain as it is to-day. All are conscious of the complexity of the problem thus presented. But no one need despair of a satisfactory solution." He thought it possible that the Oversea Dominions would eventually have 250,000 men in the fighting line. Following this the Premier reviewed 6,000 Western troops and congratulated General S. B. Steele on his "magnificent body of men—their fine physique and excellent progress in training."

At Port Arthur on Dec. 30th, Sir Robert addressed a great public meeting wtih thousands turned away. The unanimity of the people was described: "Through all the vastness of this Dominion, with its scattered centres of population and its diversity of race, tradition and creed, there is but one voice as to the justice of the cause for which we have drawn the sword, and but one reply as to the obligation which rests upon us." His message—the last for this eventful year—was that "All goes well" and that the British War Office and the Allies were perfectly satisfied with the developments to date. On Oct. 6th the Government received a cable from the French Government gratefully accepting an offer of $100,000 to establish and maintain a Hospice Canadienne in France at some point agreeable to the authorities.

Meanwhile Mr. Rogers, Minister of Public Works, had been increasingly busy with matters relating to supplies for the British and Allied Governments. Interviewed at Toronto by *The World* on Oct. 21st, he said: "We learned some time ago that the Imperial Government was purchasing supplies in the United States, and we at once notified the War Office that all, or nearly all these supplies,

Digitized by Google

could be purchased to advantage in Canada. The War Office at once saw the propriety of throwing all the business they could our way, and almost immediately some very large orders were received. For example they ordered 800,000 pairs of blankets, but we were only able to furnish 300,000. Then, through the War Office, we received orders for harness, saddles and saddlery, hardware, etc., from the Allies, amounting to at least $4,000,000. The War Office also sent over F. W. Stobart with orders for supplies amounting to several million dollars, and he is receiving additional commissions daily. He has ordered a million shirts, a million sweaters, and many other supplies." As to the farmers Mr. Rogers said that every care was being taken of their interests. "Just now we are buying great quantities of hay, paying $18 per ton f.o.b. Montreal. We have also purchased two million bushels of oats, and these oats have been purchased from the Grain Growers direct without any profit to the middlemen." The Minister personally supervised this shipment which involved much detail and labour.

On Dec. 22nd, Mr. Rogers delivered an elaborate address to the Adanac Club in Winnipeg, on the War and Canada's share in it. "When, on the 1st of August, it became apparent that war could not be avoided, the Prime Minister notified the Home Government that Canada was prepared to assume her proper place in the Empire's defence. Aug. 6th our offer was accepted and we were invited to send a Contingent of 22,000. Four weeks later we had 35,000 soldiers in camp. To-day we have recruited 50,000 more men." The great emergency had been met. Canada had sent its men and was sending more; the country's financial duty toward these men's dependents had been successfully dealt with by voluntary aid. After a reference to Canadian resources the Minister added: "If there is one part of our position that should inspire us with greater confidence than another, it is that we are safe in the carrying out of this great work of development because we have the ever-abiding protection of the great power and ability of the British Empire and of its Naval forces, to see that our pathway across the sea to every desirable market in the world is at all times kept open for our advantage and to our benefit." As to the rest: "Let me say on behalf of the Government of Canada, that there is no limit to our willingness, no limit to our readiness, no limit to our financial ability, in preparing and sending every man within the borders of our Dominion of Canada, that can qualify under the military rules, if they are wanted and required by Lord Kitchener." W. J. Tupper, K.C., who presided, said that the trouble in the West was that the Military authorities had to restrain the young men who came forward too quickly.

The Hon. Arthur Meighen, Solicitor-General, whose reputation for eloquence was rising to a high point throughout Canada, addressed a number of meetings. He was at Napanee on Oct. 28th, and denounced War laxity in Canada as a help to Germany. He attached little importance to the Monroe Doctrine. "No self-respecting Canadian would wish to take shelter behind it, none could depend on it if the struggle went against Britain." At Regina on Nov. 17th, he stated that the young men of the Western plains had

Digitized by Google

responded far more quickly to the call of duty than those of other parts of the country and described at length the causes and issues of the War. He was at Edmonton on Nov. 25th, and at Saskatoon on the 27th. Before the Canadian Club in Winnipeg on Dec. 5th, he made the point that we were not fighting the governing class of Germany alone. It was only the embodiment, the propagator, of a faith and doctrine which had burned themselves into the German character. The Canadian Government was doing all it could to help the Empire; the Allies of Britain deserved high honour at this juncture from all Canada:

> Those Allies in Europe have borne the brunt, but our share is growing bigger, and we will keep it growing. We Britishers rely on the sailors and soldiers of Britain, on the great men who command her forces both on land and sea, and in the halls of state—efficiency at every post. We rely on that unity which has amazed our foes, on the spirit of sacrifice abroad, now as never before, that proved the mettle of our people. We rely on the British fleet, the bulwark of our strength. We pin our faith to British pluck. The foe that faces us is the biggest that ever confronted a nation, or a combination of nations, and we must win or go down. There can be no compromise. A compromise would be a sin against ourselves and our children, against civilization itself. The call is for men and money, but chiefly men. That call is in the ear of every heir to British liberty. Canada is doing well.

A word must be said here as to the work done in London by the Hon. G. H. Perley, Acting High Commissioner, as well as a Member of the Dominion Government. The officially published correspondence proved that he was in constant and useful touch with the Imperial authorities while unofficial correspondence showed how largely he had helped stranded Canadians in London during the days of difficulty around Aug. 4th. One incident of importance was the question of the British embargo on the export of Tea and the relief of large quantities in bond, or in transit through London for Canada, on Mr. Perley's representations. He had charge to a considerable extent of the immense shipments of foodstuffs from Canada for the benefit of Britain and on Nov. 10th paid high tribute to the efficient work of the Local Government Board, London, in receiving and distributing these products. In matters of trade and shipping, of new laws and War regulations, and of all Canadian interests, he was in continuous communication with Imperial and Dominion and Provincial Governments. On Dec. 27th, in a message to *Canada*, a London journal, he referred to the immense shipments of foodstuffs, etc., from Canada, promised an even larger supply for 1915 and declared that the Kaiser's action had helped "to consolidate the great British Empire."

War Policy and Opinions of the Liberal Leaders and Party

Sir Wilfrid Laurier, as Leader of the Opposition, early placed himself on record, in words quoted elsewhere,* as in favour of a non-party policy in the event of war and of full support to the Government in that connexion. In the House of Commons at its special Session, this, also, was his attitude. About a month later he spoke in Toronto at an Exhibition Luncheon (Sept. 12th) and referred to the Centenary of American Peace as a good omen for this continent,

* NOTE.—See Page 141 of this Volume.

Digitized by Google

eulogised the superiority of British institutions, referred to the courage of Great Britain in granting political freedom to South Africa and preparing the way for liberty in India, spoke of Britain as the one Power in Europe which trusted to voluntary armies and declared that as a result of this War: "The nations will take an example from Britain and do away with militarism, conscription and enforced military service, and rely on the good-will of the people to supply all the soldiers they want." He concluded as follows: "Even if there are reverses, I believe in the ultimate end there will be the triumph of the cause of Great Britain, the cause of France, the cause of poor, heroic, little Belgium, and the vindication of the principle that in national life as well as private life contracts are made to be observed, and woe to those who break them. Let us be practical. Let us pray God and keep our powder dry."

A couple of days before this, in addressing the American Aid Society in Toronto, Sir Wilfrid emphasized a claim in line with his past policy—the absolutely voluntary nature of Canada's participation in the War. "Some few weeks ago Canada deliberated upon the situation. . . . Without a dissenting voice it was the unanimous opinion of the Canadian Parliament that the War in which England is engaged to-day is a sacred war and that Canada must help to its last man and its last dollar." At the opening of the Methodist Conference, Ottawa, on Sept. 23rd the Liberal Leader renewed his pledge as to non-party action at this juncture, declared that Britain was not the aggressor in the War but was "compelled to resort to arms solely in the cause of justice and honour." He reiterated his statement as to every Canadian being willing to help the Motherland in this crisis. To a Patriotic Fund meeting at Ottawa (Sept. 28th) Sir Wilfrid described Canadians as responding to the call of duty "in as sacred a cause as ever men fought and died for"; and expressed his personal pride in the fact that French-Canadians had asked and obtained permission to raise a Regiment for active service. As to the latter subject he had, on the same date, written the Prime Minister urging that this request be acceded to.

At Sohmer Park, Montreal, on Oct. 15th, Sir Wilfrid Laurier addressed a mass-meeting of 20,000 French-Canadians, and joined Sir Lomer Gouin, Hon. R. Lemieux, Hon. R. Dandurand, and Hon. N. A. Belcourt, together with such political opponents as L. T. Marechal, J. M. Tellier and T. Chase-Casgrain in urging the support of his people to Britain in the great war, to France in driving the Germans out of that country, and to Belgium by co-operation and enlistment, by sending troops to the Front. "Let us be frank. What is asked of you is a sacrifice, a sacrifice particularly for young people. But let me tell the young people here to-night that I envy them the youth which enables them to make such a sacrifice for Canada, for Great Britain, France and Belgium. It is a sacrifice, for some of those who go will make a pact with death. Many who go will never again see their native land. They will sleep in that of their forefathers. It is a sacrifice that is quite voluntary. Canada is an absolutely free country. What has been done up to the present, what will be done in the future, will be absolutely voluntary." He

Digitized by Google

eulogized France and Belgium and then passed to Great Britain with the statement that her conduct was "admirable from every point of view" and with an interesting comment on the origin of the War: "Everyone knows that for forty years Germany has been preparing for war. For forty years Germany has believed herself to be invincible and destined to dominate the world."*

He contended that there was nothing in the statement that Great Britain might have averted the War by taking decisive ground earlier. The Government there had to wait the full, free, active support of the people; that had been won by an obvious and prolonged effort to preserve peace. Canada's duty was clear. "When Dollard and his seventeen companions left to save the young colony at Montreal they knew that they would not come back, and their courage grew with the hope of a triumphant death. If there are still a few drops of the blood of Dollard and his companions in the veins of the Canadians who are present at this meeting, you will enlist in a body, for this cause is just as sacred as the one for which Dollard and his companions gave their lives." Addressing the Reform Club, Montreal, on Dec. 12th, Sir Wilfrid defended his support of the Government in their War policy: "I have no particular love for the Government, but I love my country. I love the land of my ancestors, France. I love above all the land of liberty, England, and rather than I, in my position as Leader of the Liberal Party, should remain passive and quiescent I would go out of public life altogether."

The almost inevitable divergence of Party view here found place. After reiterating the statement that when Great Britain was at war Canada was at war he pointed out that this was clearly proven in the Port of Montreal on the day after Aug. 4th. Vessels loaded with produce had to remain in port, for they were liable to seizure by the enemy, and they could not leave port until the seas had been swept clear by the British Navy. "A duty was performed by the British Navy which, in my conviction and in your conviction, it behooved the Canadian people to take up themselves." Then followed the statement that: "We are a free people, absolutely free. The charter under which we live has put it in our power to say whether we shall take part in such a war or not. It is for the Canadian people, the Canadian Government alone, to decide. This freedom is at once the glory and honour of England, which has granted it and of Canada which uses it to assist England." As to the Monroe Doctrine he deprecated dependence upon it in the event of German invasion; he preferred to see Canada saved by the Canadian people.† In such a an emergency, however, he would "gladly accept the assistance of the American people" though he would not like to ask it. It was not likely to be needed "so long as Great Britain maintains her supremacy on the Sea." In a letter to Sir Gilbert Parker, which was published in the London *Daily News* of Dec. 23rd, Sir Wilfrid referred to the original aggression of Germany in this struggle and added: "Let the War progress for two years and the result will not

* NOTE.—Montreal *Star*, report of speech, on Oct. 16th.
† NOTE.—Report in Toronto *Globe* of Dec. 14th.

Digitized by Google

be simple victory, but the complete exhaustion of Germany as the South was exhausted after the Civil War in the United States. This and this alone is the aim to which we must all look forward. I am surprised at my own sentiments but this is a contest between civilization and barbarism. There is no alternative."

The Hon. Rodolphe Lemieux, who had for years urged French Canadians to recognize their obligations to Great Britain, now spoke strongly in favour of Canadian support in the War. Addressing the Nomads' Club, Montreal, on Nov. 23rd, he used these expressive words: "The fact cannot be gainsaid that Great Britain, who does not begin to be as logical as Germany or as systematic as France in matters of government, has nevertheless the knack of making men stand out, of their own free will, to die in her defence. She has the gift of keeping alive across tumbling seas, round half the world, the undying bond that unites the heart to home." He defined the cause of the War as the Armed Peace which preceded it—"the peace of guns, of Dreadnoughts and sabre rattlers." Military rule, autocracy, military competition with countries such as Germany were opposed to all the ideals of the British Empire. We have in the Empire a new political conception—"transcending nationality without dwarfing or disabling it." As to the rest: "We in Canada, make the reponse of a free people, strong in our freedom, not a mechanical fighting organization burdened to the endurance point with its own weight." To the Caledonian Society, Montreal, on Dec. 4th Mr. Lemieux delivered an instructive address on Scotland's centuries of friendship with France and wove together the historic interests of those two countries and Canada in a way which the War made possible and very apt.

The Hon. G. P. Graham was not behind other Liberal leaders in loyal expressions. At London on Oct. 9th, he led a patriotic party demonstration. Great Britain had done everything to avert war except sacrificing her honour; as to Canada he would be ashamed to to call himself a son of Mother Britain if not ready to do the duty of a son. He believed the War proved that preparation for war was no security for peace and denounced the armament makers for alleged organized encouragement of the war-spirit. According to *The Globe* he concluded as follows: "So long as Britain and the Dominions have a man or a dollar, the fight will go on and this nation will emerge in the Empire, by the Empire and behind the Empire that has done so much for civilization and is now engaged in war rather than sacrifice principle." The Hon. William Pugsley, endorsed the non-partizan policy as to the War but in a *Globe* interview on Oct. 10th he declared that if a party issue were necessary Liberals had an attractive one—"based upon the present Government's failure to carry out the policy of their predecessors and to have been in a position to furnish the Motherland with a Fleet of cruisers capable of guarding our shores and protecting our trade routes." At Montreal on Oct. 13th he declared that a general election at this time "would shock the sense of the Canadian people, and be a deplorable rift in the splendid spectacle of a United Empire."

The Hon. Mackenzie King as President of the Ontario Reform

Digitized by Google

Association, stated in Toronto on Nov. 27th, that Liberalism had rendered a service to the Empire in its dropping of party issues at this time. "But, in an even more pointed way, the present emergency has disclosed the service to the British Empire (to say nothing of the senses of security and pride at home) which a Canadian-owned fleet might have rendered, a fleet which might have been controlled on principles identical with those set forth in the Liberal Resolutions in 1909." Meantime, the various Provincial Premiers had been taking their part in the War drama by varied action and occasional loyal speeches. In Ontario the Opposition Liberal leader, N. W. Rowell, was conspicuous for eloquent addresses which urged recruiting and earnest participation in the War. Dr. J. A. Macdonald, in addition to his Toronto *Globe* editorial work, delivered several addresses of forceful nature denouncing Imperialism and proclaiming characteristic idealisms. At Philadelphia on Oct. 24th he disposed of the world's future as follows: "Please God, this will be the end of autocracies, the end of despotisms, the end of war-lords, the end of secret diplomacies of deceit, the end of menacing alliances and threatening *ententes*, the end of all ambitious and arrogant Imperialism, the end of ignorant and vulgar jingo lust for colonies and for mastership and for the domination of the world." The Hon. W. S. Fielding, formerly Liberal Finance Minister and now Editor of the Montreal *Journal of Commerce*, urged in his paper a consistent policy of aid to Britain, larger recruiting efforts and results, a closer eventual unity for the Empire. His splendid poetic song entitled "An Imperial Anthem" found wide currency and acceptance and two verses may well be quoted here:

Not Motherland alone,
Loyal to King and Throne,
Thy blessing craves.
Vast lands beyond the seas
Repeat the earnest pleas,
Where proudly in the breeze
His banner waves.

O God! before Thee now,
With humble faith we bow,
And grateful heart.
Grant that until the last,
As in its glorious past,
This British Empire vast
Play well its part.

Something must be said at this point as to the attitude of the Toronto *Globe*. Always aggressive, of late years forcible to a degree in its statements, and with almost autocratic faith in the premises upon which its arguments were based, *The Globe* assumed and held a position of leadership in the Liberal party. Other leaders might or might not agree with it, the Party might or might not follow it, but there could be no doubt as to the path being hewn out and the way made as broad and clear as one journal could make it. On Aug. 7th, it disposed of the German menace, the North Sea preparations, the Canadian "emergency" of 1910, by the statement that the War was "a bolt from the blue"—unexpected in its present form by British and Canadian leaders alike and by the German Emperor to his own sorrow. The issue (Aug. 10th) was described as one of freedom against arrogance and autocracy. "That is why Canada takes up the challenge." As to this point (Aug. 11th) the Liberal doctrine enunciated often in Parliament during the debates of 1910 and 1912, was reiterated: "When Britain declares war Canada,

Digitized by Google

by the implications of her relations to Britain, is not a neutral; but it is open to Canada to remain a non-combatant. Indeed, it is possible that had Canada a week ago chosen to remain non-combatant her choice would be recognized by Britain, and her territory would remain unmolested by Germany. . . . It is with self-respect, almost with pride, Canada lines up, not with a world-power like Britain alone, but with the little kingdoms and the lesser peoples of Europe, who have held what freedom is theirs by the grace and at the mercy of the great military autocrats and despots."

After many tributes in various issues to British honour and love of peace and sense of righteousness as shown in the negotiations before the War, a statement was made by *The Globe* on Aug. 22nd, which evoked wide comment and many denials. It was to the effect that during years of armed peace the press of England had been as bad as that of Germany in hurling "insults and anathemas" across the channel. "Magazines and newspapers, high-class and low-class, reeked with hatreds and appeals to passion." On the 26th it was stated that "no Canadian dreamed that the bolt out of Europe's war-cloud could strike in Canada." *The Globe* was said to hate war in its spirit, ideal and purpose, and to stand for international disarmament, arbitration, and defence. But the colossal German war-machine first must be broken. "It is, in cold and unexaggerated truth, a life-and-death struggle. Despotism in its supreme stronghold has appealed to Cæsar: to Cæsar we must go. The argument is brute-force: we must meet it with brute-force. Not a war budget of $50,000,000 but of $100,000,000. A call not for twenty thousand men, but for one hundred thousand men. Training camps not for weeks, but for months, it may be for years." As to Canada, while free choice had taken it into the War (Aug. 29th) "it is with pride this young nation pledges itself to the last stern necessity that the power of Britain shall not be weakened or its leadership in the march of world-freedom checked."

On Aug. 31st, the Militiamen were urged to do their full duty. "It is really expected that the nation's call for military service in its hour of stress will be compelling to those who wear the military uniform and have enjoyed the special privileges of military training provided at very considerable expense to the public. The special privilege of the khaki or the kilt carries with it special obligations." At the same time each individual must respond, or otherwise, freely and according to his conscience, not under any kind of compulsion. On Sept. 2nd a curious article described all war as criminal. "The profanities at Louvain are not German, they are—War. The barbarities at Brussels are not German, they are—War. The atrocities of floating mines in the North Sea and of bomb-dropping in France are not German, they are—War. War knows no law. It is lawlessness let loose." In connexion with the King's Message to the Empire *The Globe* of Sept. 11th had an appreciative study of this wonderful new development in history—"the coming together of the free men of every race and people and language and creed" with one regular and mighty heart-beat. "Never were the Dominions so free. Never were they so loyal. Never did the Empire

Digitized by Google

stand so four-square to every wind that blows. King George understands. There is life because there is liberty. In its unity amidst diversity is the Empire's strength." The old maxim of "in time of peace prepare for war" was denounced in the fiercest language. This war was being waged to end war (Sept. 18th); the maxim given above must be proven a lie; the German Army was only "the outward and visible symbol of the age-long spirit of Pride and Hate strife" which must be subdued. As to the end of it all *The Globe* was assured in its convictions, positive in its demands:

Aug. 19th.—There can be no peace, no stable and enduring peace, for the nations in the world-neighbourhood unless national authority is broad-based upon the people's will, and no nation allowed to arm for war. To make this plain and to help to make it potent is Canada's unique part in this world-crisis.

Aug. 21st.—When in their exhaustion the war-nations meet in council, Canada and the United States will stand together and speak with one voice. Canada as a combatant in this war, the United States as a neutral, both as sufferers, will speak for North America, and will not speak in vain.

Sept. 15th.—There must be a development of the Hague idea: international law, international courts of justice, international sanctions, and an international executive.

Sept. 19th.—The terms of peace, the readjustment of the Empire's world-programme, and the utter destruction of this pagan and recklessly ruinous war-system of all nations—it is for these things that ought to be rather than for things as they were that the true Canadian, to quote Sir Walter Scott's great words, is ready to maintain the present struggle to the last man and the last guinea, 'though the last guinea were my own property and the last man my own son.'

Nov. 5th.—The destruction of Germany's military menace must be followed by the renunciation of the right of any nation to arm for war against any other nation. Each nation must preserve order within its own borders, but international law must be administered by an International Court and enforced by a joint International Police.

If *The Globe* was an eloquent preacher of Canadian Liberalism the Toronto *Star* was the cautious and clever exponent of the more moderate views, the practical policies, of the Party. On Aug. 10th it pointed out how little Canadians really knew of war. As the Daughter in their Mother's house war did not come to them in the French or Belgian sense; the sons of Canada went out and away to war. An interesting statement was made on Sept. 5th: "No doubt there has been in Canada, as on the Continent of America generally, a belief that all these European quarrels were the product of sheer insanity, and that we ought to keep out of them. But to-day there has grown up a feeling. We sympathize, not only with sane Great Britain, but with sane France, and sane Russia, and inoffensive Belgium. We are glad to be able to be on that side. Nobody wants to be neutral or isolated in this great conflict." There was no question as to where this journal stood. The War was described (Sept. 21st) as a twentieth century crusade and Germany was fiercely denounced for its action in Belgium: "Against this frenzy of ruthlessness, humanity is now engaged in a new crusade—a Crusade of real chivalry and of practical Christianity. Never was any war undertaken in a more truly knightly and chivalrous spirit than the war for the maintenance of the rights of little Belgium. Never was the spirit of Christianity more flatly denied than in the

Digitized by Google

cruel and bestial crimes committed against the Belgians by the disciples of Nietzsche and Bernhardi and all the other misleaders of German thought." More Canadian volunteers was its motto. "Canada will now (Oct. 7th) it appears, have 50,000 men at the front when the present programme is complete. *The Star* has been advocating the raising, in all, of a force of 100,000 men with complete equipment for such a force. We hope that the Government will go and adopt this course, and be in a position if need be, to throw the entire force into the balance. To have the second 50,000 enrolled and ready will be wise." It shared the antipathies of *The Globe* for any kind of militarism or so-called jingoism; its belief in the final end was not so specific (Oct. 31st): "A victory of Great Britain and her allies will mean security, reduction of armaments, a turning away from militarist to peaceful ideals."

The Montreal *Herald* took high ground against the menace to freedom of a vast German Empire; of swash-buckling braggarts who would crush democracy if they could, control and govern British Dominions if they had the power, drag Western civilisation, bound and captured, behind the war-chariots of a despot. There was a lesson for Canada to learn (Aug. 15th): "This war has shown that Canada is absolutely essential to Britain's existence. While this fact should instil us with pride and with confidence in our future development and prosperity, let us not forget that the War has shown how indespensible Great Britain is to us. With Britain wiped out as a great Power we should be feeling very lonely to say the least." On Sept. 11th, this journal urged cessation of futile peace talk. "Germany's military power has not only to be defeated, it has to be utterly crushed, and that crushing has to be followed by such measures as will forever put Germany out of the running as a military power. All the resources of the Empire will be enthusiastically put at the disposal of Great Britain in carrying out this most necessary work." People should also get away from any idea of dealing gently with Germany when the War was ended. "This would only be to lay trouble up for the future. Germany, after the War, will have to undergo a serious surgical operation in the interests of peace, and the Allies will have to perform it." It stood by the policy of a Canadian Navy (Sept. 12th): "Instead of waiting for Great Britain to send an escort for our troops and our products, the Canadian Navy could have proudly accompanied her own and handed them safely over to the Motherland for use."

In the West the comment of Liberal organs was more varied. The Winnipeg *Free Press* received the suggestion of the London *Telegraph* as to a Canadian gift or purchase of Dreadnoughts in a broad spirit and on Sept. 10th said: "If Great Britain wants Canada to divide her assistance between the Army and the Navy the Canadian people will no doubt be agreeable to the suggestion. We are out to help the Motherland in every way possible." It frankly admitted (Nov. 16th) that "the cannon has blown down the walls of the fool's paradise in which we lived, with a blissful confidence that the rising power of democracy and the growing commercial interdependence of the nations would gradually establish an era

Digitized by Google

of permanent international peace." It was not too hopeful, it lacked the absolute confidence of *The Globe* as to the future: "We must not overlook the significant fact that if the world, after the conclusion of this war, is to enter upon a period of peace, and partial disarmament, the German people must be consenting parties." The Edmonton *Bulletin* of Aug. 10th, had an interesting recognition of the futility of Canadian independence talk. "Canada with her vast territory and her scattered population of seven millions, if alone, would be an invitation to attack. But Canada as a part of the British Empire and under the protection of a great alliance enjoys a security that she could not otherwise have. It is a rule of the world that whatever we have must be paid for."

The Grain Grower's Guide of Winnipeg, on one page of its issue for Aug. 12th, republished a long article issued by the British Peace Society denouncing the South African War; editorially it was explicit as to the present war and Canada's duty. "For the safety and peace of Europe, the German Emperor must be deprived of every warship he now possesses. The fight will be one to the finish. The cost will be stupendous, but there is now no alternative. Canada must bear her full share in the cost of the struggle and the people will be behind Parliament when it meets on the 18th in voting a very generous War appropriation. Nothing must be left undone which will in any way add to the certainty of the British victory and the downfall of Germany." The Saskatoon *Phœnix* continued its attack on an alleged international armour trust and on Dec. 10th freely denounced schemes for a great Imperial Council or for closer Empire unity. The structure, "mis-named an empire," did not need such unity and it was "undemocratic" to place any limitations upon "the national development of the self-governing Dominions." The Regina *Leader*, the Victoria *Times* and most of the leading Western press took, however, the broad view of the issue, reiterated Canada's British loyalty and allegiance to duty, expressed the desire for large representation at the Front and rejoiced, particularly, in the West's splendid showing of men and response to the call for volunteer service.

Echoes of the Naval Debate; Talk of a General Election

Echoes of the Naval controversy of 1910-12 had been frequently heard during the early part of 1914. The Liberal Opposition strongly maintained its original attitude and renewed from time to time its denunciation of "Emergency" opinions or plans while Sir Wilfrid Laurier's policy was defined (Winnipeg *Free Press*, Jan. 12th) as this: "When Great Britain is at war Canada is at war, but the extent to which Canada will participate in the war must be determined by the Canadian people."

On Jan. 15th, the Toronto *Globe* (Lib.) reviewed the Government and Opposition beliefs as follows: "The Government sought to convince the country that an Emergency existed which demanded immediate action. It was proposed that Canada should vote a contribution of $35,000,000 for the strengthening of the British Navy by the addition of three Super-Dreadnoughts, leaving for the future the consideration of a permanent Naval policy. The Liberal

Digitized by Google

party declared that no Emergency existed warranting the setting aside of the sound principle—concurred in by both parties in 1909 and approved by the Admiralty—of the organization of a Canadian Naval Service under control of the Parliament of Canada." Reference was made to an alleged improvement in Anglo-German relations and to the efforts of a Radical group in England looking to a modification of the Asquith Government's Naval programe and the following conclusion emphasized: "Under these conditions it is manifest that Mr. Borden is not likely to resurrect at this Session the Emergency policy of December, 1912. If he does there is not the remotest prospect of the Senate permitting the measure to become law without an appeal to the electorate."

The Saskatoon *Phœnix* (Jan. 16th) shared this disbelief in the German menace but denounced the Government for not living up to its principles. "Twelve months ago Mr. Borden was confronted with an 'emergency' in the Empire. The Empire was face to face with a deadly peril, demanding instant action on the part of Canada. To-day all is quiet, the world is at peace, and the cheque for $35,000,000 is still unsigned. What a *denouement*!" The peril facing Canada was now an economic one. This, also, was the opinion of Sir Wilfrid Laurier as expressed in Parliament on Jan. 19th. "The German peril has disappeared, if, indeed, there ever was such a thing, but we have another menace and another peril which is far more dangerous. . . . The bad times are here." He declared the failure to re-introduce the Government's Naval Bill in the House was the best justification of the Senate's original action in rejecting it. In the Senate on Jan. 23rd Sir George Ross, the Liberal leader, expressed a rather different view as to danger from abroad: "In Canada the Government is idle, and no steps are being taken for defence because the Senate last year delayed its Bill by declaring that the people should be consulted in regard to it. It takes time to build Dreadnoughts—three years at least—and during three years great peril can develop. No man can say when the Empire is in danger. It is always in danger. The time of peril may come before these ships are built and if it does the Government will be held responsible for the delay." This statement read a little like an offer at compromise but if so it was not accepted or followed up. Very emphatic was the Montreal *Herald* of June 18th, following: "Mr. Borden did fall for the foolish policy of sending $35,000,000 to ward off the menace that existed only in the minds of armour and armour-plate manufacturers and their devotees. But he ran away from it when he discovered that the people would have none of such a policy."

On the Conservative side there was an equal amount of political fighting. H. B. Ames, M.P., delivered a number of addresses on the building of a battleship beginning with one at the Canadian Club, St. John, on Jan. 5th. He there undertook to show the long period required and the difficulties in the way of carrying out the Liberal policy. A battleship plant in England would require a capital expenditure (according to experts he had consulted) of $27,400,000; in Canada $37,000,000 would be needed owing to higher wages and

Digitized by Google

prices. To maintain such a plant would require orders and business of at least $10,400,000 a year. "This sum, making allowance for profit and interest, about equals the selling price of a modern battleship. Therefore, to warrant the establishment of such a plant in Canada, our Government would require to order *one battleship annually for a series of years*—that is to say, to guarantee to expend on battleship construction alone an annual sum of $10,500,000." In Toronto Z. A. Lash, K.C., the eminent lawyer who left the Liberal party on the Reciprocity issue, delivered an elaborate address on Jan. 5th, reviewing the entire Naval situation and attempting to give both points of view as follows:

(1) The Government wanted $35,000,000 expended now, for the purpose of increasing the effective Naval forces of the Empire, in the construction and equipment of Battleships to be placed at the disposal of His Majesty for the common defence of the Empire.

The Opposition did not object to the expenditure of even a larger sum for this purpose but they wanted the expenditure to be made upon two Fleet Units, one to be stationed on the Atlantic and one on the Pacific, neither of which would be placed at the disposal of His Majesty unless the Governor-in-Council saw fit.

(2) The Government wanted to provide for aid at this time by the construction of Battleships in Great Britain, where the necessary shipyards and the plant already existed and where the construction could be made without delay.

The Opposition wanted the aid to be given by the construction of ships in Canada, where there were at present no shipyards or plant fit for the purpose.

(3) The Government wanted to submit for the approval or disapproval of the people of Canada their permanent policy or solution of the question of Naval defence.

The Opposition wanted the Naval Service Act of 1910 accepted as the solution of this question without its being referred to the people, and they wanted any expenditure by Canada upon ships of war to be made under the provisions of that Act.

(4) The Government wanted the people of Canada to pass upon the question whether the command and control of the Canadian Naval Service in time of war should, as a right, lie in some central authority, such as the Admiralty.

The Opposition wanted the decision of this question left to the Governor-in-Council from time to time.

Speaking in Regina on Jan. 10th, Hon. Arthur Meighen declared that the only justification for a policy of Fleet Units would be that Canada should be considered a separate Kingdom. The Argentine Republic had spent $200,000,000 on a small navy but depended for its integrity on the rivalries of the Great Powers. "We propose" said Mr. Meighen, "to march step by step with the British Empire. We brook no interference within the orbit of local autonomy, but we believe this matter of Naval defence is one of common concern to the whole Empire." Two days later A. E. Fripp, K.C., told an Ottawa paper, on his return from England, that: "I have reason to believe the failure of Canada to assist Great Britain in the Naval defence of the Empire has had the effect, to a certain extent, of estranging the desire on the part of British capitalists to invest money in Canadian enterprises." In the Commons on Jan. 19th, the Prime Minister reiterated the Government's "firm intention and determination to bring down at a later date a proposal for the acquisition or construction of three Battleships." But, he added, it was useless to do so as long as the Opposition had the power and the will to reject the measure in the Senate.

Digitized by Google

Addressing a Toronto meeting on Feb. 24th, Sir Thomas Tait of Montreal claimed that "if the Dominions do their share in the defence of the Empire, the contribution of Canada to the up-keep of the British Navy will be $40,000,000 and the contribution of Australia will be $25,000,000 per annum. This is based on the estimate that the British taxpayer pays $5 per capita for the Navy." Much was made about this time by the Conservative press of a speech made by Winston Churchill on Mar. 17th, in the British Parliament, when he pointed out that "Canada is a great and wealthy community with interests ever spreading more widely over the surface of the globe. She has to make some provision for her own Naval defence. If she were annexed to the United States she would no doubt contribute through taxation to the upkeep of the United States Navy. If she were independent she would have to make provision at least equal to the most powerful American State. I do not wonder at all that Canadians of every party think it not consistent with the dignity and status of the Dominion that she should depend upon the British tax-paper who is often much less well-off than the average Canadian." Referring to the Mediterranean situation the 1st Lord of the Admiralty added: "In order to do this and at the same time to maintain our indespensable margin in home waters, it was necessary that the three Canadian ships should be laid down in June of last year, or that the completion of three of our own ships of the 1913-14 programme should be hastened by beginning them eight or nine months earlier than was originally proposed."

The comment of the Toronto *News* on this was pointed: "If there are now many Canadians in England one suspects they would like to take the first steamer homeward. The Naval estimates are before the British Parliament and, considerate as are British statesmen and British journals, it is impossible not to emphasize the humiliating position which Canada occupies." Referring to the fourteen wars which had taken place since the Peace Exhibition of 1851, Sir J. S. Willison told a Toronto audience on April 2nd that: "None of these had been brought on by accident. All were the outcome of deliberate policy. And it was interesting to note that these wars had unexpected results, chiefly because the victors had made long and deliberate preparations for the struggles. For forty years past the nations had been plotting or preparing for war so why assume that they would not do so in the future? If Great Britain had not been involved in any great struggle in recent years was it not because the Navy had guaranteed her safety?"

So the comments and arguments went on until the tremendous issue of War came upon the country and controversial issues were very largely dropped. Parliament acted with unanimity and the Liberal Opposition took the lead in a non-party, non-aggressive policy. No party truce, however, no matter how genuine and sincere it was, could change human nature or altogether eliminate the expressed convictions of many years. Members of the Government, Conservative politicians and their press could no more avoid all reference to the "Emergency" struggle in Parliament and the triumph of the Dreadnought as a factor in the North Sea than Liberal leaders

Digitized by Google

and papers could avoid pointing to the value of Cruisers such as they had proposed for home construction in a Canadian Navy and which were apparently vindicated in the victory of the *Sydney* over the *Emden*. Some of these references already have been quoted; more might be given if space permitted. They were not sufficient in themselves to actually void the truce which Sir Wilfrid Laurier had first proposed, which the Government had neither denied nor accepted in so many words, but which had become a fact in the Opposition's acceptance of the Government's war policy and in Conservative recognition of the patriotism shown in that line of action.

The Conservative press found it impossible to resist an occasional fling at the Opposition on the twin questions of "Emergency" and Dreadnoughts. The usual form which this attack assumed was in quotations from Sir Robert Borden's Parliamentary speeches of Mar. 29th, 1909, Jan. 12th, 1910, and Dec. 5th, 1912, which clearly analyzed existing European dangers, the German menace, the emergent Naval situation, the alleged responsibilities of Canada as a British nation. On the second date mentioned the Opposition Leader, as he then was, had said: "The speediest organisation would not make our Canadian Naval Service effective in less than ten years. Probably 15 or 20 years would be required; and the crisis, if a crisis is to be apprehended, will come within five and probably within three years." Such statements found inevitable place in current discussions—especially in the Winnipeg *Telegram*, Montreal *Star*, Toronto *News*, and Halifax *Herald*. Conservative papers, also, found room for comment in the statement of the London *Daily Telegraph* of Sept. 9th: "It is a melancholy reflection, that but for the unfortunate course of party politics in Canada, three more Dreadnoughts would now be nearing completion. The opportunity passed may never recur. It is too late to start battleships for use in the present war, but the Fleet needs cruisers, destroyers and other vessels which can be built with greater rapidity." The continued attacks of the Toronto *Globe*, and occasionally by other Liberal papers, on Canadian jingoes and militarists were received with resentment and evoked vigorous replies. The Montreal *Star* on Oct. 31st, dealt with them as follows: "The 'pacifists' have kept the British Empire without any army. We will not hark back to Canadian politics and say what they have done here. But they certainly are responsible for the fact that the British Empire had only a small expeditionery force in hand when war broke out."

Early in October talk commenced as to holding a General Election. The origin of the rumour apparently lay in a Montreal despatch to the *Wall Street Journal*, New York, which was so widely re-published that the Hon. Robert Rogers, Minister of Public Works, thought it necessary to formally deny on Oct. 13th, that he had inspired the article or had any knowledge of it before publication. "It is very evident, however, that the article in question has been received with great alarm in the Laurier camp. The suggested prospect of their being called upon to make good their 200 and more challenges during the past 18 months for an appeal to the people

Digitized by Google

apparently frightened them into the belief that an opportunity for such an expression would be nothing short of a national disgrace." He went on to speak of the Senate's action in throwing out Government Bills and especially the proposed gift of three Dreadnoughts to Britain. Under the present terrible, world-wide conditions which might last for a long time: "Is it not the part of wisdom that, as true Canadians, we should prepare for the worst? How can this be better done than by making sure that the views of the Canadian people are to be free and unfettered in the great responsibilities incident to our present position?"

Meantime many kinds of opinion were expressed. The Toronto *News* (Oct. 6th) said: "If it was necessary to have an election in order to prevent Canada building Dreadnoughts for the Empire, would it be such a shocking thing to ask public approval of the policy which the Government has pursued since the War began and which it must continue to pursue if the War continues?" Other Conservative papers such as the Hamilton *Spectator*, and the Montreal *Star* opposed the idea, as did independent Conservative journals like the Toronto *World*, the Ottawa *Journal* and the Ottawa *Citizen;* the Kingston *Standard* approved it as did the Halifax *Herald*, London *Free Press* and Winnipeg *Telegram*. Financial journals like the Toronto *Financial Post* and the Montreal *Journal of Commerce* opposed an election at this time. The Liberal press claimed that Messrs. Rogers, Pelletier, Cochrane, Reid and Hazen were members of the Cabinet who favoured the policy and, on Oct. 9th, the presence at Ottawa of a number of Conservative Members of Parliament with the Premiers of British Columbia and Prince Edward Island, was alleged to prove the fact that a Dissolution was impending.

The discussion which followed lasted till the close of the year and caused some keen, angry controversy. The Conservative press, whether in favour of an election or not, freely attacked the Liberal papers for their past attitude as to the German emergency. The News quoted such statements of the Toronto *Globe* as that of July 16th, 1913, when it said that "the German peril, if it ever existed, is at an end" and stated on Oct. 31st, that "there is no agreement between the Canadian parties concerning a general election. It is not likely that the Opposition will be asked to decide when Parliament shall be dissolved." The Montreal *Daily Mail* declared that "the *Globe* more than any other agency in Canada, contributed to the blocking of Sir Robert Borden's Naval policy. That plan to-day is justified in every detail. The grim line of super-Dreadnoughts ranged up in the North Sea is the essential of Britain's Sea-power"; the Toronto *Telegram* (Nov. 21st) reviewed contributions written by H. F. Gadsby from London to the Toronto *Star* which, on Jan. 10th, 1913 and other dates declared that there was no German Menace and no need for immediate Canadian action. Meantime Mr. Rogers, who was supposed to be specially anxious for a contest, told *The Globe* on Oct. 21st, that "the Cabinet is not making any preparations for going to the country" and, in a speech at Winnipeg on Dec. 22nd, referred to the Liberal press and its charges as follows: "They have been frightened, as you all well know, for the past few

Digitized by Google

months, that there was likely to be an election. I can assure them that they had no cause for this great alarm."

The Liberal papers had been keen in denouncing the idea of an election as born of a desire to obtain a "snap verdict." The Winnipeg *Free Press* (Oct. 5th) appealed to Sir Robert Borden not to permit such tactics, pointed for his benefit to the recent defeat of the Cook Government in Australia, and charged Mr. Rogers with being the Minister anxious to bring about a contest; on Oct. 22nd, it denounced the argument of party organs working for a Khaki election as marking "the lowest depths to which party journalism has sunk in Canada." The Toronto *Globe* was forceful to a degree in its denunciation of the proposal and on Oct. 8th, it declared that: "Truce or no truce, it must now be said that to plunge this country into the party conflicts of a general election at this crisis-time for the nation and the Empire would be a breach of all the decencies of public life, a betrayal of Canada's most sacred trust, and treason to Canada's highest Imperial duty." The Toronto *Star* characterized it as an "insane proposal" (Oct. 10th); the Regina *Leader* of Oct. 14th declared that such an action at this time would be "little less than criminal" and the man responsible a "rank traitor to Canada and the Empire"; the Montreal *Herald* (Dec. 4th) hoped that H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught would "find a constitutional way to reject his Ministers' request for a dissolution of Parliament just now."

In an interview at Ottawa on Oct. 14th, Sir Wilfrid Laurier had, meanwhile, declared his disbelief in the possibility and quoted a Proclamation issued by the Governor-General (July 18th) upon his Government's advice which directed that "the preparations of the voters' lists for all the electoral districts in those portions of the Province of Ontario which consist of territory not municipally organized, be dispensed with for the present year"—as also the appointment of an Electoral Board in Manitoba. "Under this Proclamation," continued Sir Wilfrid, "the duties which must be performed by the Judges for the preparation of lists and polling divisions in Ontario and in Manitoba have not been performed. In the face of these facts, it seems to me manifest that His Royal Highness' advisers would not now ask for a dissolution unless they want us to believe that the Orders-in-Council, upon which is the signature of His Royal Highness, are simply 'scraps of paper.'" Thus the matter rested at the close of the year with expectations in certain quarters that the postponement—if such it was—would be only until the Spring of 1915.

Canadian Military Action; Recruiting the 1st and 2nd Contingents

In 1812 many Canadians had fought for the tentative British Empire of that period. In 1854 the Legislature of Upper and Lower Canada voted £20,000 to aid "the widows and orphans of the allied armies of England, and France" in the Crimea; in 1858 the 100th Royal Canadian Regiment was raised for service in India though it did not reach there; in 1877 Colonel J. W. Laurie offered to raise a Regiment from Nova Scotia if England was involved in the Russo-Turkish War; he made a similar offer in 1884 for service in

Digitized by Google

the Soudan as did Col. A. T. H. Williams of Port Hope and other officers; a Contingent of voyageurs and volunteers eventually did go under command of Col. F. C. Denison; in the South African War about 7,300 Canadian troops served altogether. Since then the Royal Military College, Kingston, had turned out hundreds of young officers who had received British commissions and had served all over the world. As a whole, however, Canada had known little of the realities of war, thought much of the ideals of peace, accepted much in the way of British protection, did not worry over questions of defence, and failed to take political issues of that nature very seriously.

When its people awoke late in July, 1914, to the fact that the greatest war in the world's history, and one involving their interests and lives as well as those of half the world's population, was imminent they found the conditions difficult to realize and would not have realized them if financial considerations had not forced the subject upon them. The political leaders understood, so did the press and the Militia chiefs; it took time for the masses to grasp the situation. On Aug. 3rd, the Montreal *Star* asked for opinions on the issue by wire from, amongst others, the commanding officers in the Militia. Of those answering with the statement that Canada should send large forces and place the Militia at the immediate service of the Motherland, were Lieut.-Colonels C. R. Colemen, Truro, W. G. Ketcheson, Belleville, M. F. Muir, Brantford, W. T. McMullen, Woodstock, Ont.; F. S. Baxter, Cayuga, R. G. E. Leckie, Vancouver, J. I. McLaren, Hamilton, J. C. L. Bott, Vernon, B.C., A. C. Kemmis, Pincher Creek, Alta., G. S. Tuxford, Moose Jaw, G. Macdonald, Calgary. The latter officer stated that "individual officers and citizens and even whole corps are awaiting the Minister's commands"; Colonel Kemmis declared that Canada's "Militia equipment and supplies should be placed unreservedly at the disposal of the Mother-country."

Similar sentiments were expressed by Lieut.-Colonels W. J. Douglas, Orillia, F. W. Hill, Niagara Falls, E. T. Sturdee, St. John, H. E. McKee, Elk Lake, Ont., D. McLean, Winnipeg, E. B. Clegg, Peterboro, J. Duff Stuart, Vancouver, Herbert Snell, Moose Jaw, H. H. McLean, M.P., St. John, Vaux Chadwick, Toronto, H. F. McLeod, M.P., Fredericton, E. F. McNeil, Kingston, N.S., A. Ferguson, Wellington, Ont., T. C. D. Bedell, Merrickville, Ont., W. N. Chisholm, Owen Sound, J. A. Aikin, Saskatoon, T. A. Mulock, Bridgewater, D. Watson, Quebec, J. H. Stevenson, Roblin, Man., J. J. Craig, Fergus, C. D. McPherson, Portage La Prairie, J. R. Allan, Charlottetown, F. S. Ferguson, Invernay, Ont., Sandford F. Smith and M. S. Mercer, Toronto, J. W. Woods, Ottawa, Alex. Wilson, Seaforth, E. G. Shannon, Prince Albert, W. F. W. Carstairs, Edmonton, J. A. McDonald, Moncton, H. C. Becher, London, J. R. Vicars, Kamloops. Lieut.-Col. A. C. Hanson, of Coaticook, Que., declared it "the plain duty of every Canadian, and especially of every Militiaman, in the present crisis is to place himself entirely at the disposition of the War Office for service." Lieut.-Col. R. A. Carman of the 16th Light Horse, Regina, and Lieut.-Col. R. W.

Digitized by Google

Paterson of the 34th Fort Garry Horse, Winnipeg, stated that they and their entire Regiments had offered their services to go abroad. Lieut.-Col. J. B. Mitchell, Winnipeg, stated that "Canada should at once pledge the Motherland unlimited assistance and call for 100,000 trained volunteers as a first Contingent" while Lieut.-Col. J. L. McAvity of St. John announced that his city already had offered to furnish a Regiment at war strength when wanted.

Meanwhile, a semi-official despatch from Ottawa appeared in the press of July 31st, stating that Canada's first contribution would be a Division of about 20,000 and adding that "little or no difficulty presents itself to the quick recruiting and equipment" of such a force. It was claimed that about 80,000 men were comprised in the Militia and Section 69 of the Militia Act was quoted as follows: "The Governor-in-Council may place the Militia or any part thereof on active service anywhere in Canada, and also beyond Canada, for the defence thereof, at any time when it appears advisable to do so by reason of emergency." During this day—war was not declared till Aug. 4th—Lieut. Colonel J. J. Creelman wired the Minister of Militia that "I have the honour to place the 6th (Montreal) Brigade Canadian Field Artillery as a unit at your disposal for service outside of Canada and in defence of the Empire. I have sounded the opinion of officers, non-commissioned officers and men, and am in a position to guarantee a complete brigade for active service." It was estimated that 10,000 British reservists were ready in Canada to respond to the call if it came. On Aug. 2nd it was announced that offers for active service were pouring into the Militia Department and that 11,000 at least had volunteered. The following Regiments and Commanding Officers then or afterwards volunteered their services as units.:*

1st Hussars	L.t-Col.	H. R. Abbott	London, Ont.
8th "	"	J. A. McDougall	Sussex, N.B.
11th "	"	J. H. Boutelle	Richmond, P.Q.
8th Bde. C.F.A.	"	C. H. Maclaren	Ottawa, Ont.
6th Battery C.F.A.	Major	E. W. Leonard	London, Ont.
49th Regiment	Lt.-Col.	W. G. Ketcheson	Belleville, Ont.
45th "	"	F. H. Hopkins	Lindsay, Ont.
42nd "	"	J. M. Balderson	Perth, Ont.
40th "	"	W. H. Russell	Cobourg, Ont.
No. III Cav. F. Ambulance	"	A. E. Ross	Kingston, Ont.
4th Hussars	"	A. A. Binnington	Prescott, Ont.
6th D.C.O.R. Rifles	"	J. H. D. Hulme	Vancouver, B.C.
6th Bde. C.F.A.	"	J. J. Creelman	Montreal, P.Q.
7th "	Major	R. H. Fletcher	Sherbrooke, P.Q.
85th Regiment	Lt.-Col.	M. LaRochelle	Montreal, P.Q.
34th F. G. Horse	"	R. W. Paterson	Winnipeg, Man.
11th Co. C.A.S.C.	Major	C. M. Scott	Winnipeg, Man.
18th "	"	A. H. Corelli	Winnipeg, Man.
No. XVI Field Ambulance	"	J. A. Gunn	Winnipeg, Man.
13th Battery	"	L. J. O. Ducharme	Winnipeg, Man.
12th Regiment	Lt.-Col.	A. G. Nicol	Aurora, Ont.
22nd "	"	W. T. McMullen	Woodstock, Ont.
27th "	"	R. G. C. Kelly	Sarnia, Ont.
29th "	"	A. J. Oliver	Galt, Ont.
60th Rifles	"	H. Snell	Moose Jaw, Sask.

*NOTE.—Official List supplied by courtesy of Lieut.-Col. C. F. Winter, Militia Department.

Digitized by Google

105th Rifles	Lt.-Col.	A. E. Dulmage	Saskatoon, Sask.
46th Regiment	"	J. A. V. Preston	Port Hope, Ont.
30th "	"	J. J. Craig	Guelph, Ont.
28th Bty. C.F.A.	"	T. M. Seely	Pictou, N.S.
No. II Field Ambulance	"	R. L. Gardner	Ottawa, Ont.
47th Regiment	"	F. S. Ferguson	Kingston, Ont.
10th Bde. (Compos. Bty)	"	T. W. H. Young	Peterborough, Ont.
19th Alta. Dragoons	"	F. C. Jamieson	Edmonton, Alta.
23rd Alta. Rangers	"	A. C. Kemmis	Pincher Creek, Alta.
35th C. A. Horse "A" Sqdn.	Major	H. I. Millar	Red Deer, Alta.
15th L. Horse "D" Sqdn	Lt.-Col.	F. Macdonald	Calgary, Alta.
18th Inf. Brigade	"	G. A. LeCain	Aldershot, N.S.
20th "	"	H. N. Ruttan	Winnipeg, Man.
17th Battery, C.F.A.	Captain	J. A. MacDonald	Sydney, N.S.
No. 10 Det. C. of G.	Lt.-Col.	J. A. Hesketh	Winnipeg, Man.
52nd Regiment	"	E. G. Shannon	Prince Albert, Sask.
74th Regiment "A" Co.	"	O. W. Wetmore	Clifton, N.B.
No. 2 Clearing Hospital	Major	F. S. L. Ford	Milton, N.S.
Infantry Company	P. W. Cooper		Bowmanville, Ont.
500 Range Riders	Capt.	W. W. Irwin; W. S. King; W. D. Evans	Calgary, Alta.
Regt. 500 Strong	Lt.-Col.	C. E. A. Patterson	Montreal, P.Q.

All kinds of other offers poured in and amongst the individuals who volunteered for active service were Lieut.-Col. H. F. McLeod, M.P., Fredericton; H. Williams, with 100 men from Strathmore, Alta; Major Garnet Hughes, Victoria, B.C.; Sir D. D. Mann, Toronto; Lieut.-Col. S. Maynard Rogers, Jasper, Alta.; Col. R. E. W. Turner, V.C., D.S.O., Quebec; Lieut.-Col. W. F. W. Carstairs, Edmonton; Col. the Hon. James Mason, Toronto. The Nanaimo Militia Club, volunteered; C. L. Richardson, of Welland, Ont. offered a high-power Wireless Station or to form a Wireless Detachment; the Canadian Association of Trained Nurses, Toronto, offered their services in a body; the Royal British Veterans' Society of Nova Scotia asked leave to perform Garrison duty; the Daughters of the Empire at Victoria, B.C., undertook to equip a Hospital Ship; Lt.-Col. F. O. Sissons, late of the 21st Alberta Hussars, offered a full regiment from Medicine Hat; Major C. J. Mersereau, of Hampton, N.B. wanted to raise a mounted company of Corps of Guides or a Company of Scouts; the Canadian School of Musketry, Ottawa, volunteered as did the Corps of Mining Engineers, Toronto; F. A. La Pointe of Chicago offered to enlist 2,000 men in the United States to come to Canada; F. L. Body, Grouard, Alta., was willing to raise a unit of Cavalry or Infantry. The Imperial South African Veterans' Association offered to organize 3,000 to 4,000 soldiers in that War for Service; many nurses and physicians sent in their names and qualifications; the Canada Steamship Co. offered its 31 ocean-going steamships to the Canadian Government for any service required; the Legion of Frontiersmen in Western centres received hundreds of accessions.

Following the declaration of War on Aug. 4th, the Permanent Corps, numbering about 3,000 and the Permanent Staff at Headquarters and elsewhere were placed on active service with details of various Regiments which were ordered out for guarding canals, public buildings, bridges and other points or places deemed necessary from time to time. The 44th Lincoln and Welland with the 2nd

Digitized by Google

Dragoons of St. Catherines were at once mobilized for Welland Canal service. In Toronto on the 5th 250 chauffeurs had volunteered for a mechanical transport division of 700 men and great crowds were at the Armouries trying to enlist. At Winnipeg Colonel J. B. Mitchell issued a call to the 100th Regiment as follows: "It is war to the death, and one or other of the warring nations will go down—That will not be Great Britain. They have struck at the British Empire, of which Canada is a forceful part. Let us show them of what stuff we are made. When the 100th Regiment is called, there is no doubt of the feeling in every heart. If there is one man in this Regiment unable to volunteer for service, through force of circumstances which we respect, there will be 100 men to take his place." Practically every member of the Regiment offered to serve. From this centre Sir James Aikins telegraphed an offer to raise a Brigade of 4,000 infantry, 2,000 cavalry and 1,000 artillery. The Hon. Clifford Sifton sent word stating that he was ready for any service which might be required of him by Militia Headquarters; Lady Drummond of Montreal sent a wireless message from a steamship off Cape Race, stating that she was ready to provide a contingent of six or eight nurses and take complete responsibility for the expense. Colonel Hughes, Minister of Militia, stated (Aug. 6th) that there were five times too many volunteers and that "we could raise 100,000 men if needed."

On Aug. 6th, it was announced that orders had been issued for the enlistment and mobilization at Quebec of a Canadian Army Division numbering approximately 21,000 men, of whom about 13,000 would be infantry and the rest artillery, engineering corps, signalling corps and the other branches required by active service regulations for a British Army Division. The enlistment was to be absolutely voluntary for all ranks, although it was provided that in the case of whole regiments or companies enlisting, their unity would be preserved so far as possible. Enlistment would start at once at the various military centres throughout Canada, and be in charge of the District Officers Commanding. Offers were stated already to be three times more numerous than were needed and only the best in physique and other qualifications would be chosen. The terms of enlistment were defined by Militia Order No. 372 of Aug. 17th, and dealt, primarily, with the 1st Division for Foreign service and Army troops such as the Princess Patricia Regiment. The Force was to be Imperial and to have the status of British regular troops. The time was one year or until the War ended if longer than that; men must be physically fit for service in the field, with a minimum height of 5 ft. 3 in., chest measurement of 33½ inches, under 45 years and over 18. Preference would be given to those who had experience or had seen service. Enrollment was to be in order of unmarried, married without families, married with families. Rates of pay were graded for officers from $6.50 per day for a Colonel or Lieut.-Colonel to $3.60 for a Lieutenant, with non-commissioned officers running from $2.30 to $1.10. Privates pay was $1.10 and permission was given officers and men to assign their pay up to four-fifths of the total for use of relatives or dependents. The following were the

Digitized by Google

MAJOR-GENERAL SAMUEL BENFIELD STEELE, C.B., M.V.O., A.D.C.
Appointed Inspector-General, Western Militia Division, 1914.

MAJOR-GENERAL FRANCOIS LOUIS LESSARD, C.B.
Appointed Inspector-General for Eastern Canada in 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Government regulations covering (1) yearly rates to officers and men on account of wounds or illness sustained on active service* and (2) yearly rates of pensions to widows:

I. Yearly Rates to Officers and Men.	When only Slightly Incapacitated.	When Materially Incapacitated.	When Wholly Incapacitated.
Lieutenant-Colonel	$600 00	$900 00	$1,200 00
Major	400 00	600 00	800 00
Captain	300 00	450 00	600 00
Lieutenant	200 00	300 00	400 00
Sergeant-Major (W.O.)	150 00	225 00	300 00
Sergeant	100 00	150 00	200 00
Corporal	85 00	130 00	170 00
Private	75 00	110 00	150 00
II. Yearly Pensions to Widows.	**If with no Children.**	**If with one Child.**	**If with two or more Children.**
Lieutenant-Colonel	$547 50	$730 00	$912 50
Major	438 00	584 00	730 00
Captain	328 50	438 00	547 50
Lieutenant	219 00	292 00	365 00
Sergeant-Major (W.O.)	219 00	292 00	365 00
Sergeant	147 82	197 10	246 37
Corporal	120 45	160 60	200 75
Private	109 50	146 00	182 50

In reply to an inquiry from the Canadian Government, Mr. Harcourt, Secretary for the Colonies, cabled on Aug. 9th that the Canadian Force should be raised on the following terms: "For a term of one year unless war lasts longer than one year, in which case they will be retained until war over. If employed with hospitals, depôts of mounted units, and as clerks, etc., they may be retained after termination of hostilities until services can be dispensed with but such retention will in no case exceed six months. To be attached to any arm of service should it be required of them. Men should be attested by magistrate."

Two important points in respect to pay were dealt with by Orders-in-Council. On Aug. 17th it was decided that "officers and men of the Permanent Force who are selected for service abroad with the Canadian Expeditionary Force be granted leave of absence, and that, whilst serving on the Expeditionary Force in addition to the rates of pay which they may be drawing as members thereof, they shall continue, during their service abroad, to receive the pay of such appointment, command or rank as they held at the time of their selection. The Minister further recommends that, on their return from active service, they shall resume such appointments, commands and ranks as they held on the date of their selection, or the equivalent thereof."

On Sept. 4th, in view of the fact that wives and families of officers and men of the Permanent Corps were entitled to free quarters, fuel, light and rations in the absence of their husbands on duty it was decided to place the non-Permanent troops on the same footing with a special money allowance to cover their expenditures and including $60 per month for the families of Colonels or Lieut.-Colonels, $50 in the case of Majors, $40 for Captains, $30 for Lieutenants and

*NOTE.—Irrespective of amounts contributed through Voluntary Funds and subject to revised figures, in some cases, issued in April, 1915.

Digitized by Google

Warrant Officers, $25 for Sergeants and $20 for the rank and file. By Order of Oct. 10th "families" were made to include widows whose son or sons had gone to the Front. On Aug. 7th in stating the general conditions of service it was announced that the men enrolled for the Canadian Division going abroad were to rank with the British troops but to be remunerated under Canadian regulations. Khaki was to be the uniform and the Ross Rifle was to be used. The organization of the training camp at Valcartier—a large plain 16 miles north of Quebec and located on the Canadian Northern—was at once proceeded with and here troops from all over Canada gathered as the days and weeks passed. There the 1st Contingent was trained with 50,000 men as easily available for the purpose as were the 22,000 called for and the 33,000 eventually despatched.

Immediately on the outbreak of war A. Hamilton Gault, a well-known citizen of Montreal, offered to raise a Regiment composed of 1,000 men who had seen active service; the offer was accepted by the Government on Aug. 8th, and Lieut.-Colonel F. D. Farquhar, Military Secretary to H.R.H. the Governor-General, was appointed to the command. The result of this movement was the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry which was made additional to the Division training at Valcartier and had as its principal officers Col. Farquhar in command, Major Hamilton Gault, second, Capt. H. C. Buller, Major C. B. Keenan, Capt. D. H. MacDougall, Majors J. W. H. McKinery, C. Q. Court, J. D. Hay-Shaw, R. T. Pelly, Capt. Agar Adamson. Of the 1,100 members only 110 were Canadian-born, though many more, of course, were Canadians by long and permanent residence. The majority were of English birth, though every country of the Empire, and the United States, as well, were represented. Arrangements were in charge of the Department of Militia, recruitment was very rapid and Major Hamilton Gault undertook to contribute $100,000 toward expenses while the Government did the rest.

H.R.H. Princess Patricia had permitted her name to be given the Regiment and on Aug. 23rd it was ready to receive its new colours from the hands of the Princess. The Governor-General was present and a crowd of 10,000 people watched the proceedings. His Royal Highness congratulated the officers and men upon the results of a week's organization while the Princess, in transferring the colours to Colonel Farquhar, said: "I have great pleasure in presenting you with these colours, which I have worked myself. I hope they will be associated with the history of what I feel will be a distinguished corps. I shall follow the fortunes of you all with intense interest and wish every man good luck and a safe return." On the 26th Princess Patricia visited her Regiment again—destined to be the first of Canadian forces at the Front—and inspected the different Companies in person. On the 28th the Regiment left Ottawa for Valcartier with many thousands of people cheering them on their way and a similar welcome was accorded during a parade through the streets of Montreal. A curious incident occurred at Quebec after embarkation for England, late in September. They had just gone aboard their ship when orders came from the Admiralty to disem-

Digitized by Google

bark and camp at Lévis—with German cruisers in the Gulf as the supposed reason and lack of convoys at the moment as the probable one.

Recruiting and other incidents followed in rapid succession. Æmilius Jarvis had charge in Toronto of raising 700 men of Naval experience for the *Niobe*, and had little difficulty in getting them; the Hon. Clifford Sifton, once Minister of the Interior, offered a Battery of 15-pounder field guns mounted on armoured motor cars, while the City of Calgary desired to raise 500 men as a separate Contingent; C. B. Gordon, President of the Dominion Textile Co., Montreal, offered his fast steam yacht and crew for any required service; Fred. Nicholls, Toronto, President of the Canadian General Electric Co., offered the Government to raise, equip and pay a Corps of 25 trained electricians for service in connection with the War; the C.P.R. Liner, *Empress of Russia*, received Admiralty orders at Vancouver to report at once for Hong-Kong and the C.P.R. *Empress of Japan* and *Empress of Asia* were, a little later, taken over by the Admiralty; French reservists in Canada, estimated at 50,000, were called to their colours by the Consul-General of France at Ottawa and thousands responded; John C. Eaton of Toronto offered the Minister of Militia the sum of $100,000 with which to purchase and equip a Battery of Vickers' quick-firing machine guns mounted upon armoured trucks, with free use of his large and swift steam yacht *The Florence* and of his Marconi Station at Toronto.

During these first weeks of the War it was announced in quick succession that the *Alsatian*, *Victorian* and *Corsican* of the Allan Line had been requisitioned by the Imperial Government for War purposes as well as the three C.P.R. *Empresses;* that the Canadian Government had advised the British authorities that "the services of any Canadian Officers on duty at the present time in the United Kingdom who may be usefully employed there, are at the disposal of His Majesty's Government, also that Canadian Officers and men whose training is finished or interrupted and whose services are not required in the United Kingdom should return to Canada at once"; that the *Rainbow* had successfully eluded German cruisers and arrived from San Francisco at her port on the British Columbia coast where she was joined by the British cruiser *Shearwater* and the sloop *Algerine;* that on Aug. 12th, 20 graduates of the Royal Military College, Kingston, had received commissions in the Imperial Army with 16 more in October; that H.M.S. *Suffolk* in leaving Halifax on Aug. 14th took with her seven Canadian Midshipmen who were graduates of the Royal Naval College, Halifax—F. C. Jones, A. S. Silver, W. Palmer, Eric Oland, and J. Grant of Halifax with F. Hatheway of St. John and W. Cann of Yarmouth; that a Remount Commission for the purchase of horses for the British Army had been appointed with headquarters in Toronto and composed of Major-General Sir F. W. Benson, K.C.B. (chairman), with Maj.-Gen. Sir W. D. Otter, K.C.B., and 13 British officers as members; that on Sept. 14th the place of the Lincoln Regiment at Bermuda was taken by the Royal Canadian Regiment (Permanent Corps) composed of 1,000 men; that the old-time German County of Waterloo was or-

Digitized by Google

ganizing a Home force of light infantry and had contributed $100,000 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund—S. J. Williams of Berlin, the leader in the latter movement, cabling the fact to Lord Kitchener; that the Toronto City Council had voted $100,000 to expend on local Military and defence preparation; that Colonel W. Hamilton Merritt, President of the Canadian Military Institute, had written from Europe urging the acceptance of Indian offers of service and proffering $25,000 towards the equipment of two Companies of these natives of the soil; that Sir Adam Beck had been appointed to organize Canada between Port Arthur and the Atlantic for the purchase of horses, as required, by the Canadian Militia.

It was, also, announced that P. Burns of Calgary, the Western "Cattle King", had proffered $50,000 to aid in equipping the Legion of Frontiersmen which had tendered 500 veterans to Ottawa but needed $300,000 for complete equipment; that Dufferin County citizens and officers desired to organize a new Regiment for that County with headquarters at Orangeville and that organization was proceeding; that an Irish Regiment was being formed in Montreal with about 9000 men to draw upon in that City, and W. P. O'Brien, H. J. Trihey, K.C., Vincent J. Hughes, M. J. McCrory and W. P. Kearney as the chief movers; that a Committee of the Orange Association had sent out a circular to members throughout Canada calling upon all able-bodied members of the Order to enroll themselves in the Militia and that large numbers were enlisting.

During this period there were strong expressions in a part of the press as to recruiting with vigorous and continued effort to catch the ear of the public; there was a somewhat lethargic or indifferent attitude in another section; there were very few papers which actually discouraged recruiting—Henri Bourassa's *Le Devoir* being the chief of these latter. It was hard at first for the masses to grasp the situation; individuals did so and it was they who thronged the recruiting stations or flashed their splendid offers of aid to Ottawa and London. Sir H. Rider Haggard, M.P., recognized this condition when in St. John on Aug. 12th, he spoke at a banquet with tense emotion and nervous force: "Do men and women in your great country of Canada, whom I notice laughing and talking gaily, understand that the Empire is at grips for life and death? England must conquer or fall forever. Do you understand that, if we fall, you fall? Do you all understand that if Germany and her allies become the masters of England they become the masters of the world, and that in two or three years there will be no British Empire? If you realize that every man of you must go as we must go. We stand at desperate straits. We believe, that, with the aid of God we shall conquer and that the world shall be free. If our belief is vain, good-night to England, and good-night to all you who are of England."

This too was the opinion of the Regina *Leader* (Aug. 26th): "The call of duty comes to Canadians in this great struggle just as clearly as it comes to the men of the British Isles. It is the battle for human liberty that is being fought. . . . In this great world-struggle Canada must play her part, not in any small and grudging way, but with a whole-heareted enthusiasm and a serious-minded

Digitized by Google

patriotism." The Toronto *News* of the 27th, put it in a way which coming generations might do well to remember described the actual situation as it then was: "Have we fully grasped the simple fact that Great Britain and her allies are fighting with their backs to France and the sea, against armies far vaster than Xerxes' hosts—against an enormous military machine, which, in its size, equipment and efficiency, would compel the envy of Napoleon? A living dyke of British, Belgian and French troops opposes the oncoming German flood. In sustained fury the attack is terrific, and at times the human wall seems to weaken." The Toronto *Star* urged more activity. A Contingent of a hundred thousand men was the least that Canada could do in this war with criminality and madmen.

The Mayor of Winnipeg, T. R. Deacon, on the 26th urged that the Militia be brought up to a war footing of 150,000 men so that successive Divisions could be sent to the Front as required and a mass-meeting of 5000 people on the succeeding day in Winnipeg passed a resolution (moved by Sir Hugh Macdonald and A. M. Nanton) asking the Government of Canada to rush forward the 1st Contingent and "to authorize and undertake with as little delay as possible the organization, recruiting, equipping and training of an additional force of active Militia of 100,000 men in order to send successive Divisions to support or augment the army in the field." They also urged an increase in the Royal North-West Mounted Police to at least 3000 men for Western service. The Orange *Sentinel* of Sept. 10th declared that "at this moment, when Canada and Britain call for volunteers, it is the duty of every man who is eligible for military service to at once enrol himself at the nearest military unit to his home. In the rural districts, as in the populous places, there should be an immediate and continued flow of recruits to every drill hall, or other place where men can enlist." It was "the duty and the privilege of Canada" urged the *News* (Sept. 11th) to place at Lord Kitchener's disposal "the largest possible Canadian Army in the shortest possible time." More men are wanted and wanted quickly, declared the *Montreal Standard*, while the Montreal *Star* expressed its usual Imperial patriotism upon various occasions and, on Sept. 22nd, said: "Canada should realize, far more keenly than she yet does, that she is at war. War means a bending of the entire energies of the State to achieve a victory. We must not be satisfied with spasmodic and isolated efforts. We must keep right at it."

On Sept. 23rd the Prime Minister issued an official statement as to the 1st Contingent. It was then gathered at Valcartier to a number in excess of 30,000; he had just inspected the troops and found them greatly improved in appearance during the past few weeks with an intense desire to get to the Front and an excellent Camp organization. He stated that, practically, all the men would be sent. "The Expeditionary Force, including the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, will thus number approximately 31,200 men and 7,500 horses. It will comprise 11 batteries of horse and field artillery of six guns each. These are of the most modern type, and are the same as those used in the British Army. In addition

Digitized by Google

four heavy guns, known as 60-pounders, will also go forward, as well as a number of machine guns, many of which have been generously donated by patriotic citizens." Another and important element of help would also be given:

> The great demands upon the British Government in supplying guns and rifles have made it essential that Canada should assist in every possible way. Therefore, in addition to the 70 field guns and the machine guns with which the Canadian Expeditionary Force is equipped, we are arranging to supply the British Government with the following: (1) 47 eighteen-pounders of the most modern type, which had been ordered by the Canadian Government in Great Britain before the outbreak of the War, are to be handed over to the British Government. (2) 51 guns of the same type, which the Department of Militia has on hand. These will also be sent forward at the same time. (4) About 30 machine guns ordered by the Canadian Government in England before the outbreak of War. All this is being done by the Canadian Government at the request of the War Office, in order to assist in equipping the great army which is being assembled in the Mother Country. It is also expected that a considerable number of rifles will be supplied from Canada to the War Office. The recent delay in forwarding the force has been altogether due to the requirements of transport, which it is very difficult to meet. The Force must be under convoy and all the steamers, numbering 28 or more, must sail at the same time.

A little later, on Oct. 7th, it was announced that a 2nd Contingent of 22,000 men would be prepared but that the Government was awaiting news from the War Office as to its character. The method of raising the Force would be changed from that of Regimental recruiting to one of work through military divisions; with various centres for winter training instead of the one centre at Valcartier and probable shipment from Halifax instead of Quebec. Cavalry would be accepted from the West and Infantry from the East in greater proportions. It was unofficially stated that the 8th Hussars of Sussex, N.B., commanded by Lieut.-Col. J. A. MacDougall, and the 28th Dragoons by Lieut.-Col. H. H. McLean of St. John, already had volunteered as units, and that Lieut.-Col. J. L. McAvity of St. John had offered to raise a Regiment of New Brunswick Infantry. The news as to the 2nd Contingent was well received everywhere and the Rev. Dr. C. W. Gordon, of Winnipeg, issued one of the most stirring of Canadian appeals for prompt and large enlistment. In it he declared that "our Government has done well, has given a splendid exhibition of efficient despatch in mobilising, equipping and transporting to England's shores between 30,000 and 40,000 men in the short space of two months. But it is not, I repeat, a matter of Contingents, one, two, or three. Rather must Canada, with calm, deliberate, clear-eyed purpose, make resolve that she is committed to this conflict to her last man and her last dollar, not for the Empire's sake alone, but for her own sake and the sake of her national ideals. . . . If it is clearly understood that every fit Canadian man is pledged to this war, then first let the Government take immediate steps for the enrollment, not of 20,000 but of 100,000 or 200,000 Canadians available for active service. Then from these enrolled men let Contingents be selected for immediate training and sent on to the Front as soon as they can be equipped, and fitted, and as they may be needed." He concluded with verses which

Digitized by Google

were afterwards published, as the only Canadian contribution, in Princess Mary's *Gift Book* for the aid of Belgian Relief Funds:

O Canada! A drum beats through the night and day,
Unresting, eager, strident, summoning
To arms. Whose drum thus throbs persistent?
Whose? Old England's, Canada, Old England's drum.

O Canada! A sword gleams leaping swift to strike
At foes that press and leap to kill brave men
On guard. Whose sword thus gleams fierce death?
Whose? 'Tis Britain's, Canada, Great Britain's sword.

O Canada! What answer make to calling voice and beating drum,
To sword-gleam and to pleading prayer of God
For right? What answer makes my soul?
"Mother, to thee! God, to Thy help! Quick! My sword!"

On Oct. 9th, it was announced that the offer of a second force had been accepted and on the 19th Sir Robert Borden, in the absence of the Minister of Milita, stated that prolonged consultations had been held between members of the Government, Col. W. G. Gwatkin, Chief of the General Staff, and Col. S. J. A. Denison, Adjutant-General, as to (1) the defence of Canada against any probable raid or attack by land or sea, (2) the training, organization, equipment and despatch of further Expeditionary Forces. There was no question as to officers and men being available; thousands throughout Canada were eagerly awaiting the opportunity. But the Government had to consider, carefully, the provision of rifles, guns, equipment as well as the "ability of the British Government to receive further Contingents, and give them the necessary final training, having regard to the enormous force which is being organized and trained in the British Islands." In home defence the Premier announced that about 8000 men were under arms and serving on garrison or outpost duty from the Atlantic to the Pacific. "At important points on both coasts the defences have been strengthened and guns have been mounted. Other coast and harbour defences, the nature of which it is not desirable to publish, have also been prepared. Expert military advisers of the Government advise that this force could be very rapidly increased from the Active Militia at a few hours' notice, and they consider that every reasonable safeguard against successful attack has been provided." As to the organization and despatch of further Contingents the Government's policy would be as follows:

(1) From the present time until the end of the War, so long as the War Office shall deem it advisable, Canada will keep continuously in training and under arms (in addition to the 8000 men above-mentioned) 30,000 men.

(2) As soon as arms, guns, and equipment can be provided for a force of 10,000 men that force will be despatched to Great Britain as the first installment of a second Expeditionary Force. Thereupon additional men will be enlisted, so as to keep the number under training continuously at 30,000. This process will continue from time to time.

(3) It is anticipated that the first force of 10,000 men will be despatched in December, and thereafter at regular intervals similar forces will be continuously sent forward as rapidly as they can be armed and equipped.

(4) Including the forces on garrison and outpost duty, we shall thus have under arms or in training about 40,000 men in Canada, and, until the end of the

Digitized by Google

War, or until the War Office advises that further Expeditionary Forces are not needed, a steady stream of reinforcements will go forward from our shores to the seat of the war.

If the War Office desired any modifications in this plan they would be duly announced and, it was added, the Government's military advisers declared it impossible to supply arms and equipment on a larger scale than indicated in these proposals. Infantry for the 2nd Contingent would be at once enlisted up to 16,000 or 20,000 men and the Cavalry units as soon as the War Office had advised instructions. By Nov. 6th all details were settled and the Militia Department issued the call for 15,000 Infantry, as requested by the War Office; three Artillery Brigades of 9 batteries of 18-pounders, all told, one battery of heavy artillery, and 150 men for each battery; units of Army Service and Army Medical Corps and Field Engineers; also a bicycle corps, signal corps, communication unit, divisional ammunition park, supply column, field butchery, bakery, and various supply units recruited from all centres. It was decided to anticipate later requirement in the War by mobilizing four regiments of Canadian Mounted Rifles.

As to enlistment at this stage the strictness of medical examination threw out thousands of men as, indeed, it had done in August while the announcement of the Minister of Militia that no recruit would be accepted against the written protest of his wife or mother held back an unexpectedly large number of Militia officers and men and created much discussion. During August this problem of intervention by women relatives was quite a serious one. They did not appear to understand the vital nature of the conflict, and the national as well as Imperial issues involved; they only saw the awful nature of the carnage. It was stated in the Vancouver *Province* of Aug. 21st, that in the local artillery brigade probably 20 per cent. had been thus called off. So bad was the condition for a time that Col. E. W. B. Morrison of Ottawa made two public protests. On Aug. 19th he stated at Ottawa that the duty of women in war-time did not end with collecting money for hospitals—excellent as this work was. "Our Canadian women should realize that their objections, unless made for good cause, are highly unpatriotic. The privilege of objection was granted to prevent abuse in enlistment by married men but if Canada is to maintain her independence the Canadian soldier must do his duty and his wife should not restrain him from selfish motives." Col. Victor Williams, at Valcartier on Sept. 9th, stated that no one was being held there against the wishes of his parents or his wife. The Montreal *Star* correspondent said as to this statement that "the Orders each day show long lists of men struck from the rolls because their enlistment has been protested. Yesterday there were 51 who left camp because of letters which were received at headquarters asking that these men be sent back home." Colonel Hughes, Minister of Militia, however, retained this regulation in connexion with succeeding Contingents and stated that conditions improved after the first few weeks. The Force had to be a voluntary one in every sense of the word.

Another and unavoidable difficulty arose in the early stages

Digitized by Google

but was arranged by the negotiations of Mr. Perley, Acting High Commissioner in London. It appeared that many Canadian Medical men were at first unable to give their services abroad owing to the official Medical bodies of Ontario and the Western Provinces having, under Provincial Legislative powers, refused to accept a British Parliamentary offer (1906) of reciprocity in registration. Quebec and the three Maritime Provinces accepted the offer; the others had not done so at the outbreak of war and their medical men had, therefore, no status in Great Britain. There was no lack of men offering for services at this time or at any time in 1914, though some slowness was shown in certain rural districts of Ontario and in Montreal. Mr. Rogers, Minister of Public Works, stated in the Winnipeg press on Nov. 9th, that he could "enlist two more Divisions in the West for war service in ten days" and that Western patriotic feeling was "intense and determined." Mr. Meighen, Solicitor-General, on the same day in Winnipeg stated that any apparent slowness in sending troops away was due to British difficulty in absorbing them into the vast masses then under training. The Edmonton *Bulletin* had, meanwhile, urged (Sept. 28th) that Canada's proportion of Britain's million troops then being raised was 175,000 and this number should be sent in Contingents as rapidly as they could be recruited. The Ottawa *Journal* asked for successive Contingents; the Montreal *Star* (Oct. 7th) declared that "ten Contingents can be had where these two will have been secured; and the Government may be very sure that they have the whole people behind them in their progressively patriotic policy."

The 2nd Contingent was easily raised and an interesting element in its composition was a French Canadian Regiment. On Sept. 28th a large Delegation from Montreal, Quebec and other points asked the Premier at Ottawa for authority to recruit a French Canadian Brigade of 4000 men for active service. It was stated that Dr. Arthur Mignault of Montreal had contributed $50,000 toward expenses. The request was backed up by a letter from Sir W. Laurier and by speeches from the Hon. R. Lemieux, L. T. Marechal, K.C., Dr. Mignault, Hon. N. A. Belcourt, J. H. Rainville, M.P., and Hon. J. M. Tellier. Colonel Hughes, Minister of Militia, stated that 2400 French Canadians were then in training at Valcartier. The Premier announced hearty co-operation as well as consent and it was stated that one Regiment would be raised at once. Opinion generally was favourable. A public meeting was held at Sohmer Park (Oct. 15th) and the project launched with speeches from Sir Wilfrid Laurier, Sir Lomer Gouin, L. T. Marechal, Hon. T. Chase-Casgrain and Hon. R. Lemieux. Dr. Mignault presided. Lieut.-Col. F. M. Gaudet was appointed to command and, by Nov. 16th, the strength of Le Royal Canadien-Francais Regiment was 1132 while *La Patrie* declared that thousands more wanted to enlist. The second in command was Major E. de B. Panet and others were Majors L. H. Archambault and G. R. Rainville; Captains L. S. Vien, A. Mignault, A. V. Roy, C. T. de Lanaudiére, L. A. Beaubien, J. A. Filiatrault, A. E. Dubuc, L. E. Hudon, A. Chevalier, L. N. Plante, Guy Boyer and A. Thiboutot. The Regiment was inspected at St.

Digitized by Google

Johns when in training by General Hughes on Nov. 23rd, and by H.R.H. the Governor-General on Dec. 17th. The latter in his brief speech said: "I am pleased to see such a splendid body of men and am very well satisfied with my inspection, and you who will soon go to Britain and later to the front to fight for Britain and France, will give a good account of yourselves and cover yourselves with glory."

In connexion with the 2nd Contingent there were thought to be difficulties which after events showed were exaggerated. Recruiting was better in one place than in another; one city or district did not meet its quota while another exceeded its demand many times over. The result was that the public found itself unable to estimate the situation. The most enthusiastic centres were in the West and Winnipeg, Regina, Edmonton, Calgary, could have raised thousands where hundreds were required. Parts of Ontario and Quebec seemed slow in their reponse; New Brunswick raised a Regiment after weeks of work and many public meetings and Nova Scotia did the same. In the Ontario press of Oct. 8th Colonel (and Senator) James Mason made a vigorous appeal for more rapid recruiting and larger Government offers to the Imperial authorities—a letter which was widely published and commented upon in Canada. "Here, as in Britain (said the writer), the voluntary system of defence is on its trial. If it fails, compulsory military service becomes necessary for public protection. Our Canadian and Imperial interests are too great, our whole British fabric too vast, to depend upon a patriotism for defence which fails in the supreme hour. Such has not proved the case in England as yet; and if the hundred thousand volunteers reported in Canada by the Militia Department some time ago as available are rapidly prepared and sent to the front, it will not be the case here. May I urge that active enlistment, continuous training, renewed mobilization, be put into operation with a definite view to placing this Canadian Army upon fields where Canadian liberty is just as truly being fought for as British liberty was in the great battles of the past upon land and sea."

In the Saskatoon *Phœnix* of Oct. 8th, it was stated that local Regiments had 1000 men waiting to volunteer and that every officer in the 29th and 105th had offered his services. From Quebec came the statement that Major E. Laliberté had offered the French Canadian Regiment an armoured motor car costing at least $10,000. From Winnipeg came not only the continuous volunteering of more men than could be accepted but appeals from the Manitoba *Free Press* for more energy in the despatch of men—as on Oct. 13th: "It is necessary that all possible energy and speed should now be used in organizing the 2nd Contingent, and that when the full quota for that force is obtained, the recruiting work shall not be discontinued, but gone on with at recruiting stations established throughout the Dominion. Thus a continuous enlistment can go on." On Oct. 10th, the officers of the Victoria 88th Fusiliers waited on the Mayor and asked his support for the despatch of that Regiment as a unit; in Edmonton it was stated by the *Bulletin* that 2000 men were ready to fill the 500 places held for that centre in the 2nd Contingent;

Digitized by Google

in Toronto the *News* was afraid that the young men of Canada had not yet awakened to the situation, to the stern necessities of war. Its editorials frequently voiced this view but on Oct. 19th, it was stated that "if Toronto is any criterion of the feeling throughout the Dominion, and there is every evidence that it is, there will be many disappointed volunteers if the additional contingents do not number 50,000 or 100,000."

By this date the Hon. J. D. Hazen, acting Minister of Militia, was able to state that a large portion of the new Contingent had been recruited from what was, practically, a waiting-list held over from the 1st Contingent. A month later the whole number were enlisted with thousands of applicants still available. The Winnipeg *Grain Growers Guide*, the Farmer's organ, of Oct. 21st, stated that if 200,000 men were asked for Canada would respond readily and the real reasons for ready action were put in a letter to Sir Henry Pellatt from one of the Admiralty Censors—George Armstrong—which was published in Toronto on the same day: "Are your young men joining the colours wholesale as they are doing over here? I trust so. Canada is a young man's country. You possess a higher average of young men in your population than any country in the world. Your levy of troops should therefore be higher than any other country. The task before us is titanic. The fiercest struggle will come when the Germans have been flung back on to their own frontiers, behind their own dirt, flanked by their own fortresses, and occupying their own chosen positions. Let Canadians realize this. Her own existence, her own ability to carve her own destiny, is at stake."

Following the filling up of Infantry ranks in the 2nd Contingent the Artillery Army Service and Mounted Units were enrolled with thousands of men in the West available for cavalry and with signalling corps, cyclist platoons and other bodies readily completed. In Toronto Lieut.-Col. G. T. Denison, Jr., had charge of a large Cyclist Corps. The only difficulty, according to General Hughes, Minister of Militia, was that of selection and on Nov. 12th he stated that the rate of recruiting in general showed that 150,000 men could be raised as readily as 30,000. It had already been announced (Oct. 26th) that no further troops would be sent to England until the 1st Contingent had gone to the Front and that in the coming winter hard training would be carried on at divisional and district headquarters with special instruction in shooting and the use of the bayonet. Some difficulty was found at this time in the number of officers, properly trained, who would be available for service and they were forbidden in future to enlist as privates. On Nov. 2nd, it was announced that the 2nd Contingent would be restricted to 15,000 men so as to make up, with the surplus at Salisbury from the 1st Contingent, two complete Army Divisions. The Militia Council issued a statement as follows: "The (British) Army Council having regard to all the necessities of present conditions in respect of training, equipments, etc., is for the present asking for only two complete Army Divisions from Canada, totalling something over 45,000 men. There are already some 30,000 in England, including four infantry brigades. One of these brigades will be assembled with the second

Digitized by Google

Contingent, so as to make a second complete Army Division." It was hoped by the Government in London that arrangements could, later on, be made to meet the wishes of the thousands of Canadians still desiring enlistment; in any event reinforcements necessary for the original force would call for another 31,000 men or 70 per cent of the force, during the coming year.

In the general recruiting Montreal had failed to meet its full quota and the difference was made up by Winnipeg and the West. Then came the statement that Lord Kitchener was preparing an army of 2,000,000 men and some urgent representations were made as to larger Canadian effort. The Toronto *Globe* of Oct. 31st, was emphatic: "If Canada is to do her share through the next year or two 100,000 trained men, over all wastage and wounding, must be kept in the service overseas. That may mean 200,000 recruited, drilled, sent. Who among the morally sound and physically fit will answer, "Here am I: Send Me?" Other Liberal journals took a similar line; the Conservative press as a whole was content to trust the activities and organization work of the Militia Department. It was announced from Ottawa on Nov. 14th, that the 2nd Division, less the one infantry brigade on Salisbury Plain, would include 15,272 officers and men, 4,775 horses, 58 field and heavy guns and 16 machine guns. In addition to this Division four Regiments of mounted infantry would be mobilized. Sir Robert Borden issued a Memorandum on Nov. 23rd stating that the entire Canadian Force at that date, and the policy decided upon, were as follows:

Forces already despatched (including Regiment garrisoning Bermuda) nearly 33,000; forces engaged in garrison and outpost duty in Canada, about 8,000; forces under training in Canada 50,000; total 91,000. As soon as the second Contingent goes forward a further enlistment of 17,000 men to take its place will be made, bringing the total up to 108,000. Thereafter the forwarding of further expeditionary forces will be followed by the enlistment of men to take their places as arranged in the proposals made public on the 19th of October.

In the Western Provinces large numbers of men anxious to serve as mounted troops are available. They are excellent riders and good shots and the Government has made special efforts to arrange that their services can be utilized. Recent cable communication from the British Government lead to a hope that opportunity to make the services of these men effective in some theatre of active operations may be found in the early future. In Great Britain as well as in Canada and all the Dominions the great difficulty in organising the immense forces needed for the present war has been the provision of arms and equipment on so tremendous a scale. These are being provided rapidly and the Government of Canada is co-operating effectively with the Government of Great Britain under well considered arrangements so that the resources of the British Islands and of Canada and all other available resources shall be utilized in the most efficient manner for the common purpose.

With the 1st Contingent also had gone 2 General Hospitals of 1040 beds, 2 Stationary Hospitals of 400 beds, 1 Clearing Hospital of 200 beds and 3 Field Ambulances of 450 beds. By the close of the year 23,000 men were enlisted and under training for the 2nd Contingent and its reserves while the 3rd Contingent had become the object of popular interest. The Militia Department expressed no doubt as to the easy recruiting of the 31,700 men announced on Dec. 2nd as required and to be made up of 9 Cavalry regiments, 19 Infantry regiments, Army Service and Army Medical Corps, 6 Batteries of

Digitized by Google

Artillery, Engineers, Signallers, Cyclists, etc. Adding together the 32,000 men at Salisbury, the Regiment at Bermuda, the garrison army in Canada, and the mobilization for the 2nd Contingent the forces in hand or under way at the close of 1914 totalled 95,000 men. The West was given a preference in the new levy—15 Cavalry Squadrons and 9 Infantry Regiments being allotted to the four Western Provinces and 12 and 10, respectively, to the Eastern Provinces. With the new arrangements as to Cavalry the question of horses at once came up and General Hughes on Dec. 2nd, announced, after conference with Sir Adam Beck, Col. F. W. Fisher of Montreal, R. R. Hepburn, M.P., and Wm. Smith, M.P., as members of the Canadian Remount Committee, that organized operations in that respect would be conducted. Rumours, meantime, were prevalent that a part at least of the Mounted troops would eventually go to Egypt for service with the Australians, New Zealanders and East Indians. Of specific formations at this time one was a Regiment organized at Winnipeg of C.N.R. employees with Arthur Cox as Lieut.-Colonel in command; another was a Motor Corps formed in Toronto out of the Ontario Motor League with 800 cars available and Dr. P. E. Doolittle as Commandant; an Aero Club was also organized by this League. The Montreal *Journal of Commerce* (Nov. 27th) urged the formation of a rural Regiment composed of farmers and suggested that an effort be made to instruct them in the serious nature of the situation. From far-away Dawson (Oct. 10th) there sailed a detachment of 50 men with equipment for a machine gun given by J. W. Boyle of the Canadian Klondyke Co. at a cost of $75,000.

In Montreal, C. B. Gordon, ex-President of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association contributed, with H. V. Meredith and H. R. Drummond, funds for the equipment and maintenance of an Armoured gun battery. M. B. Davis, the cigar manufacturer, offered 6 fully equipped motor cycles; other personal offers included that of F. W. Sumner of Moncton, N.B., who gave the services of himself, two autos and chauffeur for the Transport service, and C. A. Foster, the Cobalt mining millionaire who obtained a Lieutenant's commission at Leamington, Ontario. It was said that hundreds of clergymen volunteered from all over the country to serve as Chaplains at the front; the Intercolonial Railway by the close of year had contributed 173 employees to active service; the Legion of Frontiersmen in December at last won acceptance of their services from Lord Kitchener and enlisted 800 men in a short period. On Dec. 20th H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught inspected the 4000 troops in training at Toronto and on the 30th reviewed 2000 men at Quebec previous to their departure for the Front. The last-announced plans of the Government in 1914 were stated on Dec. 27th, as making the 2nd Contingent a complete Division in Canada and utilising the surplus Battalions at Salisbury Plains as reinforcements or reserves.

An interesting discussion took place during these months as to the proportion of Canadians in the Contingents. That a majority were English by birth was well known and was not unnatural in view of the greater familiarity of people born in the United Kingdom

Digitized by Google

with the idea and import of war, with the menacing conditions of such a struggle as the present, with its nearness to those living in the country which they still looked upon as home. The man from Great Britain or Ireland was, also, very frequently trained in military life and his experience was a factor in prompt volunteering. To the Canadian whose patriotism in the matter seemed at first one of Empire rather than of home it required a longer interval to become aware of the situation—even then the War remained to many an abstraction which they did not quite realize as a concrete danger. The Old Country men certainly rose to the occasion. From every farm and hillside, from every shop and factory, they swarmed to the recruiting officials; there was no hesitation with them when England or the Empire called. Employers who had sometimes despised their English "help", or workmen who had resented their national mannerisms or peculiarities, had now to admire their pluck and ready patriotism. Gradually but surely the Canadian-born fell into line. They usually had to give up more in remunerative, congenial or steady employment than the recent immigrant, their roots of life were deeper in the soil than his and it was more difficult to tear them up for the purposes of a great adventure such as war must always be to the young and spirited man. There was, too, a possibility of injustice to Canada in the limited use of the word Canadian. Many British immigrants had been settled so long in the country that they were as much Canadians in the local sense of the word as a man born in the Dominion could be—so that all figures and estimates had to be accepted with deductions.

On Aug. 10th the Montreal *Star* stated that only 20 per cent. of of those offering were Canadians; about the same time Toronto papers published lists of volunteers for the front in which whole columns—for example the Mississauga Horse—contained one Canadian to six or eight English, Scotch and Irish; it was stated by the Toronto *Star* of Sept. 16th that only 40 per cent. of the 1st Contingent at Valcartier were native born; the *Globe* (Sept. 12th) declared that "of the 2000 officers who volunteered three-quarters were Canadians but of the rank and file of the 33,000 men now in Camp preparing for Overseas service not more than 40 per cent. were born in Canada." These latter estimates seem unduly large and the probable average from all available figures at the time of writing (March, 1915) indicate a total of 30 per cent. Some writers put the Canadian figures as low as 22 per cent.; others made vigorous appeals for a redress of the balance when the next troops were sent. Brynton Payne in the *Canadian Military Gazette* (Sept. 22) pointed out that there were 800,000 males of military age in the country and that if the voluntary system was to be vindicated in Canada there should be hundreds of thousands of volunteers. "If we had universal military training there would be 500,000 Canadians to-day ready to take the field. Instead of 500,000 we have a few thousand actually ready and a few who are partly trained. Of those who are ready and those who are partly trained the vast majority are British born."

It was pointed out that when Great Britain had less than twice Canada's population she put armies into the field which saved

Digitized by Google

Europe from Napoleon. J. S. Brierley, a well-known Montreal journalist, made vigorous recruiting appeals and, on Nov. 10th in the Montreal *Herald*, declared that this was emphatically Canada's War. "Self-preservation; love of race; loyalty to tradition; belief in ideals; hatred of oppression; sympathy for the weak; all these call in trumpet tones to Young Canada to consider this War as theirs, and consequently to dedicate themselves to the service of their country by offering to enlist." In the 2nd Contingent the proportion was better but not all that was desired. The Toronto *Globe* of Oct. 29th alleged that out of 120 offering from one Toronto regiment 79 were English, 15 Irish, and 6 Scotch with 18 Canadians! A despatch from Hamilton in the Montreal *Star* (Oct. 28th) stated that out of 250 men passing from two local Regiments for the Front only 5 per cent. were Canadians though 7 officers of the 13th Regiment had volunteered and all the officers of the 91st; of 50 men going from Perth County 8 were Canadians; as to the West the Regina *Leader* of Nov. 4th had this summary: "Of the men of the 95th Saskatchewan Rifles going with the 1st Contingent about 17 per cent. were Canadians; in the 2nd Contingent the percentage rose to 25 per cent. Out of 256 men from Regina with the 2nd Contingent no less than 144 were Englishmen, and 30 Scotchmen, as compared with 64 Canadians." In the Divisional Supply Column, the Divisional Cavalry and the 1st Divisional Signal Company of the 1st Contingent exact statistics were as follows, respectively: United Kingdom 66 per cent., 67 per cent., 58 per cent.; Canada 24 per cent., 22 per cent., 39 per cent.*

A word must be said as to the Home Guards which were organized widely in case of chance raids from Germans in the United States. In Toronto all kinds of organizations were formed for the purpose of learning how to shoot or drill. Osgoode Hall, the Arts and Letters Club, the City Hall officials, the Electric Light and Toronto Street Railway Companies, the Board of Trade, the Universities and many other bodies formed themselves into Rifle Associations, obtained some Government recognition and aid and were finally organized into the Home Guards with thousands of members, Major-General Sir W. D. Otter as Colonel-in-Chief and Lieut.-Col. W. T. Steward as Commander. There was, of course, great lack of discipline and some unwillingness to accept it. General Otter spoke of this in a very plain way on Oct. 7th: "Your movement is a patriotic one, but whether or not it will meet the exigencies of the occasion is doubtful. Your organization is cumbersome and takes you away from the Government and King. You are not subservient to military responsibility, nor subject to control which could command you to march and fight. I believe that there are too many Associations of this sort being formed that will not live, because they are not being brought under the proper control. I do not wish to discourage the spirit; I merely desire to train it along the proper channels. If I were allowed, I would include military training in the curriculum of our public schools. That is the only solution of the difficulty now

* NOTE.—By courtesy of Lieut.-Col. C. F. Hamilton, Chief of the Bureau of Censors, Ottawa.

Digitized by Google

confronting Canada. As our country grows and assumes more international importance, so will her troubles grow. For this reason, it is essential that our people should be trained accordingly. I sincerely hope this movement will be the means of stimulating enlistment for foreign service."

In October Col. Hughes, Minister of Militia, stated at Ottawa that there were 200,000 men drilling in these Home Guards throughout the country. That these organizations helped recruiting was obvious. Of the Toronto Home Guard Sharpshooters Association with 2000 members 730 offered themselves (Oct. 10th) and a detachment of 1000 was guaranteed when required. In Montreal the movement assumed such useful proportions that a machine gun was added to its equipment by voluntary contribution. Each member paid in $35.00 for his rifle, ammunition and equipment and on Nov. 18th, a review drill of 500 was held with Lieut.-Col. G. R. Starke in command and millionaries and their clerks, office-boys and labourers, side by side for a common purpose. An Irish Company was formed as was a C.P.R. Company of 250 strong and by the close of the year 2500 of the business and professional men of Montreal had joined some organization of the Home Guards—amongst them the British Army and Navy veterans in a body. So it was in other Canadian centres.

In the matter of equipment the Dominion Government was not prepared to do very much for these bodies. It was too busy with the units for Foreign service which were being mobilized at 20 or more points and, while appreciating the value of the Home Guards for purposes of military instruction, the stimulation of patriotism, and the maintenance of confidence in the community, they were not thought to be required by any actual menace. An official Memorandum was issued on Nov. 12th to this effect which pointed out, also, and in reference to current alarmist statements, that "left in Canada there are more than 150 pieces of artillery, not counting either fixed or movable armaments or coast defences; there are upwards of fifty machine guns, including some 18,000 cadet rifles (good enough for the suppression of disorder); there are nearly 95,000 serviceable rifles firing ·303 ammunition; of gun ammunition there is a sufficiency, and of small arm ammunition there are available nearly 20,000,000 rounds. Meanwhile we are manufacturing rifles and ammunition, gun and small arms."

Many interesting incidents of this period occurred in the local farewells to Contingents leaving for Valcartier or other training centres or for the Front. Winnipeg gave a great farewell to the Western men of the Princess Patricias and Strathcona's Horse on Aug. 15th and Col. S. B. Steele, C.B., gave a soldierly address: "Duty is the first thing, and without a sense of duty soldiers are useless. Discipline and duty are the whole thing. Shoot well and be men all the time. . . . The fact that you go out to this War, voluntarily, shows that you are not soldiers simply for the purpose of shedding blood, but that you are going out to the end that the world may have peace." From Toronto 927 men left on Aug. 19th for Valcartier and smaller parties about the same time came from

Digitized by Google

many Ontario centres—Berlin sent 13 men, Picton 36 with $60 in gold to each from the ladies of the town, 37 went from Chesley, Mount Forest sent 10, Windsor sent 65, Burlington 28, St. Thomas sent 100 and Niagara Falls 148. On Aug. 22nd 1500 more men left Toronto amid scenes of popular enthusiasm; from Calgary on Aug. 21st, went 1800 men amid similar scenes; from Moose Jaw on or about that date went 500 men, from Edmonton 900, from Saskatoon over 700, from Red Deer 70 men and from Swift Current, Yorkton and other points similar quotas. All Winnipeg turned out on Aug. 24th to see men of the 106th Regiment and Cameron Highlanders off, and, on the same day, 2192 men left Montreal for Valcartier.

Of the 56 men leaving Belleville on Aug. 21st each received a sovereign from the City Council and $4.00 from the officers of the 15th Regiment while $50 in gold was given the Commander for emergencies by the Board of Education. From Galt went 115 men, from Ottawa 300, from Port Arthur 150 and Fort William 160, from Kingston 90 and from London 140.* From Portage la Prairie, Man., went 130 men, from Humboldt, Sask., 50 volunteers, and Winnipeg on the 24th said farewell to the 90th Regiment or "Little Black Devils" of Western fame, the 100th Grenadiers and Army Service Corps. From Edmonton on Aug. 26th went 200 more men and on the 27th 365 additional; from Saskatoon on the 26th went 76 more men while from Victoria, B.C., the Fifth Regiment departed for Valcartier with 500 more men on the following day. From Vancouver, by Aug. 25th, there had gone 1870 men. Owen Sound, Ont., sent 83 men from its district, Bowmanville 36, Toronto (Aug. 29th) 1500 additional. From Winnipeg on Aug. 30th went the Fort Garry Horse with 50,000 people cheering its progress through the streets.

Of the 2nd Contingent 60 officers and 2180 men were gathered at Winnipeg on Nov. 2nd representing the 79th Cameron Highlanders, 90th Rifles and 106th Light Infantry of Winnipeg; the 98th of Kenora and Fort Frances, the 98th Manitoba Rangers of Brandon and Portage; the 52nd Prince Albert, 65th Moose Jaw, 95th Regina, 96th Port Arthur and Fort William, and 105th Saskatoon. They were formed into two Battalions with Lieut.-Col. J. B. Mitchell, Winnipeg, and Lieut.-Col. J. F. L. Embury, Regina, in command. Nova Scotia and New Brunswick each sent 1000 men and little Prince Edward Island over 100. Of Ontario centres Cobourg sent 110 men on Nov. 3rd, Woodstock 27, Belleville 39, Perth 145 men, Frontenac 50, Lindsay 57, Port Hope 62, Cornwall 26, Ottawa 137, Peterborough 85, Brockville 49, Belleville 85, Sault Ste. Marie 125.

Canadian Military Action—The 1st Contingent at Valcartier

The troops for the 1st Contingent were quick in getting to Valcartier for training and preparation but not so quick in getting away from there. More instruction and experience were found necessary, perhaps, than had been anticipated; difficulties in transportation and convoy were obvious though nothing to what

* NOTE.—These figures are taken from the newspapers and are approximately correct though there might be some duplication in figures from centres like Toronto.

Digitized by Google

might have existed. By Aug. 20th detachments were on their way from all parts of the Dominion and within a week of that time more than an Army Division were encamped outside Quebec. It had been no easy task creating such a Camp as was required; finding and making a suitable site for evolutions, drill and general military purposes. To do this and to provide for the accommodation and food, for transportation over a territory as large as the United States, for military equipment and personal clothing, for boots and supplies of a myriad kind, was no light task in a country unaccustomed to war and amidst a people untrained in its requirements and obligations. Col. the Hon. Sam Hughes, Minister of Militia, was energy personified in the work connected with these preparations. Major-General D. A. Macdonald, C.M.G., I.S.O., Quarter-Master General and Colonel J. Lyons Biggar, Director of Supplies and Transports had, under the Minister, much to do with the effective results. Lieut.-Colonels J. G. Langton and George Murphy were in special charge of these arrangements at Valcartier.

Captain William Price, ex-M.P. of Quebec, was at an early stage made an Hon. Lieut.-Colonel and appointed to represent the Minister of Militia in the preliminary Camp arrangements. With him was associated Lieut.-Colonel H. E. Burstall, Lieut.-Colonel W. McBain, and others. The land was first acquired and several buildings razed, a rifle range erected to the extent of three miles or more of rifle butts, grounds cleared and levelled and prepared, roads constructed and pavements built, lighting, heating, and water facilities provided, tents, horses, waggons, guns and military equipment transported and properly placed and organized, arrangements made for feeding thousands of men. Perhaps the best description of what was accomplished in this period was the statement of Sir Robert Borden in his address at Toronto on Dec. 5th:

> I am proud that we posses in Canada the ability to achieve within so limited a period all that was accomplished within that month. A rifle range, comprising a line of 1500 targets, and extending about three and a half miles, was completed within about ten days. A complete water supply with necessary piping, pumps, tanks and chlorinating plant with about 200 taps fitted to ablution tables and 75 shower baths was constructed. An electric light, power and telephone system was installed; streets were constructed, buildings and tents erected, and an effective sewage system, comprising over 28,000 feet of drain pipe, was completed. Railway sidings with necessary loading platforms were constructed. Woods were cleared and elaborate sanitary arrangements prepared. Six large buildings for ordnance stores and for the Army Service Corps, medical stores, pay and transport offices, hospital stables for sick horses, fumigating and other buildings, were constructed and made ready for use within the same period.

The Camp was in the main a most excellent one, the site ideal in its beauty, good in its general topography, very good in its healthy character. J. E. Middleton of the Toronto *News*, in a study of conditions on Sept. 25th, declared that "beyond all question the Camp at Valcartier is an accomplishment of which this country can be proud." When H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught and the Minister of Militia visited it on Aug. 16th they found that already much had been accomplished; after that date the men began to pour in over the Canadian Northern trains from Quebec in their thousands and

Digitized by Google

the Camp to hum with activity. Colonel Hughes gave it a rapid inspection on Aug. 22nd and declared things to be in excellent hands. The chief officers of the Administrative Staff were as follows:

Camp Commandant	Col. V. A. S. Williams.
General Staff Officer	Lieut. Col. H. E. Burstall.
" "	Lieut. Col. R. A. Helmer.
" "	Lieut.-Col. H. Kemmis-Betty.
Assistant Adjutant General	Col. R. E. W. Turner, V.C., D.S.O.
Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General	Major G. B. Hughes.
" " " "	Major T. F. Homer-Dixon.
Camp Engineer	Major A. P. Deroche.
Supply Officer A.S.C.	Lieut. Col. J. N. R. Guay.
Transport Officer	Lieut. Col. Wm. Cowan.
Railway Transport Officer	Lieut.-Col. J. G. Langton.
Medical Service—A.D.M.S.	Lieut. Col. H. R. Duff.
Staff Ordnance Officer	Major W. Hallick.
Ordnance Officer	Major A. de L. Panet.
Paymaster	Major C. N. Shanly.

Medical inspection was carried on under the direction of Lieut.-Col. A. T. Shillington, with Lieut.-Col. C. A. Hodgetts, M.D., in charge of inoculation against Typhoid fever—a system found to be of new and great value for purposes of military health. On Sept. 1st the Minister of Militia visited the Camp again, announced the reorganization of the Infantry into four Brigades with four regiments to each Brigade and, mounted on a charger which stood on a slight elevation, addressed the troops in characteristic style. He stated that 29,000 men were in camp with only 20,000 required for the Expedition. Many would not be accepted. "It is competency that we want, and that is the first consideration. Our officers must be competent. They must show themselves capable of being trusted with the lives of our Canadian boys. They must be able to lead them into an engagement and bring them through without needless slaughter. . . . Your duty is to get the men here, under you, into shape. You must teach them how to shoot. I want, first of all, men who can pink the enemy every time. While speaking of this I would tell you that you are armed with the finest Rifle (Ross) in the world. . . . I feel assured after what I have seen throughout the Camp, after meeting you, that within a week we will have here an Army that will measure up well against anything that you will meet in Europe." During the weeks that followed 35,000 men were put through a systematic course of training in all branches of the Service—Infantry, Cavalry, Artillery, Engineers, Medical and Army Service Corps, Signallers and Ammunition Corps, while 16,000 men more, daily, trained in musketry

In a speech, already quoted, the Prime Minister stated (Dec. 5th) the multitudinous requirement, of such a Force. "You do not, perhaps, realize how great an undertaking it was for a non-military country like this to assemble, organize, train, equip and despatch so large a Force within so brief a period. I am claiming this credit for the people of Canada, for without the earnest co-operation of the people it would have been impossible to accomplish this. It is, I believe, the largest military force that ever crossed the Atlantic at one time. It is twice as large as the force in the great

Digitized by Google

Spanish Armada." H.R.H. the Governor-General paid one of several visits to the Camp on Sept. 6th and afterwards issued a statement as follows: "His Royal Highness congratulates the Minister of Militia and Defence for Canada on yesterday's well organized parade, and is very pleased with the appearance of the men under the circumstances, and considers that the parade reflected great credit on all ranks. . . . He wishes to impress upon all ranks the necessity of devoting their best energies to training in camp and to the necessity of maintaining high standards of discipline." Speaking in Toronto (Sept. 10th) as to this inspection the Duke said: "I know you will be glad to hear that I was very much impressed with what I saw and consider that the appearance of the troops reflected the fine spirit that pervades the country. I feel convinced that with the necessary training they will prove a powerful and most welcome addition to our armies now in the field."

Meantime Col. Williams, in command of the Camp, had taken strong measures against intemperance and no liquor canteen was allowed. Drill and shooting were varied as the days went on with occasional football games. But recreation hours soon grew less, and after 5.30 reveille, parade and march at 6.50, target shooting for hours, brisk drilling for other hours, the brief period of baseball at 6 p.m. was a rather superfluous exercise to the healthily-wearied men. As to this Dr. Shillington told *The Globe* on Sept. 11th that only 2600 men had been found unfit and that the remaining 30,000 of that date could not be more healthy. On the 13th Colonel Hughes said that nearly all the men were equipped with war outfits and that the Contingent would soon be ready to move. He considered the men's work splendid and the shooting especially good. On the following day a general review was held by the Governor-General with 25,000 men and 66 guns in line; on the 15th a sham fight took place as to which the Duke pointed out some mistakes but described the *morale* of the soldiers as excellent and the rank and file as using intelligent initiative.

Meanwhile there had been some talk as week after week passed regarding the detention of the troops at Valcartier and some inevitable criticisms were pointed at the Minister of Militia. The Toronto *World* (Sept. 9th) put the matter concisely: "A frank statement of the whole conditions, as far as this is possible, would do much to allay the impatience which is certainly increasing. Various reports come from the Camp, and they are not always reassuring. If questions based on these reports and rumours were asked openly the questioner would probably be denounced as disloyal or ignorant. Yet these things are being spread abroad without an antidote, when they should be directly dealt with. It may be that the authorities, for reasons best known to themselves, or in accordance with instructions from London, are taking time to complete their arrangements. But, if so, then it would do much good to say so to the people who are so greatly interested." There was talk of poor discipline, as to officers at loggerheads with each other and with the Minister, of difficulties regarding supplies and equipment

The complaints of Lieut.-Col. S. G. Robertson of the Nova

Digitized by Google

Scotia Battalion against the Minister of Militia—ventilated in Parliament on Mar. 24th, 1915—were a case in point. There were, no doubt, plenty of difficulties and 30,000 men could hardly be brought together in Canada without some disagreements; but the rumours were largely without proven basis. As to the delay it was apparently due to transport arrangements and adjustment to suit British convoy convenience.* On Sept. 23rd Admiral Wemyss of the North Atlantic Squadron visited the Camp, conferred with the Minister and stated that a strong convoy of battleships, cruisers and lesser vessels was then available. On this date also, there arrived a hundred nurses from all parts of Canada for Hospital service. They ranked as Lieutenants and were to receive $3.00 a day with $100 cash for the purchase of outfits. It was also announced at this time that Lord Kitchener would select the Commander of the Contingent. Many names had been suggested and that of Lord Dundonald was particularly well received in the Canadian press. Eventually Major-General E. A. H. Alderson, C.B., was appointed. The other Chief Officers of the Contingent† were as follows:

Military Secretary to Commander	Colonel	J. C. MacDougall.
General Staff Officer	Colonel	Heard.
" "	Lieut.-Col.	A. H. Macdonell, D.S.O.
" "	"	G. C. W. Gordon-Hall.
" "	"	C. H. Mitchell.
" "	"	H. J. Lamb.
Assistant Quarter-Master General	Colonel	T. Birchall Wood, R.A.
Commander Divisional Mounted Troops	Lieut.-Col.	F. C. Jamieson.
" " Artillery	"	H. E. Burstall.
" " Engineers	"	C. J. Armstrong.
Commander 1st Artillery Brigade	"	E. W. B. Morrison, D.S.O.
" 2nd " "	"	J. J. Creelman.
" 3rd " "	"	J. H. Mitchell
" 1st Infantry Brigade	"	M. S. Mercer.
" 1st Infantry Battalion	"	F. W. Hill.
" 2nd " "	"	D. Watson.
" 3rd " "	"	R. Rennie.
" 4th " "	"	R. H. Labatt.
" 2nd Infantry Brigade	"	A. W. Currie.
" 5th Infantry Battalion	"	G. S. Tuxford.
" 6th " "	"	R. W. Paterson.
" 7th " "	"	W. Hart-McHarg.
" 8th " "	"	L. J. Pipsett.
" 3rd Infantry Brigade	Colonel	R. E. W. Turner, V.C., D.S.O.
" 13th Infantry Battalion	Lieut.-Col.	F. O. W. Loomis.
" 14th " "	"	F. S. Meighen.
" 15th " "	"	J. A. Currie, M.P.
" 16th " "	"	R. G. E. Leckie.
" No. I Field Ambulance	"	A. E. Ross.
" No. II "	"	D. W. McPherson.
" No. III "	"	W. L. Watt.
" Royal Canadian Dragoons	"	C. M. Nelles.
" Lord Strathcona's Horse	"	A. H. Macdonell, D.S.O.
" Royal Can. Horse Artillery	"	H. A. Panet, D.S.O.
" 4th Infantry Brigade	"	J. E. Cohoe.

* NOTE.—A remarkable story in *Maclean's Magazine* for February, 1915, gave romantic details as to a German Zepellin and bombs made in the Laurentian Mountains for the purpose of destroying the transports but no proofs were given.

† NOTE.—Two of these appointments were made afterwards by General Alderson—Colonels Heard and Wood.

Digitized by Google

1st Field Battery	Major C. H. L. Sharman.
2nd "	Lieut.-Col. C. H. MacLaren.
3rd "	Major R. H. Britton.
4th "	" A. G. L. McNaughton.
5th "	" E. G. Hanson.
6th "	Lieut.-Col. H. G. McLeod.
7th "	Major W. B. M. King.
8th "	" H. G. Carscallon.
9th "	" E. A. McDougall.
Divisional Ammunition Column	Lieut.-Col. J. J. Penhale.
Divisional Signal Column	Major F. A. Lister.
Divisional Train	Lieut.-Col. W. A. Simson.
9th Infantry Battalion	" S. Maynard Rogers.
10th " "	" R. L. Boyle.
11th " "	" R. Burritt.
12th " "	" H. F. McLeod, M.P.
17th (N.S) "	" S. G. Robertson.
Princess Patricia's Can. Light Infantry	" F. D. Farquhar, D.S.O.

Besides these Units there were the Automobile Machine Gun Brigade, various Line of Communication Units, a Clearing Hospital, 2 Stationary Hospitals and 2 General Hospitals, a Remount Department under Lieut. Col. W. Hendrie, etc. The estimated cost of the Force thus constituted was stated by Sir Robert Borden in the Commons on Aug. 22nd as $20,000,000 which included seven months' pay and rations, 5000 horses and seven months' forage, transport in Canada, on the ocean and abroad and return, clothing and ammunition. The feeding of the Force had been calculated at $12,000 a day. The Camp had been made as a permanent place with 25 miles of siding, an additional C.P.R. station, huge ordnance sheds, miles of water mains and open sewers, a telephone system and electric lights. Its Rifle Range of 1427 targets with a dry safe trench for the markers, and large distances available, was a somewhat remarkable one and a great success; while the work of Colonel R. A. Helmer as Director of Musketry was highly praised. To the Contingent before it left the Minister of Militia issued an interesting Address in pamphlet form. In it he outlined the causes and objects of the War as embodied in German allegiance to tyranny and lust for power and described love of freedom as the instinct of Canada's volunteer army, as it was of Britain's. Poetry and patriotism were blended in the sentiments expressed and in the inspiring conclusion that "the soldier going down in the cause of freedom never dies—immortality is his. What recks he whether his resting place may be decked with the Golden Lilies of France or amid the vine-clad hills of the Rhine." There also was a personal touch and review of the past weeks of work and preparation:

Soldiers! the world regards you as a marvel. Within six weeks you were at your homes, peaceful Canadian citizens. Since then your training camp has been secured; three and a half miles of rifle ranges—twice as long as any other in the world—were constructed; fences were removed; water of the purest quality was laid in miles of pipes; drainage was perfected; electric light was installed; crops were harvested; roads and bridges were built; ordnance and army service corps buildings were erected; railway sidings were laid down; woods were cleared; sanitation was perfected so that illness was practically unknown, and 33,000 men were assembled from points, some of them upwards of 4000 miles apart. You have been perfected in rifle shooting and to-day are as fine a body—officers and men—as ever faced a foe. The same spirit as accomplished that great work is what you will display on the War fields of Europe.

Digitized by Google

On Sept. 21st the Premier and other Ministers visited Valcartier to say farewell to the troops; on the 24th Colonel Hughes told the press at Ottawa that a portion of the Force was on its way to England and that the other transports were being quickly loaded.* Meanwhile on Sept. 22nd, in local silence and secrecy, the Contingent had commenced to embark from historic Quebec into the great line of transports which awaited them and as each one was filled quietly proceeded on its way down the spacious St. Lawrence toward the Gulf where a convoy of British warships awaited them about eight miles from Gaspé. There were 32 vessels used to transport the men to England and the last did not join the procession down the river until Oct. 1st. At Gaspé they were awaited and all departed together on Oct. 3rd. The transports included the *Adania, Athenia, Alaunia, Arcadian, Bermudian, Cassandria, Carribean, Corinthian, Franconia, Grampian, Ivernia, Lapland, Laurentic, Lakonia, Manitou, Monmouth, Montreal, Montezuma, Megantic, Scotian, Sicilian, Scandinavian, Saxonia, Royal George, Royal Edward, Tyrolia, Tunisian, Ruthenia, Virginia, Zealand.* The flag-ship of Rear-Admiral Rosslyn E. Wemyss, C.M.G., D.S.O., in command of this historic fleet of transports and 10 battleships, cruisers, destroyers, etc., was the *Charybdis.* Amongst the cruisers were the *Talbot*, the *Eclipse* and the *Diana;* the Dreadnoughts *Glory* and *Queen Mary* met them two or three days out at sea; with the convoy a little later was H.M.S. *Lion.* On each transport as it sailed away from Quebec there was read a message from Field Marshal, H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught: "On the eve of your departure from Canada I wish to congratulate you on having the privilege of taking part, with the other Forces of the Crown, in fighting for the honour of the King and Empire. You have nobly responded to the call of duty, and Canada will know how to appreciate the patriotic spirit that animates you. I have complete confidence that you will do your duty, and that Canada will have every reason to be proud of you. You leave these shores with the knowledge that all Canadian hearts beat for you, and that our prayers and best wishes will ever attend you. May God bless you and bring you back victorious."

Canadian Military Action; The 1st Contingent in England

The Contingent arrived at Plymouth on Oct. 14th, and was disembarked on the 15th at that ancient home of Drake and one-time seat of England's sea-power. A great popular welcome was accorded the men before they entrained for Salisbury Plains—a well-known place which had been used for the camping and drilling of British soldiers during many years. The people of Plymouth were greatly surprised when line after line of battleships and transports came in sight and glided into port; it had been understood that the landing would be at Southampton (some printed statements said Bristol and Liverpool) but submarine dangers had intervened. To the Dominion Government on Oct. 16th Winston Churchill, as 1st Lord of the Admiralty, sent the following despatch: "Canada sends her

* NOTE.—The Winnipeg *Telegram* of Sept. 25th stated that this announcement was made "by request and permission of the Minister through the Western Association Press."

Digitized by Google

aid at a timely moment. The conflict moves forward to its terrible climax and fiercer struggles lie before us than any which have yet been fought." To General Alderson, in charge of the disembarkation, came a telegram from F. M. Lord Kitchener: "Will you please convey my cordial greetings to the splendid Contingent from Canada which has just reached these shores to take their share in the cause of the Mother Country. I am confident that they will play their part with gallantry, and show by their soldier-like bearing that they worthily represent the great Dominion from which they come. They may always be sure that I will do my best to forward their interests."

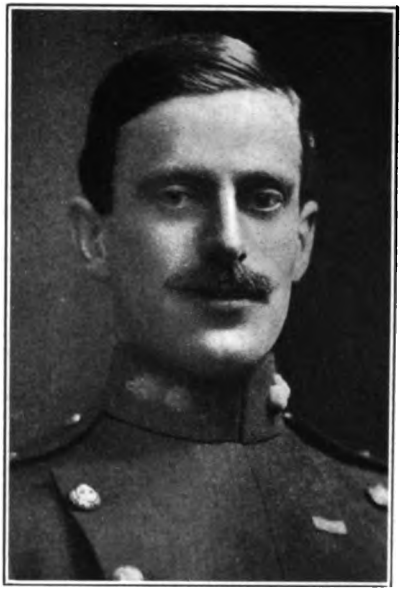
At the Camp (20 miles from Salisbury) Canadians found that Staff officers, assisted by Territorial troops and New Zealanders who had recently enlisted in England, had been working for weeks to prepare matters for their occupancy and, according to press correspondents, they all expressed gratification at the comforts provided and arrangements made. Meanwhile Colonel Hughes, Minister of Militia, had arrived at Liverpool (Oct. 17th) and told the press that "nothing finer ever left the shores of Canada; there is no need to say anything about their wonderful enthusiasm and capabilities." During the next few days he was constantly at the Camp watching over the settlement of the troops—no doubt with the assent of the War Office. General Alderson at once took charge and his 36 years of experience in the Transvaal (1881), Egypt, Soudan, Mashonaland, South African War, and India, gave him back-ground and knowledge for a new and strenuous period. In it the first question that came up was that of a Liquor canteen in which he had to meet the Temperance convictions of Colonel Hughes—who, however, had no real jurisdiction in the matter and the extreme views of Canadian Methodist and Women's organizations who had no status whatever. Addressing the troops on Oct. 22nd the General explained that they would be treated like men, not boys. The older soldiers were relied upon to keep the younger in order, and, amid prolonged cheers, he stated that certain difficulties had been overcome so that within a few days the usual British canteen would be opened in the various Camps. It was said that the drastic Temperance policy adopted by the Minister at Valcartier, with such apparent popular approval in Canada, followed by a tedious sea voyage, had developed conditions which made reaction inevitable and caused some at least of the troubles afterwards so much discussed in the Dominion.

So far as the Salisbury Camp was concerned Colonel Hughes was not disposed to publicly criticize the arrangement. It was, he pointed out, the British military custom, as it was with regular troops (Permanent Corps) in Canada; the Plains were surrounded by villages with small taverns where liquor could be obtained; the men in any case were restricted to a moderate amount of beer daily. It may be added that the Rev. Dr. S. D. Chown on behalf of the Methodist Church in Canada sent to the Premier at Ottawa (Oct. 23rd) a vigorous protest against this line of action and questioned "the moral right" of General Alderson to thus treat Canadian motherhood! Mrs. Rowell Wright, President of the W.C.T.U.,

Digitized by Google

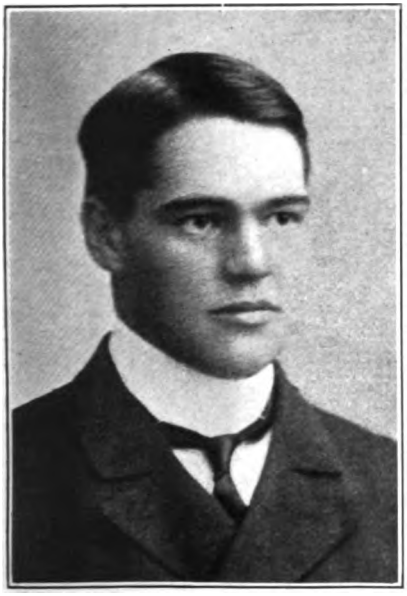
LIEUT. BERTRAM NOEL DENISON.

King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry. Wounded in action in Belgium; died in Hospital on Sept. 15. Son of the late Col. F. C. Denison.



CAPT. EDWARD DALE CARR-HARRIS.

Royal Engineers. Killed in action in German East Africa;
Son of Prof. R. Carr-Harris, Kingston.



LIEUT.-COMMANDER CLIVE PHILLIPPS-WOLLEY.

Of H.M.S. *Hogue*; Son of Sir C. Phillipps-Wolley, Victoria, B.C., Lost with his Ship Sept. 22nd, 1914

LIEUT. CORTLAND GORDON MACKENZIE.

Royal Scots Fusiliers. Killed in action near Ypres, France, on Oct. 29th; Son of H. Gordon Mackenzie, Toronto.

CANADIAN OFFICERS WITH THE EMPIRE'S FORCES

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

sent to Sir Robert Borden a protest from "16,000 Canadian homes" dealing with the "lamentable attitude" of General Alderson in ignoring the Canadian Minister's prohibition of intoxicants. It concluded with the following strenuous expression of view: "Unless our Government can validate its tacit pledge of immunity from drink, can it be expected that Canadian mothers and wives will consent to the enlistment of their sons and husbands even in defence of the Empire's honour and life." Meantime the Y.M.C.A. was everywhere in the Camp and provided for a time the only recognized amusements the soldiers had; during the first few weeks the Canteens were "dry" exclusively. General Alderson's efforts to obtain equality for the Canadian troops in this respect obtained him a great accession of popularity. Eventually the Canadian Government issued a statement on Nov. 30th that:

> According to official information the complete abolition of the "wet canteen" so called, resulted in excesses and disorders among a few of the men when they obtained leave of absence, and resorted to neighbouring towns and villages where the opportunity to purchase liquor presented itself. After careful consideration, General Alderson determined that it would be better to have a regulated wet canteen, at which beer might be sold at certain hours and under careful supervision; such canteens to be opened for one hour at noon and for three hours in the evening. Beer only is sold and non-commissioned officers are always on duty. The Government is assured by the War Office that the trouble in the neighbouring villages which occasioned much concern at first, has practically ceased since the opening of these regulated and supervised canteens.

Not far from the Canadian troops were quartered 200,000 British soldiers also under training; at Bustard was established the Divisional headquarters and here Colonel Victor Williams acted as Camp Commandant for the whole Force while Lieut.-Col. M. S. Mercer was in charge of a Bustard Camp contingent of about 10,000 men; leave was easily obtained during some weeks by the individual soldier who soon found that the word "Canada" on his shoulder strap was a magic symbol winning kindness and courtesy and, at times also, a ready road to trouble. Difficulties as to discipline developed early and at first were not thought of seriously owing to the long voyage and personal characteristics in officers and men which it was supposed time and rules of rigid military custom and necessity would easily subdue. Every public honour that could be paid the Contingent was readily accorded. F. M. Earl Roberts, as Colonel-in-Chief of the Overseas Forces, addressed them on Oct. 26th.

After telling the troops that the War was forced on Great Britain but had to come, and paying a tribute to the Canadian Minister of Militia he referred to the stern task before British soldiers in helping to break the gigantic power of Germany: "When the time comes for you to take your place in the field you will find yourselves fighting side by side with the men of our regular Army who have already done great deeds and endured great hardships; with the men of our Indian Army who have come with such devotion and eagerness to take their share in defending British interests and with men who, like yourselves, are coming from other self-governing Dominions to co-operate with us. I need not urge you to do your best, I know you will for you will be fighting in the greatest of all causes, the cause of right, of

Digitized by Google

justice, and of liberty, and may God prosper you in the great struggle." On Nov. 4th the King and Queen Mary, accompanied by a large staff and by F. M. Lord Kitchener, F. M. Lord Roberts, Hon. H. G. Perley, Sir Richard McBride and others visited the Camp. The Royal party was met by General Alderson and his staff and at Bustard by Colonel Mercer who then was in charge. The King inspected the troops with interest and on the following day His Majesty issued this Address:

> It gives me great pleasure to take this opportunity of welcoming to the Mother Country such a fine contingent of troops from the Dominion of Canada. Their prompt rally to the Empire's call is of inestimable value both to the fighting strength of my Army and in the evidence which it gives of the solidarity of the Empire. The general appearance and physical standard of the different units are highly creditable. I am glad to hear of the serious and earnest spirit which pervades all ranks, for it is only by careful training and leading on the part of the officers and by efficiency, strict discipline and co-operation on the part of all that the demands of modern war can be met. I shall follow with interest the progress and work of my Canadians.

It was not thought well to give the Canadians a parade through London, as press and people desired, but on Nov. 9th 350 were invited to share in the Lord Mayor's historic procession under command of Colonels V. A. S. Williams and F. Reid. All branches of the Force were represented and the Strathcona and Princess Patricia units were placed around the State coach. The crowds lining the streets gave the Canadians an enthusiastic reception. Meanwhile, General Alderson was getting into close personal touch with officers and men. He told them quite frankly that they were a splendid body of men but were weak in discipline and that this was the greatest fault of the Division. Toward the end of October the rain commenced in a heavy and unusual degree and for weeks the Camp was a mass of mud, the discomforts were many and excessive, the drill and transport and training were all alike interfered with. During this gloomy period 50,000 new books were provided and distributed amongst the various Camp libraries while from private sources—in many cases clergymen—there were supplied thousands of playing cards. Ladies in limousines and motors distributed great quantities of cigarettes. Meantime steady and hard work was the order of days. Heavy tramping over wet and sodden downs, skirmishing work by battalions with sudden dashes of men in full attack, and sharp onsets upon a supposed enemy by night, were interspersed with ordinary drill by day, rifle practice and bayonet exercise. Endurance was especially taught and the weather proved a great though severe test.

The criticism that reached Canada regarding the men was not in connexion with their work, its hardships, or its difficulties. It did not come from the British press or public; it appeared to a very slight extent in the Canadian newspapers. But there was an immense amount of detailed criticism in private correspondence which passed from hand to hand and which, as week after week went by, impressed people with the idea of a lack of discipline, a degree of insubordination amongst both officers and men so great that the War authorities could not for the men's sake let the Contingent off

Digitized by Google

to the Front. The trouble was said to rest largely in a sense of irresponsibility amongst the officers. A correspondent of the Toronto *Star* of Nov. 27th, said to be a member of the Salisbury Staff, put it this way: "The man who makes a good officer is he who realizes that his place means more work, harder work than the private does who digs trenches. Men spend their entire lives at learning the game. But the majority of the 1500 officers at Valcartier did not seem to understand. They were enthusiastic, but it was misapplied, this enthusiasm. And so, Imperial officers shrug their shoulders and say that annihilation would overtake the majority of the troops should they go to the front under the officers who now nominally lead them."

Countless stories were told of individual misbehaviour of the men when on leave but they were greatly exaggerated and a special writer to the London *Times* on Dec. 2nd, said that in the first two or three weeks there had been excessive drinking but that that was past: "Drafts of undesirables have been promptly returned to Canada, and the force now is well-behaved, sober, and immensely earnest in its work. In this connexion too much can hardly be said in praise of the Y.M.C.A. tents." The reduction of leave of absence periods also helped to check any trouble which existed and the probabilities are that many of the tales told in Canada were mere gossip though undue lack of discipline was apparently proven. W. A. Willison, the Toronto *News* correspondent, stated that this was admitted to him by Canadian officers. Mr. Willison added (Nov. 30th): "The supreme effort in the Canadian camp at present is to establish discipline in the ranks. It is meeting with success and a marked improvement is already apparent. When that discipline is established the first Contingent will be a real fighting force, and not before. In the opinion of your correspondent the most important work lying before the second Contingent is to establish the principle of obedience."

On Dec. 20th a despatch in the Toronto *Globe* stated that three weeks of training had been crowded into one and that out of nine weeks spent in this Camp it had rained during 55 days. These conditions must have brought back to some at least Barham's lines in the Ingolsby Legends: "It's a very bad thing to be caught in the rain, when night's coming on upon Salisbury Plain." Christmas Day found the Canadians with innumerable gifts from Canada and from Britain and a General Order from their Commander expressing "appreciation of the way in which the inevitable discomfort of being under canvas in England during the winter has been met. The spirit of all ranks in this respect has been most soldier-like." A greeting came, also, from the Canadian Premier in which Sir Robert Borden said: "The Canadian people unite in sending to the 30,000 Canadians on Salisbury Plain their warmest Christmas greetings. Fifty-thousand men are training in Canada to-day, and are eager to join you at the first opportunity. Behind them the manhood of this Dominion stands waiting to swell the ranks of those who do battle for the cause of liberty and democracy, in withstanding the might and dominance of organized militarism, and thus upholding and securing the integrity and safety of our Empire, and the freedom

Digitized by Google

which is the essential principle of its institutions." By the end of the year instruction was having its way; impatience to go was turning into a comprehension that duty might mean remaining for a while longer; death and sickness had found their way to the Camp and been met with every Hospital comfort and care though 50 deaths had come to the 32,000 men; Lieut.-Col. A. H. Macdonell had suffered injuries from an accident while Colonel Williams had been slightly wounded in France where he spent three weeks following Dec. 1st as a staff officer with General French and had seen much of life at the Front; Lieut.-Col. E. B. Clegg of the Peterborough Rangers had been Camp Commandant in his place; the first Canadian Unit had gone to France. It was No. 2 Stationary Hospital with 9 officers, 35 nursing sisters and a total force of 200. Lieut.-Col. A. T. Shillington, the Commander, was detained for a time in London and the Unit sailed for France on Nov. 9th under the charge of Major H. C. S. Elliot of Cobourg. It was later on joined by Colonel Shillington and did good service at Le Touquet. Another incident of this period was the disposition of unattached officers. There were about 150 of them due partly to changes in organization, partly to the individual desire to obtain a chance of some kind, partly to not fitting in very well with War conditions. Three options were given them: (1) Commissions in the new Kitchener Army, (2) Commissions in the British Territorial Forces, (3) a chance in the 2nd Canadian Contingent. A number obtained commissions;* the others returned to Canada in December under command of Lieut.-Col. C. D. McPherson. Under General Orders issued in Canada (Jan. 15th, 1915) 62 were stricken off the strength of the Canadian Expeditionary Force including:

Lt.-Col. C. D. McPherson.	Lt.-Col. E. S. Bois.	Major W. J. Cressy.
" J. R. Kirkpatrick.	" O. Readman.	" C. M. Wallbridge.
" G. A. S. Hamilton.	Major J. J. Bull.	" J. H. Creighton.
" C. A. Andrews.	" J. T. N. L'Heureux.	" R. C. Laurie.
	" C. T. de Kam.	

There also were 18 Captains, one Hon. Major, and 30 Lieutenants. Many reasons were given by these officers for their return—including the small pay of British officers, the desirability of private means in the British Army, the absence of democracy in military life. A different batch of 38 men were returned to Canada, without option in the matter, and arrived at Halifax on Dec. 11th. They were stated in the press to be Germans and Austrians and not naturalized citizens; but published lists did not show the majority of names to be German. Those supposed to be German spies were at once interned by Government order. Whispers of trouble as to Canadian boots supplied the Contingent and of difficulties in other lines of equipment were heard toward the close of the year and on Dec. 2nd a statement was issued at Ottawa that a second supply of boots had been provided for the men and that the supplies of future contingents would be modelled on the British military boot. Other incidents of this period included Sir Hiram Maxim's gift of 25,000 tins of pork and

* NOTE.—Including privates promoted from the ranks 200 Canadians were given commissions in these months.

Digitized by Google

beans for the Canadian troops; the presentation by Sir Adam Beck of a Canadian charger to General Alderson; the appointment of Colonel Sir Edward Ward to represent Lord Kitchener in all matters connected with the comfort of the Canadian forces; the coincidence of Major M. C. P. Ward being in charge of the War Office branch for Overseas Contingents and of Colonel W. R. Ward being Chief Paymaster for Overseas troops. The year closed with a feeling amongst the Canadians typified in a remark attributed to one of them: "The King has seen us, Kitchener has seen us, and Lord Roberts has seen us. Now just let us see the Germans!"

Canadian Military Action; Policy and Views of the Minister of Militia

The Minister of Militia was, probably, the most talked-of man in Canada during the latter part of 1914. He was unceasingly busy with an alert, intense, activity wholly characteristic of the man; he expressed opinions, hopes, censure or approval, in an open style devoid of fear or favour so far as the public was concerned; he was optimistic and frank in his speeches upon the War to a degree which shocked military sentiment and interested everyone; he said things which many censured and did things which many praised; he sent democratic troops to aid the great cause of liberty and used a degree of personal autocracy in doing so which was as unpopular at times as it was effective. Above all he embodied, in days of War, opinions and a policy which he had, in season and out, urged upon the country in days of Peace. In his work he made mistakes but he got the men, he equipped them, he sent them to England. Like Sir W. D. Otter and others, Colonel Hughes had been vigorously and for long before he entered the Government, urging a better and greater Militia force; at the same time, unlike General Otter and most of his own supporters, he had criticized the British army and, in Canada, the Permanent Corps; he was not an admirer of the War Office and was a keen supporter of the Ross Rifle—made in Canada—which the War Office was not supposed to approve of for either Bisley contests or war purposes. Whether as a politician or soldier, Militia advocate or Militia Minister, he had frequently been denounced by political opponents as a militarist and jingo. His encouragement of the Cadet movement since becoming a Minister, his construction of drill-halls in many centres, his avowed desire to increase and improve the Militia even if it cost more and more money, were unpopular with a not inconsiderable school of Canadian thought and with many Liberals in Parliament.

In the Commons on May 7th, 1914, the Minister was severely attacked by Liberal members along these lines. F. F. Pardee expressed himself as follows: "I am in favour of the Militia; but a Minister who is in charge of the Militia Department of the Dominion, and who is building up a Militia, day in and day out, along the lines that perhaps to-morrow we shall be at war with somebody, has not got the right idea in mind and is imbuing the spirit of war into the souls of the people of this Dominion. . . . He does not seem to realize that what the people want is a fair expenditure for Militia, but what they want still more is to have the revenues of this Dominion used for the development of our latent resources and not

Digitized by Google

for the promotion of a war-like spirit." Mr. Pardee denounced the salaries paid to Headquarters Staff as unwarranted and the Minister as "absolutely obsessed with Militarism."

F. B. Carvell followed along similar lines. The Minister had gone "Militia mad." As to the thing itself he was even more explicit: "The Militia is a different kind of organization from what it was when I belonged to it if it helps anybody's morals, manners or religion. I have no son, but if I had, I should want to keep pretty close to him while he belonged to the Militia of Canada." As to the rest: "I say, Sir, that it is almost a disgrace that $14,000,000 a year of the public revenues of this country should be spent in Militia matters. Who in the world are we going to fight with?" G. W. Kyte disliked so much expenditure on gold lace and junkettings. "If the tax-payers of Canada suggest that the expenditure on Militia is the most useless indulged in by any Department of the Government, if the representatives of the people in Parliament should suggest to the Minister that he ought to put the brakes upon his expenditures, the only answer is that they are yelping politicians." E. W. Nesbitt declared that the Minister was spending money on Militarism which the people did not approve.

In the Commons on June 1st Hugh Guthrie criticised the Militia Department for extravagance and denounced an expenditure which had increased from $7,099,822 in 1910-11, under Liberal rule, to $14,000,000 in 1914. He was particularly severe as to construction of drill-halls or armouries at small places in Ontario such as Omemee, Norwood, Orono, Blackstock, Kincardine, Mount Forest, Wingham, Markdale, Port Elgin, Watford, Madoc, Kemptville, etc. "The Militia expenditure in Canada to-day is entirely out of proportion to our needs and our wealth. . . . The time will never come in this country when the expenditure he (the Minister) proposes will be justified. There is no reason for it; there is no emergency in sight and there will be none in our day and generation." The Hon. R. Lemieux took similar ground and declared the country to be going "military mad" under Colonel Hughes' influence. W. F. Carroll was equally explicit. "I do not believe in developing a military spirit among Canadians generally. I do not believe in expending as much money as we have been expending for the upkeep of the Militia." F. B. Carvell declared that "the principal cause of the trouble with the Minister and his top-heavy Militia is the Report of a General by the name of French who came to this country some years ago and in my judgment his Report was one of the greatest misfortunes that has befallen Canada. . . . I told the late Minister of Militia (Sir F. Borden) that in adopting the ridiculous Report made by this gentleman, he was making a great mistake." Similar criticism was levelled at General Sir Ian Hamilton for the Report which had afterwards supplemented that of Field Marshal Sir John French. G. W. Kyte stated that the Public Works Department estimates for 1915 showed a total of $14,340,682 for expenditure in drill-halls, armouries, etc., in Canada, and denounced the extravagance, fuss and feathers of the Department. And so it had been before in Session after Session, year after year.

Digitized by Google

When, therefore, war threatened, and then broke out, there was a fighting, aggressive, Canadian Minister of Militia who felt that his prophecies were being realized, his complaints warranted, his demands shown to be just, his expenditures proven wise. He took charge with a vim and talked with a force which many said carried him off his feet; he organized and worked and travelled and spoke in every direction. On July 30th, without a moment's hesitation, or the calling of Parliament or even a meeting of the Cabinet, Colonel Hughes hurried to Ottawa and held an emergency meeting of the Militia Council—Col. E. Fiset, D.S.O., Deputy Minister, Col. W. G. Gwatkin, Chief of the General Staff, Col. V. A. S. Williams, A.D.C., Adjutant General, Major Gen. D. A. Macdonald, C.M.G., I.S.O., Quartermaster-General—which was also attended by Lieut.-Col. E. W. B. Morrison, D.S.O., Director of Artillery and Col. H. Smith, Judge-Advocate-General. It was at once announced, with the approval of the Governor-General and Prime Minister, that a 1st Contingent of at least 20,000 men would be sent if war actually came.

The work of the next few weeks was the getting of recruiting into form and the men into shape. Reviewing 5000 men at Montreal (Aug. 14th) with 15,000 onlookers, the Minister of Militia was a central figure and made a speech describing the great issues of the War which concluded with a characteristic personal touch: "No man who leaves these shores will go except of his own free will, purely voluntarily, and no married man shall go except with the consent of his wife and family. And when they go, to vanquish our enemies, as vanquish them they will, they will go as free men, subjects of the British Empire, soldiers of His Majesty. Canada is sending upwards of 20,000 men to the Front, and it would be the proudest moment of my life if I could lead them. I may be able to go, I am not sure yet; but if I could manage it I would cast politics to the winds and go with the boys to the Front."* At Ottawa on Aug. 23rd the Minister stated that 60,000 men from the United States had offered their services to the Department; on Sept. 3rd he issued a statement declaring that there now were "upwards of 1000 officers at Valcartier more than could be given places with the 1st Expeditionary Force while, all told, there were approximately 40,600 men under arms in Canada, out of the 75,000 regularly enrolled members of the Canadian Militia." He was angry at some things that had been said and added: "It is an easy matter for any coward who could not be dragged to the Front with logging-chains, or who could not be induced under any conditions to go, to sneer at those officers and men of the Militia who wish to go, but cannot possibly go." The Minister had personally refused, for various reasons to give thousands of officers the privilege of going. Some were physically unfit, some had large families, and others would have left their families in distress.

At Valcartier on Aug. 31st he addressed the officers and described his view as to qualifications: "It is necessary that we secure competent officers. Many have applied to me for commands, but I have re-

* NOTE.—Montreal *Star* report Aug. 15th.

Digitized by Google

fused even some of my personal friends. I want men for action. Action—that is the word. I want cool-headed men because it is a terrible responsibility. I want men who can make quick decisions, whether they are in charge of a battery or a battalion." With the organisation of the Camp at Valcartier came a period of labour on Colonel Hughes' part and criticism on the part of an impatient public which must have been a trying combination. Rumours were rife as to conditions at the Camp and gossip ran a course of wild vagaries. There could be no question as to Temperance matters; the Minister's views on that point were strong and it was well-known that no liquor would be allowed. But discontent, ill-discipline, equipment errors, favouritism in appointments, were freely though irresponsibly alleged. The Toronto *Star*, in September despatched J. E. Middleton to Quebec to investigate the situation, and his report appeared in the issue of Sept. 25th with the following conclusions:

(1) The mobilisation plans drafted by Sir John French and Sir Ian Hamilton when in Canada have been discarded as not suited to the present crisis.

(2) It appears that under the basis of these plans—working through District Officers Commanding—recruiting would have been only 20,000 instead of 31,000 as is the case.

(3) There is no way, as yet, of proving or disproving charges of extravagance. The equipment was of good quality and provided in a hurry.

(4) The Minister by his blunt manners, at times, has insulted officers, but there is no general feeling against him in Quebec or at Valcartier.

(5) The sanitation of the Camp was good and this is proven by the absence of deaths from communicable disease.

(6) The Minister was, perhaps, not technically justified in assuming military command of the Camp but *he has done the work*.

(7) The Minister may have had some erratic views but the successful Camp is a living proof of his capacity.

This was the negative view of a strenuous character in a strenuous period; friends of Colonel Hughes could and did say much more in his favour; his enthusiasm, energy, initiative and positive patriotism appealed to many who did not agree with some of his frankly outspoken opinions. At Ottawa on Aug. 28th he reviewed the Princess Patricias before they left for Valcartier and said to the press: "Canada will not be content until Germany is beaten. I shall do my duty and get our soldiers trained as quickly as they enlist. With the targets at Valcartier the boys will improve their shooting and will give their enemies a surprise. Every Canadian must be up and doing, and we shall avail ourselves of the services of every Canadian willing to go to the defence of the Empire." The work done at Valcartier has already been dealt with. Its net result was summed up by F. M. Lord Roberts in addressing the 1st Contingent at Salisbury on Oct. 24th: "Under the excellent organization and driving power of your Minister of Militia, my friend Major-General Hughes, you quickly found yourselves in a fine Camp in your own Laurentian mountains, where your training and musketry were carried out in the most practical manner and with the least possible delay—the result being that to-day, less than three months from the declaration of war, I am able to greet this find body of soldiers on English soil." The indirect conditions, the Minister's personal policy, the Depart-

Digitized by Google

mental labours of this difficult period were summarized in a series of Official Reports issued after the close of the year.*

The Canadian Expeditionary Force, which the Minister had to create and despatch to Europe, comprised (1) the 1st Contingent including the 1st Division, Army troops and surplus Units (Dragoons, Strathcona's Horse, "A" and "B" Batteries, Princess Patricia's Regiment) and Line of Communication Units; (2) the 2nd Contingent including the 2nd Division and Line of Communication Units; (3) a Force of Canadian Mounted Rifles; (4) An Infantry Reserve; (5) Depôts. The Royal Canadian Regiment at Bermuda was not included as a unit. The organisation work of these Contingents included not only the recruiting and drilling of the men but arrangements for food supplies and the purchase of 8000 horses all over Canada; the purchase and shipment of bread, meat and vegetables, of hay and of oats; the planning of intricate transportation details over half a Continent and across the Atlantic—the use of 100 special trains and 32 steamships; the clothing, arming and equipment of 30,000 men, the supply of technical and other stores, the purchase and shipment of vehicles, harness and saddlery; the progressive preparation of increasing numbers of men up to a total of 75,000; the supply of large and small guns, with shells, ammunition, etc., for the Contingents and continuous inspection by the Ordnance Department of immense quantities ordered by the War Office. The total value of guns, cartridges, ammunition waggons, pistols, revolvers, rifles, motor-cars and trucks, ambulances, shrapnel shells, bayonets and machine guns received and sent with the 1st Contingent, and forwarded to the Woolwich Arsenal for British use or supplied to the *Rainbow* and *Niobe*, etc., was, approximately, $13,673,807. The officials in charge of these and other details of work under the Minister and the Militia Council were as follows:

Chief of the General Staff	Colonel W. G. Gwatkin.
Quartermaster-General	Maj.-Gen. D. A. Macdonald, C.M.G., I.S.O.
Master-General of the Ordnance	Colonel Thomas Benson.
Director of Artillery	Lieut.-Col. E. W. B. Morrison, D.S.O.
Accountant and Paymaster-General	J. W. Borden.
Deputy Minister of Militia	Colonel Eugene Fiset, D.S.O.
Assistant Deputy Minister	E. F. Jarvis.
Director of Contracts	H. W. Brown.
Superintendent Dominion Arsenal	Lieut.-Colonel F. D. Lafferty.
Chief Inspector of Arms and Ammunition	Lieut.-Colonel C. Greville-Harston.

There was a Shell Committee appointed by the Minister of Militia on Sept. 8th, to supervise and promote the manufacture of 18-pounder shrapnel shells in Canada for British use. It was composed of Col. Alex. Bertram (Chairman), Thomas Cantley, George W. Watts, E. Carnegie, Colonel Benson, Lieut.-Colonels Greville-Harston and Lafferty and David Carnegie. Later on, general ammunition was included in the manufactures allotted to the Committee and operations were well under way by Nov. 25th with 139 Companies working on the various departments of the undertaking. Mean-

* NOTE.—Memoranda respecting work of the Department of Militia and Defence. European War. Jan. 31st, 1915.

Digitized by Google

while, and before the actual commencement of war, steps had been taken to safeguard strategic points such as Quebec, St. John, Vancouver, Canso, Glace Bay and Sydney with suitable artillery. Other necessary steps followed immediately the issue was settled. The expenditures chargeable to War vote up to Dec. 31st, 1914, totalled $26,221,980 and the number of men under military pay (including those on Permanent Staff, Guard duty and Overseas Service) were 80,047 (Jan. 26th, 1915).

In this matter of expenditure there was, of course, little time for red tape and at a Conference on Aug. 27th between the officers of the Militia, Naval Affairs and Finance Departments, together with the Auditor-General, it was agreed to issue Letters of Credit, as required, to the Department of Militia and Defence on condition that payments out of the credit should have the approval of the Governor-in-Council. On Dec. 4th, Mr. Fraser, Auditor-General, wrote complaining that this condition had not been adhered to in all cases and instanced orders for auto-trucks, motors and motor-supplies (about $500,000), drugs and surgical supplies ($90,000), field glasses $50,000), etc. This difficulty afterwards was adjusted—the total amount involved for August, September and October being $3,916,500. The Memorandum accepted on Aug. 27th provided that Orders-in-Council would simply have to give authority for incurring expenditure necessary to produce certain results; details or specific amounts were not required.

As an illustration of the enormous increase of work in this Department it may be stated that official figures showed the correspondence for the last five months of 1914 to have totalled 182,094 as against 73,441 in 1913 with corresponding increase in fyles passing through the Registration office, requisitions for fyles and new fyles opened; similarly the Contracts Branch had employees totalling at the end of 1914, 166 as against 29 on Aug. 1st, preceeding with contracts made during that period roughly estimated at 10,000. Mr. Brown, Director of Contracts, in his Report described the supplies dealt with as including $6,406,469 of British and Foreign contracts for saddlery, harness, blankets, water bottles, artillery traces, copper rods, etc. The Orders-in-Council passed between Aug 1st and Dec. 31st, covered purchases as follows:

50,000 Ross Rifles from Quebec.
15,000,000 rounds of Ammunition.
25,000 Shovels from Philadelphia.
1000 Colt Pistols and Ammunition.
4000 Colt Automatic Pistols and Ammunition.
30 Vickers Automatic Guns.
100,000 rounds of Ammunition for Pistols.
300 Colt's Automatic Guns.
1000 Prismatic Binoculars.
5000 Target Practice Rods.
12 Ford Motor Cars.
25,000 Hair Seal Caps.
52,000 pairs Winter Mitts.
2000 Spring Bayonets.

Orders-in-Council of a general character were passed on Oct. 2nd authorizing purchases of equipment for 10,000 additional men; on Nov. 6th authorizing expenditure of $3,056,811 for outfitting 2nd Expeditionary Force; on Dec. 11th covering additional expenditure of $2,004,920. It may be added that the official statements as to these purchases and supplies were detailed as to article, quantity, average price and total cost, with in each case the name and address

Digitized by Google

of the contractor, approved by Council on the recommendation of the Minister of Militia and Defence, and were each signed by the Quartermaster-General and Director of Contracts. Under date of Sept. 22nd Sir R. L. Borden, Acting Minister for a short time, presented to Council an elaborate statement from Major-Gen. D. A. Macdonald which explained and detailed the work done in connexion with $4,775,902 expended on clothing, personal and Camp equipment, waggons, carts, and motors, harness, saddlery, and horse equipment, Engineer and medical equipment stores.

Meanwhile the energetic Minister of Militia was not content with watching and promoting recruiting, supervising all the immense new business of his Department, superintending operations at Valcartier, reviewing troops in different parts of the country. On Oct. 6th he left Ottawa for England with a view to watching over the conditions and operations of the 1st Contingent; during his absence, and until Nov. 12th, the Hon. J. D. Hazen was acting Minister of Militia, as well as Minister of Naval Affairs and Marine and Fisheries. At this particular time an incident occurred which illustrated the kind of "rush" work the Department was subject to. With the 1st Contingent an excess of 70 per cent. in equipment had been arranged; at the period of embarkation there came a request from the War Office for a full duplicate equipment. In this general connexion, and in view of troubles afterwards as to boot supplies and contracts, it may be noted that the Toronto *Globe* had an Ottawa despatch on Oct. 10th stating that: "It is a matter of general knowledge that the disregard of the Minister of Militia, Colonel Sam Hughes, for political patronage in the letting of contracts, not only for Military supplies but also for the extensive works necessary to make Valcartier a soldier's camp, created considerable dissatisfaction."

On his way to England Colonel Hughes gave a characteristic interview in New York on Oct. 7th which may not have been wholly accurate but which was never denied. With the additional men then in training he declared that Canada would soon have 50,000 men at the Front—"good men, the best in the world." Asked as to the number of soldiers Canada would send he said that would depend upon what the British Government desired. "We could send enough men to add the finishing touches to Germany without assistance either from England or France. Or, to set down a definite figure, we can supply the Government with 500,000 picked men. This number will not be required from us, however, nor anything like this number, but they are available. Why, we have been turning men away from the recruiting offices—good men, too." The Minister (now a Major-General) had a busy time in England. He was at Salisbury Plains frequently; he inspected a Sussex Regiment under Colonel Lowther, M.P., with whom he had South African affiliations; he was for a brief time Lord Roberts' guest at his place near Ascot; he was guest of honour at a dinner attended by Lord Milner, Rt. Hon. W. H. Long and other well-known men; he was given in London a large dinner by Messrs. A. D. Davidson and A. D. McRae of Toronto; he was entertained, with the officers of the Canadian Contingent (Oct. 29th) at a dinner presided over by Hon. Colonel Grant Morden with

Digitized by Google

Lord Islington, Under-Secretary for the Colonies, Sir George Perley, Lord Roberts and Lord Charles Beresford amongst the speakers.

General Hughes in his speech on this latter occasion declared that he had realized years ago that the German conflict was inevitable, and that he had sought to persuade the Parliament and people of Canada to this conviction. When he entered office he had set himself to the task of preparing for the inevitable, with the result that he was ready to furnish Britain with 300,000 troops if required. He pointed out that the Canadian Contingent was largely composed of the best type of citizens, many of the privates being men of wealth, and he instanced one who had given up a practice worth $10,000 a year to enlist. To an American journalist, before sailing on Oct. 31st, he stated that "Canada has 75,000 more men for enlistment than she really wants. Americans are pouring over the border and demanding that they be permitted to share in the battle for human liberty and democracy which this War represents. I should say that 60,000 men from the States have offered their services." The Minister was back at Ottawa on Nov. 9th, and to the press stated that reasons for disembarking the troops at Plymouth instead of Southampton lay in the presence of German submarines. "Four of the craft were detected off the Isle of Wight through the elaborate precautions taken by the British Admiralty against attack and it was, therefore, thought advisable to divert the Canadian flotilla." In his office on the 10th the Minister referred to the "wet canteen" at Salisbury. "Even in Canada the Permanent Forces always have a canteen where light beers are sold. That policy prevails in the British Army, of which the Canadian Division now forms a part. The regulations respecting its use are exceptionally strict."

The General was in Toronto on Nov. 14th inspecting local troops and military conditions as a whole. A brief address to the soldiers at the Exhibition grounds expressed the Minister's approval of the progress made, the quarters provided for the men, and the quality of the officers. On one point he was explicit: "I am also delighted to hear that you are conducting yourselves as becomes British soldiers. Don't be carried away by the enthusiasm of civilians who shower intoxicating liquor upon you. The one drawback to a soldier is over-indulgence in liquor. The British Army found it impossible to keep up with the pace when drinking was indulged in, and to-day the British Army is the most temperate organization in the world." The Home Guards were inspected and a hurried visit to Welland on Nov. 15th was followed by a conference with the frontier staff and a newspaper statement that the sentries on the Canal were being doubled. Wild rumours were circulated in Toronto as to a raid by United States Germans. On the 16th the sudden calling out of three Toronto regiments, a sort of test-mobilization of the local militia, made some nervous people more so and created much discussion. Major-Gen. F. L. Lessard, C.B., was in command and half-an-hour from the time appointed 1,432 men were under arms at the Armouries. To the men the General expressed his gratification at this response. "We do not want to allow a panic to occur in Toronto, or any other part of the Dominion

Digitized by Google

That is why I want to impress upon you the necessity of being able, within one, two or three hours' notice, to muster in full force. I hope that both the officers and men will take my utterances seriously. You may have to mobilize some day, possibly much sooner than you anticipate."

The Minister of Militia took strong exception to this proceedure and publicly denounced the action of his subordinate as ridiculous, as "the worst military tactics possible" and as calculated to alarm people needlessly about an American-German raid upon Canada which was absurd. The speech was made at a patriotic meeting in the Y.M.C.A. building and aroused an outburst of criticism in Toronto. General Lessard said nothing except to assume full responsibility for his action but *The Telegram* had a series of articles vigorously denouncing the Minister of Militia and going so far as to demand his dismissal at the hands of the Prime Minister, despite the personal qualities of energy, courage and zeal which the journal freely admitted the General to possess. The Toronto *News* criticized him for disciplining an officer in public; the *Star* described him as a Minister who got results from his work but made many mistakes in the use of words.

From Ottawa on the 19th General Hughes issued instructions to all officers commanding Districts that no mobilization of troops in future was to be ordered without full notice being given to the general public. He stated that it was understood this would have been done in Toronto, but that it must have been overlooked, and took the ground that the calling out of troops without notice to the public caused unnecessary war scares, injured recruiting and had a demoralizing effect on the health and the nerves of the people. Various journals criticized the Minister, notably the Conservative Calgary *Herald* and on the 20th he issued a statement: "The first that I heard of the proposed mobilization was on Saturday morning when I went to Niagara Falls, and visited the posts along the Welland Canal. . . . I doubted the accuracy of the report owing to the great nervousness which I found it creating along the border." On reaching Toronto the Minister said that he had pointed this out to General Lessard as well as the panicky feeling in the City itself and had stated that if the test was tried due notice should be given in the press. Some of the local papers, in reply, denied the existence of a panic—declared that the Minister knew all about the matter and that General Lessard was too cool and too good a soldier to do anything of an excitable or rash character.

General Hughes was in Montreal on Nov. 23rd and addressed the Canadian Club with this interesting statement among others: "We have refused offers of 100,000 fine men from the United States; if I had my way I would accept the services of those men. I have no hesitation in saying there are hundreds of United States boys in the Contingent that has gone over and in the new one that is going there are hundreds more who will fight for liberty." He deprecated German invasion "scares." "This whole talk of German invasion through the United States is sheer insanity. It has put people from the Niagara Frontier to the Eastern Townships into a panic, which

Digitized by Google

seems to have emanated from Toronto, and it is time someone put a stop to it." He inspected the barracks, reviewed the troops and spoke to the McGill Canadian Club. On his return to Ottawa the General expressed the optimistic opinion (Nov. 24th) that 10,000 more men could be easily obtained in Montreal and 20 French Canadian regiments raised in Quebec Province if needed. On the 25th General Hughes was in London, Ont., and frankly criticized his critics as "yelping like a puppy dog chasing an express train." He still hoped to go to the Front himself in the spring.

To the Canadian Club, London, on the same day the Minister made a much discussed statement as to the 1st Contingent's danger from submarines—following upon an alleged interview in the *New York World* of Nov. 19th. The London statement was sent broadcast by the Canadian Associated Press in the following words: "I would not accept Lord Kitchener's advice that ample protection had been afforded for the transports, and demanded to know what ships were being provided, what guns they carried, and so on. As a result of this continual hammering away the people of England came to know that German submarines were hovering in the English Channel." General Hughes described this (Nov. 27th) as a "complete misrepresentation of his language." There had been no such communications to Lord Kitchener. "The arrangements made by the Admiralty were considered entirely adequate and the result proved the correctness of this judgement. No question or controversy of any kind arose either with Lord Kitchener or the Admiralty." Col. A. D. Davidson wrote the Toronto press on Dec. 2nd, saying that he had sat beside the Minister at the London luncheon and that no word criticizing Lord Kitchener had been uttered. It was pointed out in reply by the Minister's critics that the London local papers had published similar reports of his language. A little later (Nov. 30th) the General defended his action in Toronto regarding General Lessard as being successful in allaying a panic, as necessary because the mobilization and consequent official payments were not authorized by law, as not intended to reflect upon the General's administration of the Toronto Military District, as justified in its publicity by English precedents and Lord Kitchener's precedent actions in South Africa.

Meanwhile, important incidents were occurring. On Nov. 29th a Land Transportation Committee was announced to deal with mechanical and vehicular matters composed of Major-Gen. D. A. Macdonald, Hon. Colonels J. C. Eaton, and W. K. McNaught, C.M.G., Toronto, Senator George Taylor and Hon. Majors T. A. Russell, J. H. MacQuarrie and Owen Thomas. On the 25th a Military dinner had been tendered the Minister at Hamilton when he quoted the Mayor of Plymouth as saying that: "There are now three outstanding incidents in the history of Plymouth—the sailing of Admiral Drake, the landing of William of Orange, and the arrival of the Canadian Expeditionary Force." He paid high tribute to the advice and help given by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught in the military work of the period and to the co-operation with himself of Sir R. L. Borden. The Toronto Home Guard of 2276 men was

Digitized by Google

reviewed and congratulated (Nov. 27th) on its marching and appearance. It was announced on Dec. 8th that the Minister had decided to hold an immediate inquiry into allegations made in regard to the boots furnished the 1st Contingent. Incidentally the supply of boots which were being made for the 2nd Contingent would be closely supervised. A Board was appointed to deal with the matter consisting of Lieut.-Col. W. Hallick, Assistant Director of Clothing and Equipment, Edward Stephens, shoe-manufacturer of Ottawa, and D. St. Clair, of Barrie, Ont. General Hughes declared that if there had been any carelessness in connexion with the manufacture of these boots, the responsibility should be clearly placed. He said that the 1st Contingent was equipped with the boots which are worn by the Canadian Militia and it was probable that these had been found to be not heavy enough for conditions such as prevailed on Salisbury Plain.

General Hughes was in St. John on Dec. 16th, where he inspected the New Brunswick Regiment and other military bodies, was given a Reception by the Women's Canadian Club and addressed the Canadian Club with some important statements. One was that General Joffre was not ready, after five months of war, to fire 100,000 shells a day; Germany was ready at the outset. "Her ordnance was piled up to the roof in her armouries and she had rifles for four or five millions of men while Britain and France had since had to scour the globe to arm their men. That shows conclusively that Germany was prepared and had some sinister motive. At Sea, too, she had heavier ships than Great Britain and gun for gun she was perhaps better equipped." As to local conditions he was opposed to conscription but thought there might be something in the Swiss system of general training. "If a man did not train for the defence of the country he should be reasonably called upon to pay $5 or $10 a year to the support of the Militia and the maintenance of those who were training." On Dec. 18th the General was at Sydney, N.S. and on the same day at Toronto a test motor mobilization of 2000 troops was held by General Lessard with the Minister's approval. In half-an-hour, from 40 different locations, they were picked up and brought together by 700 cars of the Automobile Corps.

Three days later the Minister explained at Ottawa that the British authorities had armed the Princess Patricia's with the Lee-Enfield because it was the regular British arm; the Canadian Contingent, as a whole, though under War Office jurisdiction, would retain the Ross Rifle. As to this latter Rifle there had been considerable discussion in Canada and many military men retained their belief that it was not sufficiently strong for war use; probably as large a number shared General Hughes' long-held and oft-expressed faith in the merits of the rifle. Toward the close of the year (Dec. 14th) it was announced that Major-Gen. F. L. Lessard, C.B., of Toronto, had been appointed Inspector-General of the Militia for Eastern Canada while Brigadier General S. B. Steele, C.B., M.V.O., with the rank of Major-General, was to be Inspector-General for Western Canada. At the same time Colonel Eugene Fiset, M.D., D.S.O., Deputy Minister of Militia, was appointed a Surgeon-General.

Digitized by Google

Colonel W. A. Logie, of Hamilton, came to Toronto as Commander of the District. On Dec. 22nd Colonel R. W. Rutherford, D.O.C., Halifax; Colonel Henry Smith, Judge-Advocate General, Ottawa; Colonel Thomas Benson, Master-General of the Ordnance and Col. W. E. Hodgins, D.O.C., London, were raised to the rank of Brigadier-General.

Voluntary Contributions to War Funds: Patriotic Organizations, Belgian Relief, Personal Gifts

A striking feature of Canadian participation in the War was the generosity, the free and patriotic spirit with which the people as a whole, and individually, by Provinces or municipalities, by organizations of varied character, came forward in support of the dependents of volunteers, in relief of Belgian privations and sufferings, in patriotic aid to Great Britain and the cause. The Canadian Patriotic Fund was the technical title of an official body created by Parliament, aided by the Governor-General, supported by the public in every centre; it was a general name for various local bodies all over Canada having the same objects but not all under the same control. In the Commons, on Aug. 22nd a Bill was passed incorporating The Canadian Patriotic Fund with power "to collect, administer, and distribute the Fund hereinbefore mentioned for the assistance, in case of need, of the wives, children and dependent relatives of officers and men, residents of Canada who, during the present war, may be on active service with the naval and military forces of the British Empire and Great Britain's allies."

The incorporators made a distinguished list of official names and representative citizens; the Patron of the Fund as eventually organized was H.M., the King, and the President, H.R.H. the Governor-General; the Vice-Presidents included the Lieut.-Governors and Prime Ministers of all the Provinces with Sir R. L. Borden and Sir W. Laurier, Sir G. E. Foster, Hon. J. D. Hazen, Hon. S. Hughes, and Hon. G. H. Perley, Sir Charles Fitzpatrick, Sir William Mulock, Hon. T. Berthiaume, Hon. R. Jaffray, Sir T. Shaughnessy, Sir W. Mackenzie, E. J. Chamberlin, Sir L. Melvin-Jones, J. B. Fraser, R. M. Simpson, William Price, Sir Edmund Walker and E. C. Whitney; the Executive Committee was large and equally representative with divisions for finance, organization and relief, respectively; the Hon. Secretary was H. B. Ames, M.P., and the Hon. Treasurer, Hon. W. T. White, M.P. Organization was effected, various appointments made and arrangements completed, at a meeting called by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, and held in Ottawa on Aug. 18th. P. H. Morris of Montreal was appointed Assistant Secretary and G. A. Warburton, Toronto, took charge of organization work. The Governor-General then issued an Appeal to the people of Canada to support the objects of the Fund:—

In response to urgent appeals in many parts of the Dominion I inaugurated The Canadian Patriotic Fund, the object of which is to provide for the needs of the wives, families and dependent relatives of those who go to the Front to fight the battle of Great Britain and her Allies. Unless generous-minded citizens come to their aid there will be, during the coming winter, much hardship in many families owing to the absence of the bread-winner. I have the greatest confidence that those that are in a position to give need but the opportunity of doing so, and that the response will be wide-spread and generous. I sincerely hope that in

Digitized by Google

every city and town throughout the Dominion branches of this organisation may be formed, full particulars of which can be had by addressing the Hon. Secretary, H. B. Ames, M.P., Ottawa. By co-operating and harmonising benevolent efforts in this way, the danger of overlapping on the one hand, or neglecting deserving communities on the other hand, may be met and overcome. I am convinced that all Canadian hearts will go out to their brave fellow-citizens who have gone to the Front. A prompt and hearty response to this appeal will put all anxiety at rest about those near and dear to them and will also afford to those who cannot go an opportunity of doing their duty to Canada and the Empire.

A mass-meeting was held at Ottawa on Sept. 28th addressed by the Governor-General and the Prime Minister, by Sir George Foster and Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the Hon. Mackenzie King, with Sir Henry Egan in the chair. Sir Robert Borden referred to the men who had been training at Valcartier and said: "If pride is in our hearts when we look upon the splendid battalions that have just embarked and think of all that they are willing to do and dare for their country—what shall we say to the mothers, the wives and the sisters who, with steadfast, but tear-dimmed eyes, have sent them forth unhesitatingly, conscious of the need, and conscious also of the sacrifice?" The Toronto and York Patriotic Fund Association was formed on Aug. 15th with Sir William Mulock as President, E. T. Malone, K.C., as Hon Secretary, and E. R. Wood, as Hon. Treasurer. A mass-meeting was held on Aug. 24th with Sir W. Mulock in the chair and speeches from the Lieut.-Governor, Sir J. M. Gibson, Mayor H. C. Hocken, Hon. R. A. Pyne, Minister of Education, N. W. Rowell, K.C., and Archdeacon H. J. Cody. Telegrams of approval from the Governor-General and F. M. Lord Kitchener were read. A campaign was inaugurated to collect in Toronto $500,000, the sum was afterwards increased to $750,000, and by Aug. 29th $882,553 had been collected by 23 teams of energetic workers and efficient chairmen, with E. R. Wood of the Finance Committee running first and G. H. Wood second in amount; Fred. Nicholls came third and William Mulock, Jr., fourth.

The American Aid Society of Toronto who had undertaken to represent the sympathy of United States citizens living and working in Canada by raising $100,000 for the Fund held a great public meeting and concert on Sept. 10th with Carlos Warfield in the chair and H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, Sir George E. Foster and Sir Wilfrid Laurier as the speakers. The Governor-General described the British Empire as fighting for honour and liberty; the Americans in Canada as willing to share in the sorrows of its people even if they could not fight beside them; the Patriotic Fund as a contribution to the cause represented by the soldiers in the field. Sir George Foster described in eloquent terms "this death-grapple of 20 millions of the flower and fibre of the human race backed by all that science and the ingenuity of centuries has been able to devise"; declared the opinion of the neutral world to be on the side of the Allies, of democracy against autocratic militarism; stated that Belgium had redeemed the reputation of humanity in these later years and that American sympathy was natural and proper. As to the position of Belgium Sir W. Laurier was explicit: "Either the Emperor of Germany must be made to redeem this bond, or this is the end of

Digitized by Google

civilisation. Even if the German Emperor were ready for peace, England is not ready for peace to-day. England will not be ready for peace until the bond of the German Emperior has been redeemed and Belgium has been given her freedom." So, also, must she be indemnified, so far as money could cover the destruction of her country. Sir Robert Borden sent a message of greeting which concluded with a significant statement:

> Your native country has happily been spared the trial of this awful contest but you know the meaning of a struggle for national existence. We do not doubt that your sympathy springs from the conviction that in the final analysis your interest is ours; that we to-day are fighting to preserve on earth those principles and institutions, those well-springs of liberty and democracy to which you, in common with us, have dedicated your national life. We believe that they are worth fighting for; you, as well as we, have thought so in the past. Now, when the burden is ours your word and deed of encouragement are to us of the highest import and cheer.

The American Committee did not realize their hopes; many Americans in Toronto preferred to work with and contribute to Canadian organizations. But the effort and sympathy were valued. In Montreal on Sept. 11th, H.R.H. the Governor-General was present at the inauguration of an effort to raise $1,000,000 as the local contribution to the Fund. It took the form of a Canadian Club luncheon with Archbishop Bruchési and Bishop Farthing and many leaders in local politics and affairs present. In his speech the Duke was explicit as to one important point: "The Patriotic Fund, as you know, is not only for the naval and military forces of the Empire, but also for the reservists of France, of Belgium, and of Russia, our Allies; its provisions are intended ito comprise them. It was thought and I think wisely, that all residents in Canada who belong to the British forces now serving against Germany should receive equal treatment." At a succeeding meeting 200 prominent citizens were present with W. M. Birks presiding, H. B. Ames, M.P., acting as Chairman of Committees and J. W. Ross as Hon.-Treasurer. Teams numbering 21 were organized with representative men as Chairmen and by the 16th $733,051 had been subscribed; three days later the total was $1,490,492. Interesting incidents included a gift of $500,000 by J. K. L. Ross which is not given in the above totals as only a part of it was to go to the Fund; a rebate by the Montreal Water and Power Co., on all water taxes of families having members at the Front, which was valued at $15,000; a collection of $227,817 by J. W. McConnell's team, $142,059 by that of Percy Molson, $114,853 by U. H. Dandurand's and $105,373 by that of Ald. Thomas O'Connell. Lesser sums came in voluntarily and on Oct. 23rd the total in hand—cash or pledges—was stated as $1,554,573. Meanwhile, a stirring appeal had been issued, signed by the Roman Catholic Bishops of the Province and read as a Pastoral letter in the churches (Oct. 11th). Primarily it was intended for the rural parts of the Province and one paragraph read as follows: "Your pastors, dearly-beloved brethren, whose traditions are to watch over the material welfare as well as the moral and spiritual health of their flocks, believe that they are simply fulfilling a duty in soliciting from each one of you a contribution to this eminently national work."

Digitized by Google

Practically all the Provinces and cities and centres organized branches of the National Patriotic Fund and in December 230 had been formed in Saskatchewan, 18 in Nova Scotia, 50 in Ontario, 32 in Northern Alberta, 20 in Quebec. H. B. Ames, M.P., the Hon. Secretary and P. H. Morris, the Asst. Secretary, did most effective work in dotting the whole country with societies from which a steady stream of support poured in up to and after the close of 1914. Mr. Ames in September made a tour of the West and visited Winnipeg, Regina, Saskatoon, Moose Jaw, Medicine Hat, Calgary, Red Deer and Edmonton. He estimated that the Western Provinces alone would contribute $1,000,000 to the Fund. In Ontario and Quebec local branches dealt direct with Ottawa headquarters; elsewhere Provincial branches were formed to look after subordinate bodies; by the end of December, Montreal had sent in $600,000 to the head office at Ottawa and Toronto $300,000 with much more coming as local installments fell due. By the middle of November the subscriptions acknowledged in certain Canadian centres were as follows:*

Montreal	$2,100,000	Toronto	$985,000
Winnipeg	722,150	Ottawa	373,000
Hamilton	185,000	Quebec	175,000
Halifax	162,000	Vancouver	151,000
London	135,000	St. John	54,000
Kingston	53,000	Galt	41,000
Calgary	40,000	Brantford	36,000
Edmonton	35,000	Victoria	34,567
Guelph	25,600	Woodstock	24,000
Oshawa	23,000	Fredericton	14,300
St. Thomas & Elgin Co.	52,000	By Minister of Finance	550,000
Total			$5,970,617

The cities, counties and centres of all kinds throughout Canada contributed in varied official ways to the cause—sometimes directly as above; sometimes indirectly and sometimes in both ways. Windsor and Stratford voted money to insure the lives of their quotas for the Front; Toronto contributed $50,000 to the Patriotic Fund, 100 horses for training purposes, a carload of canned provisions for Belgium, and $105,000 to insure the lives of the troops going from that city. Halifax Council voted $25,000 and Ottawa gave $50,000 to the Fund and raised money for a Machine gun section—4 guns on armoured motors with a detachment of 30 men; Quebec gave $20,000 to the Fund and insured the lives of its volunteers while Montreal, in addition to its vote of $150,000 contributed a Citizens battery of quick-firing guns and $10,000 to Belgian Relief; Winnipeg granted $5,000 a month to the Patriotic Fund and Regina $62,500 for Belgian Relief while the citizens of Regina by Oct. 30th had collected $6,000 for the Patriotic Fund with $9,428 in monthly pledges and $1,266 each quarter; St. John, N.B., gave $2,000 to the latter Fund and $10,000 to the Patriotic Fund; Perth County Council gave $32,740 to the Fund, that of Norfolk $15,000, York County $20,000 and Peel $14,600; the City of Hamilton $20,000

* NOTE.—Total for Montreal includes $500,000 given by J. K. L. Ross for general war purposes.

Digitized by Google

and London $10,000; Berlin voted $10,000 to the Patriotic Fund and a three-days campaign raised $90,000 more by voluntary subscriptions; Waterloo, also with a German population, raised $48,000 in three days.

In Edmonton, Alta., $22,749 was subscribed in one day and the Alberta Civil Service donated monthly salary contributions equal to $100,000 a year; at a public meeting in London, Ont., $33,325 was subscribed in a few minutes and Pembroke collected $32,500 in a two-days campaign; Galt's Patriotic Fund contribution far exceeded the $30,000 set as the limit for a three-days canvas in October—the Town Council pledging $400 a month for the period of the War; the Municipal Council of Sydney, N.S., voted $7,500 to the Patriotic Fund and $1,000 to Belgian Relief, Aurora, Ont., contributed $3,500 to the former Fund and $700 to the Red Cross. The Guelph City Council voted $2,000 and that of Kingston $5,000, Verdun Council, Que., gave $3,000 and far-away Whitehorse, in the Yukon, collected $2,170. Of other cities and towns Westmount, Outremont, and Maisonneuve voted $5,000 each and Montreal West $3,000; Thorold, Ont., and Hedley, B.C., by individual subscriptions sent $1,000 each; Buckingham gave $2,747 and Sherbrooke, also in Quebec, $10,595; Woodstock, N.B. collected $7,000, Prescott, Ont. $3,338 and St. Thomas $11,772, Sault Ste. Marie $3,795 and Smith's Falls $3,480; Strassburg (Sask.) and vicinity sent $1,000, Carnduff $2,686, and Hamiota, Man. $1,000.

These amounts are not complete and are simply given here to illustrate what was done, proportionately, in almost every village, town and city of Canada. Individually, or collectively through the employees of large institutions, there was similar generosity. The Christie-Brown Company of Toronto paid the salaries of their employees at the Front; the Massey-Harris Company, after closing down their works for a time, eventually decided to give each employee at the Front $50 and a guarantee of his position when he returned; the employees of the C.P.R. gave one day's pay which amounted over the entire system to $140,316; in a similar way the employees of the Imperial Tobacco Company, Montreal, contributed $8,764, of the Intercolonial Railway $15,000, of the Grand Trunk $10,000, of Montreal City $7,500, of the Montreal Tramways Co. $8,000 and of the Dominion Textile Co. $6,000; the T. Eaton Company employees in Winnipeg contributed $16,800 and those of Toronto $10,000; the City Hall employees of Toronto gave $10,000, those of the Hydro-Electric $5,000 and the City officials of Port Arthur $8,000. Bank staffs gave freely as, for instance, that of the Bank of Montreal, New York $1,140, the Commerce, Winnipeg $2,500, the Nova Scotia, Halifax $1,000. Of contributions from individuals or institutions, totalling $10,000 in amount, or over, the following is a list:

The Bank of Montreal	$100,000	E. R. Wood	$10,000
Canadian Pacific Railway	100,000	Canada Life Assurance Co.	10,000
Canadian Bank of Commerce	50,000	Sir William Mulock	10,000
Royal Bank of Canada	50,000	Dominion Bank	25,000
Imperial Tobacco Co	20,000	Toronto Hotel Association	10,000
Sheet Metal Products Co.	15,000	Canada Cement Co.	10,000
Toronto Street Railway	15,000	C.P.R. (Manitoba Fund)	25,000

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COLONEL FRANK S. MEIGHEN.

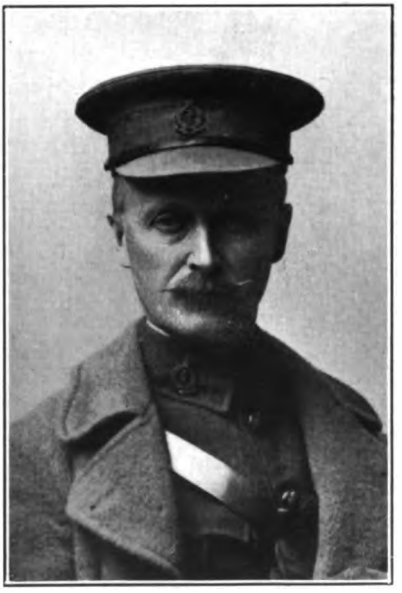
President of Lake of the Woods Milling Co.; Commander of 14th Infantry Battalion, Montreal, 1st Contingent.

LIEUT.-COLONEL J. L. MCAVITY.

In Command of New Brunswick Regiment, 2nd Contingent.

LIEUT.-COLONEL JOHN A. GUNN.

Commander 24th Battalion, Montreal, 2nd Contingent.



LIEUT.-COLONEL J. T. FOTHERINGHAM, M.D.

Appointed to Command Ontario Division Army Medical Corps.

CANADIAN OFFICERS WITH THE EMPIRE'S FORCES

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Hon. G. H. Perley	$10,000	City & District Savings Bank	$10,000
Dominion Sugar Co., Ltd	10,000	Law Society of Upper Canada	10,000
Hollinger Gold Mines Co. Ltd.	10,000	Frank W. Ross	25,000
Canadian Mfrs. Association	10,000	Frank Ross	25,000
Union Bank of Canada	25,000	Manitoba Bridge & Iron Wks.	12,400
Sun Life Assurance Co	10,000	Acadia Sugar Refinery	10,000
Ogilvie Flour Mills Co	10,000	A. M. Nanton	12,000
Molsons Brewery	10,000	J. D. McArthur	12,000
W. G. Trethewey	10,000	Winnipeg Electric Co	12,000
Montreal Tramways Co	10,000	Rosamond Woollen Co	10,000
Shawinigan Water-Power Co.	10,000	Molsons Bank	15,000
Hudson's Bay Co	25,000	Sir William Mackenzie	10,000
Bank of British North America	20,000	Sir E. B. Osler	10,000
Lake of the Woods Milling Co.	10,000	Toronto General Trusts Corp.	10,000
Hiram Walker & Sons	25,000	Imperial Bank of Canada	25,000
Shedden Forwarding Co	10,000	Standard Bank of Canada	25,000
Hugh Paton	10,000	Robins Ltd	10,000
Vesey Boswell	10,000	Massey-Harris Co	15,000
Dominion Textile Co	10,000	Bank of Ottawa	25,000
Sir H. S. Holt	10,000	Bank of Nova Scotia	25,000
Huntley R. Drummond	10,000	Bank of Hamilton	25,000
Canadian Sugar Refinery Co.	10,000	Quebec Bank	10,000
Imperial Oil Co	15,000	National Trust Co	10,000
Sir Henry Egan	10,000	W. G. Gooderham and Family	50,000
J. R. Booth	20,000	Bank of Toronto	25,000
J. B. Fraser	10,000	Canada Perm. Mtge Corp	10,000
W. H. A. Fraser	10,000	Montreal Light & Power Co	10,000
Denis Murphy	10,000	St. Lawrence Sugar Refinery	10,000
E. C. Whitney	12,500	Merchants Bank of Canada	25,000
Ahearn and Soper	10,000	La Banque Hochelaga	10,000
Bell Telephone Co	20,000	City of Montreal	150,000
Royal Trust Co	10,000	American Aid Society	10,000

Seminary of St. Sulpice $25,000

The administration of a Fund approximating to $6,000,000, by the close of 1914, was an important matter but the men composing the Executive were not only representative in name but in business ability. Complicated questions required settlement such as the disposition of the balance, should there be one, at the close of the war, the application of the Fund to reservists of Allied nations and the question of relieving widows and orphans pending Government action in the matter of pensions. These conditions were met in a liberal spirit and arrangements made to support dependents of all soldiers whether killed or wounded; either of reservists of Great Britain and of Allied nations, or of Canadian volunteers. It was announced that any balance not disposed of at the close of the war would revert, proportionately, to the original subscribers. The general principles of administration were defined as follows by the Hon. Secretary, H. B. Ames:

1. To have a just claim on the Fund it must be shown that at the time of reporting for duty the soldier was a resident of Canada and was supporting, in Canada, the wife, family or dependent relative who applies for aid.

2. The Fund recognises as being on the same basis not only Canadian volunteers and regulars but also British Army and Navy Reservists, and French, Belgian, Serbian, Russian and Japanese reservists, who, leaving dependants in Canada have gone to join the colours.

3. Aid can only be granted while the soldier is on active service. It may commence, however, from the time that he gives up his employment or leaves

Digitized by Google

his home and be continued so long as he is with his regiment—allowing reasonable time for his return journey to his home in Canada.

4. The name of the family receiving help should be transmitted to the Central Executive for verification and record.

The Belgian Relief Fund was a popular and largely-aided cause. Canadians felt deep sympathy, a sincere and unstinted admiration, for the gallant Belgian people. To the sufferers from German invasion, to the wives and widows and orphans, to the starving population of the ravaged country, Canada expressed practical as well as sentimental sympathy. A Central Committee was formed at Montreal under the patronage of H.R.H. the Governor-General, with M. Maurice Goor, Belgian Counsel-General at Ottawa, as President of the Executive, C. I. de Sola, Consul at Montreal, as Vice-President, and M. Henri Prud'homme of Montreal, as Hon. Treasurer. On Sept. 22nd an Appeal was issued to the public declaring that "the most suitable contributions in kind would be clothing of every description, new or old for women, men and children, blankets of wool or cotton, shoes, flour, oatmeal, sugar, dried fruits, dried vegetables, salted fish, salt, bacon, pork and beans or canned vegetables, etc." Shiploads of these would be needed and contributions in money would be employed for purchasing goods in Canada and payment of freight to Belgium. The goods were to be consigned by the Central Executive at Montreal to the Belgian Minister in London who would hand them over to the London Commission for Relief in Belgium—a body under the patronage of the Spanish and American Ambassadors with Herbert Clarke Hoover (an American) as Chairman and with a backing and membership largely United States in origin. This body would see that they reached Rotterdam in due course and were thence sent to Brussels and distributed. It was estimated at this time that 1,000,000 Belgians had gone to England, France and Holland and were being cared for in those countries, that about 7,000,000 civilians remained in Belgium and that about 80,000 tons of food a month would be required during the winter to feed this population—the inference being accepted that the Germans would not do so. England gave free passage through the North Sea for such supplies and the German Government agreed, eventually, not to commandeer them for its troops.

The Dominion Government put a vote of $50,000 through Parliament for this Fund and the Provinces—especially, Nova Scotia, under the energetic impetus of the Hon. G. H. Murray, Prime Minister—organized co-operative Committees. The Alberta Government sent 5,000 bags of flour and the Government of Saskatchewan $5,000; the Belgian Relief Fund of Winnipeg contributed $24,500, the Government of British Columbia gave $5,000, the Government of Manitoba $5,000 and various Belgian Relief Committees the following sums up to Dec. 8th: Hamilton $5,000; Quebec $2,500; Toronto $2,000; Chicoutimi $1,486. The City of Montreal voted $10,000, the Government of Ontario gave $15,000, the Patriotic Association of Elgin County, Ontario, $12,500, the Quebec Government $25,000, Victoria County, Ontario $5,000. Contributors of $1,000 included the Belgo-Canadian Pulp and Paper Co., Hubert

Digitized by Google

Biermans of Shawinigan Falls, Banque d'Hochelaga, Montreal, Chambre de Commerce of Montreal, Commission des Ecoles-Catholiques de Montreal, the United Counties of Stormont, Dundas, and Glengarry, H. R. Drummond and Dupuis Frères, Montreal, E. C. Whitney, Ottawa. H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught gave $500, as did Laval University Montreal; H. C. Frick of Pittsburg, Pa., contributed $2,500 and J. B. Fraser of Ottawa $2,000; R. W. and Mrs. Leonard of St. Catharines gave $5,500 and the County Council of Lambton, Ont., $2,000; the Owen Sound Patriotic Association gave $2,000, the Ladies of Sudbury collected $1,385, and the Toronto Women's Patriotic League $3,364.

Merchandise, goods, products, were sent to the Executive from counties and townships, cities and villages, farmers and business men, or collected by Local Committees. By the close of the year three steamers—*Tremorvah, Dorie, Calcutta*—had left Halifax for Rotterdam laden with a total of 17,425 tons of supplies valued at $876,800; from Montreal there went by regular steamers $900,000 more of goods. To forward this work meetings were held and committees formed all over the country, the press gave much space to statements of subscription and appeals for support and, by carloads, the contributions from the various Provinces to the three specified ships was as follows: Quebec 157, Ontario 71, Nova Scotia 203, New Brunswick 79, Prince Edward Island 8, Manitoba 5, Alberta 20, Saskatchewan 3, British Columbia 11. To the response made in this general connection M. Goor said in Toronto on Oct. 20th: "The Canadian people have come to our assistance magnificently. It has been beyond all our brightest expectations. From all over the country offers of provisions and money are pouring in. As a foreigner I am amazed and more than gratified by the wonderful generosity. And there has been a spontaneity about it all which has been marvelous." On Sept. 2nd Cardinal Gibbons received, at Baltimore, an appeal for further United States aid from Sir Gilbert Parker which applied equally to Canada. He cabled from Maestricht, Holland: "Here I watch penniless, homeless Belgians fleeing from their naked land. Many towns and cities are absolutely destroyed. Countless homes are stones and ashes. Hundreds of thousands lack food and clothing. They ask for bread and salt, no more." By the close of 1914 the total United States contribution was $14,000,000 or less than two cents per head of its population as compared with about 25 cents in Canada, or $1,500,000. Archdeacon H. J. Cody put the issue in Toronto on Dec. 25th as it appealed to the average Canadian:

> Belgium has struck the heroic note in this awful conflict. Little Greece resisted the overwhelming might of Xerxes; little Holland that of Philip of Spain; little Belgium has now earned the right to a place in this great company. By her national sacrifice she has practically made it possible for Europe to maintain freedom and a humane civilization in the world. But at what a cost? Millions of her people are in exile; millions more are at the point of starvation, exposed to hardships of weather, shelterless, maimed, bereaved, in poverty. Her ruthless conqueror has swept away her foodstuffs for his own use; he feels no obligation to feed the conquered and adds to the untold injury of his occupation the insult of demanding a huge indemnity.

Digitized by Google

The Canadian Red Cross Society did good work during 1914 and received much public support. Its total receipts for the year ending Dec. 31st were $268,976 of which $168,125 came from its Provincial Branches—Alberta, British Columbia, Manitoba, Ontario, Saskatchewan, Prince Edward Island, Quebec, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. Local branches, within these Provincial ones, numbered 196. H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, was Patron and the Duchess of Connaught Patroness, of the Society. Colonel G. Sterling Ryerson, M.D., was President, Noel G. L. Marshall Chairman of the Central Executive Committee, Colonel the Hon. James Mason Hon. Treasurer, H. E. Harcourt-Vernon Secretary, Mrs. H. P. Plumptre Superintendent of Supplies, J. T. Small, K.C., Hon. Solicitor. Of funds collected during the five months of war in this year $9,234 was given to the British Red Cross Society for a coach in a Hospital Train; $73,776 in two remittance of £10,000 and £5,000, respectively, for general purposes; $9,800 to the Cliveden House, or Duchess of Connaught Canadian Red Cross Hospital; $24,675 to the Canadian Commissioner in London for purchase of motor ambulances and equipment; $34,092 for clothing, hospital, and service supplies.

This was done in accordance with a cable sent on Aug. 21st to the British Red Cross: "The Canadian Branch is thoroughly organized and is establishing branches throughout Canada. Please advise fully, and specify by cable, in what way we can best help as to men, nurses, hospital material, or money." Meanwhile all branches had been notified to call meetings and collect funds for the relief of Canadian and British sick or wounded. There was added to the money contributed during the next few months varied supplies filling 2611 bales, cases, boxes, etc. Of the garments despatched to London the number totalled 733,168. By December the supplies shipped to London included 50,000 bandages, 20,000 blankets, 17,000 pillows, 40,000 shirts, 25,000 pairs of socks and about 24,000 other knitted garments. Supplies of cocoa, chocolate, arrowroot, cornstarch, jellies, lemons, oranges; sweaters, cholera belts, sleeping caps, pyjamas, socks; coal, oil-stoves, and many other articles, also; were sent to the hospitals at Valcartier and Quebec. Twelve motor ambulances were purchased and five Hospitals attached to the 1st Contingent were equipped with Red Cross necessaries. The women of Calgary contributed a motor ambulance as did Mrs. J. Kerr Osborne of Toronto and the women of Sherbrooke, Quebec. Meantime Lieut.-Col. Jeffrey H. Burland, of Montreal, had been appointed Commissioner of the Canadian Red Cross Society in London; upon his sudden death Lieut.-Col C. A. Hodgetts, M.D., of Ottawa was appointed. Of the funds collected up to the close of the year the following were the chief individual donations:

John Galt	Winnipeg	$5,000	Standard Bank of Canada	Toronto	$2,500
George F. Galt	"	5,000	Toronto General Trusts Corpn.	"	1,000
Maritime Commercial Travellers' Assoc.	Halifax	1,000	R. W. Leonard	St. Catharines	5,000
Toronto City Council	Toronto	10,000	"	"	6,000
Canadian Bank of Commerce	"	5,000	G. Goulding & Son	Toronto	1,200

Digitized by Google

Canada Permanent Mortgage Corpn...	Toronto.	$1,000	Dominion Bank.....	Toronto.	$2,500
Imperial Bank of Can.	" ..	3,000	Canada Life Assurance Co.....	" ..	1,000
A. Baumgarten.....	Montreal	5,000	Scottish Rite, Freemasons.....	" ..	4,000
Merchants Bank of Canada.....	" .	5,000	Patriotic Assocn.	Owen Sound.	1,000

The work of the women of Canada during this period was generous, continuous, persistent. Everywhere, in hamlet and countryside, in town and city, they were busy organizing, collecting, sewing, knitting. The Daughters of the Empire, perhaps, were most conspicuous because of their large organization; they were not any more earnest, or helpful individually than thousands outside the ranks of that body. The Women's Institutes in country districts were energetic: Women's Red Cross and Patriotic Fund branches were many and effective; the Toronto Women's Patriotic League with Mrs. Willoughby Cummings as Chairman was enthusiastic and useful in its labours as was the Women's Toronto Conservative Club under Mrs. Arthur Van Koughnet's direction and the Toronto Women's Liberal Club; in Montreal Lady Drummond gave a keynote to local feeling when she said at a meeting of women on Aug. 13th: "We shall have to give up dances, dinner parties etc., this year, and spend our money on necessaries for our soldiers' families, even if it means personal deprivations." The National Service Committee, composed of Presidents and a few other members of all the nationally-organized Women's Societies in Canada did good work in acting as a channel through which field comforts were sent to the Canadian War Contingent Association in London and by preventing confusion or overlapping amongst the many Associations working throughout Canada. The Duchess of Connaught was Hon. President and Princess Patricia Hon. Vice-President, Mrs. A. E. Gooderham, Toronto, President, Mrs. F. H. Torrington, Vice-President, Mrs. E. H. Plumptre, Secretary, and Mrs. John Bruce, Treasurer.

A Canadian Branch of Queen Mary's Needlework Guild was organized by Miss Catharine Welland Merritt of St. Catharines under special commission from H.M. the Queen, and for the purpose, principally, of supplying clothing and comforts for the Canadian Military Hospital at Shorncliffe. As finally organized under patronage of the Queen and the Duchess of Connaught the Hon. President in England was Mrs. G. H. Perley and in Canada Lady Mackenzie, of Toronto; the President in Canada was Lady Williams-Taylor, Montreal, the Vice-Presidents Mrs. Herbert Drummond, Vancouver, and Mrs. Forbes Angus, Montreal; the Hon. Treasurer Lady Egan, Ottawa, and the Hon. Secretary Miss Welland Merritt. Many branches were organized with rapidity and success, the branches of the Bank of Montreal everywhere received and despatched parcels free of cost to the donours, while the C.N.R. steamships and the Dominion Express Company carried them without charge. This was the one Woman's organization in Canada with headquarters in England and the personal interest taken in its work by Queen Mary was effective in results. The Victorian Order of Nurses not only contributed many volunteers for work at the Front but gave much individual labour; many pages might be filled with

Digitized by Google

the names of other and smaller organizations helping the cause in various ways.

The I.O.D.E. set the pace in many forms of aid and contribution. On Aug. 4th, just before war was declared, Mrs. A. E. Gooderham as President of the Order held an emergency meeting of the officers in Toronto and it was decided to place a fully-equipped Hospital ship at the disposal of the Admiralty. The idea was suggested on Aug. 2nd by Miss Mary Plummer and she was appointed Secretary of a General Committee to raise the necessary funds—at least $100,000 being required. Mrs. John Bruce acted as Hon. Treasurer, telegrams of approval and congratulation were received from the Duchess of Connaught and Sir Robert Borden and a letter was at once sent to all the Chapters of the Order by Mrs. Gooderham stating that the proposed Hospital Ship "should be fully-equipped and placed at the disposal of the British Admiralty through the Canadian Government" and that it was felt this would be an opportunity for every Canadian woman to show her loyalty and devotion to the Empire. Collections were started immediately—the Toronto Graduate Nurses and the Heather Club, I.O.D.E., each promising $1,000 to begin with. Lady Gibson, Hamilton, gave $1,000, as did Mrs. A. E. Gooderham of Toronto; Mrs. Herbert Molson, Montreal, contributed $2,500, Lady Van Horne and Lady Drummond sent $1,000 each; Mrs. T. Y. Blackstock and G. H. Gooderham, Toronto, gave $1,000 each and the I.O.O.F. of Ontario, $1,000. A meeting at Mrs. A. E. Gooderham's house (Aug. 10th) brought together 300 women who entered enthusiastically into the work. H.R.H. the Duchess of Connaught attended a meeting held in Ottawa on the same day and subscribed $1,000. A Hospital Ship Day was held in all the greater centres and proved most successful while Provincial and local organizations of all kinds backed up the effort of the Daughters of the Empire. The women of Toronto collected in one day $32,131, the women of Ottawa and vicinity sent in $19,341 and those of Montreal, under management of the I.O.D.E. Municipal Chapter, contributed $25,885; the Women of Nova Scotia gave $7,000, and little Prince Edward Island $3,700; the Provincial Chapter I.O.D.E. of New Brunswick sent in $9,294 and the women of Dawson City, Yukon, contributed $6,000; Hamilton women collected $14,000 and those of Winnipeg $6,013. The Stadacona and Baden Powell Chapters collected $5,000 in Quebec City and Lévis, the Municipal Chapter in Regina sent in $3,414. The Women of some other places collected the following amounts:

Strathcona, Alta	$2,685	Oakville, Ont	$1,036
St. Catharines, Ont	2,161	Orillia, Ont	1,600
Kingston, Ont	1,771	Sherbrooke, Que.	1,000
Port Hope, Ont	1,076	Brantford, Ont	1,800
Brockville, Ont	2,729	Peterborough, Ont	1,000
Prince Edward County	1,062	Perth, Ont	1,453
Vancouver, B.C.	4,548	Calgary, Alta	3,380
Welland, Ont	1,048	Lindsay, Ont	1,000
Compton County, Que.	1,820	Stratford, Ont	1,500

Within two months of the first projection of the idea the $100,000 then proposed was nearly trebled, and on Sept. 28th the collection

Digitized by Google

of $282,857 was announced in the press. The British authorities were advised that this money was available for the purposes of a Hospital Ship, or otherwise, as might be thought best. The decision finally arrived at involved the expenditure of $180,000 upon what was called the Canadian Women's Hospital at Haslar, near Portsmouth —really a wing of the Naval Hospital already established there— while $100,000 was expended in the purchase of 40 motor ambulances. In many other directions the I.O.D.E. was active. Each Chapter of the Order in 400 towns and cities of Canada was a centre of local work and patriotism; in this they had usually the active co-operation of the National Council of Women branches, the W.C.T.U., the Women's Institutes and other Women's organizations. Families of hastily-called soldiers and volunteers were looked after and personally visited; comforts of every kind made or purchased, given or despatched, for either local troops or the general body of men; Belgian, Red Cross and other Funds were loyally and earnestly supported by personal gifts or collections and by the proceeds of flag-days, concerts, entertainments, lectures, bazaars; where troops were concentrated for training, etc., local reading or recreation rooms were established, entertainments given, temperance canteens organized; money was sometimes raised for special objects such as Motor ambulances and everywhere the 25,000 members of the Order flung themselves into some form of patriotic work.

A few instances only can be given. In Victoria, B.C., the Municipal Chapter provided "housewives" for the local troops, supplied fruit and vegetables to the Royal Naval reserve men and contributed reading matter and cigarettes to the Hospital Ship *Prince George*, while 159 families of men who had enlisted were carefully looked after. The Vancouver Chapters supplied socks, flannels, woollen belts, and wristlets, in large quantities, for the troops at Valcartier and hospital supplies for Red Cross funds. The Municipal Chapter, Montreal, under the energetic leadership of Mrs. Preble Mackintosh, subscribed half the amount required for equipping the new French-Canadian Regiment with special supplies and comforts, in addition to all their other lines of work which included the making of 4,000 sleeping-caps for Valcartier troops, the sending of 5,000 hand-knitted socks to Salisbury Plains, the continuous organized work of hundreds of willing women. In Edmonton, the local Chapters had 60 volunteer visitors looking after 200 families before the local Contingent had gone. The Saskatoon Chapters raised $800 for the Hospital ship, $900 for the Patriotic Fund, provided many comforts for the large number of local volunteers including "housewives," cholera belts and socks, contributed to the Red Cross, Princess Mary Christmas Fund, Belgian Relief, etc.

In Toronto the 48th Highlanders, Queen's Own and Royal Grenadiers' Chapters provided large quantities of clothing and comforts; the Sir Henry Pellatt and Chamberlain Chapters were especially active and the Sir George Kirkpatrick Chapter, under Miss Brodigan's energetic leadership, contributed $100 each to the Hospital Ship, Preventorium and Belgian Funds while its series of luncheons realized $610 for comforts to the North Atlantic Squadron. The

Digitized by Google

Brunswick Chapter, St. John, held concerts and entertainments, raised money for various funds and contributed piles of clothing. The Forget Chapter, Regina, and Fort Garry Chapter, Winnipeg, were enthusiastic ones with much work to their credit. So with a very large number of which these are merely illustrative. Especially active were the Western organizations. In Manitoba Mrs. Colin H. Campbell, Provincial President, issued early in the War a long and carefully prepared statement of what was needed by the soldiers at the Front and of the ways and means by which women could help in meeting these requirements—Winnipeg *Free Press* Oct. 8th. An appeal was made in this Province, also, for the Princess Mary's Fund to provide tobacco and cigarette boxes, pipes, tinder-lighters, tobacco and cigarettes for the troops.

Of miscellaneous contributions to the cause or to War dependents in Canada, there was an infinite number and variety. In Toronto 81 physicians offered their services free to families of soldiers at the Front and 62 druggists promised to dispense free prescriptions in that connexion; the Salvation Army did substantial service in getting the unemployed of Ontario out to the apple orchards of the Province where great quantities of good fruit were saved to the consumers; William Neilson Ltd. of Toronto presented the Government with 65,000 bars of chocolate for use of the troops at Valcartier; the Paton Manufacturing Co., Sherbrooke, Que., gave 1,000 lbs. of yarn to the I.O.D.E. for knitting purposes; J. Stewart, a Vancouver contractor, offered the Minister of Militia $15,000 with which to equip the 72nd Highlanders of that City; farmers of various Ontario Counties offered the Imperial Government gifts of oats, potatoes, apples, peas, beans, cheese and flour and by the end of October, stores of produce had been collected sufficient to fill three large ships.

Besides the personal gifts recorded elsewhere of J. K. L. Ross, Hamilton Gault, J. C. Eaton, Hon. Clifford Sifton and Pat. Burns, the Cowan Company Ltd. Toronto, gave 5,000 lbs of chocolate and the B.C. Fruit Growers Association sent 100,000 barrels of apples for the troops; R. J. Hutchings of Winnipeg offered to equip 500 Legion of Frontiersmen and George Creighton, an Alberta rancher, gave a carload of horses to the War Office; the Canadian Pacific Railway in addition to giving $125,000 to the Patriotic Fund and $5,000 to the Prince of Wales Fund, and $140,000 from its employees to the former Fund, issued a statement in Britain that "any employees in the United Kingdom undertaking naval or military serivce would have their positions retained and receive full pay, for a period of six months or for such shorter period as may be given in the service of their country." Brandram-Henderson Ltd., through J. R. Henderson of Montreal, offered the Government 40,000 lbs. of white lead for the use of Canadian warships; the Cheesbrough Manufacturing Co. of Montreal contributed 10,000 tons of vaseline for the troops; H. Cockshutt of Brantford gave a carload of waggons to the Militia Department; from all the Indian tribes came offers of money and men with a total of $11,000 in cash contributions; R. K. Elliott, K.C., Victoria, offered to equip Elliott's Horse and Dr. Arthur Mignault, Montreal, gave $50,000 to equip a French-Can-

Digitized by Google

adian Brigade; H. V. Meredith and others in Montreal contributed $25,000 for a motor battery of quick firing guns; the Hon. Robert Rogers, Minister of Public Works, undertook to personally look after the dependents of members of the 34th (Fort Garry Horse of Winnipeg) who might go to the Front. Interesting personal contributions were those of the Duke of Connaught—$2,500 to the Patriotic Fund and $500 to the Belgian Relief—and of Sir Charles Tupper, Bart., $1,000, Sir R. L. Borden, Prime Minister, $1,000, Archbishop Bruchési of Montreal $1,000, and Archbishop Bégin, Quebec, $1,000 to the Patriotic Fund.

Canadians in London did much active work. One undertaking was the Queen's Canadian Military Hospital which was initiated by the Canada Lodge of Free Masons in England, headed by G. McLaren Brown of the C.P.R. It was supported by the Canadian War Contingent Association and finally established at Beachborough Park near Shorncliffe—the beautiful seat of Sir Arthur and Lady Markham who gave it up to this work. On Aug. 14th the Canadian War Contingent Association had been formed at a meeting called by Hon. G. H. Perley, Acting High Commissioner for Canada, who presided and described the objects of the organization A General Committee was formed with Mr. Perley as President, G. C. Cassels of the Bank of Montreal, London, as Hon. Treasurer, and W. L. Griffith as Hon. Secretary. Principal Peterson of McGill, Lord Islington, Under Secretary for the Colonies, Lord Grey and others also spoke. Sir William Osler, Bart., and Dr. Donald Armour were appointed Medical Advisers to the Executive Committee of which Sir Thomas Skinner, Bart., was Chairman and J. G. Colmer, C.M.G., Hon. Secretary. A Ladies Committee was also appointed with Mrs. G. H. Perley as Chairman and Mrs. McLaren Brown as Hon. Secretary. Meanwhile the Canada Lodge of Free Masons had collected £1,000 for its Canadian Hospital in England and Sir F. Williams-Taylor was in active co-operation at Montreal with this work. It was decided in September by the War Contingent Association to take the project up and a circular, accordingly, was issued asking for funds to provide and maintain "The Queen's Canadian Military Hospital" with 50 or 100 beds for the general use of His Majesty's forces. A total sum of over $100,000 was quickly raised with the following amongst the donations:—

Canada Lodge of Free Masons	London...	$5,000	Hon. George H. Perley, ...	London...	$10,000
Elliott T. Galt	Montreal..	12,000	Mrs. R.W. Leonard	S. Cath'es	5,050
Walter Morrison	London...	5,000	Sir E. B. Osler	Toronto...	5,000
W. G. Trethewey	Toronto...	5,000	Hugh A. Allan	London...	3,000
James Redmond	London...	2,500	Lady Strathcona	"	2,500
Grand Trunk Ry.	Montreal .	1,250	Sir T. Skinner, Bart.	"	1,250
Sir F. Williams-Taylor	Montreal..	1,000			

By the close of the year £21,539, or more than $100,000, had been subscribed and the Hospital was in full working organization with Miss Amy E. MacMahon of Toronto as Superintendent. It may be added that Mr. Galt of Montreal, besides the contribution mentioned above, gave $18,000 more to the War Contingent Association, while Lady Strathcona gave to many other Funds—$25,000

Digitized by Google

to the Queen's Work for Women Fund, $5,000 to aid in equipping Strathcona's Horse in Canada, $25,000. to the Prince of Wales Relief Fund, $5,000 to the British Red Cross, $2,500 to the Queen's Women of Empire Fund, $500 to the Princess Mary's Fund. She also gave Glencoe for use as a hospital and an armoured motor car ($9,000) for the London Mounted Brigade. An organization which did splendid work in Canada, as in Britain, was the St. John's Ambulance Association. Winnipeg responded generously to an appeal for its funds on Aug. 17th under auspices of the Women's Societies; a Branch was organized at Regina by local women on Aug. 30th and in Edmonton on Aug. 31st with Miss Anne Merrill as President; local and Provincial associations all over Canada carried on active work. At Ottawa on Aug. 14th the Canadian Red Cross, the St. John's Ambulance Brigade and Association, were combined into a central body called the Canadian Relief Committee with Colonel G. Carleton Jones as Chairman and Major R. J. Birdwhistle as Secretary.

Of miscellaneous Canadian help in the war brief reference may be made to the personal action of W. G. Trethewey, the Cobalt Mine-owner, who placed his Surrey home and grounds at the British Government's disposal for a hospital, handed his yacht over to the Admiralty, contributed to various Funds and, himself, joined a British Aerial corps for active service; to the offer of Mrs. Kenneth MacKenzie, Winnipeg, to provide funds for the support of two nurses at the Front; to the action of Sir John Jackson, Limited, the Victoria, B.C., contractors, in placing the whole of their staff and apparatus at the service of the Militia Department without cost; to the action of the Nova Scotia Steel and Coal Co. in offering the British Admiralty 2,000 tons of coal. Insurance organizations were not behind in their policy. The Sons of England Society, the Commercial Travellers Association of Canada, the Ancient Order of Foresters and other Fraternal bodies looked after the insurance of members who enlisted. The Life Insurance Companies, as a whole, decided to charge an extra premium of $50 on the policies of those going to the Front but they eliminated the war clause in existing policies which, otherwise, would have cancelled many risks. It may be added that the Royal Canadian Academy arranged a series of sales of pictures, given by its members, in aid of the Patriotic Fund and they were carried out in nine Canadian centres. So with much else that might be included in this picture of Canadian individual action at a critical period. Dominion and Provincial policy is dealt with elsewhere; British action can only be summarised in a statement that at the end of 1914 the National Relief, or Prince of Wales Fund, totalled $20,000,000 and that other Funds were in proportion.

Financial Conditions and the War Period; The Hon. W. T. White's Policy

Canada's whole financial fabric and business as a nation depended, at the outbreak of War, upon conditions in London and the policy of the British Administration. Had the Banking institutions of London collapsed those of Canada could not have been maintained; had British credit been permanently affected the basis or

Digitized by Google

even the fabric of Canada's commercial life could not have been preserved; had the British Navy failed in its power nothing could have saved Canadian commerce from absolute collapse and the Canadian and United States farmer, alike, from loss of markets for a great part of their produce. It is true that, so far as the Banks could compel it over a period of two years, every financial sail in Canada had been furled, every financial ship made storm-safe, every considerable interest guarded. But the issues of those fateful days from July 23rd to Aug. 4th were so vast that no financial system in the world would have been safe if Britain had allowed a momentary panic to become a collapse, or had permitted its thousands of millions in foreign acceptances to be dishonoured at London, or had let its Banks be the playthings, even for a day, of mob excitement and popular fear.

So far as European nations, outside of Great Britain, were concerned Canadian interests in trade or investment were comparatively small; all her basic interests lay in and with England. Within Canada were $2,500,000,000 of British monetary investments; to Great Britain every year went $200,000,000 of Canadian products and from that country came not only payment for these products but $200,000,000 a year of fresh capital for the development of Canada; back of Canadian Government and credit and resources and trade and territory was the *prestige* of British power—in its final analysis the strength of British Naval guns and tonnage. Without these things the $1,000,000,000 worth of natural products which Canada raised each year, the $1,500,000,000 of manufactures annually produced, would have had lower and lower values and would have soon lacked the forces which created and required them. Without available cash or external credit, confidence would have been lost, production and trade and business would have languished or collapsed, the greatest of natural resources would have been useless and worthless. All these results were prevented and nothing worse came than the continuance of a depression which was in existence from other causes and which was running a perfectly natural course.

In many financial ways the year had begun fairly well with Canada. Sir Thomas Shaughnessy, in the Regina *Leader* at the beginning of 1914, reviewed the conditions which had restricted activities and operations by all Canadian Governments, municipalities and corporations and had compelled the Banks to strengthen their resources for an emergency, declared that the ordeal had been creditably passed, and that he looked forward to "much better things in the New Year." *Bradstreet's* (Jan. 1st) after describing Canada as having borrowed $3,000,000,000 in the past decade—a process now curtailed—went on to say that the returns for this investment were about to commence so far as the Railways were concerned and had commenced in mining and industrial directions; while speculation in stocks and real estate had been wisely eliminated by the Banks. "The position of the banks, manufacturers, wholesalers, retailers and farmers is more sound than it ever was before." Sir George Paish in *The Statist* described the essentials of the near future in Canada as (1) economies, in order to bear the burden of national interest—about £4 per head of the population; (2) the rapid increase

Digitized by Google

of agricultural and mineral production; (3) the continued influx of British capital and transfer of population to the land.

As to specific conditions A. M. Nanton, the Winnipeg financier, told a London paper on Feb. 28th that "Western collections have come in remarkably well and payments on mortgages have been met without pressure. The early harvesting of the crop has enabled the farmer to meet his obligations and to reduce his debts to the banks, to the implement manufacturers, and the stores in towns." Vere C. Brown, Superintendent of Agencies for the Canadian Bank of Commerce, told the Winnipeg press on May 12th that there was no serious monetary stringency and that the development of the Live Stock industry was progressing apace. On the other hand Sir Gerald Ryan of the Phœnix Assurance Co., said in Montreal on May 18th, that Canadian conditions still gave cause for anxiety in London, as did those of the United States and South America. C. A. Bogert, General Manager of the Dominion Bank, (Jan. 28th) had also stated that "all undesirable elements are not yet eliminated. It is quite likely that the proportion of commercial failures in 1914 will reach an unusually high percentage." The London failure early in June of Chaplin, Milne, Grenfell & Co., Bankers, and of its associated Canadian Agency Ltd.—which through the activities of A. M. Grenfell had so many Canadian interests—showed that the situation was by no means clear as did the continued deline of C.P.R. stocks to 184¼ on the Montreal market on July 15th—the lowest since 1910 and a drop from its highest point of 282 in August 1912. About 15 per cent. of the 27,000 shareholders of this stock were in Germany and France, a persistent sale had been going on for some time in the former country and, just prior to August 1914, there developed a distinct German effort to break the market in this connexion.

Various industrial dividends during the first part of the year were passed—notably the Monarch Knitting, Dominion Steel (Com.), Dominion Canners, Toronto Paper, Smart-Woods, British Empire Trust, Mexican Light & Power, Mexican Tramways, Star Chemical and Iron, A. Macdonald Ltd., Hewson Pure Wool, North Atlantic Fisheries. There was a reduction of dividend on Nipissing Mines, Canadian Gold Fields, Wm. Rogers & Co., Windsor Hotel, and Hudson's Bay while dividends were increased on Kaministiqua Power, Prudential Trust, Canadian Permanent, Shredded Wheat, Ford-Motor, Beaver Consolidated, Standard Reliance, etc. For the first six months of 1914—nearly to the time when the War clouds loomed on the horizon—a total capital of $110,027,000 was affected by the passing and reductions of dividends while $40,736,080 was benefitted by initial or increased dividends.*

Meantime the total of Canadian Bank clearings in the same period had decreased from $4,451,000,000 during the first six months of 1913 to $4,078,000,000; while Canadian borrowings in London during the seven months to Aug. 1st totalled $15,000,000 more than the 1913 figures. It was, therefore, obvious that London had not made a serious cut in its large financial interests so far as Canada

* NOTE.—Estimate by *Financial Times*, Montreal, July 4th, 1914.

Digitized by Google

was concerned and despite the depression, before the War came; it was equally clear when the crisis did arise that this source of money at once became unavailable. As to other conditions in Canada there was much unemployment in the Cities during the winter months of 1914—nearly as much as there was in the War season of 1915. The Toronto press reported 15,000 men walking the streets (*Globe* Jan. 10th); Fort William claimed to have 4000 unemployed and Montreal 10,000; Sir Wilfrid Laurier said in the Commons on Jan. 19th, 1914, that there were 100,000 men then asking for work in Montreal, Toronto, Winnipeg, Regina, Calgary, Edmonton and Vancouver. The Montreal *Star* denied this statement and claimed the following figures to be accurate; Montreal, 5,000 unemployed, many foreigners; Toronto 4,649 unemployed, of which 80 per cent. were foreigners; Winnipeg, about 2,000 unemployed, or a normal condition; Regina, 300; Calgary 2,000; Edmonton, 1,000; Vancouver 2,500; a total of 17,449. At the same time all business was dull and inactive; the strong, repressive influence of the Banks held down every speculative movement and checked even new enterprises; the country was in the grip of a depression which war, for a time, threatened to make much worse.

When the situation developed on July 28th into a world-wide and momentary panic of fear as to the incalculable consequences, the immense unknown forces of destruction about to be let loose in impending war, the Stock Exchanges of Canada felt the same influences which affected those of Europe and the States. Toronto, Montreal and other centres closed their Exchanges and did not fully re-open them during 1914; the inclination toward panic in prices was checked though the cessation of sales created stagnation; individuals remained for days and in some cases for weeks afraid to spend a dollar or even to keep their money in Banks; some financial institutions reflected this panicky and natural feeling of not knowing what dreadful thing was going to happen next while nation after nation was declaring war and many millions of armed men were moving to unknown destinations and destinies; prices of food advanced and wages, salaries, incomes were cut in many directions. The Banks found that deposits were affected by the situation and, in the first month of War (July 31st to Aug. 31st), their Savings Bank or notice deposits fell from $671,214,125 to $659,399,151 and their demand deposits from $346,854,051 to $338,984,418—a total of $20,000,000. It was not much on a total of $1,000,000,000 but it had some influence at first, on the minds of the bankers, though in the end it was felt that the figures really proved the wide popular confidence in the Banks.

A serious matter in the first few days of uncertainty and war peril was the demand for gold in place of Bank or even Dominion Government notes. Mr. White, Minister of Finance, heard the representatives of the bankers and before this very natural tendency could take a form dangerous to financial stability he acted—quickly and without technical legality. On Aug. 4th he announced through Order-in-Council that Bank notes were to be legal tender and, for the time being, irreclaimable in gold. The effect of this drastic

Digitized by Google

step was immediate. Public confidence was very largely restored, Bank business proceeded as usual, commercial and financial interests proceeded without serious dislocation, business failures remained almost normal. Of course, the progress of the War had something to do with this; there was no great immediate disaster, no capture of Paris, no British naval defeat; the seas were measurably secure, international trade continued. The one thing seriously affected was international exchange and the failure of the United States to make good its gold indebtedness to Britain. Without special arrangement as to borrowing money the Government, also, would have found itself in difficulties. On Aug. 12th it was announced by the Canadian Minister of Finance that negotiations had been going on between the Government, represented in London by Hon. G. H. Perley, and the Bank of England, under which the latter institution would keep a gold balance in the hands of the Finance Minister at Ottawa and make payments against it in London. The situation and the plan were described as follows by Mr. White:

The critical international exchange situation between America and Great Britain is to be relieved at once. Since the War broke out quotations have been at prohibitive rates and gold shipments have been impossible because of the presence of German cruisers on the Atlantic. The United States owes very large sums in London which have to be paid in gold. Great Britain is the great creditor-nation and London has been drawing the gold of the world to her vaults. There has, therefore, been a rush in America to buy exchange, that is to say, gold in London. Any American or Canadian merchant or banker who has a balance in London could sell it at a high premium to other bankers or merchants who had to find funds in London to pay debts maturing there. Before the War was declared there had been vast shipments of gold to London because it was cheaper to send the gold than to buy exchange. War between Germany and Great Britain put an end to this and the greatest difficulty has been experienced on this side of the Atlantic in making payments in Great Britain. Recently the matter has become of extreme importance because it was found practically impossible to finance shipments from Canadian ports of wheat, flour, meat and other food products. There has been a great congestion of these commodities at Montreal awaiting normal exchange conditions. Shippers could not sell their grain or other produce bills because the Banks could not sell these, as usual in New York, and if they were sent forward for collection in Great Britain and paid there the Banks here could not bring the gold over. The result of attempting to finance Canada's vast export produce trade in such conditions of exchange would have been that Canada would have piled up gold balances in Great Britain and be depleted of gold here. To meet this situation and restore normal rates of exchange a simple plan has been worked out. The Minister of Finance will act as Trustee to hold gold for account of the Bank of England. American bankers desiring to pay gold in London will forward it to the Minister here for account of the Bank of England. Thus it will not be necessary to ship gold across the Atlantic to make payments in London and exchange rates should at once ease off.

As to details in the Bank of England arrangement it was stated in London that the Canadian Minister of Finance would accept gold bars at 77s. 6d. per ounce with standard and eagles at 76s. 0½d. deposited free of expense at Ottawa; that he would advise the Banks by cable in London of deposits made and the names of those to whom moneys were to be paid. Large shipments were at once made from New York and served as the basis for credits and payments in London; before the close of the year these transactions assumed very considerable figures—totalling on Nov. 14th over $73,000,000. Mr.

Digitized by Google

White acted in Canada with the same sense of responsibility and indifference to precedent as did Mr. Lloyd George in England and with the same satisfactory results. He had saved the Banks from any possibility of panic over a demand for gold, he now made exchange possible between the United States and Britain, he also announced that Banks could obtain Dominion Notes by depositing satisfactory securities at Ottawa instead of gold or a portion of gold. This action was taken to aid in moving the current crop to market and the Minister appointed a Committee to advise in the selection of securities as follows: D. R. Wilkie, President Canadian Bankers Association, Toronto; Sir F. Williams-Taylor, General Manager Bank of Montreal, Montreal; E. L. Pease, General Manager, Royal Bank of Canada, Montreal; H. B. Walker, Manager Canadian Bank of Commerce, Montreal.

In the ensuing months many interesting things happened throughout the world though Canada escaped most of the serious financial issues as well as the greater ones of land invasion or attack upon its commerce at sea. There was a tendency to higher prices in some lines. Tea went up for a time but was afterwards reduced, and other items of increase were announced on Aug. 24th as follows: Cocoa, 10 per cent.; coffee, 5 cents per pound; imported and sweetened biscuits, 25 per cent.; imported jellies and jams, 25 per cent.; Canadian jellies and jams, ½ cent per pound; confectionary, 1 cent per pound; liquors $1 to $2 per case. Bread remained almost normal* though of the 650,000,000 quarters of wheat produced in the world 350,000,000 had been raised in the countries at war. Complaints from various points reached the Minister of Finance as to the increasing cost of living and on Aug. 25th he issued the following statement:

> While the action of the majority of dealers throughout the country during the present crisis has been characterised by a sense of fairness and justice, nevertheless several complaints have reached the Government that arbitrary and burdensome increases in the cost of certain necessaries of life have been made in some localities without sufficient or substantial cause or reason. Under the grave conditions which confront us by reason of the outbreak of the war, any course which would be oppressive or unfair toward the labouring and artisan classes and, generally, those possessed of small fixed incomes, is most strongly to be condemned, and will demand the exercise by the Government of all the powers at its command.

As a matter of fact the Labour Department's estimate in October of the average rise in prices throughout Canada was 5·7 points on a range of 272 products; in Great Britain during August the index figure of *The Statist* went up 5 points, while in the United States, according to *Bradstreet's*, the increase was 12 per cent. In one respect there was a marked business decline—that of building. Operations along this line in 42 cities and towns had been showing a large and steady reduction since 1912; in the first 8 months of 1914 they had declined further from $97,647,000 to $76,569,000; in August alone the reduction was over one-half or from $12,227,000 to $5,164,000. Transportation returns in freight and passengers which had, also, felt the depression severely, continued to decrease as they did

* NOTE.—Cawthra Mulock, President of the Canada Bread Co., Toronto, stated on Aug. 27th that the price would not be raised.

Digitized by Google

all over the Continent. These conditions were inevitable but there were many elements of hopefulness in the situation. Immense orders for war material, supplies, etc., helped to the extent of over $60,000,000 in adjusting Canada's financial balance; on Oct. 27th restricted trading in a number of its stocks commenced on the Toronto Exchange though business in this line remained inactive there and elsewhere; the C.P.R., the G. T. Pacific and the Canadian Northern continued some of their constructive work though the first named road had most of its important building completed when the War began; during the year as a whole large sums in dividends or interest on Canadian stocks and bonds were distributed despite the depression and the War but, on the other hand large sums were lost by the passing or reduction of dividends and deferring of interest.

C. F. Roland, Commissioner of the Winnipeg Industrial Bureau, made public a statement on Dec. 31st, 1914, that "after five months of war conditions the commercial pendulum is swinging back to a better position. Constructive methods are again being resumed, and manufacturers, retail dealers, and jobbers, are advertising more freely and the purchasing public is in better spirits with the result that Winnipeg has gotten down to business again on a better basis all around. This would have been impossible if 'easy money' had not been checked as it has been during the past year. Every day brings additional evidence of the return of prosperity. The courage and faith of Winnipeg business men in the city and in the West is clearing and the pathway of progress and confidence is making business better." Even in Bond sales, where the depression was expected to be at its worst in effect, the annual review of the situation by E. R. Wood, President of the Dominion Securities Coproration, showed a total for 1914 of $257,581,296 as compared with $373,795,295 in 1913—a large reduction but one which well might have been larger. Sales to the United States increased from $50,720,762 to $53,944,548; decreased to Great Britain from $255,084,114 to 170,636,888 and decreased within Canada from $45,603,753 to $32,999,860. The greater part of this reduction followed upon stagnation caused by the War. As to general business the speeches of the heads of the greater Banks at the close of the year* were ressuring as to the present and reasonably hopeful as to the future.

There were during 1914 the usual attacks upon the Banks and criticism of the Canadian banking system, which accompany all depressions and form a part of certain political agitations. Much as these institutions had done to prepare the country for its inevitable period of hard times—following upon years of expansion—the curtailment had, of course, not been popular and, while the War more than justified this policy, it also produced new conditions and new proposals. W. F. Maclean, M.P., in his paper (Toronto *World*) wrote a series of caustic and clever attacks upon the existing banking system in Canada and upon the alleged failure of the Banks to afford relief in stringency conditions, or to adequately meet the financial needs of the country and the just demands of customers. He wanted

* NOTE.—See Addresses by Sir Edmund Walker, Sir F. Williams-Taylor and E. L. Pease in *Supplement* at back of this Volume.

Digitized by Google

the Government to revolutionize the situation along the lines of United States institutions and Government paper money. The following is a summary of his proposals:

1. The Canadian Government to supply all currency, based on the credit of the country, and further secured by a percentage gold reserve.
2. The Government to organise a Bank of re-discount, on the lines of the new system of National Reserve Banks in the United States—for the purpose of making advances in national notes to the chartered Banks on approved security. The Government to have a voice in the management of this re-discount Bank and all chartered banks to be member banks and shareholders in it.
3. The Banks to be allowed to borrow Dominion notes up to the amount of their paid-up capital at, say, one per cent. interest in place of their present privilege of note issue; all further advances against securities to be at reasonable interest charges.
4. The Government and the Government Bank to fix the rate of interest on bank loans. Call loans by banks, if any, to be under strictest regulation; and all Stock Exchange borrowing from banks to be under regulation.
5. The issue of securities to be regulated by the Government—as well as their flotation by Banks.

So far as the farmers were concerned and the alleged failure to supply them with all the funds needed, or regarding the objections to making call loans in New York, Mr. Maclean found support in the Edmonton *Bulletin*, the Regina *Province*, the Winnipeg *Free Press*, the Regina *Leader* and some other journals. The attitude of the Banks was a simple one. All their demand money, loaned on stocks and shares in New York or elsewhere, was considered to be a quick, liquid asset,—easily realizable and available. Short of an almost inconceivable international situation in which the world's financial fabric was turned upside down for a brief space and in which all the world's Stock Exchanges were closed this view was correct. Even as it was the Call and Short Loans elsewhere than in Canada were reduced from $125,545,287 on July 31st, 1914, to $96,495,473 on Aug. 31st, to $89,521,589 on Sept. 30th, to $81,201,671 on Oct. 31st. On Dec. 31st they were $85,012,964—a net withdrawal from these United States reserves of $40,000,000 in this critical period. Meanwhile similar Loans in Canada had remained about the same—$68,441,816 on July 31st, $70,201,939 on Oct. 31st and $68,511,653 on Dec. 31st.

During these months the Banks had to complete their re-adjustment of economic conditions. The process had been going on for two years in a preliminary form but now the whole fabric had to be re-arranged from one of construction of national facilities with external money to one of production with and through internal resources. The underlying fabric of credit, trade and industry was maintained; in the main, however, the direction of much individual and corporate effort was changed and, as Sir Edmund Walker put it on Sept. 19th: "The business of this country has for a year or more been in a process of liquidation, and the Banks were in a relatively strong position when the war-storm burst upon the world. The Canadian Banks have met the situation admirably and with fine courage. . . . I can assure you that no legitmate business has suffered, or will suffer, so long as we can protect it. Let us glance at the field of manufacturing first. Undoubtedly, the market will be greatly

Digitized by Google

circumscribed for some lines—automobiles, pianos and in a word, those goods which may be fairly termed luxuries. But in other directions our manufacturers should find a fine market for their products. Flour-milling, the boot and shoe industry, sugar refining, the cotton industry, and similar lines of economic activity should be stimulated by the War. . . . And do not overlook the farming community in any calculations that may be made. It must be borne in mind that the farmers of Canada, in the main, have never been so prosperous as they are at the present time. And if the War lasts for any length of time prices for farm products will continue to advance."

If the Banks had done nothing else but aid in preventing a Moratorium for Canada they would have done the country great service. To further quote Sir Edmund Walker in the above speech: "The declaration of a moratorium by Canada would be a declaration to the world that we had reached the limit of our resources. We are in a quite different position to that of England. England is in the immediate War zone; and moreover the clearings of the world are made through London. The latter is the essential point; and I do not need to elaborate it. Moreover, England is a creditor nation, while Canada owes hundreds of millions to England. In private life it is a wise policy to keep one's credit good; and so in the affairs of nations." W. F. Maclean, M.P., urged the moratorium, several of the Provinces put partial forms of it into operation, the Dominion Government obtained authority to act if it should be necessary. But financial opinion was strongly opposed to it. J. W. Flavelle, in a Toronto address on Sept. 21st, was emphatic: "We want no moratorium in this country We want no discussion of it in Parliament, much less in the newspapers. We want to preserve our credit. It is our life-blood; it is vital to this country; it is the source from which we must draw our money." Interest totalling $140,000,000 had to be met and without Government and national credit this could not be done. As to Great Britain, H. C. Cox, President of the Canada Life, pointed out (Sept. 23rd) that "the financial position of London, as the clearing-house of the world, made it a necessity. But there the obligations were contracted, for the most part, among the British people themselves as a creditor nation. We are a debtor nation, and must remain so for many years." E. R. Wood put the issue even more clearly (Oct. 3rd): "In England, the moratorium merely meant the extending of 'days of grace' between debtors and creditors within the nation itself. For Canada such a policy would mean the defaulting of interest, or of principal payments, which we owe abroad." Owing largely to the quiet, cool, steady policy of the Banks the necessity, or even a public demand, for this policy did not arise. As to the farmers their whole crop was moved largely by Banking facilities and in the season under consideration the circulation of Bank and Dominion notes rose from $94,815,561 of the former and $90,616,856 of the latter on July 31st to $123,744,680 of the former and $121,023,100 of the latter on Oct. 31st—an increase of $60,000,000 in three months. On Dec. 31st the Bank circulation was $138,040,382 and the Dominion Note circulation $105,969,755.

Digitized by Google

During these months, Mr. White, Minister of Finance, had some difficult problems to face. He had met the earlier issues of the War with courage and success; his initial policy and proposals had been accepted by Parliament and the people without demur; as time passed he found a continually decreasing revenue of over $16,000,000 in the first five months of the War as compared with the same period in 1913; in the same months there was an increase in ordinary expenses of $15,000,000 and an addition to capital expenditure which made the National Debt leap up by $73,000,000. The total net Debt on Dec. 31st, 1913, was $303,563,104 and a year later it was $376,744,164. The total revenue for the calendar year 1914 was $138,893,766 or $44,621,299 less than 1913. The revenue, therefore, had to be increased and to some extent this was done by the Budget proposals which are elsewhere described;* public confidence had to be restored and then maintained and this was done by prompt Executive action and the legislation of the War Session; the War expenditures had to be financed and for this Mr. White turned to the Imperial Government. The Minister's arrangement as to the Bank of England at Ottawa brought United States gold to bear upon the British financial situation which might not otherwise have been available and enhanced the importance and credit of Canada in American opinion to a degree which was valuable when Municipalities and corporations later on sought money in New York. Finally it facilitated arrangements with the British Government for special advances or loans to Canada.

Negotiations were carried on by Mr. Perley, as Acting High Commissioner, and on Oct. 17th the Minister of Finance issued a statement describing the arrangement for the current financial year. Funds would in the first instance be obtained from the Bank of England, which was to make advances to the Canadian Government from time to time as required for naval and military purposes. At a later date, when market conditions permitted, a Canadian permanent funded War Loan would be issued and all temporary indebtedness liquidated. The Canadian permanent loan would be made at such time as not to conflict with any issues of the Imperial Government and subject to an understanding between the Chancellor of the Exchequer and the Canadian Minister of Finance. A little later, on Nov. 16th, Mr. Asquith, British Prime Minister, stated in the Commons that Britain would appropriate $150,000,000 of the new War loan for the purpose of financing War conditions in the Dominions with $60,000,000 going to Canada, $90,000,000 to Australia, $26,250,000 to New Zealand, and $35,000,000 to South Africa. Under this policy interest was to be charged at the same rate as was paid by the Imperial Government, and the principle was to be repayable out of public issues of stock or securities to be made at such time as might be agreed upon by the Chancellor of the Exchequer and each Dominion Government concerned.

With this $60,000,000 available and other arrangements the Finance Minister was able to meet all difficulties as to War expenses, the interest on the Public Debt—chiefly owing to Great Britain—

* NOTE.—See Pages 151-3 of this volume.

Digitized by Google

and the depreciation in general revenue. The War expenditures to the close of the year totalled $30,000,000 out of the $50,000,000 voted by Parliament and this was received from the Imperial Government; for general purposes Dominion Notes of $10,000,000, in addition to the $15,000,000 of extra issue sanctioned by Parliament, were issued—an action confirmed by Parliament in 1915; a temporary Loan of $5,000,000 was made from the Bank of Montreal; $15,000,000 was obtained from the sale of six months Treasury bills in London at 4½ per cent. and $6,500,000 of 1940-60 stock was also sold in London. The Minister's general policy was highly praised and the opinion of financial circles was pretty well expressed by Sir F. Williams-Taylor on Dec. 7th when he said to the Bank of Montreal shareholders: "The financial position of our country now is that, consequent upon the prompt measures adopted by our Minister of Finance, and owing to the elasticity and excellence of our Banking system, Canada is standing the strain without collapse."

Mr. White made several public speeches during this period. At Gananoque on Sept. 21st he said to the local Board of Trade: "Readjustment is taking place and the outlook is distinctly promising. Many of our industries have suffered, but the first and worst effects will gradually wear away. Others have been greatly quickened and stimulated. The higher prices for grains and other agricultural products should immensely stimulate production and this for years past has been the great need in Canada." He was at Athens, near Brockville, on the 22nd. On Nov. 23rd Mr. White went to New York where he conferred with Sir George Paish, the British financial envoy to the United States, and with New York bankers, as to the general situation. At Peterborough on Dec. 8th he helped to inaugurate a three-day Patriotic Fund campaign for $50,000 and declared that the German ideal and system would obliterate both individuality and nationality: "It will be a long war. Peace can not be signed excepting at Berlin, and upon such terms as will leave civilization, for a few generations at least, to progress untroubled by despotic ambition, and unhampered by the intolerable oppression of armaments." The War might cost Canada $100,000,000 a year but the public was ready to bear the burden. He spoke briefly at Kingston on Dec. 29th and in a more elaborate address at Montreal on Dec. 14th was, upon the whole, optimistic as to financial conditions:

> Our Banks have steadily gained in strength. Their statements show that they are abundantly able to care for the legitimate financial requirements of the Dominion. A period such as we have passed through is a great testing time. That our great financial institutions have emerged stronger than they were at the outbreak of the War is at once a tribute to the ability with which they are administered and the system under which they operate. It is, I think, a compliment to the flexibility of our financial system that the new Federal Reserve banking system recently inaugurated in the United States is essentially the same as ours, the Regional Reserve Bank corresponding with the Head Office of our Banks, gathering up surplus funds where they are not required and mobilising them for use where they are required. The result is that the branch bank system is in substance established in the United States. Since the outbreak of war Canadian Banks have provided for legitimate banking requirements of the community, made advances to Governments and municipalities to enable them

Digitized by Google

to complete works under contract, provided for the payment in whole or in part of Treasury Bills and other short date securities maturing abroad which, but for the War, would have been funded, and financed the movement of the grain crops and other products of Canadian agriculture.

The Banks had, so far, availed themselves very little of Government aid though readily available; Government financial legislation had been most effective and if made permanent for use in emergency "there should never be an acute money panic in Canada"; the adverse balance of trade which had been $225,000,000 in the fiscal year 1912 and $300,000,000 in 1913 had been reduced to $180,000,000 in 1914 while interest estimated at $135,000,000 was being yearly paid on Canadian securities held abroad. "At the outbreak of the War Canada was borrowing at the rate of $30,000,000 a month, or say $1,000,000 a day, chiefly from Great Britain. This money, so borrowed, represented the proceeds of Dominion, provincial, municipal, railway, industrial, and other securities sold to investors abroad. The War put an immediate stop to this flow of money to Canada. The stream was cut through as with a sword and the nation had at once to adapt itself to the new condition. The period of re-adjustment has been painful, but has proceeded so favourably that the President of the Bank of Montreal was able to say to his shareholders a few days ago that business conditions are fundamentally sound throughout Canada." It might be added that in 1914, according to *Bradstreet's*, the total number of business failures was 2890 with $30,741,292 of liabilities as compared with 1827 in number and $16,650,450 of liabilities in 1913. This indirect comment upon the helpful, careful action of the Banks in a most critical period of the world's history may speak for itself while the following statement of Duncan Coulson, President of the Bank of Toronto, (Jan. 13th, 1915) indicates the financial opinion of the year's policy:

Too much credit cannot be given to the financial authorities of Great Britain for their heroic and wise adoption of measures that brought relief from the financial chaos that existed. Credit must also be given to our Finance Minister and other financial authorities for the action taken in Canada which had such a beneficial effect in preventing anything having the appearance of lack of confidence either in the country or in its financial institutions. We have since that time passed through five months, in which matters have been gradually adjusting themselves to the changed conditions, and the business interests of the country have been protected by the Banks to an extent that seemed, for a short time, to be beyond our power to accomplish.

Canadian Industries and Trade: War Policy of the Minister of Trade and Commerce

After the first temporary dislocation of the War period and the fear of the unknown which naturally affected all business, recovery was steady until a condition almost normal to a time of depression was reached. Safety on the sea-routes being assured the only thing to face was a shrinkage in demand and largely this was met in a process of adjustment by the special requirements of the War. Before that crisis industrial conditions had been stagnant with establishments running at from one-half to three-quarters speed. The industries connected with luxuries were the most affected, those making comforts were economizing in labour and hours of work, those associated with the building trades were badly depressed, those

Digitized by Google

manufacturing necessities were fairly busy, and the makers (for instance) of bread and biscuits were in a quite normal condition. R. D. Fairbairn, Chairman of the Toronto Branch of the Canadian Manufacturers' Association, summarized the situation on May 14th as follo ⁄s: "Canada has only halted for a short period in her remarkable development. I cannot come to any other conclusion, from such observations as I have been enabled to make, than that, commencing in September of this year, provided that crop conditions are up to the average, there will be a gradual improvement in trade conditions culminating in a year of unusual activity in 1915."

Not quite so optimistic was the view of President C. B. Gordon of the same Association expressed at its annual meeting, Montreal, on June 9th. He pointed out the severity of the industrial depression, its world-wide character in general, and the special local causes such as over-production and the growing ratio of cost in that production, the inevitable rebound from the expansion of the past few years. Canada's credit in London was still, he declared, better than the average—though this advantage was soon to be nullified by War conditions. Sir T. G. Shaughnessy summed up the situation (May 28th in *Journal of Commerce*) as one in which business was bound to slow up still more before recovery came. In the fiscal year ending Mar. 31st, 1914, the Imports of merchandise had, in fact, decreased from $670,000,189 in 1913 to $618,328,874 though, on the other hand, these figures were much larger than in 1911 when the Imports were $451,691,814 and in 1912 when they totalled $521,348,701. So with the Exports of Canadian produce which were $274,316,553 in 1911, $290,223,857 in 1912, $355,754,600 in 1913, and $431,437,224 in 1914.* It was, therefore, clear that the process of recuperation was slowly underway and that, while business stagnation still was assured for a time, yet production and exports were increasing, economy was having its natural result, and the unfavourable balance of trade was being steadily adjusted.

Such was the general situation when war commenced and all investment in Canadian industries from Britain or Europe ceased; when gold payments from the United States were for a time suspended, when financial conditions were clouded with natural fears and suspicions and a portion of the public became anxious about its $1,100,000,000 deposited in Canadian Banks; when the $1,500,000,000 coming yearly from the output of industrial concerns seemed, in some measure at least, to be threatened. Taking the belligerent countries in Europe alone about $25,000,000 of Imports to Canada were affected and $21,000,000 of Exports therefrom; fully $500,000,000 of trade would be in danger if the seas were not kept safe. There was also the difficulty of getting certain raw materials, chemicals, products necessary to large industries, in Canada, with an inevitable curtailment in transportation. It took time for all these conditions to be adjusted but, also, it soon became apparent that the seas would be practically free for commerce; that the yearly demand for $1,000,000,000 worth of Canadian agricultural, forest,

* NOTE.—Coin and bullion not included nor foreign produce re-exported.

Digitized by Google

mineral, fisheries and other natural products would remain—with probably greater values realized; that the Banks and credit life of the country were sound and safe; that there was much business truth in the verses by Harold Begbie which found a space in every paper and in a myriad of public places:

> Let the foe who strikes at England hear her wheels of commerce turn,
> Let the ships that war with England see her factory furnace burn;
> For the foe most fears the cannon, and his heart most quails with dread,
> When behind the man in khaki is the man who keeps his head.

At first some unpleasant incidents occurred. The Massey-Harris Co., with an enormous trade in agricultural implements, with great wealth amongst individual representatives of the Company, with the privilege of high protective duties against United States competition, and employing thousands of men, closed down their works in Toronto, on Aug. 15th. This first closing down in 15 years was officially stated as due to half the Company's trade being with the countries at war. Fifteen hundred of the men were afterwards taken back; meanwhile some strong things were said in the press and much stronger ones by other firms and people who were trying to keep conditions level and unemployment as low as possible. The Salada Tea Company, of which P. C. Larkin was the well-known head, raised the price of tea for a time by ten cents a pound but this was afterwards reduced. A number of householders, individuals, in all the large cities started early in August to collect and accumulate reserve stocks of flour, cereals, sugar, tea, coffee, meats, etc. They feared scarcity and high prices but as neither developed seriously, and warnings were many, the panicky process gradually subsided—a largely advertised statement by the William Davies Co., meat packers, and the following Resolution of the Bread and Cake Manufacturers' Association (Winnipeg, Aug. 12th) helping in the process: "We believe that one of the best ways for us to show our loyalty is to co-operate with the Government as far as the prices of our raw materials will permit, to not in any way take advantage of the speculative conditions by unduly raising the price of bread which is the staple article of diet."

As against these and a few similar incidents the general note struck was one of faith in the future and firm determination to keep things going—the fact that unemployment was little more in the war-winter than in the winter of 1913-14 and that the increase of failures was not large proved how general and effective was this policy. On Sept. 10th ten large manufacturing concerns in Hamilton, Toronto, and Brantford, and the E. D. Smith Co. of Winona, reported full steam ahead in both men and products. D. K. Elliott told the Winnipeg *Free Press* on Aug. 25th that: "Grain men have told me during the last few days that we would have a crop of 140,000,000 to 150,000,000 bushels. It is absolutely certain that for this wheat we will receive a high price, and with our cattle, our hogs, our fodder, our oats, our barley, our flax, in this great producing country, there is nothing of which we need be afraid." Saskatchewan men interested in the sheep industry anticipated higher prices for wool and an increased demand; the Montreal *Star* of Sept. 7th declared that:

Digitized by Google

However short the duration of the War its effect upon European industries is bound to be profound. The enormous German commerce and industry, built up so rapidly in the last half century, will be the greatest sufferer of all. It will be parcelled out among the other nations and it is believed that a large proportion of it will come to Canada. Business once lost, particularly manufacturing business in which Germany is so rich, is not easily or quickly picked up again. Canadian manufacturers have never been so well organized, so efficient, as in latter years. Why should not Canada make permanently her own what Germany is bound to lose through her plunge into war?

Along similar lines spoke President Jonathan Rogers of the Vancouver Board of Trade on Sept. 8th: "Our duty at present is to keep every industry possible going, and further than that to lay plans for the country's development, so as to be prepared to capture for this country some of the trade which was in the hands of the enemy—a considerable amount of which was with our own country as well as with South America and the Orient. It is necessary for the Empire that her trade should increase after the settlement of this war, so that we can better stand the extra burden of taxation which will, of necessity, be laid on us." The ten mills of the Dominion Textile Co. Ltd, started full working time early in September and so with other mills despite the fact that German dyes were lacking in raw material; the Steel trade, the big concerns at the Sault, at Sydney, at New Glasgow and other points adapted their works to War requirements and were soon busy with orders from the Allies though, at first, fearful about ferro-manganese and other things obtained from Germany; a partial list of patents granted in Canada to Germans, Austrians and Hungarians showed 2500 available for local operation and use during the War if not afterwards.

It was found after study and analysis that most of the things obtained from Germany could be replaced or obtained elsewhere The drug and chemical trades, at first were greatly troubled as to potash, the electrical industry as to platinum, manufacturers of photographic materials as to oxalic acid, and so on with various interests. But means were found to overcome these and other difficulties. It came to be understood that Germany had been sending to Canada in the past considerable quantities of iron and steel goods, such as tubing, steel tires, cutlery, machinery, wire, etc.; also a great variety of hardware, lamps, clocks, jewellery, electrical apparatus, scientific instruments, musical instruments, earthenware and glassware; with all kinds of dry-goods, cotton and woollen goods, hosiery, gloves, fancy goods, toys, dolls, buttons, combs, etc.; also drugs, chemicals, etc. German methods had been very thorough and it put Canadian manufacturers upon their mettle to cope with the situation. A campaign was at once commenced in the press and on the platform to (1) urge each manufacturer to keep going, to have confidence and to seek new markets with new goods; (2) to impress upon Canadians the desirability of buying home-made goods, articles made in Canada, in place especially of the $450,000,000 worth bought yearly from the United States; (3) to feel that a considerable part of the $2,400,000,000 of Germany's exports to the world could be replaced by Canadian production or manufacture, if enterprise, energy and ingenuity were displayed.

Digitized by Google

As a matter of fact in the ten years 1899-1909 the output of United States industrial establishments had increased from $11,406,000,000 to $20,672,000,000 while during 1900-1910 that of Canadian establishments had grown from $481,000,000 to $1,165,000,000—a larger proportion for the small and least wealthy community. J. I. Sherrard of Montreal, Vice-President of the Manufacturers' Association said to the local press on Aug. 21st that: "The average Canadian to-day is wearing British tweeds, American boots, French hats, and foreign hosiery. With a little patience he will find that there are Canadian woven tweeds and Canadian boots and shoes with even better quality than much that is imported. The consumer should conscientiously pick out the Canadian article and thus take care that the dollar he spends stays in Canada." At Ottawa on Aug. 22nd, a number of prominent women met to discuss the Labour situation and the War as it affected the country's homes. They declared by Resolution that patriotism at this juncture consisted (1) in sending soldiers to help the Empire and (2) in patronizing home industries and thus helping to keep the factories going and the workmen busy.

It was pointed out that there were large woollen and cotton factories in Canada yet in the past year $1,904,693 worth of these goods had been imported from Germany; so with steel-plants, foundries and machine shops, and the import of $2,824,900 from Germany. In the matter of dye-stuffs when prices leaped upward, Canada was urged to take the place of Germany with quantities of raw material available in the Province of Quebec. Others urged manufacturers to remember the demand of the United States, Great Britain and other countries for the dresses and millinery and perfumes made in France, the parasols and linen products made in Austria, and the fact that production in all Europe, whether at war or not, would necessarily be checked. Special and successful efforts were made, as the months wore on, by motor and automobile manufacturers, the makers of tire and rubber goods, to increase their trade. *Industrial Canada*, representing the Manufacturers, drew attention to a long list of goods and products totalling $6,000,000 which housekeepers were buying abroad and could buy in Canada; to carriages, waggons, trucks and other vehicles worth $20,802,000 which farmers could buy in Canada instead of importing them and thus help Canadian mechanics and employers; to $4,445,000 worth of agricultural implements, to $2,660,000 worth of threshing machine separators or parts of them, to traction and other farm engines totalling $7,369,000 in value, to binder twine worth $2,320,000 and other cordage, rope and twine worth $2,979,000—all of which could be made in Canada; to $6,000,000 worth of building stones, etc., $8,600,000 worth of unmanufactured wood and $2,000,000 of Cement products, which builders could obtain at home instead of abroad; to an immense variety of food products—agricultural, fish, fruit, sugar, ales and spirits, meats, sauces, spices, etc.—totalling $28,000,000 which were grown or in some form manufactured and produced in Canada; to $4,350,000 worth of boots, $12,000,000 of clothing, $5,000,000 of fancy washing goods, $2,800,000 of gloves

Digitized by Google

and mitts, $2,300,000 of hats, caps and bonnets, $1,667,000 of ribbons, and many similar articles which could be bought at home instead of being imported; to an immense quantity of iron and steel products, including $6,000,000 worth of various engines, boilers, etc., $9,000,000 of electric apparatus, $4,000,000 worth of brass or manufactures of brass, $23,000,000 of miscellaneous iron and steel machinery, $3,800,000 of pig-iron, which should be made in Canada.

It was pointed out that Canada had 178 chemical factories, yet imported over $3,000,000 worth of chemicals; that despite 173 tobacco factories, over $8,000,000 of cigars, pipes, tobacco, etc., were imported; that $10,000,000 worth of motor cars came from outside factories and that $8,000,000 worth of Railway cars, with $12,000,000 of varied mineral, animal, and vegetable oils came from abroad in competition with local industries. The makers of boots and shoes early appreciated the fact that not only were Canadian troops to be supplied but millions of armed men in Europe were requiring continuous relays of their articles; manufacturers of paints such as Brandram-Henderson turned to South American countries as a promising field; piano-makers found a new and sympathetic place open for them in New Zealand and Australia; carpet mills, such as the Toronto Carpet Co., found a considerable Canadian market now available for their locally-made Axminster and Wilton rugs; a large trade in timber props for British coal mines was opened up as a possibility. Addressing the Canadian Society of Chemical Industry, Toronto, T. H. Wardleworth of Montreal (Nov. 6th) urged that peroxide of barium, graphite, phosphoric acid, various phosphates, phosphites and hypophosphites, glacial acetic acid and potash could and should be made in Canada. Of the total general import of manufactures for Canadian consumption in 1913—$465,198,785—it was claimed that the following could and should at once be made in Canada:

Bricks	$3,303,602	Cocoa and Chocolate	$1,124,592
Clothing	3,044,538	Socks and Stockings	1,120,535
Drugs and Chemicals	17,028,932	Electrical apparatus and Motors	8,579,544
Furniture	3,177,085	Gloves and Mittens	2,793,606
Glass	5,370,431	Hats and Caps	5,354,912
India-rubber and Tires	4,792,125	Gasoline Engines	3,413,595
Agricultural Implements	14,530,780	Wire and Fencing	2,302,403
Galvanised Sheet-iron	1,716,963	Paints	1,765,980
Leather and Manufactures of	9,601,537	Silk	8,795,577
Soap	1,332,927	Spirits	5,416,905
Sugar	17,392,146	Candy	1,541,485
Tobacco Pipes	1,015,890	Knitted Woollens	1,507,032
Ready-made Clothing	2,418,111	Furs	3,793,051

Manufacturers of all kinds were advised that in the past year Great Britain had imported from Germany and Austria $6,000,000 worth of wearing apparel, $5,500,000 of motor cars, $35,000,000 of cottons, $6,000,000 of glass goods, $5,000,000 of hardware, $6,000,000 of leather goods, also of embroidery and fancy goods, $11,000,000 of machinery and $10,000,000 of woollens. As to methods a letter from Hon. W. S. Fielding, ex-Minister of Finance, to the Sherbrooke Board of Trade (*Journal of Commerce* Sept. 25th) said: "There is,

Digitized by Google

I believe, a widespread desire among the people to make larger use of our own products. In this happy position of affairs, all that would seem to be necessary is that our manufacturers take special care as to the quality of their goods and push their business by their ordinary methods. With regard to export trade to South America and other foreign countries, there is naturally more difficulty. But the opportunities now opening seem to be so marked that it is worth the while of our manufacturers to make a special effort in this direction. I feel that it would be a mistake to look too much towards the Government for aid in the movement."

Everywhere the movement to promote home consumption of Canadian products and Canadian manufacture for the markets of other countries, was encouraged and pushed. The Minister of Trade and Commerce endorsed it; the message of Sir George Paish to British industries declaring that "orders should be given, factories should be run, and everything should be arranged to maintain, as far as possible, the productive power and the income of the country" confirmed it; approval came even from that keen critic of Canadian manufacturers, the Winnipeg *Grain Growers Guide*, (Sept. 30th) as follows: "In this time of national crisis it is advisable for the Canadian people generally to give a preference to Canadian-made goods when prices and quality are equal. If this policy were adopted in every Canadian home for the next few months it would set the wheels of Canadian industry humming and greatly relieve the problem of unemployment in our cities." As to the future Sir Henry Pellatt in Toronto on Oct. 17th gave good reasons for present industrial preparation: "The day that peace is declared will see the inauguration of a period of feverish reconstruction all over Europe. The damage caused by marching and fighting millions has been incalculable and, as in the past, the courage and optimism of nations affected will be equal to the task of material restoration. Can one suppose that all this reconstruction will not make enormous demands upon Canada or will not contribute to her prosperity? It is unthinkable."

Meanwhile large War orders had been gradually coming in. At first, owing to the greater "rush facilities" of United States plants, the bulk of the orders went to the Republic; then the Canadian Government took action, some rather hasty protests were made, as by the Maissoneuve City Council on Oct. 14th; Mr. Perley, in London, no doubt drew attention to Canada's capabilities for a portion of these orders; the Dominion Shell Committee got energetically to work, while individual industries awakened to their opportunities. General Sir Fred. Benson was sent over to buy remounts for the Army, while large local supplies were purchased by the Department of Trade and Commerce and that of Militia; F. W. Stobart, Purchasing Agent of the War Office, arrived at Ottawa (Oct. 19th) and Mr. Rogers was appointed head of a Cabinet Committee to deal with the matter. To meet War Office prices and to obtain raw materials were found to be the chief Canadian difficulties. It was stated that 1,000,000 sweater coats, $1,000,000 warm shirts and an innumerable quantity of socks, blankets and boots were

Digitized by Google

required, together with harness, saddlery and subsidiary equipment, uniforms, ammunition, sheets, field glasses, hair-brushes, shaving brushes, etc.

By Nov. 2nd $15,000,000 of orders had been placed by the British and French Governments in Canada, including, approximately, the following items: woollens and textiles $4,000,000, boots and shoes $2,500,000, shells and cases $2,500,000, remounts $1,500,000, rifles and ammunition $1,500,000, harness and saddles $1,000,000, picks, shovels and canned goods $1,000,000. There was fear at first as to raw material for woollen goods. The embargo placed by the British War Office on exports of wool, yarn, and wool substitutes was to ensure sufficient raw material for the home mills, as well as to prevent any being available for Germany, and every available pound that had been sold for future shipment and held up in British ports by the embargo was bought up by the British mills and brokers. An exception in the embargo was, however, made in favour of Canada, so that mills in this country were placed on an equal footing with those in the Old Country. Australia also prohibited the exportation of wool to Foreign countries, so that available stocks were practically tied up for British countries.

On Nov. 13th it was announced that further large War orders were being given to Montreal, Winnipeg, Hamilton and other Canadian houses, under the direction of British authorities, and that other orders would be given on behalf of France and Russia if Canada was able to promise prompt delivery. The fullest desire was stated in London to exist among the British, French and Russian Governments to give preference to the British dominions, next to the factories of the Allied countries, and before going to Foreign countries, for supplies. By Dec. 1st it was estimated that the orders thus placed by the British Government totalled $18,000,000, by the Dominion and Provincial Governments $18,000,000 and by Foreign Governments $2,800,000. Within three weeks another $10,000,000 had been added to this total. Amongst the larger concerns which benefitted greatly by these orders, by the "Made in Canada" campaign, or by war-changed conditions of supply and demand, or by all three, were the Maple Leaf Milling Co., the Algoma Steel Corporation, the Ames-Holden McCready Co., the B. C. Sulphite Fibre Co., the Canada Carbide Co., the Canadian Cottons Ltd., Dominion Textile Co., Ford Motor Co., Lake Superior Power Co., the Montreal Cottons Ltd., Smart-Woods Ltd., Spanish River Pulp and Paper Mills, Monarch Knitting Co., Kingston Hosiery Co., the Reliance and Renfrew Knitting Companies, the Regal Shoe Co. Ltd., the Amherst Boot & Shoe Co.

Official figures published by the Militia Department, after the close of the year, showed $26,221,980 spent by that Department up to Dec. 31st, on supplies, payment of troops, etc. Of this amount $6,406,469 was for the British and French Governments and included 60,000 sets of saddlery and 481,400 blankets. The Canadian Government order for the 1st Contingent included $1,721,000 worth of horses, $3,809,415 of clothing, $1,141,073 of field guns, $871,023 of motor cars, $1,871,602 of sundry equipment. According to care-

Digitized by Google

ful estimates in the Toronto *Monetary Times*, of various dates, the total of all Government orders in Canada—Canadian, British and Allied—to the close of the year was $64,731,500. The Montreal *Journal of Commerce* had more complete figures or, at any rate, larger totals. Its general estimate (Jan. 26th, 1915) was that up to date $200,000,000 had been brought into the country as a direct result of the War. The figures, though unofficial, were based upon orders placed by purchasing agents of the British War Office:

Textiles and Woollens	$8,000,000	Boots and Shoes	$9,500,000
Shrapnel Shells & Cases	25,000,000	Remounts	4,000,000
Harness and Saddlery	3,500,000	Rifles and Ammunition	2,000,000
Hardware (including picks, shovels, mess tins etc.)	2,250,000	Tinned Meats	1,000,000
Lumber	1,000,000	Canned Goods	900,000
		Clothing	8,000,000
		Miscellaneous	20,000,000
Total			$85,150,000

Of specific interests during this period the Milling industry prospered considerably. The plants of the Ogilvies, Lake of the Woods, Maple Creek, and Western Canada were amongst the largest and best on the continent and their mills at many points were equipped with the best modern machinery. The higher price for flour and increased demand caused by the War equalized conditions under which United States millers had obtained cheaper equipment and British millers cheaper production. All the well-established concerns made good profits. They had exported 4,832,183 bbls. during the fiscal year ending Mar. 31st and supplied a domestic market of 9,000,000 bbls. Expansion of Export trade was the problem at the beginning of the year with an output worth about $90,000,000 from only half the capacity of the mills; increasing demand from abroad was the condition at its close with Russian wheat still held up at the Dardanelles and much of the wheat area in Europe closed to present production or, in any case, export.

In Iron and Steel conditions were peculiar. The elimination of one of the world's three great national factors in this industry—exporting about $300,000,000 yearly—should have produced immediate results in Canada apart even from war requirements. It was sometime, however, before substantial improvement occurred in an industry which was producing 50% less than it did ten years before while the country was importing 250 per cent. more* and had been building railways in every direction. For a time, indeed, concerns such as the Dominion Iron and Steel at Sydney and the Nova Scotia Company at New Glasgow had shut down part of their plants while the Sault concern ran on half time. It was soon found, however, that large steel supplies for railways, which had hitherto come from Germany, would have to be bought in Canada or Britain; a Commission composed of Thomas Cantley of the N.S. Steel and Coal Co., Col. A. Bertram, George W. Watts, Lieut.-Col. Lafferty, and A. G. Carnegie of Toronto was appointed to inquire into the feasibility of manufacturing shells in Canada and, in due course, a large new

* NOTE.—Estimate of *Monetary Times* Mar. 20th, 1914.

Digitized by Google

industry was established with business for the Steel plants estimated at a total of $22,000,000; on Sept. 23rd Senator Curry, for the Canadian Car and Foundry Co., reported marked advance in the production of steel-tired wheels and similar one-time products of the Krupp works.

An industry which prospered greatly during the year and which was not much affected by the War was that of Pulp-wood. The abolition of United States tariff duties on cheap papers and the fact of many water-powers in the Republic becoming too high-priced for use in grinding wood were influences in favour of Canada where cheap and plentiful water-power, abundant pulp-wood supplies contiguous to the mills, and good transportation facilities, were available. Prince Bros., J. R. Booth, the Laurentide, the Spanish River, the Ontario and Minnesota, were concerns which typified these advantages while varied influences and organizations tried to prevent such a carnival of waste and recklessness as had destroyed the resources of the United States. There were in 1913, 48 firms in Canada operating 64 pulp mills with a total output of 2,144,064 cords worth $14,313,939. Of this $7,070,571 worth was exported and the balance consumed at home or exported as print paper. It was estimated that the increase in the manufacture of newsprint papers in Canadian mills was about 900 tons a day during 1914 and of this the greater part went to the United States, making the total export to that country 2000 tons a day or one-third of its total requirements. With the coming of the War heavy pressure was put upon Canadian supplies and profits must have been large though difficulty in obtaining sulphite from Norway was an obstacle.

Trade conditions in bulk showed steady improvement during 1914 by (1) the reduction of the adverse balance of trade, (2) the relatively small decrease of $90,000,000 on a total trade of $1,100,000,000, and (3) the basis laid for further and enlarged operations during the ensuing year and when the War should be ended. For the calendar year 1914 the total Imports were $614,183,894 as against $673,239,579 in 1913; the total Exports $447,934,285 as compared with $474,413,664 in 1913. The details of comparison, available for the fiscal year ending March 31st, show that while there were small increases in that period in the exported product of the Mines and Fisheries, there was an increase in Animals and products of $8,500,000, in Agricultural products of $48,000,000, and in Manufactures of $13,000,000—showing a satisfactory development in production prior to the great demands of the War period.

Much was said in the latter months of the year as to Canadian opportunities. While Germany's exports to Canada were less than $15,000,000 its exports to Britain, United States, France, Russia and South America totalled more than $1,000,000,000 and a good deal of this trade was open to Canadian enterprise as it was to that of other countries—allied or neutral. As C. Hamilton Wickes, British Trade Commissioner, Montreal, pointed out in Winnipeg on Dec. 10th: "The Canadian mind has scarcely yet grasped the tremendous opportunities that have been opened up in the export trade by the

Digitized by Google

CAPT. W. L. ROBLIN.
Captain and Paymaster 1st Canadian Mounted Rifles, 2nd Contingent; Son of Sir Rodmond Roblin, Winnipeg.

MAJOR H. C. S. ELLIOT, M.D.
2nd in Command of No. 2 Stationary Hospital, Le Touquet, France; Temporarily in Command of this first Canadian Unit to reach France.

CAPT. J. R. INNES HOPKINS
of Saskatoon; in Command of Company No. I, 5th Battalion, 1st Contingent.

LIEUT.-COLONEL GEORGE N. CORY, D.S.O.
Northamptonshire Regiment, England; A Canadian Officer mentioned in Despatches.

CANADIAN OFFICERS WITH THE EMPIRE'S FORCES

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

collapse of German trade. The possibilities are enormous and, if intelligently sought after and cultivated, offer large returns. Inquiries are already being made for sources of supply for many lines that have been cut off by the war, and Canada is bound to benefit. There is a little concern, for instance, down near Montreal which has secured orders of $1,500,000 for an almost unknown product—bronze and aluminum powder." Mr. Wickes also pointed out that "a most important branch of Germany's trade with Canada, apart from specialties (such as certain lines of chemicals, tyres for locomotives and scientific instruments) consisted of low-priced imitations or reproductions of British manufacture." Early in September P. G. Donald arrived in Canada from London to help in the process of general British trade re-organization. He told the Montreal *Star* on Sept. 1st that "the enormous output of German manufacturers is no longer coming into England. Who is going to have that trade for the future? We think that Canada should have it. It must be either the United States or Canada. If Canada will not, we will have to go to the United States, but we naturally want to give her the first chance. In the matter of raw material, labour, iron, coal, water-power, Canada is placed as well as the United States. All that she needs is the large output. Does Canada want to grasp her opportunity?"

Much was said about the chance of Canada developing some of Germany's export trade with South American countries—totalling $161,000,000. The opening of the Panama Canal and better communication, the passing the United States Federal Reserve Act permitting National Banks to establish branches in those countries, as well as the cutting off of many European supplies, were excellent reasons for action along these lines. Another interesting development of the future was Russia with its immense resources and population, its $200,000,000 worth of products annually received from Germany, its official appeal to merchants and manufacturers in English-speaking countries: "Our duties, our manner of doing business, and our recent and future wants and growing demands should be studied scientifically so that, when peace comes, those channels which have for decades flowed deeply with German products may continue to flow with products from England and America."

A word must be said as to labour conditions in Canada. Unemployment there was and plenty of it but it is probable that the total was no greater than in the winter of 1913. As to estimates at that time, one was pessimistic, the other optimistic; perhaps halfway between the 100,000 figures of Sir Wilfrid Laurier and the 25,000 total of the Montreal *Star* was correct. It was not probable that the early part of the winter of 1914-15 saw more than 50,000 genuine unemployed in Canada. Reviving industries, continuous recruiting, unstinted support in keeping the wheels of work and industry going, lessened the evil. Many special efforts were made to meet the situation. On Aug. 26th the Canadian Manufacturers' Association issued a circular signed by E. G. Henderson, President, and G. M. Murray, General Secretary, which urged manufacturers to do their best: "On the principle that half a loaf is better than none

Digitized by Google

try as far as possible to keep all your staff working part time rather than a partial staff working full time. Next, remember that business which under normal conditions you would forego, because it promised either no profit at all or an insufficient profit, is business which under existing conditions you should accept because of the wages it will enable you to pay to those who might otherwise go hungry. Use every effort to keep the wheels turning. Lose no business in competition with an importer until you have exhausted every effort to beat him. If need be, take your workmen into your confidence. Your interests are their interests, and they may be found willing to help in ways you would not suppose."

On Sept. 1st the Industrial Association of Ontario was organized in Toronto with the Lieut.-Governor as Patron, Hon W. J. Hanna, K.C., as Hon. Chairman, W. K. McNaught, C.M.G., as Chairman, E. G. Henderson, Windsor, and W. P. Gundy, Toronto, as Vice-Chairman, G. Frank Beer, Toronto, Hon. Treasurer. The object was to provide remunerative employment rather than direct relief for the unemployed—work not charity. In a careful address Mr. Frank Beer dealt with current conditions and the expected reduction in logging operations, the half-staffs of many manufacturers, the cessation of building. He urged a Canadian Industrial Committee to deal with a Dominion-wide problem; the establishment of Federal labour exchanges so as to bring supply and demand into close touch and to also act as bureaux of information; the placing of large bodies of men at Government work in New Ontario—building, lumbering, farming, colonizing, afforestation, and increased food production; the arranging for farm hands at small monthly wages during winter months and the placing of the "unemployable" at compulsory Government labour on Farm Colonies; the creation of a Conciliation Committee to deal with wage rates and the waiving of union wage conditions in war time. An elaborate Report along these lines was issued on Oct. 3rd.

Meantime what of the Minister of Trade and Commerce? Sir George Foster saw the situation clearly and did all he could to encourage trade confidence, business activity, industrial energy. On Sept. 7th the weekly report of this Department contained a signed appeal to Canadian manufacturers to take advantage of a great opportunity. "This immense void in production and distribution must be filled—others must step into her place and make and distribute what Germany has for the time been forced to surrender. For the British Empire—home and overseas—the instant pressing duty is to possess itself of a generous share of the production and trade thus lost to Germany, and so to reap the advantages of a great industrial and commercial victory which shall in some measure compensate the costly sacrifice of war. Not only should we fill to the greatest possible extent the void thus created, but we should make our position so strong in these markets as to secure ourselves from being ousted by Germany hereafter." An elaborate series of articles followed weekly in which the Department reviewed trade conditions and openings, gave the statistics of all countries concerned and made suggestions regarding Canadian action.

Digitized by Google

At the National Exhibition, Toronto, on Sept. 3rd, the Minister reviewed the situation and concluded: "Let us be of good courage. If there is falling in demand at home, there is a greater market abroad. Let us lay the foundations for a bigger market than we have ever dealt in. Let us organise. Let us be patriotic enough for a year at least to confine our purchases to Canadian goods. After that we will have the habit." On Sept. 29th a Circular was issued warning Canadian merchants not to deal with those who, in New York and other foreign cities, sought to supply Canada by indirect means with German goods. Before the Toronto Board of Trade on Oct. 7th the Minister delivered an eloquent address on the possible enlargement of Canadian commerce—the taking of some share in Germany's lost trade of $2,400,000,000, a greater part in production to meet Canada's import of $600,000,000 a year. He especially urged attention to the German vacuum in the British, Australian and South American markets. Reduce waste was his further advice, stop extravagance, promote production, "boost" the country, be just to the Bankers who had done much for the community. In a Montreal *Star* interview on Dec. 5th Sir George analysed at length the methods by which the opportunities of the time might be met. His bases may be summed up as follows:

1. Increase primary production, or output in farm and field, in fisheries and forest and mines.
2. Choose industrial lines of least resistance—those nearby, in the home market of Canada.
3. Buy and encourage the purchase of Made-in-Canada goods.
4. Seek overseas markets in the Empire first, then in Allied countries.
5. Go out and look for business, study the situation personally, get into direct touch with the demand.

Agriculture in Canada: Increased Production Urged; Policy of the Minister of Agriculture

The one favourable development in Canada during 1914 of which no one had any doubt and as to the importance of which the whole country felt assured, was that of Agriculture and the increase of prices, profits and production for the farmer. The severest critics of agricultural conditions admitted that the farmers of Canada on the whole had reasonable financial returns during the year. There were, of course, difficulties. Many Western farmers held more land, from the days of inflation, than they could comfortably pay for or carry; others had settled in districts not altogether adapted for the mining form of agricultural production; many also were affected, particularly in the West, by interest charges too high for men who worked land on borrowed capital; transportation was inevitably lacking in thinly settled regions of the West. Farming methods were apt to be too conservative in the East and too ready in the West to follow the lines of least resistance—the sowing of the soil with one crop only—and to overlook the need of raising cattle, sheep, hogs and horses.

The coming of the War made a difference in prices and profits but not, of course, in production during 1914. The acreage of field crops actually was less than in any year since 1910—33,436,675 as compared with 35,375,430 in 1913 and 30,279,336 acres in 1910.

Digitized by Google

The average quality in 1914 was better, however, than in previous years and the value was $638,580,300 as compared with $552,771,500 in 1913 and $396,635,240 in 1910. At the last market of the year on the Winnipeg Grain Exchange the highest price in ten years was reached* or $1.22—the others, running back from 1913 and, omitting fractions of a cent, being 83 cents, 82 cents, 83 cents, 91 cents, $1.01 for 1909 and for 1908, $1.05, 72 cents, 75 cents, and 97 cents in 1904. It must be remembered in this connexion that Great Britain had been steadily increasing her imports of wheat from British countries until in 1913 the total was 106,759,835 bushels as against 122,821,030 bushels from the rest of the world—including the United States.

Efforts to increase the grain area were made early in the year and were, of course, tremendously enhanced by the outbreak of war. The first took the form of encouraging co-operation between farmers and manufacturers and, as an initial step, C. A. Dunning, a Western leader of free trade and agricultural sentiment, was invited to address the Manufacturers' annual meeting at Montreal on June 10th. His speech was an elaborate and able presentation of various issues. He claimed that the cost of grain production had increased in Saskatchewan over 12 per cent. since 1909; that the lack of water on the wheat plains was the chief obstacle to mixed farming; that the inexperienced farmer in the West was prone to buy too many implements on credit—even pianos and household goods; that, in general, prices were too low and the cost of production too high; that transportation was too often inefficient, or insufficient, or too costly. Arrangements were eventually made for a Conference to be held in Winnipeg on Nov. 3rd to discuss these and other questions. The idea was put into concrete form in a telegram from G. M. Murray, Secretary of the Manufacturers, on Oct. 3rd, to the Secretary of the United Farmers of Alberta asking for the views of his Committee on a proposal "that Dominion Government be asked jointly by agricultural, transportation, banking and manufacturing interests to finance a scheme whereby millions of acres of land will be broken and seed for farmers as well as breeding animals be provided, etc. Payments to extend over a term of years. Farmers on their side to employ idle people from cities. Felt here that such a scheme would assist needy farmers, provide work for the unemployed, help feed Allied armies, and pay Canada's trade balance."

When the meeting took place the chief representatives of the Agriculturists were R. C. Henders, J. S. Wood, Peter Wright, R. J. Avison and R. McKenzie of Manitoba; F. W. Green, C. A. Dunning, A. G. Hawkes and J. B. Musselman of Saskatchewan; W. J. Tregillis and P. P. Woodbridge of Alberta and T. A. Crerar and G. F. Chipman of the *Grain Growers Guide*. The Manufacturers were represented by E. G. Henderson, Windsor, Ont. J. H. Sherrard, Montreal, Thos. Cantley, New Glasgow, T. R. Deacon and H. B. Gordon, Winnipeg, G. M. Murray, Toronto. Dr. C. C. James, C.M.G., was present for the Dominion Government and Prof. Cumming for

* NOTE.—Winnipeg *Free Press* Jan. 1st, 1915.

Digitized by Google

that of Nova Scotia. The big plan proposed by the manufacturers was discussed at length but not endorsed. The farmers in the Conference did not appear to favour the breaking up of an immense tract of land in any one section of the country. They thought that more good could be accomplished by inducing the present cultivators of the soil to increase their crop areas. They wanted the Government to lend money for this purpose and employment could then be given to men out of work in the cities.

A deputation from Regina including S. C. Burton, A. T. Hunter and J. H. Haslam presented the Community settlement plan under which it was claimed that 50,000 heads of families who were trained farmers, and available at this time, could be settled on 8,000,000 acres of land which would be quickly brought under cultivation. Eventually a formal statement was issued to the press declaring (1) that all recognized the imperative necessity of the Empire winning in the War; (2) that it was equally obvious that all the country's best energies should be devoted to increased food production as well as to the sending of men to the Front; (3) that any steps taken should be on a sound economic basis and not merely to meet an emergency. "The bringing of larger areas under cultivation would be a step in the direction of increasing our wealth, only provided those who would engage in this work were able to farm the land at a profit to themselves. Moreover, that profit would need to rest on a stable basis, so that its existence, its continuity, would be assured for the normal times that will be resumed when the War is over. Any back-to-the-land movement which had for its object the taking of temporary profits made possible by the present era of high prices must be followed by a reaction as soon as the opportunity for unusual profits should disappear." The following is a summary of the suggestions made:

1. Provision should be made to feed and raise thousands of immature hogs on Western farms which were threatened with starvation from the loss of crops necessary for food and faced with a concurrent increase in the price of these crops above that at which it would pay to purchase them as food.
2. A scheme by which the wasting apples in Ontario orchards could be brought to the large waiting market in the West.
3. More technical instruction for the farmers of a practical character—not that of Agricultural Colleges or Farmers' Institute speeches.
4. Some method of making life upon the farm more attractive; a more thorough organization of the farms and the application of modern business methods to their work; a wider extension of the Parcels Post system.
5. Better and cheaper transportation including improved roads, better shipping and receiving facilities; a solution of the rail and water rate problems.
6. Appointment of a Commission by the Government to investigate all matters of agricultural production, transportation, distribution, markets and finance.

Estimates published at this time seemed to show that farmers could be settled on the land with necessary stock, implements, and buildings all complete, by means of a loan of $2500 repayable with interest in 12 years. The yearly increase in production of 15,000 farmers so settled would be $10,000,000. As the War developed varied appeals were made to the farmers to grow more grain, to raise more animals. As the Montreal *Journal of Commerce* put it

Digitized by Google

on Oct. 7th: "Already the food resources of our country are being heavily drawn upon. Horses have been drawn from the farming communities for our War contingents and for the Imperial army. Imperial agents are still taking all the suitable animals that can be found. Food animals have already been drawn upon heavily to meet the war demands of the American market. Unless there be production on a larger scale than ever before, we shall at no distant day be faced by a famine in live-stock." The Farmers *Advocate* and other agricultural papers took a similar line; the London (England) *Financial News* pointed out that the capture of German trade was a good thing but the increase of food production might be a better; official figures showed that in Canada as a whole cattle and sheep were less numerous in 1913 than in 1909 though showing a slight increase over 1912 while swine had declined in numbers since 1911 and horses increased.

So far as profits and prices were concerned it was a splendid year for the dairyman and rancher with a continued increase in home consumption as well as in external demand. As to this the Commission of Conservation issued a warning in September that farmers should strain every nerve to replace their depleted stocks and increase the production of hogs, horses, sheep and cattle—an industry with a total value throughout the Dominion in June, 1914 of $725,000,000. "Animal production on the farm is desirable because it increases the fertility and crop-raising ability of the soil. Good prices are sure to be obtained for any surplus which farmers will have to sell on account of the inevitable shortage of supply resulting from war conditions in Europe. These two conditions should be an incentive to Canadian farmers to increase their live stock production."

As to grain every effort was made to meet the coming demand. H. S. Holt, President of the Royal Bank of Canada, pointed out in Montreal on Sept. 2nd that: "We are an agricultural country producing breadstuffs; producing also wood for paper and other purposes. To what extent have we benefitted by the incomparable inheritance which is ours? Why, the poor Belgian farmers can extract more from five acres than we would from fifty. The fact is, we do not farm at all—in the best and most enlightened way. We have allowed millions of acres to lie idle; and such as we do claim to cultivate, we neglect and farm in a half-hearted way. The question is pertinent at the present time. We could produce almost incalculable riches from the soil which is lying idle. In a time like this, when foodstuffs are so precious, this question is well worth thinking about." On Nov. 25th C. M. Daugherty, Statistician of the United States Department of Agriculture, issued an estimate of European, and non-European, wheat production in 1914 as 3,371,514,000 bushels as compared with 3,757,850,000 bushels in 1913—a reduction of 380,000,000 bushels of which the greater quantity was in Europe. It was obvious that with continuous war and the keeping of millions of men from the fields of Europe in the succeeding spring a still greater reduction was inevitable in 1915. Canada had a most unfavourable year in 1914 so far as amount of production was concerned,

Digitized by Google

but a large additional acreage was sown for 1915 and much was hoped from its coming crop.

There were many suggestions as to the best means of promoting this increase and of meeting the balance against Canada of $120,000,000 in trade and of about $140,000,000 interest on bonds and other obligations due in Great Britain. The Toronto *News* (Sept. 14th) dealing with a common Western condition, said: "If people have large areas of land suitable for cultivation with which they are doing nothing, and which they are unwilling to sell except at a price which a new settler cannot pay, it would no doubt be unfair to take their property from them. But it would be perfectly justifiable, in the present crisis, to compel them to allow it to be used, by leasing it for a term at a low rent. This could best be done by the Government taking over such areas for a period, with an option of purchase at the end of the time. It would then get farmers to rent the land and cultivate it. In the event of their not being able to purchase eventually, it would have to promise them compensation for improvements. To increase the cultivated area quickly it might be necessary to assist such farmers with advances for implements, seed, and wages, to be repaid, or partly repaid, out of the proceeds of the first crop." A strong Commission was proposed with power to act in a large way.

Meanwhile the Minister and Federal Department of Agriculture had not been idle. A series of meetings was arranged with the co-operation of Provincial Ministers of Agriculture and held in many parts of the country. Speakers addressed the farmers on the necessity and profit of increased agricultural production and as to the best means of directing their activities. A valuable *Agricultural War-Book* was prepared and issued which gave every possible statistical data as to the situation in the countries at war, the questions of supply and demand, the opportunities for profitable Canadian enterprise and at the same time patriotic service. In his brief preface Mr. Burrell, Minister of Agriculture, urged the Canadian farmer not to further sacrifice his live-stock and to help in preventing the British people from suffering want or privation. The profit was obvious; so should be the patriotism. "Looking at the situation in even its most favourable light there will be a demand for food that the world will find great difficulty in supplying. Canada is responding promptly to the call of the Motherland for men and equipment. Britain needs more than men, she must have food—food this year and food next year. We are sending of our surplus now. We should prepare for a larger surplus this year and next year. The Government is strongly impressed with the desirability of increasing the crop acreage in Canada. The Canadian farmer, earnestly bending all his energies to increase the food supply for the Britisher at home and the British soldiers at the Front, is doing his share in this gigantic struggle of the Empire."

The Minister addressed a Toronto meeting on Sept. 2nd and urged every farmer to strain every effort to increase his crop area. He was optimistic as to a greater Canada which would come out of the period of war and work. From Ottawa on Sept. 16th Mr.

Digitized by Google

Burrell issued an Appeal to the Farmers of Canada—especially those in the West: "It is urged upon every farmer in Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta, in the wheat-growing districts, that he give the matter of Fall preparation on stubble land for wheat his immediate and careful attention. Let it be the determination of every farmer to make his wheat areas in 1915 yield as never before. It is certain that an increase of many millions of bushels can be assured." Get the summer fallow into good shape, plough every possible acre of stubble land at once, deeply and well, make every preparation for early seeding, was the advice pressed home. It, also, was announced that Mr. Burrell, Sir G. E. Foster and Agricultural experts such as J. H. Grisdale, Superintendent of Experimental Farms, Angus McKay, Inspector, and G. C. James, Agricultural Commissioner, had conferred upon the proposal for Government action in putting large numbers of men on the untilled Western areas. The scheme was said by the experts to be not feasible so far as immediate returns were concerned. Oats, barley and flax might be grown the first year, but not wheat. The Department developed a publicity compaign amongst Western farmers. Bulletins and circulars were issued broadcast, posters were placed in school-houses and others placed where farmers met, appeals in foreign languages were published. The Branch dealing with dairying, fruit-growing, extension of markets and cold storage was active. It was pointed out that the total value of milk and its products in Canada—cheese, butter, cream, etc.,—was growing greatly and that it had been $66,470,000 in 1900, $109,339,000 in 1910 and, approximately, $123,000,000 in 1913.

The Universities of Canada and the War

It was a curious fact that one of the very few discordant notes in Canada during the first months of War came from its greatest University. There had been for years discussion in Ontario as to the attitude and policy of this University in public affairs. The chiefs of the institution appeared to hold the view that education in the varied arts of peace was its sole mission, moral idealism its inspiration. Queen's of Kingston might lead in constructive Imperialism through the late Principal Grant, or McGill of Montreal might hold aloft a banner of Empire loyalty through Principal Peterson, but Toronto preferred to hold the balance on great public issues. It allowed the students to listen with impartial attention to Henri Bourassa or to Lord Milner, to enjoy J. S. Ewart's academic separatism or Alfred Noyes' peace ideals, to avoid the formation of military organizations, or Canadian Clubs, or Empire Societies amongst its members. Hence, when the War broke out, there was no distinct note of high political action or thought which the public could take hold of; hence, perhaps, the following appeal of the Toronto *Globe* (Sept. 14th):

> New occasions and new duties, new opportunities and new obligations, everywhere and for everybody—but the University. And why not the University? Have the Presidents of Canada's great Universities no national message for a great national occasion when the Nation is involved with the Empire in a life-and-death war of the world? What about the greatest Canadian University, the Provincial University, with its seat here in Toronto and its lines going

Digitized by Google

out into all the earth? Has war brought it no new occasion? no fresh fields? no widened horizons? no enlarged responsibilities for the Nation, for the Empire, for the World?

It was, therefore, rather unfortunate that in a season of stress and strain such as the beginning of a great war the first public appearance of the University should be in a dispute over the German opinions or affiliations of some of its Professors. The difficulty arose over an address—apparently of the usual patriotic character—given by E. W. Hagarty, Principal of a Toronto Collegiate Institute, to his pupils. To this speech the two sons of P. W. Mueller, Associate Professor of German at the University, took strong exception, in which their father joined, and they were for a time removed from the school. As to it, also, several of Prof. Mueller's colleagues expressed severe disapproval in a letter of protest to the Toronto Board of Education which was published, as follows, in the press of Sept. 18th: "We, the undersigned, ratepayers of the City of Toronto, having been informed that Mr. E. W. Hagarty, Principal of Harbord St. Collegiate Institute, did on Tuesday, Sept. 8th, make a harangue to his pupils on the war now raging in Europe, *in which he said insulting things of the German people*, do hereby protest to your honourable Board against such outrageous conduct on the part of a teacher, and we sincerely hope that you will take such action as will prevent the recurrence of similar events in any of the schools under your jurisdiction." This epistle was dated at Toronto University and signed by J. Squair, Professor of French, J. H. Cameron, M.A. and J. S. Will, B.A., Associate Professors of French, A. B. Macallum, PH.D., F.R.S., Professor of Physiology, T. B. Allan, PH.D., Associate Professor of Chemistry, Rev. Richard Davidson, PH.D., Professor of Old Testament Literature at Knox College and H. J. Boultbee, who was not on the University Staff.

Whatever the personal opinions of these gentlemen were as to the War, or its causes, or the German people, this intervention in matters outside their sphere gave rise to much speculation and criticism and brought up the whole question of German employees of the institution—a subject which could not be discussed with academic calm and precision at such a juncture. Mr. Hagarty told the press on Sept. 18th that in his patriotic address he had stated distinctly that the quarrel was more with the German Government than the people and that afterwards Mr. Mueller had come to him and demanded a public apology for his remarks—though Mr. Mueller after living in Canada for 20 years had never become a British subject. He had refused any apology but had allowed the Professor to address the students and to ask fair treatment for his boys. On Sept. 22nd Prof. Squair wrote to the press declaring his views to be anti-German but repeating his objection to any addresses or teachings as to the War in a schoolroom as, perhaps, "offensive" to some of those compelled to listen. At the meeting of the Management Committee of the Board of Education on Sept. 24th a unanimous Resolution was passed in these words: "While it may be that Principal Hagarty used strong language, we commend the policy he pursued in endeavouring to impress loyalty and devotion to the interest

Digitized by Google

of the Empire upon the children, and we resent the criticism contained in the communication." Mr. Mueller replied by a letter in the press of Sept. 25th in which he made this curious statement: "I have lived in Canada 21 years, and *ceased* to be a German subject 11 years ago. All my boys were born in this country, and therefore, are Canadian subjects! I have now in my possession an interim certificate from the Clerk of the Peace stating that I have taken all necessary steps to become a naturalized subject of the British Sovereign." Later on these naturalization papers were granted in due course. Meanwhile, on Oct. 1st, the following Resolution was unanimously passed by the Board of Education:

That whereas certain Professors of the University of Toronto have complained to this Board of the language used by Principal Hagarty in a recent address to his pupils on the subject of the present war, this Board, after due inquiry and considerations finds as follows: That Mr. Hagarty did not use unduly strong language in denouncing the barbarism displayed by the Germans in this war, but, that on the contrary, he only did his duty in explaining to his pupils the causes of this war, and condemning the atrocious manner of carrying it on. The Board believes it is the duty of the Provincial Government and the Governors of the University to inquire into the conduct of these Professors, and to require them to retract publicly the language they have used entirely upon heresay evidence, and that a copy of this Resolution be sent to the Provincial Government and the Board of Governors of the University of Toronto.

Meanwhile a portion of the press—notably the Toronto *Telegram* and the *World*—had been conducting a vigorous campaign for the elimination of all German professors from the University staff on the ground (1) that the institution being largely maintained by public money it was wrong to pay any portion of such funds to German subjects in time of war; (2) that the teachings, open, or tacit, or implied, of such men could not be patriotic and beneficial; (3) that such men were in a position to send valuable information to the enemy *via* New York or by American sympathizers elsewhere. The discussion turned upon the names of Prof. P. W. Mueller, I. Benzinger, Professor of Oriental Languages and Bonno Tapper, Instructor in German. There were others such as August Kirschman, Professor of Philosophy, Peter Toews, Assistant Professor of German, and Dr. B. E. Fernow, of the Department of Forestry, but they did not appear publicly in the controversy. On Nov. 16th the press contained a letter from President R. A. Falconer, giving certain general and personal information about the three professors in question, and describing their ability in the work for which they were engaged: "In the case of these three gentlemen, after the fullest inquiry that I have been able to make, I am of the opinion that they have done nothing that should arouse any suspicion that they are injurious alien enemies." In reference to this letter D. R. Wilkie, President of the Imperial Bank of Canada, wrote to Dr. Falconer on Nov. 16th—the night before his own death—in terms of strong criticism:

Already the reputation of the University has been besmirched by the famous (?) protest of the professors against British principles being taught in a British school, followed by echoes of appreciation from others; then we had the difficulty in awakening the students to a sense of their duties to the Empire. One of your principal Professors informed me that the demand for drill and for military pre-

Digitized by Google

paration should come from the students themselves, and that the professors should not interfere—one way or the other—it was no business of theirs. Then we have your letter in which you encourage the employment of German subjects as leaders and teachers of our youth.

Mr. Wilkie went on to appeal for a practical and not academic treatment of a situation in which Canadian soldiers, as well as British, were face to face with a "cold, ruthless, powerful enemy." The letter was made public on Dec. 2nd, together with a reply from Dr. Falconer, addressed to the *Telegram*. He put aside the matter of the professors as being now in the hands of the Governors, pointed out that over 1800 students were enrolled in the Officers' Training Corps, with 50 members of the teaching staff amongst the number, and that drilling was going on enthusiastically and satisfactorily. The President did not then or afterwards, nor did any member of the Staff, publicly express disapproval of the original action of the professors which had led to all the controversy while George M. Wrong, Professor of History, in addressing the students on Dec. 2nd referred to the whole thing as "absolute bosh" and declared, according to *The World* report, that "any attack upon the Faculty is an attack upon the students." In accord with the obvious sentiment of the Staff in this matter was *Varsity*, the organ of the students. It already had published various articles and lectures of an academic character on the War. On Dec. 2nd it contained an article which protested against public criticisms of the professors as persecution, referred to the Prince of Wales as having relatives on the German side as well as Prof. Benzinger who was said to a have a son in the German armies; and described as "puerile" the statement that these men might poison the minds of the students. Exception was also taken to the newspaper description of German citizens in Canada as "alien enemies!"

On Dec. 4th the Board of Governors met and afterwards discussed the subject with a Committee from the University Senate. Eventually an official statement was issued as follows: "The charges against the professors were not substantiated, but in view of all the difficulties surrounding the situation the Board has given leave of absence until the end of the Session to Professors Mueller, Bensinger and Herr Tapper." This was a compromise between the two sides represented at the meeting—one being led by Sir Edmund Osler who immediately afterwards announced his retirement. According to unofficial statements by Sir Edmund Walker, Chairman of the Board, it appeared that Dr. Falconer did not recommend dismissal and that the Board could not, legally, take such action without his consent even if it were deemed desirable. In a press interview on Dec. 7th Sir Edmund Osler defined his position as follows: "We have got to realise the influence of a teacher on the students. A teacher is no good unless he does influence the mind and it is only natural that German professors would have a pro-German influence. I am not saying they are not good teachers, but the fact that they are our enemies is a very good reason why they should not be in the employ of our Government. None of the German professors are naturalised citizens. I cannot see why we should be paying German salaries

Digitized by Google

here when thousands of the young men of Britain are being killed by the Germans at the front."

A portion of the press followed up this action with criticism on the ground that payments were proposed to aliens of German nationality who, also, being on leave, were making no return for the money received. President Falconer maintained his ground as one of British fair play and based, also, upon the Canadian Order-in-Council of Aug. 15th requiring that persons of German nationality be allowed to pursue their ordinary avocations. As to this E. F. B. Johnston, K.C., declared that the reference by the Government was to ordinary citizens and not to public servants. Following this decision an effort was made to exchange the three professors with United States Universities and thus have their very necessary duties carried on. The *Globe* of Dec. 8th hoped this solution would be possible and, while not taking sides on the issue, declared that "in the University no place can be allowed for the teaching of Pan-Germanism or for the advocacy of anti-British ideals, or for the exerting of any influence, either direct or indirect, calculated to weaken the devotion of Canadian students to the cause for which this Dominion and the Empire have gone into the deadly conflict of war."

Political criticism, meantime, had developed. Thomas Hook, M.L.A., (Cons.) denounced (Dec. 7th) the University policy and demanded professors of British blood; the Cedarvale Conservative Association passed a Resolution (Dec. 9th) demanding summary dismissal; T. L. Church, in his mayoralty campaign, (Dec. 9th) made the extreme declaration that he would "suspend the teaching of German throughout the Province" and attacked the University for importing "Yankee fads"; Dr. Forbes Godfrey, M.L.A., urged (Dec. 20th) the dismissal of these professors and declared that he would not support any vote of public money to the University so long as they remained on its staff. On Dec. 15th a Deputation waited upon the Premier of Ontario and his Ministers headed by W. D. McPherson, K.C., E. W. J. Owens, K.C., W. H. Price, K.C., and Thomas Hook—Toronto members of the Legislature—with Dr. Charles Sheard as the chief spokesman and with T. B. Collins of Millbrook and E. T. Essery, K.C., London, amongst those in attendance. All the speakers asked for a thorough investigation. Dr. Sheard declared that there was "need for a general reorganization of University affairs if the institution is to be preserved as a great exponent of national ideals, national teaching and national precepts." In his reply the Hon. W. H. Hearst pointed out that the professors originally involved were all British subjects and that as to the others there were contracts involved. "It is the supreme duty of the Government to take measures to direct the education of our youth along lines not only calculated to prepare them for the battle of life, but as citizens of our country and our Empire. We will not evade our duty in this matter, nor side-step our responsibility. You quite fairly claim that what you have submitted requires careful investigation."

President Falconer stated on Dec. 9th that Messrs. St. E. de

Digitized by Google

Champ, P. Balbaud and L. A. Bibet of the French Department were at the Front on salaried leave of absence and that the Germans on the staff—Professors Bensinger, Mueller, Kirschmann, Toews and Herr Tapper—were also absent on salaried leave and receiving what their contracts called for. By the close of the year Herr Tapper had resigned on the ground that he did not want pay without work; Prof. Bensinger had retired as soon as he found the United States exchange idea was abandoned—with a complimentary letter from the President (Dec. 31st) eulogizing his eminent scholarship; Prof. Mueller employed a substitute to do his University work but, apparently, retained his German Lectureship at McMaster and, on receiving his naturalization papers from Judge Coatsworth, stated (Dec. 24th) that he hoped Great Britain would win in the War. Prof. L. E. Horning of Victoria University, (Chair of Teutonic Philology) with German affiliations and ancestry, delivered an address at Orillia (Nov. 27th) which was said by the press to be pro-German and was locally much criticised; Prof. W. A. Von Lublow, Lecturer at Trinity, resigned to go the States; Dean Fernow was stated to be an American citizen of many years standing and his opinions were not voiced publicly. It may be added here that the attitude of British Universities was rather varied in this connexion. Edinburgh dismissed one German professor and allowed another to be naturalized; Dundee and St. Andrews being in territory where aliens were forbidden, had to dispense with any whom they employed; London, Glasgow and Sheffield retained Germans without naturalisation and Durham gave leave of absence on partial salary; at Liverpool and Birmingham the German professors resigned—one being the notorious Dr. Kuno Meyer; at Cambridge the German instructors had to report regularly to the authorities while at Oxford there were no German subjects on the teaching staff at the close of the Summer term.

Meantime the University of Toronto had been proving its practical loyalty in the most convincing form. As early as Aug. 18th on the call of Dr. J. T. Fotheringham, Lieut.-Colonel and Professor of Medicine, about 50 students met with a view to forming a Company of University Rifles in connexion with the Queen's Own Regiment and a Committee was appointed to develop the idea. On Sept. 19th it was decided that students enlisting for the War who were due for not more than two or three subjects in supplemental examinations be granted standing and that special cases be treated with the utmost liberality. President Falconer also announced that a series of lectures would be given on the causes and effects of the War; he stated too, that the Minister of Militia had been asked for permission to establish an Officers Training Corps for the University. At the opening of the Session (Sept. 28th) the President gave a logical, careful review of the War situation which included a study of German qualities and Universities. "We believe that if Germany, with her aims and purposes were to conquer, the future of civilization would be endangered, notwithstanding the confidence expressed by Von Buelow that they are the most learned nation in the world and the best soldiers; the greatest philosophers, the greatest poets and

Digitized by Google

musicians; and occupy the foremost place in the natural sciences and in almost all technical spheres." The catastrophe of war had marred that pleasant picture for a generation at least and the cause of it was a deadly disease—Prussian militarism—which must be "cut out with the sword." It was a struggle between democracy and Prussianism, between culture based on freedom and Kultur based on force.

A few months ago I saw fifteen Rectors of the leading Universities of Germany stand side by side to present, in a body, the greetings of the Fatherland to the little Dutch University of Groningen on the 300th anniversary of its founding. They were a fine looking group, several of them men of great distinction; and as they stood there they received the applause of the representatives of the other Universities. The academic world has been ungrudging in its acknowledgement of their immense labours, their exact methods, and many of their results. We know what we owe to German intellect, to German music, to German technology. We remember also the kindnesses we have received in Germany, the simplicity of their earlier manners, the frankness, the comradeship. All this we cherish, both as a happy memory and as a present enrichment. But alas! to-day that pleasant prospect is deluged with a catastrophe that threatens to mar it, for our generation at least. The Germany that we knew and admired has been trampled down by the rude soldier; the universities are closed, music is silent, and our former German friends are hissing forth anathemas on the perfidious Briton.

A series of nine weekly lectures commencing on Oct. 19th were duly held and included studies of Germany and the War from several angles by Professors G. M. Wrong, H. T. F. Duckworth, G. I. H. Lloyd, James Mavor, E. J. Kylie and W. R. Lang. On Oct. 21st President Falconer cancelled all lectures for the day and called the students together to hear an appeal to join the Training Corps for which authorization had just come from Ottawa and to which 1300 had already offered their services. To a great gathering of students the President said: "We expect the men to come forward now. By drilling they will realize the tremendous situation. Each will ask himself, why am I drilling? Because I am undertaking the primary and most sacred duty of citizenship—the duty of self-defence." At the same time he explained that joining this Officers Training Corps was not an enlistment for active service but merely a preparation. Lieut.-Colonel W. R. Lang, Professor of Physics, was to be in command and a Battalion for active service would be organised as volunteers offered.

By Dec. 9th, according to a detailed statement in the Toronto *News*, the University of Toronto had nearly 100 men at Salisbury Plains; 50 at Exhibition Park in training for the Front and as many more in different camps throughout the country; 1800 men in the Officers Training Corps drilling two or three afternoons a week; 80 members of the Faculty acting as officers in the Training Corps and hundreds of others waiting for a chance to go to the Front. One Fraternity had 20 per cent. of its members at Salisbury Plains while a number of the best known men at the University had gone. At this date, also, news was received of the first death in action from the ranks of the University—R. E. M. Roberts, of Trinity, who had enlisted in the London Scottish. On the 11th it was stated that 49 members of the graduating class in Medicine intended to qualify for certificates as officers in the Army Medical Corps. In the 1st

Digitized by Google

Contingent were Lieut.-Colonel C. H. Mitchell, a Governor of the University, R. D. Rudolf, Professor of Therapeutics, and nine other members of the Staff together with 134 graduates and 86 undergraduates.

McGill University early took high place in the roll of fighting institutions though, at the beginning of the War, it had only a squad of about 100 members in an Officers Training Corps. Drilling was at once commenced, the membership increased and the organization of a regiment for the Front was proceeded with; while the 5000 graduates of the University were invited to help the Empire by monetary or other contributions. Several hundred men of the proposed Regiment were reviewed and addressed by the Duke of Connaught on Oct. 1st. Following the example of several English Universities it was announced on Oct. 27th that McGill Faculty of Arts would grant degrees to fourth year students who enlisted with the Canadian Expeditionary Forces before the conclusion of the College term. Students of the first, second and third years would be given credit for a full term's academic work and on their return would be admitted to the class immediately above that in which they were enrolled previous to enlisting. A little later it was stated that fighting students serving in the Army Medical Corps on service abroad would be given special opportunities for work and examination together with full standing in Medicine or Surgery and their degrees, upon application after return. Addressing the Canadian Club, Montreal, on Nov. 30th, Lieut.-Colonel H. S. Birkett, M.D., Dean of the Medical Faculty, reviewed the patriotic work of McGill in the first four months of war as follows:

> McGill University in this great war is trying to do her duty. The citizens of Montreal may well be proud of her Battalion of over 1,100 men, comprising teachers and students, under Lieut.-Col. Robert Starke. Added to this the Medical Faculty has offered to the Federal Government the *personnel* of a General Hospital on the lines of communication, consisting of 21 officers. These officers will be chosen from the teaching staff of the Faculty holding hospital appointments. The nurses will be selected from the graduates of the Montreal General and the Royal Victoria Hospitals. A pre-requisite of this portion of the staff, viz., the medical officers and nurses, will be that they are capable of speaking French and, if possible, German. The rank and file—that is to say the men who will carry on the medical and surgical work necessary for the wounded soldiers—will be made up of the fourth and fifth year students of this Faculty who volunteer to go to the Front.

On Dec. 10th it was stated that the War office had accepted McGill's offer of a Stationary Field Hospital of 520 beds and 200 trained doctors, nurses, officers and soldiers. Military training, also, went on apace. Where, in a previous year, it was difficult to get 50 men together it had become easy to obtain 500 for this purpose. McGill was the first institution in Canada to follow the example of Oxford, Cambridge, Edinburgh and Dublin and it had established an Officers' Training Corps in 1912 under joint regulation of the Militia Department and the War Office. When the War came there were 120 members having drill and lectures during the College term. The provisional Militia Regiment idea was started and enthusiastically taken up by the Graduates Society which collected funds to equip and train 1000 men for two years. Lieut.-Col. Starke was appointed

Digitized by Google

to command, the students responded splendidly to the call and within a few days 300 men had been enrolled. Drills were held every day and, as the men became proficient, sergeants and other non-commissioned officers were selected. The numbers of the Regiment gradually increased as the purposes for which it was formed became known and, within two months from its formation over 1000 men had been enrolled. The course of training was rigorous and complete. Besides the ordinary company, battalion and musketry drill, there was field-work under active service conditions and, once every week, the men were divided into parties and given night work on the mountain. Three months' training of this sort was said to be equivalent to four years training in the ordinary military units. Classes in field and military engineering, in wireless telegraphy and signalling, were also constituted and such men as Prof. J. G. Adami and Dr. Leacock joined the movement. With the 1st Contingent were 139 men from McGill.

Meanwhile Principal Peterson had been taking some part in War discussions. On Aug. 7th he wrote to the London press a letter saying that the German outbreak proved how correct were the views of some of those in Canada who, like himself, had for years incurred reproach for pointing out the menace afforded by German preparations. The War would mean a great advance in Imperial organization. At Providence, Rhode Island, in the middle of October he attended the 150th anniversary of Brown University and delivered an address in which he declared that democracy, the people of England through their Parliament, had gone into this War as a direct act and that the hope of the world lay in an enlightened and educated democracy such as Mr. Chamberlain had striven to create in Birmingham. "Democracy needs leadership, and no matter what course a student may pursue, his University training will not have done much for him if it fails to make him more fit than he otherwise would have been to lead his fellow-men." With Prof. Hugo Münsterberg of Harvard he exchanged controversial letters as to Germany's claims. Writing the former on Oct. 26th Dr. Peterson sent him the British *White-Paper* and asked his opinion as to any statements which he considered inaccurate. Prof. Münsterberg, after a reference to his own book on the subject, a word of deprecation as to his countrymen's wrath against England and an expression of belief that the latter country was wrong in policy but was "morally within its rights", denied the validity of the British position. He cited a number of unproven statements, back of the diplomatic correspondence and not mentioned in it, as to what "we know" England and Russia intended to do, or might do, or would do in certain contingencies. Germany's attack upon France and Russia was therefore made entirely in anticipation of an attack from them! The German policy as to national pledges was indirectly shown in the statement that England had "no interest in Belgium save its own safety" and that the promise of France to keep Belgian neutrality was only "a war move." Nothing was supposed to count in the way of national obligation. In his reply Dr. Peterson said that "for me the most interesting disclosure would be the nature of the communications

Digitized by Google

which the German Emperor and his associates made to Vienna, and anything that would help me to understand how it can be contended that, while refusing a Conference, he and they laboured sincerely to the end in the interests of peace!" He declared the negotiations and the war to have proved conceptions of national honour to be "fundamentally different" in England and Germany.

On Oct. 31st representatives of McGill, Toronto, Queen's and Mount Allison Universities, under McGill initiative and led by Principal Peterson, met the Militia Council at Ottawa and discussed the status of the Student's Corps then in training—1400 being enrolled and drilling at Toronto, 900 at McGill, and 420 at Queen's. It was stated by the University men that while their Corps were ready for active service at the Front as soon as needed, it was also desirable that they should finish the present collegiate year while continuing their militia training. It was suggested that the students be organised as distinct University militia units and mobilised in the spring for a further training course at the various camps—meanwhile continuing their University work while giving as much time as could be spared to training as officers, or for active service in any suitable capacity. Full consideration was promised and it was declared that 2000 students could easily be enlisted as a University Battalion if desired.

Meantime Queen's of Kingston had been doing its duty. Alone among Canadian Universities it had done immediate, practical, work at the outbreak of war. First in the duty of preparing Valcartier for the Contingent was the Field Company of the School of Mining, 180 strong; with the Contingent sailed 50 of these Engineers to England and the Front under Prof. Alexander Macphail (Engineering) as Major; ready for the 2nd Contingent were 80 more under Prof. Lindsey Malcolm (Civil Engineering). In the Faculty of Medicine a Stationary Hospital was organized and offered to the War Office; in the University as a whole there was by Dec. 8th a Battalion of 200 men in the Officers Training Corps commanded by Lieut.-Col. A. B. Cunningham. A minor public incident of the year was an invitation tendered by Queen's Political Science Club to J. S. Ewart, K.C., the advocate of Canadian independence, for an address, the vigorous protests of the Kingston *Standard* during November, and the ultimate dropping of the proposal.

The students of the Ontario Agricultural College at Guelph also formed a field company of Canadian Engineers with 172 men of all ranks selected from 190 volunteers. The enlistment was for three years, home defence. The institution had a controversy over this matter owing to the attitude of Professor (and Acting-President) C. A. Zavitz who was opposed to military drill and to anything savouring of war preparation. He was understood to be a Quaker of pronounced peace views and as soon as the students made the issue public he resigned his position as Acting-President and the organisation and drill then proceeded under permission of the Minister of Agriculture. To the latter, meanwhile, a strong petition was prepared by the students asking for the dismissal of Prof. Zavitz, from his Chair of Field Husbandry and it was endorsed by the South

Digitized by Google

Wellington Conservative Association but not forwarded in view of the Minister's ready consent to the desired organization; a Guelph deputation also waited upon the Ontario Premier with the request for dismissal but no action was taken.

As time passed and students wakened up to the serious nature of the War, more of them in all Canadian Colleges volunteered for active service. At first many of those under age were held back by their parents while others thought that in a long war of three years or so they might get in another year of study and perhaps get a degree. Then came the rush for training in Officers Corps until at the close of 1914 there were at least 5000 students under drill or in training. At McMaster University, Toronto, the whole male student body was drilling and the Ontario Agricultural College, Guelph, had a large Training Corps while drilling was going on at the Western University, London, the University of Ottawa, the Ontario Veterinary College, Toronto. The Royal Military College already had given fully 200 officers to the British Army and each new body of graduates received many commissions—16 Cadets in December with 14 second year cadets joining the Permanent Corps; Dalhousie University, Halifax, had 90 per cent. of its students under drill while Pine Hill (Presbyterian) and the N.S. Technical College contributed many men for training purposes and for the Front. A number of Dalhousie men joined the 1st Contingent, a University contingent was authorized on Nov. 1st, and other students went on outpost duty and some on Naval service. King's College, Windsor, and Acadia of Wolfville, contributed a number of volunteers for the two Contingents of 1914 as did St. Francis Xavier. The University of New Brunswick in December had 57 of its graduates or students at the Front or on the way, including C. G. D. Roberts, the well-known poet. Special privileges were granted its Senior Class students who enlisted. The 23rd Light Field Artillery contained a number of students from Mount Allison, Sackville and St. Joseph's, Memramcook.

In the West, Manitoba University organized a Training Corps and obtained permission to form a University Battalion; St. John's, Wesley and the Medical College supplied companies and an enrollment of 400 was soon obtained. The Council decided that any undergraduate who had volunteered for active service or who volunteered up to the close of the existing term, should be granted upon his return admission to the year above that in which he was registered at the time of his enlistment, and also, that men in the final year of Arts who enlisted should be given their degree *in absentia* at the Convocation in April, 1915. The University of Saskatchewan did still more. It sent 24 students and three professors to the Front while the Methodist and Anglican Colleges of Regina and the Presbyterian College at Moose Jaw contributed 15 students to the first Contingents. The University granted partial credit to students while on service and the professors were given half-pay while absent. The latter—R. J. G. Bateman, M.A. (English) Louis Brehant, M.A., B.Sc., (Philosophy) and J. E. Reany, Bursar—enlisted as privates; as did T. McLorg, son of a local Judge, and the two sons of Principal

Digitized by Google

Lloyd of Emmanuel College. It was stated in the *Phœnix* (Oct. 31st) of Saskatoon that if the war was prolonged, or should go against the Allies, practically every able-bodied student in the institution was ready to volunteer. Prof. Bateman before leaving for the Front made an outstanding utterance to the students, on Oct. 25th, in which he described war as a purifying influence purging nations of the corruption which developed in long-continued periods of peace.

> It has apparently been decreed that war should be the supreme test both of the nation and the individual. Biologically, struggle and self-sacrifice by one generation on behalf of the next, are the conditions of the perpetuation of the species. A similar law of competition seems to hold for those aggregates of men which we call nations. The broad rule which one deduces from a general survey of the history of human progress—a rule to which no doubt some exceptions can be found—is that the failure of nations to meet the test of War has already been the result of the decay of national morality, and that success in war has been an indication of national virtue. Right has not, indeed, always been might, but right has always tended to create might. Rome conquered Greece because her sons were hardier, stronger, and more imbued with the spirit of self-sacrifice; Rome herself, centuries later, fell a victim to the inroads of the Goths because of the decay of her military spirit, through self-indulgence and immorality. . . . It was war which gave birth to the ideals of chivalry and honour; it is war which keeps those ideals alive in an age of sordid commercialism. When the more dangerous of lower animals have been tamed or exterminated, when locomotion by land, air and sea has become safe and easy, when—greatest blessing of all—war has ceased to exist, then surely we shall see the return of the golden age! Perhaps so, but it will be a Golden Age enjoyed by a spineless and emasculated race of beings, who have forgotten the meaning of the words, courage, honour, and self-sacrifice.

At Edmonton nearly all the students of the University of Alberta organized themselves into a Battalion and drilled steadily with many professors taking part while Robertson College (affiliated) took similar action. President H. M. Tory took much interest in the War situation and delivered various addresses at patriotic meetings in the Province, while H. R. Leaver, a student of the institution, composed an excellent marching song to the tune of the Men of Harlech. Early in the succeeding year this institution was represented by four members of the Staff on active service—J. B. Bickersteth, D. A. McRae, A. Rankin, Professor of Bacteriology and E. Sonet—by 2 students holding commissions and by 14 others in the ranks while 144 students were in the Officers Training Corps and 4 were on service from Alberta College. Meantime, a war-roll of British Empire University students on active service showed, at the close of the year, a total of 10,000 of whom about 4,500 held commissions.

Treatment of Enemy Aliens in Canada During the War

There was a good deal of confusion in the public mind as to Germans and Austrians in Canada during the early stages of the struggle. How many they were, how many were naturalized, how they felt and would act, how to treat them, were queries frequently made. It was sometimes forgotten that a large number of German names and persons of German extraction in Ontario were natives of Canada and loyal citizens; many, indeed, there were whose ancestors came over in the days of the American Revolution. Their descendants lived in other Provinces, also, as immigrants from Ontario

Digitized by Google

and throughout Canada were names of towns and villages of obvious German origin—50 being known to the present writer in Ontario, Alberta and Saskatchewan. Immigrants had been steadily coming in of late years from Germany and Austria and settling, chiefly, in the West; forming small communities or villages of which the very names spoke volumes—Bismarck, Blucher, Dusseldorf, Frieburg, Hochstadt, Muhlbach, Neudorf, Waldheim, etc.; reading their own press and books, keeping in touch with "home" and very far from being assimilated. According to the 1910 Census returns—largely increased in the West by 1914—the distribution of Canada's population in respect to those of German and Austrian birth or extraction was as follows:

Province	Population of German Origin		Population of Austro-Hungarian Origin		Teutonic Total
	1901	1911	1901	1911	1911
Ontario	203,319	192,320	919	11,771	204,091
Quebec	6,923	6,145	184	1,289	7,434
Maritime Provinces	45,545	42,538	126	1,166	43,704
British Columbia	5,807	11,880	1,377	7,015	18,895
Alberta	7,836	36,862	1,654	26,427	63,289
Manitoba	27,265	34,530	8,981	39,665	74,195
Saskatchewan	11,743	68,628	4,753	41,651	110,279
Yukon and N. W. T.	2,063	417	184	119	536
Totals	310,501	393,320	18,178	129,103	522,423

In this connexion some interesting incidents occurred before the outbreak of war. A few minor ones may be instanced as showing the place which many Germans, by industry and business ability, had come to hold in various communities. On Jan. 27th, 80 Germans of the Club Teutonic at Montreal celebrated the Kaiser's birthday by a banquet as did Germans of Regina where Theodore Schmitz, as Chairman, coupled the names of the Kaiser and the King in one toast, and addresses were given by Mr. Turgeon, Attorney General of Saskatchewan, and Gerhard Ens, M.L.A. In Toronto a banquet was held in the German Club with speeches from J. Henry Peters, German Consul—who said that the Army and Navy of that country were maintained for peace and not war—Professors Vander Smissen and D. R. Keys of Toronto University and others. Amongst those also present were Professors P. W. Mueller, B. Tapper, G. H. Needler and I. Benzinger of the University. The Women's Auxiliary of the German Lutheran Church, Toronto, also celebrated the occasion and an address was given by Mrs. Gerhard Heintzman, President. In other centres similar demonstrations were held. The Canada Lands, Limited, with E. S. Reade of Ottawa as President (organized in 1913) carried on operations for a time with the idea of settling German farmers on a 28,000-acre tract in Saskatchewan and St. Joseph's Church, Winnipeg, was organized as a parish with the well-known German priest of Regina, Father Bour, appointed in charge.

The German-Canadian Alliance of Saskatchewan, with 4000 members, held its first Convention at Regina on Mar. 25th-26th. Its organizer, Conrad Eymann of Grayson, defined the objects of the body on Jan. 27th as a union of German-Canadians "to obtain

Digitized by Google

rights in Canada which are justly theirs." About 500 delegates were present claiming to represent the 200,000 Germans said to be settled in the Province and 50 local German Societies as well as organizations in Winnipeg, Edmonton, Calgary and other Western centres. In an article published by the Regina press on Mar. 25th, Mr. Eymann declared that the Germans of the West were Canadians now and forever, that they wanted to keep their own language and learn English—as he had done in the past six years; that at least 30 per cent. of the farmers of Saskatchewan were German-speaking with districts where all the settlers were German and all with a right to vote. "Just because of the fact that we have Canadian patriotism, that we love our new home country dearly, we do wish to see that in the process of amalgamation of nationalities which is taking place in this country the best characteristics of our race should not be lost." The Resolutions passed were only of local import and the speeches mild in character.

The coming of the War aroused the members, however, and in the Saskatchewan *Courier* (German) President Schmitz expressed the extreme regret of all German-Canadians at the situation.* "Canada has become our second home. Here we and our families have prospered. Bitter indeed it is for us, who love our adopted country to see this war, for our hearts have not ceased to cling to the old Homeland." For the sake of peace he declared that no local or general meetings of the Association would be held during the War. On Oct. 6th a petition, signed by eight members of the Executive was forwarded to the Prime Minister at Ottawa and to Mr. Premier Scott at Regina urging the Governments concerned to impose restrictions on the English-speaking press of the country for "not doing justice to German civilization" and for "stirring up hatred and race feeling." It was alleged that the work of Canadian nation-building "must be endangered if this press should, without restriction, continue unnecessarily to hurt the feelings of a considerable percentage of the total population of Canada." Reference was also made to an alleged dismissal of German employees by the Canadian Northern Railway and to the "improper" arrest of many German citizens.

The difficulties, as to this population, were several: (1) As to reservists trying to rejoin their armies in Europe, (2) a press which had natural inclinations toward the German-Austrian side of the struggle, (3) settlers in the West who did not yet speak English and had not got into touch and sympathy with Canadian democracy or institutions, (4) German-Canadians who had relatives and friends under arms in the German forces. It was found necessary, immediately at the outbreak of war, to stop the hundreds of German-Austrian reservists who tried by various means, especially by the United States frontier route, to get out of the country and to the Front. A Government proclamation early in November provided for the opening of Offices of registration and the appointment of Registrars in various parts of Canada; ordered that all aliens of

* NOTE.—Translation in Regina *Leader* Aug. 21st.

Digitized by Google

enemy nationality should report at one of these offices within one month of its opening and once a month thereafter; forbade any such alien to leave Canada without a permit from a Registrar and limited the issue of permits to those who "will not materially assist, by active service, information, or otherwise, the forces of the enemy"; commanded that all aliens refusing to register or report should be interned as prisoners of war—with their families if dependent upon them; authorized the military authorities to establish and organize detention camps and to employ prisoners at any needed work; forbade naturalization of interned enemies without formal approval by a Registrar. The following Registrars of Alien Enemies were appointed with Major-General Sir W. D. Otter to direct and control the work of Alien registration, detention or internment:

Montreal..	Silas H. Carpenter.
Sydney....	(1)1 Lieut.-Col. B.A. Ingraham.
	(2) Herbert S. Morley.
Edmonton .	Inspec. Geo. L. Jennings.
Regina....	Inspec. T. S. Belcher.
Calgary....	Inspec. P. W. Pennefather.
Winnipeg..	Lt.-Col. W. H. Lindsay.
Port Arthur.	James M. McGovern.
Ft. William.	Arthur L. McEwen.
Toronto....	(1) His Honour Emerson Coatsworth.
	(2) A. J. Russell Snow, K.C.
Victoria....	Major Ridgeway Wilson.
Ottawa.....	William D. Erwin.
Brandon....	William Bourque.

As to this subject General Otter said to the Montreal *Star* (Nov. 19th) that: "The great danger in regard to the Germans and Austrians is not to be anticipated from the working-classes so much as from those in business. Most of the Austrians are working men, and though they might cause trouble if not kept under observation, it is the German commercial agents, and men in similar positions, who are most likely to prove dangerous. They do not mix with the workingmen—they are educated, pushful and intelligent, and many of them have seen service in the German forces. It is in this direction that the Registrars will have their most difficult work to do." The Federal and the North-West Mounted Police were given large powers in the enforcement of this policy. the prevention of any overt act of individual hostility, the oversight of the many persons who ignorantly gave up work at the beginning of the War to go back to Germany and Austria, or who were discharged by employers owing to patriotic preference for Canadian labour.

Preceding the actual declaration of war by Great Britain on Aug. 4th, orders had come to German and Austrian reservists as well as to Serbians, French and Russians to leave at once for Europe. On Aug. 3rd Bishop Nicolas Budka, the Ruthenian ecclesiastic of Western Canada, issued a Pastoral taking a strong attitude in favour of Austria and in support of "the peace-loving Emperor Franz-Joseph I." Serbia was denounced and all enemies of Austria and the Ruthenian Ukrainians of Canada; war with Russia was declared inevitable. "All the Austrian subjects ought to be at home in a position to defend our native country, our dear brothers and sisters, our nation. Whoever will get a call to join the colours ought to immediately go to defend the endangered Fatherland." On July 27th Count Haun Von Hannenheim, Austrian Consul-General at Montreal, made the interesting statement (*Herald*) that "by our

Digitized by Google

laws naturalisation here as a Canadian subject does not exempt an Austrian from military service."

Following the outbreak of war and the closing of all German-Austrian Consulates on Aug. 5th, *Der Nordwesten* of Winnipeg published a farewell announcement of the local Consul dealing with the obligations of all German reservists to return at once to Germany for active service. They were advised to travel singly by way of New York with promises of eventual compensation by the "Home Government." The advertisement was obviously printed and inserted before news of Britain being in the War was positive but the incident aroused some local discussion. Editorially the paper declared that Great Britain had protected Canada when she was a child among the nations. "Now that the Motherland is engaged in war Canada seeks to pay her debt of gratitude by sending her volunteers to the defence of England." Later on appeared the Government warning as to enemy aliens and registration requirements. In succeeding weeks the headings in this paper were quiet and its comments cautious. Meanwhile Bishop Budka's Pastoral had excited keen comment. On Aug. 9th 3000 Ruthenians met in Winnipeg and, by Resolution, expressed "loyalty" to the British flag," and vigorous protests against the Bishop's address while the audience sang "God Save the King" before breaking up. Another (Aug. 10th) meeting of Russian Ruthenians repudiated the Bishop altogether while Bohemian citizens of Winnipeg (Aug. 14th) made many loyal speeches and proclaimed support to Britain. Gallician or Ruthenian farmers of Russian origin contributed other condemnatory Resolutions from time to time and Yorkton (Aug. 6th) with some other Canadian communities, expressed indignation. Two days after war was declared Bishop Budka issued a second Pastoral explaining that his first one referred only to conditions existing before Britain became involved:

> We, to-day, as faithful citizens of this part of the British Empire, the Canadian-Ruthenians, have before us a great and solemn duty; to flock to the flag of our new land and under this standard to give our blood and lives to its defence. Ruthenians, Canadian citizens! it is our first duty to defend Canada, for it is the land that not only received us and gave us shelter under the Constitution of the Great Empire, but more than that, it gives us liberty to follow the dictates of our conscience. . . . We order the clergy to read this present letter before their sermons in all their parishes and impress upon Ruthenians generally their solemn duty to the great British Empire.

The Polish paper of Winnipeg and Polish citizens in a mass-meeting on Aug. 23rd, expressed the strongest loyalty to Britain and hopes for the Allies' success. Meantime *West Canada*, a German weekly in that city had been publishing pro-German articles such as that of Aug. 26th which declared that war news coming from London and Paris was "smeared with falsehood and foolishness"; vehmently denied the charges of brutality preferred against German officers and soldiers; and quoted wireless telegrams to Sayville, Long Island, U.S.A., as proof that atrocities had been committed on German soil by Russian soldiers: "The Russian Cossacks may be a savage race, but there exists still more savage races—the Cossacks of the Canadian press!" *Lodgberg*, an Icelandic publication in Winnipeg,

Digitized by Google

denounced Canadian participation in this "murder enterprise" of Great Britain, and on Aug. 13th took a still more clear attitude: "The only reasonable and beneficial course to assume for Canada is to allow this war not to affect its state of affairs and remain as absolutely neutral as the United States, and more especially so, because the British are not, in this case, called upon to defend themselves. No state has declared war on them; of their own free will they enter into this struggle which originated amongst outside nations."

Der Courier of Regina showed German sympathies while denouncing Canadian prejudices. Just prior to the outbreak of war it declared that, if the German Army mobilized, the world would see the greatest spectacle in history; immediately after Aug. 4th it published an "Appeal" to German newspapers and Societies in Canada protesting against uncomplimentary Canadian references to the Kaiser or his armies and declaring that "We will not tolerate in silence any sneering at the German nation or the German civilisation." Canadians were informed that there were nearly a million Germans in their population of seven millions and that German-Canadians owed not only duties to their adopted country but "duties to the nation of our birth." In succeeding issues heavy type and display headings, and one-sided despatches, sought to prove the triumph of Germany. The *Alberta Herold* of Edmonton showed similar tendencies and was the subject of much local controversy and some party fireworks. Both the Dominion and Provincial Governments were urged to suppress or control this paper which the Edmonton *Journal* vigorously denounced and the Lloydminster *Times* described as "pouring out a constant stream of villification on everything British." Eventually the Military authorities in Western centres were authorized to deal with the matter and to prevent further efforts at keeping German populations in a state of unrest.

The actual effect of these comments was not visible on the surface. On Sept. 15th a mass-meeting of 3000 British citizens by adoption and representing practically all the civilised nations of the earth was held in Winnipeg with addresses by Mayor Deacon and others. It passed a Resolution declaring that "in the present cruel and unjust war, which has been thrust upon us, Great Britain and her Allies represent the cause of democracy and rule by the people as against military despotism; that we hereby pledge our moral and material support to Great Britain and to the cause of human freedom." The Russian and Austrian Gallicians or Ruthenians took opposite sides upon many occasions. At Hafford, Sask., for instance, the centre of a large Ruthenian settlement, a local branch of the Patriotic Fund was formed on Oct. 12th and $437 subscribed; in the *Catholic Register*, Toronto, on Oct. 22nd appeared a long appeal to the Catholics of Canada for funds to aid the Austrian Ruthenians, together with a vigorous denunciation of Russia. It was signed by A. Redkewycz, President, and asked for contributions to be sent the Catholic Church Extension Society of Canada. This document—extraordinary in a time of war and denouncing an ally of the Em-

Digitized by Google

pire in Europe—declared that "horrible news has reached the Ruthenian Catholics of Canada; His Excellency Count Szeptycki, Archbishop of Lemberg, has been captured by the Russians." It alleged "incredible atrocities and persecutions of Catholic priests by the Russians"; it appealed to England, as a freedom-loving country, to interfere and protect the faith.

A further illustration of the liberty of the Canadian press was seen in a long interview given the Winnipeg *Telegram* on Dec. 12th by Rev. Paul Hilland of St. Joseph's Catholic Church who had recently visited his native town, Pommern, Germany. It was an elaborate defence of the Germans and included such statements as that they did not want war, that Britain's action was a "stunning blow" to the people, that the invasion of Belgium was a necessity and the stories of atrocities untrue, that the destruction of Cathedrals at Rheims and Dixmude was necessary for military purposes. He hoped that Germans in Canada would live peaceably and respect the feelings of other Canadians, while he appealed for similar treatment to his own people. It was stated at this time (Winnipeg *Free Press* Dec. 10th) that Germans and Austrians were to be found in considerable numbers in all the 25 constituencies of Manitoba, Alberta and Saskatchewan, that in about half of these they might be a determining factor in election contests, that in Provencher, Springfield, Selkirk, Dauphin and North Winnipeg—all in Manitoba —this was clearly the case. The importance therefore of meetings indicating loyalty, or of newspaper articles teaching disloyalty, was obvious.

So far as the Eastern Provinces were concerned there was little trouble. Incidents of racial prejudice, or of occasional injustice to individuals in small Ontario towns, dominated by Canadian-born Germans, occurred but, upon the whole, this part of the population vied with other sections in displaying the patriotism which contributed funds and showed approval of the nation's attitude. Berlin, in particular, sought to prove that "it is just as loyal as any other town in Canada"—as S. J. Williams, local President of the Patriotic Fund, put it when starting to raise $100,000. Unfair rumours were spread abroad as to the situation in these centres and, on Nov. 5th, H. H. Miller, M.P. for Grey, had a letter in *The Globe* giving specific instances of loyalty amongst German-Canadians and concluding with a statement which probably applied to centres of this population anywhere in Ontario: "The great majority of the German-Canadians of this locality are thoroughly loyal and, though full of sympathy for the German people who are victims of the cruel ambition of the Kaiser and his war-lords, sincerely desire the Kaiser's defeat, and the maintainance of Britain's power. It must be admitted, however, that we have a very few townsmen who talk disloyally, and who should be arrested and confined until the War is over, and then, if possible, deported as undesirable citizens."

The question of watching or interning any restless elements in this comparatively large population was no easy matter. As time passed the difficulty was increased by the discharge of German-Austrian employees from, very often, motives of economy rather

Digitized by Google

than war reasons and the resulting idle, dissatisfied population. In a place like Montreal, for instance, there was said to be 10,000 people from the enemy countries. Amongst these were many unnaturalized Germans and American-Germans, professional spies, and residents who were acting practically as spies through correspondence with relatives and friends, men and women of German extraction though not of birth, who talked the German viewpoint and deprecated or denounced the Allies' policy and conduct. There were men devoting their time to circulating German papers and pamphlets from New York or Chicago—often translated or written in English. It was, therefore, no easy task to look after this incidental condition of the War. Rumours were rife as to collections of arms and of dynamite—plots to blow up bridges and buildings and trains. Some attempts were made, suspicious characters were arrested at Kingston, Gananoque, Toronto, Montreal, Bridgeburg, Sarnia and other places, sentries at canals, etc., died rather mysteriously, Railways found it necessary to guard certain points, the Government protected all important public places with troops.

Many Orders-in-Council and amended regulations were issued by the Government. On Aug. 7th it was proclaimed that immigrants of German (and afterwards Austrian and Turk) nationality, pursuing their usual avocations quietly in various parts of Canada "shall not be arrested, detained or interfered with unless there is reasonable ground to believe that they are engaged in espionage, or attempting to engage in acts of a hostile nature, or to give information to the enemy, or unless they otherwise contravene any law, order, or proclamation." The Minister of Militia was authorized to take measures to prevent German officers or reservists leaving Canada for the purpose of entering the United States and thence proceeding to Germany, and to arrest and detain any so trying. On Aug. 15th there was added to the above a clause saying that "all persons in Canada of German or Austro-Hungarian nationality, so long as they quietly pursue their ordinary avocations, be allowed to continue to enjoy the protection of the law and be accorded the respect and consideration due to peaceful and law-abiding citizens." A public notice was issued on Sept. 2nd that the policy of the Government was not to interfere with such immigrants or citizens as are indicated above or to deprive them of freedom to hold property and carry on business.

An Order-in-Council of Sept. 3rd forbade alien enemies to hold ammunition, dynamite, explosives, etc., in Canada. Another on Oct. 2nd, authorized the Commissioner of Patents to order the avoidance or suspension, in whole or in part, of any patent or license held by the subject of any State at war with His Majesty. The regulations as to registration of Alien enemies were issued on Oct. 28th. Under these regulations a large number of Austrian reservists and some Germans—the latter having longer notice of the coming war had escaped from the country in large numbers before the issue of the negotiations—were placed under arrest and detained at Halifax, St. John, Montreal, Kingston, Sault Ste. Marie, Winnipeg, Regina, Lethbridge, Nanaimo or Victoria. For a time, however, the super-

Digitized by Google

vision was inadequate and many escaped over the borders, attempts were made to do so by those under so-called "parole," some railway ticket-sellers were arrested and tried for selling tickets to such men, and individuals were arrested for otherwise facilitating their escape. Suspicious men were fired at by Militia patrols and two deaths occurred through such action; an attempt to blow up the Welland Canal was frustrated on Nov. 4th by the arrest of a number of Germans. The Internment Camps were established and organized with nearly 2000 prisoners, while thousands of enemy aliens registered at the various offices—the total to February, 1915, being 28,420.

A more important question than the public, or even the authorities, were altogether aware of was the naturalization of large numbers of Germans and Austrians. Under Article 25 of the German Imperial and State Nationality Law of July 22nd, 1913, a German was enabled to retain his German nationality and rights even when naturalized in a foreign country*; hence it was a little known fact that a Canadian-German was no more a British subject in the eyes of German law after taking the oath than he was before. Similar enactments existed in Austria. In Britain naturalised Germans had been found the most dangerous of spies; what they were in Canada was unknown at the close of this year. It seems obvious, however, that a German or Austrian would be much safer, much freer, much more likely to get information as a naturalised citizen than otherwise. There were two schools of judicial opinion in the matter but the one favourable to recognition of naturalization papers issued during the War won out for the time being.

G. H. Thompson, a County Court Judge in British Columbia, took the view that: "No alien enemy has a right to apply to the civil courts during war. His civil rights are suspended. (Halsbury, Vol. 1, p. 311). Under the Naturalization Act the application is made in open court and not when the oath of allegiance is signed and sworn and the certificate of the notary granted. If my conclusions are correct, therefore, these applicants have no right whatsover to come to a civil court and demand any rights or privileges, nor am I able, no matter how willing I might be, to hear any application on their behalf." Judge Coatsworth of Toronto thought otherwise and granted many applications for citizenship. On the other hand Judge Morson at Toronto (Aug. 27th) in a suit brought by German manufacturers in the Division Court declared that "by law, as long as a state of war exists between Britain and Germany, no German firm has any status in any Canadian court. And even if it were not the law, I would refuse to give judgement in favour of any German firm so long as the war continues." Mr. Justice J. B. Archambault in the Montreal Circuit Court not only decided (Oct. 10th) that subjects of countries at war with Great Britain could become naturalized but that, in view of Government proclamations, they had further rights. "It seems to us that in the present state of affairs public international law upholds the right of action of German

* NOTE—The exact terms were as follows: "Citizenship is not lost by one who before acquiring foreign citizenship has secured on application the written consent of the competent authorities of his home state to retain his citizenship.

Digitized by Google

and Austrian subjects living in Canadian territory." P. S. Lampman, County Court Judge of Victoria, B.C., expressed a different opinion (Nov. 7th): "I think the refusal to naturalize is justified on the grounds of public policy. . . . To me the bald proposition than an alien enemy should be naturalized during the progress of the war seems an absurdity." Mr. Justice F. B. Gregory of the Supreme Court, British Columbia, gave a decision similar to that of Judge Archambault. In Winnipeg (Nov. 14th) Mr. Justice A. C. Galt ruled that an unnaturalized foreigner had right of action in Manitoba courts provided he attended to his own affairs and committed no hostile action.

In an English case (Robertson vs. Continental Insurance Co. of Mannheim, Germany) the Court decided that "an alien enemy could not sue as plaintiff or prosecute a counter claim during hostilities, but he might be sued and appear and defend either personally or by counsel." There was not a great deal of Canadian discussion as to this important subject though large batches of Austrians and Germans were naturalized from time to time at the chief centres. W. C. Mikel, K.C., at Belleville registered one strong protest in Court on Dec. 14th, when he declared that it was wiser to let such applications stand until after the War. The Toronto *News* (Dec. 28th) quoted a protest of the New York *Sun* against the grant of full citizenship in that country to men who would still, by German law, retain their German nationality. "If such is the attitude of a neutral country, Canada can scarcely continue to naturalize Germans without first making sure that they are not taking advantage of the most astonishing piece of legislative duplicity recorded in modern times."

An important development of these months was the influx of German war literature, German papers and pro-German American papers, into Canada. The Montreal *Herald* of Nov. 25th put the matter clearly: "Since the War broke out many German publications hitherto unheard of in Canada have been dumped into Canada by the carload. The mails have been flooded with gratuitous copies of violently pro-German literature." A number of papers were started in the United States in order to influence opinion there and floods of these sheets dealing with Britain's "vile greed and infamy" her "crime of the ages" in fighting Germany, her "shameful deeds and barbarities," were poured into Canada. The Hearst newspapers which were, for a time, violently pro-German were also largely circulated in Canadian cities. Germans in Canada were thus advised of the utter falsity of all reports as to the Allies' successes and of the triumphant progress of German arms on sea and land. The English-German, or purely German, papers most widely circulated were *The Vital Issue*, a New York weekly, *Fair Play*, a New York monthly, the *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, edited by Herman Ridder, the *Deutsches Journal*, the Lincoln, (Neb.) *Freie Presse* which was widely distributed in the Canadian West, *The Fatherland* of New York, edited by G. S. Viereck. Though not a German paper the *Irish World* of New York was violently favourable to the German cause and it had a considerable sale in Canada.

Digitized by Google

On Nov. 6th an Order-in-Council gave the Postmaster-General power to prohibit the circulation in Canada of newspapers, pamphlets, tracts, writings or periodicals "calculated to be or that might be directly or indirectly useful to the enemy, containing articles, correspondence, news, or information bearing directly or indirectly on the present war and not in accord with the facts." Power of arrest was given and a penalty not exceeding a $5000 fine or 5 years imprisonment, was involved. The *Fatherland*, the *Staats-Zeitung* and three other sheets, were forbidden the mails and an agitation arose, led by the Toronto *World*, supported by the Winnipeg *Telegram*, the Hamilton *Spectator* and other papers, to stop the *Saturday Evening Post*, the *Literary Digest* and the *American Review of Reviews* from mailing rights in Canada. The *Literary Digest* was vigorously attacked while at the same time it filled the Canadian Press with full-page or half-page advertisements denying these charges and asserting its independence. An immense sum of money was spent in this way and the Winnipeg *Telegram* (Dec. 1st) declared it to be of German origin: "When many employers of labour with unlimited credit could not draw the money they had on deposit from New York banks, the *Literary Digest* suddenly launched a $100,000 advertising campaign, not only in Canada, but all over North America. The conclusion is inevitable, that it was German gold, used to convince the public that Germany was right in her savage war code." The reply was an absolute denial and the statement that Funk and Wagnals, its publishers, had been Americans for generations. On Nov. 17th, the Canadian Club of Winnipeg passed a unanimous Resolution as follows:

> The Canadian Club of Winnipeg desires to place on record its disapproval of the pro-German press propaganda being so widely conducted in Canada. It is a menace to the country and every loyal citizen should be on his guard to suppress this phase of the German war machine. Every effort should be made by individual citizens to aid the authorities in searching out and suppressing publications, domestic or foreign, which are hostile to the Allies. This Club notes with concern the campaign being conducted by such papers as the *Literary Digest* of New York and in view of the grave charges made by such papers' pro-German attitude, this Club feels that any information from such sources should be received with suspicion. We congratulate those patriotic newspapers which have employed their energy and their columns to warn the public against the pro-German publications and of the methods employed against British institutions.

Writing to the press on Nov. 14th Prof. Stephen Leacock declared that German newspapers and printed matter denouncing Great Britain were still being forwarded direct from Germany, bearing German stamps, and distributed by the Canadian Post Office. He had previously sent samples of this sort of thing to the P.O. Department at Ottawa and had personally informed the Montreal Post Office authorities. As time passed the *Open Court* of Chicago was added to the list of papers discussed as hostile and as trying to "poison the wells." No official action was taken as to the *Digest*, *Post* or *Review of Reviews* up to the close of the year. Meantime various incidents occurred. Austrian miners in the Cobalt district were found to be drilling; F. V. Riethdorf, a German teacher at Woodstock College, came out strongly against German policy and

Digitized by Google

action in the War; the Montreal *Herald* (Sept. 8th) urged drastic action as to German land deals in Canada and declared that "if it is found that any of Canada's land is held by Germans who have not become naturalized British subjects, that land should at once be seized by the Government, and the profits from the re-sale put into the war-funds of the Dominion." Dr. E. Kohlmann, a German reservist, was compelled to retire from a Civic post which he held in Toronto; Baron Alvo Von Alvensleben, a well-known British Columbia financier, a reputed agent of the German Kaiser in the purchase of land or mines in that Province, attempted to return to Vancouver from a visit to Germany but was not allowed admission from Seattle and his large brokerage firm was afterwards placed in liquidation with nominal assets of $3,465,681 and liabilities of $3,626,088. In London, Ontario, a prolonged dispute arose over the proposed dismissal of H. J. Glaubitz, General Manager of the Public Utilities Commission because of his German birth. A Resolution in the City Council calling for this action was defeated by 9 to 4 votes largely on the ground that Mr. Glaubitz had been naturalized in 1911 Eventually, on Dec. 26th, he resigned pending an investigation into general charges of disloyalty, and the specific charge of having aided a German named Becker to escape from Canada in order to join the German Army. The City Council had, on Dec. 23rd, decided to ask for an inquiry into this matter and for the suspension of Mr. Glaubitz in the interim.

Canadian War Incidents, Opinions, Casualties and Personalities of 1914

Though Canadian troops were not actually at the Front during the year, 1914, many individual Canadians were there while the press teemed with facts and incidents creditable to the personal patriotism and readiness of many Canadian families and individuals. At the outbreak of war it was estimated* that 18,000 Canadians were held up in Europe, either on the Continent or through temporary financial difficulties in England. A large contingent found themselves for a while in difficulties in London and individual Canadians by the hundreds suffered inconvenience and insult in Germany, inevitable trouble as to transport in France and on all continental railways, high rates and packed steamships at Liverpool or other ocean ports. In Canada the War affected many persons, interests, projects; yet, after the first-stunned feeling of the people as a whole, recovery was rapid and the mass of the population remained during 1914 untouched in their routine of life—unscarred by invasion, by the fruits of fighting, by the bloodshed on sea and land.

As the issues of the war, its causes and possible effects, were impressed upon the public mind of Canada the unanimity of the press upon the main issue was marked—with many important sidelights of opinion. The Toronto *Christian Guardian* (Aug. 12th) formally admitted a great blow to believers in peace: "We did not deem it possible. For years we had all been saying that another great war among the leaders of the Christian nations could not possibly be. The problem of the peace advocates seemed to be narrowing down to the task of finding a way of keeping petty States

* NOTE.—Montreal *Star*, Aug. 3rd, 1914.

Digitized by Google

from flying at each other to their own destruction. But this horrible eventuality has shown us that our thoughts and hopes have moved faster than the facts." Following this Dr. Carman and Dr. S. D. Chown, General Superintendents of the Methodist Church, issued a call to prayer with the statement that the Empire "has her quarrel just." A national call a little later was issued signed by the Archbishop of Rupert's Land, the Methodist General Superintendents, the Presbyterian General Moderator, the Congregational Union Chairman, the Baptist Conference President, with this reason given: "In view of the present European crisis, wherein the ideals of liberty and universal peace are threatened by the forces of military aggression." The *Presbyterian* (Aug. 12th) declared the responsibility for the war to be placed, with justice, on the German Emperor. The *Canadian Baptist* was most patriotic: "It is our war, not Britain's alone, to whom we give support in her struggle. It has been freely said in the recent past in our House of Commons that 'when Great Britain is at war Canada is at war, but different interpretations have been put upon the saying. But we all say it now, and with but one meaning: Canada must take the field, for this is truly her war." Let the words of Dr. McAdam Harding, Bishop of Qu'Appelle (Regina, Aug. 16th) speak for Church of England opinion: "I believe that Great Britain to day is defending the liberties of the whole world and, in the event of her being unsuccessful, the clock of civilization will be put back for 300 years." The following extracts from speeches, Resolutions, etc., were indicative of this public opinion:

Aug. 9th.—Archbishop Bruchési, in St. James' Cathedral, Montreal, preached a loyal sermon in which he declared that "this war will be a horrible one and no one can predict its consequences. Great Britain has been dragged into it in spite of herself, because it is most manifest she wished to avoid it at all costs. It is therefore our duty and everyone's duty to give England our loyal and hearty support, and in this I am sure our people will not fail for both religion and love of country demand it at our hands. . . . Priests and members of religious Orders of France, several of you no doubt will be called upon to traverse the ocean and defend the flag of your much-beloved country. A sacred duty calls you and you wish to be faithful to the call."

Aug. 9th.—The Rev. Dr. F. B. Du Val, a leading Presbyterian divine, declared in Winnipeg that: "I have experienced the horrors of war. I have seen its tens of thousands of wounded and dead, and I am disposed to go to any length, short of the sacrifice of honour, to prevent bloodshed and evils of war that are even worse. But there comes a time when war is a duty you cannot shirk. Great Britain's honour was at stake, her safety was at stake."

Aug. 10th.—The City Council of Verdun, Quebec, on motion of Ald. Leclair, passed a Resolution as follows: "That as a mark of sympathy, encouragement, and of their fidelity, the first thing we do is to decide that all employees of the Corporation desiring to enroll under the British flag have their situations kept open for them, and that their wages be paid to their families."

Aug. 11th.—On motion of Mayor T. R. Deacon, after an eloquent speech, the Winnipeg City Council unanimously passed this Resolution: "That whereas the British Empire has been reluctantly forced into war in defence of her most sacred treaty obligations, thereby involving the Dominion of Canada and the Canadian people; and whereas the Empire is now at war, neither for glory nor conquest, but solely for liberty and the rights of humanity, to the end that all may enjoy the fruits of industry and prosperity; and whereas this country is an integral portion of the British Empire and our rights and liberties as well as our trade and commerce have always been protected on sea and land throughout the

Digitized by Google

world by the British forces; and whereas we are bound by the closest ties of blood and traditions to the people of the Mother Country:

Therefore be it resolved on behalf of the people of the City of Winnipeg, that there be now offered to the Government of Canada, in Parliament assembled, their loyal support to all measures involving the honour of the Dominion and the sending of men and money to uphold the Empire in the present crisis. Resolved, further, that our people be asked to cheerfully make such sacrifices as may be necessary in order to terminate this unjust war and restore to the world the blessings of peace which are the common rights of humanity."

Aug. 13th.—The *Catholic Register* announced a change of view since Aug. 6th and this attitude was continued. "Germany is our enemy and we must do all we can to conquer her. Our own existence depends upon it. But it is not necessary to revile her. . . . Now all will wish the three Dreadnoughts were ready for launching. They would save Canada many millions more than the thirty-five the Senate refused to grant to England."

Aug. 25th.—A cable was sent by D. D. Ellis, Orange Grand Master to H.M., the King, as follows: "In part evidence of a United Canada in this crisis of the Empire I offer to Your Majesty the respectful homage of 350,000 active and unattached members of the Loyal Orange Association of British North America, pledged at all times to defend Your Majesty's person, Crown and Empire. We solemnly renew our allegiance and declare our readiness to support by any material and effective means the righteous cause in which the British army and navy are now engaged."

Sept. 21st.—The Report of the Executive Committee to the Trades and Labour Congress, meeting at St. John, said: "We recommend that the Convention re-affirms its utter abhorence of war as a means of settling disputes; that we recognise that the working class in one country cannot alone stop war, and to prevent these struggles it is necessary for the working classes among the great nations of the world to come to an understanding; that we declare, at any moment that the working class in the other countries involved make a move to end this struggle, that we in Canada will co-operate in that move, to end this terrible conflict as speedily as possible."

Oct. 18th.—The Baptist Convention of Ontario and Quebec passed a long Resolution of which the following clause was the most important: "That we herewith put on record the sincere and profound conviction that all the people of the Dominion of Canada should realise the serious duty that we are now facing to do everything in our power to support the cause of Great Britain in the present terrible and deplorable war. We feel that no one should under-estimate the seriousness of the present situation, and we desire to emphasize the duty that rests upon us to put all our resources and our services at the disposal of the Empire in the present crisis."

Oct. 22nd.—The Archbishops and Bishops of the Roman Catholic ecclesiastical provinces of Quebec, Montreal, and Ottawa, issued a Pastoral describing the horrors and vastness of the war and then proceeded: "Britain is engaged in this war, and who does not see that the destiny of every part of the Empire is bound up with the fate of her armies? She counts very rightly on our co-operation, and this co-operation, we are happy to say, is being generously offered to her both in men and in money. Already, with the reservists of the allied nations, naturalized or living amongst us, several thousands of our own compatriots have volunteered to go to war and others, perhaps, will follow."

A strong appeal followed for Catholic aid to the Patriotic Fund. The Pastoral was signed by the Archbishops of Montreal, Ottawa, Seleucia (Administrator of Quebec), and the Bishops of St. Germain, Valleyfield, Chicoutimi, Pembroke, Three Rivers, Nicolet, St. Hyacinthe, Joliette, Mount Laurier, Sioca (Vicar Apostolic of Gulf of St. Lawrence) Catenna (Vicar Apostolic of Temiscamingue) and the Administrator of Sherbrooke.

Oct. 28th.—Archdeacon H. J. Cody, Toronto, described the War issues as follows: "It is political liberty the whole world over that is at stake, not merely, as I say, the British Empire as an orgainsation, but the ideals for which the British Empire stands. It is a struggle between liberalism and despotism, between industrialism and militarism, between the masses and the classes, between progress and reaction."

Nov. 6th.—Henri Bourassa was the only prominent opponent or critic of

Digitized by Google

the war in French Canada. His paper *Le Devoir* threw cold water on enlistment and discussed the Bi-lingual issue while *La Presse, La Patrie, Le Canada, La Verite*, etc., urged the justice of Britain's cause and stood by the *entente cordiale*. Of this protagonist Edmund Bristol, K.C., M.P., said in Toronto, on this date: "Mr. Bourassa is leading no one but himself. He is a man overcome by excessive vanity and egotism. If there is a people on God's earth who should be united in helping to keep the British flag flying it is the French-Canadian people of Canada, who have enjoyed the advantages of British citizenship for almost three centuries. It ill becomes such a man as Bourassa to endeavour to raise obstacles in the way of the Dominion helping the Motherland, when the sons of England are giving their heart's blood to preserve the independence of Old France."

A curious incident at the beginning of the war followed a cable announcement (Sept. 7th) that the Very Rev. G. L. Starr, Dean of Ontario, had been accepted by the War Office for active service as a Chaplain and was then on duty with the Irish Guards. He had been in England for his health and offered his services which were promptly accepted. His congregation at Kingston, however, demanded his return and Bishop Bidwell on Oct. 18th, announced that he had requested the Dean to return by Jan. 1st and resume his duties or else resign his post. The Dean decided to return and, therefore, gave up important military duties which, owing to experience gained before entering the Church, had included the drilling of troops. In Winnipeg a different kind of incident was initiated by the *Free Press* which offered prizes for the best three essays by Western school pupils of 13 to 16 years on "Why Canada is at War." Prof. Chester Martin, President J. A. Maclean, of Manitoba University, Sir James Aikins, C. K. Newcombe, B.A., and J. T. Haig, M.L.A., were appointed Judges and on Dec. 29th, out of 1286 competitors, the prizes were won by N. W. Taylor, Moosomin, and H. W. Bradley, Manitou, with J. A. George, Swan River and Florence McCharles, Manitou, equal. The names of 19 succeeding essayists in order of merit were published and 23 were given "honourable mention."

At the outbreak of war much good advice was given the Canadian people. The press teemed with it, the Vancouver Board of Trade (Aug. 18th) described by Resolution a series of things which the public should do or should not do, public men, financiers and clergymen all spoke along their special lines. One of the most sane and complete utterances, however, was that of Major-Gen. Sir W. D. Otter in the *Canadian Courier* early in September: "We should take a lesson from the Mother-country and be tenacious. If we go about our business and our pleasures as usual, there will be good cheer in the land, and we shall be better prepared to meet any situation or any crisis. With regard to business conditions it would be very unfortunate if our factories, our wholesale houses, our railways, our steamboats, and our farms were to be inactive. The public mind should not be allowed to dwell too much upon what is going on in Europe. That can be safely left to the military leaders of Europe. One of the greatest services which the Canadian people can render to the Empire at the present moment is to increase our supply of food for the British people. This is at once our duty and our opportunity. . . . Above all, let us be cool and calm. No matter

Digitized by Google

what news comes over the cables, we must not be either timid or depressed."

Meanwhile, many Canadians of distinction or of well-known families had been taking up, as in England, the burden of the country's cause. Volunteering was not limited to the masses of the people; many of the so-called classes tried to go as privates when they failed to get commissions. Amongst Members of Parliament the Hon. Dr. H. S. Béland, M.P., was in Belgium when the War broke out and promptly joined the Belgian Hospital Corps with service at Liége and then at Antwerp. To a Canadian friend he wrote: "I have thrown in my lot unreservedly with the British and Belgian forces here, deeming it a duty and privilege as a Canadian, to do whatever my small part may be in this war of righteousness, and am prepared to accept the outcome whatever it may be." Dr. Béland passed through the siege of Antwerp, was wounded by a shell and taken prisoner by the Germans. The Dominion Government had made him a Major in the Canadian Army Service Corps but the news of this appointment apparently did not reach him. Lieut.-Col. J. A. Currie, M.P., Lieut.-Col. H. F. McLeod, M.P., and Lieut.-Col. H. H. McLean, M.P., were with the 1st Contingent; J. J. Carrick, M.P., Hon. Lieut.-Colonel went to the Front as a special Intelligence officer under Sir W. M. Aitken while Lieut.-Colonel G. H. Baker, M.P., joined the 2nd Contingent.

Entire families volunteered in some cases. T. C. Irving, General Manager of *Bradstreet's*, Toronto, had three sons on active service; C. J. McCuaig, the well-known Montreal broker, had three sons as officers in the 1st Contingent; Capt. O. A. Critchley, an Alberta rancher, went to the Front and took his three sons with him—all men six feet or over and well-known polo-players; the Montreal brokerage firm of Hanson and Ferguson contributed E. G., W. H., and C. S. Hanson to the Field Artillery; R. M. Dennistoun, K.C., of Winnipeg, and his two sons were early volunteers for active service; two sons of the late Mr. Justice Girouard of the Supreme Court were at the Front while Colonel Fiset, Deputy Minister of Militia, had two brothers and two brothers-in-law with the 1st Contingent and a number of cousins; General W. C. G. Heneker, his son, H. T. Heneker and a brother, Captain F. C. Heneker, of a prominent Montreal family, were all on active serivce. Three sons of Douglas Armour, Vancouver, joined the 1st Contingent and Sir Hibbert Tupper, Vancouver, had two sons with the Forces and a son-in-law. Col. G. T. Denison of Toronto had a grandson, Lieut. A. D. Kirkpatrick, and a nephew, Lieut. B. N. Denison. In Toronto, also, one fighting family (Gardiner) was represented in the British Fleet at the Dardanelles, in Kitchener's Army and on the African Coast, with H.M.S. *Astrea*, at the battle of Mons, in the 1st Contingent and in the 2nd; a Mrs. Dykes, also of Toronto, had seven nephews at the Front, with two killed, and one wounded before the close of the year. At Brownsburg, Quebec, lived John Mack, who had two sons killed in the earlier battles in France while four others were serving with the 1st Canadian Contingent. The following additional names are indicative, though very incomplete in number, of the way in which

Digitized by Google

well-known Canadian families were represented in the first two Contingents:

Lieut. F. Shaughnessy	Son of	Sir T. Shaughnessy	Montreal.
Lieut. H. M. Ince	Grandson	The late D'Alton McCarthy	Toronto.
W. S. Lighthall	Son of	W. D. Lighthall, K.C.	Montreal.
Frank Trethewey	Son of	W. G. Trethewey	Cobalt.
Captain C. B. Lindsey	Great Grandson	William Lyon Mackenzie	Toronto.
Talbot M. Papineau	Grandson of	Louis J. Papineau	Quebec.
Charles Greenshields	Son of	J. N. Greenshields	Montreal.
M. Greenshields	Son of	J. N. Greenshields	Montreal.
Lieut. D. C. Macmaster	Son of	Donald Macmaster, M.P.	Montreal.
Martin Baldwin	Son of	L. H. Baldwin	Toronto.
John A. Barron, R.N.	Son of	Judge J. A. Barron	Stratford.
Lieut. B. N. Denison	Son of	The late Col. F. C. Denison	Toronto.
Lieut. Guy M. Drummond	Son of	The late Sir G. A. Drummond	Montreal.
Lieut. T. Williams-Taylor	Son of	Sir F. Williams-Taylor	Montreal.
Lieut. Winfield B. Sifton	Son of	Sir Clifford Sifton	Ottawa.
Captain W. L. Roblin	Son of	Sir R. P. Roblin	Winnipeg.
Lieut. Colin W. G. Gibson	Son of	Sir. J. M. Gibson	Hamilton.
Lieut. Francis M. Gibson	Son of	Sir J. M. Gibson	Hamilton.
Percival Ridout	Son of	P. F. Ridout	London.
Lieut.-Col. Garnet Hughes	Son of	Major-Gen. S. Hughes	Ottawa.
Lieut. Victor Brodeur	Son of	Hon. L. P. Brodeur	Ottawa.
Captain B. S. Turner	Grandson of	The late Sir C. S. Gzowski	Toronto.
Lieut. S. F. Sweeney	Son of	Campbell Sweeney	Vancouver.
Lieut. G. L. deCourcy O'Grady	Son of	The late J. W. deC. O'Grady	Winnipeg.
Pte. Derie Broughall	Grandson of	Rev. Dr. A. J. Broughall	Toronto.
Lieut. W. D. P. Jarvis	Son of	Æmilius Jarvis	Toronto.
Capt. W. D. Allan	Son of	J. D. Allan	Toronto.
Capt. G. C. Ryerson	Son of	Col. G. Sterling Ryerson	Toronto.
Lieut. Arthur Ryerson	Son of	Col. G. Sterling Ryerson	Toronto.
Lieut. Stuart D. Armour	Grandson of	The late Chief Justice Armour	Toronto.
Lieut. F. W. Macdonald	Son of	Col. W. C. Macdonald	Toronto.
Lieut. Wilfrid Mavor	Son of	Prof James Mavor	Toronto.
Lieut. A. G. Coldwell	Son of	Hon. G. R. Coldwell	Winnipeg.
Lieut. H. C. Walker	Son of	Sir Edmund Walker	Toronto.
Wilfrid Harrison	Son of	Mayor F. E. Harrison	Saskatoon.
Capt. F. C. Bell	Son of	C. N. Bell, LL.D.	Winnipeg.
Lieut. Melville Gooderham	Son of	Lieut.-Col. A. E. Gooderham	Toronto.
Lieut. H. S. Gooderham	Son of	G. H. Gooderham	Toronto.
Lieut. George Blackstock	Son of	The late T. G. Blackstock, K.C.	Toronto.
Capt. Beverley Crowther	Son of	W. C. Crowther	Toronto.
Lieut. Gavin Langmuir	Son of	A. D. Langmuir	Toronto.
Capt. J. Ewart Osborne	Son of	J. Kerr Osborne	Toronto.
Lieut. Hugh A. Barwick	Son of	The late Walter Barwick, K.C.	Toronto.
Capt. R. Montague	Son of	Hon. W. H. Montague	Winnipeg.
Lieut. Price Montague	Son of	Hon. W. H. Montague	Winnipeg.
Lieut. W. C. Cochrane	Son of	Hon Frank Cochrane	Ottawa.
Capt. H. D. G. Crerar	Son of	Mrs. P. D. Crerar	Hamilton.
Lieut. Ian Hendrie	Son of	Hon. J. S. Hendrie	Hamilton.
Lieut. Garnet Chaplin	Son of	Wm. Chaplin	St. Catharines

The casualty list amongst Canadians during 1914 was confined to individuals serving as officers in the British Army or Navy and those who died from sickness in camp at Valcartier or on Salisbury Plains. Amongst the former were Captain Bertram Noel Denison 2nd King's Own Yorkshires; Lieut.-Commander Thomas Edmund Harrison, H.M.S. *Aboukir;* Lieut.-Commander Clive Phillipps-Wolley, H.M.S. *Hogue;* Lieut.-Cortland Gordon Mackenzie, Royal Scots' Fusiliers; Major Henry Sullivan Becher, 2nd Gurkhas; Capt. Ernest Dale Carr-Harris, R.E. and Lieut. Harry Marshall McKay R.E.; Lieut.-Surgeon Digby Watson, H.M.S. *Hawke;* Lieut. George Williamson 3rd Duke of Wellington's; Lieut.-Commander Percival Von Straubenzie, H.M.S. *Good Hope;* Capt. Bingham Alexander Turner, D.S.O., Rifle Brigade; Capt. Ernest Rae Jones, Cheshire Regiment. The death of Phillipps-Wolley was mourned at the Pacific Coast. He was the only son of Commander Clive Phillipps-Wolley of Somenos, B.C., retired Naval officer, world-wide traveller, poet and author, hunter of big game, politician, well-known and enthusiastic Imperialist—who was a few months later honoured

Digitized by Google

with Knighthood and who was the writer of that splendid patriotic poem, "The Sea Queen Awakes."

Amongst Canada's wounded were Capt. D. F. Campbell, D.S.O., M.P., for North Ayrshire; Lieut. J. H. Elliot, 3rd Hussars; Major W. A. Hamilton, Connaught Rangers; Major C. M. Stephens, Lieut. S. F. C. Sweeney, R.E., and Major D. S. MacInnes, D.S.O., R.E. Lieut. Edward Wilgress Parker, Asst. Red Cross Commissioner, died in London, as did his chief, Lieut.-Col. Jeffrey Hale Burland. George Leycester Ingles, Hon. Captain and Chaplain of the Q.O.R., died from spinal meningitis. Of general casualties there were four Canadian midshipmen on H.M.S. *Good Hope*, when she was sunk off the Chilean Coast—A. W. and W. A. Palmer, Halifax, J. W. Cann, Yarmouth and Victor Hatheway, Fredericton. A much-regretted death was that of Major T. H. Rivers-Bulkeley, C.M.G., M.V.O., of the Scots Guards and recently Comptroller of the Household to H.R.H., the Governor-General. He had early gone to the Front with his Regiment and was killed in action—news reaching Canada on Oct. 25th. There were many personal incidents worthy of record. A Canadian in England, Hamar Greenwood, M.P., was appointed by the War Office Assistant Comptroller of Recruiting and then a Lieut.-Colonel in the Welsh army raised by Lord Kitchener. Corporal Arthur William Watts, Royal Munster Fusiliers, living for sometime in Toronto, was awarded the Victoria Cross for bravery in saving life; Sergeant-Major C. Shergold of the Royal Canadian Engineers was mentioned in Despatches and given a Commission in the Army; Colonels W. C. G. Heneker and Herbert C. Nanton were promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General on going to the Front. Lieut. H. B. H. White, Royal West Kents, was given a D.S.O.

Of British families closely associated with Canadian affairs it may be mentioned that Lord Basil and Lord Frederick Blackwood, sons of the late Marquess of Dufferin and Ava, were wounded in an early stage of the War; that Lieut.-Colonel F. S. Maude, Military Secretary to Lord Minto, was made Brig.-General of the 15th Infantry Brigade in France; that Lieut.-Col. H. C. Lowther, C.M.G., D.S.O., Military Secretary in Canada to H.R.H., the Duke of Connaught, was wounded at Mons, but afterwards returned to the Front with the rank of Brig.-General; that Captain Alan Graham, A.D.C., to the Duke was also wounded and Prince Maurice of Battenburg, a nephew of His Royal Highness, was killed; that Captain the Hon. C. H. S. Monck, grandson of Lord Monck, first Governor-General of Canada, was killed; that Capt. F. O. Grenfell, brother of Major A. M. Grenfell—so well known in Canadian financial circles—won a Victoria Cross, was wounded, and lost his twin brother Capt. R. N. Grenfell, in a succeeding action; that Lieut.-Gen. Sir Edward Hutton, one-time Commander of the Canadian Militia, was called from his retirement to command a Division in the new British Army.

Digitized by Google

LIEUT. REGINALD HIBBERT TUPPER

Machine Gun Section, 72nd Seaforth Highlanders of Canada; Son of Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper, Vancouver; with 1st Contingent.

VICTOR GORDON TUPPER

Corporal in 72nd Seaforth Highlanders of Canada: Son of Sir Charles Hibbert Tupper, Vancouver; with 1st Contingent.

LIEUT. TRAVERS WILLIAMS-TAYLOR.

Royal Highlanders of Canada; A.D.C. to General Alderson; Son of Sir F. Williams-Taylor, Montreal.

LIEUT. WINFIELD B. SIFTON.

A.D.C. to Lieut.-Gen. E. A. H. Alderson at Salisbury Plains; Son of the Hon. Sir Clifford Sifton, Ottawa.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

IV.—CONDUCT AND CHRONOLOGY OF THE WAR

Laws of War; Hague Conventions; The Declaration of London

International law, the Laws of War, the Hague Conventions, the Declaration of London, were the most discussed of subjects in 1914 outside of the actual fighting; as to the facts and details less really was known than about the events of the War itself. Certain International rules and laws there have been from the beginnings of civilization, laws rather of humanity than of war; and by these vague understandings civilized nations had felt themselves bound, at first in the shape of informal agreements rather than of treaties, then by declarations as to what was right rather than by binding engagements. Taken together they embodied public opinion amongst the nations so far as any combined public opinion could exist; they were enforceable only until one or other of the nations chose to defy the public conscience of civilization and declare might or power to be right. The name of law was, perhaps, a misnomer up to the middle of the 19th century, as neither public opinion amongst nations, nor the right of retaliation, gave the effect of legislation passed by a Parliament and binding by force upon the individuals comprising the nation represented in that Parliament.

The Laws of War now are composed (1) of general principles regulating war upon which the nations as a whole are agreed and (2) written rules formulated at International Conferences and ratified or unratified by the nations concerned. In the earlier years of the Christian era the only international Conferences were of a Papal or religious nature; the only Laws of War were vague principles handed down from days of Greek thought. During the middle ages the Pope was frequently the judge and arbiter in differences between nations and, if religion was often the cause of strife it was, in this way, frequently a cause of peace. Hugo Grotius in 1625 made the first attempt to codify and bring together such International principles and practices and customs as had developed up to that time and much of what was discussed in 1914 as Laws of War were the generally accepted principles of his *De Jure Belli*. Vattel, in 1758, brought these recognized codes of International custom—in peace as well as war—up to date; his broad general principle being that in the case of two nations keeping standing armies, or other organized soldiery, the troops alone should carry on war with a natural corollary that the only legitimate end of a civilized State, at war, is to weaken the military strength of the enemy. Many writers in modern days have built upon these two fundamental volumes and a vast system of International Law, as Jeremy Bentham first named it, has gradually been constructed. The original law of nature or justice as between nations, either at war or in peace, had become a law of custom; this in turn became the modern Law of War—added to or embodied in various Conventions and Declarations.

By the middle of the 19th century nations had begun to make

Digitized by Google

formal agreements regulating conditions in war-time and the task was not so very difficult in the days before science complicated conditions and public honour became separated from principles of private practice. The Declaration of Paris, signed in 1856 by all the countries at war in 1914, was the first effort to formulate certain laws as an international code in black and white and its chief conditions were as follows: (1) Privateering is, and remains, abolished; (2) The neutral flag covers enemy's goods with the exception of contraband of war; (3) Neutral goods, with the exception of contraband of war, are not liable to capture under the enemy's flag; (4) Blockades, in order to be binding, must be effective, that is to say, maintained by a force sufficient really to prevent access to the coasts of the enemy. In 1864 the first Geneva International Conference discussed and regulated the means of protecting and caring for sick and wounded in War-time and gave the official sanction of all the chief nations (Aug. 22nd) to Red Cross Societies and work—to the principle of Red Cross neutrality and that of Hospital ships. This Convention was signed for Germany by Prussia, Baden, Hesse and Wurtemburg. Additional Articles were incorporated on Oct. 20th, 1868, and accepted by the North German Confederation (including Prussia) and Wurtemburg.

At St. Petersburg on Dec. 11th, 1868, a similar Conference of 18 Powers, including Austria, France, Great Britain, Prussia and the North German Confederation, Bavaria and Wurtemburg, Italy and Belgium came to this agreement: "The Contracting Parties engage, mutually, to renounce, in case of war among themselves, the employment, by the military or naval forces, of any projectile of less weight than 400 grammes, which is explosive, or is charged with fulminating or inflammable substances." At the London Conference of 1871—summoned because Russia had repudiated an Article in the Treaty of Paris, 1856, neutralising the Black Sea—the plenipotentiaries of the Great Powers signed this protocol: "It is an essential principle of the law of nations that no Power can liberate itself from the engagements of a Treaty, nor modify the stipulations thereof, unless with the consent of the Contracting Powers by means of an amicable arrangement." Though without official authority an important international incident was the adoption by the Institute of International Law—a very authoritative body—at its Oxford meeting on Sept. 9th, 1880, of a general statement as to the Laws of War on Land which contained the following clauses:

1. The state of war does not admit of acts of violence, save between the armed forces of belligerent States. Individuals who form no part of a belligerent armed force should abstain from such acts.*

2. Every intelligent belligerent armed force must carry on its military operations in accordance with the Laws of War. The only legitimate end that a state may have in war is to weaken the military strength of the enemy.

* NOTE.—Such armed forces were said to include military, militia and reserves and to involve the wearing of a uniform or badge and the carrying of arms openly. It was also declared to include "the inhabitants of non-occupied territory who, at the approach of the enemy, take arms openly and spontaneously to resist an invader, even if they have not had time to organise."

Digitized by Google

3. The Laws of War do not recognise in belligerents an unlimited liberty as to the means of injuring the enemy. They are to abstain from all needless severity, as well as from all perfidious, unjust, or tyrannical acts.

4. Agreements made between belligerents during the continuance of war, such as armistices, capitulations, and the like, are to be scrupulously observed and respected.

5. No invaded territory is to be regarded as conquered until the end of the war. Until that time the invader exercises, in such territory, only a *de facto* power, essentially provisional in character.

A Conference met at Brussels and formulated on Aug. 27th, 1874, a statement of the Laws and Customs of War. Great Britain and the United States, however, were not represented and the latter, already, had an elaborate code of Instructions for the Government of Armies in the Field prepared in 1863 and known as General Orders No. 100. In 1899 the first Hague Conference met on the call of Czar Nicholas II. Its final decisions or regulations were signed on July 29th in the form of Conventions, with all the great and many small Powers represented. Great Britain had as Delegates Sir Julian Pauncefote, Sir Henry Howard, Vice-Admiral Sir John Fisher, Sir J. C. Ardagh, Lieut.-Col. C. à Court; while those of Germany were Count de Münster, Prof. Baron de Stengel, Prof. Zorn, Col. de Gross de Schwarzhoff and Captain de Vaisseau Siegel. Three Conventions were discussed and approved by the greater part of the nations represented. The 1st was for the Pacific Settlement of International Disputes through the establishment of International Commissions of Inquiry and was signed by all the Powers engaged in the War of 1914 except Turkey. The 2nd related to the Laws and Customs of War on Land—"general rules of Conduct for belligerents"—and was signed by Austria, Germany, Great Britain, Belgium, France, Japan, Russia, Turkey, and the United States, Italy, etc. The points chiefly involved in the controversies and events of 1914 were dealt with as follows:

PREFACE.—Until a more complete code of the Laws of War is issued, the High Contracting Parties think it right to declare that in cases not included in the Regulations adopted by them, populations and belligerents remain under the protection and empire of the principles of International Law, as they result from the usages established between civilised nations, from the laws of humanity, and the requirements of the public conscience.

Art. 2. The population of a territory which has not been occupied who, on the enemy's approach, spontaneously take up arms to resist the invading troops without having time to organise themselves in accordance with Article 1, shall be regarded as a belligerent if they respect the Laws and Customs of War.

Art. 3. The armed forces of the belligerent parties may consist of combatants and non-combatants. In case of capture by the enemy both have a right to be treated as prisoners of war.

Art. 4. Prisoners of war are in the power of the hostile Government, but not in that of the individuals or corps who capture them. They must be humanely treated. All their personal belongings, except arms, horses, and military papers, remain their property.

Art. 22. The right of belligerents to adopt means of injuring the enemy is not unlimited.

Art. 23. Besides the prohibitions provided by special Conventions, it is especially prohibited: (a) To employ poison or poisoned arms; (b) To kill or wound treacherously individuals belonging to the hostile nation or army; (c) To kill or wound an enemy who, having laid down his arms, having no longer means of defense, has surrendered at discretion; (d) To declare that no quarter will be given; (e) To employ arms, projectiles, or material of a nature to cause super-

Digitized by Google

fluous injury; (f) To make improper use of a flag of truce, the national flag, or military ensigns and the enemy's uniform, as well as the distinctive badges of the Geneva Convention.

Art. 46. Family honour and rights, individual lives and private property, as well as religious convictions and liberty, must be respected.

Art. 47. Pillage is formally prohibited.

Art. 50. No general penalty, pecuniary or otherwise, can be inflicted on the population on account of the acts of individuals for which it cannot be regarded as collectively responsible.

Art. 53. An army of occupation can only take possession of the cash, funds, and property liable to requisition, belonging strictly to the State, depôts of arms, means of transport, stores and supplies, and, generally, all movable property of the State which may be used for military operations.

Art. 56. The property of communes, that of religious' charitable and educational institutions and those of arts and science, even when State property, shall be treated as private property.

The 3rd Convention dealt with the adaptation of Geneva rules to maritime warfare and was signed by most of the great Powers while the following three Declarations were issued: "(1) The Contracting Powers agree to prohibit, for a term of five years, the launching of projectiles and explosives from balloons, or by other new methods of a similar nature; (2) The Contracting Powers agree to abstain from the use of projectiles the object of which is the diffusion of asphyxiating or deleterious gases; (3) The Contracting Parties agree to abstain from the use of bullets which expand or flatten easily in the human body, such as bullets with a hard envelope which does not entirely cover the core or is pierced with incisions." The 1st Declaration was signed and ratified by all but Great Britain and expired on Sept. 4th, 1899; the 2nd by all but Great Britain and the United States though Britain afterwards accepted it; the 3rd was not signed or ratified by the United States but was afterwards agreed to by Britain. The Conventions reviewed above were duly ratified by all the Powers engaged in the war of 1914.

The 1st Hague Conference was attended by Delegates from 26 Powers; the 2nd Conference which met in 1907 and issued 14 Conventions on Oct. 18th, was attended by 44 nations. Germany was represented by Marshal Baron Von Bieberstein, M. Kriege, Rear-Admiral Siegel, Major-General de Gündell and Prof. Zorn; Great Britain by Rt. Hon. Sir Edward Fry, Sir Ernest Satow, Lord Reay, Sir Henry Howard, Lieut.-Gen. Sir E. R. Elles and Captain C. L. Ottley. The Conventions approved by the Powers or most of them were 14 in number dealing: (1) with the proposed establishment of a Judicial Arbitration Court at The Hague and which was signed by Germany, Austria, Great Britain, Belgium, France, Russia, Italy and Serbia; (2) with the Limitation of Force for recovery of Contract Debts which was signed by all the chief Powers except Belgium; (3) with the Declaration that previous and explicit warning of hostilities must be given either by a declaration of War or an ultimatum involving such a declaration and this all the Powers approved. A Preface similar to that of 1899 was accepted to the 4th Convention respecting the Laws and Customs of War on Land and the Articles already quoted were in the main reiterated. To Art. 2, however, was added the proviso "if they carry arms openly"; in Clause "E"

Digitized by Google

of Art. 23 the words "superfluous injury" were changed to "unnecessary suffering"; in Art. 50 the last portion was made to read "they cannot be regarded as jointly, severally responsible." This agreement was signed by all the chief Powers as to the quoted Articles and sections; as to some other Articles there were reservations made by one or other of the Powers, but they did not touch the points here dealt with. The 5th Convention was signed by all the Powers without any reservations affecting the ensuing clauses dealing with the rights and duties of a neutral Power:

Art. 1. The territory of neutral Powers is inviolable.
Art. 2. Belligerents are forbidden to move troops or convoys of either munitions of war or supplies across the territory of a neutral Power.
Art. 7. A neutral Power is not called upon to prevent the export or transport, on behalf of one or other of the belligerents, of arms, munitions of war, or, in general, of anything which can be of use to an army or a fleet.
Art. 10. The fact of a neutral Power resisting, even by force, attempts to violate its neutrality can not be regarded as a hostile act.

The 6th Convention, allowed certain rights of departure to a belligerent merchant-ship caught in a hostile port or at sea on the outbreak of war and was signed by all the nations but the United States. So with the 7th Convention which in Art. I declared that in time of war "a merchant ship converted into a war-ship cannot have the rights and duties accruing to such vessels unless it is placed under the direct authority, immediate control, and responsibility of the Power whose flag it flies." The 8th Convention was explicit as to contact mines and was signed for a period of 7 years—with some reservations as to the following Articles: "Art. I. It is forbidden: (1) To lay unanchored automatic contact mines, except when they are so constructed as to become harmless one hour at most after the person who laid them ceases to control them; (2) To lay anchored automatic contact mines which do not become harmless as soon as they have broken loose from their moorings; (3) To use torpedoes which do not become harmless when they have missed their mark; Art. II. It is forbidden to lay automatic contact mines off the coast and ports of the enemy, with the sole object of intercepting commercial shipping."

Germany and France reserved Article II; Great Britain added the declaration that the prohibitions enacted in this Convention should not deprive the British Government of the right to contest the legality of other acts not specified or forbidden in the Convention. Russia declined to sign it. The 9th Convention dealt with the points specified in the two following Articles: "(1) The bombardment by naval forces of undefended ports, towns, villages, dwellings, or buildings is forbidden; (4) Undefended ports, towns, villages, dwellings or buildings may not be bombarded on account of failure to pay money contributions." There were no reservations by the great Powers to these clauses though there were several as to other sections. The 10th Convention adapted the Geneva Convention to new principles of Naval war and was signed with minor reservations. The 11th Convention made certain restrictions in Naval war and included this extraordinary Article: "The postal correspondence of neutrals

Digitized by Google

or belligerents, whatever its official or private character may be, found on the high seas on board a neutral or enemy ship, is inviolable. If the ship is detained, the correspondence is forwarded by the captor with the least possible delay." The 12th Convention dealt with the creation of an International Prize Court and was signed by all the chief Powers excepting Great Britain, Russia, Serbia, Japan. The 13th Convention dealt with the rights and duties of neutral Powers in Naval war and contained the following Articles:

1. Belligerents are bound to respect the sovereign rights of neutral Powers and to abstain, in neutral territory or neutral waters, from any act which would, if knowingly committed by any Power, constitute a violation of neutrality.

2. Any act of hostility, including capture and the exercise of the right of search, committed by belligerent war-ships in the territorial waters of a neutral Power, constitutes a violation of neutrality and is strictly forbidden.

5. Belligerents are forbidden to use neutral ports and waters as a base of naval operations against their adversaries, and in particular to erect wireless telegraphy stations or any apparatus for the purpose of communicating with the belligerent forces on land or sea.

6. The supply, in any manner, directly or indirectly, by a neutral Power to a belligerent Power, of war-ships, ammunition, or war material of any kind whatever, is forbidden.

12. In the absence of special provisions to the contrary in the legislation of a neutral Power, belligerent war-ships are not permitted to remain in the ports, roadsteads, or territorial waters of the said Power for more than 24 hours, except in the cases covered by the present Convention.

17. In neutral ports and roadsteads belligerent war-ships may only carry out such repairs as are absolutely necessary to render them seaworthy, and may not add in any manner whatsoever to their fighting force.

Germany signed this with a reservation of Article 12, the United States refused to sign at all and the other Powers did so without reservation as to the above clauses. The 14th Convention contained the following: "The Contracting Powers agree to prohibit, for a period extending to the close of the Third Peace Conference, the discharge of projectiles and explosives from balloons or by other new methods of a similar nature." Germany, France, Italy, Japan and Russia, however, refused to sign this Convention, although Great Britain, Italy, Austria, Belgium and Serbia did so.

As to the very important point of ratifying these 14 Conventions, it may be said that Germany ratified all but Conventions 12 and 14 with five reservations of which none were vital in character; that Austria-Hungary ratified all but 12 and 14 and had one reservation; that Great Britain ratified all but 1, 12 and 13 and made five reservations; that the United States did not ratify 6, 7 and 13 and had three reservations while Belgium ratified all but 2 and 12; that France ratified all but 12 and 14 and had five reservations; that Italy did not ratify any though she signed all but one and that Japan left only 12 and 14 unratified and made 4 reservations; that Russia ratified all but 8, 11, 12 and 14 while making two reservations; that neither Serbia nor Turkey ratified any. It may be added that the 2nd Geneva Conference was held in 1906 and that all the great Powers adhered to the following new Clause: "After every engagement the belligerent who remains in possession of the field of battle shall take measures to search for the wounded and to protect the wounded and dead from spoliation and ill-treatment."

Digitized by Google

Then came the Naval Conference at London which was called by the British Government and held sessions from Dec. 4th, 1908, to Feb. 26th, 1909. Great Britain, Germany, the United States, Austria-Hungary, Spain, France, Italy, Japan, Holland and Russia were represented, all signed the Protocol and then issued the Declaration of London "Concerning the Laws of Naval Warfare." It was stated in the preface to contain rules which corresponded "in substance with the generally recognized principles of International Law" that the Conference itself it was called to codify maritime law for the International Prize Court—created at the 1907 Hague Conference with this condition. It was not the intention of the Powers to ratify the Convention creating this Court or the Declaration itself until Britain, as the chief maritime nation, had done so. Ratification was endorsed by the British House of Commons but refused by the House of Lords in December, 1911; it was accepted by the Government and proclaimed on Aug. 4th, 1914; an Order-in-Council of Aug. 20th declared its adoption and imposed its terms upon the Prize Courts—subject to certain very vital modifications which were subsequently added to until the instrument became a mere name so far as formal or legal effect was concerned. Its excellence as a Codification of accepted practice was, however, so great that it became, in the War, a basis upon which maritime issues could be considered. The modifications first announced were as follows:

(1) Aeroplanes and aircraft were removed from the list of conditional to the list of absolute contraband, contrary to Article 23 of the Declaration;
(2) A neutral vessel carrying contraband was declared liable to capture before the completion of her return voyage, contrary to Articles 32, 35 and 38.
(3) Enemy destination of conditional contraband was declared to be capable of being inferred from "any sufficient evidence" contrary to Article 34;
(4) The existence of a blockade was declared presumably known to all ships which had sailed from an enemy as well as from a neutral port, contrary to Article 15;
(5) "Conditional contraband, if shown to have the destination referred to in Article 33 of the Declaration" was made liable to capture "to whatever port the vessel is bound," contrary to Article 35 of the Declaration Committee's report.

A brief summary of the Declaration may be given here. Under its terms belligerent states still were permitted to convert merchantships into auxiliary warships; but the question whether such conversion could take place on the high seas was left unsettled, as the Powers could not agree. The warships and, generally, the private ships of belligerents could be captured anywhere except in the territorial waters of neutrals, or in a neutralized inter-oceanic canal such as that of Suez. Enemy's goods on enemy's ships, and contraband goods on neutral ships, could be captured; but neutral goods under the enemy's flag and enemy goods under the neutral flag remained free from capture unless contraband. A captured ship must be taken to the nearest port of the captor's country for the adjudication of a Prize Court. When this course was impracticable an enemy ship might be destroyed but a neutral ship must be released as only "exceptional necessity" could justify the destruction of a neutral prize and the captor would have to pay compensation unless

Digitized by Google

he could subsequently prove such necessity. The question of the "enemy character" of ship or cargo depended upon the flag of the ship and the ownership of the cargo; but the definition of owner's character was purposely left undecided by the Declaration of London, as some nations wished "domicile," and others wished "nationality" to be the test.

In the case of the transfer of an enemy vessel to a neutral flag, the burden of proof or *bona fides* was shifted according as the transfer took place before or after the outbreak of war. If after, it was generally void unless there was proof that it was "not made in order to evade the consequences to which an enemy vessel, as such, is exposed." Neutrals were to recognize the rights of belligerents to search their private ships for contraband, and to prohibit any passage to or from a blockaded port. A blockade to be binding on neutrals, must be effective or "maintained by a force sufficient really to prevent access to the enemy coast line." On the other hand "the blockading forces must not bar access to neutral ports or coasts" and neutral vessels "may not be captured for breach of blockade except within the area of operations of warships detailed to render the blockade effective." As to contraband there were to be two classes: (1) "absolute" indicated in the Declaration by a sample list of articles (such as arms, ammunition and draught animals) exclusively or mainly used in war; (2) "conditional" indicated in a sample list of articles (such as foodstuffs, fuel and clothing) "susceptible for use in war as well as for purposes of peace." But other articles of a similar kind could be added to either category of contraband if duly notified to neutral nations.

Out of this mass of enactments and declarations and regulations the only clear thing that developed in 1914—and afterwards—was that they were not enforceable against a Power which did not regard public honour as a man regards private character. There was no public opinion which could enforce them—that of the enemy or of, in this case, Great Britain, France and Russia—was exerciseable only by a retaliation which was repugnant to civilised nations; that of neutrals was helpless so far as Holland and the Scandinavian countries were concerned and voiceless as to China; that of the United States, though a signatory to most of the Hague Conventions, was unexpressed officially. As to Great Britain a natural love of peace had made its people rejoice in the original Hague Conferences and even accept, to some extent, the Declaration of London. Yet papers such as *The Times* and men like Lord Roberts and Lord C. Beresford had denounced many of the single provisions as either impossible of operation or openly and obviously injurious to a great naval Power such as England; the policy as a whole was the one thing for which Sir Edward Grey, in his record of splendid statecraft, had suffered serious criticism at home. British policy in this, as in so much else, was apparently based upon the assumption that other great nations would "play the game"—regardless of the fact that no other peoples had the same codes of sport and honour as the British have exhibited or practised in every part of the world—civilized or barbarous, Christian or heathen.

Digitized by Google

The United States Government and Problems of Neutrality

Whatever public opinion in the United States might be, whatever the various racial origins of its people were, whatever the benefits or disasters which a world-war might bring to the nation, there could be no doubt of the difficult situations which the President and his Cabinet would have to meet. Neutrality is always a hard *role* to fill and when the nation concerned is mixed up racially and commercially and financially with the various Powers at war the difficulties are enhanced. President Wilson's natural tastes, his inherent convictions and life-long personal policy, were along lines of Peace belief and advocacy. He had proven this up to the hilt in Mexico, he had shown a strong regard for national honour in the Panama affair, he undertook in August, 1914, to hold the scales of justice between all the nations at war—with the commercial demands, financial needs, racial prejudices, and political practices of the United States pulling him in varied and changing directions. On Aug. 4th his Proclamation of Neutrality, issued before Great Britain came into the War, declared that "the laws and treaties of the United States, without interfering with the free expression of opinion and sympathy, or with the commercial manufacture or sale of arms or munitions of war, nevertheless impose upon all persons who may be within their territory and jurisdiction the duty of an impartial neutrality during the existence of the contest." The document then forbade the following acts within the territory and jurisdiction of the United States:

> Accepting and exercising a commission to serve either of the said belligerents by land or by sea against the other belligerents. Enlisting or entering into the service of either of the said belligerents as a soldier, or as a marine, or seaman on board of any vessel of war, letter of marque, or privateer. Hiring or retaining another person to enlist or enter himself in the service of either of the said belligerents. Hiring or retaining another person to go beyond the limits or jurisdiction of the United States with intent to be enlisted or entered into service as aforesaid.* Fitting out and arming, or attempting to fit out and arm, or procuring to be fitted out and armed, or knowingly being concerned in the furnishing, fitting out, or arming of any ship or vessel with intent that such ship or vessel shall be employed in the service of the said belligerents. Increasing or augmenting . . the force of any ship of war, cruiser or other armed vessel . . in the service of either of the said belligerents . . . by adding to the number of guns of such vessel, or by changing those on board of her for guns of a larger calibre, or by the addition thereto of any equipment solely applicable to war.
>
> And I do hereby further declare and proclaim that any frequenting and use of the waters within the territorial jurisdiction of the United States by the armed vessels of a belligerent, whether public ships or privateers, for the purpose of preparing for hostile operations, or as posts of observation upon the ships of war or privateers or merchant vessels of a belligerent lying within or being about to enter the jurisdiction of the United States, must be regarded as unfriendly and offensive, and in violation of that neutrality which it is the determination of this Government to observe.

Ex-President Taft in the New York *Independent* of Aug. 10th embodied the public opinion of the moment in a statement that the "great carrying trade of the world will be in large part suspended or destroyed or will be burdened with such heavy insurance as greatly

* NOTE.—A special clause was included allowing reservists and transient citizens of belligerent States to leave for their own countries.

Digitized by Google

to curtail it." Fortunately the dominance of British sea-power saved the United States and the world from this contingency. On Aug. 18th the President issued a formal appeal to his fellow-countrymen to confine public and private speech and press comment to a spirit of strict neutrality. "The people of the United States are drawn from many nations, and chiefly from the nations now at war. It is natural and inevitable that there should be the utmost variety of sympathy and desire among them with regard to the issues and circumstances of the conflict. Some will wish one nation, others another, to succeed in the momentous struggle. It will be easy to excite passion and difficult to allay it. Those responsible for exciting it will assume a heavy responsibility, responsibility for no less a thing than that the people of the United States—whose love of their country and whose loyalty to its Government should unite them as Americans all, bound in honour and affection to think first of her and her interests—may be divided in camps of hostile opinion, hot against each other, involved in the war itself, in impulse and opinion if not in action." He urged the dignity of self-control, the efficiency of dispassionate action.

On Sept. 2nd Mr. Wilson signed the Bill creating a Marine War Risk Insurance Bureau with W. C. Delaney of New York as Director and the inspiring of confidence in American shippers, and the giving of aid to American commerce, as its objects. To Congress on Sept. 4th he presented a message asking for $100,000,000 as a war-tax to meet reductions in customs duties following upon a reduced trade with the war-areas of the world and, four days later, a Presidential proclamation appointed Oct. 4th as a day of prayer for Peace. The Washington Government protested against the action of Turkey in abolishing the extra-territorial rights of foreigners in that country and in abrogating its Capitulation arrangement with the Powers but without effect; on Sept. 10th the President received a protest from the German Kaiser against the alleged use by the French of dum-dum bullets and the "atrocities" of Belgian citizens upon German soldiers. "Some villages (said the Emperor) and even the old town of Louvain, with the exception of its beauti ul town hall, had to be destroyed for the protection of my troops. My heart bleeds when I see such measures inevitable, and when I think of the many innocent people who have lost their houses and property as a result of the misdeeds of the guilty." The French President on the 11th cabled Mr. Wilson that "this calumny is but an audacious attempt to reverse *roles*. Germany has, since the beginning of the war, used dum-dum bullets, and violated daily the Law of Nations." On Sept. 16th the President received the Belgian Commission appointed to protest against the German violation of Belgium's neutrality and the cruelty and destruction wrought by the German invaders. To this Delegation, to the German Emperor and to the French President, the same reply was given:

> Presently, I pray God very soon, this war will be over. The day of accounting will then come when, I take it for granted, the nations of Europe will assemble to determine a settlement. Where wrongs have been committed their consequences and the relative responsibility involved will be assessed. The nations

Digitized by Google

of the world have fortunately, by agreement, made a plan for such a reckoning and settlement. What such a plan cannot compass the opinion of mankind, the final arbiter of all such matters, will supply. It would be unwise, it would be premature, for a single Government, however fortunately situated in the present struggle, it would be even inconsistent with the neutral position for any nation, which has not taken part in the contest, to form or express a final judgment.

At this time also, President Wilson was stated to have made informal but unsuccessful peace overtures to the Powers which it was understood that they considered to be premature. An appeal was issued by the Kaiser to the American people on Sept. 4th and published on the 23rd. It was made through his Chancellor, Von Bethmann-Holweg, and it was claimed that "Our Emperor strove until the very last moment to maintain peace but his efforts were futile because Russia was determined to have war at all hazards." As for England jealousy was said to have prompted her to go to war and, therefore, to have made the German advance into Belgium "a welcome pretext to take part." "England's campaign of Lies" and alleged Belgian, English or French cruelties to German troops made up the rest of this document. The question of contraband was brought up by Germany in a Memorial made public on Nov 23rd. In it complaint was made "that the modifications of the rules of the Declaration of London regarding contraband, made by the British Government, obliterated vital points covered by the Declaration, and encroached on accepted rules of International Law." The German Government asked for specific information from the United States and other neutral Powers on two points: First, what position the United States and neutral Powers "intend to take toward the attitude adopted by Great Britain and France, contrary to International Law;" Second, particularly, whether it was the intention of the United States and other neutral Powers "to take measures against the acts of violence committed on board their merchant vessels against German subjects and German property." The reply of the United States, aside from formal communications, was to make public instructions sent to J. W. Gerard, Ambassador at Berlin, on Oct. 14th previously:

> Please inform the German Government that the Department's suggestion made to the belligerent countries for the adoption, for the sake of uniformity, of the Declaration of London as a temporary code of naval warfare for use in the present war has been withdrawn because of the unwillingness of some of the belligerents to adopt the Declaration of London without modification. The United States Government, therefore, will insist that its rights and duties, and those of its citizens, in the present war, be defined by the existing rules of International Law, and the treaties of the United States with the belligerents, independently of the provisions of the Declaration.

Meanwhile, this question of Contraband had been under discussion with Great Britain as was bound to be the case. Had German Naval power been greater the situation would have been much more complex. The outstanding features at this time of British policy were (1) an effort, as in cotton, to give every facility to United States trade; (2) a growing increase in its lists of contraband to meet the demands of the military situation in Germany and Austria. To those Powers the obtaining of rubber was important

Digitized by Google

and for years the world's consumption had been up to or in advance of its supply with 115,000 tons available in 1914—mostly from British controlled areas; copper was absolutely essential and of the United States production of 1234 million pounds in 1913 Germany and Austria had taken 341 millions while consuming altogether 246,000 tons with a home production of 25,000 tons; crude petroleum was necessary for countless motor-cars and railway trucks while the Gallician supply was stopped and the United States production of 32,000,000 short tons or 62 per cent. of the world's total was shut off by British sea-control. Hence the vital need to Britain of exercising her strength at sea.

On Oct. 27th two notes from Sir Edward Grey were presented to the United States Department of State by Sir Cecil Spring-Rice, the British Ambassador. They dealt with the general question and the essential points of the British attitude were (1) that American shippers should take adequate precaution to show the exact destination of their goods, mentioning either a specific consignee or a neutral Government in their bills of lading; (2) that Great Britain would be guided by the American doctrine of continuous voyage or "ultimate destination," in respect to commerce between neutral countries in articles generally known as conditional contraband; (3) that absolute contraband, embracing munitions of war, was always subject to seizure or to careful examination when carried in neutral ships; (4) that cotton, which was specially mentioned by Great Britain as neither absolute nor conditional contraband, could be shipped in neutral vessels not only to neutral countries, but to all belligerents without molestation. The following specific statement was made:

> A large proportion of the exports of this country (United States) has been consigned to neutral ports and, according to evidence in our possession, has been transmitted by them to a belligerent country. As you are aware, the Supreme Court of the United States, in 1863, considered vessels as carrying contraband, although sailing from one neutral port to another, if the goods concerned were destined to be transported by land or sea from the neutral port of landing into enemy territory. It then decided that the character of the goods is determined by their ultimate and not their immediate destination, and this doctrine was at the time acquiesced in by Great Britain, though her own trade was the chief sufferer. On the other hand, the neutral countries concerned, who are anxious in the interests of their neutrality to avoid being used as bases for hostilities by either belligerent, are now making arrangements which will give sure guarantees that articles which may be used in war shall not be re-exported.

On Oct. 28th Mr. Secretary McAdoo introduced a complication in the matter by forbidding Customs officers to give any information regarding the outward cargoes and destination of vessels until 30 days after they had cleared from port. This made the British right of search still more necessary and the right, itself, was a recognized one. Mr. Lansing of the Treasury Department issued this statement on Oct. 29th: "The right of Great Britain or any other nation engaged in war to stop an American ship and examine her cargo, no matter what its nature or destination, is recognized by this Government. All future protests or complaints filed by the United States will be based on this conclusion." In following months many United States ships and cargoes were seized by Great Britain, irritat-

Digitized by Google

ing newspaper comments were made, a few unpleasant speeches were heard, severe utterances in pro-German papers were frequent. On Dec. 26th Mr. Bryan, Secretary of State, sent a long Note to the United States Ambassador at London summing up the situation from his point of view. He first made the statement that "the present condition of American foreign trade, resulting from the frequent seizures and detentions of American cargoes destined to neutral European ports, has become so serious as to require a candid statement of the views of this Government."

Delay in dealing with vessels taken into British ports during the past five months was a chief complaint; the claim was made that restrictions were placed on American commerce, beyond those of belligerent necessity and unjustified by International law or the principle of self-preservation; indecision and uncertainty in applying the British rules to different neutrals was declared a serious handicap to American business; mere suspicion as to a cargo's destination was declared insufficient ground for its seizure and detention; exception was stated to the British attitude toward foodstuffs and the ground was taken that they should only be seized when destined for the use of enemy forces—not peoples; the declaration made that United States industries and trade were suffering as a result of this general policy. The Protest was received in a friendly spirit by the British press, the reply was not sent until the New Year but events already were meeting part of the complaints through the large industrial demands for war munitions from the Allies. As to this latter point Mr. Bryan, Secretary of State, replied on Nov. 14th to a German protest from Oskosh, Wis., that "if cannon and ammunition are sold in the United States, and shipped out in the ordinary course of trade, there is no violation of the neutrality law of the United States." On the 16th a formal protest was submitted by Count Von Bernstorff, based upon the acceptance by the Fore River Ship-Building Co. of an $11,000,000 British contract to construct submarines and the alleged arrangement of the Allies with C. M. Schwab for $100,000,000 worth of war munitions. Upon the first point the German Ambassador was upheld; on the second one he failed to obtain any change in a policy which was filling the United States with industrial activity.

Another question was that of the proposed purchase of German ships interned at New York since the beginning of the War. They had numbered more than 30, with a passenger capacity of 19,000 and crews totalling 12,000 men. By the close of the year and including all United States ports they numbered 66 ships with a tonnage of 518,000 and a passenger capacity of 33,401. The Hamburg-American Line owned 38 of the vessels and on Aug. 18th it was stated that $20,000,000 had been offered for 13 of them. Strenuous efforts were made by German interests in the United States to obtain permission or legislation allowing this or some other sale—private or Government as the case might be—and with payment made, if necessary, after the War. On Aug. 17th the Senate by a vote of 40 to 20 rejected the Conference report on the Shipping Bill to admit foreign-built ships to American registry and also proposing to open coastwise trade to foreign craft. A House Bill, however, was adopted by

Digitized by Google

the Senate which only extended American registry to foreign-built ships and this went to the President for signature. It duly became law and by Oct. 6th, 60 foreign-built ships had been added to the American Registry and of these 54 were British and 4 German.

There followed an organized agitation which urged the United States Government to buy the German interned ships and operate them and a Bill was reported to the House on Sept. 2nd providing for the organization of a $10,000,000 Company controlled by the Government which would buy or build freight-carrying vessels. This measure was widely discussed and eventually failed to pass. There was strong feeling on the one side in favour of promoting United States shipping trade and on the other against helping one of the belligerents by the money or credit involved in such a policy. Senator Cabot Lodge on Aug. 24th had discussed a general proposal to this end as follows: "If England or France believed that one of these Government-owned vessels was carrying supplies, say oil, to Germany by way of Holland, and should stop that ship as they would a merchantman, and turn her back, it would be an act of war." On Sept. 2nd the British Ambassador informally advised the President that the transfer of ships from the German to the American flag would not, under the circumstances, relieve them from capture by British warships, as such transfer would be illegal, but that owing to the friendly relations of the Republic and Great Britain the British Government might declare that the ships were not subject to capture under certain conditions—the most important of which would be that they were not used in carrying food or other contraband, or semi-contraband materials, or supplies, where they would or could be obtained by British enemies. Britain also would desire some sort of an assurance that the ships purchased would not, after the war, be returned to the German owners. The matter, however, did not come to any definite issue.

During this period it was natural that the United States readiness, or otherwise, for self-defence or war should be discussed. It was precipitated by a tentative Resolution presented to Congress (Oct. 15th) by A. P. Gardner of Massachusetts, asking the Government to investigate the question. In his speech he said: "The United States is totally unprepared for war, defensive or offensive, against a real Power. In my opinion the effect of the vast sums of money spent by Mr. Carnegie in his peace propaganda has been to blind Americans to the fact that our national security from a military point of view is undermined." The subject evoked wide discussion and on Dec. 8th in his annual Message President Wilson defined United States policy as follows: "From the first we have had a clear and settled policy with regard to military establishments. We never have had, and while we retain our present principles and ideals we never shall have, a large standing army. If asked: Are you ready to defend yourselves? we reply: Most assuredly, to the utmost, and yet we shall not turn America into a military camp. . . . We must depend in every time of national peril, in the future as in the past, not upon a standing army, nor yet upon a reserve army, but upon a citizenry trained and accustomed to arms."

Digitized by Google

On Dec. 9th L. M. Garrison, Secretary of War, asked in his Annual Report for 25,000 more men and 1000 officers in order to bring the regular army up to 120,000 men; with 50,000 immediately available instead of 31,000 as at present. He also asked for a more adequate reserve force. In his statement he reported that the organized Militia of the various States totalled 8,323 officers and 119,087 men. "If all of the National Guard could be summoned in the event of war and should all respond (an inconceivable result) and if they were all found fairly efficient in the first line—that is, the troops who would be expected to immediately take the field—we could summon a force in this country of Regulars and National Guard amounting to 9,818 officers and 148,492 men. And this is absolutely all. The only other recourse would then be volunteers, and to equip, organize, train and make them ready would take, at the smallest possible estimate, six months." As to this Mr. Gardner, in Congress on Dec. 10th, asked the Secretary if he was aware that 31,000 of United States militiamen did not appear at drill or at any yearly encampment!

Meantime J. Daniels, Secretary of the Navy, had announced the proposed construction of two Dreadnoughts and some destroyers and submarines while the Boston *Transcript* of Oct. 31st had declared that "when we calculate the value of our existing Navy for war we can reach it only by subtracting from its paper-total vessels more than 10 years old, and the remainder is not gratifying to our national pride." Of general issues it may be added that on Dec. 29th Germany advised the United States Ambassador at Berlin of its decision to cancel the *exequaturs* that Belgium accorded to foreign consuls and requested the withdrawal of American and other consuls from certain portions of the territory occupied by the German military forces in Belgium. The close of the year saw a long list of alleged infractions of the Hague and other Conventions by Germany and of frequent expressions of wonder in the British and allied press that the United States did not protest against such action. The points coming under recognized and accepted codes were as follows:

1. The breaking of Belgium's neutrality.
2. The treatment of the Belgian Civil population by German troops.
3. The official exactions, levies or fines upon Belgian cities.
4. The deliberate destruction of religious edifices or objects of artistic value.
5. The throwing of bombs, etc., upon undefended cities and villages.
6. The bombardment of undefended English ports without notice.
7. The sinking of neutral merchant ships by submarines.
8. Mis-use of the white flag and firing upon Red Cross workers and Hospital ships.
9. The sacking and pillage of towns, such as Aerschot and Thermonde.
10. The mining of open waters, making the dangers to neutrals in either fishing or merchant or passenger vessels equal to that of the enemy.
11. The wearing of enemy uniforms in battle and the placing of women and children in front of soldiers during the invasion of Belgium.

Internal American Conditions and Public Opinion.

During 1914 the position of the neutral Powers was of great importance to the Allies and to the Teutonic countries. Great Britain had not exercised, as yet, its full Naval force in preventing food and military supplies from reaching Germany *via* neutral nations and grain, copper, oils, rubber, cotton and other pressing

Digitized by Google

necessities of life or industry were passing through Italy, Holland, Norway, Sweden and Denmark into Germany or *via* the Balkan States into Austria. Britain did not want to hamper neutral commerce or check legitimate trade, and during these months much was allowed to pass from the United States to other neutral countries which was known or suspected to be either contraband of war or products which were afterwards made contraband. So many British interests turned upon United States friendliness or honest neutrality —food supplies for the United Kingdom, the continuance of a great commerce, the avoidance of serious friction, the return from large British investments—that the statecraft of Sir Edward Grey was naturally devoted to the limitation of every possible source of discord. So it was or should have been with the United States, whose ideals and practice of liberty, need of an open sea for international trade, hatred of militarism and autocracy, desire to avoid a great standing army and huge fortifications, were being safeguarded by Britain and her Allies.

The position of the United States as the chief neutral, the only powerful nation not at war—except Italy— was a rather trying one. While the actual German-born population (Census of 1910) was only 2,501,181 with 1,670,524 born in Austria or Hungary there was a large and variously estimated population of German extraction or origin; the well-known figures of the *Literary Digest* put the total of Teutonic-born people and those of Teutonic stock in the United States at 12,000,000; other writers estimated the total as high as 20,000,000. Herr Dernburg claimed (*World's Work* for December) that 5,500,000 of German-speaking peoples had migrated to the United States between 1829 and 1912 and that the German blood of the Republic was as large, proportionately, as that of Austria. This situation was partly counterbalanced, as an electoral factor, by 5,650,000 of English, Scotch and Canadian stock. The 4,500,000 of Irish extraction or birth would in such a connexion be rather hard to place but probably would divide even as between the Allies and Germany. There were, also, 1,600,000 Russians to further aid in balancing the scale. Still, the German population of the Republic was a notable influence—strong not only in numbers and in naturalization but also in wealth, industry and qualities of forceful citizenship. An incident of this development was the large influx of German Jews to the United States in recent years and the help given by them to the investment of German money in American securities; another was the establishment of United States firms such as Westinghouse, the Standard Oil and the Singer Sewing Machine interests in Germany. In trade Germany and Austria-Hungary had imported in 1912 $448,225,000 worth of products from the United States and exported $178,995,000 to the Republic; this commerce of $627,000,000 was at once wiped out in 1914. To the United States Germany had been one of its best customers for cotton, wheat, copper and mineral oils. In local affairs the composition of the Democratic Party included large and carefully organized masses of Germans; municipalities and especially conditions in New York were influenced consider-

Digitized by Google

ably by the German vote; many financial houses, newspapers and other interests were controlled by Germans.

The War, also, and as a whole, menaced United States financial interests by its drain upon gold to pay American debts—especially to England; by, at first, a restriction of credits and by a continuous closing of the European market to American securities and the consequent check to new enterprises and projects; by cutting off certain important raw materials, chiefly chemicals, which were essential to varied lines of industry; by a general reduction in European demands for American manufactured or partly-manufactured goods; by a general increase in the cost of living. On the other hand there were large possibilities opened to the United States in connexion with international financial relationships and this was illustrated by the growth of municipal loans to Canada but checked by the decision not to lend money to the belligerents as nations; the great export trade of the Teutonic Powers, totalling $2,400,000,000 a year with a large proportion to South America and other available markets, was thrown open to United States competitive efforts; the sale of foodstuffs and the manufacture and sale of munitions of war to the belligerent Powers opened up enormous avenues of industrial and trade development—provided that the seas were kept safe for commerce with the world outside of Germany and Austria by British naval power; the opening of the Panama Canal on Aug. 15th to the vessels of all nations provided additional facilities for an increased trade and for taking advantage, east and west, of the opportunities offered. The only British appeal which came in the events that followed was one for a fair and honourable neutrality based upon belief in England's good motives and friendliness, a recognition of her difficult position, a refusal to hamper necessary policies by irritant but useless or unreal protests. As Mr. Winston Churchill put it in an interview given the United Press Agency on Aug. 29th:

> If England were to be reduced in this war or another, which would be sure to follow from it if this war were inconclusive, to the position of a small country like Holland, then, however far across the salt water your country may lie, the burden which we are bearing now would fall on to your shoulders. I do not mean by that that Germany would attack you or that if you were attacked you would need to fear the results so far as the United States were concerned. The Monroe Doctrine, however, carries you very far in South as well as North America; and is it likely that victorious German militarism, which would then have shattered France irretrievably, have conquered Belgium, and have broken forever the power of England, would allow itself to be permanently cut off from all hopes of that oversea expansion and development with which South America alone can supply it? Now the impact is on us. Our blood which flows in your veins should lead you to expect that we shall be stubborn enough to bear that impact. But if we go down and are swept in ruin into the past, you are the next in the line. This war was for us a war of honour; or respect for obligations into which we have entered; and of loyalty towards friends in desperate need. But now that it has begun it has become a war of self-preservation.

Two schools of thought, feeling and proposed action at once showed themselves in the United States. The dominant opinion was represented by the most able papers and by publicists such as Theodore Roosevelt and W. H. Taft, ex-Presidents of the United States; Charles W. Elliot, President-Emeritus of Harvard; F. J. Johnson,

Digitized by Google

Dean of the N. Y. University School of Commerce; Admiral A. T. Mahan and Samuel H. Church, President Carnegie Institute, Pittsburg; David Starr Jordan, Chancellor of Leland Stanford University; Poultney Bigelow and Senator Henry Cabot Lodge; Rev. Dr. Lyman Abbott and Prof. Brander Matthews of Columbia University; J. G. Hibben, President of Princeton University; F. Hopkinson Smith, the author, and Prof. William Z. Ripley of Harvard; Dr. J. Wm. White of the University of Pennsylvania and Prof. Franklin H. Giddings of Columbia. Independent newspaper sentiment was exhibited in *The Outlook* or *The Independent*, in *Harper's Weekly* or *Collier's*. This school of thought held that Germany had prepared for and provoked the War, that the invasion and ill-treatment of Belgium were inexcusable, that the United States while maintaining technical neutrality had a right to regard Britain as standing for democracy against autocracy, for love of peace against avowed and embodied militarism. The other side represented by papers such as the Washington *Post*, the New York *Post*, the *Irish World* and special German organs, declared that Germany was fighting for her life and the life of her European civilization against Russian barbarism and militarism, against French ambition and hatred, against British domination of the seas and jealous fear for selfish interests.

As to the United States Mr. Roosevelt early described the situation (*Outlook* Sept. 23rd, 1914) as involving a neutrality which prevented effective aid or intervention on behalf of innocent and suffering Belgium, which showed that the Republic with its tiny Army of 65,000 men, was in no position to help peace or to avert European war, which proved the value of Britain's great Navy and showed the truth of the old proverb, "Speak softly and carry a big stick," which proved the necessity in a nation of having virility as well as virtue. "The most important lesson, therefore, for us to learn from Belgium's fate, is that, as things in the world now are, we must in any great crisis trust for our national safety to our ability and willingness to defend ourselves by our own trained strength and courage. We must not wrong others; and for our own safety we must trust, not to worthless bits of paper unbacked by power, and to treaties that are fundamentally foolish, but to our own manliness and clear-sighted willingness to face facts." Another thing was shown:

> The utter weakness of the Hague Court, and the worthlessness when strain is put upon them of most treaties, spring from the fact that at present there is no means of enforcing the carrying out of the treaty or enforcing the decision of the Court. Under such circumstances recommendations for universal disarmament stand on an intellectual par with recommendations to establish peace in New York City by doing away with the police. Disarmament of the free and liberty-loving would mean merely insuring the triumph of some barbarism or despotism, and if logically applied would mean the extinction of liberty and of all that makes civilization worth having throughout the world. But in view of what has occurred in this war, surely the time ought to be ripe for the nations to consider a great world agreement among all the civilized military powers to back righteousness by force.

Long before this and similar articles were written by the ex-President, the New York press had as a whole, shown strong feeling

Digitized by Google

in favour of Great Britain's attitude. As *The World* of Aug. 29th put it "the history of human liberty is written on just such scraps of paper" as Germany tore up—the Magna Charta, the Bill of Rights, the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution of the United States, the Hay-Pauncefote Treaty, for instance. Horror of the Belgian tragedy was almost universal in the American press; excuses came later in a small portion of it. So with the question of floating mines and that of shelling undefended cities and towns. The New York *Times* while giving free play in its pages for both sides did a powerful work in educating the public mind by a series of able articles of which the analysis of the causes of the war by James M. Beck was one of the best. Immediately after the outbreak of war the New York *World*, the Baltimore *News*, Springfield *Republican*, the New York *Sun*, the Chicago *Tribune*, the New York *Journal of Commerce*, the New York *Globe*, the New York *Herald*, the Brooklyn *Eagle*, the New York *Times*, expressed the view that Germany was responsible for the struggle. The New York *Tribune*, of Aug. 8th, put this view as follows:

> American public opinion holds the Kaiser's Government responsible for destroying the peace of Europe and bringing distress upon the whole world. It was the Kaiser's Government with its year of sacrifice, that started the last orgy of preparation for war, whose after-effects are being realized to-day. The Kaiser could have held back Austria-Hungary when Serbia humbled herself. The world looked to him to save it, but he did nothing. The nations of the Triple Entente went into the fight with reluctance that showed some sense of their responsibility as civilised Powers. But the German Government flung Germany in without counting the costs, without even stopping to find out where its ally, Italy, stood; eager to strike the first blow with that huge engine of destruction in which it had such mad confidence. American public opinion is outraged by the wanton attack on the weak neutral power of Belgium and the slaying of its subjects. It recoils at the cost of what the Kaiser has undertaken. It has no sympathy with the excuse that this is a war of self-preservation for Germany. That is a militarist delusion.

In an interview at Montreal (*Herald* Sept. 21st) Dr. David Starr Jordan, the eminent Pacifist of the past, had this to say: "A word from Germany would have stopped Austria. It was never uttered, probably because Germany thought the hour had struck for the war for which it is now clear she had been long preparing. The Zabern affair was a revelation to the world of how far Germany had become enmeshed in the military skein. If the abandonment of civil rights illustrated by this incident, the evident failure of democratic principles, the supremacy of militarism even in the domain of education, the deification of war, the unblushing declaration that Britain's possessions should be taken from her as soon as Germany had the power to the end that German culture should be spread over the face of the globe—if these things represent the spirit of the forces which control Germany to-day, is it any wonder that the verdict which I must give, and which I believe the great body of my countrymen will give, is that the war on the part of the Allies is justified, and that we must pray, in the interests of civilization, in the interests of great, patriotic, intellectual Germany itself, that they shall be successful." President Elliot went further in a speech at Boston, republished in the Montreal *Star* of Oct. 24th: "It is impossible for

Digitized by Google

us to be neutral as to our sentiments, beliefs and hopes, because Germany and Austria represent imperialism and militarism. We are indebted for our own safety and our faith in liberty to the two principle nations opposed to Germany, England and France."

The German feeling was emphasized and catered to by German papers such as the *Staats Zeitung* and new journals such as *The Fatherland*,—which was started on Aug. 11th in order "to place the German side of this unhappy quarrel fairly and squarely before the American people. Hitherto the American press has offered its readers a quite amazing volume of anti-Teutonic prejudice in place of historical information. The fact that the German people are engaged in a desperate struggle for existence against Cossack aggression is absolutely ignored." This feeling appeared at first in the various courtesies exhibited in Germany toward Americans—special cars for stranded citizens, official solicitude and the waving of Stars and Stripes at German stations; an official pamphlet was prepared endorsed by all the leaders of German thought and circulated by millions in the United States under the caption of "The Truth about Germany"; Herr Dernburg, a former German Colonial Secretary, made himself a New York centre of thought and aggressive activity in this connexion while the German Ambassador, Count Johann Von Bernstorff, from his official mission at Washington, pulled every string of German influence, moulded every source of German intrigue and public opinion which could be utilized in order to affect British *prestige* and affect United States sympathy. The Toronto *Globe* of Sept. 30th described the system as follows:

> Whatever could be done by flattery, by suppression and perversion of essential facts, by appeals in the name of culture, by deliberate and sometimes diabolical attempts to awaken antipathy to Britain because of the Anglo-Japanese alliance and American fear of Japan's *prestige* on the Pacific, and—most disgraceful of all and also most dunderheaded—by hinting at Canada as a prize for the United States when the British Empire is broken up; these are among the means used to turn away the first anger of the people of the United States from Germany as the prime cause, direct or indirect, of this world-war. In season and out of season the attempt has been prosecuted. The power of German business interests has been used to control American newspapers. The leverage of advertising patronage has been employed. Funds have been made available. University professors of good standing have brought to bear on the problem their German scholarship and German method.

On Aug. 14th Germany issued an official statement from the Chancellor, Von Bethmann-Holweg, as an appeal and explanation to the United States people which included charges of Russian aggression and French preparations to help this "unnatural" Ally; of Britain "standing in the way of the German attack on the northern coast of France" and therefore forcing the violation of Belgium; and concluded as follows: "England has placed herself on the side of Russia, whose insatiability and whose barbaric insolence have helped this war, the origin of which was murder and the purpose of which was the humiliation of Germany by Russian Panslavism. We expect that the sense of justice of the American people will enable them to comprehend our situation. We invite their opinion as to the one-sided English representations and ask them to examine our point of view

Digitized by Google

in an unprejudiced way. The sympathy of the American nation will then lie with German culture and civilisation, fighting against a half Asiatic and slightly cultured barbarism." During these months the Hearst newspapers, which existed in a number of centres, with the Boston *American* and the New York *American* as the two best known, were violently pro-German; a Press Bureau was organised in New York to distribute German literature, to influence American newspapers and to circulate apparently private letters full of alleged information about Germany in Canada, as well as in the United States.

Count Von Bernstorff in a New York interview on Aug 24th described reports regarding Germany from English sources as being false and made this curious statement: "The feeling in Germany is very high against England and France because of the unwarranted attack made by Western Europe on the German Empire. The people will fight to the last ditch and to the last man. The calling of Japan into this war shows that the Anglo-French Allies are desperate. This action will give the yellow race supremacy in the Pacific." Much was made of the Japanese issue. Herman Ridder of the *Staats Zeitung* put it thus on Aug. 27th: "I plead with the American people to open their eyes to the danger which confronts them. The day cannot be long postponed when the Island Empire of the East will call upon the Island Kingdom of the West, and together they will strike at our own land, even as they are now striking at Germany and Austria." In the Boston *American* of Sept. 2nd, the German Ambassador said: "At the very start let me say that *I think the war is now clearly won*. . . . It is a fundamental error to believe that this is a war of the German Government. This is a war of the German nation, man for man, and if any political result comes of this war, it will be a great advance of democracy in Germany. The great days in the beginning of August when the whole nation rose as one man to defend itself against an unjust attack will never be forgotten by the Government. . . . I assure you that there can be but the one termination—victory for German arms. Germany did not begin the war. She did not want war. She is ready for peace at any moment."

In the *New York Independent* of Sept. 7th Von Bernstorff contradicted all the prior allegations of German diplomacy: "Did Germany approve in advance the Austrian Ultimatum to Serbia? Yes." He made the new statement that Russian troops crossed the German frontier before the declaration of War and made this contribution to the Belgian issue: "The violation of Belgian neutrality is an action which is universally regretted in Germany. But it was considered an absolute military strategical necessity. If Germany had entered France by the routes of Metz and Strassbourg, the French Army would have entered Belgium and fallen on our right flank." He defended Austria not on any ground connected with Serbia but because the Dual Monarchy is "half a Slav state and as such cannot permit the pretensions of Russia to be the protector of the Slavs." At the end of September a new paper, *The Vital Issue*, appeared in New York and denounced the United States press for

Digitized by Google

having "slandered, insulted and maligned" Germany and the German cause. It dealt at length with "German principles, ideals, honour and justice."

Vigorous protests were offered by German interests in the United States against the making of munitions of war for the Allies and, on Oct. 10th, G. S. Viereck of *The Fatherland* stated that already England had ordered $20,000,000 worth of ammunition from the Remingtons while that country, with Russia, France and Japan, were buying immense quantities of rifles, bayonets, motor-cars, aeroplanes, dynamite, trucks, horseshoes, spades, tractors, shrapnels, shells, cartridges, etc., from every industrial concern of standing in the Republic. As a matter of fact the total orders by the close of the year were at least $300,000,000. The protests were useless but they were vehement. Meanwhile, the pro-German campaign proceeded and several newspapers were persuaded to change their views; while it was stated by the German Bureau on Nov. 14, that Germany could put 12,000,000 men between 17 and 45 years in the field if necessary—an interesting proportion out of 65,000,000 people! German financial interests, led by Jacob H. Schiff, a New York banker, argued that neither side should be allowed a complete victory and that an Anglo-Japanese success would be as great a menace to the United States as that of German militarism; United States steamers and vessels of different kinds under local German direction were said to have coaled and supplied German cruisers such as the *Karlsruhe* and *Liepsic;* the Ritz-Carlton Hotel was stated by the London *Evening News* to be a centre of anti-British propaganda in New York.

Talk was rife from time to time as to a German-American invasion of Canada. For this purpose a Fund was said to have been collected, an Association with various branches formed, a large supply of rifles laid by. Herman Ridder in his paper constantly urged organization and, especially, of the 200 German societies in New York while he declared that those who did not come together in aid of the cause to be traitors. If this call to organize was not one to mobilize it was at least an effort to create combined political action and, to some extent, it was successful. Buffalo and Detroit were alleged centres of this activity and Frank Wise of Toronto, on Oct. 3rd, issued a vigorous warning in the press as to a possible raid from these points with the statement that neither United States troops nor Militia would be able to prevent it. As to this Prof. Barrett Wendell of Harvard University said on Nov. 26th that "the accident of American neutrality need no more interfere with German plans than the accident of Belgium did. That a German military expedition against Canada by way of Boston or New York might probably be disastrous is no reason why it should not be attempted. That America would permit it is unthinkable." The Los Angeles *Times* (Dec. 26th) declared that 25,000 German-Austrian reservists in the Republic were ready for the purpose, that the Government knew it, and that from California the raid would be on Vancouver if it ever took place. G. M. Bosworth of the C.P.R. made this comment (Dec. 28th): "We have fine scenery all along the line of the Canadian

Digitized by Google

Pacific, and can reserve a seat 10,000 feet high for the solitary meditations of any German raider who comes across the international boundary." On Dec. 17th a wild meeting of Irish volunteers was held in New York with many Germans present and the national anthem of Germany played and sung, Similar meetings were held at Detroit and other places while about this time Dr. Kuno Meyer came from Dublin and joined forces with Von Bernstorff, Ridder, and Dernburg.

Count von Bernstorff was particularly solicitous as to Canada. He gave several informal talks on the subject which must have keenly interested his compatriots and which he summed up on Oct. 26th as follows: "The German point of view is that by joining in a European war Canada has put herself outside the pale of the Monroe Doctrine; but Germany has not the intention of attacking Canada nor colonising Canada." This hint that an attack upon Canada was possible and the very correct statement that it was not within the sphere of the Monroe Doctrine was widely debated in the States and evoked a further comment from the Ambassador on Oct. 28th: "Germany will not invade Canada. She will not try to seize any territory in either of the Americas no matter what may happen on the other side. I don't want any mistake made as to Germany's attitude. Germany has no desire to come over here, no matter what may be the outcome of the war. There is no reason for this country to become disturbed on that end. Germany's intentions are the best concerning the United States." The New York *World* of Oct. 27th said that if the issue ever arose "the application of the Monroe Doctrine will be defined in Washington not Berlin," while the New York *American*, not hitherto unfriendly, said: "We trust the Count will not supplement his interesting remarks on Canada and the Monroe Doctrine with the proposition that should Germany wish to invade Canada the Belgian precedent would afford ample justification for marching her troops through New England."

As to this point, ex-President W. H. Taft, said at Montclair, N.J., on Nov. 27th: "Canada is already furnishing substantial military aid to Great Britain and the Allies. She has sent a body of 30,000 men, of well equipped soldiers, and is preparing more and intending to send them. On what theory, therefore, could we justly object to Germany's taking counter measures and carrying the war into a country which is waging war against her? All that the Monroe Doctrine would consistently require of us would be to insist that when the war is over, if Germany were successful, she should not take over the territory of Canada and overthrow its Government and establish her own there, or take any oppressive measures which would have a similar effect. But we could not object to her exacting an indemnity if she were the victor." Amongst the few leading Americans who publicly expressed approval of the Kaiser and defence of his attitude were Cornelius Vanderbilt and Andrew Carnegie. The latter said at New York on Sept. 25th: "I know the Kaiser well. He is the most sorrowful man in Europe to-day. The Emperor went to sea for a vacation. He was on his yacht when he heard of the trouble. He got into communication with Berlin. He was

Digitized by Google

called back and went with all speed. When he got there the mischief was done!"

As to general press opinion the *Literary Digest* in November summarized the result of inquiries from 367 Editors as showing 105 favourable to the Allies, 20 in favour of the Germans, 242 styling themselves neutral. As the impartiality of this journal was gravely disputed it seems probable that a large proportion of the 242 "neutrals" were "Americans" with opinions of their own which they did not desire to have publicly analyzed. The feelings of the cities and towns represented were reported as favouring the Allies in 189 cases, for the Germans in 38, and neutral or divided in 140. At the close of the year a book was published in New York entitled *Operations on the Sea* and amongst other military plans was one of German hostile action against the United States. The author was Freiherr Von Edelsheim, formerly of the German General Staff, and the following statements were made:

> With that country, in particular, political friction, manifest in commercial aims, has not been lacking in recent years, and has until now been removed chiefly through acquiescence on our part. However, as this submission has its limits, the question arises as to what means we can develop to carry out our purpose with force in order to combat the encroachment of the United States upon our interests. Our main factor is our fleet. Our battle fleet has every prospect of victoriously defeating the forces of the United States, widely dispersed over the two oceans. It is certain that after the defeat of the United States fleet the great extension of unprotected coast-line of that country would compel them to make peace. . . . As a matter of fact Germany is the only Great Power which is in a position to conquer the United States. England could, of course, carry out a successful attack on the sea, but she would not be prepared to protect her Canadian Provinces, with which the Americans could compensate themselves for a total or crushing defeat on the sea. None of the other Great Powers can provide the necessary transport fleet to attempt an invasion.

Meanwhile, the financial situation had shown the United States how dependent it was upon conditions abroad. As in Europe its Stock Exchanges had been compelled to close and its Government to take steps to safeguard the gold supply of the country—by the issue of emergency currency. In three days the capital shrinkage of ten properties listed on the New York Exchange was $230,000,000 and the loss of confidence and credit in the ordinary exchange of business was very great. Sir George Paish afterwards estimated that the interest on British investments in the United States was $250,000,000 a year, that the remittances sent yearly to relatives, etc., in Great Britain were $150,000,000, that the yearly expenditures by United States tourists in Great Britain were $170,000,000, that the freight paid to British carriers was $25,000,000—a total of $595,000 000 a year which had been transmitted to Great Britain and which in part at least must continue to be sent. B. C. Forbes of the *New York American* on Sept. 26th, 1913, made these totals greater by including Europe in his statement. The figures were interesting as helping to prove the accuracy of Sir George Paish's more limited statistics:

Spent by Tourists	$225,000,000
Spent by American Residents abroad	100,000,000
Interest and Dividends on Securities abroad	100,000,000

Digitized by Google

Freights to Foreign steamship Companies	$150,000,000
Remittances by Foreigners	300,000,000
Insurance and miscellaneous	25,000,000
Sent to Canada	50,000,000
Total	$950,000,000

In this general connexion and in payment for the goods shipped from Great Britain to the United States there was a yearly balance of gold needed for squaring accounts with Britain. As to the situation in the United States when war began Mr. Lloyd George made this statement in the Commons on Nov. 27th: "America, I suppose, owed us nearly 1000 million pounds in fixed and floating capital, but we could not buy. It was impossible to do any business. Why? The exchanges had broken down. This paper machine had crumpled and somehow got out of order, and the result was that no business was possible." On the other hand Edgar Crammond in the *Quarterly Review* at the close of the year declared that the United States owed Great Britain $3,000,000,000 in one form or another and that the supreme test of New York's financial strength was still to come. The best estimates of German investment in the Republic gave a total of $700,000,000.

Meantime Sir George Paish and B. B. Blackett of the English Treasury had been despatched to the United States to confer with its authorities and its financial leaders and see what could be done to adjust the gold balances due to Great Britain. At Washington on Oct. 20th Sir George said to the press: "At the present time, England, of course, feels that she wants money that is owed her. We have coming from the United States probably more than $200,000,000. The ordinary method of payment is by gold, but in the course of business the balance is usually taken care of by purchases of American securities or by payment for your crops. In view of the present situation in your country the payment of this large amount of gold at this time might prove inconvenient, and England was glad to respond to a proposal that the case be talked over and an effort made to find some way of meeting the difficulty." A "gold pool" was already underway in New York and the Syndicate there had raised $100,000,000 while pending arrangements in Ottawa enabled gold to be accumulated there for United States credit on London without risk of actual transmission. A Committee of the Federal Reserve Board was appointed to confer with the British delegates while the N.Y. *Market World* had this to say regarding the subject on Oct. 28th:

> There is no denying that on the present occasion there has been a widespread feeling among American business men, bankers, and even officers of the Government, that England, *no matter what her necessities*, has no right to urge that we pay her in money. It has been only too apparent that the change has been disadvantageous to us in at least two important regards: In the first place its immediate effect is to weaken our own financial and credit position; and in the second place, it leaves our commodities, such as cotton, on our hands, to the serious depreciation of their market value, instead of giving us the most important of the usual remunerative outlets for them. And this latter burden upon us happens at this time to be the more grevious, because the war has absolutely deprived us of other outlets hardly less indespensable.

Digitized by Google

The British view was well given by Sir F. Williams-Taylor of Montreal in an interview in the *Boston Herald** as follows: "The United States, Sir, owes England $4,000,000,000 in gold. Nowhere in the world has English capital been invested so freely as in your country. Parts of these obligations are constantly becoming due, and interest is maturing all the time. To the United States we look naturally for the prompt payment of these obligations. But instead we hear that it is 'not convenient' to make payment in gold, that the 'gold is withheld for a time' and that instead of cash, credit entries are made on this side." Various conferences followed between the Washington and New York financial interests and the British envoys but out of the cloud of doubtful statements issued it is difficult to get at the actual result. W. G. McAdoo, Secretary of the United States Treasury, stated on Nov. 22nd that Sir George and his associate had been recalled to London: "Their visit has been exceedingly valuable in bringing about a clearer understanding on both sides of the water of existing conditions. The commercial and financial relations between Great Britain and this country are so large and intricate that a fuller understanding of the problems caused by the war is mutually beneficial to the interests of each country."

The only result visible to the public was that large amounts of gold came to Ottawa and that arrangements to facilitate Cotton exportation to Europe followed. The Federal Reserve Bank system was also inaugurated in November and on Nov. 30th the New York Stock Exchange opened. Trade also grew and the increasing exports promised to soon wipe out any balance due England. Meantime, the United States Government had announced its objection to the floating of Loans by belligerents in the United States. On Aug. 15th President Wilson stated his objection to be on account of possible miscontruction abroad—though not on any question of legality. To the *Monetary Times*, Toronto, on Aug. 21st, W. J. Bryan, Secretary of State, observed that "the announcement made by the President disapproving of loans of money by American bankers to belligerent Governments would seem to include the Colonies of such Governments as well as the Governments themselves."

Meanwhile, the Allies through having command of the seas, and the United States through its great industrial facilities, had begun to mutually benefit by the American manufacture of war munitions. In January 1914 the depression in steel and similar industries in the United States had been great; by the close of the year the most of them were working overtime with huge orders from Britain, France and Russia. In November estimates made by United States financiers placed the amount of new business in that country during the previous three weeks, directly traceable to the war, at $200,000,000. Whole armies of purchasing agents from Great Britain, France, Russia, Italy, Holland and other countries had invaded the United States and were paying cash for everything they could purchase. The orders ranged from canned meats and fresh beef to barbed wire,

* NOTE.—Quoted in Montreal *Journal of Commerce* Sept. 9th, 1914.

Digitized by Google

armour plate, cotton, woollens, flour, horses, shoes, saddles, harness, machine guns, rifles, ammunition and other munitions of war. By the end of the year, according to Charles M. Schwab, the United States factories had under order at least $300,000,000 worth of munitions and army supplies. These orders included 15,000,000 lbs. of explosives; 50,000 revolvers; 1,500 machine guns; 200 armoured motor cars; 900 six-inch guns; 40 nine-inch guns; 4,000,000 steel arrows; 50,000,000 feet of lumber for railroads; 6,000,000 kegs of horseshoes; 5,000,000 pairs of socks; 60,000 tons of steel for shrapnel shells; 5,000,000 yards of cloth for uniforms; 1,000,000 aluminum canteens; 6,500 motor waggons; 1,000,000 blankets; 2,000,000 pairs of woollen gloves; 3,000,000 pairs of boots; 1,100,000 rifles; 300,000,000 cartridges.

An issue of United States character and yet not one of international controversy was the question of Nickel exports from Canada. The Sudbury region in Ontario produced the bulk (80 per cent.) of the world's Nickel with New Caledonia as the other chief source; the largest producer was the Canadian Copper Co., under control of the International Nickel Co. which, in the year ending Mar. 31st, 1914, showed a profit of $4,792,664; the greater part of the later smelting stages were carried out by this Company in New Jersey with a portion in South Wales and another in Norway; the product was used chiefly in armour-plating as nickel-steel, and was of immense importance to the construction of Dreadnought ships.

It was stated after the outbreak of the War that Germany had been using 60 per cent. of Canada's total production and still required it, absolutely, for the construction of its greater warships and in the hardening of steel where, also, it was essential for big guns and other munitions. It was alleged, but not proved, that the Bessemer matte of the Sudbury region, after shipment to Bayonne, N.J., and passing through the refining process, was sent to the Krupps and other German industries. The International Co. was described as a "Nickel Trust" with many shares said to be held by Germans and German-Americans. In Canada an agitation early started for the Government prohibition of any nickel export to any country except Allied or British and this was led by the Toronto *Star* on Oct. 5th, and many other dates, urged by the Toronto *World*, endorsed by the Winnipeg *Telegram*, supported by the Montreal *Journal of Commerce*. It was declared to be outrageous that Germany, either directly or indirectly should be allowed to obtain Canadian nickel. The exports of this product in the ten years 1904-14 totalled $31,635,157 and in October it was stated by T. H. Wardleworth to the Montreal Society of Chemical Industries that although Canada produced most of the nickel in the world, 60 per cent. of her product had gone to Germany to be refined, and this to-day was being used in armour-plate and projectiles against Great Britain. The Toronto *World* in November and December made a strong and aggressive effort in favour of export-prohibition and men as far apart as F. W. Wurtele of Quebec and Judge John A. Barron of Stratford urged action in the press. On Dec. 22nd Ambrose Monell, President

Digitized by Google

of the International Nickel Co., issued the following statement to the Canadian newspapers:

1. There is absolutely no influence exerted in the conduct of the affairs of the Company or of any of its subsidiaries by any European Steel manufacturing or similar industry, nor by any individual connected with them, nor by anyone in European financial circles.

2. Full information as to the destination of shipments of nickel made by the Company has been in the possession of the Dominion authorities since the outbreak of the European war, and they are currently kept cognizant of all exports of nickel as well as of all local shipments made by the Company.

3. While recognising that refining at the point of production, i.e., the mines, is the ideal condition, economic conditions, seriously affecting cost of production, have dictated the present location of nickel refining; and with the present state of the art any material change in such economic conditions would react in a manner most detrimental to the Canadian nickel industry.

On Dec. 27th the Dominion Government issued a statement declaring that the whole subject had been under careful consideration and investigation by the Government of Canada since the commencement of the war; that they had been in frequent communication with the British Government as to the precautions which should be taken to prevent export to Germany; that the books of the Company in New York were inspected at short intervals by a thoroughly trained and experienced accountant, who went into all exports most thoroughly and reported to the Canadian Government; that by an arrangement between the Company and His Majesty's Government, certain control was exercised in London through the Company's British representatives; that the Company was not under German control, but was controlled altogether in the United States, where the vast majority of its stock was held. It was added that there might be a few German shareholders though the proportion was insignificant:

The steps taken by the Government of Canada have the entire approval and sanction of the British Government, who express themselves as entirely satisfied with the precautions that have been taken. It must be borne in mind that nickel exported from Canada to the United States is used in a large number of industries in that country; the prohibition of the export, except for the most urgent reasons, would be undesirable, as it would produce great business disturbance in a country whose sympathies are very strongly with the cause of the Allies. Moreover, the Government is informed that there is an output of nickel in Norway controlled by German interests which could furnish a sufficient supply for German requirements during the present war.

Official correspondence afterwards made public showed clearly that the Premier had, through Mr. Perley in London, submitted the matter to the British Government and that entire satisfaction had been expressed with the arrangements made to safeguard exportation from New York. In answer to a specific inquiry cabled by Sir Robert Borden on Dec. 24th Mr. Perley replied as follows: "Hopwood, (Sir Francis) Chairman of Restriction of Enemies Supplies Committee, charged with such matters, assures me British Government is quite satisfied with the arrangements made by you regarding Nickel, and appreciates steps you have taken to assist them in this important matter." To Graham Bell of the Railways Department, Ottawa, a statement had meantime been sent by the International

Digitized by Google

Nickel Co., (Nov. 24th) as follows: "Our list of stockholders on record shows that only 158 shares of common and 263 shares of preferred stock are owned by stockholders resident in Germany and Austria. An examination of the list of stockholders of record is open to any one of our Canadian stockholders." Ownership or influence by the Krupp's was emphatically denied. The exports of Canadian nickel from July 1st, 1914, up to Dec. 31st, totalled $871,566 to Great Britain, $6,737 to Germany (in July) and $1,436,-303 to the United States.

Belgium and its Position during the War in 1914.

The Belgians as a people were crushed during the first five months of war; their country as a commercial, agricultural and industrial region of great prosperity was destroyed; their territory was more or less ravaged by fire and sword and starvation and disease and death; their liberties, national and individual, were taken away from them. Whatever the truth of a multitude of details as to individual outrage and public crime on the part of the Germans these were the proven facts of the general situation. The King and his soldiers proved themselves upon many a hard-fought field and won a place amongst the very highest in the world's annals of devotion and bravery but, at the close of 1914 they were fighting upon a mere fringe of Belgian territory with a Capital located in a foreign country.

When the German invasion began the Belgian Government issued a command which was placarded in every town, village and hamlet, warning all civilians to abstain scrupulously from hostile acts against the troops of the enemy, and the Belgian press daily published similar notices. This was of importance as the cause of all acts of German violence toward the people was claimed to lie in the hostile acts of the civilian population. Louvain was a case in point and on Aug. 30 Richard Harding Davis cabled the New York *Tribune:* "For two hours on Thursday night (Aug. 27th) I was in what for six hundred years had been the City of Louvain. The Germans were burning it, and to hide their work kept us locked in the railroad carriages. But the story was written against the sky, it was told to us by German soldiers incoherent with excesses, and we could read it in the faces of women and children being led to concentration camps and of citizens on their way to be shot. The Germans sentenced Louvain on Wednesday to become a wilderness and, with the German system and love of thoroughness, they left Louvain an empty blackened shell." As to the alleged cause of this tragedy there were several stories. Mr. Davis stated that General Von Lutwitz, Governor of Brussels, told him it was in punishment for the shooting of a German officer by a civilian. The Belgian Minister of Foreign Affairs cabled London on Aug. 29th as follows:

On Tuesday evening, a German corps, after receiving a check, withdrew in disorder to the town of Louvain. The Germans on guard at the entrance of the town mistook the nature of this incursion and fired on their routed fellow-countrymen, taking them for Belgians. In spite of denials from the authorities, the Germans, in order to cover their mistake, pretended that it was the inhabitants who fired on them, whereas the inhabitants including the policemen had

Digitized by Google

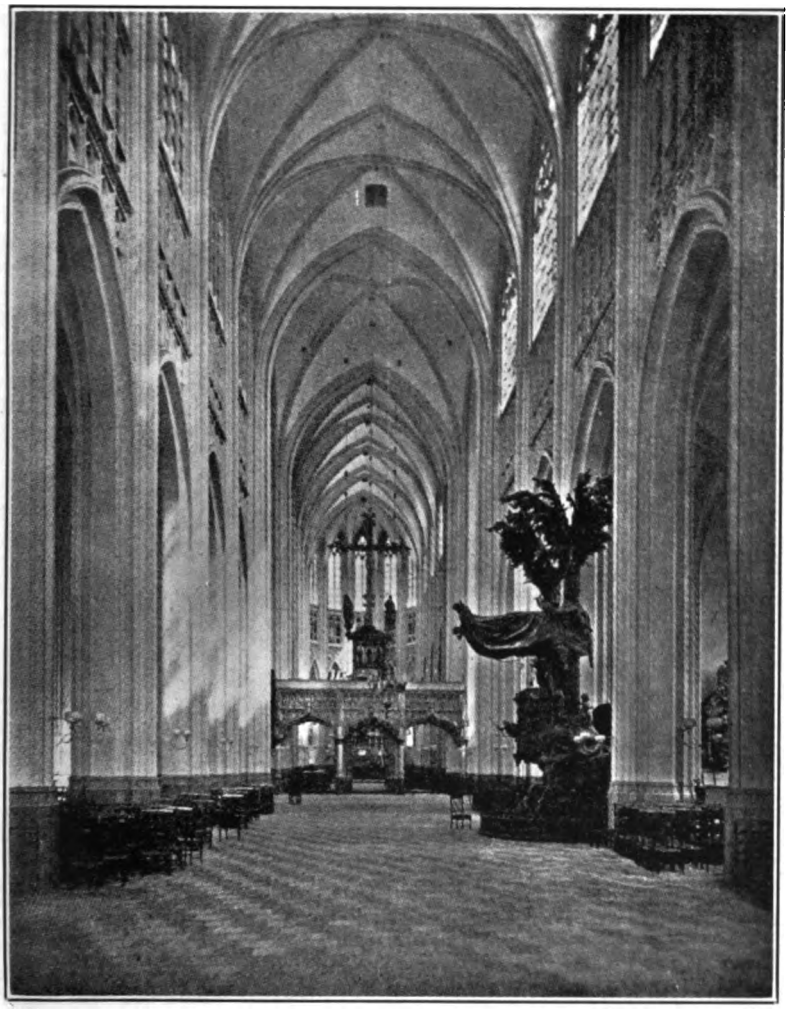
all been disarmed more than a week ago. Without inquiring and without listening to any protests, the German commander announced that the town would be immediately destroyed.

The over-running of Belgium followed the capture of Liége, the surrender of Brussels, the fall of Namur. On Sept. 9th, Cardinal Mercier, Archbishop of Malines, gave an interview to *Le Temps* of Paris: "I cannot shut my eyes without seeing again the bodies of the Belgians, the desolated towns and villages, blood everywhere. . . . What has taken place in Belgium is not war, but the outcome of hate. The Germans are taking their revenge for the stigma attached to them as the violators of neutral territory. In undefended towns, after having bombarded the houses they have given the churches to the flames and have used the wooden statues on the altar as torches to light them to their deeds of blood. In Malines, a peaceable, undefended town, they made a target of the Church of St. Rombold. Louvain has been burned by the Germans under the pretext that the inhabitants fired on the soldiers; but at this time, when the holidays have emptied the Universities, there would not be ten rifles in the town, which is mostly peopled by priests, old housekeepers and widows." Copies of the Namur journal, *Lami de Lordre*, published under German censorship and received in London on Sept. 12th gave lists of 520 houses burned in neighbouring villages by the invaders with those burned in a number of others simply stated as "many." Aerschot was sacked and destroyed on Aug. 19th because the Burgomaster's son defended his sister from drunken soldiers and the London *Standard* of Sept. 15th gave the record in detail. As to the general situation F. A. McKenzie, who afterwards proved a very reliable correspondent, cabled the Toronto *Star* on Sept. 17th:

Being unwilling to transmit without conclusive, first-hand evidence stories of German atrocities reaching me here, I have personally visited a large part of the devastated area of central Belgium, travelled through ruined towns and villages, and examined the remaining inhabitants. I am appalled at the crimes against women, children and the aged, carried out on a wholesale scale for sheer lust and torture of killing. The German policy is to destroy all villages where any military opposition is attempted. Their excuse that this is done as punishment for civilians shooting soldiers is false. The destruction is universal wherever there has been fighting. . . . Some tales related to me by responsible ministers of religion and officials are such that no paper could print them. Forms of outrage against women and children are so diabolical that they recall the worst tortures of the middle ages.

The London *Times* (Feb. 15th, 1915) published a list with names and addresses of 50 parish priests in the Dioceses of Liége, Malines, Namur and Tournai killed by the Germans between Aug. 4th and Aug. 31st. Meantime, on Aug. 28th, and during the succeeding month a Belgian Commission of Inquiry, headed by M. Coorman, Minister of State, and composed of representative men, had prepared for the Minister of Justice a series of official Reports on the alleged atrocities. They cannot be given here even in the form of extracts. They teemed with details as to excesses of every description—drunkenness, pillage, murder, violations of person, outrages, burning and destruction of properties, cruelties of various kinds, sacrilege of all descriptions. Names and details were given,

Digitized by Google



THE INTERIOR OF ST. PIERRE CATHEDRAL, LOUVAIN, BELGIUM.
Destroyed by German bombardment and fire in 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

with place and occasion, of the individual shooting of women and children in large numbers. On Sept. 17th a special Belgian Commission headed by M. Carton de Wiart, Minister of Justice, with M. de Sadeleer, Paul Hymans and Emile Vandervelde, Belgian Ministers of State, presented these Reports to the President of the United States at Washington with the following preliminary statement by M. de Wiart: "The consequences suffered by the Belgian nation were not confined purely to the harm occasioned by the forced march of an invading army. This army not only seized a great portion of our territory, but it committeed incredible acts of violence, the nature of which is contrary to the rights of mankind. Peaceful inhabitants were massacred, defenceless women and children were outraged, open and undefended towns were destroyed, historical and religious monuments were reduced to dust, and the famous library of the University of Louvain was given to the flames." The conclusions submitted by the Commission, to whom a non-committal reply was given by President Wilson, were as follows:

> In this war, the occupation of any place is systematically accompanied and followed, some times even preceded, by acts of violence towards the civil population, which acts are contrary both to the usages of war and to the most elementary principles of humanity. The German procedure is everywhere the same. They advance along a road shooting inoffensive passers-by—particularly bicyclists as well as peasants working in the fields. In the towns or villages where they stop they begin by requisitioning food and drink, which they consume till intoxicated. Sometimes from the interior of deserted houses they let off their rifles at random, and declare that it was the inhabitants who fired. Then the scenes of fire, murder and especially pillage begin, accompanied by acts of deliberate cruelty without respect to sex or age.

These Belgian Delegates visited Canada and spoke at Montreal on Sept. 24th where they were the guests of the Canadian Club and other institutions and at St. John's, Quebec. On the 26th they passed through Toronto on the way to Chicago. At this time Harold M. Sewall, formerly United States Senator and a diplomat of many years standing, wrote to the New York *Sun* (Sept. 26th) that he had at first disbelieved the stories of German atrocities in Belgium; he then described his talks with many wounded French soldiers and what he had heard while officially aiding Americans to get away from France in the early days of August: "By heavens, neither you nor anybody else would have talked with them long without realising that all that we have been reading in the papers about these inhuman barbarities does not even give a faint idea of the actual horrible truth. One soldier after another I questioned, always asking for exactly what he had seen with his own eyes, and not picked up by mere hearsay. I tell you the things I learned all that long day and night in regard to mutilations of women and young girls were beyond description in their inconceivable horror. No such mass of circumstantial details related to me by actual witnesses lying near to death in those bare cars, and next day in the long rows of cots in the hospitals that I visited at Dieppe, could have been collaborated nor invented."

Then came the destruction and sacking of Termonde and there, according to J. H. Whitehouse, M.P., in a published statement in

Digitized by Google

London (Oct. 1st) on his return from Belgium: "I went through street after street, square after square, and I found every house entirely destroyed with all its contents. It was not the result of bombardment: it was systematic destruction. In each house a separate bomb had been placed which had blown up the interior and set fire to the contents." As to this busy, prosperous town of 10,000 people there was excuse for external bombardment as it was fortified in a way; there was none for its destruction as described. The method of the deed was described by F. A. McKenzie, writing from Ghent on Sept. 20th, after his return from "the city of death." "Men went through street after street, moving in such fashion that the flames would not interfere with them. A strip of brown cordite or cellulose was ignited and thrown in each place. Where it was thought that cellulose would be insufficient petrol was used, but only in sparing quantities for the armies have not petrol to waste. Soon all the place, save a few spared houses, was aflame, and then to celebrate the joyous occasion the German officers called for champagne. . . . By Saturday night Termonde was a wilderness."

In October Mme. L. Vandervelde, wife of the Belgian Minister of that name, visited Canada and was the guest of H.R.H. the Governor-General on Oct. 13th. She issued an Appeal to the Women of Canada, to all friends of Belgium, stating that she came with a letter from the Queen of the Belgians and with the hope of obtaining help for the devastated homes and fatherless families of her country. "When Germany's ultimatum was received Parliament and people pledged themselves, ready for any sacrifice, in defence of their country. Party feeling runs high in Belgium, but it suddenly became a thing of the past. Everyone present when the news was read swore to himself a holy oath that Belgium would remain a free country. The Belgian army was only 150,000 with which to oppose the Kaiser's vast and terrible hordes and yet how that little army fought!" To the Boys and Girls of Canada she issued a similar appeal for a few cents a week from each for the suffering children of her land. At an immense meeting in Massey Hall, Toronto, on Oct. 18th, Mme. Vandervelde delivered a quiet, impressive, yet eloquent speech descriptive of conditions during the first weeks of war. "Several of the American Relief Commissioners have said to me: 'You cannot exaggerate, no words you may use will half tell the tale.' Shall I say then that no nation was ever so cast down, none ever so exalted. Despoiled of the things of this world, they have grasped the things eternal—hope, honour and soul. It is not blasphemy when I say that the world has witnessed no greater sacrifice since the day of Calvary."

Addresses followed at Hamilton on the 23rd and at other places where large collections were contributed to the Belgian Relief Fund. Further reference to this Fund has been made elsewhere* but it may be stated to have totalled $1,000,000 by the end of the year with, besides, immense consignments of food and clothing. In a despatch from H. C. Crowell, a member of the Halifax *Chronicle*

* NOTE.—See Pages 228-31 of this Volume.

Digitized by Google

staff who accompanied one of the Nova Scotia Relief ships to Belgium an effort was made (Nov. 18th) to describe the agony, the starvation, the need of the Belgians, the devotion to their faith, the patriotism of men, women and children: "Seven out of nine Provinces that go to make the Kingdom of Belgium have been devastated by the most dreadful war ever known to history. The peaceful countryside is strewn with dead and dying. Thousands of people have nothing in the world left, not even a roof over their heads; no money, no clothes, nothing, and no chance of earning a living of any sort."

As to German aid for the starving it may be said that as early as Aug. 15th the German Minister at the Hague had written the Dutch Minister of Foreign Affairs suggesting that Holland should "collect on the River Maas all sorts of food to feed the Belgian population" and that the German military administration would then "give railway facilities" to the people to get there as soon as might be possible—nothing more! On Nov. 24th the United States Commissioner for Belgian Relief announced in London that: "The following cities have made repeated appeals to the German representative in Antwerp for food: Malines, Liége, Willebroeck, Boom, Duffel, Torhagen, St. Nicholas, Coutich and Wahlen. They were refused. The Provinces of Limbourg and Luxembourg, adjoining the German frontier, have made repeated appeals to the Germans for the right to buy food in Germany and import it into Belgium, and have been consistently refused. On the minor question of salt alone, of which there is an abundant supply in Germany, the privilege of importation was refused, and we have had to send salt from the British Isles."

Meanwhile, following the sacking and at least partial destruction of Malines, Dinant, Tamines, Arlon, Alost, Tournai, Hasselt, Tournhout, Leuze, Ath, Mons, etc., and the capture of Brussels and Antwerp, "War contributions" were demanded by Germany totalling (London *Times* Sept. 6th) $40,000,000 from Brussels, $10,000,000 from Liége and $90,000,000 from the Province of Brabant with various lesser amounts from smaller places. Antwerp was afterwards asked for $100,000,00. It was further announced on Nov. 30th that a war-tax of $7,000,000 a month would be imposed by the German Government for the maintenance of the Army in Belgium to be in addition to the levies on cities. At the same time wholesale requisitions were being made upon the conquered populations. According to the Belgian Legation at Washington on Dec. 30th these included large quantities of cotton, rubber, woollen goods and leather at Antwerp, cotton nets, flax and other raw materials at Ghent, copper and tool machines at Charleroi, nickel at Duffel and canned goods in Malines—to a total of 57,000,000 francs in value. At the close of the year it was estimated by M. Henri Masson, a prominent Brussels lawyer, that Belgium had lost in destructive war-operations; in buildings at Antwerp, Liége, Tirlemont, Louvain, Malines, Namur, Dinant, Charleroi and smaller places; in works of art, monuments, factories, chateaux, trade; in roads, railways, bridges, live-stock, etc.; a total sum of $1,059,836,000.

Digitized by Google

It was all these things taken together which made L. Oppenheim, Professor of International Law at Cambridge—himself a German citizen and a great authority on the Law of Nations—write to Dr. David Starr Jordan, the United States Peace advocate, a letter as follows:

> When we met last we did not know that Germany was perpetrating the greatest international crime which has been committed since the time of Napoleon I—namely, the violation of the permanent neutrality of Belgium. This deliberate act has changed the face of the case entirely, and nothing can be done but to fight and to try to vindicate the authority of International Law. I cannot tell you how I am suffering. I am entirely thrown out of gear. I sometimes think I shall not live to see the end of this dreadful war.

As public memory is short, opinions and feelings changeable, charges made in war-time easily put aside in days of peace, the greater crimes always difficult to believe or comprehend, it may be well at this point to put on record certain additional data as to alleged German atrocities in Belgium. Scotland Liddell, a special war correspondent wrote to the *Pall Mall Magazine* (which was considered a high-class journal) in its November issue: "I have been in many places in Belgium. I have been in two battles. I have walked among the ruins of once beautiful cities. I have talked with tragic-eyed men and women, and in the piteous exodus of refugees from a stricken land I have carried orphan children in my arms. And the story I have to write is one of murder, rape and fiendish torment. It is a story of sheer horror and the facts are smeared with the blood of innocents." The details were given and were of a character which makes analysis unpleasant, perhaps unnecessary. For reasons which may have been right but which were not clear to the public the British authorities dealt lightly with this subject and some Hospitals denied, for instance, the cutting off of children's hands. So in this comment by F. A. McKenzie (Toronto *Star* despatch Nov. 14th): "There is a real danger of weakening the very grave accusation against the German army's conduct in Belgium by over-emphasizing doubtful cases of child atrocities. What did happen throughout scores of villages was that the German advance cavalry deliberately shot peaceful citizens in order to create a feeling of terror. German drunken soldiers violated women and girls in wholesale fashion. German officers employed trivial excuses in order to burn villages and hang and shoot all male inhabitants. Men and women were forced to march at the head of German troops as shields when advancing in attack. Plundering was deliberately done over a large part of the country in obedience to superior officers' orders." Hence the value of the following extracts from private letters, from or to Canadians or from published Canadian interviews—not written or spoken for a purpose or to ventilate anger or influence public thought:

LIEUT.-COL. C. D. MCPHERSON; INTERVIEW WINNIPEG *Free Press* DEC. 24TH.

> Only a few thousand yards back from the trenches (Dixmude) the Belgians were living. I saw a little Belgian girl with her hand cut off by drunken German soldiers, and have no doubt that the Germans are resorting to atrocious acts in order to terrorise Belgians.

Digitized by Google

MISS EILEEN MCCALLUM*; LETTER TO MISS AGNES HAYWARD, OF ST. JOHN.

Captain Anstruther has no hands; it is too awful. He was slightly wounded and left unconscious on the field, and the Germans came along and cut off both his hands and left him. I really think it is about the cruellest thing they could do to a man. He is fearfully plucky and only referred to it once when I went in to see him at the Hospital.

F. W. DUNN OF VANCOUVER; EDMONTON *Journal*, DEC. 4TH.

I saw several cases where hands had been chopped off and bodies otherwise mutilated. I also talked with the father of the boy who was shot by German soldiers and stabbed by German officers for taking a snap-shot.

LETTER TO MRS. GEORGE FRANCIS, TORONTO;† FROM HER MOTHER IN ENGLAND.

It was shocking to see some of the men with their eyes gouged out and many of the young children mutilated.

LIEUT. J. B. NEALE, GRENADIERS, TORONTO; LETTER TO GEORGE WILLOUGHBY.

One is apt to become prejudiced and until I saw with my own eyes I didn't really believe in their atrocities. I have just returned from five days away (Salisbury Plains) and positively saw a three year-old Belgian child with both its hands cut off at the wrist and a Flemish girl with both ears amputated. I leaned up against the wall and cried like a baby.

PTE. J. H. LENNOX, 221 WOODBINE AVE., TORONTO; LETTER TO HIS FATHER.

I, with others (at Salisbury Plains) saw a terrible sight yesterday. On a train bearing the wounded from the Front, was a Belgian fellow, who had his nose and both ears chopped off by the Germans and then left to die. This, we were told, is only one out of many instances proving barbarous treatment.

D. MAYALL, 203 BROWNING AVE. TORONTO; INTERVIEW IN *The Globe*, NOV. 12TH.

I saw hundreds of refugees from Ostend arriving in England and as the vessels conveying these sorrow-stricken people touched the shore, I helped to lift dead children from the boats. I saw two children—boys of eleven and twelve respectively—whose both hands had been cut off at the wrists by German soldiers, who had caught them playing by the roadside. These two children before I left England, were lodged in the hospital at Dartford, Kent. Their name is Bruckwilder.

L. HANDS, ROYAL ARTILLERY; TO MR. AND MRS. H. HANDS, TORONTO.

We have passed through villages and seen the devastation wrought by the Germans. They have treated the people cruelly. You can take it from me that pretty nearly everything published regarding German atrocities is too true.

LT.-COL. A. E. ROSS, SALISBURY PLAINS; TO KINGSTON *Standard*, NOV. 3RD.

The Belgian officers confirm most of the charges of atrocities charged against the Germans. They saw women wounded, mal-treated and killed. I had hoped that these stories were untrue, but these officers tell tales even more harrowing than those which have been published.

G. D. HARPER, RUSSELL HILL ROAD, TORONTO; INTERVIEW IN *Mail*, NOV. 3RD.

The stories of the atrocities are true. I have seen them and some of the things I know are too atrocious to talk about. The place I visited was a Military Hospital, and I saw a soldier whose hands had been so badly lacerated by the Germans while he was lying wounded, that it was necessary to amputate them.

MRS. GORDON MACKENZIE, TORONTO; IN PRIVATE LETTER FROM FRANCE.

It is too dreadful, the brutality and barbarity of the Germans. In Biarritz little children have arrived with their hands cut off. This is no exaggeration, as the Doctor here, whom we know, saw it himself.

---

* NOTE.—Daughter of Sir Henry McCallum, recently Governor of Newfoundland.

† NOTE.—Published in Toronto *News* Nov. 23rd, 1914.

Digitized by Google

JAMES PETTIT, YORK ROAD, GUELPH; LETTER FROM AUNT IN LEEDS.

We have in our house to care for a little Belgian girl, aged eight, who had both her hands chopped off by German soldiers. Her brother a little younger, was treated the same, so he would never be able to handle a rifle.

MISS HANSON, DAUGHTER OF REV. DR. HANSON, MONTREAL; INFORMATION FROM MATRON OF A LONDON HOSPITAL.

That thirteen English nurses serving at the Front each had their two hands cut off by German soldiers, and that the nurses were being treated in the Hospital with which she was connected.

LIEUT. BAGOT OF MONTREAL; LETTER TO CAPT. DANDAIGNAULT, POLICE FORCE.

We saw thousands of prisoners who were taken away from the Germans by the English soldiers after Germans had first taken them and subjected them to awful cruelties. We have listened to these poor people until we can stand it no longer. . . . Other things I would tell you if God Almighty gave me permission. They are horrible.

CORPORAL STANLEY COOKE, NORTH LANCASHIRES; LETTER TO HIS BROTHER IN MONTREAL *Star*, OCT. 19TH.

I have seen some bad sights in my life, but nothing to this. We brought ten of our fellows over to England with both hands cut off at the wrist. Not shot off but cut off.

D. A. DES LAURIERS, MONTREAL, WITH FRENCH ARMY; INTERVIEW IN ST. JOHN *Telegraph*, DEC. 2.

Evidence of the terrible brutality of the Germans came to my own eyes. A wounded German prisoner was brought to my hospital. When removing his clothes it was found that he had three hands in one pocket and two in another. Tney were all apparently women's hands for they bore valuable rings. Many children, Belgian and some French too, have been sent to Paris with their hands cut off and some with their ears severed from their heads.

Progress and Leading Events of the War during 1914

The first shock of the War was borne by the Belgians and Serbians, the second by the French in Alsace and then in France, the third by the Russians in East Prussia, the fourth by the British troops. It was a war of vast bodies of men, moving over great areas with long-extended battle-lines, with absolutely world-wide conflicts, with never-ceasing ebb and flow of success or failure on the Russian lines, of rapid German advance and then retreat and a finally prolonged contest of trench-fighting on the lines in France. It was a war fought in the fastnesses of the Carpathians and the Caucasus, in Egypt and in the veiled historic East, on the Persian Gulf shores and the coasts of the Black Sea, in the inland centres of Biblical history and upon the site of ancient Babylon, over the war-soil of historic Flanders and northern France, on the plains of Poland and Hungary, on the arid wastes of Africa, on the oceans of the world wherever a British ship or squadron could find a German vessel.

The war was, in the main, fought during 1914 outside of German soil; its greatest spectacular victories were German. It commenced, however, with a delay to the German armies of two or three weeks in Belgium which meant everything to the ultimate aim of their campaign and gave time to France to get her armies into shape, Britain time to get a Force across the Channel and Russia time to properly mobilize. During those weeks the German forces were held back by the Belgians though, finally, they captured Liége, occupied Brussels

Digitized by Google

and took Namur. On Aug. 24th, after three weeks of fighting, they advanced into France prepared to roll over every obstacle on the road to Paris. Meantime Russian troops had advanced into East Prussia and Galicia and the French into Alsace while Japan was making ready the fall of Kiao-Chau and German Colonies in the Pacific and in Africa were being occupied by British colonial forces. In what followed the Russian successes, though failures and defeats also came, did much for the Allies in France by preventing a concentration which they could not have resisted. The delay caused by Belgium and the troops demanded by Russian invasion made the Battle of the Marne possible.

During August the Germans won great victories at Charleroi, at Mons, at Cambrai, at Tannenberg, and drove the French out of Alsace; in September though checked almost at the gates of Paris by the strategy of Joffre and French and the Battles of the Marne and the Aisne they made good a line in Northern France which, with varied and slight changes, they held at the close of the year; in October Antwerp was taken and the Belgian army driven out of all but a corner of its country, German armies advanced almost to the walls of Warsaw and compelled the cessation of Russia's advance upon Cracow and the demoralized Austrian armies; in November, though driven back in their Polish campaign, the Germans were able to concentrate great new forces along the Yser, to check any French or British offensive and to make a tremendous drive toward the coast which only by a narrow margin and the heroism of Britain's little Army failed to reach Calais and Dunkirk; in December the Russian armies were once more thrown back in Poland and the Battle of Lods won. On the seas there had been German submarine successes as in the sinking of the *Aboukir* and two other battleships and a German victory off the coast of Chili; these, however, had been more than offset by the British success in the Bight of Heligoland, the sinking of Admiral Von Spee's squadron off the Falkland Islands and the capture of isolated German cruisers and merchant ships in all the Seven Seas.

During this period certain things stand out clearly and apart altogether from the movements of great masses of troops or advances and retreats of armies stretching from the Vistula to the Aisne. It was estimated that the troops available in August amongst the contending nations was from eight to nine millions; at the end of the year Germany claimed that this number would soon be ready for service in that country alone. If so the figures would represent about 15 per cent. of the population and would give Austria-Hungary another 7,000,000; at the same time it would give Britain, France, Belgium, Russia, Serbia and Montenegro about 36,000,000 of a possible fighting force! The real numbers available were, of course, far below such estimates though M. Guyot of France estimated in December that the belligerent armies then totalled 18,000,000 of which 10,000,000 were in reserve or under training. As the official War strength of the nations concerned was about 15,000,000 these figures probably were correct.

Taking Germany alone by the close of the year the total number

Digitized by Google

nominally available between 18 and 45 was 13,000,000—less at least 1,000,000 incapacitated by death and wounds in the field, 20 per cent. of physically unfit, and 3,000,000 absolutely essential for the civil and industrial life of a community of 64,000,000 controlling dockyards and mines and factories and the vast making of munitions. Of the remaining 7,000,000 or so only about 4,000,000 had received any training and the remainder were untrained reserves probably in line for the future and receiving some measure of drill and instruction. Hillaire Belloc's estimate of German losses in killed, wounded and prisoners up to Nov. 1st, was 1,250,000 while Austrian losses must have been even heavier. At the end of the year English statisticians published in London estimates of casualties which were as nearly correct as probably ever will be obtainable. They gave the British loss in killed and wounded, missing or captured, at 104,800, the French at 1,100,000, the Russians at 1,800,000, the Belgians at 123,000, the Serbians at 170,000—a total for the Allies of 3,297,800 of whom 500,000 were said to have been killed. The German total was put at 250,000 killed, 850,000 wounded and 400,000 missing with 1,500,000 Austrian casualties of whom 160,000 had been killed. This made a total Teutonic casualty list of 3,000,000 as against a slightly larger total for the Allies.

Another great fact was the enormous cost of the War. The London *Economist* put the figures for the five months—August to December—at a total of $7,146,000,000; it was known that official estimates for France placed the cost for that country at $881,000,000 in August, September, and October; that the Russian Minister of Finance estimated the expenditure there at $892,000,000 up to October 13th; that by December 2nd $2,500,000,000 had been voted by the German Reichstag; that Britain was spending $5,000,000 a day. British statistical estimates, at the close of the year, put the total for Great Britain at $1,225,000,000; for France at $1,500,000,000; for Russia at $1,750,000,000; for Germany $1,500,000,000 with a large additional sum expended on Turkish defence and offence; for Austria $1,000,000,000—a total for the Allies of $4,475,000,000 and for the Teutonic Powers of about $3,000,000,000. As to the conduct of the war certain facts must be recorded. Germany's treatment of the Belgians has been dealt with in a general way but further facts must be mentioned. In Belgium and France and Poland German proclamations were issued in villages, towns, and cities, which afterwards were found by Allied troops.

One of these, dated Sept. 12th, was posted in Rheims and was quoted in an official British record of Sept. 17th: "The inhabitants are warned that they must remain absolutely calm and must in no way try to take part in the fighting. They must not attempt to attack either isolated soldiers or detachments of the German army. The erection of barricades, the taking up of paving stones in the streets in a way to hinder the movement of troops, or in a word any action that may embarrass the German army, is formally forbidden. With an idea to securing adequately the safety of the troops and to instill calm into the population of Rheims, the persons named below have been seized as hostages by the Commander-in-Chief of the

Digitized by Google

German Army. These hostages will be hanged at the slightest attempt at disorder. Also, the town will be totally or partially burned; also, the inhabitants will be hanged for any infraction of the above. By order of the German authorities." Another proclamation was issued in various places occupied in Belgium and which, in its detailed requirements, was not unreasonable. It concluded, however, with the following: "I shall adopt the most stringent measures as soon as the above conditions are not observed. In this respect I shall hold the hostages in the first instance responsible. Besides this, every citizen will be shot who is found with a weapon in his hands, or committing any act whatever hostile to our troops. Finally, the entire city is held responsible for the deeds of any individual citizen." In France the following was found posted up in several towns which had been occupied by the Germans:

All the authorities and the municipality are informed that every peaceful inhabitant can follow his regular occupation in full security. Private property will be absolutely respected and provisions paid for. If the population dare, under any form whatever, to take part in hostilities the severest punishment will be inflicted on the refractory. The people must give up their arms. Every armed inhabitant will be put to death. Whoever cuts telegraph wires, destroys railway bridges, or roads, or commits any act in detriment to the Germans will be shot. Towns and villages whose inhabitants have taken part in the combat or who fire upon us from ambush will be burned down and the guilty shot at once. The Civil authorities will be responsible. (Signed) Von Moltke.

The French Embassy at Washington on Oct. 26th and the same Embassy at Berne on Jan. 12th, 1915, issued the copy of an order of Aug. 26th, alleged to have been signed by General Stenger, Commanding the 58th Brigade of the 4th Bavarian Army Corps, as follows: "From to-day there are to be no more prisoners. All prisoners are to be put to death. The wounded, with or without arms, are to be put to death. Prisoners even when forming big units are to be put to death. Not a man is to be left behind us alive." The proof published was in signed depositions under oath by 20 German prisoners who swore that all prisoners on Aug. 26th were accordingly despatched—a Captain Curtius of the 112th Regiment superintending the execution. General Joffre, on Dec. 17th, officially issued a copy of this Order to the French troops in the field. The official Government organ in Petrograd (as St. Petersburg was called after the beginning of this war) published a translated document which was cabled to the New York *Tribune* on Oct. 15th. It was said to have been found on a German officer taken prisoner in Poland and ordered the shooting of all civilians found with arms but there is no use in quoting it in exact terms as no further proofs were offered.

Of the following from the pen of Major-Gen. Von Disfurth (retired German officer) in the *Hamburger Nachtrichten*, quoted on Nov. 14th by the Copenhagen correspondent of the London *Standard*, there appears little doubt: "No object whatever can be served by taking any notice of the accusations of barbarity levelled against Germany by foreign critics. We owe no explanations to any one. Whatever the act committed by our troops for the purpose of discouraging, defeating and destroying the enemy is a brave act and

Digitized by Google

fully justified. Germany stands the supreme arbiter of her own methods. For my part I hope that in this war we have merited the title of barbarians. Let neutral peoples cease to talk of the Cathedral of Rheims, and of all the churches and all the castles in France which have shared its fate. Our troops must achieve victory. What else matters?" On Aug. 19th, amongst the Orders issued by the German Emperor from Headquarters, at Aix-la-Chapelle, was one which afterwards became famous and was re-published with the British Army Orders of Sept. 24th: "It is my Royal and Imperial command that you concentrate your energies, for the immediate present, upon one single purpose, and that is that you address all your skill and all the valour of my soldiers to exterminate, first, the treacherous English and walk over General French's contemptible little army." The British answer was given at Mons and in many a subsequent battle.

Some time afterwards the Crown Prince Rupprecht of Bavaria, Commanding the 6th German Army Corps, issued the following, according to a despatch of Reuter's Telegraph Co. on Oct. 29th (and Reuter, it may be observed, proved very reliable in the difficult news-work of this period): "We are fortunate to have opposed to us British troops—the troops of that people whose envy has been at work for years to surround us with enemies in order to strangle us. We owe to them the present bloody war. Therefore, take reprisals for the cunning of the enemy, and for all our sacrifices, when we now meet them." On Dec. 1st the British papers published as "passed by the Censor" an afterwards much discussed interview which Karl Von Wiegand, the United Press correspondent at Berlin, had been given by the German Crown Prince—who was described as "a sober, earnest, serious, thoughtful young man." In it the statement was made that: "This is a stupid, senseless, unnecessary war—a war not wanted by Germany I can assure you, but forced upon us, a war which it was our highest duty to anticipate by all proper preparation in order to defend the Fatherland against the ring which our enemies had long been welding to crush us. . . . From the lowest to the highest we people of Germany know that we are fighting for our existence. Others may say the same, but that does not alter the fact." Great disappointment, also, was expressed at the attitude of the American public.

What was the spirit back of all the allegations, the facts, the controversies, the misdeeds of these months? The Kaiser in a published telegram regarding the Russian invasion of East Prussia said on Aug. 7th: "Confidence in the irresistible might of our heroic army and unshaken belief in the help of a living God, together with the consciousness that we are fighting for a worthy cause, should give us faith in an early delivery of Germany from its enemies." On the same day that this was made public the German Embassy at Washington announced that civilians in Louvain had made a "perfidious attack" upon the Germans and that "Louvain was punished by the destruction of the City." Succeeding events, also, in Belgium were not quite in accord with the sentiments expressed by the Kaiser and they were added to as time went on, and the cordon

Digitized by Google

of British Naval power was tightened about every German interest, by a growth of hatred in that country toward England which seemed almost inconceivable. It was expressed in such incidents as the letting of British sailors drown in the battle off Chili without an effort; in varied events of the submarine warfare, in the most bitter and distorted newspaper language, in placards and proclamations.

Russia and France were frequently "forgiven" and sometimes forgotten throughout Germany, in the fiery denunciations of England and declarations as to the destruction that was coming to her. Sir Edward Grey in caricature and picture, in press and on the platform, was held up to every form of contempt and hatred; while much newspaper comment is illustrated in a quotation from the article which Vice-Admiral Herman Kirchoff contributed on Sept. 4th to the *Hamburger Fremdenblatt:* "To crush England is our main task; to reduce her influence would be a blessing to the culture of the whole of the world. England must not be allowed to keep the influential position which she has held up to the present. The first steps to destroy her harmful influence in every direction have already been taken and there are a number of ways to destroy our powerful opponent on the other side of the North Sea. . . . German military and maritime forces are now ready in the North Sea and on the coast of the Channel to throw themselves on England and to destroy it by all means at their disposal, by water, in the air, and on land, as well as by the forces of gold and economics. And Germany, whether after a short or a long struggle is going to accomplish this, and we shall not rest until we have gained our object." A very popular expression of this feeling was the *Hymn of Hate* written by Ernst Lissauer, a soldier in the 10th Bavarian Regiment, who was said to have been inspired by Prince Rupprecht's address to his troops and whose reward was national fame and a decoration from the Kaiser. Originally published in *Jugend* of Munich, an English translation first appeared in the London *Times* of Oct. 29th. Every verse was powerful and vehement in its hatred though only the following can be quoted here:

Come, hear the word, repeat the word,
Throughout the Fatherland make it heard.
We will never forego our hate,
We have all but a single hate,
We love as one, we hate as one,
We have one foe and one alone—
England!

French and Russian they matter not,
A blow for a blow, and a shot for a shot,
We fight the battle with bronze and steel,
And the time that is coming Peace will seal.
You will we hate with a lasting hate,
We will never forego our hate.
Hate by water and hate by land,
Hate of the head and hate of the hand,
Hate of the hammer, and hate of the Crown,
Hate of seventy millions choking down.
We love as one, we hate as one,
We have one foe, and one alone—
England!

This song was sung nightly at theatres with wild acclaim; it produced various imitators of whom H. H. Ewers, the novelist, gloated over the Zeppelins and Submarines said to be destroying England; it encouraged such verses as those of Prof. Otto Von Gierke inscribed to "the vile-hearted nation" who "settest thyself

Digitized by Google

to deeds of shame unspoken, all for what Judas won"; it made Prof. Albrecht Schaefer pourtray, in the *Borsen Courier* of Berlin, a wounded German plunging his sword into a dead Briton lying beside him; after which his soul, "pure as an angel's," soared upward to Heaven. Before venting this act of "holiest Fury" the wounded German says:

> Again, and for the last time, will I treasure
> The venom which in my heart doth rage and cry
> With bitter hate that knows no end nor measure,
> With which the name of England I defy!

Such was the spirit with which the Germans did their fighting in 1914 so far as Britain was concerned while, at the same time, forging every weapon of war which their tremendous factories made possible. The 42-Centimetre guns were a surprise at Liége and Namur and would easily have taken Verdun or Paris if the armies had come close enough; it was said that still greater guns were under way for use against England if only Calais could be taken. Adolphe F. Gall, a mechanical expert employed by Thomas A. Edison, stated in New York on Oct. 13th, from alleged personal knowledge, that marvellous 52-centimetre guns were nearly ready for this purpose while whole fleets of Zeppelins were awaiting the word for the invasion of Britain. Up to the close of 1914 neither Zeppelins nor Submarines had proved as dangerous as had been expected but the tremendous force of British warships and aeroplanes in the North Sea and the Channel was responsible for this. General Baron Von Ardenne in a much-quoted newspaper article (*Sachsicher Staats Anzeiger*) stated in November that England might expect greater surprises than the 42-centimetre guns and that if Calais were once taken Zeppelin bases on the French coast could be made impregnable and a triple mine-field could be laid which would cut off the western harbours of England from the North Sea.

On Dec. 2nd when the pressure of British fleets had driven German war and merchant ships alike from the Seas, Grand Admiral Von Tirpitz, German Minister of Marine, gave an official interview to Karl Von Wiegand, the American-German journalist, which prepared the way for important developments in 1915. Apart from abuse of England as holding a sea-power based upon piracy and a land-power based upon robbery, with readiness to "cut anybody's throat" who got in her way, and with "no white man's scruples," the *crux* of Germany's case was stated to be in the fact that during 200 years France had declared war upon Germany thirty times. Hence the need of a great army and navy. Then the Minister turned upon his interviewer: "What will America say if Germany declares submarine war on all enemy merchant ships? Why not? England wants to starve us. . . . We can play the same game. We can bottle her up and torpedo every English or allied ship which nears any harbour in Great Britain, thereby cutting off large food supplies."

Meantime, the sea had proved once more to be the home of British power. At the beginning of the war, according to British Board of Trade statistics, the total number and tonnage of steamships, exceeding 100 tons, was as follows; 10,123 British ships of 20,523,706

Digitized by Google

tons and 2090 German ships of 5,134,720 tonnage. Of British tonnage affected by Nov. 26th the total was 585,551 tons or 2·9 per cent.—mostly held up in German or Black Sea ports; of German tonnage affected by capture, detention in British ports, or held in German ports unable to go to sea, the total was 4,584,926 tons or 89·3 per cent. There were only 10 German merchant ships known to be at sea on this date as against 10,000 British steamships. At the close of the year, with all the clever depredations of the *Emden*, the *Karlsruhe*, the *Dresden* and the other six cruisers which had been at large during most of this period, only about 2 per cent. of British commerce had been affected. The main German Fleet was confined to German coasts not by any blockade but by the fact that it dared not meet the superior British squadrons. Single vessels or squadrons were, however, not allowed to escape from the Baltic or North Sea. Count Von Reventlow, the German expert, writing in *Das Grosser Deutschland*—reproduced in London on Nov. 19th—explained the naval situation, as well as the desperate German attacks upon the Yser and at Ypres, and the prolonged effort to capture Calais, as follows:

> Germany, recognising the unfavourable nature of the geographical conditions, must make every effort to correct them and thus alter in our favour the basis of British strategic calculations. That will be possible when our armies command the coast, the French harbours and, naturally, their landward connexions. The moment that is the case the British idea of closing the North Sea collapses. Through such continuation of our coast-line Britain could no longer maintain her present naval disposition. Thus, when France is once overthrown and we possess the Belgian and French coasts, we can begin the real fight with Britain. Until then, our business is to keep our Navy as far as possible intact, unless some unexpectedly favourable occasion occurs for the employment of the whole or a part of it.

The sea had not, of course, been made practically safe for the world's commerce and British shipping without some losses and, according to *The Naval and Military Record*, they totalled at the close of the year in battleships, cruisers, gunboats, destroyers, submarines, torpedo boats and auxiliaries, 29 ships of 134,000 tons to Britain and her Allies with 54 ships of 135,000 tons to Germany and its Allies. Most of the British losses were due to mine and torpedo, most of the German to gunfire. During these months the British fleets had watched with unceasing vigilance, day and night, the two outlets from the North Sea—hundreds of miles apart; maintained a patrol or line of scouts from Denmark to Holland so as to prevent surprise attacks; stopped and examined all merchant shipping passing through these waters; convoyed large bodies of English troops and many supply-ships to France; chased German commerce raiders and cruisers and their supply boats from neutral ports in many seas while watching numerous other ports in which over 600 German merchant ships had sought refuge; guarded the long lines of undefended British coast from the constant menace of German raids and closed the way for any rapid convoy of German transports and guns and supplies in a sudden landing on British shores; prevented Belgian ports from being used as more than an occasional submarine base while assisting the extreme left of the Allied troops on the

Digitized by Google

Belgian Coast; kept hundreds of trawlers engaged in dragging for mines laid by ships flying a neutral flag and, also, in laying British mines off the German coast. All this work of watch and ward had to be done in storms as well as fine weather, in degrees of cold going below zero or in dense fogs. Vast supplies were required for the widely-separated portions of the British fleet and everywhere, every second, unceasing vigilance. Winston Churchill, 1st Lord of the Admiralty, reviewed the Navy's work at the Lord Mayor's Banquet on Nov. 9th and, after a reference to the silent pressure on Germany which might not be actually seen in effect for months but which made "the doom of Germany" certain, he proceeded as follows:

> We are endeavouring to maintain all the Seas. We are endeavouring to clear all the highways across the ocean. We are endeavouring to secure the peaceful commerce of the world against a multitude of new dangers and against methods never before practiced in the warfare of civilised nations. We are also transporting great armies to the decisive theatre of the War. We are endeavouring to preserve the whole trade of this country on an enormous scale in all quarters of the globe. We have conveyed and convoyed expeditions to attack or to take every German colony which exists. And all this great task forces us to expose a target to the enterprise of the enemy, infinitely greater than any target which is exposed to our own daring and vigilant sailors. There is another way in which the Navy contributes to the vast decision of this war. It gives to Britain and to the British Empire the time necessary to realise their vast military power. It gives to my noble friend, Lord Kitchener, the time to organise, equip, discipline, arm and place in the field a million men of a quality and power such as have never been employed yet in this struggle on the Continent.

By keeping the seas safe the Navy had also prevented prices for food and necessities rising in Great Britain and had prevented British Dominions abroad almost from realizing that they were at war! It was estimated by Naval authorities that any serious check in British food supplies by the enemy would have meant $60,000,000 a week in additional cost to the consumers. As to the actual Naval conflicts there were few; it was difficult to fight with an enemy who did not want to fight. The Heligoland Bight incident of Aug. 28th was of importance mainly as showing that the old-time skill, courage, and resourcefulness of British sailors were as pronounced as ever and as being the first occasion on which a Colonial battleship (*The New Zealand*) had fought with its British brothers. It proved the superiority of the British fleets in *morale*, as well as in munitions and numbers. Admiral Sir C. Cradock's defeat off the Chilian coast, his death and the loss of his ships, were in that case proofs of superior German armament and speed; they were also proofs of the influence of hostile wireless services on supposedly neutral coasts. The similar destruction of Admiral Von Spee's squadron was also a proof of the value of superior armament—though in this case the holder was reversed. By the end of the year the seas were practically cleared of German cruisers—the *Gneisenau*, *Scharnhorst*, *Leipsig*, *Bremen*, *Emden* had been destroyed; five others were awaiting an impending fate of destruction or internment.

Meanwhile, the British Army had been doing its share. Sir John Jellicoe at the head of the militant fleets, Sir John French in command of the fighting armies, Lord Kitchener in charge of the work of raising and equipping greater forces for the Front, were

Digitized by Google

BRIGADIER-GENERAL HERBERT COLBORNE NANTON.

Deputy Director-General of Military Works for India who left for the Front in August; A brother of A. M. Nanton, Winnipeg.

COLONEL EUGENE FISET, D.S.O., M.D.

Deputy Minister of Militia and Defence, Ottawa. A prominent figure in the Military work of 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

men of the highest capacity, character, courage, endurance, patience —and all these qualities were needed up to the hilt. Lord Kitchener had impressed Britain and the world with his cool confidence and organizing skill at a time when such impressions were most needed and he maintained the same high place in British and Empire and Allied feeling at the close of the year. To the press on Aug. 18th, when all England was alive with anxiety and even anger at the absence of news as to British troops for, or on, the Continent, the Field Marshal, Secretary of State for War, issued a statement which stood for many months as the only actual reason for restraining the traditions and practices of a free press: "Earl Kitchener is well aware that much anxiety must have been caused to the English press by the knowledge that these matters were being freely discussed in the Continental press, and he wishes to assure the press of this country that nothing but his conviction of the military importance to this country of suppressing these movements would have led him to issue instructions which placed the press of this country under a temporary disadvantage." The British Army then was in France, Sir John French was received with great acclaim at Paris, the veil for a moment was lifted. And so it was through weary months of waiting and strained interest as to vast movements of men, great battles, deadly struggles, almost weekly Waterloos of victory and defeat. It was on Aug. 18th, also, that Lord Kitchener's remarkable letter of instruction to the troops—so different in character from German pronouncements—was made public:

> You are ordered abroad as a soldier of the King, to help our French comrades against the invasion of a common enemy. You have to perform a task which will need your courage, your energy, your patience. Remember that the honour of the British Army depends on your individual conduct. It will be your duty not only to set an example of discipline and perfect steadiness under fire, but also to maintain the most friendly relations with those whom you are helping in this struggle. The operations in which you are engaged will, for the most part, take place in a friendly country, and you can do your own country no better service than in showing yourself in France and Belgium in the true character of a British soldier.
>
> Be invariably courteous, considerate, and kind. Never do anything likely to injure or destroy property, and always look upon looting as a disgraceful act. You are sure to meet with a welcome, and to be trusted. Your conduct must justify that welcome and trust. Your duty cannot be done unless your health is sound. So keep constantly on your guard against excesses. In this new experience you may find temptation both in wine and women. You must entirely resist both temptations and while treating all women with perfect courtesy, you should avoid any intimacy. Do your duty bravely. Fear God. Honour the King.
>
> KITCHENER, FIELD MARSHAL.

In the Lords on Aug. 25th the new Secretary for War made his first soldierly speech. After saying that he had no politics, that his term of office was temporary or for three years at the most, that the British troops engaged at Mons were showing steadiness and the utmost gallantry, he pointed out the policy which he had in view and which, without swerving, he pursued to the end: "The Empires with whom we are at war have called to the colours almost their entire male population. The principle we on our part shall observe is this: That while their maximum force undergoes a constant diminution the reinforcements we prepare shall steadily and increas-

Digitized by Google

ingly flow out until we have an army in the field which in numbers, not less than in quality, will not be unworthy of the power and responsibilities of the British Empire." In the next six months this policy might require 30 Divisions in the field—if so he felt certain the men would be ready. On this very day the first conflict in history between German and British troops had reached its height and the London *Chronicle* correspondent described this portion of the Mons battle as follows:

> I think the Germans knew that here was an opportunity to wipe out the British force and they brought up vast numbers of their best and freshest men. The German forces assailed the British position, not only with determination, but with what I can only justly call ferocity. When you saw the German rush start you thought nothing on earth could stop it. That those tremendous charges were stopped and the attackers driven back in disorder was due in the first place, I am certain, to the magnificent marksmanship of the British soldiers. At the end of practically a week's hard marching and harder fighting and in the face of, perhaps, the fiercest frontal attack ever delivered in modern warfare, it must have surprised the Germans.

Fighting on the retreat and for three days, with some mistake which prevented French supports from coming up, with 100,000 men opposed to 225,000 Germans flushed with Belgian successes and excesses, the struggle was a splendid one and Field Marshal French afterwards gave high tribute to Sir Horace Smith-Dorrien and Sir Douglas Haig for their leadership. This battle made a dint in the mailed harness of German confidence which the ensuing Battles of the Marne and the Aisne enlarged to a considerable degree. As Sir John French put it in his despatch of Oct. 8th: "The Battle of the Aisne has once more demonstrated the splendid spirit of gallantry and devotion which animates the officers and men of His Majesty's forces. The enemy there made one last effort to establish ascendance. He was, however, unsuccessful everywhere, and is reported to have suffered heavy losses." The "contemptible little army" had proven itself, indeed, but with a loss up to date of 28,000 men out of about 140,000. At the Lord Mayor's Banquet on Nov. 9th three important speeches were made. Mr. Churchill's already has been referred to while Lord Kitchener's words regarding the Army were as follows:

> The British Empire is now fighting for its existence. I want every citizen to understand this cardinal fact, for only from a clear conception of the vast importance of the issue at stake can come the great national, moral impulse without which Governments, War Ministers and even navies and armies can do but little. We have enormous advantages in our resources of men and material, and in that wonderful spirit of ours which has never understood the meaning of defeat. All these are great assets, but they must be used judiciously and effectively. I have no complaint whatever to make about the response to my appeals for men—and I may mention that the progress in military training of those who have already enlisted is most remarkable and the country may well be proud of them—but I shall want more men; and still more men until the enemy is crushed.

Mr. Asquith, as Prime Minister, was emphatic regarding the future: "Our enemies have tried in turn three separate objectives—Paris, Warsaw and Calais. From each in turn they have retired balked and frustrated by the invincible steadfastness and valour of the Allies. But that is not enough; that is not enough. We shall not

Digitized by Google

sheath the sword which we have not lightly drawn until Belgium recovers in full measure all and more than all that she has sacrified, until France is adequately secured against the menace of aggression, until the rights of the smaller nationalities of Europe are placed upon an unassailable foundation, until the military domination of Prussia is fully and finally destroyed." Meanwhile, British forces had been pouring across the seas to Egypt until on Dec. 21st the Pyramids of Gizeh looked down upon a considerable army of Hindus and Mohammedans from India, volunteers from Australia and New Zealand, troops from the British Isles, preparing for a future which involved not only the guardianship of Egypt and the Suez Canal but an advance up the Tigris toward Bagdad and a later-landing in Turkey. One other point in connexion with the British Army must be referred to here. The gallantry of the troops at the Front was obvious; the readiness of the masses in Britain to volunteer for service was conspicuous by the end of the year; the fact that what were termed the middle classes were somewhat slower in volunteering was also known; the splendid, outstanding patriotism of the aristocracy at this time was a surprise to outside peoples and even to many in the Colonies who had been prejudiced against an upper class. There were only 600 peers in the House of Lords and perhaps another 100 without seats in that body; yet the following is an incomplete list of those killed in the first months of the War who were either of this number or sons or heirs of peers:

Major, The Hon. W G. S. Cadogan	Son of	Earl Cadogan.
Lieut.-Col. The Hon. G. H. Morris	Brother of	Lord Killanin.
Capt. The Hon. Wm. A. Cecil	Heir to	Lord Amherst of Hackney.
Lieut. Lord John Hamilton	Brother to	The Duke of Abercorn.
Lieut. The Hon. H. L. Pelham	Brother to	The Earl of Chichester
Lieut. The Hon. E. C. Hardinge, D.S.O.	Son of	Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.
Capt. The Hon. C. H. M. St. Clair	Son of	Lord Sinclair.
Capt. The Hon. F. R. D. Prittie	Son of	Lord Dunalley.
Capt. The Hon. R. B. Bruce	Heir to	Lord Balfour of Burleigh.
Capt. The Hon. James Boyle	Son of	The Earl of Glasgow.
Capt. The Hon. Arthur Annesley	Heir to	Viscount Valentia.
Lieut. The Hon. Francis Lambton	Son of	The Earl of Durham.
Hon. Francis G. Pearson	Son of	Lord Cowdray.
Major, Lord C. M. Nairne, M.V.O.	Son of	The Marquess of Lansdowne.
Lieut. The Hon. L. T. Scarlett	Brother to	Lord Abinger.
Capt. The Hon. H. L. Bruce	Son and Heir to	Lord Aberdare.
Lieut. The Earl Annesley		
Lord Guernsey	Son and Heir to	The Earl of Aylesford.
Lord Arthur V. Hay	Son and Heir to	The Marquess of Tweeddale.
Lieut. The 6th Viscount Hawarden		
Lieut. The Hon. E. E. T. Boscawen	Son and Heir to	Viscount Falmouth.
Lieut. George Edward Cecil	Son of	Lord Edward Cecil.
Lieut. The 5th Lord Congleton		
Major, Lord B. C. Gordon-Lennox	Son of	The Duke of Richmond.
Capt. The Hon. A. E. S. Mulholland	Son and Heir to	Lord Dunleath.
Lieut. The Hon. D. A. Kinnaird	Son and Heir to	Lord Kinnaird.
Major, The Hon. Hugh Daunay	Son of	Viscount Downe.
Major, The Hon. L. D. Hamilton	Son of	Lord Hamilton of Dalzell.
Capt. Lord Richard Wellesley	Son of	The 4th Duke of Wellington.
Capt. C. A. J. Cholmondeley	Grandson of	3rd Marquess Cholmondeley.
Major, The Hon. H. J. Fraser, M.V.O.	Brother of	Lord Lovat.
Major, The Hon. A. O. W. C. Weld-Forester	Son of	Lord Forester.
Capt. The Hon. C. H. S. Monck	Son of	Viscount Monck.
Major, Lord J. S. Cavendish, D.S.O.	Brother to	The Duke of Devonshire.

Amongst those wounded were sons or brothers of the Duke of Atholl, Lords Sudeley, Revelstoke, Redesdale, Tennyson, the Marquess of Dufferin, Earl Spencer, the late Duke of Westminster, the Duke of Roxburghe, Lord Saltoun, Viscount de Vesci, the Duke of Buccleuch, Lord Southampton the Earls of Yarmouth, Romney, Leicester,

Digitized by Google

Londesborough, Meath, Bessborough, Caledon. The peers who were wounded included the Marquess of Northampton, Lords Garlies, Gerard and Acheson, the Earl of Dalhousie, the Duke of Roxburghe. The crack regiments of cavalry and infantry distinguished themselves greatly at Mons and other battles and the officers had borne the toll of leadership and casualties. While the Land and Sea forces had thus distinguished themselves the British Airmen had been acquiring a practical mastery of the air. It was estimated in September by Glenn Curtis, the United States aviator, that Germany at that time had 1300 air machines, France 1000, Russia 500, Austria 200 and Britain 200. The British figures were certainly under-estimated but were known to be small in comparison with other nations. Yet British aeroplanes had by this established a mastery of their enemies wherever forces were at all equal. They had held back the proposed great Zeppelin raid, they did such service on the field in France that Sir John French more than once in his despatches paid special tribute to Major-Gen. Sir David Henderson and his Royal Flying Corps. Dusseldorf and many another German fortified place or submarine base suffered from the raids of this Flying force.

At the close of the year and five months of war what was the relative standing of the Teutonic Powers and the Allies? Germany held a quarter of Russian Poland and 8000 square miles of a rich industrial region in France where 2,500,000 Frenchmen lived; occupied Belgian provinces containing 7,000,000 of people and towns such as Brussels and Antwerp in Belgium, Lille in France, Lodz in Poland. Its armies had reached the French coast at Ostend and approached Warsaw at the Bzura. Austria had lost in every direction. Her armies had been driven out of Serbia and almost out of her own Province of Galicia; Russian armies there held 30,000 square miles of territory with a population of 9,000,000 and 5000 square miles of East Prussia with 500,000 people. Lemburg and other centres were in Russian hands. Abroad, Germany had lost her great Asiatic port, her Pacific islands, many African colonies. Her flag had practically disappeared from the seas; she had failed in her gigantic efforts to reach Paris and Warsaw and Calais. On the other hand German armies were still mobile, brave and increasing in numbers, the German offensive was still capable and strenuous. Germany also held her fleet intact and was, industrially, in a state of marvellous action while her submarines were preparing new terrors for British shipping. Austria, despite defeats in Serbia and the Carpathians, in Bukowina and Hungary and Galicia, was still defiant and fighting bitterly with her back to the wall.

Great Britain, meanwhile, had won victories with small forces on the soil of France, had been a chief instrument in checking the roll of German armies toward Paris, had held the North Sea in a ceaseless iron grip of naval power, had swept German commerce from the seas of the world, had begun to tighten her naval pressure upon German supplies for food, industry and armament, had loaned large sums to her Allies and British countries, had a million of men in training at home and a large number in the outside Empire, had

Digitized by Google

annexed Egypt and Cyprus and deprived Germany of most of her Colonies. The Allies, as a whole, were holding their own and preparing vast quantities of munitions, great numbers of men, for the War in the spring of 1915. The French journal *L'Eclair* stated in exact detail that in three months following the Battle of the Marne the allied troops had recovered between Sept. 1st and Dec. 9th nearly one-half of over-run territory in France from the Germans.

Elsewhere Russian armies had proven at the Battle of Lemburg, in various advances and retreats, in the strategy of victory and defeat, to be as brave and capable troops as the world had ever known and Marshal the Grand Duke Nicholas had proved a very able leader in the War—more than a match at times for Marshal Von Hindenburg and many a lesser German general. Marshal Joffre, in France, was the silent idol of his troops, the most popular of generals with the masses, a great strategist beyond all doubt. France herself had not gone from the depths to the heights of feeling or the reverse, as the history of its people made likely but had become a cool and careful nation, suffering in comparative silence, fighting with steadiness and endurance, meeting success and failure with equanimity. On Dec. 22nd the Government made a statement by its Premier, M. Viviani, in which occurred the following: "Faithful to the signature that she attached to the Treaty of Sept. 4th, 1914, and to which she pledged her honour—that is to say, her life—France, acting in accord with her Allies, will not sheath her sword until after taking vengeance for outrages, until she has united for all time to the French fatherland the Provinces ravished from her by force, restored heroic Belgium to the fulness of her material life and her political independence, and until Prussian militarism has been crushed, to the end that it may be possible to reconstruct, on a basis of justice, a Europe finally regenerated." Certain incidents and events of the War in 1914 which were of permanent importance to Canadians in a record of this nature are detailed below:

I. BRIEF CHRONOLOGY OF THE WAR IN 1914*

Aug. 1st.—Germany declared war on Russia and invaded Luxembourg.
Aug. 2nd.—Germans entered French territory. British Fleet, gathered for manoeuvres, completely mobilised.
Aug. 3rd.—Germany delivered ultimatum to Belgium and declared war on France. German troops invaded Belgium. Belgium rejected ultimatum.
Aug. 4th.—British ultimatum re Belgian neutrality to Germany rejected. War declared. British Army mobilised. Fighting near Liége.
Aug. 5th.—German mine-layer *Konigen Luise* destroyed. Lord Kitchener appointed Secretary of State for War.
Aug. 6th.—H. M. S. *Amphion* mined and sunk.
Aug. 7th.—Liége town occupied by Germans.
Aug. 9th.—German submarine *U*-15 sunk by British cruiser *Birmingham*.
Aug. 10th.—Severe fighting around the Forts of Liége.
Aug. 15th.—Japanese ultimatum to Germany demanded evacuation of Kiao-Chau.
Aug. 16th.—Landing of first British Expeditionary Force in France completed.
Aug. 17th.—Belgian Government transferred from Brussels to Antwerp.

*NOTE.—These dates and facts are, in the main, compiled from *The Times*, London. For some of the early details or dates see also Pages 23-4.

Digitized by Google

Aug. 18th.—Serbian victory over Austrians at Shabats.
Aug. 20th.—Brussels occupied by the Germans.
Aug. 21-22.—Battle of Charleroi. German success.
Aug. 22nd.—Levy by Germans of £8,000,000 on Brussels.
Aug. 23-26.—British Army engaged at Mons. A British retreat which was really a victory.
Aug. 24th.—Fall of Namur announced. Allies abandon line of the Sambre.
Aug. 25th.—Louvain destroyed by the Germans. Battle of Lemberg begins in Galicia.
Aug. 26th.—British forces engaged in Tournai and Guignies. Conquest of Togoland by the Allies.
Aug. 27th.—Allies retire towards Somme. *Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse* sunk by H.M.S. *Highflyer*.
Aug. 28th.—British operations in the Bight of Heligoland. German cruisers and destroyers sunk.
Aug. 29th.—German Samoa occupied by troops from New Zealand.
Aug. 31st.—Allies retired to take up the line of the Seine, the Oise, and the Upper Meuse. Russians defeated at Osterode.
Sept. 2nd.—Allies hold the line of the Seine, the Marne, and the Meuse above Verdun. Austrians defeated by Russians at Lemberg.
Sept. 3rd.—French Government withdrew from Paris to Bordeaux.
Sept. 5th.—H.M.S. *Pathfinder* blown up by a submarine. Allies agreed not to treat for peace separately.
Sept. 6th.—Battle of the Marne commenced.
Sept. 7th.—Germans reached the extreme point of their advance. Tide of invasion in France commenced to turn.
Sept. 8th.—Allies began to force the Germans back in France. Serbian victory near Racha.
Sept. 10th.—German retreat accelerated along the Marne. Governor of Nyassaland announced repulse of Germans.
Sept. 11th.—German retreat in Champagne continued. An Australian expedition captured the German headquarters in New Guinea.
Sept. 12th.—Russian victory over General von Auffenberg's army in Galicia.
Sept. 13th.—German invasion of British East Africa. German cruiser *Hela* sunk.
Sept. 12th.—Battle of the Aisne—the longest in history—commenced.
Sept. 14th.—German Headquarters in France removed from St. Ménéhould to Montfaucon. German Crown Prince's Army in retreat.
Sept. 17th.—Russian official reports recorded utter rout of the Austrian Army in retreat.
Sept. 20th.—Bombardment of Rheims Cathedral. H.M.S. *Pegasus* disabled in Zanzibar Harbour.
Sept. 21st.—Violent fighting continued in the Craonne district, France.
Sept. 22nd.—The British cruisers *Aboukir*, *Hogue* and *Cressy* sunk by a submarine.
Sept. 23rd.—The Admiralty announced a raid on the Zeppelin airship sheds at Dusseldorf.
Sept. 24th.—The tendency of the Battle of the Aisne to become more like a siege was emphasized.
Sept. 25th.—Australian occupation of Kaiser Wilhelm's Land in German New Guinea announced.
Sept. 26th.—Indian Expeditionary Force landed in France.
Sept. 27th.—Germans occupied Malines.
Sept. 28th.—Germans attacked Antwerp's defences.
Oct. 3rd.—Legations of neutral Powers left Antwerp and British troops arrived. Fifteen German Army Corps advanced into Russia.
Oct. 4th.—The 23rd day of the Battle of the Aisne—then the longest battle in history.
Oct. 8th.—Allies' left wing in France lengthened northwards. German attack on Antwerp progressed.
Oct. 9th.—Antwerp occupied by the Germans under General von Baseler.
Oct. 10th.—The flank battle in the Arras district continued. Naval airmen successfully raided Zeppelin sheds at Dusseldorf.
Oct. 11th.—Fighting on the East Prussian frontier. Germans driven back.
Oct. 12th.—News received that 2,000 British and many Belgian troops on leaving Antwerp had gone into Holland and been interned.

Digitized by Google

Oct. 13th.—Germans levy £20,000,000 upon Antwerp. The Belgian Government whithdrew to Havre. Lieut.-Colonel Marits, in command of a detachment of Union forces on the Orange River, South Africa, in rebellion.
Oct. 14th.—Allies occupied Ypres.
Oct. 15th.—H.M.S. *Hawke* sunk in North Sea.
Oct. 16th.—Germans advanced towards Bruges and Ostend. Battle for Calais began. Russians fought on a front from Warsaw to Przemysl and the Dneister. Canadian trooops arrived in England.
Oct. 17th.—H.M.S. *Undaunted* and destroyers sink four German destroyers off the Dutch coast.
Oct. 18th.—British ships took part in the Coast battle.
Oct. 22nd.—Germans in flight from Warsaw. "Violent fighting" in Ostend-Nieuport area.
Oct. 23rd.—Russians completely repulsed German advance on Warsaw.
Oct. 24th.—German "life or death" struggle towards Calais continued.
Oct. 25th.—Admiralty announced the destruction of a German submarine by H.M.S. *Badger*.
Oct. 27th.—The German rush in Northern France stemmed. The Germans already defeated before Warsaw were beaten in rearguard actions. French liner Admiral *Gauteaumé*, with 2,500 Belgian refugees torpedoed.
Oct. 29th.—General Botha routed Beyers in the Transvaal.
Oct. 30th.—Admiral H.S.H., Prince Louis of Battenberg resigned his position as First Sea Lord. Lord Fisher appointed to succeed him. Turkey committed acts of hostility against Russia.
Oct. 31st.—Severe fighting and slight general advance of the Allies in France. Turks bombarded Odessa. Bedouin tribes violated Egyptian frontier.
Nov. 1st.—Violent German attacks in Ypres regions repulsed by Allies who also held the enemy in the Argonne. British Foreign Office statement issued describing recent provocative attitude of Turkey. Japanese bombardment of Kiao-Chau continued. H.M.S. *Monmouth* and H.M.S. *Good Hope* sunk in action off the Chilean coast.
Nov. 2nd.—The Admiralty gave notice that the whole of the North Sea must be considered a military area. German offensive continued on Franco-Belgian frontier with the Kaiser present.
Nov. 3rd.—Allies maintained their positions in France and Petrograd reported success on East Prussian frontier. British and French squadron bombarded the Dardanelles forts. German cruisers attacked the *Halcyon*, a coastguard gunboat patrolling off Yarmouth, and scattered mines—one of which destroyed the British Submarine *D*-5.
Nov. 4th.—Belgians reported great eastward move by German troops. Russians compelled Germans to retire on East Prussian front. The German cruiser *Yorck* destroyed by a mine near Wilhelmshaven. British reverse in German East Africa with casualties numbering 141 British officers and men.
Nov. 5th.—Great Britain declared war on Turkey "owing to hostile acts committed by Turkish forces under German officers." Cyprus annexed. Allies on the offensive again in the French Coast battle.
Nov. 6th.—The line of the San again in Russian hands. Kiao-Chau central fort stormed by Japanese and 200 prisoners taken.
Nov. 7th.—Fall of Kiao-Chau with 2,300 prisoners captured. Japanese casualties in final assault were 440 killed and wounded and, previously during the siege, 200 killed and 788 wounded.
Nov. 8th.—Admiralty reported British raid in Persian Gulf.
Nov. 9th.—German cruiser *Geier* interned by United States at Honolulu. Artillery fight in Armenia around Kuprukeui.
Nov. 10th.—The German cruiser *Emden* caught and destroyed by H.M.A.S. *Sydney*, at Cocos Island. Another, the *Konigsberg*, found hiding in a creek in German East Africa and the navigable channel was blocked to keep her imprisoned. Fierce fighting continued in the Ypres region of France; Russian success announced against the Turks.
Nov. 11th.—De Wet routed by General Botha in South Africa.
Nov. 12th.—Allies continued to hold the Germans firmly with particularly fierce fighting around Ypres.

Digitized by Google

Nov. 13th.—The onslaught upon the British at Ypres slackened.

Nov. 14th.—Field-Marshal Lord Roberts died of pneumonia while visiting France to inspect the Indian troops of which he was Colonel-in-Chief. German defeat near Ypres.

Nov. 15th.—Further attacks on Ypres repulsed. Russians levied on East Prussian towns war taxes proportioned to the German imposts in Belgium.

Nov. 16th.—The Allies retook positions yielded some days before. German advances from Thorn pushed back. Mr. Asquith moved a Vote of Credit for £225,000,000 for war purposes. British war expenditures stated to be about £1,000,000 a day.

Nov. 17th.—The British Chancellor of the Exchequer announced that a War Loan of £350,000,000 would be raised, issued at £95, to yield 3½ per cent. and redeemable at par not later than Mar. 1st, 1928. Additional duties imposed on tea and beer, and the Income tax raised.

Nov. 18th.—German squadron shelled Libau. British divisions drove back German attacks and inflicted heavy losses on enemy around Ypres. Russian Black Sea Fleet engaged *Goeben* and *Breslau*, and the former was badly damaged.

Nov. 20th.—General slackening of the German attack in Flanders and evident failure of a five-weeks struggle towards Calais. British Admiralty announced further extension of system of mine defences with compulsory pilotage in North Sea.

Nov. 21st.—The City of Basra at the head of the Persian Gulf occupied by British forces from India. British airmen raided the Zeppelin factory at Friedrichshafen.

Nov. 22nd.—German activity in Flanders intermittent but French artillery attack fully sustained. Russians progressed in the snowclad Caucasus.

Nov. 23rd.—Ypres in flames from intermittent bombardment and Cathedral seriously damaged. The German submarine *U*-18 rammed by a British warship off the North Coast of Scotland—the officers and crew being saved. Bombardment of Zeebrugge by a British Squadron inflicted damage on German positions. Portuguese Government authorized by Congress to intevene in the war, when and how it may deem proper, as Great Britain's ally.

Nov. 24th.—Belgian coast fighting continued in a desultory fashion. The Indian troops gallantly recaptured trenches which they had lost and also captured German officers, men, and guns.

Nov. 25th.—Allies gained ground north-east of Ypres. The Vistula-Warsaw battle still raged and said to be of "supreme importance."

Nov. 26th.—H.M.S. *Bulwark* blown up in the Medway. Allies repulsed attack at Missy, on the Aisne. Arras bombarded by Germans.

Nov. 27th.—Rheims Cathedral again shelled. British War Loan of £350,000,000 over-subscribed. Mr. Churchill stated that by the end of 1915 Britain would have 15 new Dreadnoughts against three possible new ones for Germany.

Nov. 29th.—Perceptible progress made by the Allies who repulsed attacks north of Arras and in the Vosges. Petrograd issued warnings against exaggerated reports of Russian successes.

Dec. 1st.—Allies advanced slightly at two points. British fleet again bombarded the Belgian coast. German battleship and cruiser sunk in the Baltic. De Wet taken prisoner.

Dec. 2nd.—Great battle in Poland continued. Austrians entered Belgrade.

Dec. 3rd.—London War Office announced landing of Australians and New Zealanders in Egypt. Italian Premier in Parliament stated that no reason existed for a change of neutral policy. Serbians turned on Austrians in a three-day battle which ended in a notable Serbian victory.

Dec. 5th.—King George returned to England after visiting Army in France.

Dec. 6th.—Germans entered Lodz, after winning important battle.

Dec. 7th. Fierce fighting in the Argonne continued. French aviators dropped bombs on Freiburg. Germans transferred five Army Corps to Poland.

Digitized by Google

Dec. 8th.—German Squadron under Rear-Admiral von Spee attacked in the South Atlantic, off the Falkland Islands, by a British Fleet under Admiral Sturdee and the cruisers *Scharnhorst, Gneisenau, Leipsig* and *Nurnberg* sunk. British occupied Bussorah in Asia Minor.
Dec. 9th.—Germans dropped bombs on Warsaw. Gen. Beyers, Boer rebel leader, drowned in the Vaal River.
Dec. 10th.—The *Goeben* bombarded Batoum.
Dec. 13th.—British sumarine sank the Turkisk battleship *Messaudieh* in the Dardanelles.
Dec. 14th.—Count Von Moltke retired from the position of Chief of the German General Staff. Austrians advanced across the Carpathians and threatened the Russian army south of Cracow. Capture of Vishegrad by the Montenegrin army. Khedive of Egypt publicly declared his hostility to Great Britain by attending Turkish Parliament. The *Breslau* bombarded Sebastopol. Serbians captured large Austrian forces.
Dec. 15th.—Austrians evacuated Belgrade.
Dec. 16th.—German cruisers bombarded Scarborough, Hartlepool and Whitby on English coast.
Dec. 17th.—Berlin announced general Russian retreat in Poland.
Dec. 18th.—Egypt proclaimed a British Protectorate. General Botha stated Boer rebellion to be at an end.
Dec. 19th.—Allies dropped bombs on Zeppelin sheds at Brussels.
Dec. 20th.—British airmen attacked German position at Ostend. Germans pressed the Russians back along the whole line from the Vistula to the Carpathians. Captain Fourie, one of the ring-leaders of the South African rebels, tried by Court-martial and shot.
Dec. 20-26.—Severe fighting between Germans and Russians on the line of the Bzura River.
Dec. 22nd.—Russians forced to retire in the centre of their front.
Dec. 23rd.—French Chamber voted a War credit of 8½ billion francs.
Dec. 24th.—German aeroplane dropped bomb on Dover; no damage.
Dec. 25th.—British Naval and Aerial raid against Cuxhaven. Russians defeated Austrian army at Tuchow near Tarnow. German offensive in Central Poland halted. Italian marines occupied Avlona. Germans dropped bombs on Nancy and Warsaw.
Dec. 26th.—German pressure checked in Russia. French submarine sunk in the Adriatic.
Dec. 28th.—French occupied St. Georges near Nieuport. Turks checked in the Caucasus. Austrians retreated in Western Galicia.
Dec. 29th.—Allies advanced slightly in Belgium and captured village of St. Georges. Germans captured trenches near Ypres. Russians advanced in the Carpathians.
Dec. 30th.—German aeroplanes dropped bombs in Dunkirk. Stubborn fighting on the Heights of the Meuse.
Dec. 31st.—Further Russian successes in Western Galicia.

II. CANADIAN INCIDENTS IN THE WAR

Aug. 11th.—Dr. J. A. Macdonald of *The Globe* spoke as follows in Toronto: "While he firmly believed that Great Britain was in the right and they in Canada would do all in their power, he declared that there must be no end of Germany; there must be no dividing of spoils; the world had need of Germany; she had a part to play in the world. The day had come when the little kingdoms of the world should be as free as the big empires, and the time was not far distant when there would be no need of a mistress of the seas."

Sept. 11th.—Before the Canadian Club, Montreal, Hon. Rodolphe Lemieux, M.P., spoke of the War: "To my French-speaking fellow-citizens I will say that British institutions are at stake in this war, and that they are in honour bound to stand by the Mother-Country in this hour of trial. I tell them that to be a British subject means to be a free man, enjoying full religious and civil liberty and equality before the law. This is, in my opinion, a just war, and its outcome will either mean that the liberties we enjoy in this era shall be maintained or

Digitized by Google

will disappear. We have already prepared a Contingent of 25,000 men ready to start for the firing line, but others will follow, and if necessary a hundred thousand Canadians will rally around the colours to fight for liberty, justice and civilization."

Sept. 14th.—H.R.H. The Governor-General accepted the resignations of Capt. T. H. Rivers-Bulkeley, C.M.G., M.V.O., Comptroller of the Household, Capt. Hon. G. E. Boscowen, A.D.C., Capt. A. Graham, A.D.C., and Capt. H. C. Buller, A.D.C., given in order to rejoin their Regiments at the Front.

Sept. 21st.—The 30th Annual Convention of the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada in Session at St. John accepted a Report signed by J. C. Watters, President, F. Bancroft, Vice-President and P. M. Draper, Secretary, in which the following statement was made: "Amid all this horror, your Executive Council recommend that the Convention reaffirm its utter abhorrence of war as a means of settling disputes. That we recognize the working class in one country alone cannot stop war and to prevent these struggles it is necessary for the working class among the great nations of the world to come to an understanding. That we declare, at any moment the working class in the other countries involved make a move to end this struggle, we in Canada will co-operate in that move to end this terrible conflict, as speedily as possible. We also feel that in this unfortunate struggle is involved a principle which should have our undivided support. The German people have laboured for years under a despotism which should have no place in 20th Century civilization. Great Britain and France are fighting together as they must always stand together for the forces of democracy against autocracy. The workers are not for a moment willing to change our present institutions for German despotism, and desire that the German people should have the way made clearer towards their freedom. This is evidently not a war of Great Britain's choosing, and with the inevitable struggle now on, we express the hope that despotism is Europe wil be hurled to its final destruction, to make way for constitutional freedom in all the countries in Europe, in preparation for the last and great struggle of the working class to their own actual freedom."

Sept. 23rd.—At the Methodist General Conference, Ottawa, Sir Wilfrid Laurier said: "The sword will not be put back in the scabbard until this Imperial bully has been taught that his scrap of paper is a solemn obligation, and that solemn obligations between nations, as between individuals, must be observed. There can be no peace until heroic Belgium has had her rights and her lands restored and her wrongs repaired. There can be no peace until the world knows that it is to be governed not by brute force, but by truth, liberty and justice."

Oct. 2nd.—Attention was drawn to the number of men born in Canada of French parents who were called to the colours in France and whose British nationality was not recognized by French law nor, as yet, protected by the new Imperial Naturalization Act which was to come into force on Jan. 1st, 1915. Some well-known men affected were Pierre Charton of Montreal, R. A. Wiallard of the Ottawa Civil Service and Pierre Beullac, K.C., of Montreal.

Oct. 9th.—The British Home Office issued an elaborate statement as to the steps taken to meet the immense and organized system of espionage established by the Germans in England. 200 spies had been interned, but so numerous and efficient were others that it was found necessary to put them under military control and punishment by court-martial. French estimates alleged 30,000 German spies to be in that country at the outbreak of War. There seemed no doubt of the existence of the system in Canada and the despatch of information as to movements of Canadian troops *via* Sayville. The Ottawa correspondent of the Toronto *Telegram* stated (Nov. 14th) that "the wireless equipment had no sooner been installed upon Militia headquarters at Ottawa than German code messages going to and fro were picked up. The activity at first was pronounced." On Nov. 6th, Hoffman, a German spy, was arrested at LePas with plans and charts of the St. Lawrence and Quebec in his possession. He was interned at Winnipeg.

Oct. 19th.—Major G. N. Cory, D.S.O., Northamptonshire Regiment, Lieut.-Col. E. O. Smith, North Lancashires, Lieut. E. J. W. Spread, Lieut.-Colonel E. J. Duffus, R.F.A., Lieut. A. E. Grassett, R.E., Capt. O. B. R. Dickey, A.S.C., were Canadian officers mentioned in Sir John French's Despatches from France.

Nov. 4th.—The British Naval defeat off Chili aroused apprehension, which

Digitized by Google

were soon removed, at Victoria, Halifax and Ottawa as to the safety of the Atlantic and Pacific coasts of Canada. Admiral Cradock had charge of the process of combing the Atlantic with British and sometimes French cruisers for German warships. Little was known of the Pacific except that the Australian and Japanese squadrons were cruising there constantly. H.M.S. *Essex*, *Berwick*, *Suffolk*, and *Bristol* and the French cruisers *Conde*, *Descartes*, and *Frient* were the known warships on the Atlantic Coast at this time and on the Pacific H.M.S. *Newcastle*, H.M.S. *Shearwater*, the French cruiser *Montcalm*, the Japanese *Idzuma*, and H.M.C.S. *Rainbow*.

Oct. 27th.—*Le Temps* of Paris referred to the arrival in England of the Canadian troops as follows: "To-day what a remarkable development in history? The Indian troops are in France, the Canadians are coming. They will come under the British flag, and that will not cause any bitterness amongst us. For they come to defend France as well as England. The blood of English-Canadians will flow for France; French-Canadians will shed blood for England. And among those who fall, none will know whether he dies for the Motherland of yesterday or that of to-day, for the two former rivals are closely united to protect the liberty of the world. There is, perhaps, no better lesson, no brighter chapter in the history of civilised peoples than this final reconciliation after ancient wars. It was prepared by the equal and parallel development of two liberal civilisations."

Dec. 1st.—It was stated from Ottawa (Toronto *Star* despatch) that the story of concrete bases for big guns at the Island of Orleans opposite Quebec—similar to those found around Liége, Antwerp, Paris and Edinburgh was a fact.

Dec. 17th.—Rear-Admiral Story announced at Victoria, B.C., that the Pacific Division of the Royal Canadian Naval Volunteer Reserve now would gradually be reduced to its estalishment of two Companies of 114 officers and men each at Vancouver and Victoria respectively. They had taken turns with the sailors in manning ships and doing duty in the Dockyard. The force had been authorised by a Dominion Order-in-Council (May 19th) and within two months had completed their strength on the Pacific. The objects were defined by the Government as follows: "(1) The officers, petty officers and men of the Naval Volunteers shall be persons who volunteer to enroll to carry out the prescribed annual drill or training and to serve in the Naval Service when called out. (2) The Naval Volunteers, if called out in the event of an emergency, will be required to serve in the vessels of the Naval Service of Canada or in those of the Royal Navy." They were to be trained on board the *Rainbow* or *Niobe* as required and there were also to be Atlantic and Great Lakes Divisions. In Britain the Naval Reserve totalled (1913) 179,678 officers and men.

Dec. 31st.—The National Committee of Women for Patriotic Service was formed of the President of each of 17 Nationally-organized Societies of Women with, in two cases, a couple of representatives selected by the organisation. The Societies were as follows: National Council of Women, I.O.D.E., Women's Art Association, W.C.T.U., National Union of Women's Suffrage Societies, Y.W.C.A., Girl's Friendly Society, Jewish Women, Baden-Powell Girl Guides, Women's Press Association, Women's Institutes, Victorian Order of Nurses, Women's Mission Boards—Anglican, Methodist, Roman Catholic and Presbyterian. The general object of the organization, which grew out of the Canadian Women's Hospital Ship Committee, was to unite and consolidate the work of all these organizations. Mrs. A. E. Gooderham, the President and Mrs. H. P. Plumtre, Secretary, issued an open letter late in the year on Peace: "We have drawn the sword to defend the rights of the weak, the liberty of the many, and the pledged honour of the Empire. To sheathe the sword before these ends are achieved is to render useless the sacrifice of countless lives already laid down in defence of these great principles; for could we at this juncture secure peace, we should but leave to our children a dreadful legacy of hate and uncertainty. It would be, in truth, not a peace but a truce, lasting only until the nations had recovered sufficiently to test the issue once more by an appeal to arms; and, worse than all, we should leave Belgium to its fate as a German province."

Dec. 31st.—The Royal Canadian Regiment (Permanent Corps) which was sent to Bermuda early in the War and kept there till the end of the year had as its chief officers Lieut.-Colonel A. O. Fages, Majors J. H. Kaye, A. C. B. Hamilton-Gray and J. G. Burnham—all Canadians—and over 800 men.

Digitized by Google

Dec. 31st.—The London Staff of the Royal Bank of Canada early gave 10 members to the Colours; that of the Canadian Bank of Commerce 13; that of the Bank of Montreal 15; that of the Bank of British North America 10; that of the Grand Trunk 5 and the C.N.R. 8. Of the General Staff of the Canadian Bank of Commerce at the close of year 170 had left or were leaving for active service, 40 were on local defence duty, 101 had volunteered for active service and were awaiting orders, 32 were British Army or Navy reservists or Territorials subject to call. Salaries were paid in full for at least six months and positions kept open till the end of the War. The Royal Bank at the close of 1914 had 110 men in active service.

Dec. 31st.—Two interesting professorial utterances may be quoted here in further connexion with the review of Universities and the War on Pages 264-75. Prof. Richard Davidson of Knox College in a sermon at Convocation Hall, Toronto, on Nov. 1st, said: "Not in our time have politics been so illuminating and so eagerly sought after—the War has already affected a great liberation of soul. At the end of August a German friend of mine, a captain in the army, fell in Belgium. His sister had already written of the marvellous exaltation of feeling and courage among the Prussian women; when she wrote of her brother's death she added: 'Life has suddenly become simple and great for us.' . . . We need balance of mind in thinking of this war. The air is charged with fears and hates, and they affect for evil, both head and heart. The judgment of many people is choked with horrors and atrocities and *irrelevant* details." Prof. L. E. Horning of Victoria University before the Canadian Club, Hamilton (Feb. 12th), had spoken on what he termed "the great sisters, England and Germany." He referred to "the love of freedom of all Teutons" and to "the creative imagination of the Germans" and spoke sarcastically of England's jealousy of German trade success: "When Englishmen wakened up to the fact that German ships were sailing every sea and German merchants crowding into every port, and, with most obliging manners, underselling them, there was a feeling of disgust. Did not the earth belong to the Englishman? But that was not the worst. The English Navy exists to protect English commerce and the sources of England's food supplies. And so the Germans began to build a navy for the very same purpose." He proclaimed the German Army as necessary to German existence. "The fact that for forty years the splendid German army has not unsheathed the sword goes a long way towards proving the truth of the German contention that her army is maintained for *the purposes of peace only*.

III. BRITISH EMPIRE INCIDENTS IN THE WAR

Aug. 31st.—Sir William Robertson Nicoll, Editor of the *British Weekly* issued the following appeal: "I call on all Nonconformists who can fight to set down their names in this hour of crisis and to enlist without delay. That this is a most righteous and necessary war is a proposition which cannot be contested, for it is a war that is none of our seeking. We strove for peace to the last minute, if not to the last second, of the last hour, and we strove in vain. The contention was forced upon us. We went into this War because it involved the keeping of our most solemn and sacred obligations."

Sept. 3rd.—The Independent Labour Party—an offshoot of the regular Labour organization, with F. W. Jowett, M.P., as chairman—issued a Manifesto of anti-recruiting character. "We refuse to take our stand by militarists and enemies of labour with whose outlook and aim we are in sharpest conflict, and who will assuredly seize this opportunity to justify the policy leading up to War. . . . Much as we detest Universal military service, which we shall continue to oppose, that plan would be less discreditable than the general hunting and harrying of young men now taking place."

Sept. 5th.—The following Protocol was signed on behalf of Great Britain, France and Russia by Sir Edward Grey, Paul Cambon, French Ambassador in London and Count Benckendorff, Russian Ambassador: "The undersigned, duly authorized thereto by their respective Governments, hereby declare as follows: The British, French and Russian Governments mutually engage not to conclude peace separately during the present war. These Governments agree that when the terms of peace come to be discussed no one of the Allies will demand conditions of peace without the previous agreement of each of the other Allies.

Digitized by Google

Sept. 15th.—The Rt. Hon. H. H. Asquith in the Commons made the following pledge as to the Irish situation: "At any rate, the Home Rule Bill will not and can not come into operation until Parliament has had the fullest opportunity by an amending Bill of altering, modifying, and qualifying its provisions in such a way as to secure the general consent of the whole of Ireland."

Sept. 24th.—The *Emden* in passing Madras, India, shelled the city for a few minutes, set oil tanks on fire and killed three natives.

Sept. 26th.—A letter written by Rudyard Kipling to an American is made public: "If Germany, by any means, is victorious, you may rest assured that it will be a very short time before she turns her attention to the United States. If you could meet the refugees from Belgium flocking to England and have the opportunity of checking their statements of unimaginable atrocities and barbarities studiously committed, you would, I am sure, think as seriously on these matters as we do, and in your unpreparedness for modern war you would do well to think very seriously indeed."

Oct. 15th.—The British Labour Party issued a statement signed by 63 of its leaders in Parliament, in the Trades Union Congress and the Labour Federation declaring that: "The Labour Party in the House of Commons, face to face with this situation, recognised that Great Britain, having exhausted the resources of peaceful diplomacy was bound in honour, as well as by treaty, to resist by arms the aggression of Germany. The Party realized that if England had not kept her pledges to Belgium, and had stood aside, the victory of the German army would have been probable, and the victory of Germany would mean the death of democracy in Europe. The Labour Party, therefore, as representing the most democratic elements in the British nation, has given its support in Parliament to the measures necessary to enable this country to carry on the struggle effectively."

Oct. 30th.—H. M. The King issued an Address to his troops from India: "You have been recalled from service in India, together with your comrades from that country, to fight for the safety and honour of my Empire. Belgium, whose country we are pledged to defend, has been devastated, and France has been invaded by the same powerful foe. I have implicit confidence in you, my soldiers. Duty is your watchword, and I know your duty will be nobly done. I shall follow your every movement with deepest interest, and mark with eager satisfaction your daily progress; indeed, your welfare will never be absent from my thoughts. I pray God to bless you and guard you and bring you back victorious."

Nov. 14th.—An official statement showed 1,186,400 men in hand for the Army, with 542,605 Territorials and Reserves additional; 1,000,000 more asked for and at least 100,000 men, also, available from the Dominions and India.

Nov. 16th.—H.R.H. the Prince of Wales left London to join the British Headquarters' Staff at the Front. H.R.H. Prince Arthur of Connaught had been on active service for some time as had H.R.H. Prince Albert with the Grand Fleet.

Nov. 20th.—In despatches covering the fighting from Oct. 11th to date, F. M. Sir John French paid this tribute to the troops from India: "Since their arrival in this country and their occupation of the line allotted to them I have been much impressed by the initiative and resource displayed by the Indian troops. Some of the ruses they have employed to deceive the enemy have been attended with the best results, and have doubtless kept the superior forces in front of them at bay."

Nov. 26th.—Sir William Irvine, Attorney-General of Australia at Malvern, referred to the German designs on Asutralia and New Zealand. "We must," said Sir William, "send 100,000 or 150,000 men to join shoulders with those fighting for the old land." In the Senate Mr. Pearce, Minister of Defence, stated that 39,416 troops had been raised for service in Europe and 1,764 naval reservists and infantry had taken part in the operations in the Pacific, making a total of 41,180 men. In addition, there were 56,298 men of the Citizen Forces who were armed and equipped.

Dec. 18th.—General Botha in an interview at Cape Town spoke of the recent Rebellion: "The Dutch loyalists have discharged a painful duty out of a stern

Digitized by Google

sense of honour, and, having relatives and friends often among the rebels, they have regarded the whole rebellion as a lamentable business, upon which the curtain should be rung down with as little declamation, as little controversy, and as little recrimination as possible."

Dec. 19th.—Following the announcement of a British Protectorate over Egypt, Milne Cheetham, Acting British High Commissioner, proclaimed the termination of the Suzerainty of Turkey in Egypt, the deposition of His Highness Abbas Hilmi Pasha Khedive, for adherence to the King's enemies, the appointment of Prince Hussein Kamel Pasha as Sultan of Egypt, the bestowal upon the latter by the King of the Orders of G.C.B., and G.C.M.G. Mr. Cheetham in his official letter to the new Sultan said: "I am instructed by His Majesty's Government to give you the formal assurance that Great Britain accepts the fullest responsibility for the defence of the territories under your Highness against all aggression whencesoever coming. And His Majesty's Government authorize me to declare that after the establishment of the British Protectorate now announced all Egyptian subjects, wherever they may be, will be entitled to receive the protection of his Majesty's Government. With Ottoman suzerainty there will disappear the restrictions heretofore placed by Ottoman firmans upon the numbers and organization of Your Highness's army and upon the grant by Your Highness of honorific distinctions. As regards foreign relations, His Majesty's Government deem it most consistent with the new responsibilities assumed by Great Britain that the relations between your Highness's Government and the representatives of foreign Powers should be henceforth conducted through his Majesty's representative in Cairo."

Dec. 22nd.—*The Daily Chronicle* republished an interview with Mr. Lloyd George in *L' Humanite*, Paris, stating that "Britain has at present more than two million of soldiers and sailors under arms.

Dec. 31st.—It may be noted in connexion with Belgian Relief Funds that Great Britain gave (1914) in addition to the private maintenance of thousands of refugees $500,000 as a Government contribution; that Australia gave $500,000 from the Government and $750,000 through private collections; that New Zealand contributed $100,000 officially and $100,000 by popular gift; that Canada gave $50,000 from the Dominion Government and $1,250,000 by popular collections and subscriptions—a total of $3,250,000.

Dec. 31st.—The administration of the Prince of Wales' National Fund which totalled $25,000,000 by the end of the year, was placed in the hands of Lord Rothschild, W. Wedgwood Benn, M.P., and Rt. Hon. John Burns, M.P.

IV. NEUTRAL COUNTRIES AND ALLIED INCIDENTS

Of neutral countries, other than the United States, during the 1914 period of War little can be said here. Portugal which had a standing Treaty of defence and offence with Great Britian, dating from the Napoleonic wars, was not apparently asked for the armed support she was pledged to place at the disposal of Great Britain though the Lisbon Congress authorized the Government on Nov. 24th to take such action as it deemed wise. Portuguese colonies in Africa of 580,000 square miles and 10,000,000 population made German success or failure there a vital matter to the new Republic. Holland maintained its neutrality, though with armed forces of 400,000 men awaiting any possible danger from the use of the Scheldt or of Dutch territory by German troops and with a press flooded by literature glorifying the German cause and indicating its assured success. The general trade of the Netherlands was very greatly reduced, its shipping almost at a standstill, imports seriously checked. At the same time, owing to British consideration, much trade still was permitted which 1915 embargoes stopped while agriculture had a large development and industry found increased markets in

Digitized by Google

Germany and Austria. Queen Wilhelmina said in opening the States-General on Oct. 12th: "To my great satisfaction the mobliization of the sea and land forces was completed in less than the time fixed therefor. Both sections of our defences are fulfilling their often heavy task, inspired by the best spirit. With deep concern for the lot of all those nations who have been dragged into the war, the Netherlands is willingly bearing the extraordinary burdens laid upon her, and is receiving with open arms all the unfortunates who seek a refuge within her frontier. Our economic life is experiencing in all directions the oppressive consequences of the conditions in Europe."

Norway, Sweden and Denmark were colourless in their neutrality and greatly alarmed as to their situation. The private sentiment was favourable to England but rather suspicious of the Russian alliance. On Dec. 19th the Kings of the three countries met in Conference at Malmo, Sweden, and arranged for a co-operation and combination of special interests during the War. In the Balkan States Roumania was supposed to have special arrangements with Italy to eventually come into the conflict but this was not until the death of King Charles on Oct. 10th had removed a ruler who was of the German Royal family. On Dec. 22nd, after long negotiations, it was announced that Roumania would restore to Bulgaria the province of Dobrudja taken during the late Balkan wars and that in the event of Roumania and Greece taking part in the present conflict Bulgaria would remain neutral. M. Jonesco, ex-Premier of Roumania, already had stated on Dec. 2nd, that no confidence could be placed in this latter condition and that the only question was as to *when* Roumania would join the Allies. Meanwhile, every effort was being made by Germany to keep these countries and Italy out of the War. As the London *Standard* (Sept. 12th) put it: "The newspapers of Italy, Spain, Sweden, Holland and Turkey teem with accounts of German victories and crushing Allied reverses, of German courage and humanity, and of British, French and Russian cowardice and brutality. True, these fabrications are sometimes met by contradictions from the Governments concerned. But the official denials are too often perfunctory and belated; the falsehood has had several days start, and has achieved its purpose of producing a general impression of German strength and Allied weakness."

Italy in action and public policy seemed in a constant state of ebb and flow during these months—the spectacular feature being the continuous and brilliant efforts of Gabriel D'Aununzio, the poet, to persuade his countrymen to attack the Austria-German Allies and regain their full national inheritance. In one of his many impassioned appeals he said: "It is absolutely necessary that this menacing Power should be destroyed and rendered forever impotent and inert. Latin culture is indispensable to all that is grand and beautiful. And on that glorious sea where Greece once shone in a world of beauty and Rome spake in accents of wisdom and justice, the advent of the Germans is a thing that is inconceivable. Italy has a higher mission in life than to become the prey of these insatiate

Digitized by Google

vultures. Italians! Each day that passes is a day of glory lost!" Prince Von Bülow, the ablest of German diplomats, was appointed on Nov. 20th as special Ambassador to Italy with a view to saving the situation and with opinions expressed on Sept. 8th as follows: "Italy will be ruined if Pan-Slavism triumphs. Moreover, Italy's abandonment of her old-time Allies in the present situation would be an unparalleled violation of International law, a tremendous mistake and a crime." The Italian Parliament approved on Dec. 5th by 413 to 49 the Government's declaration of "watchful and armed neutrality" and the ex-Premier, Giovanni Giolitti, assumed leadership of those opposed to war. On Dec. 25th Italian troops occupied Avlona, an Albanian port on the Adriatic. South American neutrality was not a very friendly one to Great Britain. Germany had wide commercial and financial interests there and the War curtailed the markets of these countries, checked the supply of many manufactured goods, suspended European investment, affected all business, upset currencies, and interrupted steamship traffic. German military influence, as in Chili where General Emil Horner was Commander-in-Chief, was considerable and was felt in the information available to German cruisers during many months from secret wireless stations along the coast.

Sept. 25th.—M. J. J. Jusserand, French Ambassador at Washington, made, public ten documents dealing with alleged German atrocities in France with this summary: "They show among other things that wounded soldiers have been finished in large numbers by shots fired right against the face of the wounded; that Pont-a-Mousson, an open and undefended town, was bombarded; that a number of villages, among them Parux and Affleville, have been methodically destroyed, house by house, soldiers, being, as it seems, provided with implements enabling them to perform that kind of work with a minimum of trouble; that nurses bearing conspicuously the badge of the Red Cross have been assassinated; that numerous inhabitants have been put to death without pretext or provocation (among them at Radomviller, the wife of the Mayor); that in some cases notably at Billy, on Aug. 10th, the German troops when they marched out of the place to charge the French troops, made the women and children walk in front of them."

Nov. 19th.—In an article entitled "Japan and the European Armageddon," Count Okuma, Prime Minister, stated in the *Japan Magazine* that: "Not only in the Far East, but anywhere else that may be necessary, Japan is ready to lay down her life for the principles that the foremost nations will die for. It is to be in line with these nations that she is at this time opposing and fighting what she believes to be opposed to these principles. . . . She entered the Alliance with Great Britain to stand for and die for what Anglo-Saxons are everywhere ready to defend even unto death. It is Japan's aim and ambition to participate in all world-movements toward noble diplomacy, and the principle of equal opportunity and peace."

Dec. 22nd.—M. Viviani, French Prime Minister, made this declaration in the Chamber: "There is at present but one policy—a policy of merciless war until Europe has secured final liberation guaranteed by a completely victorious peace. That is the unanimous cry of Parliament, of the country and of the army."

Dec. 31st.—An Address to his troops by Crown Prince Alexander of Serbia was published in which he said: "Five months have passed since the enemy attacked our beloved country. Although we had been tried by two glorious but difficult wars, we awaited the attack manfully and heroically. After having defeated the enemy at Tser and Jadar we have by bloody and glorious combats delivered a blow harder than any they have inflicted on us to the present. Thousands of prisoners, hundreds of cannon and immense amount of booty which we have captured bear witness to the enemy's defeat and our glory. Soldiers, I am proud to announce that no one of the enemy is now on Serbian territory."

Digitized by Google

THE HON. WILLIAM HOWARD HEARST, K.C, M.L.A.
Appointed Prime Minister of Ontario 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

V.—PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS—ONTARIO

Government and Departmental Administration: Death of Sir James Whitney

This Province in 1914 lost its Prime Minister by death, passed through the turmoil of a general election and took its part, with other provinces and peoples of the Empire, in the European war. Sir James Pliny Whitney who, since Feb. 8th, 1905, had lead the Government of Ontario was prostrated in December, 1913, by a severe illness; early in January it took a serious turn and for two weeks he fought a grim fight with death at the Manhattan Hotel, New York, until, on the 18th, it was found possible to remove him to Toronto where he was taken to the new General Hospital. The explanation issued by his physicians was as follows: "As the outlook for any material improvement in the immediate future is most uncertain, and as he has been most anxious to be at home among his own people, his physicians decided to-day that it was advisable to remove him to-night to Toronto." Dr. Pyne, Minister of Education, and Dr. Alexander McPhedran of Toronto had been in close attendance on Sir James at New York together with Dr. Herman Biggs, an American specialist. At Toronto the illness continued to be critical, for a few days, until the 25th when it was announced that he would probably recover.

In the Hospital, a little later, there also lay Sir George W. Ross, the old-time opponent of Sir James Whitney, his defeated predecessor in the Premiership, now Liberal leader in the Dominion Senate and a martyr during many years to severe rheumatism. On Mar. 7th he passed away amid varied tributes to his intellectual keenness, his oratorical powers, his love of British connexion, his great Party services, his tremendous industry as Departmental administrator, as a student of history, as an author and publicist. The *Globe* of Mar. 9th said: "Sir George Ross is gone. His was a full and strenuous life. His death removes from the arena of public affairs a man of more varied gifts, activities, and experiences than any other present day Parliamentarian. Teacher, journalist, school inspector, author, orator; resourceful in debate and resolute in action." In the Legislature on the above date Mr. Foy, Acting-Premier, declared that "no man gave more of his life and talents to the public work that he had in hand. He was a man of remarkable ability, a strong debater, and in command of great eloquence. The country has lost a big man, a man free from pettiness and narrowness." In the Senate the Conservative leader, Hon. J. A. Lougheed, paid equally high tribute to his late opponent: "We feel proud that his contributions to the discussion of public questions grace the pages of our *Hansard* as models of Parliamentary eloquence and discussion. Not only had he eloquent speech, but he wielded the pen of a ready writer, and few libraries in Canada but contain valuable works written by our late colleague." Senator N. A. Belcourt declared that to his love of justice, respect for the Constitution, and love of fair play, "the

Digitized by Google

Catholic minority in Ontario owes the preservation of the right of having taught to their own children in their own schools the tenets of their own ancestral faith."

Meanwhile, Sir James Whitney had been steadily improving, and had been removed to his own home where on Mar. 11th, he was able to receive the members of the Legislative Press Gallery and inform them that, though on the way to hoped-for health, he would not meet the Legislature in its present Session and would take a rest of eight or ten months. He had, already, in a letter to the Speaker which was read on Feb. 20th expressed to the House his grateful appreciation of the sympathy extended by its Members and the people of the Province as a whole during his critical illness. On Apr. 23rd a Deputation representing the Conservative members of the Legislature waited upon the Premier and presented him with a purse of $2000 as a token of public sympathy and personal regard. He previously had declined to allow the House to vote a stated grant in connexion with his illness—though both parties were ready to support it. With the prorogation of the Legislature on May 1st came a last visit by him to the House where for 26 years he had fought the Conservative battles with honesty and vim and final success. He was at his office in the Parliament Buildings on and after May 6th; he shared in the preparations and oversight of the Government's interests in the ensuing general election; he made one important and really eloquent speech and was eventually returned to power with a large majority. In his last public utterance—a strong address to a great audience in Massey Hall, Toronto—he had with deep feeling used these words: "Coming back, my friends, as I have, by God's mercy, from the shadow of the dark valley, I am constrained, nay, compelled, to express the thanks I owe to the people of Ontario. They have given me an opportunity, I think I may say, of being of some service, and they have given me their confidence in full measure —in full measure, heaped up, pressed down, shaken together, and running over—and as long as my renewed health and strength are vouchsafed to me I shall be at their disposal, and endeavour to give them the same faithful service I have in the past." On Sept. 25th he died.

The personal, political, public tributes were many and varied. J. P. Whitney had been an outstanding figure in Canadian life for sterling integrity of personal view, policy and practice; he stood in public opinion for things which were not altogether common in public life though perhaps more so than the dense mists of partisanship would allow to become visible. N. W. Rowell, K.C., the Opposition leader in the Legislature described his "strong, dominating personality" at Montreal on Sept. 26th and proceeded: "Sir James Whitney's ability, his untiring energy, his strong convictions and the vigour and tenacity with which he maintained them, as well as his unselfish devotion to what he believed to be his public duty, were, I venture to think, among the most conspicuous features of his character. In addition to an abiding interest in all that pertained to the Province of Ontario, he was deeply concerned in the future of Canada and the Empire. His devotion to Britain, to British ideals

Digitized by Google

and to the maintenance of the strength and stability of the Empire could not but command respect and admiration." From all parts of Canada came expressions of eulogy and respect for the career and character of the late leader and not the least of these was the tribute of Sir Robert Borden: "The fine capacity, great force of character, unquestioned integrity and the whole-hearted devotion to duty which placed him many years ago in the leadership of his Party have enabled him to give his Province a wise, just, and progressive administration of public affairs." Let the Toronto *Globe* touch a last chord in this connexion: "Sir James Whitney made a large and effective use of his life. He fought a good fight. He kept the faith as he saw it. He passes on the laurel undisgraced." A Provincial day of mourning, a lying-in-state in the Legislative Chambers, Toronto, a public funeral and large concourse of representative men at St. James Cathedral, a burial in his home town of Morrisburg, followed ere the public curtain fell upon a notable and valuable life.

Meantime the Government of which Sir James had been the head was having its own troubles, but had come victoriously through its Elections and was awaiting changes which the public press persisted in discussing as a natural result of the Premier's illness and of the known ill-health of Mr. Foy who had so often been Acting Premier and who was so during the early part of this year and at the last Session of the Legislature. A deputation from the Associated Boards of Trade of Ontario asked Mr. Foy and other Ministers on Mar. 25th for many things including an extension of the New Ontario Travelling exhibits in the cars taken through the Province; the construction of the Government T. & N. O. Railway to James Bay and the encouragement of mining in Northern Ontario; the promotion of forestry and re-afforestation and the conservation of natural water-powers in that country; better control over the exportation of fish in order to prevent large quantities of fresh-water fish going to the United States and thus increasing the cost of living in Ontario. Mr. Foy pointed out in this latter connexion that the Federal Government assumed the power to regulate Provincial fisheries. Other points urged were an adequate publicity campaign for the Province; Boards of Trade representation upon the governing boards of agricultural, commercial, technical and manual training schools; the establishment of a game preserve and Provincial Park in the Timagami Forest Reserve; construction of the Hydro-Electric radial railways and extension of the Hydro-electric service to unorganized districts; uniformity of accounting for all public utilities and a Commission to investigate municipal government in the Province; extension of the Town Planning Act to all Ontario cities and towns and the appointment of a Provincial Fire Marshal.

Mr. Foy on May 24th laid the corner-stone of St. Paul's (Catholic) Parish Church in Toronto; early in July he was reported as suffering from a rather severe nervous illness; a little later a branch of his Department came in for some press criticism over the obvious slackness of the Provincial Police in respect to the disappearance and murder of a girl at Tamworth named Blanche Yorke. Meanwhile a large number of Reports were issued dealing with varied

Digitized by Google

matters belonging to the Attorney General's Department. That treating of Friendly Societies showed an Ontario membership on Dec. 31st, 1913 of 236,135, Insurance in force on that date totalling altogether $1,358,471,778, Benefits of $3,157,470 paid in Ontario during 1913, Assets held in the Province of $13,476,617, and elsewhere of $44,883,998, total liabilities in Ontario and elsewhere of $2,751,877. The Inspector of Legal Offices (J. W. Mallon) reported various details in that connexion as did the Inspector of Division Courts—J. B. Macdonald; the Provincial Auditor J. W. Sharpe, K.C., in his 17th annual Report criticized the "blamable administration" of many municipalities and urged a larger degree of permanence in such government; A. R. Boswell, K.C., Registrar of Loan Corporations, submitted a bulky statement as to Provincial Loan Companies.

For the year ending Dec. 31st, 1913, he reported these corporations as receiving from borrowers and investors a total of $89,437,559 and from depositors $64,280,438 with additional totals as corporate trustee, guardian, etc., of $61,301,303 from borrowers and $95,-393,733 from investors—a total of receipts from all sources of $370,-908,467. The expenditures on corporation account included $84,225,843 loaned on mortgages and other securities and $64,720,393 paid out to depositors; on trust or agency account the chief items were $55,992,137 loaned on mortgages or other securities and $109,-441,556 of Trust funds repayed. To Mr. Foy, also, the Ontario Railway and Municipal Board reported on Apr. 22nd for the year 1913. It showed 653 formal applications during that period of which 139 involved debentures valued at $2,992,013 and 14 assessment appeals involved property valued at $5,422,325; with others from Railways. Radial lines for the year showed an increase in car-mileage of 2,804,-005 and in passengers carried of 27,388,011. In the annual Report, also, elaborate statistics as to public utilities, electric and street railways, electric light and power plants, telephone plants, etc., were given but not all were collated or tabulated and a number of places did not send full returns. Of the chief towns dealt with in the matter of waterworks Fort William showed an investment of $1,030,614 and a deficit of $12,923; Hamilton $3,650,366 invested and a surplus of $112,533; London an investment of $1,168,343 and a surplus of $44,920; Ottawa $2,906,172 invested and $118,774 deficit; Port Arthur $1,332,775 invested and $7159 of a deficit; Toronto $11,544,-439 invested and a deficit of $120,803. The Members of the Board were D. M. McIntyre, K.C., (Chairman) A. B. Ingram and H. N. Kitson. The Insurance Department was under Mr. Foy's supervision and its Superintendent (A. R. Boswell, K.C.) presented a bulky Report on Aug. 17th as to the past calendar year and dealing with joint stock mutual fire, accident, weather, and other Provincial insurance Companies. The Purely Mutual Fire Insurance Companies showed assets of $9,016,528 on Dec. 31st, 1913, a net amount at risk of $266,462,592, an income of $716,628 and expenditures of $701,034; Weather Insurance Companies had a net amount at risk of $17,650,314, assets of $413,862, an income of $110,638 and expenditures of $138,179.

Digitized by Google

The Hon. W. J. Hanna, as Provincial Secretary, had charge of the difficult subject of Liquor License regulation, inspection and control; also of all the administrative work of the Government in respect to Public Institutions of a sociological character. A large Deputation awaited upon the Minister on Jan. 22nd to ask for a Government Commission to study Municipal problems and for various other things. An amendment to the Municipal Act was sought so that a debenture by-law could be passed covering a number of improvements instead of one for each improvement as at present. Power was sought to pass separate by-laws for owners' portion of the work and for the municipality's portion; to relieve the municipalities from having to secure the approval of the Provincial Board of Health for small sewer extensions and the like; a change in the Public Health Act was asked, while Municipalities of over 100,000 population desired power to permit the candidate having the next highest number of votes to take office on retirement or death of a member of the municipal body. The Government was also requested to improve the organization and administration of Indian reserves. Mr. Hanna was the storm centre of certain Opposition charges made in the press and the Legislature as to his administration of Liquor licences but with vigorous speeches, a strong Party majority and a record of much useful and restrictive legislation in that direction he was able to more than bold his own.

On Apr. 8th a large deputation from the Ontario Young Manhood Association, headed by Dr. H. A. McKim, waited upon this Minister and the Government with a Memorial which stated that they represented 75,000 young men as a whole but were, themselves, specially representative of the Conservative members of the organization. They asked the Government to pass an Act in the Legislature abolishing all liquor shops, bars and club licenses in the Province of Ontario, such legislation to come into effect only—and thereupon automatically—after a majority of votes had been cast in its favour in a Plebiscite on the question. They asked that this be presented to the people within a year after the passing of the Act, and added this statement: "As loyal Conservatives it would be with reluctance that we should find ourselves obliged to forsake the Conservative party in order to see a Liberal temperance proposal through, but if the present situation continues we will feel morally bound to pursue that course. We hope, however, that the Government may yet declare for advanced temperance legislation, and, anticipating such action, we have hesitated to declare ourselves in the matter." Mr. Foy, in his reply, was explicit as to the inability of Prohibition to prohibit while Mr. Hanna took the other alternative and promised still more restrictive amendments to existing laws. About this time H. C. Schofield, M.L.A., issued a carefully prepared list of 39 changes in the Liquor License laws under Mr. Hanna's guidance which had, in every single case, proved an effective restriction on the sale of liquor or upon any injurious result from its legal sale. It may be added that the Report of the License Branch of the Provincial Secretary's Department for the year ending Apr. 30th, 1914, showed 1711 licenses in operation—ordinary 1368, beer and wine only 3, shop

Digitized by Google

218, wholesale 28, Club 63—which indicated a steady decrease in recent years as follows:

1905-6	2066	1907-8	2102	1909-10	1866	1911-12	1531
1906-7	2197	1908-9	2002	1910-11	1621	1912-13	1464

The revenue of the Department from licenses, etc., was in 1913-14 $435,568, the amount paid back to municipalities was $331,467, the commitments for drunkenness were 8848 or an increase of 485 over 1912-13. Mr. Hanna's Report as Secretary and Registrar showed $373,799 in Fees received during 1913 with 1305 charters or licenses issued re companies, automobiles, marriages, etc. Dr. J. W. S. McCullough, as Chief Health Officer, presented a special Report dealing with conditions in the Province and covering small-pox and typhoid cases; the sanitary state of slaughter-houses and dairies which was described as, on the whole, bad with very few cases worthy of praise; the state of sewage in many places and in public institutions and municipalities; the pollution of water supplies, the frequent absence of all protection, and the larger question of sewage disposal; the improper exposure of meat and fruits and bread and other food. Details of many improvements, new legislative clauses, constant watchfulness of inspection were given.

The yearly Report of the Provincial Board of Health composed of Doctors A. H. Wright and McCullough, Toronto; H. R. Casgrain, Windsor; T. E. Kaiser, Oshawa; W. H. Howey, Sudbury; A. A. Weagant, Ottawa; and James Roberts, Hamilton, dealt elaborately with the sanitation and health making problems of the day—especially the pollution of water supplies in Provincial waters or in international and Dominion waters touching the Province. Experts treated of the many questions of disease-infection, bacteria, and mechanical, clinical or other preventives. To Mr. Hanna also came the Reports of Hospitals, Charitable, and Insane institutions, Prisons and Reformatories, Hospitals for the Feeble-Minded and for Epileptics, Neglected and Dependent Children. For the year ending Sept. 30th, 1914, there were in Ontario 91 public hospitals including 12 Sanatorias for Consumptives, 68 private hospitals, 38 refuges, 32 orphanages, 3 Homes for Incurables, 2 Convalescent Homes and 32 County Houses of Refuge. The Hospitals admitted 69,928 patients during the year with 4,471 already under treatment and 5,458 births. The deaths numbered 4,739, the Provincial grants were $278,187 and the total receipts from all sources $2,568,510 with total expenditures of $3,260,607—including $680,733 on Capital account. The average cost of each patient per day was $1.47. Dr. R. W.Bruce Smith, Inspector, concluded his report on these institutions by saying that their condition in the past year reflected "credit on the management and the Province."

There were on Oct. 31st, 1913, 5912 patients in the Hospitals for Insane, the revenue from patients was $205,649 and that received from municipalities was $119,701. The deportations of undesirable persons were 257 in number. Dr. Bruce Smith reported 46 gaols in Ontario (Sept. 30th, 1913), an expenditure of $203,074 and an average cost per day for each prisoner of 24¾ cents. The number of prisoners was 19,250 and the most numerous commitments were 4125 for

Digitized by Google

crimes against property and 11,887 for offences against public order and peace. In a separate statement submitted to the Toronto Council on May 4th very strong expressions were used by the Superintendent about the Toronto Goal—its over-crowded conditions, insanitary buildings, poor accommodation for women, and bad ventilation. "A modern, sanitary, up-to-date building must be provided for without further delay and until such time as this building is provided, I recommend that no provision whatever be made by the Government towards the maintenance of prisoners at this Gaol. The amount paid by the Province to the City of Toronto each year for the care of prisoners at the Gaol has been about one-third of the total cost of maintenance. On account of the conditions that prevail the Government grant should be withdrawn at once."

There were 1034 patients in the Feeble-minded and Epileptic institutions and one of the great troubles reported was the mixture of feeble-minded children with others in the Industrial Schools and the evil influences which acted and re-acted through this association. J. J. Kelso, Superintendent of Neglected Children, presented the Minister with his 21st annual Report dealing with 1017 children rescued, relieved, aided, in one or more ways, upon an appropriation of $30,000. Mr. Hanna was also, as Registrar-General, at the head of the vital statistics bureau which showed 64,516 births, 26,998 marriages and 34,317 deaths in the calendar year 1913. Of the deaths 2829 were from organic heart disease, 2294 from tuberculosis, 2076 from pneumonia, 1806 from cancer, 1070 from Bright's disease. Under his charge, too, was the Commission for Queen Victoria Niagara Falls Park—J. W. Langmuir, G. H. Wilkes, P. W. Ellis, L. C. Raymond, W. L. Doran, L. H. Clarke and J. D. Chaplin. Its Report showed that the Canadian Niagara Power Co. was prepared to develop the full 100,000 horse-power for which they had authority; that the Ontario Power Company had exhausted by contracts their entire power-producing capacity, while the Electrical Development Co. desired, but was not granted, a new outlet for power transmission into the United States. The revenues for 1913 were $235,436 while the construction of the Niagara River Boulevard Roadway was completed at a cost of $437,929.

The Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines, Hon. W. H. Hearst, in the early part of the year continued his vigorous campaign for New Ontario—for a better public appreciation of its great resources and future. Dealing with Dr. B. E. Fernow's pessimistic statements as to parts of this country Mr. Hearst said at a Toronto meeting on Mar. 4th: "With all due respect to the gentleman mentioned, I would like to say that I know a great deal more about Northern Ontario than any professor in the country. I was born and bred in the North, and if any man loves that country, I do. There is plenty of rocky land, muskeg country and jack-pine, but still there are millions and millions of acres of the very best agricultural land in the world." A deputation from Elk Lake, Gowganda, and Sudbury, comprised of several hundred representative men met the Minister on Apr. 24th and urged the construction of the Elk Lake branch of the Government T. & N.O. to Gowganda and thence to Sudbury

Digitized by Google

with a thorough investigation first in order to prove the alleged profits of the undertaking. Mr. Hearst pointed out that "if profits could not be shown it would mean an added and continued burden on the whole Province; the estimates for this year included an item of $275,000 to proceed with the work if investigation warranted its commencement." Hon. I. B. Lucas declared that the Government would not base its action upon sentiment. "As it was, the Province had to pay out $2,000 every working day for the T. & N.O. Railway." The Report of Mr. Hearst's Department for the year ending Oct. 31st, 1914, showed a sale of Crown lands totalling 174,961 acres for $156,704 as compared with 260,873 acres at $259,956 in 1913; the location of 2200 persons on free-grant lands of 268,238 acres; a mineral production of $46,632,105 for the Province with a decrease of $6,600,000, or 12 per cent., caused by the depression and the War; a total revenue for the Department of $2,340,657 of which $1,674,887 came from woods and forests and the balance from mining and Crown leases, licenses, permits, royalties, etc. The total expenditure was $596,669, the total area of lands under license was 17,333 square miles and the volume of timber output or production was 382,582,027 feet B.M. Every care had been taken to aid the lumbermen through the unavoidable war difficulties which came to them in August. As to Forest Reserves in Ontario they were as follows—with only one serious fire and that in the Algonquin:

Timagami Forest Reserve....	6000 sq. miles	Eastern Forest Reserve	100 sq. miles
Mississauga Forest Reserve..	4896 "	Sibley (Thunder Cape) Reserve	70 "
Nipigon Forest Reserve.....	7300 "	Algonquin National Park.....	2741 "
Quetico Provincial Park.....	1500 "		
		Total.....	16,607 sq. miles

The cost of the fire patrol in these Reserves was $84,148 and on Railways and Crown lands $148,079. T. W. Gibson, Deputy Minister of Mines, submitted his usual careful Report containing, also, a study of the Levack Rocks (diamond-drilling), near Sudbury, by C. Brackenbury; an article by Prof. A. P. Coleman on the Pre-Cambrian Rocks north of Lake Huron; a treatise on the Chemical Composition of Natural Gases in Ontario by G. R. Mickle; an eleborate study of the Pre-Cambrian Geology of Southeastern Ontario by W. G. Miller and C. W. Knight. Aubrey White, Deputy Minister of Lands and Forests, dealt in a special report with conditions at Algonquin Park.

The Hon. James S. Duff, Minister of Agriculture, was fortunate in beginning the year with an increased grant of $230,868 from the Federal Government. He apportioned $100,000 of this to the 41 District representatives who were educating the farmers in varied phases of agricultural work with 150 School Fairs as a special feature of the coming year. By means of these local representatives the Department sought to interest the younger generation in scientific Agriculture, the school being used as a unit of organization, and the number of schools interested in the work being nearly a thousand. The remaining portion of the Federal Grant was allotted as follows; $1500 to Ontario Agricultural College for short courses; $13,000 to encourage the teaching of agriculture in High and Public Schools; $1000 for diffusion of information as to marketing farm products;

Digitized by Google

$72,000 for buildings at the Agricultural College; $7500 for stock and seed judging and Institute lecture work; $7500 for Women's Institutes work and $1500 for short courses at Fall Fairs; $4000 for drainage work and $7500 for demonstrations in vegetable growing and work on soils; $4500 for demonstration work in live-stock and poultry with $7500 for the same in spraying and packing fruits; the balance for instruction in bee-keeping, horticulture, etc. The Minister had real problems to meet in the reduction of live-stock, the imigration from the farms to the city, the difficulty of harvest labour and the Western migration at that season. On the other hand was the quiet but steadily growing prosperity of the farmer, his increasing savings bank accumulations, his disappearing mortgages.

Mr. Duff urged upon many occasions the dignity, the comfort, the capabilities, of farm-life in Ontario if properly lived. To the Corn Growers Association, Chatham, on Feb. 3rd, he declared that success would come easiest where the farmer was "fond of the soil, of his farm, of animals." More young men must go back to the farms. There were greater financial possibilities on the farms to-day than ever before. Hogs, cattle, sheep, cheese, butter, everything had gone up, with the exception of cereals. That also went up during the succeeding year. In opening a new building at the Guelph College on Jan. 12th the Minister gave a brief address on the great progress of the institution; at the Stratford meeting of the Western Dairymen's Association (Jan. 14th) he dealt with the $40,000,000 worth of milk and milk products—cheese, butter, ice cream, etc.,—which Ontario raised yearly. "The value is not only in the money that comes to the people for their work, but in the fact that during these years the grain and other food grown on the farm has been used to feed the cows, and that these farms become more and more prolific year by year. In other words, in every section of the Province, where dairying has been carried on to any great extent, the people have not been selling the blood of the soil, but have been increasing the fertility of the soil. You have done more than that, you have secured a uniformity of flavour and make, you have gained one of the the most prominent places on the British market for Canadian cheese. . . . A point I want to make is that while the wheat crop of the whole of Canada was in round numbers worth $125,000,000 (1912) the field crops (including wheat) of the Province of Ontario were worth $200,000,000. That seems almost incredible but it is a fact; and that is not the whole story. I have already referred to the $40,000,000 worth of dairy products, $200,000,000 for our field crops, $25,000,000 for our orchards and vineyards—and we have not made a single reference to live-stock, to our cattle, sheep and hogs, horses and poultry."

The Report of this Department for 1914 covered a wide field. After brief reference to the War and its agricultural responsibilities the Minister gave the Report of the Ontario College of Agriculture at Guelph, with its 1169 students, and 382 more at the associated Macdonald Institute. Its general work was reviewed and special matters such as the Normal teachers' class in Elementary Agriculture, the Summer School for public school teachers, and another for

Digitized by Google

high school science teachers, the 1st Rural Teachers' Conference of Aug. 2-7, attended by 125 delegates, dealt with. Amongst the subjects regularly and fully treated in this institution were chemistry, botany, entomology, zoology, physics, dairy, poultry and animal husbandry, landscape gardening, bacteriology, field husbandry and field experiments, veterinary science, economics and house economics, manual training and nature study. Reference was made to the increasing popularity of bee-keeping and to the work of the Ontario Veterinary College with its attendance of 334 as against 373 in 1913—the difference being attributed to the calls of War. The circulation of the valuable Bulletins of the Bureau of Industries was stated at 282,000, that of Crop Bulletins at 41,500 and the distribution of the annual Reports of Agricultural organizations at 261,000. The Minister reported a marked increase in field-crop Competitions—258 as against 159 in 1913—and stated that the Agricultural Societies were doing better work every year. Stock Shows were increasing in number and the Department had given financial assistance in this fiscal year (Oct. 31st, 1914) to 25 Horse and 44 Poultry Shows; in Dairy work there were 992 factories in operation with 38,092 patrons, 161 Creameries with 36,634 patrons and a product of 23,000,000 pounds of butter—the total output of cheese, butter, condensed milk and cream being estimated at about the same as in 1913.

The Minister praised the work of Demonstration orchards, and described instructions given by the Fruit Branch in packing and pruning, in controlling pests, in breeding plants. Much was said of the Department's 41 District representatives and their encouragement and aid to all kinds of agricultural work. One feature was the School Fairs of which 148 were held in 1914, in 37 Counties, and including 75,602 entries of children from 1391 schools, with 23,872 garden-plots cared for by these children on their home farms. Thirty courses in Agriculture were given by these representatives with 555 persons in attendance; young farmers were persuaded to get together in mutual improvement Societies and prizes were given while competitions were held amongst farmers' sons for the cultivation of an acre of land; there were also competitions in feeding hogs for profit and farmers were encouraged by free-planting material and instruction to support the reforestation of non-agricultural soils; the Army-worm scourge was fought and many farmers persuaded to test varieties of corn for silage; under certain conditions Alfalfa seed was supplied for an acre of ground and the practical use of electricity on the farm was, in various cases, made a subject of instruction; near the Cities aid was given in vegetable growth and the checking of pests. The Co-operation and Markets Branch was dealt with by the Minister, the work of the Monteith Demonstration Farm was described, the work of seed-selling Associations of a co-operative nature praised and that of Farmers Clubs—especially in the shipping of live-stock on a similar basis—referred to. During the year the Bureau of Colonization was said to have placed 1835 farm labourers on farms and, with Salvation Army co-operation and including domestics, to have handled 5018 immigrants. In the Factory

Digitized by Google

Inspection Branch there were thousands of inspections in 410 cities, towns and villages and 6808 recommendations were made. A large number of public organizations devoted to the advancement of agriculture and collateral interests reported to the Minister and their Reports were officially published as being of public interest and value. They were as follows:

Association	President for 1914	Address
Ontario Vegetable Growers Association	C. W. Baker	London.
Fruit Growers Association of Ontario	Robert Thompson	St. Catherines.
Entomological Society of Ontario	C. Gordon Hewitt	Ottawa.
Ontario Association of Fairs and Exhibitions	Dr. W. A. Crow	Chesley.
Ontario Horticultural Association	J. H. Bennett	Baine.
Ontario Bee-Keepers Association	J. L. Byers	Markham.
Dairymen's Association of Eastern Ontario	J. A. Sanderson	Oxford Station.
Dairymen's Association of Western Ontario	J. B. Muir	Ingersoll.
Ontario Agricultural and Experimental Union	T. H. Mason	Ottawa.
Ontario Corn Growers Association	Byron Robinson	Wheatley.

One of the most important special Reports received was a study of the Fruits of Ontario prepared by the Fruit Branch of the Department and dealing with (Census of 1911) 8,233,369 apple, peach, pear, plum and cherry trees reported as bearing, 3,914,220 trees reported as not bearing, and a production of 7,694,493 bushels. The Report of the Farmers' and Women's Institutes submitted by G. A. Putnam, Superintendent, showed an attendance at meetings during 1914 of 92,660 in the former case and 202,504 in the latter. The Women's demonstration lectures had an attendance of 17,500, the combined Institute Conventions had 13,575, and the seed and live-stock and dairy judging classes had 36,998, or a total of 363,237. The membership of the Farmers' Institutes in June 1914 was 15,462, the addresses or papers given during the year totalled 2940, the total receipts were $17,257 and expenditures $11,289. The Women's Institutes numbered 834 with 25,000 members. The Chief Inspector of Factories, Shops and Office Buildings (J. T. Burke) dealt with 410 cities, towns and villages, 7348 inspections made, and 5084 industries covered, with 209,000 employees, and 1459 accidents reported in ten months, of which 54 were fatal. The Stallion Enrolment Board comprised Lieut.-Col. Robert McEwen, Bryon; F. C. Grenside, Guelph; John Gardhouse, Weston; Peter White, K.C., Pembroke (Chairman); and reported 3201 stallions enrolled at the close of the year. The Department of Agriculture issued various timely Bulletins as to crops prepared by W. O. Galloway of its Bureau of Industries and from the same source came valuable Municipal Bulletins and a yearly Report on Agricultural Statistics. The Department published yearly special studies on agricultural topics; amongst those issued in 1914 were the following:

Plum Culture in Ontario	By F. M. Clement, B.S.A.
Greenhouse Construction	By S. C. Johnston, B.S.A.
Fertilisers in Relation to Crops	By Prof. R. Harcourt, B.S.A.
Lightning Rods and Farm Buildings	By Prof. W. H. Day, B.S.A.
Food Value of Milk and its Products	By Prof. R. Harcourt, B.S.A.
Currants and Gooseberries	By Prof. E. F. Palmer, B.S.A.

The Hon. J. O. Réaume, Minister of Public Works, in what was destined to be his last year in office, had a busy period. On his return from a two-months' trip to Europe—including England, France, Germany, Italy and Austria—he stated in the press of Jan. 14th

Digitized by Google

that he had been looking into methods of interior decoration and that the furnishing of the new Government House would be on a style commensurate with the dignity of the Province. Arrangements were made by the Minister at this time to sell the Bloor St., Toronto, property originally bought as a site for Government House but not used. On Feb. 11th he received a Deputation of Lake Erie pound-net fishermen which claimed that the Government inspectors were lax and the system of inspection faulty, that miles and miles of gill-nets were strung in the lake, rarely visited and often abandoned; and that the fish caught in these nets were simply destroyed and great waste caused. A Government cold-storage system was urged by W. D. Bates. "We do not like the impression that is being created that Canadian fishermen want to supply the American market first. We are anxious to supply the Canadian market if there was only a market, or a freezing plant, which could take our whole catch. The fishermen would be content to receive four cents a pound for their fish, but it does not seem fair that they should get only four cents and the retailer fifteen cents." The abolition of gill-net licenses, an improved inspection system and a proper protection service were asked. Dr. Réaume was sympathetic in his reply.

In the Department's annual Report to Oct. 31st, 1914—issued under the new Minister, Hon. F. G. Macdiarmid—it was stated that "investigations have demonstrated that the home (fish) demand, even at lower figures than were offered by United States buyers, received first consideration. Companies looked upon as organized solely to cater to the export trade have conclusively shown that the requirements of the home market had been liberally provided for." In a review of the situation by the new Deputy Minister of Game and Fisheries (A. Sheriff) it was urged that Georgian Bay should be largely re-stocked with whitefish and Lake Erie given attention also in this respect. "The unsatisfactory nature of the regulations governing Lake Erie fisheries has again been proved. Numerous complaints have been made during the year that several of the gill-net fishermen paid no regard whatever to the conditions of their licenses defining the territory in which they were allowed to operate." As to game the protective measures were declared effective except in certain Northern sections where the brush wolf was becoming a serious menace. Provincial statistics showed a yield in the Fisheries of $2,674,686 for 1913 of which Herring worth $649,147, Whitefish $520,122, Trout $579,832, Pike $276,378, Pickerel $265,645, were the chief items.

The question of roads and highways was under this Minister and the Reports of W. A. McLean, Commissioner of Highways, showed substantiated progress. At Toronto on Jan. 22nd an open meeting of the Public Roads and Highways Commission—appointed on July 31st, 1913 with C. A. Magrath, W. A. McLean and A. M. Rankin as Commissioners—was held at the Parliament Buildings as the last of a series which had included Ottawa, Kingston, Hamilton, London, Windsor, Guelph and many other places. The Report of this Commission was presented to the Legislature in March and constituted an elaborate study of this important element in trans-

Digitized by Google

portation and development. Certain general lines were laid down as a basis: (1) Cities and country districts must co-operate if good roads are to be obtained; (2) a revolution in farm methods is impending through the varied uses and applications of the motor; (3) to have good roads means money and this involves taxation which in turn makes popular education and knowledge essential; (4) the great mass of the farmers use township roads of gravel and earth which make up 85 per cent. of all the Provincial highways and creates a problem of improvement which has to be met; (5) to instal a perfect system of roads in such an immense Province means an immense sum of money and the subject has to be approached gradually. The following summary of policy was presented by the Commission:

> Their suggestion is that the Province embark upon a definite 15 years' policy, and establish a form of organization carefully designed to be simple and flexible, and to fit itself into the development of the future. The work to be done, they conceive, should be of permanent character, but as permanent roadways are constructed, proper measures should be taken to ensure efficient maintenance, and the expenditure on maintenance must grow as a service of this sort is built up. The method to be pursued, they recommend, is the fixing of a certain scale of expenditure during the prescribed period; the devoting of a portion of that sum to the raising of a bond issue whereby considerable capital sums could be obtained at once for permanent work; and the extinguishing of these bonds at a fairly rapid rate so that they shall not outlast the roads which they will represent. The total capital expenditure which they propose for this period is $30,000,000, the securities to be issued in installments as the growing organization is able profitably to spend the money. Allowing for interest and sinking fund outlays, your Commissioners estimate the annual expenditure upon permanent roadways towards the close of the period at, approximately, $2,500,000.

This work should be under the control of a Minister of the Crown with a permanent administrative head under him and the necessary technical assistance; an unpaid Advisory Commission of three men of affairs should be appointed and certain specific lines of inquiry carried on; definite information should be obtained as to the main-travelled roads and the motor traffic, a study of the township roads prosecuted, a general traffic census made, a study of market roads carried on, a decision reached as to equitable suburban areas for each city, a survey made of the proposed Toronto-Hamilton and Ottawa-St. Lawrence roads. The Commissioners classified existing public highways in Ontario as (1) County or market roads which included suburban, inter-urban and rural market roads and (2) Township roads. "The closely settled area of Ontario at present is traversed by about 50,000 miles of roads, and in addition there are colonization roads, which the Provincial Government builds in the newer districts to encourage settlement, and often in advance of it. These colonization roads raise a set of problems so diverse from those of the highways of the settled portions of the country that your Commissioners do not recommend that they be detached from the organization now in charge of them."

It was with these 50,000 miles of road that the Report mainly dealt, and the $30,000,000 expenditure proposed for a 15-year period was as follows: By the Province (including Motor-fees revenue) $12,000,000, by the Counties $12,000,000, and by the Cities $6,000,000.

Digitized by Google

The Government aid to the 426 Townships in the Province having a total assessment of $604,737,037, should, it was stated, be applied under certain conditions: (1) Each township should spend at least $4.00 on its township roads for every dollar contributed by the Government; (2) proper drainage should be installed for each stretch of roadway aided; (3) statute labour should be abolished or commuted and the roads be dragged; (4) a proper township road organization should be established. For Interurban main highways motor taxation was suggested along lines which in New Hampshire had raised $658,115 of revenue, in Great Britain $658,115, in Italy $844,129 and in Ontario would yield about $400,000. General policy included (1) the blocking out of definite work to be commenced in 1915 and completed in 1930 and (2) the consideration of permanent construction work as capital expenditure, financed by bond issues, with proper maintenance provided from current revenues. A review was given of existing highway conditions in Ontario and in various American States; a history of road-making and development in Ontario was included; elaborate statistics of expenditures, Provincial and Municipal, were compiled; emphasis was laid on the benefit of good roads to the farmer and the fact that the existing investment of $1,283,000,000 in Ontario Agriculture was larger than the total Industrial investment of all Canada— $1,247,000,000.

Meanwhile the Ontario Good Roads Association at Toronto on Jan. 21st, passed Resolutions declaring (1) that the designation, improvement and maintenance of highways should be under the Highway Improvement Act and that the highways designated for improvement should be classified as main roads and County roads; (2) that Township Councils be required to appoint a Highway Commissioner to hold office the same as a clerk and treasurer; (3) that the use of wide tires be made compulsory on all improved highways; (4) that an additional tax per horse-power be levied on motor vehicles and that the Supplementary Revenue Act be amended to increase the taxes payable by railways and the revenue thereby created applied to a fund for maintenance of improved highways. In his address President N. Vermilyea of Belleville declared that "there have been spent upon Canadian railways $681,000,000 while upon the highways the public money of both Province and Dominion so spent amounts to less than $10,000,000. That is to say, the men who produce have had given to them less that $10,000,000 to carry their products to the market and the middlemen have had $681,000,000 given to them by the various Goverments of the Dominion and Province to carry what they have to sell upon the railways to the destiny they seek."

The plan of an improved $600,000 permanent Highway running between Toronto and Hamilton made progress during the year. Various organizations, including city and town councils, boards of trade, automobile, farmers' and fruit-growers' associations, etc., had emphasized for a considerable time the need for such a road which, when constructed, would serve over half-a-million people. It was claimed to run through fruit and vegetable farming communities for practically its entire length and to be a means of bring-

Digitized by Google

ing producer and consumer closer together than was the case anywhere else in Canada. The Government appointed a Commission to take charge of construction which was announced on Sept. 18th as follows: G. H. Gooderham, M.L.A. and G. Frank Beer, Toronto; F. W. Jutten, Hamilton; Maxwell C. Smith, Burlington, and Cecil G. Marlatt, Oakville. Hugh Bertram, Warden of Wentworth, was afterwards added. The programme involved the expenditure of $150,000 by Toronto and $30,000 by Hamilton with the Counties through which the road passed contributing $4000 per mile and the Provincial Government a further subsidy of $4000 per mile. These were matters of great importance to Dr. Réaume and his successor. Not less so was the Report of the Temiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway Commission (J. L. Englehart, Denis Murphy and George W. Lee*) which Mr. Macdiarmid presented for the year ending Oct. 31st, 1914. It showed a total mileage of main line from North Bay to Cochrane and the Charlton, Porcupine and Elk Lake branches with yards, sidings, etc., of 453 miles. Its operating revenue in 1914 was $1,670,898 or a slight increase during the year; its expenses were $1,468,574; the net earnings showed a total of $228,977 compared with $255,323 in 1913; the freight tonnage was 742,366 and the passengers carried numbered 535,869. To this Commission A. A. Cole, M.E., submitted a Report on the various industries of the T. & N. O. country. Another subject supervised by Dr. Réaume was represented in the 15th Report of the Bureau of Labour which dealt with the operations of Free Employment Bureaus at Berlin, Brantford, Hamilton, London, Ottawa and Walkerville and the securing of situations for 1933 applicants; the returns from Municipalities in the Province showing construction of 26,253 new buildings in 1913 at a cost of $68,824,692, the expenditure of $10,116,528 upon roadways, bridges and other permanent improvements, and of $5,597,798 upon sanitation including sewers. As to public utilities owned and operated by municipalities, statistics showed a total investment of $54,811,174 in 243 returns. In 850 industrial establishments there were 67,106 employees in 1913, with aggregate wages of $34,681,997, a product of $175,567,467, a yearly average wage of $530.01, and an average daily wage of $1.92. Labour unions reporting were 515 in number.

Of the work of other Ministers and Departments that of Dr. Pyne and the Education Department is dealt with separately; that of the Hon. I. B. Lucas had mainly to do with the Budget and Financial matters. The Provincial Revenues, Estimates and Expenditures involved upwards of $8,000,000 and required careful management; the only outside Report submitted to this Minister was that of Dr. Alex. Fraser, Provincial Archivist, who dealt in his 1913 volume with the *Journals* of the Upper Canada Assembly in 1818-19-20-21. An important Deputation waited upon Messrs. Lucas and Hearst on Mar. 20th. It represented the Ontario Railway Taxation Association and the speakers claimed that for many years there had been a steady decline in the rural population all over

* NOTE.—Mr. Lee, who was Mayor of North Bay, succeeded Fred. Dane who was appointed during the year a Trade Commissioner in England.

Digitized by Google

old Ontario and that the farm population to-day was 200,000 less than ten years before; that the two main causes of this deplorable condition were excessive taxation and lack of adequate transportation facilities; that ten years municipal taxation in Ontario, outside the cities, had nearly doubled or increased from $4.97 per head in 1901 to $9.04 per head in 1911; that on agricultural implements the annual customs tax was $3,000,000 on imported and $4,000,000 on home-made implements; that as the rural population used more than half of such necessities as cotton and woollen goods and sugars, their share of the taxes on these three lines of goods amounted to over $40,000,000 annually. Mr. Lucas listened to these free-trade arguments and merely promised the Government's consideration. Of other incidents the completion of a revision of the Statutes, which had been under way for years, was announced and on Feb. 18th Dr. Richard Franklin Preston, a member of the House for 13 years, was sworn in as a Minister without Portfolio in succession to Mr. Lucas who had become Provincial Treasurer. The chief appointments of the year were as follows:

Police Magistrate	Simcoe	William G. Jackson.
Judge of Surrogate Court	Northumberland and Durham	Henry A. Ward.
" "	Lanark	James H. Scott.
" "	Frontenac	Henry A. Lavell.
" "	Dufferin	Walter G. Fisher.
" "	Halton	John W. Elliott.
" "	Parry Sound	Francis R. Powell.
Juvenile Court and Police Magistrate	Toronto	Edward W. Boyd.
Police Magistrate	Ridgetown	George A. Watson.
" "	Alexandria	William Peacock.
Crown Attorney	Dufferin County	John L. Island.
Deputy District Judge	Algoma and Thunder Bay	Henry Hartman.
Registrar of Deeds	Northumberland	Hugh McCullough.
Police Magistrate	Kenora	Robert H. Pronger.
Deputy Minister of Game & Fisheries	Toronto	A. Sheriff.
Police Magistrate	Rainy River District	Thomas Macdonald.
Sheriff of Victoria	Lindsay	Adam E. Vrooman.
Registrar of Deeds	County of Grenville	William S. Johnston.
Deputy Police Magistrate	London	A. H. M. Graydon.
Registrar of Deeds	County of Essex	Joseph O. Réaume.
Police Magistrate	Rainy River District	Walter O. Chapman.
" "	Nipissing District	John E. Whitton.
" "	County of Peterborough	Oliver A. Langley.
Crown Attorney	Peterborough	George W. Hatton.

The Legislative Session; Government Policy and Opposition Views

The third Session of the 13th Legislature of Ontario was opened on Feb. 18th by Colonel Sir John M. Gibson, Lieut.-Governor, with the Hon. R. A. Pyne as acting Leader of the House; later on Mr. Foy returned and resumed his place as Acting-Premier and leader. The Speech from the Throne referred to the return of H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught to Canada and the recovery of the Duchess from her recent severe illness; mentioned the abundant harvest of 1913 and the Inter-Provincial Conference of that year; promised the Report of the Commission on Roads and Highways and stated that an agreement had been reached with the Dominion Government for carrying out in Ontario the provisions of the Agricultural Instruction Act and that Ontario's first installment, aggregating $195,000, had been received and was being spent along the lines of instruction and demonstration; expressed gratification at the increasing interest of the farmers in improved methods, at the doubling of attendance in the Ontario Agricultural College during a ten-year

Digitized by Google

period, and mentioned the additional equipment which was needed and was now under way; stated that the number of District representatives of the Department of Agriculture had been increased, their work made more effective and the holding of rural School Fairs at 70 points found to be satisfactory and worthy of extension so as to cover the whole Province.

His Honour referred to the increasing consumption of Electric power, the consequent reduction in price by the Hydro-Electric Commission, the proposed duplication of the main transmission line, the progress of construction on a high tension line to the Western boundary of the Province, the information given by the Commission to those concerned in Radial railway projects, the successful efforts to interest farmers in the uses of electricity, the organization of a department for the inspection of electrical installations and equipment; mentioned the continued Road development in New Ontario with 500 miles constructed in the past year, including the necessary bridges and drainage facilities, and costing about $1,100,000; referred to the mineral production of 1913 as the largest on record, to the extension of industrial training in the Province and organization of evening classes in the centres of population, to the success of Prison Reform projects and the work of the Central Prison Farm, to the experiment with Prison labour at a Mimico brick manufacturing plant; stated that the new Hospital for the Insane at Whitby was nearing completion and would accommodate 500 patients, that the Government had received the Federal Subsidy of $2,134,000 in aid of the T. & N. O. Railway and that the Elk Lake branch of that Line was in operation with an extension to the Abitibi River completed; expressed regret at the continued illness of the Prime Minister, promised several important legislative measures, and declared a larger Provincial revenue necessary.

The Address in reply was moved by Colin S. Cameron, North Grey and George S. Henry of East York. Both speakers were optimistic. Mr. Cameron dealt with a general increase of prosperity, better roads, the convenience of automobiles, the self-support of the Asylums and similar institutions under Mr. Hanna's care, the success of the Hydro-Electric Commission, the passing away of negligence by employers in the care of injured men, the dawning of a new era as to political corruption. Mr. Henry urged the extension of the T. & N. O. Railway to Hudson's Bay, praised the proposals for better roads, and declared that in rural sections the holders of five acres of land and upwards were increasing: "With the development of Highways and the installing of Radials the farm life of the future will be much more enjoyable. . . . The Province is increasing its fodder production and catering to the beef and dairy products, and the Ontario Agricultural College is doing a great work. Land has increased in value 14 per cent. and buildings 48 per cent. in the last decade." N. W. Rowell, K.C., Leader of the Opposition, was pessimistic and critical. The long-deferred completion of Statute revision, the large ideas of Hon. Dr. Réaume as to Government House, the non-attention of the Government to Tax reform, were dealt with. Anti-treating proposals he thought had suffered from a gradual

Digitized by Google

retreating; "the liquor-selling allies" of the Provincial Secretary had, perhaps, drawn the lines too close! The main points of his speech dealt with Social reforms and needs—the unemployment in the Cities, the decrease of the rural population, the claim that for many in Ontario the average income was $445 and that this was not enough to live upon. His speech was practically embodied in the following amendment to the Address—which, however, was lost on Feb. 24th by 58 to 19:

> The present conditions of unemployment, and the failure of the Government to attempt to seriously deal with the problem, again emphasize the urgent need for the creation of a Department of the Government, presided over by a Minister whose chief concern should be to study and promote legislative and administrative action for the betterment of the conditions of the workers of the Province; and to which should be transferred from the Department of Public Works, the Bureau of Labour; and from the Department of Agriculture, the Factory Inspection Branch. That in view of the hardship and suffering which thousands of our citizens who are willing and anxious to work have been compelled to endure during this present winter by reason of unemployment, and that periods of unemployment are invariably associated with periods of trade depression, and in view of the important relation which the question of unemployment bears to the social problems of the most vital concern to the State, this House is further of the opinion that action should be at once taken by the Government to investigate the conditions of labour in this Province and the causes and results of unemployment, with a view of proposing measures suitable to our needs for improving the present position of the workers, reducing unemployment to the narrowest possible limits, assisting those out of work in securing employment, and providing systematic relief in cases of enforced unemployment of those willing to work.

The Hon. W. J. Hanna, in his reply, expressed amusement at the charges regarding a Liquor alliance and pointed to recent bye-elections as proof that the public did not pay any attention to them. Referring to North Grey and its change from a Liberal majority of 750 to a Conservative one of 400 he asked if those 1100 Liberals had gone to the polls in alliance with Liquor interests *plus* Conservatives? On Feb. 24th Mr. Hanna dealt at length with the work of his own Department and those of Agriculture and Education in addition. In the matter of Public Health he referred to his appointment of trained District Officers each with supervision over several Counties; the placing of water supplies and sewage disposal under control of the Provincial Board of Health; the check given to such diseases as small-pox and typhoid fever; the special regulations made to protect employees in lumber, mining, and construction camps, the display of public health exhibits throughout the Province and the free supply of vaccine for prevention of typhoid; the vigorous fight of the Department against tuberculosis and the high praise given abroad to its methods. So it was in Public institutions: "We have had every animal producing milk subjected to the Tuberclin test by a competent veterinary surgeon. We have separated all the animals showing tubercular taint; the valuable animals, that it was thought wise to preserve, we have segregated into stables entirely separated from the healthy herd; where the affected herds are kept a most complete system of pasteurization has been installed. Absolutely every tubercular germ is killed. . . . We have changed the milk supply of Provincial Institutions from a probable source of con-

Digitized by Google

tamination, a means by which many diseases may have been introduced, to what is probably the most sanitary milk fed to any 10,000 people on the continent."

In another direction the Government was doing good work. "The most progressive Housing legislation in Europe is the John Burns Act in England, that was passed in 1909, but the intricacies of operation under it are such that only one or two towns have as yet carried the scheme to completion. Compared with it the Ontario Act is simplicity itself and fits into the genius of our municipal legislation and our methods of municipal administration in a way that makes it, as a beginning at any rate, almost ideal" As to Agriculture the Minister was assured: "Never in the history of the Province has the Department of Agriculture rendered such intimate and practical service to the farmers as it is doing at the present time through the work of the Agricultural College at Guelph and through the system of District representatives, who keep in touch with the farmers. Then there are the Women's Institutes increasing in number year by year, keen and energetic in action and lofty in ideals, which lead to the betterment of the homes in the rural districts. I believe never before were so many earnest, progressive farmers in the Province of Ontario as at the present time."

So it was, also, he declared, in Education: "What conditions in Education did this Government have to meet in 1905. A starved State University, disheartened teachers, meagre grants to schools and an utter lack of vigour in the whole system. . . . Instead of dodging the serious situation the Government grappled with each problem in turn. The State University has been made the pride of the Province, and its numerous graduates and students are proof that Ontario does not lag behind in enlightenment and mental equipment. The school grants have been more than doubled. The rural schools are passing into the hands of Normal-trained teachers, with higher salaries and better prospects. A good start has been made in industrial and agricultural training, from which great results may confidently be expected. We have given the school children the best text-books, at the lowest price, ever known in our history and all over this continent the example of Ontario is cited as a triumph in text-book policy." The Address passed on Feb. 26th by 61 to 17 after a division had been taken by J. C. Elliott (Lib.) on the following Amendment: "That this House regrets that the Government has failed to propose legislation to remedy the hardships resulting from our existing Assessment law, or to comply with the request for Assessment reform demanded by the municipalities, farmers' associations, labour unions, merchants and manufacturers of the Province and, more particularly, for legislation authorizing municipalities to assess, or tax buildings, business, and income on a lower basis than land."

In the House on Feb. 25th a sensational scene occurred over the reading by G. Howard Ferguson, Conservative member for Grenville, of a letter written on Sept. 4th, 1913, by Gustave Evanturel, Liberal member for Prescott. Mr. Evanturel had never appeared as a friend of Mr. Rowell's Prohibition policy though he had at times

Digitized by Google

given up his usual silence to attack the Conservative Government for its alleged laxity in reform along these lines. On this particular day he had risen to denounce the Conservative party for a supposed alliance with Liquor interests, for "juggling with licenses," for appointing an improper License Commissioner. After a brief reply from the Provincial Secretary Mr. Howard Ferguson rose and asked the member if he had not himself negotiated with the Liquor interests. Twice the question was put and twice denied; then Mr. Ferguson, amid the amazed silence of the House, read a letter of which the following are the essential portions*:

Dear Sir:—I have written a long letter to the Secretary of the Hotelkeepers' Association for Ontario, asking him to submit my letter to the Directors of the Association at their first meeting. In that letter I pledged myself as a true friend of this Association and prepared to fight in the House and vote against my Leader on that question of abolishing the bars, etc. I have been in the past one of the speakers who has stood on the public platform in the County of Prescott against the Scott Act when it was tried some years ago in the Province. During the past summer I have visited all my County and I have openly declared that I would not support my leader Mr. Rowell, on his policy to abolish the bar, and I have, in my two previous Sessions, voted against him in that respect. I am and I have always been a true friend to the Liquor interests, and I have been backed up by my constituents in doing so. I am a poor man, living only upon my small Sessional allowance. and do expect that the Association will see its way clear to help me along, and in my letter to the Board I ask at least $10,000 payable $3,000 now and the balance per installments in order to support me. I am prepared for that salary to be the defender of the Association, and introduce before the Legislature any amendments to the Government measures to restrict the liquor traffic, etc. I am the only M.P.P. in the Ontario House who will place himself openly against that policy of Rowell and the restrictions to the trade brought from time to time by the Government. I believe it would be useful to your Association to have an M.P.P. who would be there in the House to accept and present to the House all the suggestions coming from your important body. Will you kindly support my application, which is before the Board, at its next meeting? I will sign any agreement, which your Board will require, to be sure that I am the man who will fight for your cause in the House.

(S'gd) GUSTAVE EVANTUREL, M.P.P. for Prescott County.

Mr. Evanturel, in broken English, endeavoured to defend himself by saying he had always been an opponent of Prohibition and a friend of the hotelkeepers and liquor interests. Mr. Rowell, after a reference to certain grave abuses in License administration which Mr. Evanturel had charged and which he thought required clearing up, spoke of the letter as follows: "The attitude of the Hon. member for Prescott has, ever since he has been in this House, been one of opposition to our policy of the abolition of the Bar. He has never voted in favour of it. He has publicly stated his opposition to it. That is a matter known to the members of this House, known to the people of this Province. . . . But there is more in the letter than simply a statement of my Hon. friend's position on that question and speaking to-night as Leader of the Liberal Party, I want to say there is absolutely no justification, I think, which the member for

* NOTE.—W. E. Allen, Secretary of the Ontario Licensed Trade Association, stated on Feb. 27th in *The Globe* that he had received this proposition on July 25th, had written saying it would be placed before the Board, had received a further letter on Aug. 14th and afterwards had put the matter before the Board which instructed him to write declining the proposal.

Digitized by Google

Prescott can give for writing the letter he did, and I want to take the very first opportunity to disclaim all responsibility." The Toronto *Globe* of the next morning declared that : "We will be surprised if Mr. Evanturel's constituents see any way out for their member except resignation. . . . His constituents can no longer trust their interests to one whose personal financial profit seems to bulk more largely in his mind than public good."

To this the member, himself, responded in a *News* interview by saying: "I wrote the letter; I will not resign; I am a strong supporter of the Liberal party in everything but the Temperance policy; I will defend my stand before my constituents at the next election." Meanwhile a Liberal Caucus had been held, listened to a statement from Mr. Evanturel and unanimously decided that this member "should not be again invited to attend caucus, or be recognized as one entitled to take part in the deliberations of the Liberal members of the Legislature." Following this the House again discussed the matter (Feb. 26th) when Mr. Rowell explained the attitude of his party and the Hon. J. J. Foy stated that something would have to be done to maintain the dignity of the House. In the Legislature on Mar. 4th Mr. Evanturel read a statement in which he explained his first denial of the letter as being due in part to forgetfulness and in part to ignorance of the English language; he admitted the application to the Liquor interests, but in view of his having always fought for the hotelkeepers and his well-known attitude, had not seen any harm in it; now he understood the situation and regretted his "thoughtlessness and foolishness." "I realize now, Mr. Speaker, and I have to admit it, that my action was against the dignity of the House, and might have brought dishonour to my County. If, Mr. Speaker, the sincerity, honesty and frankness which have inspired this statement have some weight in this House and the Province, I trust that my apology to the House as a legislator, to the Province as a citizen, and to my constituency as their representative, will be accepted."

In reply Mr. Ferguson vigorously criticized Mr. Rowell for accepting the vote and support of a member whom he knew to be opposed to the chief item in his public policy. Mr. Foy followed and described the matter as more than an indiscretion for which an apology could be accepted; he thought retirement was the right course to adopt. In this opinion Mr. Rowell concurred and *The Globe* on Mar. 6th also endorsed it; while Zotique Mageau, Liberal member for Sturgeon Falls, resented a certain bringing in of French-Canadian or bi-lingual issues and thought the sooner the Member for Prescott resigned the better. The Liberal Association of Prescott met at Vankleek Hill on Mar. 8th, heard Mr. Evanturel announce his resignation, and passed a Resolution regarding the letter as follows: "We distinctly condemn the proposition therein contained as being unworthy of any representative of the people. We accept the declaration of intention just made by him to resign his seat and we approve of the attitude taken by Mr. N. W. Rowell, K.C., Leader of the Liberal party in the Legislature." On Mar. 10th the resignation was reported by the Speaker to the House.

Digitized by Google

Following this incident was the statement in *The Globe* of Mar. 17th that Mr. Howard Ferguson, the member for Grenville, in accepting a Commission from the Dominion Government to investigate the Trent Canal construction and taking payment therefore, had forfeited his seat in the Legislature and become liable (Revised Statutes for 1914, Chap. II, Sect. 10) to a penalty of $2000 for every day since receiving his appointment. On the same day that this statement was made Mr. Foy, Acting Premier, introduced a Bill in the House proposing to amend the Legislative Assembly Act so as to relieve any member accidentally or ignorantly making himself liable under revised Statutes in which this clause (previously included) had been omitted. He asked that the Rule as to notice be in this case suspended. A stormy debate and political fight of 11½ hours ensued while the Bill itself went through to its third reading and passage at 4.35 next morning. The Opposition first divided the House as to the motion being a proper one in form and the Speaker's affirmative ruling was upheld by 74 to 19; other technical questions were raised and finally the 1st reading passed by 71 to 18. J. C. Elliott and James McQueen then moved that "this Bill be not now read the second time, but that it be resolved that a general Bill, radically changing the law of the Province with reference to the rights and privileges of the Members of the House, should not be passed without any prior notice and without giving the Members of the House, or the Electors of the Province, the opportunity of considering the nature and scope of the Bill. But that a Bill limited in its operation to protecting the Hon. Member for Grenville from disqualification in case it is made to appear to the House that the Hon. Member inadvertently incurred such disqualifications under the provisions of the Act known as "'The Legislative Assembly Act' could be passed without opposition." This was lost by 17 to 61 and, eventually, the 3rd reading was carried by 61 to 17. The Liberals claimed that other unnamed members were involved and *The Globe* described the affair (Mar. 19th) as "a great and lamentable blow at Provincial autonomy and the independence of members of the Legisature." Mr. Howard Ferguson had been a conspicuous Government supporter and his recent action in the Evanturel affair had not exactly enhanced his popularity with the Opposition.

An aftermath of this debate was the statement by Mr. Ferguson in the House on Apr. 29th that Mr. Rowell, the Liberal leader, was himself practically disqualified, when he brought the matter up on Mar. 17th, through having held a Dominion Government retainer and received Dominion Government moneys (1911-12) in connexion with the Oka Indians. Mr. Rowell's explanation was as follows: "I was never retained by the Dominion Government. The Methodist Missionary Society arranged with me to take care of litigation on behalf of the Oka Indians. A point was reached where, in conference with the Dominion Government, it was decided to submit a stated case and the Dominion Government agreed to pay expenses of both sides. I continued to act under my retainer. The Dominion Government said they would pay the bill, and the solicitors for the Oka Seminary and for the Indians rendered their accounts to the

Digitized by Google

Dominion Government which duly paid them." Mr. Ferguson then asked what the difference was between being retained and being paid by the Dominion Government, and not being retained but still being paid? Mr. Rowell quickly countered: "In one case you are employed, in the other you are not. Do you see it?" The Ferguson Report upon the Trent Canal was afterwards keenly attacked at Ottawa on June 6th by Hugh Guthrie and some other Liberals as being "partisan and perverse"; Col. Hughes, Minister of Militia, also criticized certain details.

On Mar. 11th Dr. McQueen (Lib.) introduced a motion declaring that "the Patronage system is inimical to the highest efficiency of the public service and to the best interests of the country; that public interests demand the creation of a non-partisan Civil Service Commission with ample powers; and that all appointments and promotions in the public service should be by merit after competitive examination, except in those cases where the conditions of the public service render this impracticable." The mover declared that men were being appointed to positions requiring expert knowledge purely because of their political service. The Hon. W. H. Hearst, in reply, spoke of the improvements made in recent years and declared that while "the Civil Service of the Province had imperfections it was a better Service than existed in any other Province in the Dominion and that it compared more than favourably with the Civil Service at Ottawa which was under a Commission." He moved an amendment which was carried on division as follows:

> This House congratulates the people of the Province on the fact that under the administration of public affairs by the present Government, no such system as the spoils system has any place; recognizes the difficulties which would surround the operation of a system of so-called Civil Service over a small number of officials and that it would be wholly unwise and practically impossible to bring under such a system the various officials in the service of the Province, including such officials as Registrars of Deeds, Sheriffs, County Crown Attorneys, Bailiffs, Crown Land Agents and Gaolers; this House recognizes the fact that success in a competitive examination is in no way a guarantee of pre-eminent or even ordinary fitness for Government service of the character performed by the officials of this Province; and this House also recognizes the wisdom and fairness with which the Government has dealt with appointments and promotions in the Government service.

Mr. Hearst introduced on Mar. 18th a measure respecting the export of Pulpwood which provided that for a limited period, not extending beyond the end of the current year, the exportation of pulpwood cut from Crown lands would be permitted. This proposal suspended for the time being the prohibition of pulpwood exports. The Minister of Lands explained that it was a suspension of the Act partly due to windstorms which had done considerable damage in certain timber limits and partly due to local mills being over-supplied as a result of existing market conditions. The Bill passed. Mr. Hearst also carried a measure clarifying conditions in the maintenance of the Royal Ontario Museum, Toronto, to which the Province and the University of Toronto each contributed one-half. He obtained authority to largely extend the area of the Algonquin National Park by purchase from the Pembroke Lumber

Digitized by Google

Co., of all rights and interest in certain lands, timber licences, etc., for a sum not to exceed $185,000.

This Minister also carried the Election Law Amendment Act under which changes were made with a view to improving the general election machinery of the Province and in which one of the most important amendments provided that in unorganized districts the voters list last prepared and certified should be the list used in any election to the Assembly—a change which would enable an Election to be held two months earlier. Another clause provided that where voters lists, for manhood suffrage voters, had been specially prepared under the Dominion Election Act, such lists, with the consent of the Prime Minister and the Leader of the Opposition, could be used at any Provincial election if they had been prepared not more than one year before the writ of election and new lists of a later date had not been prepared. It was provided that registration for manhood suffrage voters should be continued within ten days of an election instead of stopping on the seventh day after the writ of election had been issued. Mr. Hearst explained that in the cities it had been found impossibile to comply with this provision, and that it had been frequently disregarded. The Manhood Suffrage regulations were improved by a provision requiring every registrar to keep in his booth a copy of the last revised voters' list of the whole municipality. A decided change was made in the law respecting nominations. Henceforth a candidate's nomination paper must be written and signed by at least fifty duly qualified electors of the riding. Another important addition declared that in cities of over 200,000 population and in the ridings of East and West York the poll should be opened at 8 o'clock and kept open until 5 o'clock in the afternoon. Another measure of Mr. Hearst's set aside $25,000 for the discovery of radium deposits and provided for their security as public property if found.

Of other Government legislation the Hon. J. S. Duff had amendments to the Factory Act in which one clause forbade the employment of white women by Chinese—not by all Oriental races owing to Japanese treaty obligations and Hindu allegiance. In this connexion Dr. Forbes Godfrey (Cons.) had a private Bill which he withdrew though feeling so strongly in the matter that, like Allan Studholme (Lab.) he was inclined to say "safety first, Treaties afterwards" as to all Oriental labour. The Act also provided for the inspection of steam boilers in all schools, churches, theatres and public buildings; reduced the hours of labour for children in canning plants from 10 to 8 hours a day during the summer period in which child labour was permitted; prohibited the employment of any youth under 18 as an elevator operator. Mr. Duff also carried several other measures; (1) placing the work of Agricultural District representatives upon a better basis; (2) providing for the payment of one-third of the cost of County publicity work by the Department of Agriculture with a limit of $1000 as the total cost in any one year; (3) strengthening the Ontario Stallion Act by various amendments and also the Act for protection of pure-bred cattle; (4) empowering

Digitized by Google

a township to borrow, under the Tile Drainage Act, up to $40,000 instead of $10,000 and to issue debentures for this purpose.

The Hon. W. J. Hanna carried a Bill by which the Councils of two or more contiguous counties, cities or separated towns might, with the approval of the Inspector of Prisons and Public Charities, enter into an agreement for the establishment, maintenance and equipment of an Industiral Farm. Each Council could appoint one person for a term of three years as a member of the Board of Management and this Board together with the Sheriff, would have charge and appoint the Superintendent and other officers. The Sheriff of the county or district in which the Farm was established would have full supervision of it. Another measure of the Provincial Secretary provided that in cities of over 100,000 population, Reception Hospitals for the Insane might be established. The Bill declared that these Hospitals must be under the control of the Government and that the municipalities must pay towards their maintenance such sums as were decided upon by the Government —any excess of maintenance cost to be met by appropriation of the Legislature. An Amendment to the Industrial Schools Act equalized the maintenance cost of these institutions as between the Municipalities and the Government.

Mr. Hanna presented a Representation Bill to the House for its 2nd reading on Apr. 2nd and it was referred to a Select Committee composed of the Provincial Secretary, Hon. I. B. Lucas, R. F. Preston, F. G. Macdiarmid, E. E. Fraser, J. I. Hartt, A. E. Ross, N. W. Rowell, S. Clarke, W. Proudfoot and C. M. Bowman—7 Conservatives and 4 Liberals. The changes proposed were not very many or very serious. Monck was the only riding eliminated and the new ridings were Windsor—made up of Windsor, Walkerville and Sandwich; with two additional seats in Toronto, one at Niagara Falls, one in Lincoln, and one in the District of Cochrane. The increase was from 106 to 111 members. The three Bruce ridings were changed in name and townships were added here and taken away there—to equalize population the Government stated; to "hive" the Liberals in West Bruce, make the North a safe Conservative seat and South Bruce doubtful, the Opposition alleged. In Grey two ridings were re-arranged for geographical reasons according to the Government; for party purposes said the Opposition!

The Committee fought over these changes and others in the Victorias, South Perth, Simcoe and North Oxford, and Toronto, with ten motions submitted by the Opposition. All were rejected by Party divisions. Two Liberal proposals were accepted; the town of Strathroy was not moved from North Middlesex and Port Dalhousie was placed in East Lincoln and not West Lincoln. Mr. Rowell took special exception in the House to the Toronto arrangement under which for each of the electoral districts of the City, there were to be two seats in the Assembly, designated, respectively, seat "A" and seat "B"; each of such districts to be represented by two members with one for each seat. He wanted Toronto to be on the same footing as the other constituencies of the Province but his Amendment to this affect, and many others embodying the Opposition

Digitized by Google

views as to details in the redistribution of various ridings, were defeated on Apr. 28-29 by 58 to 17.

There was much discussion of Temperance issues during the Session. On Apr. 14th there was a long and keen debate which was initiated by the Opposition leader's Resolution declaring that: "The public interests demand (1) the immediate abolition of the Bar, including therein the abolition of all hotel and club licenses and therewith the treating system; (2) such other restrictions upon the residue of the Liquor traffic as experience may show to be necessary to limit its operations and effective to remedy its evils—Local Option to be maintained as a means of wiping out the residue of the retail sale where the electors so decide; (3) the strict enforcement of the law by officials in sympathy with Law enforcement, and the elimination of political influence from the administration of the law; (4) regulation and inspection of all houses of public entertainment so as to insure reasonable accommodation for the travelling public." It was the third time Mr. Rowell had presented this policy to the Legislature and his speech was an eloquent picture of the social problem as touched by the drink evil. He claimed that his proposals would be confronted by the Liquor interests—"the strongest, best organized and most resourceful kind of opposition"—but he hoped to have with him all men concerned in social problems and individual progress and humanitarian effort.

He claimed to be widely endorsed in his proposals: "It is a policy framed by the leaders of the social and moral forces of this Province, it is a policy endorsed by the organized temperance forces of this Province, it is a policy which the Church of England in General Synod endorsed, it is a policy which the Presbyterian Church of Canada declared to be its own, it is a policy for which all the other Churches have stood and are standing in the fight against the Liquor traffic. And when the Election comes on the real issue will be this: Shall the organized liquor forces in this Province triumph against the forces of a common Christianity?" Mr. Rowell declared Local Option to be inefective in the communities where it was most needed. In his reply Mr. Hanna asserted that since the Government came into power in 1906 there had not been a Session in which they had not passed some important Liquor license legislation, and the coming Session would be no exception to the rule. Referring to the 9000 men who were supposed to have asked through the recent "Young Manhood of Ontario" deputation for this policy, Mr. Hanna inquired if in 1894, 192,000 electors had not asked a Liberal Government, in a plebiscite, for the same policy and if, in 1902 199,000 had not also asked for it? The new Government had not given prohibition but they had systematically reduced the numbers and area of licenses. The Provincial Secretary then moved this Amendment:

> This House fully recognizes the duty cast upon it to minimize, as far as possible, the evil effects of the drink habit by wise restrictions upon the traffic in intoxicating liquors. This House also recognizes that, having regard to the decisions of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council as to the respective jurisdictions of the Dominion and the Provinces, it is impossible for the people of the Province through the Legislature to abolish, or control, the manufacture within, or the importation into, the Province of intoxicating liquors; that great

Digitized by Google

good has resulted from the adoption and operation of Local Option under the provisions of Provincial legislation in that behalf by which, in the localities adopting it, the sale of intoxicating liquors both in bars and shops is abolished; that to forbid the sale of such liquors in bars while permitting such sales in shops would be disastrous in the extreme and would increase the evils resulting from the traffic and habit; that this House re-affirms its belief as to the evil effects of the treating habit, which should be put an end to, if possible, by means of legislation, or by other satisfactory action.

Albert Grigg and J. I. Hartt proposed an addition declaring that the House desired to put on record its appreciation of "the good work done by the present Government during the past nine years in the earnest, faithful, and non-partisan administration of the Liquor License law and the desirable and effective improvements added thereto" and deprecating the introduction of party politics into this question. This was approved by 57 to 15 and Mr. Hanna's amendment carried with this addition by the same vote. On Apr. 20th Mr. Hanna introduced further amendments to the License Act under which (1) Bars and liquor shops were to be closed on Good Friday; (2) druggists were added to those who might appeal from Court decisions; (3) Magistrates were given power to place men on the Indian or personally-prohibited list; (4) all fines and penalties under Local Option laws were to go into a central fund from which expenses were to be paid; (5) the Province would help districts enforce the Canada Temperance Act by paying one-half of cost wherever there was a shortage in funds; (6) persons found intoxicated in any dry district must tell where their liquor was obtained under penalty for refusal; (7) in unorganized districts the entire cost of enforcing the Canada Temperance Act was to be assumed by the Province and a fund of $5,000 set aside for that purpose.

Following this came a personal and party attack upon Mr. Hanna in connexion with the Scott Act, or Canada Temperance Act, vote taken on Jan. 29th, 1914, in the Counties of Welland, Huron and Peel.* It was alleged by C. M. Bowman (Lib.) in the Legislature (Apr. 22nd) that W. K. Snider, Provincial License Inspector, and formerly a Conservative party organizer, had been authorized by the Government to help the Liquor interests in those counties to oppose and, if possible, to defeat the Scott Act. He quoted various conversations in which Mr. Snider was supposed to have shared which indicated something of this kind and demanded a Commission of Inquiry. Mr. Rowell said: "We have the undisputed fact that Snider was in these Counties, that he interviewed various men shortly before the election, and that he made certain representations." Mr. Foy, the Acting Premier, described the whole charge as made up of hearsay, of suspicion, of scraps of newspaper report. There was, therefore, no charge to answer. Mr. Hanna explained that Eudo Saunders, Chief Inspector in the License Branch, had in a letter approved by himself, answered certain questions as to the operation of the Scott Act in counties where the Local Option Act was already partially in force; that he had done this along legal lines and without any

* NOTE.—The vote in Huron gave a majority of 2608 for the Scott Act; in Peel the vote was 2426 for and 2369 against; in Welland the figures were 3764 against and 3758 for.

Digitized by Google

thought of political action; that Mr. Snider had repeated some of the statements in this letter after the document itself had been openly given to the press.

The bearing of the Canada Temperance Act, in relation to Local Option, had for some months been a matter of careful consideration by him, and there had been occasional discussions on this point between himself and Mr. Saunders and men representing the Dominion Alliance and the Liquor trade. As a result the letter or statement in question was prepared and appeared to be considered a correct statement of the law bearing upon Counties where the two Acts might be voted upon. "Speaking personally, I have always said that the Canada Temperance Act is an excellent measure in unorganized districts, but in organized districts there are matters that should be carefully considered by the electors before they support it." There was nothing else in the allegations. The motion was voted down by 72 to 20 but, on Apr. 28th, was brought up again by Mr. Bowman upon his personal as well as political responsibility.

He made an elaborate and careful statement to the House declaring (1) that the Liquor interests after spending about $60,000 to defeat the Scott Act in these Counties, had appealed to the Provincial Secretary for "assistance to defeat the Act"; (2) that "by reason of the assistance which the organized Liquor interests had given the Government candidates in the bye-elections and by reason of the assurances of support in the approaching general election given to the Government, or a member, or members thereof, it was agreed between the Provincial Secretary and the Liquor interests, through their representative or representatives, that the Government or some member thereof would co-operate with the organized Liquor interests to procure the defeat of the Scott Act in the said three counties"; (3) that a statement was officially prepared showing the superiority as a Temperance policy of Local Option over the Scott Act and that Mr. Snider took this with him into the Counties by instruction from the Provincial Secretary; (4) that Mr. Snider had done his work well and on several occasions had stated that he was representing the Government.

Mr. Bowman expressed his belief that a corrupt and improper agreement existed between the Government and the Liquor interests and that he could prove it, and moved that a Commission of two Judges be appointed to inquire into the charges. Mr. Hanna denied the allegations vigorously, characterized them as purely partisan and an effort to counteract the effect of the Evanturel incident, read an affidavit from Eudo Saunders confirming the statement he had already made as to the letter *re* Local Option and the Scott Act. He deeply resented these and other charges and described them as "personal persecution." Mr Snider swore in another affidavit that the allegations about him were untrue. After a stormy debate an Amendment to Mr. Bowman's Resolution was passed by 76 to 18 which denounced the allegations as vague and unwarranted, as an attempt to make party capital out of the Temperance question, and approved the Government's "strong, vigorous and effective enforcement" of the Provincial Liquor laws. Finally it was declared:

Digitized by Google

That this House desires to express its confidence in and appreciation of the administration of the Liquor laws of the Province, which has enabled the cause of Temperance to make much greater progress during the nine years this Government has been in power, than was made in the quarter of a century prior thereto, and which has won for the Hon. the Provincial Secretary, under whose Department the administration of said laws came, the regard, admiration and esteem of the public generally, irrespective of politics; and to condemn the unfair, unjustified and unwarranted attempt made by the reading of the alleged charges contained in said statement for purely partisan purposes to injure the character and reputation of said Provincial Secretary and to hinder and hamper him in the splendid work he is doing in the framing and enforcement of laws for the restriction of the liquor traffic.

Of miscellaneous legislation the acting Premier, Mr. Foy, carried a Bill which provided for the licensing of all agents transacting the business of insurance in the Province and another for the appointment of a Provincial Fire Marshal. The Government in its Legal Committee had a number of Bills dealing with campaign contributions—including one presented by N. W. Rowell which prohibited contributions over a wide range—consolidated into one measure which became law and under which every corporation and director, manager or officer of a corporation, every licensee, every member of a liquor association and every public contractor who, either directly or indirectly, paid or contributed any sum of money or its equivalent in order to aid or promote or prevent the nomination or election of any person to the Assembly or to any public office, or in order to aid, promote, hinder or defeat any political party, or to influence or affect the vote of the electors of the Province upon any question submitted to them, should incur a penalty equal to the amount of the subscription and not less than $100. It was agreed to impose the same penalty on the recipient as on the donour. In the case of a person who aided or abetted such action the penalty was put at not less than $50, nor more than $200. One of the clauses provided that a director, manager, or officer of a corporation, or a member of an association, who proved to the satisfaction of the Court that he was not aware of the committal of the offence or that he did everything in his power to prevent the committal of such offence, and was not a party to the same, should not be liable to the penalty imposed.

The Mining Act was amended so as to further protect the men in being raised or lowered into the mine; Employment Agencies were defined and regulated and abuse of power checked by penalties running from $10 to $500 with provision for inspection and cancellation of license; G. H. Gooderham's much-discussed amendments to the Motor Vehicles' Act were whittled down chiefly to a provision that motor vehicles for delivery of goods be excepted from the clause making it necessary to place a marker on the back so that the lower edge should not be lower than the body of the vehicle. Ontario highway reciprocity with American States was proposed but eliminated at Mr. Hanna's request. Mr. Gooderham's Bill requiring the submission of all By-laws affecting the purchase of franchises to be on the regular day for holding municipal elections was accepted by the Legislature as was another Bill intended to check speculation in the selling of tickets. A measure of Mr. Gooderham's allowing Cities of over 100,000 to tax improvements on a percentage basis

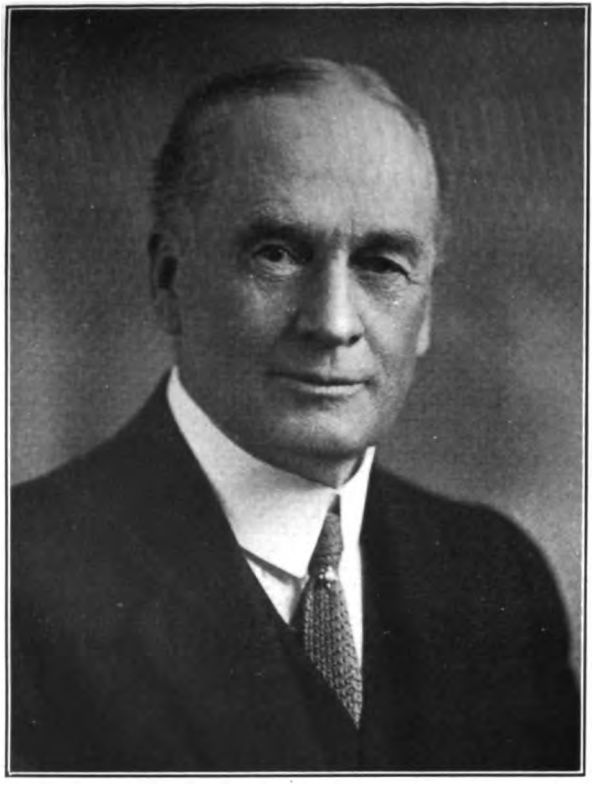
Digitized by Google

was withdrawn. In order to prevent duplication of Rural telephone lines, and provide for a proper adjustment of inter-charge tariffs, power was given the Ontario Railway and Municipal Board to deal with these matters. The Stationary Engineers Act was amended so as to include regulations for hoisting plants, steam-boilers, etc., used in structural and excavating work; a measure presented by Dr. Forbes Godfrey extended the franchise rights of the Forest Hill Electric Railway Co., despite protests from the City of Toronto; E. W. J. Owens, K.C., had a Bill organizing the Western Hospital, Toronto, and allowing multiple voting to its subscribers at meetings —a clause strongly opposed by W. D. McPherson, K.C., but which eventually went through.

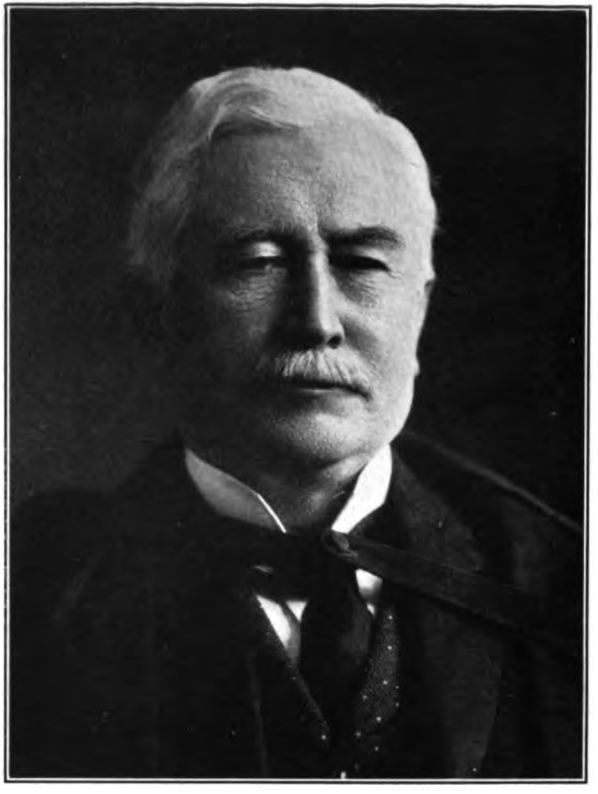
The Assessment laws came in for the usual Opposition criticism. R. J. McCormick (Lib.) presented a Bill giving the municipalities control of Assessment rates. On its second reading he maintained that the people in townships, villages and cities had a right to raise their taxes in whatever way they chose, and that improvements should not be taxed as much as they were at present. He pointed out that New Zealand and the Province of Alberta already had adopted the system which his Bill proposed. As to the City of Toronto he believed that if taxes were taken off improvements and put on the land that more building would be done, many improvements be made and congestion be relieved. Mr. Hanna, Provincial Secretary, opposed the measure for the Government as he had done a year before. The legislation of 1913, he declared, had been intended to permit the assessment of buildings to the extent in which they may have increased the value of the land. This question had not been an issue in the bye-elections, there was no popular complaint against the existing law, or any desire for a change and, under the Opposition proposals, a place such as Sir Henry Pellatt's in Toronto would have escaped taxation. Mr. Rowell claimed that under the existing system a palatial mansion was exempt up to 90 per cent. whereas the workman or man of moderate means had to pay up to the full value of his assessment. He stated that the Associate Boards of Trade, the Canadian Manufacturers Association, the Labour organizations, the Dominion Grange, all wanted this reform. The Bill was rejected on a party vote. Another Liberal effort at legislation was W. Proudfoot's Judicature Act, which provided a Divisional Court to hear appeals from county judges but was not accepted by the House.

J. C. Elliott (Lib.) introduced a Bill regarding Woman's Suffrage under which he proposed to give the full municipal franchise to married women owning property. "If there was sufficient property to entitle both husband and wife to a vote, then they would each have it, under this Bill, but if there was property for only one, then the vote would go to the person who owned the property." On the 2nd reading (Mar. 30th) the Hon. Mr. Lucas opposed the measure for the Government; stated that women's influence at the polls was not shown by voting because in eleven American States which had adopted prohibition only one had Woman's Suffrage; claimed that there was no real demand for the franchise amongst women. S. Clarke and his leader, Mr. Rowell, claimed that these general issues

Digitized by Google



SIR JAMES ALBERT MANNING AIKINS, M.A., K.C., M.P.
President Manitoba Law Society. Knighted by H.M. The King, 1914.



SIR THOMAS GEORGE RODDICK, LL.D., D.SC., M.D.
Knighted by H.M. The King, 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

were not at stake but simply a concrete fact of injustice. Mr. Rowell declared that married women in England for years had enjoyed the municipal franchise exactly in the same way as widows and spinsters; and that this Legislature had invested corporations with the right to vote because they had property yet denied the same right to married women who had property. The majority against the 2nd reading was 58 to 17—practically a party vote. Mrs. A. M. Huestis, outside of the House, drew attention to the fact that cities such as Ottawa, Port Arthur, Fort William and Galt as well as the electorate of Toronto had asked for this reform; Mrs. Margaret Gordon, Mrs. L. A. Hamilton, Dr. Stowe-Gullen and other leaders of women's organizations protested vigorously against the decision. A measure presented by W. McDonald (Lib.) for the closing of bars on Sundays and legal holidays did not pass.

A non-party question came up on Mar. 12th when R. R. Gamey and D. M. Hogarth presented a Resolution describing (1) the national importance of the iron industry, (2) the fact of immense deposits of iron-ore lying idle in Ontario and other Provinces, (3) the great and growing market which existed for iron and steel products and the need of iron-ore for smelting purposes, (4) the fact that Canadian requirements were largely met by importations from the United States and (5) the statement that development in Canada "would be stimulated and public interest promoted by the granting of such a measure of assistance by the Parliament of Canada as would place the iron and steel industry of this country on an assured and permanent footing." It passed after a number of interesting speeches as to methods of encouragement, etc. The Hon. Mr. Hearst thought that any aid given should come from Ottawa; Mr. Rowell believed the motion unwise as trenching on Federal powers; Mr. Gamey wanted protection and a bonus and declared that Canada was importing millions worth of iron-ores and pig-iron. "We believe that in Northern Ontario we have some very valuable iron ores. We believe that we have in our Province the identical kinds of ore that they have in the States of Michigan and Wisconsin. Why are we not developing them?" William Proudfoot, H. A. C. Machin, T. W. McGarry and W. McDonald also spoke.

Northern Ontario was discussed on Apr. 16th when S. Clarke and Wm. Proudfoot (Liberals) presented a long Resolution declaring that "the settlement and development of New Ontario is one of the largest and most important problems confronting the Government of this Province; that good settlers are the most valuable assets this Province can secure and that it is the duty of the Government to devise and carry out a comprehensive settlement and development policy, which, in addition to the road construction now being undertaken, shall include: (1) a more aggressive publicity campaign to make known the character and resources of the newer parts of the Province; (2) an intelligent and vigorous immigration policy to secure the right kind of settlers; (3) adequate transportation and drainage facilities to promote settlement; (4) improved conditions of settlement." In his speech Mr. Clarke advocated appointment of a Special Land Commission and the extension to settlers of

Digitized by Google

Government loans at low rates of interest and criticized "wasted roads linking isolated settlers." Mr. Hearst replied by claiming that since the Conservative Government came into power the grants for roads and bridges, for educational aid to settlers, and for the promotion of agriculture, had enormously increased—away in advance of the general increase in revenue and expenditure of the Province. His speech was an eloquent two-hours' presentation of the resources and capabilities and coming wealth of the North. An Amendment moved by Albert Grigg and R. R. Gamey and carried by 54 to 11 described the House as satisfied with "the judgment, energy and economy" with which the Government was carrying out the development of New Ontario and declared that:

This House is of the opinion that the building of trunk and other roads giving access to new areas, connecting important centres and providing new markets, the drainage system carried on in the construction of roads and otherwise under the Northern Development Branch of the Government, are well calculated to aid in opening up the region in question, and are all steps in the direction of making it an attractive field for those desirous of acquiring homes in this Province; that this House commends and approves the efforts put forth by the Government in the use of demonstration cars, the distribution of literature upon this Continent and in Europe and the employment of competent agents and in other ways, to secure the best class of settlers possible for the newer parts of the Province; that this House desires to record its satisfaction with the generous interest manifested in various ways by the Government towards the opening up of the northern and newer parts of the Province such as the supplying of Agricultural representatives, the construction of colonization roads, bridges and other public works, the building and maintenance of new schools, the giving of special aid to agricultural societies and in many other ways, all of which have tended to stimulate interest in that region and make it an important factor in the prosperity of the Province as a whole; that this House recognizes with pleasure the wisdom and success of the Government in promoting the establishment of new industries suited to the northern parts of the Province, which provide labour for the settler and markets for his timber and agricultural products, under which circumstances he is enabled to remain constantly on his farm instead of going afield in search of employment; that this House congratulates the Government upon its management of the general interests of the newer parts of the Province whereby settlers of the proper class are flowing in, in large numbers; there is a greater interest and activity in agricultural matters; the revenue of the Province from its natural resources is carefully guarded; the lot of the settler has been improved and made easier; and under wise mining laws and administration thereof, the mining industry has been stimulated until Ontario is producing 40 per cent. of the minerals of Canada and has been pushed into a prominent place among the mineral producing countries in the world.

The Opposition claimed that the Government had raised $4,362,838 under the vote of $5,000,000 for New Ontario development but had used $3,062,349 of this sum for other purposes not authorized by the Act. An Amendment to the Amendment, making this claim, was rejected by 54 to 11. The reply for the Government stated that it was a mere matter of book-keeping, that funds were not ear-marked for particular purposes, that this money, as with all other sums received, went into Consolidated revenue and that New Ontario was receiving, or would would receive, the full amount pledged in Government expenditures as required. An important subject was brought up on Apr. 1st by Lieut.-Col. T. R. Mayberry and J. G. Anderson (Liberals) in a Resolution which declared that "in view of the serious decline in our rural population as disclosed in our last decennial

Digitized by Google

census, accompanied by a decline in the strength and vitality of the rural school and the rural church in many sections of the Province; and in view of the general scarcity of farm labour throughout Ontario, which for some years past has caused grave concern to the farmers of the Province and contributed to a material diminution in the agricultural production of the Province; this House would urge upon the Government that a Commission of practical men should be appointed to inquire into the conditions of agricultural and rural life in the Province, and to report to this House the facts with their recommendations as to the steps which can and should be taken to remedy or improve existing conditions."

In reply Mr. Duff, Minister of Agriculture, made an exceptionally capable speech upon a subject which he had studied carefully and felt strongly about. He declared that the motion, or a similar one, had been up before, that the question it covered had been recently fought out in bye-elections, that the people of the Province had refused to become at all excited about it. He agreed that a Commission appointed years before by the old Government had secured some information but contended that with the present splendid organization of the Department of Agriculture it was possible to get, and the Department was getting, all the information a Commission could obtain. Dealing with the Opposition charge that the Government was responsible for not checking the depopulation of rural sections, he stated that in the period from 1881 to 1891 there was a decrease in rural population of 51,400; in the next ten years a reduction of 48,257 and in the last decade a decrease of 52,161. "If this Government has been lax surely our friends opposite are even more to blame than we are because they were in power for all the period from 1881 to 1905." Mr. Duff ascribed the cause of the Census changes largely to the inclusion of hamlets in the urban class which had previously been included in the rural districts. He claimed that the occupiers of farm holdings of five acres and more had considerably increased in the last decade, and that the area under cultivation had jumped by 478,000 acres. In closing, the Minister dealt with the movement of Ontario farmers to the West and paid a tribute to the work of nation-building they were doing there. In Amendment he moved, seconded by Hon. Mr. Hanna, a motion which was carried by 51 to 16 as follows:

> This House desires to express its gratification at the large number of proofs which the last decennial Census gives as to the genuine progress which Ontario agriculture made during the decade, especially the increases in the number of occupiers of farms. in the area under cultivation, in the number of live-stock, particularly of pure bred stock, and in the greatly increased value of farm holdings and farm products. And this House desires to express its satisfaction with the efforts being put forward by the Department of Agriculture and the other Departments of the Government with a view to minimizing the scarcity of farm labour and making rural life generally more attractive and more profitable.

In view of the pending elections it was natural that the Opposition should present its policy in various Resolutions. Some have been given here and there were others. On the subject of Provincial Telephone ownership J. C. Elliott and C. M. Bowman moved (Apr. 2nd) that: "This House regrets that the Hon. the Provincial

Digitized by Google

Treasurer has not submitted to the Legislature or the people of the Province a report of the result of his investigations in Great Britain into the public ownership and operation of Telephones; and this House is of the opinion that it is the duty of the Government to take into consideration without further delay the question of the establishment of a publicly-owned and operated Telephone service, particularly of trunk lines, by the acquirement of the existing system or systems, or the establishment of a new one, as would appear to be most in the public interests; to be operated in connexion with the Hydro-Electric system, or otherwise, as appears most practicable." Mr. Lucas stated in reply that the Government was opposed to this policy as involving great expense, probably litigation, duplication of plant, immense economic waste in the Province, and years of bitter fighting with vested interests. He did not think any responsible man would to-day advocate the Government duplicating the long-distance lines of the Province and entering into competition with the Bell Company to drive them out of business.

George Pattinson proposed a Conservative amendment, which carried on division, and expressed approval of Mr. Lucas' verbal report on conditions in Great Britain, declared the Government justified in opposing this policy and proceeded to say: "This House regrets that when the Bell Telephone Co. of Canada applied in 1906 to the Federal Government for authority to increase its capital stock to $30,000,000 no restriction compelling that Company to interchange service with all other systems or lines in this Province upon reasonable terms was imposed upon that Corporation, as it was upon other telephone Companies; and this House approves of the policy of the present Government's legislation providing for the establishment of local and rural telephone systems by the people, for the financing of such undertakings by the municipalities, for rendering expert advice and assistance in the establishment of such undertakings, for the compulsory interchange of service between neighbouring systems and for the regulation of all charges made by systems within the jurisdiction of Ontario." On the somewhat doubtful authority of a prospectus issued by the Lake Huron and Northern Ontario Railway Co., a motion was presented (Apr. 22nd) by S. Clarke condemning "the policy of the Government in alienating large and most valuable areas of the public domain to railway exporters without adequate return to the people." It was rejected by 74 to 17. In connexion with the Government Bill amending the Election Laws, J. G. Anderson moved that the name, date and amount of all contributions to Party campaign funds be published, but it was lost on division. The Legislature was prorogued on May 1st, by His Honour, Sir John Gibson, with a brief review of the legislation passed.

The Budget and Finances of 1914; The Workman's Compensation Measure.

The Hon. I. B. Lucas was Provincial Treasurer during nearly the whole of 1914. He had to deal with a financial situation of some difficulty—of obvious uncertainty and complexity owing to depression and war. His Budget speech of Mar. 3rd dealt, of course, with the first condition and, indeed, covered the financial situation

Digitized by Google

only to Oct. 31st, 1913. Mr. Lucas stated that in his experience Departments were inclined to over-estimate the expenditures and under-estimate the revenues; this was his good fortune at the moment. "The ordinary revenues of the Province are greater, substantially greater, than the estimate of revenue submitted last year, and the expenditure substantially less than the estimate and less than the House voted. . . . The total ordinary receipts of the Province for the year closed, are $11,188,302, and the total ordinary expenditure $10,868,026, leaving a net surplus of ordinary revenue over ordinary expenditure of $320,275 and a balance of $2,406,006 in cash to our credit in the Banks."

The Treasurer stated that in the receipts for the year were included $2,396,378 of Dominion Subsidies; $2,793,809 from Lands, Forests and Mines and including rents, royalties, dues, fees, etc.; $901,486 from Liquor licences, $134,483 from Law stamps and $376,366 from various fees in the Provincial Secretary's Department; $138,364 from Game and Fisheries, $177,131 from Agriculture, $937,599 from supplementary revenue, or taxes on banks, railways and other corporations; $1,062,694 from Succession duties and $310,300 from Public institutions; $207,805 from the Hydro-Electric Power Commission and $250,000 from the T. & N. O. Railway Commission; with $954,629 from the Dominion Government as part of the Subsidy due on construction of the T. & N. O. Railway —used for payment of interest due by the Railway to the Government. Miscellaneous receipts outside the ordinary revenue included $1,637,173 of a Provincial loan issued in 1913, $2,831,841 received from sale of Treasury Bills and $1,179,450 balance of T. & N. O. Subsidy held for special purposes,—a total of all receipts (including small items not necessary to specify here) of $18,472,638.

In explaining his receipts the Treasurer pointed to the $901,486 of Liquor License revenue *plus* $339,459 received by Municipalities, or $1,240,945, as being pretty good taxation of alleged Government "allies" in comparison with a total of $610,749 of such taxation in 1904. As to Succession Duties he declared that they represented the special contribution of wealth to the taxation of the Province. "They are lower here on the average than in most other places or in the other Provinces; and the best-informed economic thought upon questions of taxation to-day points to Succession duties as one of the proper sources of revenue for the up-keep of the public services of any country. . . . I believe that it is a sound economic principle that ability to pay should be taken into consideration in the placing of taxation." Mr. Lucas also dealt with the Privy Council decision upon the taxation of assets situated outside the Province when owned by a resident within the Province. He argued that the Cotton case of 1913 and the decision in question were only applicable to Quebec. The Quebec Legislature had just revised their Act, and was accomplishing the same purpose by different methods.

Mr. Lucas dealt at length with the Federal subsidy to the T. & N. O., denounced the Liberal party for refusing the Subsidy in the first place and then opposing it when the Borden Government decided

Digitized by Google

that it should be granted. As to Provincial expenditures they included $720,225 for Civil government, $302,293 for legislation, $715,934 for administration of justice, $1,969,291 for Education, $1,366,038 for maintenance of public institutions, $693,391 for agricultural purposes, $416,812 for hospitals and charities, $406,034 for Colonization roads, $582,593 for Crown Lands charges, $2,778,689 for public buildings. For items outside of ordinary expenditures there was $95,000 of a statutory advance to the T. & N. O. Railway; $1,063,655 expended on roads in New Ontario and $288,367 on Good Roads generally; $224,396 on the new Government House, $338,975 on the new Provincial Prison and $894,000 on miscellaneous buildings. Nearly all of this latter total was on buildings which Mr. Lucas described as coming under the head of social questions and social reform—the betterment of the helpless classes. $1,361,407 was also advanced to the Hydro-Electric Commission.

The Opposition looked through dark glasses, darkly, at this statement. C. M. Bowman acted as chief critic. He denounced the Treasurer's financial methods or arrangements in the statement. If he were to follow the line adopted by the late Colonel Matheson, when financial critic of the late Administration, and include or exclude items, accordingly, an appalling deficit would be built up. He estimated the actual, correct, receipts at $10,794,866. "I find," said Mr. Bowman, "that between the legitimate and proper current receipts and the proper and legitimate current expenditure there is a deficit of $1,818,291. If you figured out receipts and expenditures exactly on the basis the former Government used, you would have this deficit." He strongly criticised the expenditures upon the new Government House as "wanton, wasteful extravagance" and estimated its total cost at over $1,000,000. J. C. Elliott, on Mar. 4th, went further than Mr. Bowman. Exclusive of cash balances he estimated the Receipts at $9,793,378. On the other hand there should be added to the estimated expenditures of $11,263,711 about $2,500,000 of statutory expenditure and $739,000 of further supplementary expenditure. On this showing there was a deficit of nearly five million dollars. In succeeding discussions J. W. Johnston (Cons.), and Hugh Munro (Lib.), suggested the taxation of Bank deposits and the latter thought it was strange in an agricultural Province like Ontario that food enough to supply its own people was not produced. W. E. N. Sinclair, on Mar. 10th, varied the alleged deficit once more and placed it at $2,073,425. Lieut.-Col. T. R. Atkinson and Udney Richardson then moved an Opposition motion as follows:

This House disapproves of and protests against (1) the presentation to this House by the Hon. the Provincial Treasurer of financial statements which do not fairly set forth the real character of the financial transactions of the Government; (2) the extravagant and wasteful expenditure of public money by the Government, as illustrated by the expenditure on the new Government House, when important public services such as Education and Agriculture are in great need of further funds; (3) the vicious system of raising moneys on the credit of the Province for particular purposes authorized by the Legislature, and then applying these trust funds to other purposes—as illustrated by the use during the year 1913 of over $600,000 raised for Northern Ontario for other purposes.

Digitized by Google

In speaking to this motion Mr. Rowell, Leader of the Opposition (Mar. 12th) produced another financial result. He deducted items such as the T. & N. O. Subsidy of over $2,000,000 from Receipts and described amounts received on account of municipal and drainage debentures as being repayments of advances made; deducted the result of various borrowings during the year and moneys received for the municipal sinking fund; and made a total deduction of over $4,500,000 which would leave the net Receipts on current and capital account as $10,251,673. Treating the disbursement side in the same way, Mr. Rowell subtracted the balance on hand at the close of the year of $2,380,000; interest on drainage debenture $103,000; money advanced as capital to the T. & N. O. Railway and advances to the Hydro-Electric; and made the Expenditures for the year $13,676,000. Then, taking these net figures of Receipts and Expenditures he placed the actual deficit at $3,425,000. Mr. Lucas was content to let his figures stand without further defence and the House voted down the Atkinson motion by 73 to 18.

In view of the Government House references it may be added that the Minister of Public Works, in reply to questions, stated in the House on Feb. 27th that the cost of the site and legal expenses to date was $147,054, laying out of the grounds $109,178, buildings $352,783, or a total of $609,015, and that the further estimated cost would be $266,000, Messrs. Bowman and Munro followed up the financial statements by a Resolution on Mar. 19th which declared the Government figures to be so incomplete that the House could not properly estimate the expenditure and demanded from the Government a fuller statement—especially as to Statutory items. The motion was voted down by 59 to 16. It may be added that the Treasurer estimated his ordinary Receipts for 1914 at $9,793,378 and his Expenditures at $9,572,211 with Capital items of $1,691,500. Before passing from this subject of the Budget it may be stated that the figures for the year ending Oct. 31st, 1914 (presented to the House in February, 1915) were as follows:

RECEIPTS FOR 1914	
Dominion Subsidies	$2,511,027 23
Lands, Forests and Mines	2,340,657 07
Licenses	860,210 14
Law Stamps	133,414 23
Provincial Secretary	363,350 85
Game and Fisheries	154,836 73
Agriculture	157,141 80
Corporation Tax Act	1,386,308 68
Succession Duty	1,196,818 36
Casual Revenue (Various Depts.)	304,576 62
Public Institutions	376,483 74
Hydro-Electric Power Commission	316,287 75
Temiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway	794,491 17
Ontario Government Inscribed Stock	3,902,994 87
Province of Ontario Loan (Canadian)	1,001,862 07
Province of Ontario Loan (Canadian)	205,906 18
Treasury Bills, Sale of	3,413,042 60
Sundries	396,653 02
Total	$19,816,063 11

EXPENDITURES FOR 1914	
Civil Government	$790,998 80
Legislation	333,023 07
Administration of Justice	714,771 60
Education	2,048,545 84
Public Institutions Maintenance	1,499,975 97

Digitized by Google

Colonisation and Immigration	$101,609 26
Agriculture	710,133 55
Hospitals and Charities	421,780 52
Repairs and Maintenance	172,065 60
Colonisation Roads	480,845 27
Charges, Crown Lands	587,299 00
Hydro-Electric Power Commission	182,443 30
Public Buildings	3,219,834 13
Advanced to Temiskaming and N. O. Railway (Statutory)	550,000 00
Adjustment of Interest re T. & N. O. Ry	544,491 17
Roads in New Ontario	816,225 25
Goods Road (Statutory)	294,187 38
New Government House	108,598 06
Ontario Reformatory, Guelph	398,391 92
New Hospital for Insane, Whitby	445,914 87
Retirement of Treasury Bills in London	486,666 66
Advanced to Hydro-Electric Commission	4,087,556 70
Sundries	1,625,594 50
Total	$20,620,952 53

The Assets of the Province on Oct. 31st, 1914 were given as $35,369,100—exclusive of numerous Public buildings, valuable lands and varied resources upon which large expenditures had been made; the direct Liabilities as $40,405,535; the indirect Liabilities as $9,647,340. Of the cash and debenture Assets the greater part was made of expenditures upon the T. &. N. O. Railway, $20,246,451; and advances to the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of $10,110,202. There was, also, $1,470,619 of Trust Funds held by the Dominion and $1,635,874 on deposit in the Banks. The direct Debt included Ontario Government inscribed stock held in London and totalling $17,801,501; Government bonds and stocks issued at various dates and totalling $11,150,000; Government bonds of $1,205,000 and Treasury bills of $5,880,000; Railway certificates and Annuities of $3,559,556. The chief Indirect liability was a Canadian Northern Railway guarantee of $7,860,000.

During the 1914 Session Mr. Lucas put through a revision of the Succession duties in order, partly, to increase the revenue and partly to make quite sure that the Privy Council decision re Quebec would not complicate matters. To facilitate the payment of taxes provision was made that an executor in applying for a grant of probate could be required, if beneficiaries had not already filed security for their share of taxes, to deposit with the Court a bond for the amount of taxes as a fee for the granting of probate; he in turn to collect from the beneficiary. There was to be a general scaling up of fees. No estates not liable would be made liable, but above the $50,000 mark there would be an increase of duties. For estates above $200,000 the tax was to be scaled up from five per cent. until it reached ten per cent. at the limit. The new scale in the case of lineal heirs provided that estates over $50,000 up to $75,000 must pay 1½ per cent.; over $75,000 up to $100,000 3 per cent.; over $100,000 up to $150,000 4½ per cent.; over $150,000 up to $300,000 5½ per cent.; over $300,000 up to $500,000 6½ per cent. Estates over the half-million mark up to $750,000 would pay 7½ per cent. and the rest, up to a million, would pay 8½. All estates over a million in value would pay ten per cent. The proposal to stop the avoidance of taxes by wholesale distribution of property before death followed the English plan and the Minister proposed to make all property turned over without value-received since the Act first went into

Digitized by Google

force in 1892, liable for Succession duties; though, in order to eliminate hardship, exemptions would be allowed up to $20,000. The Corporations Tax Act was amended along lines submitted to the House on Apr. 14th and including Banks, Railways, Insurance, Loan and other financial concerns. In this measure the tax on Life Insurance premiums was increased from 1 to 1¾ per cent, making the total sum collected about $260,000. The Companies protested vigorously by Deputations and in a Memorial signed by 16,000 persons, but without effect. They decided then not to pay the tax and the Government instituted a test case against the Canada Life Assurance Company for $25,000. The Canadian Life Officers' Association undertook the defence of the action. The Treasurer presented a Bill on Apr. 20th which was duly passed and gave him authority to borrow $8,000,000 on the credit of the Province for certain capital expenditures which included $1,000,000 for T. & N. O. extensions and $5,000,000 for Hydro-Electric services.

Meanwhile the most important piece of legislation passed during the Session, and perhaps in several years, was the Workmen's Compensation Act which had been under consideration, investigation and study for three years; to which Chief Justice Sir W. R. Meredith, as a Special Commissioner, had given much time and thought; which had evoked wide discussion and varied representations from manufacturers and workmen and other interests. The Report of Sir William Meredith and his draft bill of 1913 had been threshed out in that year; on Jan. 19th, 1914, a large Deputation of industrial, commercial and labour representatives met members of the Government to discuss the pending legislation with Hon. I. B. Lucas in the chair and Messrs. Foy, Hanna, Réaume, Hendrie, Duff and Hearst present. E. M. Trowern for the Retailers Association wanted it made quite clear that retailers did not come under the Act as drafted; Mr. Lucas assured him they did not.

P. W. Ellis for the Canadian Manufacturers Association declared the measure unjust to the industrial interests of the Province and the chief claims made were that the scale of benefits was preposterous and the pension for slight permanent disabilities unfair; that the compensation of workmen for injuries caused by wilful personal misconduct was very unjust; that any attempt to include such conflicting principles as State insurance under a Government Commission, with individual liability adjusted by a Commission or administered by Courts of Law, was impossible or difficult of success; that the powers of the proposed Compensation Board were too extensive and indefinite and opportunities for litigation too numerous; that the favoured treatment of certain employees was unfair; that the proposed system of collecting premiums and administering an Insurance system covering all industries was radically defective in details if not actually impossible. At a meeting of the Canadian Lumbermen's Association in Ottawa on Feb. 3rd Senators George Gordon and W. C. Edwards, and Sir Henry Egan, criticized this proposed legislation severely—Mr. Edwards describing it as Socialism of the worst kind and as a most vicious measure. "It would mean the closing of factories, the lessoning of employment,

Digitized by Google

but it would lesson accidents." The Associated Boards of Trade of Ontario passed a Resolution on Feb. 25th expressing agreement with "the principle of a reasonable compensation to workmen for injuries received in the course of their employment or incidental to that employment" but declaring that the Province should assume the cost of administration and that nothing should be done to hamper the industrial position of Ontario.

Mr. Lucas introduced the measure in the Legislature on Mar. 17th largely in the form which the draft bill had made familiar to the public mind,—though with some modifications. As to the main point of controversy between manufacturers and workmen—the compensation for permanent disability and payments which should go to the workman or his family in the event of incapacity for life —the Government adhered to the Commissioner's draft bill. The manufacturers favoured a fixed pension of $20 or $25 monthly instead of weekly payments. In the matter of contributing a proportion of their wages towards the premiums paid by the employers, the Labour interests also won out. Taking the Act as a whole it abolished the former principles of Employers' liability in Ontario and left far behind the basis of the British Act of 1880 upon which the Provincial law had been modelled. The really vital point in the new measure was not the amount of indemnity or the system under which it was paid; it lay in the reversal of the principle under which it was necessary to prove negligence on the part of the Employer and it made the latter responsible in all cases of injury to employees in the occupations to which the Act applied—with the single condition of disablement being for less than seven days. The main provisions of this lengthy enactment can only be summarized briefly. Any workman, except farm labourers, domestic or menial servants or their employers, and except those known as "out-workers"—persons to whom articles or materials were given out to be made up at home or on other premises not under the control or management of the person who gave out the articles or materials—and persons whose employment was of a casual nature, might receive compensation for injuries under the Act. No employer could deduct, either directly or indirectly, any sum from the wages of any of his workmen or require or permit any of his workmen to contribute in any manner towards indemnifying the employer against liability incurred under the Act. No sum allowed as compensation or any periodical payments as such could be assigned, charged or attacked. Compensation might be made in a lump sum or in periodical payments.

The Workman's Compensation Board was to be constituted of three members appointed by the Provincial Government and to hold office during good behaviour up to 75 years of age; the salary of the Chairman was to be $10,000 per annum, that of the Vice-Chairman $8500 and that of the other Commissioner $7500; the Board was to have the powers of a Supreme Court in dealing with witnesses, etc., and to appoint a Secretary, Chief Medical Officer and such other officers and employees as it deemed necessary. "The Board shall have inclusive jurisdiction to examine into, hear and determine all matters and questions arising under this Part and as to any matter

Digitized by Google

or thing in respect to which any power, authority or discretion is conferred upon the Board, and the action or decision of the Board thereon shall be final and conclusive and shall not be open to question or review in any Court and no proceedings by or before the Board shall be restrained by injunction, prohibition, or other process or proceeding in any Court or be removable by *certiorari* or otherwise into any Court." For expenses of administration the Province was to provide funds up to $100,000 a year; an Accident Fund was to be established and maintained by contributions to be made by employers grouped into classes of industries; compensation was to be paid out of this Fund according to the nature of the accident and the group concerned.

Large rights of inspection and wide powers were given the Board and as to method of administration, Clause 85 (after the first year's provisional assessment had been dealt with) enacted: "The Board shall in every year thereafter assess and levy upon the employers in each of the classes a sum sufficient to pay the compensation which was paid in the next preceeding calendar year in respect of injuries to workmen in the industries within the class, and to provide and pay the expenses of the Board in the administration of this Part for that year and also to provide a similar reserve fund to that mentioned in sub-section 1 of section 84, and such assessments may be based upon the pay-rolls of the employers." Clause 100 in the Act, dealt drastically with a modern difficulty in Labour and industrial circles: "Where a workman suffers from an industrial disease and is thereby disabled from earning full wages at the work at which he was employed, or his death is caused by an industrial disease and the disease is due to the nature of any employment in which he was engaged at any time within 12 months previous to the date of his disablement, whether under one or more employments, the workman or his dependents shall be entitled to compensation as if the disease were a personal injury by accident and the disablement were the happening of the accident." The Clauses relating to carelessness, etc., of employees were as follows:

A workman shall not by reason only of his continuing in the employment of the employer, with knowledge of the defect or negligence which caused his injury, be deemed to have voluntarily incurred the risk of the injury.

A workman shall hereafter be deemed not to have undertaken the risks due to the negligence of his fellow-workman and contributory negligence on the part of a workman shall not hereafter be a bar to recovery by him or by any person entitled to damages under *The Fatal Accident Act* in an action for the recovery of damages for an injury sustained by or causing the death of the workman while in the service of his employer, for which the employer would otherwise have been liable.

Contributory negligence on the part of the workman shall nevertheless be taken into account in assessing the damages in any such action.

As to the scale of compensation it was, as follows, where death resulted from the accident: (a) The necessary expenses of the burial of the workmen not exceeding $75; (b) where the widow or an invalid husband was the sole dependent a monthly payment of $20; (c) where the dependents were a widow, or an invalid husband, and one or more children, a monthly payment of $20 with an additional

Digitized by Google

monthly payment of $5 for each child under the age of 16 years, not exceeding in the whole $40; (d) where the dependents were children a monthly payment of $10 to each child under the age of 16 years, not exceeding in the whole, $40; (e) where the workman was under the age of 21 years and the dependents were his parents or one of them, a monthly payment of $20 ceasing when the workman would have attained the age of 21 years or at such later period as the Board might deem fit; (f) where the sole dependents were persons other than those mentioned in the foregoing clauses a sum reasonable and proportionate to the pecuniary loss to such dependents occasioned by the death, to be determined by the Board, but not exceeding in the whole $40 per month. Such compensation was not in any case to exceed 55 per cent. of the average monthly earnings of the workman. As to disability other than death the following Clauses were the chief:

Where permanent total disability results from the injury the amount of the compensation shall be a weekly payment during the life of the workman equal to 55 per cent. of his average weekly earnings during the previous twelve months, if he has been so long employed, but if not then for any less period during which he has been in the employment of his employer.

Where permanent partial disability results from the injury the compensation shall be a weekly payment of 55 per cent. of the difference between the weekly earnings of the workman before the accident and the average amount which he is earning or is able to earn in some suitable employment or business after the accident and the compensation shall be payable during the lifetime of the workman.

When the impairment of the earning capacity of the workman does not exceed 10 per cent. of his earning capacity instead of such weekly payment the Board shall, unless in the opinion of the Board it would not be to the advantage of the workman to do so, direct that such lump sum as may be deemed to be the equivalent of it shall be paid to the workman.

The measure passed in due course but not without much public comment and a good deal of analytical criticism; political critics were notable by their absence or silence. There could be no doubt of the manufacturers' fears or dislike; there was some financial fear as to far-away consequences when unknown burdens of pension liability would have to be borne by the larger concerns of the country. It was claimed that Germany in long-time injuries and many other countries in short-time injuries had clearly proved the steady growth of cost in this form of compensation; that the increase in malingering, in abuses and impositions, under similar laws elsewhere was general and the cause of much economic waste; that political tendencies in Canada would be not dissimilar to those elsewhere which influenced Compensation Boards and which, in the New York and Ohio Acts, were almost invited; that the clauses permitting a manufacturer to be taken out of the contributory section and put into that where he had to insure his risks in a regular Company, because they were too bad for the Board to carry, was hardly an incentive to good business. The Insurance interests objected to this part of the legislation and the Academy of Medicine registered a vigorous protest against the absence of any clear protection for payment of medical fees out of the Compensation awarded for injury, disease or death. Other countries, they urged, had in similar legislation safeguarded the profession and they asked that something should be done in this case.

Digitized by Google

The Manufacturers Association Committee through P. W. Ellis, F. W. Wegenast and G. M. Murray issued, early in June, a statement of their position. The Act was said to be based to a considerable extent upon their own proposals for a system of collective insurance under State control but, in detail, to be very different from what they desired:

> Our objections to the Act are comprised under two heads: First that under cover of the greater economy of a system of State management the scale of benefits to injured workmen has been fixed in many respects too high—very much higher than could have been contemplated under a system such as the workmen advocated. Second, the administrative features of the Act have been worked out without regard to, or appreciation of, many elementary practical considerations so that the Act as it stands is in some respects literally unworkable. The only thing which will prevent the proposed system from being entirely abortive is the probability that the administering Board will violate or ignore many of the chief provisions of the Act and that it will be radically amended at the next Session of the Legislature.

Following the passage of the Act, which was to come into force Jan. 1st, 1915, the Board was constituted by the appointment of Samuel Price, B.C.L., K.C., St. Thomas, as Commissioner and Chairman of the Board, on July 21st, with A. W. Wright as Vice-Chairman and Commissioner, and George A. Kingstone as Commissioner, on Sept. 17th. J. M. McCutcheon was appointed Secretary to the Board in December and Dr. W. E. Struthers, Toronto, became Chief Medical Officer. Meanwhile the Labour interests had been satisfied, in fact greatly pleased, with this legislation; they hoped also to make sure of the administration of the Act. Fred. Bancroft, Vice-President of the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada, who had been frequently in attendance at hearings of the Meredith Commission, or on Deputations to the Government in that connexion, said in the Toronto *Telegram* of Dec. 1st, that : "The workers of this Province are now face to face with the best lesson in their history. The administration of the Act is of more real importance than the passing of the legislation. It looks from the reports as if the influence of the late Premier is already forgotten, and that the workers will need to fight much harder over the administration of the legislation than they fought to obtain the Act. The Canadian Manufacturers representative on the Board with labour unrepresented, constitutes a grave danger." The Government in this legislation had inaugurated a new and far-reaching series of enactments; the operation was one which depended largely upon the skill and ability of the men to whom it was entrusted; the final result was something of which no one could be sure. Meantime the new and the old Conservative administrations had clearly proved themselves to be advanced politicians in both ideal and practice.

The Hydro-Electric Commission; Sir Adam Beck's Work.

Continued legislation and effort in this connexion characterized the year 1914. The bitterness engendered by earlier controversies and the complications incident to a struggle between pioneer individual interests and a conspicuous experiment in collectivism was passing away. Other questions such as that of Radial railway lines were developing out of the Commission's work while, gradually,

Digitized by Google

all parts of the Province were being brought within the scope of its influence and the workings of Electric power. Mr. Beck retained his prominence and his enthusiasm in the administration and extension of the policy; he was much talked of in the press at the beginning of the year as a possible High Commissioner in London; Knighthood came to him on the King's Birthday amid various expression of popular approval.

On Feb. 12th Mr. Beck announced on behalf of the Commission (composed of himself as Chairman, Hon. J. S. Hendrie and W. K. McNaught, C.M.G., as Commissioners) certain lines of policy for the coming year. In addition to the duplication of the trunk line of the Niagara system from Dundas to Niagara Falls, which would cost about $700,000, a 46,000-volt line from the Falls to Welland was to be immediately constructed at a cost of $400,000. Owing to the nature of the country and the severity of the storms, this line would be of extra heavy construction. The Engineering department had been authorized to proceed at once with the purchase of the remaining right-of-way for the Dundas-Niagara Falls line. The enlargements to the stations at both places had been practically completed and contracts were being awarded for towers and insulators—the cable having been ordered some time ago. The proposed development at Eugenia Falls had advanced to a stage where estimates were being sent to the group of municipalities in Grey and Bruce counties which were seeking cheap power. These municipalities were Chatsworth, Markdale, Owen Sound, Flesherton, Durham, Hanover and Walkerton. The prices quoted ran from $23 to $43 per horse-power on an estimated development of 4,000 or 5,000 h.p. Provision was also being made to connect this line with Collingwood and Meaford, so that the whole district would be served. In connexion with the construction of the new circuit from Dundas to London and St. Thomas, Mr. Beck announced that this line would be ready by the first of May, thus giving three complete circuits to supply the municipalities in the London district. The cost of all these extensions would be from two to three million dollars. "The Minister of Power" as Mr. Beck was popularly but inaccurately called—from his position as Minister without Portfolio but with power—addressed the Associated Boards of Trade banquet at Toronto on Feb. 24th as to the general power situation; stated that the total revenue to the municipalities would in the current year be $3,600,000, that the 12 municipalities at first served had grown to 69 with 66 other applications in hand; that $22,600,000 was now invested by the Government and these municipalities in the System; that before the year was finished 90,000 horse-power of the 100,000 available from Niagara Falls would be in use and consumed. The Radial railway question was then discussed:

> The Hydro-Electric Railway policy is the outcome of legislation passed, very much on the lines of the original Hydro-Electric legislation, and enabling municipalities to undertake either individually or collectively the building of radial railways which will be operated by a Commission appointed by themselves, or by the Power Commission, if they so desire. The action to be taken by a municipality is a simple one. They pass a Resolution or Resolutions, if more than one is concerned, for the establishment of a Radial railway, to be operated

Digitized by Google

within the sphere of the Hydro-Electric power and asking the Hydro Commission to give a report on the feasibility of such a scheme in that district, the cost of of it, the cost of operation, the probable revenue, and the chances of success or otherwise. This Act has been taken advantage of by five groups of municipalities. We have been asked to estimate for railways aggregating 500 miles, and have reported to one group of municipalities within the vicinity of Toronto.

Mr. Beck believed that though, under earlier electrical conditions, similar railways in the United States had not been very successful yet things had greatly changed and that, with new equipment, experience, and Ontario's thickly populated rural sections, they could be made to pay. Shortly before this, on Jan. 30th, 150 representatives from the Counties of Waterloo and Oxford had passed a Resolution urging the Power Commission to investigate conditions for construction from Berlin to Woodstock, to Wellesley, and to points in Woolwich township; they also asked the Commission to develop "a satisfactory type of electric range" in order to replace gas for domestic purposes or to supply districts where gas was not available. On Mar. 5th a meeting was held in London of representatives from Middlesex, Lambton, Essex, Elgin, Oxford, Perth, Huron and Kent, who were anxious to see established a system of electric radials linking together all the Western counties of Ontario, giving cheap transportation to the farmers and fruit-growers, and promoting the general comfort of the rural classes. To this end they also desired a deepening of waterways (preferably an ocean waterway *via* the Great Lakes to Port Arthur), an enlarged Hydro-power supply, and a Federal subsidy of $6400 per mile for Provincial radial railways. Mr. Beck stated that in order to meet the coming shortage in Niagara electric supply the Commission proposed to obtain the right of using the Welland Canal and thus to generate horse-power up to 225,000; they had also asked the Dominion Government to conserve the St. Lawrence power of which already so much was in the control of Montreal corporations.

Speaking to the Centre Conservative Club in Toronto (Mar. 12th) Mr. Beck stated that "on some farms in Oxford County the electric apparatus cut the wood, ran the vacuum cleaner, did the washing and ironing, ran the sewing machine and did the regular farm-work." He then went a step farther in the discussion of his policy, declared that it was absurd for 450 separate rural companies to be giving the Province a Telephone service and added: "If all these systems were joined under central control, say of the Hydro-Electric, one staff could serve all purposes. As it is now these systems are not interchanging systems and are an expense. If under one management greater efficiency and economy of service would result. Radial railways should also be operated by the Commission; the high rents, dear foods, slum conditions, would be greatly reduced by giving to city people cheap and rapid transportation. It would also make it possible for the farmer to market his produce more quickly and cheaply; and under these conditions the middleman would be eliminated, more people would be attracted to the country, there would be a cleaner, healthier, and better condition of things." Mr. Beck addressed a meeting at Stratford (Mar. 13th) which represented five Counties. He emphasized the fact that

Digitized by Google

the Ontario Government furnished the money to investigate the advisability, feasibility, cost and probable revenue, of Hydro-radial lines when petitioned for by groups of municipalities. There were more than 120 applying for such data and only the best equipment would be used at an estimated cost per mile of $44,000. He expressed confidence that the Dominion Government would grant the usual subsidy of $6,400 per mile in such cases as they had recently done so for the Lake Erie & Northern Railway. "The great problem of the day is how can we retain the people on the land. We must get conditions on the farm that will attract the people to the farm, and not drive our young men and women to the industrial centres. We can improve the conditions by Hydro-power, by Hydro-radials, and by the telephone, by better roads and by education of the farmer in intensive farming."

The annual Report of the Ontario Hydro-Electric Power Commission for the year ending Oct. 31st, 1913, was submitted to the Legislature on Mar. 16th. It showed a System 40 per cent. greater than that of a year before and representing a capital expenditure of $5,915,724; the supply of power to 65,689 customers in 45 municipalities; a surplus for the year of $133,939 and of $451,054 in the various municipal lighting systems using Hydro-power; a consumption of power increasing greatly—in Toronto, for instance, 4961 horse-power during the year, in Hamilton 1595, in London 704, in St. Thomas 529; 45 municipalities with operating expenses of $1,511,048, debenture charges and interest of $479,995, total revenues of $2,611,918, a gross surplus of $620,875, a total plant value of $9,196,482 and a net debenture debt and overdraft of $8,353,819. Of the completed mileage of lines there was 357 with 198 miles under construction.

The Legislature considered the Hydro-Electric question in several ways. On Mar. 25th, in view of a great Delegation which was shortly to wait upon the Dominion Government regarding Radial railways, a Resolution was moved by Thomas Marshall and Lieut.-Col. T. R. Atkinson (Liberals) stating that "cheap and convenient electric-railway transportation facilities is one of the more urgent needs in many rural sections and the towns of the Province, and this House is gratified to see the general movement among the municipalities of the Province to secure improved electric-railway transportation facilities through the Hydro-Electric Power Commission. That this House views with satisfaction the prompt manner in which this question has been taken up by the Chairman of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission and would respectfully memorialise the Government of the Dominion of Canada to grant to Hydro-Electric Radial Railways, constructed by or for the benefit of the municipalities of the Province under the direction of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission, a subsidy in all respects equal to that granted to steam railways under the provisions of the Act governing the granting of subsidies to aid in the construction of railways."

On motion of J. A. Ellis and C. N. Anderson (Conservatives) the words following "Commission" were deleted and a clause inserted urging the Dominion Government to encourage the con-

Digitized by Google

struction of Municipal Hydro-Electric radial railways and to co-operate with the Province in the development of water-powers by existing and projected canals. Before the Private Bills Committee on Apr. 2nd Mr. Beck put up a fight for the right of the City of Peterborough to acquire the plant of the local Power and Light Co. and to use Hydro-power without having to, at the same time, take over the Auburn Power Co., recently purchased by the Peterborough Co. Mr. Lucas, in his Supplementary estimates, provided $5,000,000 for Hydro-Electric Commission expenditures of which $3,421,785 was for Niagara extensions, $550,000 for the Severn system, $250,000 for the Eugenia Falls system in Grey. Though no money was voted for Radials Mr. Beck put through a Bill repealing the legislation of 1913 and re-adjusting conditions. The object was defined in the Preamble:

> It is expedient to provide for the economical and efficient construction and operation of electric railways in localities in which municipal corporations are willing to provide and bear the cost of the work, and that in order to further the success of the undertaking means should be provided for the co-operation of the municipal corporations interested and that the work should be undertaken by or under the direction of the Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario acting for and on behalf of the municipal corporations interested; and it appears that the funds required for carrying out any such undertaking can best be provided by the issue of bonds by the Commission, such bonds to be a charge upon the railway and other works comprised in the undertaking, the debentures of the several corporations interested being deposited as collateral security for the payment of the said Bonds, and neither the Province nor the Commission being liable for the payment thereof except to the extent of the moneys received by the Commission from time to time from the municipal corporations.

The Commission was given power of inquiry, investigation and report as to cost and general conditions involved in each and all municipal requests; municipal corporations were permitted to enter an agreement with the Commission for construction, equipment and operation of electric railways; the Agreement made was to define location, character and proportion of cost born by each municipality included and to provide for the issue of municipal debentures to serve as collateral security for bonds issued by the Commission for construction of the railway, while defining the proportion of revenue from the railway to be paid annually by the Commission to each municipality; the Agreement was to be submitted as a By-law to the electors with a clear statement of the conditions; the Commission was given full power to issue bonds secured by the railway and all assets etc., used in connexion therewith—the Province or Commission not being responsible for payment of such bonds further than (a) the possession of surplus revenues after operation and costs were paid and (b) moneys received from municipalities, or from sale of municipal debentures, for payment of the bonds. The Bill passed in due course with the full support of Mr. Rowell and the Opposition.

The Power Commission Act, also, was amended in several important respects during the Session; (1) giving the Commission authority to enter upon, take and use without consent of the owner lands deemed necessary for a full exercise of water rights, privileges or improvements undertaken by the Commission or municipality—at the expense of the Municipality; (2) allotting $15,000 per annum as

Digitized by Google

remuneration to the Chairman and members of the Commission; (3) authorizing the Commission to supply power for street lighting in townships; (4) authorizing the Commission to appoint Inspectors in case of the failure of Municipalities to do so and declaring all Inspectors appointed by the latter to be subject to approval of Commission. In explaining the objects of the $5,000,000 grant for Commission purposes in the House on Apr. 21st Mr. Beck dealt with current conditions:

> The question of the Hydro Commission entering upon the work of actually producing power from its own plant at Niagara Falls will sooner or later have to be solved. The Ontario Power Co., who are now supplying power to the Commission, want to have the contract re-opened with permission to utilize the remainder of the available water at Niagara Falls so as to bring their maximum development to 100,000 horse-power. If this is done they propose to relinquish their rights to export 50 per cent. of the power developed to the United States, and will have 60 per cent. for use by the Hydro-Electric at $12.00 per horse-power. The Commission is paying $9.00 per horse-power at present and I do not think that the $12 rate is low enough. If cheaper power can not be procured the Commission may have to install its own plants. Two sites are available, one below the whirlpool and one at the spillway of the Welland Canal—if power rights to this latter can be secured from the Dominion Government.

The Hydro-radial scheme, the Minister designated, a "twin sister" to the general power subject. "It would enormously increase the area over which power would be distributed with a corresponding decrease in price." In one instance, he stated, that if the railway scheme was adopted the price of power to the municipalities affected would be cut by from $5 to $15 per horse power. In the Trent valley the Government was said to be hampered by private corporations in control of Canal powers and rights but the Government was trying to acquire control of the chief concern involved. On Apr. 22 Mr. Beck made this important statement: "We must control our own power as much as possible. So we are making every effort to secure control of all the water-powers in the Province. We have some and are now creators as well as distributors and sellers of electric energy." Meanwhile, popular pressure had been brought to bear upon the Dominion and Provincial Governments to obtain aid for Hydro-radial development and to get substantial backing for Mr. Beck's plans. On Mar. 20th the Niagara District Hydro-Radial Union was formed at St. Catharines by representatives of many municipalities, Boards of Trade, etc., in that region with a view to backing up any representations to be made at Ottawa. Mr. Beck was elected Hon. President and Mayor Petrie of St. Catharines, President, and Resolutions passed against the proposed Georgian Bay Canal and in favour of public-owned Radial railways.

In his speech Mr. Beck referred to his Welland Canal proposal as follows: "If the Dominion Government feel justified in allowing us to develop this 6,600 second feet and use it from the Welland Canal, we will generate 250,000 horse-power, and the whole of that 250,000 h.p. shall belong for all time to come to the people of this Province. . . . We are calculating on using something like 300,000 horse-power in the near future, and we anticipate 500,000 in ten

Digitized by Google

years' time—and what will that mean? It will mean a saving of $15,000,000 in the cost of the delivery of electricity to the people of the Province." The Delegation finally reached Ottawa on Mar. 26 and was said to have been 1500 strong. It was received by the Premier and other members of the Government and D. B. Detweiler, President of the Great Waterways Union of Canada, presented a Memorial urging the development of the Great Lakes and St. Lawrence Waterway and, especially, an improved Welland Canal and deepened Sault Canal. Other requests were as follows: (1) the appointment of a Commission to develop, operate and control waterway facilities and allied interests; (2) the concession to the Ontario Hydro-Electric Commission of all water not actually leased and still available or obtainable in the Niagara district, or on the St. Lawrence River, in connexion with developments for navigation or other purposes; (3) the granting of a subsidy of $6,400 a mile to projected municipal radial railroads. Mr. Beck stated, to the Government, in the Welland Canal matter, that : "The people of Ontario will pay adequate rentals, such as we presume you have been charging for the use of waterways. If you can see your way clear to allow us to use the surplus waters of the Welland Canal for the additional water-power that we require it will relieve the anxiety of the people for some years." Permission was also asked to build a transmission line at Chat's Falls across the St. Lawrence and for a grant to the Commission of the right to develop electrical energy in the French River; a Commission leasehold of certain waters in the Trent Valley still under Dominion control was also suggested. Mr. Beck urged the grant of aid to Radial railways and declared that the "deplorable telephone system" in the Province must be cheapened and quickened by Government ownership or control. Another large Delegation waited upon the Ontario Government on Mar. 31st and were received by Hon. J. J. Foy, Acting Premier, and Dr. Pyne, Minister of Education. The following requests were presented:

(1) That permission be granted to the Hydro Commission at once to proceed with the development of power at the spillway of the new Welland Canal and that such funds as are necessary be placed at the disposal of the Commission.

(2) That the model agreement which authorized the Commission and the municipalities to enter into a contract for the construction and operation of such railways be adopted as the standard and be ratified by legislation.

(3) That the Government guarantee Bonds, approved by the Commission and the municipalities to form a security, be sold in the market.

(4) That the Government by legislation authorize such bonds for 50 years, and that no sinking fund be provided for the first ten years.

(5) That legislation be passed to divide the Province into electoral zones so that one municipality can not hinder the construction of a Radial that is desired by the majority of those concerned. The zones to be outlined by the Commission.

On June 17th Mr. Beck announced that contracts had been let for the expenditure of $230,000 on dams, canals etc., at Eugenia Falls, on the Beaver River, and that 11 towns in the vicinity of Owen Sound would be served by this new generating plant and then connected with the Severn system. On July 1st Sir Adam Beck was present at Hamilton's celebration of the turning on of

Digitized by Google

Hydro-electric current in that City and in his speech urged municipalities to appoint Public Utilities Commissions with control, wherever possible, of gas, electricity and water supplies. As to the Power situation the Ottawa district and St. Lawrence were said to be tardy, the North was being developed, the West was in a splendid condition. "Nothing is too big for us. Nothing is too extensive to imagine, nothing is too visionary with regard to this wonderful energy, this great project which is replacing the black coal of the United States. . . . We have a great debt of $20,000,000 odd, but I can see that if we maintain the rates in the municipalites, as between the user and the municipality and the Commission, at its present stage, the whole investment will be returned to the Government of Ontario in 15 years."

At Agincourt on Aug. 5th Sir Adam explained the projected and first Hydro-radial line to connect Toronto, Port Perry, Markham and Newmarket. "It will traverse a distance of 105 miles, cost in construction $4,300,000, the operating revenue is estimated at $776,000 and operating expenses at $469,000, with a profit of $307,000; the annual charges, including interest on bonds, is placed at $287,000 and the net revenue for the first year of operation at nearly $20,000." This was one of several speeches made by Sir Adam in favour of this project which included Birchcliff on Oct. 14th, Whitby on the 15th, as well as Uxbridge, Greenbank and Pickering. On Oct. 19th the municipal By-laws in the Counties of York and Ontario, authorizing agreements with the Commission for this Radial line, were approved by large majorities except in Newmarket and the township of Uxbridge, J. W. Lyon, of Guelph, President of the Ontario Hydro-Electric Power Union, stated at the Agincourt meeting, that 200 municipalities in the Province had applied for Hydro-radial lines. At Windsor on Sept. 12th Sir Adam Beck inaugurated the local Hydro system and end of a line running 250 miles from Niagara Falls; at Wasdell's Falls on Oct. 6th he started the first publicly owned power-house and generator in Ontario—ready to deliver 24 h.p. over 75 miles of transmission line. "This plant is but the fore-runner of many in this country. We have purchased the power development at Big Chute on the Severn. We are working on a plant at Eugenia Falls. We are going to build a plant at Saugeen and Swift Current, and when we get them finished we will couple them all together, and then this system will be joined to the Niagara system, and we will have 50,000 or 60,000 horse-power available in this north country as cheap as in any other part of the Province."

On Oct. 31st nine months operation of the Commission to date, in 38 municipalities, showed a net surplus in every one including, for instance, a monthly average of $1357 in Hamilton, $3007 in London, $1558 in Toronto, $1272 in Guelph, $637 in Stratford, $931 in Galt. Sir Adam in a Toronto speech on Nov. 18th declared that by the close of the year these municipalities would have a total net surplus of $1,000,000 or 9 per cent. on an $11,000,000 investment. On this, as on other occasions, high tribute was paid to F. A. Gaby, Chief Engineer of the Commission. On Dec. 17th various

Digitized by Google

reductions in rate were announced saving light and power consumers about $200,000. By these adjustments of the Commission Port Arthur received a reduction of 25 per cent, Georgetown and New Hamburg 20 per cent. and 55 other municipalities over 10 per cent. and under 20 per cent. while 14 municipalities received a 10 per cent. reduction. The Report of the Commission for 1914 (issued in 1915) showed on Dec. 31st the Power assets (ordinary) of 69 municipalities, included in the Commission's operations, as $12,901,125 and the liquid assets as $2,348,077; the Debenture balance was $10,678,078 and the accounts payable $1,682,150; the surplus was $750,549 and the Reserves (including surplus) $2,546,513. The expenditures for the year ending Oct. 31st 1914 on the seven systems under Commission control was $3,845,348 with $545,488 more of general expenditure; the total cost of the whole System to that date was $10,130,048. It may be added that Hon. I. B. Lucas had succeeded Mr. Hendrie upon the Commission on Oct. 9th.

The Toronto Hydro-Electric Power Commission, a body independent in general management but under the City Council of Toronto in certain financial matters and subsidiary to the Provincial regulations of the Ontario Commission, was the subject of much local controversey during the year. The chief item was a difference with the Provincial body as to the reduction in rates which had been ordered throughout the Province at the close of 1913 and which the Toronto Commission refused to accept—an attitude maintained for nearly a year. The local Report for 1913 showed a net surplus of $34,576 or about 3 per cent. on the total investment, a gross income of $1,159,339 and a net balance of $478,122 with depreciation, interest and sinking funds totalling $443,546. It was stated that a reduction of rates at this period in the development of the System would be unjustifiable and that no complaint had been received from customers relevant to the rates. Whenever conditions warranted the reduction would be made. "It is the policy of the Commission to give in the first place a first-class service, and in the second place to give that service at the lowest cost possible. That policy will be strictly adhered to."

Three specific reasons were given for this delay in action. First, the interruptions of service on the Provincial Hydro lines was said to have established the necessity of providing a steam reserve plant which would cost about a million dollars. Secondly, it was never anticipated that the enterprise would be loaded with the heavy additional burden caused by the low prices at which the city had sold its debentures—the discount and expenses of Debentures issued under sanction of the first two By-laws amounting to $893,100 or 19·04 per cent. of the face value of the issues. Thirdly, it had not been anticipated that the Commission would be called upon to assume the sinking fund obligations attached to the debenture issues otherwise than by equal annual loadings for the remaining debenture term. General progress, however, was said to be good, the total income had increased by $433,000 in the year, and the meters in use by 11,141 or 80 per cent. Mr. Beck replied to this Report by the statement on Apr. 21st that: "In my opinion it would be financial

Digitized by Google

suicide for the Toronto Hydro System to have a reserve steam plant, and, in any case, if such a plant were necessary the Province should shoulder the responsibility."

There followed an active newspaper war with all kinds of personal differences alleged as between the various men in charge of Provincial and local Power interests. *Industrial Canada*, the Manufacturers organ, rather endorsed P. W. Ellis, Chairman of the Toronto Commission, on May 1st, by declaring that the keynote of Mr. Beck's success was in pointing the way. "He made liberal provision for Government assistance, but did not stipulate that any municipality developing or contracting for power should take advantage of that assistance. In other words, he left each municipality free to manage its own affairs in its own way." The Provincial order for 10 per cent. reduction was issued specifically to Toronto on May 6th and was to come into effect on June 1st. Reference was made to the negotiations which had been carried on since the new rates were first recommended on Nov. 19th, 1913, and it was now "ordered and directed" that the schedule then proposed by the Provincial body be adopted. No direct attention was paid to the order. On June 1st Mayor H. C. Hocken, who with Mr. Ellis and R. G. Black, made up the Toronto Commission stated to the City Council that "the Toronto Commissioners are not justified in speculating with the great public interests entrusted to their care. Once the rates are lowered, it will be well-nigh impossible to ever raise them in any respect. . . . I submit that the order of the Provincial Commission constitutes a gross and unwarrantable interference with the rights of the Toronto Commission by a body whose financial responsibility in connexion with the enterprise is of a most limited nature." Mr. Beck replied on June 6th, in a statement which claimed that Toronto could afford the reduction and that it was the only Ontario municipality to register an objection. Mr. Gaby also issued a statement analysing the Toronto situation and declaring that there would be a gross surplus of $200,000 under the new and lower rates. On June 16th the City Council decided not to interfere in the matter and to leave full responsibility with the local Commission. On Oct. 5th the Council refused the Commission's request for power to issue $2,000,000 in bonds but gave permission for a $1,000,000 issue. In supporting the larger proposal Mayor Hocken declared that the Commission had obtained 30,000 customers in three years, that its gross revenue was now $1,500,000 and that its 1914 profits would be $100,000. At the close of the year H. H. Couzens, General Manager, announced proposals for reducing the rates which were based upon special instead of flat rates.

The Department of Education; University of Toronto and other Interests.

The Hon. Dr. R. A. Pyne, Minister of Education, had a busy year in 1914 and complicated issues to deal with—University difficulties, Bi-lingual schools, Liberal party attacks, Election issues. During Sir James Whitney's long illness he had been not only an old-time and devoted friend of the Premier, and an associate with him in the Government, but was in constant attendance as a medical adviser. It was fitting, therefore, that at the close of the Session

Digitized by Google

during which he had been for a time acting Premier and leader his colleagues and the other Conservative members should wait upon him on Apr. 24th and present an Address and handsome silver tea service as expressions of their personal regard and a tribute to his public life and private character. The document is quoted almost in full as illustrative of a public career which reflected credit upon Ontario politics:

Your fellow-members of the Ontario Legislature feel that they cannot separate for their homes at the close of this Session without giving expression in some tangible manner to their sense of the remarkable devotion manifested by you to Sir James Whitney during his recent protracted illness. . . . This unique experience in your life has endeared you to your friends, who well know your goodness of heart and kindly disposition, and gives them this opportunity of expressing the sincere esteem cherished for you, not only as a friend, but as a Minister of the Crown. In this respect no man could be more considerate, more sympathetic, more desirous of bringing the interests of individuals and of the public generally into harmony, and of preserving the amenities of public life. Your career as a Minister has been signally distinguished. It may be pointed out that to none of your predecessors in office was it given to preside over a reorganization of Toronto University which has transformed it into a great seat of learning, with its enlarged and added Faculties housed in noble buildings, in keeping with the expansion of this banner Province. The other Universities of the Province, as well, have, in you, found an enlightened guide, a strong and sympathetic friend. The improvement in the condition of secondary and elementary education has likewise been marked, and the difficult questions besetting the Department of Education have been met with moderation, judgment and excellent public spirit. The teaching profession has much to thank you for; your success in raising the status of the teacher and emphasizing the inherent dignity of his calling, and its special importance in the life of the community, is by no means the least worthy of the many valuable services it has been your good fortune to render to the Province. Through it all there has been an elimination of self, and a generous acknowledgement to others, that stamp the highest form of public service and the best type of public men.

There were various tributes to the Minister in the press as a result of this incident. Personally he had many friends and no enemies; a useful and pleasant condition in dealing with such problems as the Bi-lingual School issue. The Toronto *News* (Apr. 25th) summed up his career as follows:- "Confronted with technical difficulties, with conflicting interests and opinions, with demands reasonable and unreasonable, he has controlled and developed educational policy in Ontario with the minimum of friction and the maximum of results." In the Legislature there was the usual criticism of this Department. On Apr. 7th Thomas Marshall (Lib.) led one of those attacks which the average layman so little understands and which deal with issues really technical in character and dependent upon varied detail and data for the formation of any useful opinion. Mr. Marshall declared that the training schools were making inefficient teachers, that the teachers were intimidated by Inspectors in their expression of opinion, that the curriculum was over-crowded. Dr. McQueen, (Lib.), who seconded the Resolution, made the general statement that the whole system tended to "a mere acquisition of knowledge rather than the development of brain power." The motion was as follows and was rejected on division:

This House regrets the lack of constructive leadership in the Department of Education, where leadership is so urgently needed. This House is of the opinion

Digitized by Google

that the overloading of the curriculum of the Public and High Schools of the Province, the rigidity of the present regulations, and the manner in which they are administered by the Department of Education, tend to prevent initiative and the development of individuality on the part of both teachers and scholars, and are inimical to the highest efficiency of the schools; that the Government has failed adequately to meet the demand for properly qualified teachers in the Province by enlarging the local facilities for teacher training; that the failure of the Government to deal with these, and many other educational problems of pressing importance, is depriving many of the youth of the Province of the educational opportunities which they are entitled to enjoy, and is handicapping the educational progress of the Province.

The Minister's comment was that the Inspectors and Principals were left large powers as to the curriculum in the schools, its administration and application to local conditions. He was making every effort to keep education in touch with the people and their best interests. The legislation of the Session included some slight amendments to the Public Schools Act, a limitation of the amount of Succession duties passing to the University of Toronto at $500,000 and a measure in special aid of the maintenance cost of the University. The Minister also carried a Bill which authorized School Boards to establish and conduct Auxiliary classes for children mentally defective, to arrange courses of instruction and, if necessary, to acquire sites and erect buildings for the special training and residence of such children—under regulations similar to those affecting ordinary Schools. In his annual Report for 1914 (containing the detailed statistics of 1913) Dr. Pyne summarized the general progress of recent years in primary and secondary schools as gratifying; the training of teachers in the Faculties of Education, Normal and Model Schools as successful and the attendance thereat as "adequate in point of numbers and satisfactory in the qualifications and abilities of those who attend"; the special schools for deaf and blind children as being in a flourishing state; the Public Libraries' branch of the Department as continuing to stimulate public interest in this important subject; the Combination Schools as steadily growing and providing secondary education to the children of farmers near their own homes, with many County Councils equalling the Legislature in their yearly grants; the High Schools and Collegiate Institutes were said to be in state of high efficiency with increasing attendance, improved equipment, and a number of new buildings:

During the past five years the expenditure on teachers' salaries has increased by $2,004,684 or 43 per cent., and the total cost of primary education has advanced 55 per cent., or from $7,943,826 in 1908 to $12,325,907 in 1913, showing that the ratepayers and trustees are realizing their responsibilities in voluntarily raising additional funds for better school accommodation and equipment. In 1913 there was a slight increase in the percentage of male teachers employed viz., from 14·04 per cent., to 14·31. The number increased from 1,511 to 1,600. As one practical effect of better salaries the professional standing of teachers conducting primary schools has risen. There are 9,501 certificated teachers in primary schools holding first, second and third class certificates. In 1913, as compared with the previous year, the number of first class certificates has increased by 121, and those with second-class certificates by 409. The improvement in salaries during the five-year period was as follows:

Teachers' Salaries in	Male	Female	Male	Female
	1908		1913	
Rural Schools	462	382	591	524
Urban Schools	995	516	1,225	647
All Schools	624	432	838	575

Digitized by Google

In reporting to the Minister S. B. McCready, Director of Elementary Agricultural Education, stated that, in 1914, 278 village and rural schools entered upon the study of Agriculture, that at the Ontario Agricultural College 120 teachers were attending classes for certificates in this connexion, that 8 field agents from the College were lecturing in the schools and at agricultural meetings, Women's Institutes, etc., on this work, that 140 delegates attended a teachers' Summer School and Conference at the Guelph College. Dr. F. W. Merchant, Director of Industrial and Technical Education, reported that additional evening classes in these subjects had been organized at 44 points, described them as made up largely of journeymen and apprentices—with some for women—and referred to the organization of a Technical high school course in Toronto, of mining departments in the High Schools at Haileybury and Sudbury, of day industrial schools at Hamilton, London and Toronto: "Recent events have made it abundantly clear that it is unwise to rely upon foreign knowledge and skill in the development of our manufactures, or upon foreign systems of training for the technical education of our youth. The processes of manufacture should be directed by experts trained in our own institutions." H. F. Gardiner, Principal of the Ontario School for the Blind, stated a registration of 124 pupils and described a most interesting system of instruction. Walter R. Nursey reported as Inspector of Public Libraries, that there were in the Province 141 Free Libraries and 214 Public libraries sending returns to the Department, 17 not reporting and 17 newly established or re-organized during the year; that the books in the 355 free and public libraries totalled 1,517,071, the assets amounted to $2,445,375 and the yearly receipts to $545,794; that the 4th Session of the Summer Library School for librarians in Toronto had been most successful with Miss Mabel Dunham, Chief Librarian of Berlin, in charge and 30 persons completing a course in literature, library methods, cataloguing, etc.; that ten libraries in 1914 had received Carnegie grants totalling $75,000.

In this connexion it may be said that the Ontario Library Association met in Toronto on Apr. 13th with W. F. Moore, Dundas, in the chair. In his address the President pointed out that in 1901 there had been 30 delegates present representing 25 Libraries while in 1913 the figures were, respectively, 176 and 64; he paid high tribute to Mr. Nursey's energy and ability. Papers were read by several Librarians including C. A. Byam, New Liskeard; O. A. Langely, Lakefield; Dr. G. H. Locke, Toronto; W. J. Sykes, Ottawa; W. O. Carson, London; E. A. Hardy, Toronto and others. W. H. Arison, Niagara Falls, described the functions of a Library as follows: "To continue the work of popular education; to raise the plane of citizenship; to be an effective agent of good government; to strengthen the community life; to create an environment such that from it will spring the best type of man to be found in any modern civilization; to place within the reach of all the books relating to the foregoing and to provide what our educational system lacks in fitting boys and girls for the realities and responsibilities of life." A variety of

Digitized by Google

subjects relating to Libraries and books were discussed and the following officers elected:

President	W. O. Carson	London.
1st Vice-President	David Williams	Collingwood.
2nd Vice-President	G. H. Locke, M.A.	Toronto.
Secretary-Treasurer	E. A. Hardy, B.A.	Toronto.

Meantime, the Minister of Education had, on Apr. 29th, presented to the Legislature a return giving Provincial Text-book contracts and costs. It showed (1) that no royalties were paid by the Department to writers of authorized text-books, (2) that the cost of the supplementary readers was borne by the publishers, (3) that the total coast of all of the books in payments to authors, printers and electrotypers was $3,490. "Without including the total savings on the drawing-books, which will exceed $20,000, the savings on public school text-books during the term of the present contract will exceed $845,500; and the savings on high-school books will exceed $303,000. The total relative savings on all authorized text-books during the terms of the contracts will exceed $1,168,000. Deducting from this total the cost to the Province in the form of payments to authors, printers, and electrotypers, there will remain a net saving of at least $1,150,000." The annual Archæological Report presented to the Minister on Dec. 30th by Dr. R. B. Orr, Director of the Provincial Museum, contained most interesting studies of early Indian life in Ontario with an historical record of "The Pre-Christian Cross," as shown in North American symbols, by Very Rev. Dr. W. R. Harris.

A number of educational buildings etc., were inaugurated during the year—one of these incidents was at Belleville on Oct. 30th when Dr. Pyne and the Premier opened two new dormitories in the School for the Deaf and Dumb. On Nov. 18th the Minister awarded the first 25 County scholarships under the will of the late J. I. Carter of Sarnia for University entrance examinations in Arts—three in each County of $100, $60 and $40 respectively and totalling 75 in number. The Department also issued a Hand-book on Manners, which was admittedly needed, for use in the schools of the Province by the teachers; the Montreal *Mail* comment (Mar. 11th) was that this is "an age of ill manners in both men and women." Another volume written for the Department was a Text-book on Canadian History by Prof. W. L. Grant of Queen's which was highly spoken of. A Deputation waited on the Minister (Apr. 15th) representing 50 school boards and pointed out an alleged unfairness in the apportionment of the cost of high schools as between Counties and high school districts. In July the Department received the results of Normal School examinations and it was announced that the seven training schools had produced 1,224 teachers in 1913-4 as compared with 1,020 in the previous year. In addition to these there were graduates from the Faculties of Education at Queen's and Toronto who added another 329 teachers to the total. The Department had a very successful exhibit at the National Exhibition, Toronto, in August, 1914, under the direction of Clarkson W. James. In response to some conditions of an unsanitary nature the Depart-

Digitized by Google

ment in October issued regulations providing for efficient medical inspection of schools throughout the Province as well as in Toronto where it had proved successful. The statistics of Education in Ontario for 1913 were as follows:

Particulars, 1913	Public Schools	R.C. Separate Schools	High Schools	Continuation Schools
Number of Schools	5,977	507	161	125
Number of pupils enrolled	416,434	63,809	33,746	5,544
Average daily attendance	263,530	42,110	21,448	3,386
Number of persons employed as teachers	9,894	1,281	970	218
Average annual salary for male teachers	$838	.....	$1,771	$1,082
Average annual salary for female teachers	575	.....	1,338	744
Amount expended for teachers' salaries	6,150,642	$497,613	1,339,372	190,464
Amount expended for school-houses	2,359,851	509,979	772,404	43,244
Amount expended for all other purposes	2,459,551	348,271	558,905	37,995
Total amount expended on schools	10,970,044	1,355,863	2,670,681	271,703
Cost per pupil (enrolled attendance)	26 34	21 25	79 14	49 01

On Apr. 14th-16th the Ontario Educational Association held its 53rd annual meeting in Toronto with C. A. Mayberry in the chair and a discussion of many and varied topics. The President's address was devoted to the analysis of a simplified school programme based upon his feeling that the present system was over-loaded with subjects. As he pointed out "the increase in the sum of man's knowledge during the past fifty years is the most astounding fact in the history of the human race; in all departments of life experts have been reaching out in every direction until to-day the mere schoolboy knows more facts about nature and science than the educated man of a century ago. Naturally the school programme has been extended; new subjects and new matter have been added. . . . It is but fair to say that if the programme is over-crowded the fault is largely due to the teachers themselves. We have all urged the importance of our own subjects, over-estimating the value of our particular branch, with too little thought of the effect on the programme as a whole. The sectional nature of this Association has intensified the pressure of special subjects; the consideration of the whole curriculum has been too much overloaded and undue importance given to the matters of minor value."

Dr. A. H. U. Colquhoun, Deputy Minister of Education, emphasized in his speech (1) the cordial relations of the Department and the Association in the past nine years, (2) the absolutely honest desire of the Department to obtain or develop the best and most acceptable system of education, (3) its policy of persistent effort to improve the status and interest of the teaching body. As to this point he said: "We are nearer to-day than we have ever been to supplying a legally qualified teacher for every school. This is not as easy as it appears to be. There still continues the westward drain. There still continue the attractive openings in other occupations owing to the expansion of Ontario, and there are the increased number of schools both in New and Old Ontario calling for a larger supply of teachers. But, in spite of these difficulties, there are probably in the neighbourhood of 12,000 certificated teachers in the Province and, in round numbers, there are scarcely more than 750 who have temporary certificates." He stated, officially, on behalf of the Minister, that a measure dealing with the super-

Digitized by Google

annuation of teachers would be introduced at the next Session of the Legislature.

A whole series of interesting addresses followed in the Association or in its Sections by speakers such as Dr. Georg Kartzke of Berlin, described as a temporary Lecturer in University College, Toronto—who was made an Honorary member—and by visitors such as Prof. J. J. Findlay of Manchester or Rev. Dr. H. F. Cope of Chicago, and by many Canadians. Frank Wise of Macmillan's dealt with the relation of the publisher to Literature in Canada; W. E. McNeill, PH.D. with the Theatres of Shakespeare's Day; Peter Sandiford, PH.D., with the Education of the Adolescent; A. W. Massey, B.A., with American and Canadian schools; G. C. Creelman, LL.D., with Education for Women and Dr. Harold Clark with Diet and Dentistry. There were many more but these illustrate the range and interest of the speeches. A Resolution was passed in favour of the prohibition of cigarettes in manufacture, sale, importation or even private preparation; the College and High School department expressed, in elaborate detail, its belief in the increasing congestion and complexity of the programme in Secondary Schools, and its suggestions as to improvement; in the Trustees department a Committee report deplored "the lack of manners and deportment in the youth of the land, the lack of reverence for age and position."

The Public School department declared that "as we are of the opinion that there is only an occasional vacancy in the Public Schools of Ontario for which a legally-qualified teacher cannot be obtained, providing an adequate salary is offered, no permit to teach should be granted, except in absolutely unavoidable cases," and asked for 7 instead of 4 representatives on the Advisory Council. The protest of preceding years was renewed against (1) melodramatic and comic picture shows; (2) the manufacture and sale of cigarettes; (3) the comic supplements that appear in certain Canadian papers. As to the general question of simplifying the curriculum Dr. John Seath, Superintendent of Education, laid before the Public School section for consideration a series of proposed changes—amongst them the following: (1) That the common school curriculum be optionally curtailed by a school board in accordance with local conditions; (2) that teachers' salaries and school equipment be the basis for grants to rural schools; (3) that the Principal shall hold supreme authority in the management, organization and discipline of the school; (4) that both British and Canadian history be kept on the curriculum. In his address Dr. Seath pointed out that "few organizations meet in Ontario without suggesting some new subject for the public or high school curriculum. The result has been that the pupils have been overloaded with numbers of subjects and impeded in their pursuit of elementary subjects."

An interesting Resolution laid before this Section by Principals S. W. Mitchener and J. H. Beamish denounced the Cadet movement in unqualified terms and was rejected by a large majority. It declared that the good features of military training were unduly magnified, that "the real foes of our nation and race are not military but social" and proceeded as follows: "Whereas Militarism. even in a

Digitized by Google

mild form, tends to develop caste and is not available for industrial purposes and whereas much valuable time is used for military drill in schools which is needed for other work; and whereas the whole system of military drill is opposed to the true spirit of education and the saving and developing of life; therefore be it resolved—that we, public school teachers of Ontario, hereby express our sorrow at the encroachment of the military on our curriculum, and protest against the advances that are being made in that direction." A curious feature of this Association was the Section devoted to Simplified Spelling with such words used in one page of their Report as follows—shoud, foreners, tho, altho, thoro, thoroly, program, catalog. Amongst those concerned were John Dearness, Prof. L. E. Horning, Prof. D. R. Keys, Prof. J. G. Hume, W. F. Moore, William Scott, B.A., William Houston, B.A. The officers elected for the Association as a whole were W. J. Summerby, Russell, President; R. W. Doan, Toronto, General Secretary; W. J. Hendry, Toronto, Treasurer. The following were the Chairmen of the various Departments or Sections:

Section or Department	President	Address
Kindergarten	Lillian B. Harding	Toronto.
Training Department	William Prendergast, B.A.	Toronto.
Home Science	Miss E. M. Eadie	Toronto.
College and High School	Prof. G. H. Needler	Toronto.
English and History	G. M. Jones	Toronto.
Manual Arts	J. N. Moffatt	Toronto.
Continuation School	W. H. Stewart	Acton.
Simplified Spelling	William Houston, M.A.	Toronto.
Modern Language	A. J. Husband	Toronto.
Commercial	W. E. Evans, B.A.	Galt.
Mathematics and Physics	T. A. Kirkconnell, B.A.	Lindsay.
Inspectors	J. H. Smith, M.A.	Chatham.
Public School	Miss E. Abram	Chatham.
High School Principals	F. B. Garvin	Windsor.
Trustees	W. S. Ormiston	Uxbridge.
Physical Training	Dr. Helen MacMurchy	Toronto.
Natural Science	F. J. Johnston	Humberside.
Classical	J. H. Mills, M.A.	Parkdale.

One of the educational topics of the year was the Memorandum issued by Dr. Seath, Superintendent of Eudcation, dealing with a suggested two years' course in the most suitable parts of the Bible, with selected passages for memorization, and with special moral lessons in the primary schools; the religious instruction to be given at home or in the Sunday School and not as a part of the School courses of study; the examination to be a bonus one at the High School Entrance; the scheme to be first submitted to the representatives of the various denominations of the Province and, if favourably received, to be then submitted to the Minister with such amendments as were necessary. In the course of his comment Dr. Seath said: "My experience as a citizen extending over fifty years in various positions in the Province has convinced me of the paramount necessity of supplying our people with what, as a body, they do not seem now to possess, an adequate knowledge of the Bible and of the principles of morality. As an educationalist, however, I am equally convinced that, while we may include the latter, we cannot at present include the former in our school syllabuses." The existing situation was defined as follows:

(1) The regulations for both the Public and the High Schools provide that, at the option of the School Boards, a clergyman of any denomination shall have

Digitized by Google

the right to give religious instruction to the pupils of his own church at least once a week after school in the afternoon; such instruction may include denominational doctrine. (2) The regulations prescribe the reading of the Bible at the opening of School and leave it optional with Boards to require such reading at the close; the repeating of the Ten Commandments and the memorization of passages from the Bible; such exercises must, however, be carried on without comment. (3) In the courses of study, provision is made for incidental instruction in manners and morals. No provision, however, is made for systematic instruction in these subjects.

The Superintendent did not think the teaching of abstract morality had proved successful. "There has long been needed in our primary schools a series of readers which shall introduce the pupil to the subject of morals in a systematic and interesting manner, at the different stages of his progress, by means of the fairy tale, the myth, the parable, the allegory, the legend, stories of life, of heroes and heroines, so as to appreciate the moral in each case." The outlined scheme was sent to leading clergymen, etc., throughout the Province with a view to eventually obtaining accredited representatives of all the Churches to meet and submit a course of study along the lines suggested. Publicity in the early stages was not desired but, on Jan. 8th, *The Star* made public the Memorandum and the circular letter going with it; as a result Dr. Seath stated that the unofficial inquiry—because that was what it really amounted to—would not be continued in the form proposed. Varied comments were made. The Rev. Dr. W. H. Hincks thought the Bible should be taught in the schools but that the curriculum already was too crowded; Rev. Father Minehan liked the suggestion and Archdeacon Cody was glad the matter was being considered. On Feb. 20th a large and very representative gathering—Anglican, Congregational, Roman Catholic, Presbyterian, Hebrew and Methodist—met in Toronto, considered the Memorandum carefully and passed the following Resolution:

Resolved, that this Conference cordially approves of the proposed scheme presented by Dr. John Seath, Superintendent of Education for the Province of Ontario, and urges him to bring it before the Minister of Education and the Government; and also promises to bring the proposed scheme again before the bodies here represented to secure their support of this, his scheme for religious instruction in public schools, as well as a systematic teaching of morality.

Social Democrats met in Toronto on the 22nd and passed a Resolution denouncing any teaching of "religious dogmas" in the schools; the Toronto District Association of Congregational Churches met (Mar. 18th) and warmly endorsed the proposal. At the Ontario Educational Association meeting (Apr. 14th) Dr. Seath submitted his proposals for informal consideration and in his speech declared that in Ontario the ignorance of the Bible was phenomenal and that education in this respect was essential. "In view of the failure of the Church to provide this it may be that the school will have to do it. I have not the slightest intention of giving up the effort to have the Bible read in the Province but it has not been done in the schools because of religious differences." Inspector McIntosh declared that he would use the word "appalling" as to this ignorance. The subject was not developed officially and as a whole during

Digitized by Google

the year but certain steps were taken in the direction of moral instruction in the schools.

Meantime Dr. Seath received his usual yearly attack at the hands of Thomas Marshall, Liberal member for Monck in the Legislature. On Apr. 16th Mr. Marshall criticized the Education Department and particularly Dr. Seath whom he described as "despotic and irresponsible." The Minister defended his Superintendent in respect to certain troubles in the Almonte High School and, to the press, Dr. Seath sent a letter vigorously denouncing his critic as having once been a High School teacher whose dismissal he, Dr. Seath, had recommended on the ground of incompetency. Mr. Marshall responded by demanding in the House on Apr. 24th that the Superintendent be reprimanded and dismissed for making "unwarrantable use of the records of the Department." The recommendation made 17 years before by Dr. Seath had, he said, never been acted upon by the School Board or the Department and two years later other Inspectors had highly praised his school and his teaching. A motion moved by Dr. McQueen (Lib.) was lost on division which stated that the House "desires to assert the principle of Ministerial responsibility of all members of the Government for the work and conduct of their Departments, to protest against the unfair and unjust attack by the Superintendent of Education upon one of the Hon. members of the House in respect of his legitimate work as a member in criticising the work of the Department of Education."

An incident of a religio-educational character was caused by the address of the Rt. Rev. Dr. D. J. Scollard, R.C. Bishop of Sault Ste. Marie, in opening a Separate School at the Sault on Mar. 1st. The Bishop explained that the school was a Catholic one and should be supported by Catholic parents. According to all the press reports he was emphatic in the declaration that it was the duty of Catholics to take their children out of the Public Schools and send them to the Separate Schools. It was stated that the Separate Schools throughout Ontario would compare favourably with the Public Schools. Dr. Scollard thought there was a great difference between teachers like the Sisters of Church Orders, working without remuneration for a great cause, and secular teachers working for a salary and then, in reply to the charge that there were too many prayers in the Catholic schools, declared that "there is no God in the Public School." Although the difference between this statement and the general admission that there was neither Bible nor religion in the Public Schools was somewhat technical the remark aroused keen criticism and strong Orange resentment. The Bishop wrote to a local paper in North Bay denying, as had been stated in the press reports, that he had used certain uncomplimentary words about public school teachers though he did not withdraw his view of religious teachers being the best; nor did he refer to other parts of the address except to say that it was, as a whole, garbled and coloured.

In Toronto there were many subjects of educational discussion during the year. Early in 1914 the Board of Education, of which W. O. McTaggart, had been elected Chairman, received the report of Judge Winchester as to Mr. Bishop, Superintendent of Buildings,

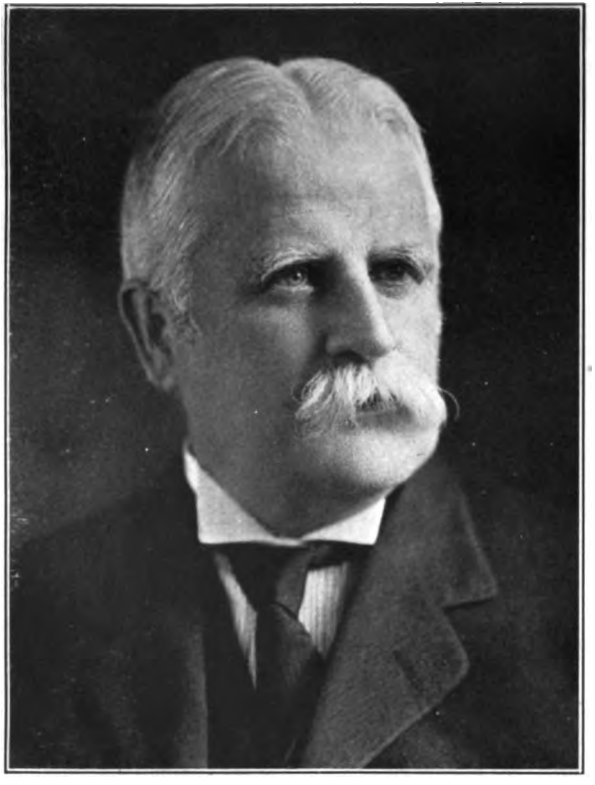
Digitized by Google

and certain charges made against that official. The finding was condemnatory but the Board appointed a special Committee—apparently to investigate the findings of the Judge who had been asked to report on the official! Eventually the latter was maintained in his post. An incident of a different character was the refusal of Principal A. C. McKay, LL.D., of the Central Technical School to accept an advance of $1000 on his salary of $6000 which later he deemed sufficient; Dr. McKay had also declined, recently, the position of President of the Western University of London. By the revision of the City assessment rolls $1,421,397 of property (about $8000 in taxes) was transferred in February from the Separate Schools to the Public Schools; the City Council on Apr. 16th considered maintenance estimates of $2,942,000 from the Board of Education and in various speeches denounced the Board for fads and frills, for extravagance, for inefficient teaching of rudimentary subjects; the superannuation rules of the Board, under which on July 1st, Dr. L. E. Embree of Jarvis St. Collegiate and ten well-known Public School Principals, with some assistants, had to retire as having reached the age limit of 60, were strongly denounced, protested against in this application by press and deputations, and were the cause of a prolonged but fruitless agitation; on Nov. 19th the Board of Education passed by 7 to 6 a Resolution declaring that in all Public School contracts, for which tenders were asked, only the tenders of public school supporters were to be considered.

To the Board on Dec. 28th Inspector Cowley reported on the best way of eliminating non-essential matters from the School system of the City. The obligatory work at present included reading, literature, composition, spelling, grammar, history, geography, writing, arithmetic, manners and morals, hygiene, physical culture, art, nature study, vocal music, domestic science and manual training; there also were a number of optional subjects. The Inspector recommended the re-organization of the Kindergarten course, the keeping of day-school principles clearly in view, and the relieving teachers from subjects such as the Penny Bank. "In the last analysis the responsiblity for the efficiency of the schools rests upon the principals."

In higher education the University of Toronto did not have an easy year in 1914. Its financial condition was disturbed in the first part by the depression and in the second by the War. The President's report for the year ending June 30th showed a gross revenue of $856,727 and a net revenue of $845,340 as against $828,788 in 1912-13; the expenditures were $931,452 or an increase in the fiscal year of $18,457. The deficit was $86,112, with an addition of $1086 from the Pathological Building account; to meet this there had been $36,804 of a reserve fund from the surplus of preceding years while the Legislature gave a special grant of $80,000 to meet the shortage and to go towards the expected 1914-15 deficit. The total Staff of the University numbered 401, the number of students registered was 4234. Of the latter 1027 were in University College, 532 in Victoria College, 144 in Trinity, 114 in St. Michael's. As to Faculties 623 students were in Medicine, 2754 in Arts, 627 in Applied

Digitized by Google



JOHN AUSTIN WORRELL, M.A., D.C.L., K.C.
Appointed Chancellor of Trinity University, 1914.

GEORGE J. BURY.
Appointed Vice-President of the Canadian Pacific Railway, 1914

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Science, 91 in Household Science, 320 in Education, 51 in Forestry; 3054 were men and 1180 women. Dr. Falconer's report was dated Nov. 12th and in referring to the War he declared that new continental conditions were developing and the chief of these was a probable transfer of much post-graduate work to America. "Canada must be prepared, unless she is to lose her self-respect, to provide the most advanced kind of academic training for her own people. During the past decade we have been strengthening undergraduate work, and if we can get rid of the school standards of the first year general course this undergraduate work will be fairly well provided for. We are nearly ready for a further step. If it does not come soon the University will lag behind her neighbours."

As to financial matters it may be added that the Assets of the institution on June 30th, 1914, were $6,270,132 including $5,132 399 as the value of site, lands, buildings, etc. On Mar. 31st Sir Edmund Walker, the enthusiastic and earnest Chairman of the Board of Governors—probably its greatest personal dependence in financial matters—accompanied by Sir Edmund Osler and President Falconer, met 26 members of the Legislature in special conference and discussed the University's condition. Sir Edmund Walker showed how the attendance had grown from 500 students to 4,200 and, when the standard was raised it fell to 3,500 but rose again to 4,000. Discussing the equipment of the University, Sir Edmund said there was an urgent need of more buildings. He did not believe in extravagant or expensive architecture, but it was necessary that the present equipment should be enlarged to properly care for the growing needs of the institution. The staff was numerically too small, and was poorly paid compared with the staffs of other Universities. The Governors were face to face with the problem of lessening the attendance by raising the fees still more, or of having the income increased. He estimated the requirements of the University for the erection of new buildings at a total of $1,400,000.

Dr. Falconer pointed out that Universities with 1000 more students enjoyed an income two, three and four times as large as Toronto, while in institutions such as Iowa University, with 2,000 students less the income was $860,000. and in Missouri with 1,500 less students the income was $992,000. That of the University of California was $3,105,000; Minnesota, $2,238,000; Wisconsin $2,087,000, Illinois, $1,983,000; Michigan $1,731,550. It was also pointed out at this time that Toronto University was essentially a Provincial institution—1286 of its students coming from Toronto and 2212 from other parts of Ontario. From it went out teachers, preachers, lawyers, physicians, engineers, to every part of the Province, and, indeed, of the Dominion. Hence, in part, the influence of the appeals for aid.

In the Legislature on Apr. 17th Mr. Lucas, Provincial Treasurer, made this comment on the special grant of $80,000 which the Government finally decided to give: "It is a debt already incurred and has to be paid. The votes of $10,000 each to Queen's and Western Universities are made without prejudice to any definite policy being

Digitized by Google

laid down for the whole financial situation. The question will be dealt with as early as possible, perhaps during the coming year. The University of Toronto, a State institution, has a direct claim upon the Province, but the whole question of University finance, it seems to me, is one for thorough investigation and inquiry by some one, or some body of men, prepared to advise the Government upon the question." The anticipated increase of revenue from succession duties, Mr. Lucas thought, should be so adjusted that the University would receive a fixed amount from that source, and there should be a limit placed, in the meantime, on what the University could receive. This was afterwards done by special legislation with $500,000 as the limit. He thought the University might be relieved by transferring students to Queen's and the Western University. In this way co-operation or co-ordination might be worked out. In the House on Apr. 24th N. W. Rowell, on behalf of the Opposition, moved a Resolution demanding more information as to the financial condition of the University and definite Government proposals to meet the situation. It was rejected on division.

Meanwhile the partisan spirit developed in the institution during the past year or two had not shown itself amongst the students as prominently in 1914 and, apparently, was being held somewhat in hand by the authorities. J. R. Bone, B.A., a clever Liberal journalist, was elected President of the Literary and Scientific Society—a powerful student body—by acclamation on Mar. 13th in order to avoid a party fight but the latter occurred in connexion with the other officers and the Liberals won though by majorities reduced from 1913. On May 30th *The Globe* rather deprecated any lessening of the party feeling and, in a country where political lines often ran on economic policies, this statement was explicit: "If political issues are eliminated from the discussions of the University Lit. it will be regretted by all who lament the paucity of economic thought and understanding in institutions of learning."

Other incidents of the year in the University included an Oxford honorary degree of M.A. conferred upon Prof. Ramsay Wright, for many years Vice-President of the institution; an address before the International Polity Club (Apr. 9th) by Norman Angell in which the speaker expressed a thought, interesting in view of the year's closing events, that "security for British institutions can never be achieved by huge armaments because the British Empire is based on an idea rather than upon force"; the first report of work by the Medical Research Fund which showed interesting studies undertaken in germs, tuberculosis and nervous diseases; the resignation of Dr. J. B. Leathes as Professor of Pathological Chemistry to accept a position in the University of Sheffield; the grant of a Fellowship in History at Magdalen College, Oxford, to E. Murray Wrong, B.A., son of the Toronto Professor of History; the election at Philadelphia of Prof. A. P. Coleman as President of the Geological Society of America; the re-election by acclamation of Sir W. R. Meredith as Chancellor of the University. The following were elected at the close of the year to the Senate of the institution:

Digitized by Google

William Dale, M.A.	St. Mary's.
J. H. Coyne, LL.D.	St. Thomas.
Miss G. Lawler, M.A.	Toronto.
Angus MacMurchy, K.C.	Toronto.
T. Eakin, PH.D.	Toronto.
John King, M.A., K.C.	Toronto.
James Chisholm, B.A.	Hamilton.
J. M. Clark, M.A., K.C.	Toronto.
Lieut.-Col. W. N. Ponton, M.A.	Belleville.
R. U. McPherson, B.A., LL.B.	Toronto.
Hon. L. P. Duff	Ottawa.
J. J. Gibson, B.A.	Toronto.
Rev. N. Burwash, LL.D.	Toronto.
Dr. C. C. James, C.M.G.	Ottawa.
Hon. J. J. Maclaren, LL.D.	Toronto.
J. R. L. Starr, B.A., K.C.	Toronto.
G. H. Locke, B.A., PH.D.	Toronto.
J. A. Worrell, D.C.L., K.C.	Toronto.
Miss C. Laing, B.A.	Toronto.
G. B. Strathy, M.A.	Toronto.
N. F. Davidson, M.A.	Toronto.
H. S. Southam, B.A.	Toronto.

As to other Universities, Queen's of Kingston arranged for an extension course in Banking to include various phases of foreign and commercial exchange, Bank correspondence, commercial and banking law, economics, accounting and auditing, practical banking, etc.; discussed for some time, and in the end without acceptance, an offer by Major R. W. Leonard, St. Catharines, to provide land, building and furnishings ($600,000) as permanent quarters and residence for the University Training Corps but subject to a Board as to the composition of which the University could not agree; held a a Convocation on Apr. 29th at which 273 students received degrees, Sir Sandford Fleming was re-installed as Chancellor for the 13th term of three years, and 4 Hon. degrees were conferred. The registration for 1914-15 was 1997 as against 1610 in 1913-14 and of the former 1000 were in Arts, 253 in Science, 258 in Medicine, 375 in the new Banking course and 41 in Theology. Principal Gordon described the needs of the University as additional Instructors, better post-graduate and research work, new Library and Arts buildings, Students' Union, Women Students' Residence. Knox College, Toronto, held its 17th and last Convocation on Apr. 7th, before entering its new buildings, with a hopeful address from Rev. Dr. Gandier, the Principal, who described the splendid equipment of their future home and said that only $100,000 more was required to put everything in order; 5 graduates were also given their diplomas.

The Western University, London, had for some years been trying to get a President of high reputation and the efforts were continued in 1914 until, on June 5th, it was announced that the Board had appointed the Rev. E. E. Braithwaite, M.A., B.D., PH.D., Dean of the University of Calgary, to the position and that he had accepted. Another problem facing the Institution was that of funds for needed buildings and an endowment for a larger staff. Its Board of Governors included such representative local men as C. R. Somerville (Chairman), Hon. R. M. Meredith, Dr. N. C. James, Sir Adam Beck, T. H. Smallman and Sir G. C. Gibbons. On the Senate were representatives from the Counties of Brant, Bruce, Elgin, Essex, Grey, Huron, Kent, Lambton, Middlesex, Norfolk, Oxford, Perth and Waterloo and including men such as Bishop Williams, Judge C. W. Coulter, Dr. C. O. Fairbank and Judge J. A. Barron. Strong claims had been made upon the Government for financial support as representing the western part of the Province and, in the 1914 Session, $10,000 was granted to this institution and $10,000 to Queen's for the eastern part of the Province. It was then urged that the University be permanently subsidized so as to relieve pressure upon Toronto and retain western pupils in London.

The University of Ottawa had a successful year but its unique

Digitized by Google

combination of French and Irish pupils made it peculiarly susceptible to differences of opinion in the current Bi-lingual discussion. In this connexion the removal of the Rev. J. P. Fallon, O.M.I., Professor of English, by the head of the Order of St. Mary Immaculate, to a Quebec post, aroused feeling in some of the effervescent Irish students with whom he was very popular and they paraded the city streets on Apr. 14th as a protest. No special attention was paid to the matter by the University though the public interest taken in the language question made it a passing sensation. F. L. Murphy was appointed to the Chair, and so far as can be judged by names, the scale was being pretty well held between the French and Irish—there being, approximately, 31 of the former on the staff and 27 of the latter. Contrary to newspaper statements about 430 of the 800 students were French-Canadian. The President, Rev. A. B. Roy, had with him at this time on the Board of Administration one French-Canadian member and three Irishmen.

At McMaster University, Toronto, the enrollment of students for 1914-15 was 203 in Arts, 45 in Theology and 45 in graduate courses, or a net registration—omitting some names included twice—of 287. The affiliated institution of Brandon College had 60 students in Arts and Okanagan College 7 in Arts. Trinity College, at its Convocation on Apr. 29th, had 12 graduates and was addressed by Archbishop Matheson, Primate of all Canada. Later in the year J. A. Worrell, K.C., D.C.L., for long an enthusiastic supporter of this institution, was appointed Chancellor of the University. He was able on Nov. 18th, after installation, to state that plans for new buildings had been accepted. Wycliffe College, another Anglican institution, had 14 graduates in 1914 and arrangements were under way to erect a Blake Memorial Library in honour of the late Hon. S. H. Blake to whom the College had owed much. The Rev. E. N. Baker, Principal of Albert College, Belleville, undertook to raise an endowment Fund of $100,000 for that institution and obtained $26,000 in subscriptions by the close of May. Later events, of course, raised obstacles in completing the work. Victoria University had 600 students on the roll at the close of the year and Chancellor R. P. Bowles stated in June his intention of trying to raise a $1,000,000 Endowment Fund. The War, however, intervened.

The Bi-lingual Question in Ontario during 1914.

In Canada, any question involving race or religion, either directly or indirectly, is a difficult one to deal with and when it turns upon the delicate adjustment of educational conditions, it easily becomes a problem of the first magnitude. In Ontario politics and administration an issue of this kind has developed from time to time and always required skill and tact to settle it satisfactorily. The Bi-lingual issue was in the main not a religious one—many Irish Roman Catholics did not want the French language given prominance in the Separate Schools and, naturally, did not deem it in any way a safeguard to their religious life. On the other hand the French-Canadian population did have a tendency to regard their language as not only a beautiful one, the pioneer tongue of Canada, the language of their race and old-time motherland, but also as an influence in

Digitized by Google

keeping the sacred issues of their faith apart from the overwhelming pressure of continental populations or, in this case, of a large Provincial majority.* Hence the difficulties in the way of Government efforts to adjust, or improve, or alter the teaching of English and French in schools attended by French-Canadian pupils mainly or even in any large proportion. To limit or restrict the French part of the programme seemed to at once arouse the racial, perhaps indirectly the religious, issue; any possibility of increased general efficiency did not come into the matter, so far as this sentiment was concerned. The following table shows the relative standing of French and English-speaking populations in the Provinces of Canada:

Province 1911 Census	Total Population	Of English and Scotch Origin	Of Irish Origin	Of French Origin	Population able to read and write	Percentage able to read and write
Alberta	374,663	152,839	36,739	19,825	283,513	86·91
British Columbia	392,480	207,679	40,642	8,907	314,183	88·10
Manitoba	455,614	205,659	58,463	30,944	339,510	86·38
New Brunswick	351,889	153,966	74,570	98,611	261,160	85·10
Nova Scotia	492,338	323,236	54,244	49,746	384,605	88·66
Ontario	2,523,274	1,309,305	608,137	202,442	2,106,580	93·17
P. E. Island	93,728	58,948	19,900	13,117	76,259	91·01
Quebec	2,003,232	211,850	103,147	1,605,339	1,482,628	86·59
Saskatchewan	492,432	194,844	53,865	23,251	362,768	86·06

These figures indicate certain facts: (1) that the margin of difference as to nominal education amongst the Provinces of Canada at this time was small; (2) that in Ontario and Quebec the minorities were about the same in number though opposite in race and creed; (3) that assuming half the Irish population to be Roman Catholics, and the proportion was probably much greater, their view of Bi-lingualism would be an important one politically; (4) that Canadians were a well-educated people so far as this test of reading and writing constituted education, and that race or religion did not affect the net result. The issue in Ontario turned upon the Government's announced policy, as detailed in Regulation No. 17, issued in 1912, to improve and ensure the use and efficient teaching of the English language in the Public and Separate schools of the Province. There were two vital clauses in the Regulations. The 1st was as follows: "Where necessary in the case of French-speaking pupils, French may be used as the language of instruction and communication; but such use of French shall not be continued beyond Form I, excepting that, on the approval of the Chief Inspector, it may also be used as the language of instruction and communication in the case of pupils beyond Form I who are unable to speak and understand the English language." The 2nd declared that: "Instruction in French shall not interfere with the adequacy of the instruction in English, and the provision for such instruction in French in the time-table of the School shall be subject to the approval and direction of the Chief Inspector and shall not in any day exceed one hour in each class-room except where the time is increased upon the order of the Chief Inspector."

In the discussion of the question all kinds of local and side issues developed or were brought in by one side or the other as the controversy grew and flourished over the test position taken by

* NOTE.—See also the last four volumes of THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW.

Digitized by Google

the Ottawa Separate School Board. French Canadian supporters of these schools and their Trustees desired to have French as the language of communication and instruction far beyond the limits set by the Government's regulations and, in this position, came into conflict with the Irish Separate School supporters in the city as well as with the Department of Education. The interjection of the Provincial elections did not tend to smooth matters over; and the assumption of many Conservative politicians that the result of the contest in its large Government majority had settled the matter, was by no means realized.

Dr. R. A. Pyne, Minister of Education, was a man of tact and conciliatory character, a moderate-minded politician opposed to extremes; his Deputy, Dr. A. H. U. Colquhoun, was a careful student of conditions, a man of fair and reasonable view, without sectarian prejudice and with a genuine desire to do justice in a difficult situation. It was not an easy one to face—the Orange Order was as strong in one direction of thought as was the French-Canadian Educational Association in the other. The former view was expressed at the Western Ontario Grand Lodge (Guelph, Mar. 11th) by Fred. Dane, Grand Master, as follows: "I cannot refrain from emphasizing this point, that so far as Bi-lingualism is concerned we have not receded one inch and don't propose to. Bi-lingualism must cease, the people of this Province say so, and that means an end. It is now being claimed that both the English and French languages are on an equal plane in this Province. . . . If Canada is to be a nation, the polyglot of languages will have to be welded together by a knowledge of the national tongue—and that is English."

A Committee report, which was unanimously adopted, expressed a belief that "the English-speaking people of Ontario, and indeed many of the French, will insist in the most determined manner upon entire abolition of all regulations which permit any other language than that of English as the means of instruction and communication in the schools of our Province." The Grand Master of Ontario East, F. W. Forde, declared at Lindsay (Mar. 19) that "the sooner Bi-lingual schools are suppressed and Bi-lingual teaching totally eliminated from the schools of this Province, the sooner will we have peace and harmony where discord and bitterness of contending forces now exist." *The Orange Sentinel* was equally explicit in its views and on Jan. 8th had made this statement: "The Bi-lingual question is paramount in the politics of Ontario. No other issue to so great an extent involves the future character of this Province. It is essential not only that the English language be efficiently taught as a subject, but that it be the sole medium of instruction throughout the educational system."

Meantime, the other sentiment was having equally strong expression in Ottawa where the Separate School Board had defied Regulation 17 of the Department of Education, refused to receive the official Inspector, and disregarded the time and conditions set for teaching French. The grant of $5000 a year from the Government had been suspended and there was danger, as the year went on,

Digitized by Google

that the local Separate School system would be seriously affected. Senator N. A. Belcourt remained a leader in presenting the French view-point and in opposing the enforcement of the Regulations. By him and his associates Canada was described as a Bi-lingual country with a large percentage of the French population able to speak or write the English language; the French-Canadians were said to be anxious for their children, whether in Quebec or Ontario, the East or the West, to have a working knowledge of English but to be insistent and determined that they should preserve, in pristine purity and power, the beauties of their own language; Regulation 17 was said to mean nothing else than the proscription of the French language as the language of instruction and communication beyond the first Form as it was claimed that Inspectors were being appointed in control of the schools and of the question of additional time for French who knew little or nothing of the language and cared less; the Canadian Constitution was declared to have decreed the equality of the English and French languages in the treatment of all matters of Canadian-wide concern; the Catholic Canadians claim to have his faith taught to his children in Separate Schools was extended to the French-Canadian and his language in Schools where the latter might have full scope and expression; the laws of Quebec were said, and justly, to be fair to the Protestant and English minority and the people of Ontario were asked to be equally fair to the Catholic and French minority in that Province. L' Association Canadienne Francaise d' Education d' Ontario stated what they wanted, and what they did not want, in the agitation which they promoted, as follows:

I.—The French-Canadians ask: (1) respect of their rights for the education of their children in schools supported with their money; (2) the efficacious teaching of the two official languages of Canada during the whole primary course in the schools or classes attended by their children; (3) the teaching of their children through the natural vehicle—the mother-tongue; (4) the grouping by schools or classes of the children to whom their parents wish to have the two languages taught; (5) competent teachers capable of teaching the two languages to take the management of such schools or classes; (6) their part of school grants voted each year by the Legislative Assembly; (7) one inspection, Catholic and Franco-English, of Separate Schools attended by their children; (8) one inspection, Franco-English, of Public Schools attended by their children; (9) the granting of certificates to Bi-lingual teachers who have successfully passed the examinations required by the Department of Education.

II.—The French-Canadians of Ontario do not want: (1) schools exclusively French; (2) they do not wish to force English-speaking children or others to study the French language; (3) they do not ask for the introduction of a third school system in the Province; (4) they do not wish on the one hand to expel anybody from the Province, but on the other hand they will not allow themselves to be treated as intruders; (5) they do not want to put up with the confiscation of their school grants which they have been subjected to for the past three years because they have insisted on having their children taught, efficiently, in both the official languages of Canada.

The Irish section of the Ottawa Board on Mar. 11th tried, in a stormy meeting, to pass a Resolution in favour of separate Boards to control the French and English-speaking Catholic schools but it was claimed that no law existed under which French Separate Schools, as such, could be established in Ontario; at the same time

Digitized by Google

the Orange leaders and even Conservative meetings in Toronto (notably one on Mar. 19th) were criticizing the Minister of Education for having weakened the effectiveness of Regulation 17 by allowing the question of the Form or Forms in which French could be taught to be controlled by the Chief Inspector. A long debate took place in the Legislature on Mar. 26th, when Zotique Mageau (Lib.) described the language regulations in the Transvaal and also in Saskatchewan as much more liberal than in Ontario. He contended, and in this was supported by Damase Racine (Lib.), that "the supervising inspectors of the English-French schools should have a good knowledge of French and that the Separate School Inspector should be a Roman Catholic." Those appointed were said not to understand the language nor the children. "Based on reports of men who were not competent to inspect these schools, the Provincial grants have been withheld." Napoleon Champagne (Cons.) spoke along very similar lines. "If you have the right to abolish French in Ontario, the Frenchmen have a right to abolish the English language in the Province of Quebec, but they will never do that. We should have schools where the children of to-day and to-morrow will be educated in their own language." Mr. Champagne said that he was not satisfied with the treatment his people had received from the Government. "I want four years of French in our schools and after that two hours a day of French." He was eloquent in denunciation of those who would take the language of kings and courts and literature and diplomacy away from the French-Canadian. "This is our country; French our language; we are going to stay here and no tyrants shall rob us of our rights."

In reply Dr. Forbes Godfrey described English as the commercial, essential language in Canada; every child must learn it and after that French or any other. The Hon. Dr. Réaume, Minister of Public Works, endorsed this view and W. D. McPherson pointed out that other races might claim privileges as well as the French and the result would be a polyglot tongue. Dr. Pyne, Minister of Education, stated that the chief desire of the Government was to see that the English language was taught properly; they were not opposed to the French language but it was secondary in importance. The Department now had four training schools for teachers who would work in schools where a knowledge of both languages was necessary. "The trouble is that the teachers who are proficient in both English and French will not go to the outlying districts where the majority of the French-Canadians make their homes." As to the rest: "Regulation No. 17, which has been the subject of complaint, was framed to carry out the intention of the Legislature as expressed in a Resolution. It is looked upon, in spite of hostility in some quarters, as fair and reasonable to all concerned, and the Government propose to carry out the declared intention of this Legislature in regard to the use and efficient teaching of the English language in the Public and Separate schools of this Province." On June 27th, following, it was announced that 42 Bi-lingual teachers—chiefly French—had graduated from the English-French Model Schools at Ottawa, Sturgeon Falls, Vankleek Hill and Sandwich.

Digitized by Google

Meantime the differences in Ottawa were developing not only between the French Separate School Trustees and the Government but between the French and the Irish Catholics or English-speaking Trustees and between the latter and the Government. On Apr. 29th an interim Injunction was issued in Toronto by Chief Justice Falconbridge restraining the Ottawa Separate School Board from passing a By-law giving power to issue debentures to the value of $275,000 for the construction of new school buildings and from continuing in its employ and paying salaries to *unqualified* teachers not conforming with the regulations of the Education Department. The statement in Court of the six English-speaking and minority Trustees who were really the plaintiffs declared that the Board had maintained and conducted in Ottawa in 1912, 1913 and 1914, and still did so, "a system of schools, known as Bi-lingual or English-French schools, wherein French has been during the said years, and is now used as, the language of communication and instruction to a greater extent than, and beyond the period of time permitted by, the said Regulations, contrary to law." It was stated that the Board refused to enforce Regulations 17 and 18 which were referred to; that it had sanctioned the use of unauthorized text-books and the employment of unqualified teachers; that it had hindered and obstructed the Government Inspectors in the discharge of their duties.

In their defence the French or majority Trustees maintained as to Regulation 17 that these instructions were never properly issued and published but that even if they had been "the same were and are *ultra vires* of the authority purporting to have made and published the same and were and are not authorized and justified under the laws of the Province of Ontario governing education." The Board claimed to have maintained its schools under the authority and with the sanction and approval of the Department of Education. It denied the statements made by the plaintiffs and declared that the Minister had no power or authority to withhold the Government grant. It was further alleged that there was no law concerning education in the Province of Ontario whereby the use of the French language as the language of instruction or communication in the schools referred to could be prohibited and that if there was any such law, the same was *ultra vires* of the Legislature of the Province of Ontario and contrary to and in violation of the provisions of the B.N.A. Act, 1867.

On May 5th the Trustees who had backed up this legal action issued a signed statement in the matter: "Let the Government either withdraw Instruction 17 or enforce it. No self-respecting Government can any longer permit Government schools to be run in defiance of the Government, as are the Bi-lingual Separate Schools of Ottawa to-day. If the Government cannot discipline the Bi-lingual schools that are defying the law without penalizing, as it has unjustly done, the English schools that are observing the law, then that simply shows that separation is necessary. We refuse to have our schools made the buffer and be crushed." This Irish element on the Board and in the schools wanted separate control; it did not willingly criticize the Department. It was held that the whole history of the Separate

Digitized by Google

Schools in Ottawa, since the Separate Schools Act was passed in 1863 up to the present proved: (1) that two classes of schools had always existed in the City—the English and the French, or Bi-lingual; (2) that separation of some sort, in order that the English would control the English schools and the French the Bi-lingual schools, had always existed in more or less completeness; (3) that the greater the separation the more successfully the schools were run. It was stated that in 1886 the Board was divided into two practically independent Committees along these lines but that they were abolished in 1903 though afterwards reconstructed so as to give each section control of their schools but not of finance.

There had also been an understanding until 1914, it was claimed, that the French Trustees should be elected by the votes of their people and the English-speaking Trustees similarly. "We object to the present system, which permits the French voters of this city, who have a set of schools more different from our English Separate Schools than are the Public Schools from the Separate Schools, to elect our trustees, to control our schools, and spend our money." It was also alleged that the Separate Schools of Ontario were created to teach English to the Catholics of the Province and not French. "We deny that the French-Canadian Educational Association, or French priests, have a right to declare, in the name of the Catholic Church, religious war on the Ontario Government. No lower ecclesiastical authority than the Bishop of the Diocese has a right to declare a given civil law unjust and make it a matter of conscience to oppose it. The Archbishop of Ottawa has not denounced any law of the Ontario Department of Education." Pending the settlement of the interim Injunction given at Toronto, the Ottawa Board undertook to vest in its Chairman, S. M. Genest, power to dismiss all its teachers should the injunction be sustained and the Board prevented from paying unqualified teachers* or from raising money on debentures for the building of new schools. The English-speaking Trustees were voted down on this point as on others through Dr. Freeland and two others of their number supporting Bi-lingual schools. Meanwhile M. P. Davis and other large Irish ratepayers announced their intention of withdrawing support from the Separate Schools; at the same time representative Irishmen such as Robert Phelan of the Antigonish *Casket*, Dr. J. K. Foran of Ottawa and Dr. Thomas O'Hagan supported the French view.

Then came the Provincial Elections and on June 5th, Bishop Latulippe of Haileybury presented certain suggested modifications of Regulation 17 to Sir James Whitney which included (1) the efficient teaching of English in all schools, in all forms, and to all pupils; (2) in schools where all or most of the pupils were of French origin the French language to be the language of communication and instruction and both French and English to be efficiently taught; (3) in schools of two or more rooms attended by pupils of both races

* NOTE.—In this complicated case it would be well for the reader to note that Irish and French schools in Ottawa were to a considerable extent placed together according to race—the former having the most money amongst their rate-payers and the latter the most scholars.

Digitized by Google

the pupils to be grouped in separate rooms according to nationality and both languages taught in all rooms—if only one room, sections to be formed with similar objects; (4) inspection to be carried out in French schools, rooms, or sections, by Inspectors thoroughly competent in both languages and Catholic Inspectors to be appointed for all Separate Schools; (5) no teacher to be granted a certificate or to teach in these Schools unless possessed of an efficient knowledge of both French and English. The reply of the Premier was dated June 11th and with few words enclosed a Memorandum from the Department of Education—endorsed by the Cabinet:

> The proposed circular departs from the principles laid down by unanimous Resolution of the Legislature adopted in March, 1911 which declared that 'the English language shall be the language of instruction and of all communications with the pupils in the Public and Separate Schools of the Province except where, in the opninion of the Department of Education, it is impracticable by reason of pupils not understanding English.' Your circular, on the contrary, proposes that in schools where all or nearly all the pupils are of French origin, French shall be the language of communication and instruction in all the forms. It further proposes that French-speaking pupils in all schools shall be placed in separate classes from the English-speaking pupils, so as to form a separate section of the school. This would set up a third system of instruction in the Province on a racial basis, an organization not permitted under the school law and one moreover in opposition to the declared policy of the Legislature.

Meantime, the Separate School case had been transferred from Toronto to Ottawa where it was re-opened on June 25th before Mr. Justice Lennox of the Supreme Court of Ontario. A. H. U. Colquhoun, Deputy Minister of Education, was present, W. N. Tilley, K.C., Toronto, was Counsel for the plaintiffs, the Hon. N. A. Belcourt, K.C., was Counsel for the Board and the offence was practically admitted so far as not carrying out the Regulations was concerned. Evidence was given as to the children being ordered to leave the Garneau School when it was visited by a Protestant Inspector; Dr. Colquhoun stated that a Protestant would not have been appointed at Ottawa to that position had a qualified Catholic been available; Peter St. Pierre of Montreal testified that in 1858-66 he had attended a Roman Catholic School at Hawkesbury where he was taught in French. Judge Lennox on June 26th adjourned the case until the Department of Education could provide certain statistics and information as to Bi-lingual schools. On June 30th it was announced that Mr. Genest, Chairman of the Ottawa Board, had dismissed, with two months notice, 90 lay teachers employed in the Separate Schools of the city. The reasons given by him were as follows: "Separate School Supporters are now paying double the taxes of the Public Schools, the Provincial Government has cut out our grant, the new curriculum under Regulation 17 has increased the cost of teaching between $25,000 and $30,000 a year, many of our supporters have gone over to the Public Schools and we are losing all this money, while the injunction taken out against us prevents us from raising money with which to pay current expenses."

The response to this statement was a circular letter sent to each teacher concerned from the six Minority Trustees describing the action as an insult, asking the teachers to pay no attention to it and

Digitized by Google

declaring that "we will always require the services of competent teachers for our English pupils. Depend upon it the English ratepayers of Ottawa, backed up by the Department of Education and the force of public opinion throughout the Province, will never suffer themselves to be deprived of the services of the splendid teaching staff of our English schools." The belief of these Trustees was that, as the whole matter was before the Courts, the action taken by the Bi-lingual majority was illegal. A meeting followed on July 5th of English-speaking Separate School ratepayers at which it was decided to try to get another injunction restraining the majority in this matter—the former one not being likely to meet a settlement until September. On Sept. 1st it was found that the Schools in question did not re-open and that about 8000 pupils were left with no classes to attend—the Board, or rather its majority, having failed to obtain the kind of teachers required. A few days later the injunction proceedings were re-opened in Toronto and Mr. Justice Lennox on Sept. 11th formally continued the injunction and held the recent action of the Chairman of the Separate School Board regarding teachers to have been illegal:

> It is contrary to the spirit and intent of the Injunction order; it is contrary to what was necessarily implied upon the adjournment; and it has created an intolerable state of things. There will be an order directing the Trustees to open the schools not later than Wednesday (Sept. 16th) next and to maintain and keep them open and properly equipped with properly qualified teachers, and in all other ways, until argument and judgment in this action, to suffer, permit and facilitate the return of the ousted teachers referred to, to resume their former positions as teachers in the discharge of their duties as such. The order will include the servants, agents and employees of the Board.

The final stage of the case in this Court came up on Nov. 2nd when Mr. Justice Lennox resumed consideration after the last adjournment. W. N. Tilley, K.C., for the minority on the Board, Hon. N. A. Belcourt for the majority, were heard in elaborate argument. Senator Belcourt claimed that there was no provision in the Separate School law, or elsewhere which authorized the Minister to make and enforce a Regulation prescribing the use of the English language as the only means of instruction and communication in the Separate Schools—though there was such a provision in the Public School Act. He argued that Regulation 17 was *Ultra vires* of the Legislature, unconstitutional and wholly invalid, insofar as Separate Schools were concerned, because it was contrary to (a) the Quebec Act of 1774; (b) Sub-sections 1 and 3 of Section 93 of the B.N.A. Act; (c) Section 133 of the B.N.A. Act. As to Public Schools it was said to be unconstitutional because it was contrary to the Quebec Act and to Section 133 of the B.N.A. Act. He stated that Bi-lingual schools had existed in Ontario, as of right, before Confederation and adduced a letter written by Dr. Ryerson, Chief Superintendent of Education, on Apr. 24th, 1857, as follows: "I have the honour to state in reply to your letter of the 16th instant that as the French is the recognized language of the country, as well as the English, it is quite proper and lawful for the Trustees to allow both languages to be taught in their schools to children whose parents may desire them to learn both." Finally, Mr. Belcourt claimed that Regulation 15—super-

Digitized by Google

ceded by No. 17—permitted the use of authorized text-books in French or German in the Public Schools and that the right to speak one's Mother tongue was a national right while Regulation 17 was the first attempt in the British Empire to deprive British subjects of such a right and, in doing so, transgressed fundamental, natural laws.

On Nov. 28th judgment was given declaring "(1) that the instructions or Regulations mentioned and the acts and proceedings sanctioning them are *intra vires* of the Provincial Legislature, apply to and bind the defendants, and have been and are being disobeyed; (2) that the defendants have not been and are not conducting the schools under their charge according to law; (3) that the resolutions of the defendant Board purporting to delegate to the Chairman power to discharge, select and engage teachers were *ultra vires*, that the notices to teachers in pursuance thereof were unwarranted and that the agreements with those teachers were not thereby terminated; (4) that it is a statutory duty of the defendant Board to see that schools under its charge are conducted according to the conditions of the Separate School Act and the instructions and regulations of the Department of Education to maintain order and discipline in these schools and to permit and facilitate their inspection and the defendant Board neglected and violated the statutory obligations in this regard." The Injunction was therefore confirmed and the Board, in addition, was forbidden to obstruct teachers in accepting the Department instructions and in facilitating the "orderly and efficient inspection of the schools." The Bi-lingual advocates announced their intention to appeal—if necessary up to the Privy Council.

While all this litigation was pending and these violent controversies were proceeding the issue was, of course, accentuated by the Elections, by the support given to the French-Canadian contentions in the press of Quebec, and especially, in Mr. Bourassa's *Le Devoir*, and by the strenuous attitude of the Orange press and speakers in Ontario itself. The actual situation at Ottawa was not so much the basis of the wider controversy as was the general claim on the one side that the Government was trying to check, restrict, limit and eventually abolish the teaching of French in the Separate Schools of the Province and, on the other, that the French-Canadians were trying to oust English instruction and the English language from part of the Schools in an English Province. The difference between the Irish and French Roman Catholics in the local matter helped to eliminate the religious element of the subject which would otherwise have come more to the front in the wider area. As to the Elections the French-Canadian vote went to a considerable extent against the Provincial Government—in Ottawa, Essex and Windsor.

What the Department could have done under all these circumstances is difficult to say. Regulation No. 17 was intended, beyond doubt (1) to ensure that English was thoroughly taught in all schools whether French or English, Protestant or Catholic, as being the business and commercial and essential language of the country and (2) to give suitable opportunities for the acquisition of French by French pupils as a secondary language if desired, or

Digitized by Google

as a medium in learning English if necessary. How far the object was attained, how far a compromise was possible or necessary, how far racial or political feeling complicated the issue were subjects for the Department to decide. These were not settled in the public mind at the close of 1914 though many outside and impartial observers believed that there was no good reason why both French and English should not be studied and learned with a fair degree of thoroughness by pupils whose parents desired it; that both languages were useful in Canada and natural to the soil; that if English was practical and valuable French was beautiful and a help in any true development of culture; that prejudice in such a connexion was not patriotism whichever side or whatever party possessed it.

The Provincial Elections; Record of the Whitney Government.

There was not any serious doubt as to the Whitney Government being returned in 1914 though there were the inevitable hopes and fears incident to all contests of this nature. It was, perhaps, the cleanest, clearest, election ever fought in Ontario. On the Conservative side was a Leader in whom rugged honesty and political popularity were combined; with a Government record against which the usual campaign charges somehow had little effect and, in fact, were limited in scope and number. On the other side was a younger Leader with a high personal reputation and with a great moral issue for which he fought strenuously and well. There were few personalities and little abuse, though there was, inevitably, a certain amount of misrepresentation. Sir James Whitney necessarily was an inactive leader but the very fact of his poor health helped his party and the one vigorous and surprising speech which he made greatly pleased the public. The Liberals, of course, pointed out that, even if returned to power, the probabilities were against his retaining the Premiership, and portrayed all the accompanying strife which an Opposition so easily discovers in a Government—in this case an assumed rivalry between the Hon. W. J. Hanna and Hon. Adam Beck, a serious cleavage, and a future break-up in the Cabinet.

With these references there was, however, an entire absence of attack upon the Premier himself and the Conservative press very naturally lead their campaign with such tributes as this from the Toronto *News* of May 5th: "He is a strong fortress of integrity. He is progressive and resolute, careless alike of the frown of powerful interests or the threat of predatory partisans. For nine years he has been writing in Ontario the best chapter in Canadian political history. Under his administration there has been no electoral scandal. There has been neither waste nor jobbery in the Departments." On May 29th Sir James announced the Elections for June 29th with nominations on June 22nd. In the House thus dissolved there were 86 Government supporters, 18 Opposition members, 1 Labour representative and 1 vacant seat. The new Legislature would have 111 members. The Liberal handicap was, therefore, a very serious one. The Prime Minister issued, with his announcement, an Address to the Electors in the following terms:

Digitized by Google

It is my privilege to ask you to pronounce once more upon the acts and policy of the Government of which I am the head. The current legislative term has not expired, but three Sessions of the Legislative Assembly have been held, and, according to constitutional practice, it is considered not only wise, but proper to consult the electorate when measures of more than usual importance are proposed or have been enacted—indeed to keep, as far as practicable, in touch with the people. With reference to this point, I draw your attention to the very important Act passed at the last session, known as the Act for Compensation for Injuries to Workmen; also to the Report of the Public Roads and Highways Commission; and to the legislation providing for the establishment of Radial railways by municipalities; all these foreshadowing action of tremendous importance to the people of the Province. In our history there is no instance of legislation promising such great and beneficial results. As I have said, we desire to gather your opinions with reference to these great subjects, as well as the other matters to which we have given our attention.

It has been by the tenure of faithful service my colleagues and I have received and held the support of the people of Ontario for nearly ten years. By that tenure we hold our official positions to-day, and we declare, as we have before declared, that by that tenure simply we shall endeavour in the future to hold and deserve a continuation of the support and confidence we have received in the past. During our term of office we have abolished such devices as the numbered ballot and have restored clean and honest methods in the conduct of elections. We have regarded Agriculture as our chief industry and have largely increased the expenditure for agricultural purposes, brought instruction in the latest methods and discoveries directly to the people by means of district representatives, and have co-operated with the Federal authorities in extending agricultural improvements. We have established the Provincial University on a prosperous footing, have given generous aid to the primary and secondary schools, and have taken advanced steps in educational progress by setting up systems of training in technical, industrial and agricultural instruction. We have challenged attention at home and abroad by producing at the lowest prices the best textbooks ever published on this continent, and in so doing have saved the people considerably over a million dollars in the cost of the books.

We have more than doubled the public revenues, maintained unimpaired the Provincial credit, and spent the money in useful public improvements. The extension of the great system of Hydro-Electric power, which has been administered by Mr. Beck and his colleagues on the Commission with unexampled zeal and fidelity in the public service, is transforming, in a wonderful manner, industrial and social conditions in the Province, and we ask your further authority for proceeding with this development. The interests of our great labouring population have not been forgotten, as is evidenced by the passage of the Act providing Compensation for Workmen for injuries sustained and for industrial diseases contracted in the course of their employment; by an Eight-hour day law for miners working underground; and by provisions which help to solve the housing problem in our rapidly-growing urban communities.

We have greatly extended and reconstructed the Temiskaming and Northern Ontario Railway, and so successfully administered its affairs that running rights over the line have been granted at a price which will repay the Province one-half the interest on the sum expended in construction. The license laws have been faithfully enforced in honest fulfilment of pledges and in accordance with the moral and temperance sentiment of the Province, by many wholesome amendments, by the curtailment of the hours during which liquor is sold, and by provisions to aid in enforcing the Canada Temperance Act where that law is adopted. Under existing laws, the people have the right to close shops and bars alike in any locality. This policy has resulted in nine years in the abolition of over 1,200 liquor licenses, or nearly one-half of the whole number in the Province. We believe that the people should be trusted to decide this matter for themselves, and that the dragging of the Temperance question into the arena of Party politics is not in the best interests of the cause. We believe, moreover, that a policy that keeps shops open while closing the bars will have a tendency to encourage and increase the sale of liquor in large quantities and the consumption of it in the home. That policy we leave to our opponents. We shall continue our efforts to minimize as far as possible the evils resulting from the liquor traffic and the drink habit.

Digitized by Google

That part of the Province known as New Ontario, under a Minister specially chosen to represent the north country, has been developed and colonized with due regard to its great future, and its resources in land, timber and minerals have been wisely and carefully administered. In addition to the extension of territory received from the Dominion Government and known as the District of Patricia, containing 146,400 square miles, we have secured for the Province a port on Hudson Bay. The legislation providing $5,000,000 for constructing roads and bridges and for the advancement of colonization and settlement has been productive of excellent results in the upbuilding of our splendid northern domain. We invite your special attention to the very valuable Report on the Public Highways of Ontario which involves the reconstruction of roads all over the Province on a modern scientific basis at a large outlay, and this great task we will, with your approval, vigorously undertake so that every section of the community may be benefitted thereby.

In something less than ten years all that I have indicated above, and much more, has been accomplished. We began the task you allotted to us realizing that the good name of Ontario had been compromised by corrupt election methods, that its best interests were languishing and its revenues stationary. We have earnestly sought by honest administration and enlightened legislation to place the Province in the position she should rightfully occupy in the Dominion of Canada, and reviewing the results which have been accomplished under a gracious Providence and by the help of our fellow-citizens, we ask you to renew your confidence in order that the work may be carried on. We point, may I not say with justifiable pride, to our record. No stain rests upon it. Being human we have made mistakes, but we have done our best. We have detractors, it is true, but they are indeed a negligible quantity, and no organized hypocrisy can to-day, either by means of bluster or shameless falsehood, deceive an intelligent and fair-minded electorate. Profoundly thankful, then, for the confidence heretofore given to us, we ask you to accept our pledge, which we give now for the fourth time, that we will, to the extent of our ability, continue to give you the same faithful service in the future. Permit me in closing to express my appreciation of the splendid work done by my colleagues during the Session just closed, and while I was unable from illness to be present.

Your obedient servant, J. P. WHITNEY.

Toronto, May 29.

On June 23rd, against the advice of his physicians and amid the fears of his friends, Sir James Whitney faced an immense audience in Massey Hall and received what *The Globe* characterized as a "spontaneous, intense, fervent and affectionate reception." After personal thanks to friends and opponents for sympathy accorded during his long illness the Premier proceeded to touch upon politics and in a few minutes became transformed into the virile, aggressive, fighting leader who had so often met his supporters in that hall and, to their complete satisfaction, had smashed his enemies. He now declared himself "an unreconstructed Conservative and an unrepentant one to boot"; stated that apart from the issue of Abolition of the bar there was really no question before the Province on which the people could be asked to put the Government out; delighted in the claim that promises made in Opposition had been carried out in office; denounced Mr. Rowell for having said that he, Sir James, would not in the future lead his party, and the Opposition in general for having with "blare and flare of trumpets tried to get a snap verdict on 'abolish the bar' while they 'held on to the jug'"—the latter a reference to the shop licenses.

As to this Temperance issue Sir James said: "We promised to do certain things in regard to the liquor traffic, and we kept our pledges. During the ten years that question has been mentioned one way or

Digitized by Google

the other there has never been a time at which the attention of the Cabinet was distracted from it." The Government did not believe in making a party question of the drink traffic and of the gigantic evils resulting from it. "But we went to work without talking and instead of 2800 liquor licenses we now have 1600. . . . We have kept our faith, and I promise now for the fourth or fifth time that as opportunity arises we will be watchful and seize our opportunities and go still further in the direction of minimizing the evils of the liquor traffic." He vigorously denounced the clergymen who, in this question, had "desecrated their pulpits" by preaching politics and using churches, in some cases, as "party Committee rooms." "I am glad to say that the clerygmen who have fallen into this political trap are very few in the Province of Ontario. But those who do must expect to be criticized. This is a free country, a British country; it is a Christian country, but they have no right to take these matters into the pulpit."

On the Bi-lingual problem Sir James was uncompromising. "The policy of the Government is written in the Statutes and the regulations based upon the Resolution adopted unanimously by the Legislature in 1911 declaring that English shall be the language of instruction in the schools of Ontario. Upon that we shall stand or fall." He described the proposals of the French-Canadian Educational Association for separate rooms or sections for the English and French pupils to mean a third and racial system of instruction not permitted under School laws and opposed to the opinion of the Legislature and the Province. The Hon. I. B. Lucas, Sir Adam Beck, W. H. Price, K.C., and others spoke. Sir Adam dealt at length with the popular subject of electric power. "It will not be many years—it may not be many months—before all the Municipalities using Hydro-power will require 250,000 horse-power, and when this has been consummated we will prepare the initial works for the development of 500,000 horse-power. . . . Therefore you can have visions of what will bring prosperity to your towns, to your villages and to the people in the rural districts. It is not altogether a question of saving the people of Toronto the sum of $1,000,000 per annum in their electricity, it is not altogether a question of saving the people of the Province a sum of $2,000,000 per year," continued the speaker, "it is a great deal more important that power should be available for all the people of the Province. The two great matters before this Government are the high cost of living and the rural depletion of the population." Both of these would be greatly aided by the cheap supply of electricty to the people On the Bi-lingual question he made an interesting reference:

> I am of German parentage. I think I have an equal right with you to be proud of my parentage. I was proud in the affection my parents had for their Mother-country and if I was proud in their affection and devotion to that country I was more than proud in the affection they had for the land of their adoption —the land of my birth. Have you ever heard an appeal, have you ever heard a demand on the part of the German community in the Province of Ontario that their language should be taught in the Public Schools of the Province? The German-Canadians number 250,000 and they out-number in Ontario the portion of the population known as the French-Canadians. When they come here it

Digitized by Google

is to the land of their adoption; they are glad to come into the British Empire, and they adopt the langugae of the land. I know, as far as the German community in this country is concerned there will never be a suggestion on their part that any other language than that of the country should dominate in the land.

Much was said in the next few weeks as to the general record of the Government. The income of the Province had grown from $4,464,000 in 1904 to $11,188,000 in 1913; Banks, railways and other large corporations had been taxed more in accordance with their resources and wealth—that of the railways growing from $187,918 in 1904 to over $700,000 in 1914; the expenditure upon Education had increased by over $1,000,000 and on Agriculture by $450,000; between 1905 and 1913, inclusive, the total Revenues had been $77,059,034 and the total Expenditures $75,596,005; in the years 1904-12 the total value of farm Assets had increased by $278,000,000 and the total attendance at the Ontario Agricultural College (1904-13) rom 1228 to 2497. In Education it was claimed that the courses of study in both the High and the Public schools had been brought up to date and carefully adapted to the necessities of the different parts of the Province; that the schools, both High and Public, had been greatly improved in efficiency and in accommodation and equipment; that the school-book monoply had been broken up, and better books at much lower prices provided; that the Provincial University was prosperous in the highest degree and Teachers better paid and better trained and directly represented in an Advisory Council; that liberal aid to both the primary and the secondary schools had re-invigorated the whole school system.

The Hydro-Electric system was said to have been opposed and hampered by the Opposition but through the enthusiastic, long-sustained, efforts of Sir Adam Beck to have become a great and established success with an estimated saving, on lighting cost to consumers in 45 municipalities, of $1,576,000 a year with a surplus in each municipality and almost unlimited possibilities in application and use. In the matter of Roads it was hoped to further develop the existing system and to carry out the proposals of the Highway Commission. As to Temperance the Liquor licenses in 1904 were 2814 and in 1914 1600; the taxation of the traffic had grown from $620,123 to $1,240,945; the municipalities under Local Option had increased from 96 to 347; the three-fifths requirement to pass, or to abolish, the municipal prohibition measures had not checked the movement and had made the gains permanent and effective; various amendments had been passed strengthening and improving this, the Local Option law. As to the Liquor License Act all kinds of improvements had been affected in the past nine years and the following list was published:

Inspectors are now under control of the central authorities and have to comply with the requirements of the Department; it is no longer possible for a second and third offence to be prosecuted as a first offence; convictions cannot be upset by technicalities; penalties for infraction of the law have been increased and in some cases doubled; license fees have been largely increased—one-half of the increase going to the municipalities; all liquor containing 2½ per cent. of proof spirits is held to be intoxicating.

Digitized by Google

License holders are forbidden to hold office as Municipal Councillors and a relative of a Municipal Councillor cannot be a license-holder; a limit of six ounces has been placed upon the amount of liquor which can be sold in a drug-store; children are not allowed to buy liquor, as they formerly were, on a written order from parent or guardian; the Department has power to veto licenses which it considers should not be issued and uses the power; Justices of the Peace no longer have the right to give orders for liquor; canvassing in local option districts is forbidden; hotels have been closed on Christmas Day and Good Friday; in cities and towns anyone selling liquor must have a bar-tender's license which is forfeited by any offence against the law.

Keeping liquor for sale without a license is made as serious an offence as for selling without a license, and the maximum fine has been raised from $200 to $500; storing liquor by brewers or other persons for future delivery in municipalities in which no tavern or shop license is in force is made an offence against the Act; holders of tavern and ship licenses are forbidden to cash pay cheques or orders issued in payment of wages; no tavern keeper is compellable to supply liquor except on a doctor's order; Provincial License Inspector may inspect any unlicensed hotel and report on it to the Minister; the sale of liquor in the vicinity of public works under construction may be prohibited by proclamation.

It is an offence for a person to be in an intoxicated condition owing to the drinking of liquor in a public place in a municipality in which the Local Option By-law is in force; holders of tavern licenses are restricted to sales for consumption on the premises so that no liquor bought in a tavern can be removed from the licensed premises; the consumption of liquor in any livery stable or other building in which the public are in the habit of resorting is prohibited; the hours of selling are reduced so that liquor cannot be sold until eight o'clock in the morning, instead of six; a person who supplies liquor to another person known to him to be on the prohibited list can himself be prohibited for twelve months; all fines imposed in local option municipalities are now made available for the enforcement of local option in the whole License District; it is an offence against the Act for a person to be in an intoxicated condition in any municipality whether local option or otherwise, where no tavern or shop license is issued; the administration of the law in Scott Act counties is facilitated by providing that one-half of any deficiency in the expenses for enforcing the law will be made up by the Province.

As to Workmen's Compensation the legislation passed by the Government was described as the most advanced in the world, the scale of compensation as generous and the payment as practically guaranteed by the Province; the Bureau of Labour was stated to be growing steadily with 491 Trades Unions reporting on wages in 1913 against 208 in 1904 and 921 employers reporting compared with 174 in 1904; Factory-workers had been safeguarded, child labour restricted, prison labour abolished, miners given an 8-hour day. In Northern Ontario the Pulp and Paper industry had been greatly aided; $5,000,000 voted for improved roads and partly expended; timber resources guarded, timber dues raised, and Forest reserves increased; Provincial mineral production had grown from 11 to 53 millions and the public share, through royalties and dues, had increased from $45,000 to $621,000 in 1913; the T. & N. O. Railway had been extended from 113 to 432 miles. As to the new Government House the Government had expended on this building, needful and creditable to the Province, practically what it received from the sale of the old Government property—$800,000. In Prison reform many and great advances had been made under Mr. Hanna's enthusiastic efforts. A new and humane system of treating convicts and a new Prison Farm had been established, the organization of useful, profitable, health-giving out-door work for the prisoners had been effect-

Digitized by Google

ed, the indeterminate sentence system developed successfully, industrial farms established.

As the Election proceeded the Bar abolition issue grew in importance and became, so far as the Opposition could make it, the vital point in the campaign. The Government policy in a nutshell was to keep in touch with public opinion, to make steady, even if slow, progress in restriction of the traffic, to let legislation wait upon a popular feeling which would ensure law enforcement, to be practical and up-to-date rather than visionary and in advance of popular sentiment. A very effective double map was published which wove into a picture the results of Local Option, and legislation, and License limitation, when the Government assumed office after 30 years of Liberal rule and as it was in 1914—with the motto "deeds not words" inscribed underneath. In 1905 the map was almost entirely red, indicating districts under license; the 1914 portion was nearly all blue as being under local prohibition. The Liberals, of course, contended that the Government had nothing to do with Local Option. It also was claimed that if Mr. Rowell succeeded, and his policy were carried out, it could only result in years of litigation as, under the B.N.A. Act, it was doubtful if shop and saloon licenses could be abolished and if not then beers, wines and whiskies would be sold in groceries and elsewhere freely without supervision and without taxation. Secret drinking, unwholesome dives, dangers greater than any from an open bar with its publicity and legal restraints, would inevitably develop.

Much good-humoured criticism was current as to Mr. Rowell and his membership in the Ontario Club which *The News* on June 26th designated as "the official bar of the Party." It had a liquor license and was almost entirely Liberal in membership. The matter came up early in the year in the Conservative press and in the Legislature. There on Mar. 2nd the Opposition leader made this statement: "The Ontario Club is not the official headquarters of the Liberal party in this Province. It is a social club, organized in the same way as the Albany, the National, or the Toronto Clubs. Its membership is composed of both Liberals and Conservatives. In the second place I am neither an officer nor a director of the Club and have no more say in its management than any other of its more than 500 members: on the other hand, the Ontario Club as such has no say or voice in shaping the policy of the Liberal Party." He reiterated his desire to abolish all Club licenses. On May 28th C. M. Bowman, M.L.A., one of Mr. Rowell's lieutenants, was elected President of this Club in succession to P. C. Larkin. In succeeding weeks advertisements appeared in the Conservative press stating that this Liberal Club offered to its members 176 different varieties of intoxicating drinks and that the Directorate included such prominent Liberals as Mr. Bowman, A. E. Dyment, ex-M.P., J. H. Spence, C. A. Moss, a Liberal candidate in Toronto, Leighton McCarthy, ex-M.P., J. W. Curry, K.C., and Thomas Reid, a law partner of Mr. Rowell's. Here, said one paper, is an opportunity to abolish a license—without any three-fifths restriction!

A somewhat similar question was that of Liquor advertisements

Digitized by Google

appearing in papers which, like *The Globe*, strenuously advocated Prohibition in their editorial columns. The Conservative press naturally took exception to this fact; *The Pioneer*, the organ of the Temperance people, was explicit in its criticism on May 29th. After pointing out that it was a business matter and that Mr. Rowell was in no way responsible, this journal added: "It must be admitted that newspapers which use their circulation and influence in support of the banish-the-bar policy and also for the promotion of liquor-selling, are inconsistent. It may be that the business management of these journals desires to see bar-rooms abolished, but citizens generally are clear-headed enough to go straight to facts in spite of sophistries, and will contend that in such cases the profits of liquor advertising are looked upon as of more importance than is the success of the Temperance cause."

In the matter of Church intervention very vigorous things were said; though a common enough matter in Britain, clerical interference in Canadian politics had always been resented keenly. At Belleville, for instance, on June 21st, J. W. Mikel, K.C., stood up in church and criticized a political sermon just delivered. A few Conservative ministers came out publicly on the Government side but not very many; Bishop Bidwell and Principal Gordon of Kingston indicated personal views by simply signing their names to the Conservative candidate's nomination paper. Rev. A. E. Delmas, Orangeville, Rev. S. B. Nelson, Hamilton, Rev. A. H. Fish, Owen Sound, Rev. R. H. Shaw, and two others in Woodstock, may also be mentioned. Sir James Whitney, on the verge of Election day, (*World*, June 27th) had this to say: "The great majority of the clergymen of Ontario are entitled to and have the confidence of the people. But a small minority among them, anxious above everything else to turn my Government out of office, are not ashamed to come out openly and denounce from their pulpits, in violent and unbecoming language, all who dare to support the Government, as bad citizens and bad men. In a British and a Christian country such conduct is intolerable, and I respectfully call upon all self-respecting men in their congregations to resent this conduct in a way that these men will never forget."

During the contest Mr. Hanna spoke at a number of points and, with Mr. Lucas and Mr. Hearst endeavoured to make up for the Premier's absence from the platform. At Durham on June 12th he refused to admit that the issue was one of the bar *versus* the home and so on. It was a matter of methods, of practical action. He maintained that prior to 1911 the Whitney Government had been praised by the Conferences, by clergymen, and by *The Globe* itself for its Liquor license laws. At Florence (June 16th) he charged Mr. Rowell with trying to ride into power on the Temperance vote and ridiculed the idea of Government friendship with the Liquor interests as absolutely contradicted by legislation and action. "Since we took office we have tried to find a solution of the Temperance problem. We have tried to step forward with the will of the people, and to step forward so firmly that we will not have to abandon our position. There is no issue as between temperance and intemper-

Digitized by Google

ance. We are all moving in the one direction even if we differ as to methods." Mr. Hanna strongly denied any difference with Mr. Beck. "He has deserved the admiration of the people of this Province," he said, "in carrying to its present standing one of the greatest, if not the greatest, undertakings in the history of the Province." Mr. Hanna was at Point Edward on June 17th and, at Thedford on the 18th, he handled the Bi-lingual question without gloves:

> I am not putting race against race, creed against creed, but I do say that we are an English-speaking Province. We have been in the past, we must be that for the future. The moment we let down the bars, whether it is along the Ottawa River, along the Timiskaming, or up around North Bay, there will be no telling how much longer we shall remain an English-speaking Province. Where does Mr. Rowell stand on that question? There is the position of the Frenchman, who says my children shall, where we are in a majority, have a teacher equipped to teach them French through all the classes. The policy of Sir James Whitney is that our Public Schools shall teach just sufficient French to carry the child until it becomes conversant with the common language of the school, the general language of this Province of Ontario. Where does Mr. Rowell stand? We know that he has succeeded in imparting the idea in the French districts that he is with the French side of the contention. Will he state now where he stands?

The Provincial Secretary was also at Port Lambton on June 22nd, at Mitchell on the 23rd, at Port Stanley on the 24th, at Petrolia on the 25th, at Sarnia on the 26th, at Courtwright on the 27th. In his speeches he dealt with the two points touched upon above, with the alleged inconsistency of Mr. Rowell's membership in the Ontario Club, with the claim that a bottle of whiskey carried home under partial prohibition was infinitely worse than a glass of beer drunk at the open bar. At Sarnia he declared Bi-lingualism to be the most important issue before the people with 7 or 8 Counties likely to be affected in the result. The Hon. I. B. Lucas also spoke at a number of places. He was at Woodstock on June 13th and, like Mr. Hanna, he asked the Opposition Leader to be frank in the Bi-lingual matter. "The Ontario Government has been attacked for its English-French regulations, particularly Regulation 17. Are you for or against it? Will you repeal it if you are returned to power?" He said that the Liberal candidates in West York and West Simcoe wanted Bi-lingual schools abolished while *Le Droit* of Ottawa was proclaiming Mr. Rowell's utterances to be quite satisfactory to the French. At Lindsay on June 22nd he again asked; "Will Mr. Rowell back up the Government in its enforcement of Regulation 17 or will he if returned to power, modify it?" The Provincial Treasurer was at Thornbury on June 24th, at Barrie on the 25th, and at Meaford on the 26th. The Hon. W. H. Hearst, Mr. Beck, the Hon. J. S. Duff and W. D. McPherson, K.C., spoke at several meetings as did Edward Bristol, M.P.—though it may be added in this latter connexion that there was not much mixture of Federal politicians in this contest on either side.

Incidents of the Election included a series of speeches by J. D. Flavelle of Lindsay—a strong Methodist—in support of the Government; a charge made against Dr. A. H. Macklin, Conservative candidate in Centre Huron, that he had given J. B. Hunter of God-

Digitized by Google

erich $10.00 to buy votes with and his admission, on June 23rd, that he had given the money but that it was to secure Hunter's services in canvassing. The charge was dismissed by a local magistrate on the 24th but was laid in another form, adjourned until after the election, and not pressed to a conclusion. On Nomination day Dr. J. O. Réaume, Minister of Public Works, lost his nomination in North Essex, or rather the new riding of Windsor, by 65 to 1—O. E. Fleming being the successful candidate. The meeting was a very stormy one and many delegates withdrew before the vote was taken. The Minister, however, decided to remain in the field and this divided the Conservative vote with the usual result. In one of the Toronto seats W. K. McNaught, C.M.G., the respected member of the Hydro-Power Commission, an ex-President of the Canadian Manufacturers Association and the Canadian National Exhibition, also lost his nomination through, it was alleged, over-confidence and the careful canvassing of an ambitious rival. C. J. Doughty, a Conservative, who was nominated in the Riverdale riding, of Toronto, as a Temperance anti-Government candidate, eventually withdrew.

N. W. Rowell's Manifesto to the Electors of Ontario— June 9, 1914.

The Legislature has been prematurely dissolved, and the Province has been put to the trouble and expense of a general election, not to serve any public interest, but to promote the political fortunes of the present Administration. The signs of dissension and disintegration are everywhere manifest, and the Government prefers to take its chances now rather than a year and half hence, when the public would understand the situation better. The important measures referred to by the Prime Minister in his Manifesto are not controversial issues in the present contest.

The Workmen's Compensation Act, after years of delay, has at last been passed, though not yet brought into operation; passed largely through the pressure brought to bear upon the Government by the Liberal members of the Legislature and the labour interests of the Province. The only question before the electors in reference to workmen's compensation is whether this Act shall be put into operation by the men who believe in a moderate workmen's compensation law and have worked for it for years, or by a Government which has been forced to move evey inch of the way it has travelled and whether there shall be added to the provisions of the Act an amendment to make provision for prompt medical attendance to all injured persons, commonly called "first aid."

The Good Roads movement was initiated by the former Liberal Administration, and the demand for a general Province-wide measure was one of the planks in the Liberal platform at the last election. We are glad to note the Government is moving in the same direction. The only question is, shall this advanced movement be planned and carried out by the men who have been for years advocating it, or by the Government which has been all too slow to move?

The Hydro-Radial proposals were first introduced into the Legislature by the Liberal Opposition, who have been arousing the Government to take action. Hon. Adam Beck has always been a strong and enthusiastic advocate of Hydro-Radials; but that he had great difficulty in persuading his colleagues to move is known to everybody. We welcomed the Government's proposals, though tardily brought down; we supported the Hon. Adam Beck's bill in the Legislature, and we pledge ourselves to promote the development of Hydro-Radials throughout the Province.

In New Ontario we have a territory larger by half than either of the Provinces of Saskatchewan or Alberta, and rich in natural resources. Its development and settlement constitute one of the greatest opportunities and gravest responsibilities. Its settlement would bind together the East and the West, providing new markets for the manufacturers and business men of our cities and towns, and increased employment for our workingmen, and the food supply for

Digitized by Google

the consumers of the Province. While we are importing food products we have millions of acres yet untilled. We have spent and are spending millions of dollars on railways and new roads to open up the country. The only way we can maintain these great public works and get a return on our investments, the interest on which now constitutes a serious charge upon our revenues, is by settling the country. As it is, the Department of Colonization under the Minister of Agriculture, has failed to grasp the importance or urgency of the problem. We propose to enter upon this policy of development and settlement as a business and patriotic enterprise, put the Department of Colonization under a Minister who will devote the necessary time and ability to this great task, and if the creation of a new Department should prove necessary we will not hesitate to create it. We disapprove of and protest against the alienation by the present Government of 30,000,000 acres of our finest land by way of land grants to railways and we propose to put a stop to this policy, and conserve our resources for the people—our lands for the settlers. We protest against the financial waste of the present Government, of which Government House serves but as an illustration, while the Government last year cut down the grants to our rural public schools twenty-eight per cent.

The Departments of Agriculture and Education are the most important Departments of our Government but they have been treated as second-rate Departments by the present Government. In a Province unsurpassed in natural advantages for mixed farming, and with a consuming population demanding more than we are producing we are faced with a steady decline in our rural population, and a diminution, in more recent years, in our food production. With the decline in rural population has come a decline in the strength and vitality of the rural school and the rural church in many sections of the Province. The whole question of rural life presents a problem of great magnitude and importance, of which the present Government does not appear to be cognizant but which we must face and solve if we are to preserve our national strength and vitality. Our most urgent need at the present time is a Minister of Agriculture possessing the qualities of leadership, with a thorough understanding of the agricultural situation, and the courage and capacity to cooperate with the agricultural interests of the Province in progressive movements to remedy and improve existing conditions. We promise, if returned to power to put at the head of the Department the best man to be found in the Province of Ontario, whther elected at this general election or not.

The Department of Education, under the present Government, has lost the confidence of the people. A Conservative newspaper has pointed out that the Minister has his eyes on the ballot box rather than on the schools of the Province. If our educational problems are to be solved, if our educational progress is not to be further retarded, we must have a Minister of Education with modern educational ideals, and with average capacity and sympathy to work out the grave educational problems of this Province. Our greatest difficulties arise not so much from our laws as from the regulations of the Department and the manner in which the Minister administers them. We promise, if returned to power, to put at the head of this Department the best qualified man to be found in Ontario.

While our rural population has been steadily declining in the older counties of the Province, our urban population has been continuously and rapidly increasing. With the growth of our cities we are compelled to face problems of the modern city in all industrial communities, viz., the rich growing richer and the poor poorer; a rapid rise in real estate values, making it exceedingly difficult for the workman to own his own home, and imposing a great additional burden upon the businessman; the inflation of real estate values and tax upon the labour and industry of the future, which will weigh most heavily on those least able to bear it; insufficient and unsanitary housing accommodations; congested areas; slum conditions; thousands of women and girls who are to be the mothers of the next generation, employed in shops and factories, many of them under unsatisfactory conditions of employment, both as to hours of labour and wages; sickness and old age, without the resources to meet the latter; the blighting and destructive influences of the open bar, which tend to thwart every effort at improvement; and the social and moral degeneracy which inevitably follows these conditions. We must not pursue the policy of drift. In a country as rich as ours in natural resources, with the great production of wealth which we enjoy, it should be possible

Digitized by Google

so to adjust our social and economic relations as to permit every honest, industrious toiler to earn, as a minimum, sufficient to provide a home, to feed, clothe, and educate his family properly, and to lay by something for a rainy day. This is not possible to many to-day in our great centres of population; and the number will rapidly increase as our cities continue to grow. We must face the situation and deal with it as patriots and Christians.

Should we not by sane and just legislation and administrative action seek to remedy the conditions which now exist and to prevent the further development in the cities and towns of Ontario of those social and industrial conditions which statesmen and social reformers in other lands are so heroically endeavouring to solve? To this great task we promise to devote our energies, believing that the highest duty of public men is to seek to promote the health, to enlarge the opportunities and to increase the comfort and happiness of the masses of the people. We have presented to the Legislature and the people during the past three sessions important and far-reaching proposals, indicating the first steps to be taken along this line of progress. I shall not take space even to enumerate them all here. They deal with the settlement of New Ontario and the improvement of our educational conditions; reform in land taxation; a Department of Labour; enlarging the opportunities of women to help us solve our problems; social legislation to improve the conditions of the workers; stopping the alienation of the public domain, and the extravagance and waste and expenditure of public money, and the curtailment of the liquor traffic.

The following is the policy upon which we ask the electors to pass judgment:

(1) The immediate abolition of the bar, including therein the abolition of all hotel and club licenses and therewith the treating system.

(2) Such other restrictions upon the residue of the liquor traffic as experience may show to be necessary to limit its operations and effective to remedy its evils. Local option to be maintained as a means of wiping out the residue of the retail sale where the electors so decide.

(3) The strict enforcement of the law by officials in sympathy with the enforcement, and the elimination of political influence from the administration of the law.

(4) The regulation and inspection of all houses of public entertainment, so as to insure reasonable accommodation for the traveling public. This policy means:

Hotel liquor licenses. Every one wiped out. This means that liquor cannot be sold anywhere on the premises.

Club liquor licenses. Every one wiped out.

Treating system. Abolished.

Shops are dealt with, but in a different way from bars: (1) They will come under further restrictions; (2) They can be wiped out by local option on a majority vote where the electors so decide; (3) New shop licenses cannot be issued in the place of bar licenses abolished.

In nine-tenths of the municipalities of the Province there are at present no shop licenses. In nine-tenths of the municipalities, therefore, our policy means the complete abolition of the retail sale of liquor.

The pledge I made in 1911 is now redeemed, and the responsibility rests upon the electors of the Province to say whether the open bar shall continue in our midst or be forever wiped out. I now make this further promise and pledge to the electors of the Province: If the electors express their approval of this policy by returning us to power, in the next session of the Legislature legislation will be enacted which will give full effect to the policy I have now laid before you. The policy we propose is that adopted unanimously, irrespective of party affiliations, by the organized Temperance and Christian forces of the Province in 1902, and pressed upon the successive Governments of the Province from that day to this. In the Manifesto of the Dominion Alliance, preceding the general election of 1908, the following statement appears: We again affirm that the legislation which the situation demands, which public opinion will warrant and which the Legislature should pass, is for the abolishment of the bar-room and the treating system, and drinking in clubs, and the imposition of such restrictions upon the liquor traffic as would most effectively curtail its operations and remedy its evils. This was repeated in the Manifesto of 1911.

That for which the organized Temperance and Christian forces of the Province have worked and prayed for years is now within their reach, and it rests with them to say whether the open bar shall be continued or for ever wiped out. We

Digitized by Google

are fighting the organized liquor interests and all the money and resources they can command. Now is the most critical hour of the fight. On which side will your vote and influence be cast? For the liquor interests and the open bar, or for the boy, the home, the church, the state? I believe the conscience of Ontario is against the open bar. To that conscience I appeal with confidence. Every vote cast in this election is a vote for or against the bar. Which will yours be? We are fighting your fight. We ask every man and every woman to do their utmost from now until June 29th; and if you do, the open bar in Ontario will be for ever wiped out. (Signed) N. W. ROWELL.

The General Elections; Liberal Advocacy and Platform.

Long before the General Elections were announced —in fact ever since the preceding contest of 1911— N. W. Rowell, K.C., the Opposition leader had been earnestly and continuously advocating Prohibition of the liquor traffic in bars and clubs as the chief plank of his proposed policy for the Province of Ontario; as the keynote of that wider social reform which he believed to be the vital issue of the times. In the 1911 contest Mr. Rowell's proposal had been a tentative one of investigation and consideration of the Liquor question followed by the promise in his platform that "we will consider the best form of legislation to deal effectively with these evils and the electors will have an opportunity of passing upon our proposals at the following general election." After the Government's policy of gradual restriction and careful control had apparently been approved by a large majority of the electorate Mr. Rowell came out boldly and clearly for Prohibition—the principle he had personally held for years. The policy presented to the Legislature by him in 1912, 1913 and 1914 involved the immediate abolition of the bar, including hotel and club licenses and therewith the treating system.*

Speaking in Toronto as early as Jan. 6th, Mr. Rowell had dealt with the Local Option movement as follows: "The utility of the measure has been demonstrated by the fact that 502 municipalities out of 835 in the Province have been brought under its operation. Its insufficiency has been proved by the practical impossibility of bringing it into force in the larger centres of population. In the 17 municipalities which recently carried Local Option there were only 24 licenses. In the 19 which defeated Local Option there were 97 licenses. In the places where it was defeated, or where it was recognized as impracticable, the bars were most numerous, the evils of the traffic most manifest and the social and moral degradation resulting from the open bar most prejudicial to the community and the State." The only way to meet the situation was by his policy—the abolition of the bar. "This would mean complete abolition of the retail sale of liquor in nine-tenths of the municipalities in the Province, and Local Option would enable the remaining one-tenth to wipe out the residue of the traffic, if the electors so desired, by a majority vote." At the Dominion (Prohibition) Alliance meeting on Feb. 26th a Report was approved by very large majorities which re-affirmed the platform of "total suppression of the traffic in intoxicating beverages," urged the obligation of the Ontario Legislature to prohibit the liquor traffic so far as its powers permitted, and proceeded as follows:

* NOTE.—See Section dealing with Ontario Legislative Session.

Digitized by Google

I. That this Convention calls upon all friends of the Temperance cause to rise above party preferences and affiliations in earnest efforts, on every opportunity, to secure the nomination and election to the Legislative Assembly of men who will support the most progressive Temperance legislation proposed, regardless of party considerations, and that this can only be attained by loyally standing by candidates who are known, avowed and trustworthy supporters of the Alliance policy; II. That this Convention hails with pleasure the adoption by the Liberal party, under the leadership of Mr. N. W. Rowell, K.C., of a policy aiming at the immediate abolition of the bar-room, the treating system, and drinking in clubs, and further restrictions and regulations for remedying the evils resulting from the liquor traffic—a policy deserving the hearty support of Temperance electors.

As to other matters associated with the later Election issues the Executive Committee of the Alliance reported that in 1907-14, 663 municipalities had voted for Local Option, or local prohibition, and that in 255 of these the license system had been maintained (with 901 licenses) by the necessity of a three-fifths majority to effect abolition and that the matter of Liquor License law enforcement in the Province was "exceedingly lax" due, apparently, to the incompetence or worse of certain local License inspectors of whom 28 were reported as "bad." A little later, on Apr. 14th, Mr. Rowell told the House that the highest interests and best men of the Province were behind his policy: "When the fight comes on, it will not be a fight between the men on the Government side of the House and the men on this side of the House, but the real issue in the next election in this Province will be this: Shall the organized liquor forces of the Province triumph over the organized forces of our common Christianity along the line of the policy which those Christian forces themselves have formulated? Every elector of the Province must take the responsibility of deciding on which of these sides he will cast his vote and influence. If defeat comes, and I do not believe it will come, it will not be the defeat of the men on the Opposition side of the House, but it will be the defeat of organized forces working for the improvement of the social and industrial conditions of our country, by curtailing the evils of the liquor traffic, on the issue they themselves have chosen."

In Toronto on Apr. 13th the Liberal Club Federation of Ontario met, with representatives of 51 Clubs present, a number of fighting speeches as to an expected general election, and the choice of Dr. A. H. Spohn, Penetanguishene, as President for the coming year. At the banquet in the evening Mr. Rowell said: "If ever there was a time in the history of this Province when the young men who have the future of this Province at heart, who want to see it move ahead, and want Ontario to move abreast of the times in social legislation for the improvement of the condition of the mass of the people, now is the time, and the next election will be the opportunity." He charged the Liquor interests of the Province with dictating to the Government and urged a larger measure of municipal self-government in relation to taxation. To Mr. Rowell, in a Toronto speech, on Apr. 16th, the former Liberal Postmaster-General, Hon. R. Lemieux, M.P., paid tribute: "If Mr. Rowell had only the one plank of 'abolish the bar,' the way he puts it before the people, his sincerity and the Christian-like work he is doing would be suf-

Digitized by Google

ficient for me to follow him blindly. . . . You have a leader to be proud of. His only limitation, if he has any, is that he is too good for the present time. He is the Lloyd George of Ontario."

With the coming of May the Opposition seemed to be sure that an election was imminent. F. G. Inwood, who had for years been Secretary of the Ontario Reform Association, resigned to become Grand Recorder of the A.O.U.W. and was replaced temporarily by F. W. Summerhayes; J. V. McKenzie, M.A., was appointed to aid Main Johnson, B.A., as political Secretary to the Leader; Conventions nominated candidates, though not as numerously as the Party organizers desired; *The Globe* of May 9th declared that "in the coming Provincial election campaign one issue will be supreme. That one issue is definite, inevitable, and sharply drawn. It is so framed and so presented that choice must be made. It allows for no evasion, no middle course. Other issues, more or less dominant and vitally related, will arise, but for serious men one issue predominates."

Religious and Social reform organizations were inclined to support this policy of "Abolish the bar" so far as public Resolutions were concerned. For instance, the Brantford District Methodist Conference on May 22nd strongly urged "all Methodist voters, regardless of their party affiliations, to cast their ballots in favour of closing the bars and thus, by so doing, destroy one chief curse of our Christian civilization and a most pertinacious enemy to Canadian homes." So with the Toronto Central and the West Toronto Methodist Districts, and the Guelph Conference of the same Church. The Toronto *Globe* said on June 2nd that "in every Methodist pulpit, in every class-meeting, in every band and league and society of every congregation, in every board and district meeting and annual conference, and in every quadrennial meeting of the General Conference the voice of Methodism has been strong and consistent in denouncing the drink evil and the licensed bar and the whole liquor traffic." This record was declared to involve responsibility.

The Elections were called on May 29th, for June 29th, and on the following day Mr. Rowell in accepting re-nomination for North Oxford proclaimed Prohibition as the vital issue of the contest: "The man who votes against us and with the saloon has it upon his heart and upon his conscience and upon his home, and upon him in large measure will rest the responsibility for the continuance of the bar in the Province of Ontario." A great mass-meeting in Toronto on June 4th put the seal of party approval upon this policy, the deep and honest, almost passionate, stamp of support, by an element in the population which was largely Liberal in natural sympathies and who honestly believed that, at last, something they had been striving for during many years was coming to a successful issue. Mr. Rowell received a stirring welcome and his speech reached a high level of eloquence and moral thought. In his words he breathed hopefulness as to the cause, buoyancy as to the faith that was in him, strong belief that the people were behind him.

As to general policy he claimed that the Opposition had forced the Government to take up Compensation for Workmen and that the

Digitized by Google

Good Roads policy was a child of the Mowat Administration; that the Hydro-radial movement, though always befriended by the Hon. Adam Beck, was a product of Opposition agitation; that a Commission and a constructive policy were necessary in respect to the decrease in rural production and increase in general consumption, the decline in the rural school and church, the absence of moral uplift in the rural population; that the ablest man in Ontario should be at the head of the Agricultural Department; that there must be Local Option in municipal taxation and a complete revision of the Assessment Act; that married women must have a vote in municipal elections as one means toward obtaining social reforms. As to Prohibition he was keeping his 1911 pledge and submitting to the electors a policy of abolishing all bar and club licenses. Other speakers were Ald. F. S. Spence, Joseph Oliver, W. Proudfoot, K.C., Rev. John McNeill, Dr. J. A. Macdonald of *The Globe*. On June 6th the Ontario branch of the Dominion Alliance issued a manifesto signed by Canon R. W. E. Greene, President, and B. H. Spence, Secretary, which stated that three plebiscites had been held in the Province and Prohibition on each occasion approved by a majority vote; that Local Option or municipal prohibition had filled "a very distinct and useful place" and that 63 per cent. of the municipalities were now under this local prohibitory law. Then came the appeal to vote irrespective of party—really for the Liberal party:

> In accordance with this sound and patriotic policy we urge upon the friends of our cause the duty of doing their utmost to secure the nomination and election of men who will fairly represent the people upon this supreme issue. We urge all right-thinking citizens to put their Temperance principles before any mere party preferences in the approaching contest, and vote only for candidates who can be relied upon to support the most advanced Temperance measure brought before the Legislature.
>
> Ministers and members of the Christian Churches! The people of this Province have read and approved of the resolutions adopted from time to time by great ecclesiastical gatherings, and they look to you for leadership in this great campaign.
>
> Electors of the Province! You have in your own hands the remedy for the conditions you deplore. This is a fight in which an alliance of the Christian Churches of our land can defeat the sordid and solidly-united forces that support the liquor traffic. Will you act as independently for the fight as the liquor interests do for their own selfish ends? If you do, the next Legislature will abolish the Bar-room.

On June 9th Mr. Rowell issued his Manifesto reviewing the issues as he saw them. At the same time a Methodist organ, the *Epworth Era*, proclaimed its support of Mr. Rowell, while many Ministers —of whom some were Conservatives—and including Rev. R. Pogue, Peterborough, Rev. M. C. MacLean, Toronto, Rev. R. B. Whyte, Rev. G. K. Adams and Rev. J. W. Magwood, Toronto, Rev. J. B. Millan, Elora, Rev. J. A. Rankin, Toronto, Rev. H. W. Crews, Woodstock, Rev. R. J. Treleaven, Toronto, came out in favour of the Liberal policy; the Hamilton Methodist Conference urged support of Prohibition candidates; the Rev. C. W. Watch, President of the Toronto Methodist Conference, declared on June 11th that the issue of the day was "the challenge of the world to the Christian Church"; the Guelph Association of Baptist Churches (June 12th)

Digitized by Google

unanimously approved the Liberal policy and urged all Temperance men to abandon party proclivities in this supreme issue; the Toronto district Women's Christian Temperance Union passed a Resolution of support; the Toronto Methodist Conference declared (June 12th) that: "While our Church has not looked with favour on our Ministers taking active part in any election, we regard the present proposal not as a partisan but as a moral issue, and as being worthy of adoption by candidates of both sides; and as the Church as an institution is on trial, therefore we heartily approve of our Ministers taking a decided stand or such public action as in their judgment may effect the best results."

Meanwhile, a number of Ministers had been taking an active part in the contest on the Liberal side and including the Rev. J. W. Aikens, Rev. F. L. Farewell, Rev. W. A. Cameron, Rev. Father Minehan of Toronto; Rev. W. E. Willson, Stratford, Rev. C. E. Cragg, Peterborough, Rev. Dr. L. S. Hughson, Stratford, Rev. Dr. R. P. Bowles, Toronto, and many more. A series of sermons were given in Toronto pulpits on June 14th by Rev. A. Hone, Rev. Dr. S. Cleaver, Rev. R. H. Bell and others, urging support to the Rowell proposals; church meetings were held such as that of the Official Board of the Westmoreland Methodist Church in Toronto which passed a Resolution of support by 17 to 6 following its morning service; active work was done by Rev. Dr. T. Albert Moore, of the Methodist Church Temperance and Moral Reform Committee, with a repeated declaration that the issue was one of principle and not party; *The Presbyterian* on June 11th declared that the bar abolition movement originated in 1902 at a Temperance Convention in Toronto and that at this juncture "those who accept, on moral issues, the leadership of the Christian Church are bound to vote only for candidates who can be relied upon to support such legislation as Mr. Rowell has pledged himself to enact"; the *Canadian Baptist* (June 18th) declared that "above and beyond all the writing and talking and praying, we would urge, that those who have the privilege of casting ballots do so in a way that will count for the abolition of the bar and club licenses."

On June 17th the *Christian Guardian* contained a Manifesto addressed to the Methodists of the Province and signed by Rev. Dr. A. Carman, General Superintendent of the Church, and Rev. Dr. T. A. Moore, which declared that the attitude of the Church toward the liquor traffic had always been one of relentless opposition; that the general position of modern industry, commerce and society now was favourable to total abstinence; that there had been much advanced legislation in Ontario but that more was necessary; that it now was the Methodist duty as Christians and citizens to support candidates in favour of abolishing the bar. The Central Canada Baptist Association at Kingston on June 17th joined in the procession of Resolutions; the Rev. Dr. R. P. Bowles, Chancellor of Victoria University, supported the Opposition leader at a Bowmanville meeting on June 18th; the Canadian Suffrage Association on June 19th issued an open letter signed by Dr. Stowe-Gullen, Mrs. F. M. Denison, Mrs. Margaret Gordon and others—asking "all in sympathy with the cause of political equality to do all in their power to elect

Digitized by Google

the Reform party to power;" the Ottawa *Citizen*, a Conservative journal but one keenly critical of the Whitney Government circulated a story on June 19th of a $200,000 campaign fund being collected amongst the Liquor interests to aid the Government; the Toronto Association of Baptist Churches passed an "Abolish the Bar" Resolution on June 19th.

In *The Globe* of June 23rd Prof. J. C. Robertson of Victoria College, Toronto, announced his intention of supporting Mr. Rowell in this issue though he had previously voted for the Whitney Government; the Evangelical Lutheran Synod at Berlin (June 23rd) adopted, unanimously, a report stating that the Elections were being fought on a moral issue, that there were times when the Church should not be silent in politics and urging, in this case, loyalty to principle rather than party; the annual meeting of the Society of Friends (Quakers) in Toronto on June 24th urged support to Mr. Rowell's policy; the retirement of W. R. Plewman, Editor of the Orange *Sentinel*, was announced on June 26th because he did not believe in "side-tracking the Temperance issue by raising the Bilingual question." A mass-meeting was held at Massey Hall, Toronto, on June 25th with 4000 persons present, Rev. Father Minehan in the chair and the phrase "our principles are our politics" as the key-note of speakers who included Rev. Dr. A. S. Grant; F. W. Galbraith, C. J. Doughty and J. J. Mason—three former Conservatives; Rev. John McNeill, Rev. John MacNeill, and Mrs. E. A. Stevens of the W.C.T.U. A message from Mr. Rowell was enthusiastically received: "In the last three weeks I have travelled from one end of the Province to the other, and I have found that the conscience of Ontario is thoroughly aroused. The Liquor traffic and the Government are in a state of panic as to the result, and are seeking to divert public attention with minor issues, instead of the one big issue now before the electors. If the people of Ontario, however, continue their work for the next two days as they have been doing, the bars will go."

Toward the close of the contest H. A. McKim, President of the Ontario Young Manhood Association, issued a letter to the Conservative members of his organization declaring that: "We are face to face with a great issue, and the issue is greater than either party, and that being true, we are bound to give our vote and influence to the Independent-Conservative and Liberal candidates who have declared themselves in favour of the policy of abolishing the bar and club licenses." B. H. Spence, Secretary of the Dominion Alliance, on June 27th issued a vigorous appeal: "Let us on this great occasion sink all party differences and seize the opportunity of striking one great smashing blow at the legalized liquor traffic in the Province of Ontario." A much-discussed cartoon was widely circulated by the Liberal organization showing the door of a bar-room with a drunken man outside, leaning against a post, and a little boy looking at him in wonder and saying: "Is that you, Daddy?" In view of the strong appeal made to moral and religious susceptibilities it was natural that Mr. Rowell should have a number of Ministers amongst his candidates—though it was a most unusual

Digitized by Google

condition in Canadian politics. They included the Rev. E. W. Wilson in Manitoulin, Rev. J. C. Tolmie in Windsor, Rev. J. R. Bell in Dufferin, Rev. J. P. McInnes in North Hastings and Rev. L. McLean in South Simcoe.

During the campaign Mr. Rowell delivered a series of stirring speeches on behalf of his policy. He was at North Bay, Port Arthur, Fort William and New Liskeard during the first-week in June; at Dunnville on June 11th when he reiterated his statement that the issue was "the home *versus* the bar"; at Woodstock on the 12th where he presented his proposals and declared that he had done his duty now, it was for the people to act and addressed three other local meetings on the same day. He was at Cornwall on June 15th, Gananoque and Kingston on the 16th, Napanee and Picton on the 17th, Bowmanvillle and Peterborough on the 18th, Stouffville and Lindsay on the 19th; on June 20th he addressed a garden party of the Women's Liberal Club in Toronto; and was at Drumbo on the 21st. On the 22nd, Nomination day found only three acclamations —2 Conservative and 1 Liberal—as against 17 of the former and one of the latter in 1911. At his Woodstock meeting on this date Mr. Rowell was hopeful and here, as elsewhere, his Prohibition policy was the central theme of discussion and enthusiastic argument. "I would rather go down to defeat a thousand times, fighting for the home and the wife and the children, than to win through the support of the open bar." As to the aid of the ministers he welcomed it. "What would you think of the Temperance people and Churches who came and asked us to adopt this policy and submit it to the people if, in the heat of the fight, they deserted us and left us to fight it alone?"

There was no doubt of this being the great issue and, on the 22nd, the Toronto *Star* summed up the situation as follows: "Both political parties are agreed upon the one feature, and that is the fact that for once party issues have been crowded into the background. At the present moment the question of 'abolish the bar' has taken precedence of everything else." On the following day the Ottawa *Citizen* announced its withdrawal of support from the Whitney Government on the two issues of Taxation and Temperance reform. As to the latter: "If Mr. Rowell is defeated, it will simply mean that a majority of the Temperance electors of Ontario put party before principle." Mr. Rowell spoke at Stratford on June 23rd, at Wingham on the 24th, at Sarnia on the 25th. At Thamesville, on the 26th, the Opposition leader declared that "this campaign has witnessed a spirit of courage, devotion, and self-sacrifice in the face of a great issue, unequalled in our history. Men have fought like heroes, for they have been fighting for their wives and their children against the curse of the open bar." He then read a letter from the Hon. Clifford Sifton, a one-time Liberal Minister at Ottawa but of late years working apart from politics:

> I regard the issue as to the abolition of the bar of such paramount importance as to demand almost exclusive consideration until it is disposed of. In the light of whatever knowledge I may possess of the social and economic problem of Canada, I unhesitatingly express the opinion that all the other ills which afflict

Digitized by Google

our country, combined, do not produce so great an amount of evil as the bar alone. We know that you will redeem your pledge and abolish the bar if you are placed in power and the decision, therefore, as you have quite properly stated, rests with us as citizens of Ontario. It seems hardly conceivable that the patriotism and good citizenship for which Ontario is justly distinguished can fail to rise to the occasion and give you a mandate to effect this great reform.

Mr. Rowell was at St. Mary's on June 27th and addressed meetings at Ingersoll and Woodstock on the 28th—the latter the 36th in three weeks. His message in the Toronto *World* of that date was a statement that "Ontario is against the Bar" and an appeal to the men of Ontario "to rise above party ties and affiliations" and to the women of Ontario "who have suffered from the curse of the open bar." On the Sunday before the Election, Toronto and other centres heard hundreds of sermons on "abolish the bar" and many earnest appeals from the pulpit to support Mr. Rowell and his policy. The Rev. W. R. Young, Rev. T. T. Shields, Rev. B. A. Stauffer, Rev. R. J. D. Simpson, Rev. J. W. Pedley, Rev. W. A. Cameron and Rev. J. E. Reid were a few in Toronto who may be named.

Meantime, the Bi-lingual question had become a distinct issue in the contest. The French electors of the Province had been taught by their leaders that they required free and full opportunity to use and to teach French in the Separate Schools and that if the Regulations imposed restrictions the Regulations must go; the Government, as chiefly representing an English-speaking electorate, was faced with the opposite demand that all French instruction should go and in any case—which they themselves approved—that English must be the first consideration. In such a situation an Opposition leader would usually seek a compromise and this the Orange *Sentinel* (June 11th) accused Mr. Rowell of doing: "He has declared himself as favouring a thorough English education for all the children of the Province but he has persistently refused to pass judgment on the Bi-lingual regulations, and has deliberately led the French to hope that they will get more consideration from him than from the present Government." Mr. Rowell himself gave a good deal of space in his speeches to the subject—second only to that of Prohibition.

At North Bay (June 10th) he made this general statement: "In a Province where the majority are English-speaking, and the English language is the language of Ontario, of our Legislature, our courts, and our commerce, any child who does not receive a good English education is handicapped in the struggle for life. Therefore it is the duty of the state to see that every child in this Province has a good English education. But there are children in Ontario belonging to other races; as English is the language of commerce, so is theirs the language of diplomacy and of literature and of science; and it is only natural that they should desire to retain their mother-tongue. So, consistent with a good English education on the one hand I would be glad to see, and I believe all public-spirited citizens would be glad to see, the children of our French-Canadian fellow-citizens receive an education in their mother-tongue as well." This view was repeated in similar words on many occasions, varied with

Digitized by Google

criticisms of the Department for its administration of the law but without any distinct denunciation of the Regulations in dispute or any declaration as to the exact degree in which French should be taught.

At Cornwall Mr. Rowell said that provided a good English education were received and if the French-Canadian parents desired "their children should also in the schools study their own language, so that they may acquire a facility to use it efficiently and well." At Woodstock (June 20th) the statement that Bi-lingualism was an issue received vigorous denial. "If the schools are inefficient, if English is not being taught in the schools, if the children of this Province are not receiving a good English education, who is responsible? Not the men who are out of office." The statements of the Premier and Mr. Foy in 1911 that such schools could not legally exist in Ontario were quoted and he accused the Government of confining French instruction to Form I and then, practically, throwing down the bars in all Forms by the powers given to the Chief Inspector. As to the rest: "This is an English-speaking Province and an English-speaking Province it will remain. The regulations of the Education Department should be framed and the Department administered in full recognition of this fact."

The question was a very real one in some constituencies—in Ottawa it was absolutely the most important issue. In the east riding J. A. Pinard (Lib.) fought his campaign on this issue chiefly, supported by *Le Droit*, a French clerical paper, which also opposed other Whitney candidates while N. Champagne, the Conservative candidate, had the support of *Le Temps* which, on June 24th, said: "Let Mr. Whitney's opponent give us some guarantees, and we are ready to give him our support. But as ke keeps silent, and as between two evils we must choose the less, we prefer to remain with Mr. Whitney. . . . Mr. Rowell's attitude is disastrous for the future of the French language in Ontario. If it is not, let us be shown the proof." Auguste Lemieux, K.C., (Lib.) speaking for M. Pinard (June 27th) appealed for a united French-Canadian vote "for the party which will respect our rights and allow the French language to continue in the schools."

On the other hand C. A. Moss, the Liberal candidate in North-East Toronto, wrote a letter (published on June 26th) for himself and for Dr. B. E. McKenzie, declaring that "the language of instruction and of communication in every school in the Province of Ontario should be the English language only. . . . I believe that if the French children are instructed in the schools and communicated with in the schools in the English language, only, it will be for their benefit." W. R. Plewman, after retiring from *The Sentinel*, issued an appeal (June 27th) to Orangemen in this connexion in which he denounced the Government for truckling to French-Canadians and to their Church and concluded as follows: "Orangemen of Ontario; be true to yourselves. Do not vote against your principles. Trust, and fear not. We are on the verge of the greatest political upheaval in the history of Canada. The bar will be banished and the English

Digitized by Google

language will be preserved if we vote against those who, last September and since, spurned the power of our illustrious Order."

During these weeks there was, of course, much other criticism of the Government. Its Departments were accused of lack of initiative, its Ministers were declared to lack constructive capacity, its record to be one of many failures, its policy to be of a retrogressive character when not absolutely stagnant or hurtful. Dr. J. A. Macdonald of *The Globe* helped in the campaign and spoke at Galt, Dundas, Guelph, Mitchell, Brantford and other points as did G. G. S. Lindsey, K.C., and Hon. Mackenzie King, but it cannot be said that outside of ministers Mr. Rowell had much platform support in the very earnest fight which he carried through. He had a number of good candidates but they were hardly of Provincial reputation and were kept busy in their own ridings. There were practically no scandals and in this the Election marked a new and better point in Provincial politics. There was one matter —a charge against R. R. Gamey, Conservative candidate in Manitoulin—which his opponent raised in the publication of a letter said to have been addressed to a number of his constituents (May 23rd, 1913) by Mr. Gamey, from his brokerage office in Toronto: "I am selling some stocks of Elizabeth Gold Mines, Ltd., at sixty cents per share. I am President of the Company, and we have done a great deal of development work and have an extensive plant in operation. I have a payment to make now, and wish to sell you 500 shares for which I will draw on you three drafts for $100 at 30, 60 and 90 days each. Some time early in June I will be up and explain fully the property and discuss matters with you." *The Globe* made much of this but the effect was not perceptible. Mr. Rowell's last appeal was addressed to the Electors and appeared in *The Globe* and the Liberal press of June 27th. Only one issue was presented and only one plea offered; only one series of pledges as to anti-bar legislation given:

> The tide is running steadily and strongly in favour of the abolition of the bar. The conscience of Ontario is thoroughly aroused, and on Monday next every elector must give his vote for or against the continuance of the open bar in the Province. Church court after Church court has declared against the bar, and in favour of its abolition. You have on the one hand organized Christianity and on the other hand the organized Liquor interests. I believe the men of Ontario will rise superior to party ties and affiliations, and take advanatage of this opportunity to wipe out the bar. I appeal to the young men of Ontario, who believe in progressive legislation and improving the conditions of life in this Province, to cast their vote and influence against the open bar. I appeal to the women of Ontario, who, more than any other class, have suffered from the curse of the open bar, to use all their influence from now until 5 o'clock on Monday next to secure the closing of the bars.

Result of the Elections; Return of the Whitney Government.

At the Nomination on June 23rd it was found that Hugh Munro, Liberal, had been elected by acclamation in Glengarry with H. A. C. Machin, in Kenora, T. W. McGarry in South Renfrew and Dr. Forbes Godfrey in West York—all Conservatives. As the day of decision approached it was apparent that there would be no change in the Government though there might be a reduction of its very

Digitized by Google

large majority. There is no doubt that many conscientious Conservatives were disturbed by the vigour of the Liberal effort to make the issue one of the bar alone—its maintenance or abolition—and that their own party platform, with the positive fact of increasing restrictions upon the traffic, did not stand upon the same sentimental plane as the other policy even if it was more practical and, as was contended, more effective in the end. The Conservative majority, however, was too great to be affected by anything but an overwhelming sweep of public opinion against the Government and this was nowhere evident; and when the returns came in, on the night of the 29th, it was soon found that the sweep was once more with and for the Government.

The individual Conservative majorities were unusually large—those over 1000 being for W. D. Black, R. H. McElroy, Dr. David Jamieson, Hon. J. S. Hendrie, Robert Cook, Dr. A. E. Ross, Hon. Adam Beck, James Torrance, Dr. E. Jessop, Hon. J. S. Duff, C. H. Mills and all the Toronto members—who included two Ministers. The Liberals with over 1000 majority were D. Racine in Russell and Z. Mageau in Sturgeon Falls and these two successes, with the defeat of Dr. J. O. Réaume in Windsor, the re-election of G. Evanturel, the 640 majority for S. Ducharme in North Essex and the turn over of 4000 votes in Ottawa, probably represented the effect of the Bi-lingual discussion on the French-Canadians of those ridings. The following table gives the candidates nominated and elected, their politics and the majorities of those who were successful:

Constituency	Liberal	Conservative	Candidates Elected	Maj.
Addington	J. B. Sanderson (Ind.)	W. D. Black	W. D. Black	1,330
Algoma	G. J. McArthur	Albert Grigg	Albert Grigg	451
Brant North	Scott Davidson	J. W. Westbrook	Scott Davidson	49
Brant South	J. H. Ham	W. S. Brewster	J. H. Ham	342
Brockville	W. T. Rogers (Ind.) Allan Donaldson	A. E. Donovan	A. E. Donovan	466
Bruce North	Wm. McDonald	H. A. Vandusen	W. McDonald	7
Bruce West	C. M. Bowman	C. H. Green	C. M. Bowman	647
Bruce South	J. A. Johnston	W. D. Cargill	W. D. Cargill	317
Cochrane	M. Lang	R. A. Douglas	M. Lang	28
Carleton	R. B. Hamilton	R. H. McElroy	R. H. McElroy	1,169
Dufferin	Rev. J. H. Bell (Ind.)	C. R. McKeown	C. R. McKeown	545
Dundas	R. S. Muir	Sir James Whitney	Sir James Whitney	673
Durham East	F. W. Galbraith (Ind.)	J. J. Preston	J. J. Preston	516
Durham West	W. L. Smith	J. H. Devitt	J. H. Devitt	223
Elgin East	N. S. Cornell	C. A. Brower	C. A. Brower	332
Elgin West	Dr. C. C. Lumley	Finlay McDairmid	F. G. Macdiarmid	717
Essex North	Dr. S. Ducharme	Dr. Paul Poisson	S. Ducharme	640
Essex South	L. P. Wigle	Dr. C. N. Anderson	L. P. Wigle	33
Fort William	W. F. Hogarth	C. W. Jarvis	C. W. Jarvis	483
Frontenac	Dr. W. Spankie (Ind.)	A. M. Rankin	A. M. Rankin	319
Glengarry	Hugh Munro		H. Munro	Acc.
Grenville	F. S. Evanson (Ind.)	G. H. Ferguson	G. H. Ferguson	474
Grey Centre	G. G. Albery	Hon. I. B. Lucas	Hon. I. B. Lucas	897
Grey South	Chas. Ramage	Dr. David Jamieson	Dr. D. Jamieson	1,017
Grey North	Rev. T A Rogers	Colin S. Cameron	C. S. Cameron	677
Haldimand	D. Z. Gibson	Dr. Jaques	Dr. Wm. Jacques	307
Halton	W. F. Fisher	A. W. Nixon	A. W. Nixon	319
Hamilton East	Allan Studholme (Ind.)	T. W. Jutten	A. Studholme	987
Hamilton West	Dr. J. E. Davey	Hon. J. S. Hendrie	J. S. Hendrie	1,411
Hastings East	J. A. Holgate	Alex. Grant	A. Grant	931
Hastings North	John P. McInnes	J. R. Cook	J. R. Cook	1,650
Hastings West	D. V. Sinclair	J. W. Johnston	J. W. Johnston	949
Huron Centre	W. Proudfoot	Dr. A. H. Macklin	W. Proudfoot	319
Huron North	J. G. Anderson	A. H. Musgrove	A. H. Musgrove	130
Huron South	E. Zeller	H. Eilber	H. Eilber	585
Kenora		H. A. C. Machin	H. A. C. Machin	Acc.
Kent East	W. R. Ferguson	P. J. Henry	W. R. Ferguson	371
Kent West	R. L. Brackin (Ind.)	G. W. Sulman	G. W. Sulman	13
Kingston	T. F. Harrison	Dr. A. E. Ross	Dr. A. E. Ross	1,468

Digitized by Google

Constituency	Liberal	Conservative	Candidates Elected	Maj.
Lambton East	R. J. McCormick	Dr. J. B. Martyn	Dr. J. B. Martyn	4
Lambton West	John Cowan, K.C.	Hon. W. J. Hanna	Hon. W. J. Hanna	804
Lanark North	Robt. Patterson	Hon. R. F. Preston	R. F. Preston	121
Lanark South	David McLean	F. W. Hall	F. W. Hall	548
	G. Crate (Ind.)			
Leeds	Dr. J. P. Sinclair	J. R. Dargavel	J. R. Dargavel	418
Lennox	M. S. Madole	T. G. Carscallen	G. G. Carscallen	199
Lincoln	Thos. Marshall	W. J. Drope	T. Marshall	281
London	Dr. Stevenson	Hon. Adam Beck	Hon. Adam Beck	1,496
	J. D. Jacobs (Ind.)			
Manitoulin	Rev. W. E. Wilson (Ind.)	R. R. Gamey	R. R. Gamey	226
Middlesex East	J. W. Laidlaw	John MacFarlan	J. McFarlan	408
Middlesex North	John Grieve	Geo. Lewis	J. Grieve	120
Middlesex West	J. C. Elliott	Neil Galbraith	J. C. Elliott	710
Muskoka	G. W. Lankin	S. H. Armstrong	S. H. Armstrong	853
Niagara Falls	H. H. Stephens	Dr. G. J. Musgrove	G. J. Musgrove	969
	(S. Burrows (Ind.)			
Nipissing	J. H. Marceau	H. Morel	H. Morel	58
	Jas. McKenna (Ind.)			
Norfolk North	T. R. Atkinson	F. J. Sheahan	T. R. Atkinson	1,236
Norfolk South	Andrew Innes	A. C Pratt	A. C. Pratt	168
Northumberland E.	Geo. Carlaw	Sam. Nesbitt	Sam. Nesbitt	633
Northumberland W.	Sam. Clarke	W. G. Greer	S. Clarke	139
Ontario North	J. W. Widdifield	W. H. Hoyle	W. H. Hoyle	277
Ontario South	W. E. N. Sinclair	Chas. Calder	C. Calder	52
Ottawa East	J. A. Pinard	N. Champagne	J. A. Pinard	865
	J. G. Kilt (Ind.)			
Ottawa West	C. G. Hurdman	J. A. Ellis	C. G. Hurdman	108
Oxford North	N. W. Rowell	R. E. Butler	N. W. Rowell	113
Oxford South	T. R. Mayberry	V. A. Sinclair	T. R. Mayberry	1
Parry Sound	Dr. G. F. R. Richardson	J. Edgar	J. Edgar	832
Peel	A. H. Milner	J. R. Fallis	J. R. Fallis	627
Perth North	R. S. Robertson	Jas. Torrence	J. Torrance	1,117
	Wm. Kennedy (Ind.)			
Perth South	D. K. Erb	J. Benneweis	J. Benneweis	210
Peterboro East	W. A. Anderson	J. Thompson	J. Thompson	479
Peterboro West	G. A. Gillespie	R. J. Soden	G. A. Gillespie	169
Port Arthur	I. L. Mathews	D. M. Hogarth	D. M. Hogarth	789
	F. H. Sangster (Ind.)			
Prescott	F. A. Senecal	Geo. Pharand		
	Gustave Evanturel (Ind.)	G. Evanturel		349
Prince Edward	Nelson Parliament	H. Dempsey	N. Parliament	97
	R. A. Norman (Ind.)			
Rainy River	R. C. Langstaff	J. A. Mathieu	J. A. Mathieu	406
Renfrew North	William Markes	E. A. Dunlop	E. A. Dunlop	685
Renfrew South		T. W. McGarry	T. W. McGarry	Acc.
Russell	D. Racine	E. J. Laverdure	D. Racine	2,434
St. Catherines	Jas. A. Wiley (Ind.)	Dr. E. Jessop	Dr. E. Jessop	1,529
Sault Ste. Marie	F. E. Crawford	Hon. W. H. Hearst	W. H. Hearst	800
Simcoe Centre	H. E. Jory	A. B. Thompson	A. B. Thompson	276
Simcoe East	Herbert Cooke	J. I. Hartt	J. I. Hartt	899
Simcoe South	Rev. L. McLean	Alex. Ferguson	A. Ferguson	722
Simcoe West	Rev. John Coburn (Ind.)	Hon. J. S. Duff	Hon. J. S Duff	1,085
Stormont	J. W. McLeod	Robt. T. Shearer	R. T. Shearer	138
Sturgeon Falls	Z. Mageau	A. R. Martin	Z. Mageau	1,119
Sudbury	Moise Allard	Charles McCrea	C. McCrea	357
Temiskaming	A. W. Roebuck	Thos. Macgladery	T. Macgladery	731
	T. G. Hill (Ind.)			
TORONTO				
North-east "A"	Dr. B. E. Mackenzie	Hon. R. A. Pyne	Hon. R. A. Pyne	1,687
North-east "B"	C. A. Moss	Mark H. Irish	M. H. Irish	1,189
North-west "A"	A. B. Farmer	Hon. T. Crawford	Hon. T. Crawford	2,315
North-west "B"	W. O. McTaggart	W. D. McPerson	W. D. McPherson	2,419
	W. E. S. James (Ind.)			
South-east "A"	J. C. Allen	E. W. J. Owens	E. W. J. Owens	2,876
	I. Bambridge (Ind.)			
South-east "B"	Albert Dale	Thos. Hook	T. Hook	2,778
South-west "A"	C. A. Maybee	Hon. J. J. Foy	Hon. J. J. Foy	3,696
	John Colombo (Ind.)			
South-west "B"	W. E. Rainey	G. H. Gooderham	G. H. Gooderham	4,018
Parkdale	W. M. McTavish (Ind.)	W. H. Price	W. H. Price	637
Riverdale	W. W. Hilts and T. E. Black (Ind.)	Jos. Russell	Jos. Russell	1,962
South Victoria	A. McK. Fulton	J. Carence	J. Carence	545
	E. J. Johnson (In.d)			
North Victoria	Thos. Hodgson (Ind.)	Dr. R. M. Mason	Dr. R. M. Mason	465
Waterloo North	Edgar D. Heist (Ind.)	C. H. Mills	C. H. Mills	1,454
Waterloo South	A. E. Buchanan	Z. A. Hall	Z. A. Hall	856
	Helkiah Martin (Ind.)			
Welland	Chas. E. Steele (Ind.)	D. Sharpe	D. Sharpe	840
Wellington East	Udney Richardson	J. J. Craig	U. Richardson	357
Wellington South	Sam. Carter	H. C. Scholfield	Sam. Carter	104
	L. Cunningham (Ind.)			

Digitized by Google

Constituency	Liberal	Conservative	Candidates Elected	Maj.
Wellington West	J. McEwing	W. C. Chambers	W. C. Chambers	145
Wentworth North	Dr. Jas. McQueen	A. F. Rykert	A. F. Rykert	21
Wentworth South	Dr. E. B. Thompson	J. T. H. Regan	J. T. H. Regan	350
Windsor	O. E. Fleming	Hon. Dr. Reaume	J. C. Tolmie	398
	J. C. Tolmie (Ind.)			
York East	A. D. Bruce	G. S. Henry	G. S. Henry	737
York West		Dr. Forbes Godfrey	Dr. F. Godfrey	Acc.
York North	J. W. Walton	T. H. Lennox	T. H. Lennox	261

The new House therefore consisted of 83 Conservatives or a reduction of three; 26 Liberals or an increase of 8; one Independent-Liberal in the person of G. Evanturel whose Prescott supporters stood by him despite his anti-Prohibition attitude in the past; one Labour candidate in Allan Studholme of Hamilton. The Liberals gained three of the new ridings—Cochrane, Lincoln and Windsor; the Conservatives won three also—Haldimand, Niagara Falls and Riverdale, Toronto. In the two Ottawa seats Conservative majorities of 3377 in 1911 were turned into Liberal majorities of 973; in the ten Toronto seats there was a total Conservative majority of 23,577 as against 19,828 in the 8 seats of 1911; the largest majority in the contest was that of G. H. Gooderham who, in South-West Toronto, defeated W. E. Raney, K.C., a fighting Prohibitionist, by 4,018; the new faces to appear in the next Legislature totalled 29 of whom 12 were Liberals. Of these latter Major the Rev. J. C. Tolmie was an outstanding figure and the only clerical candidate elected; he had retired from a 13-year Presbyterian pastorate before accepting the nomination. Mayor Sam. Carter of Guelph had a progressive personality and was an enthusiastic believer in the public ownership of utilities. Of Liberal losses Dr. James McQueen who was defeated in North Wentworth, W. E. N. Sinclair in South Ontario and R. J. McCormick in East Lambton, had been active members of the Legislature W. D. Cargill in South Bruce was a capable young Conservative who won a seat from the Liberals. As to the Leaders Sir James Whitney's majority was decreased in Dundas from 921 to 673; Mr. Rowell's in North Oxford from 560 to 113.

Mr. Rowell in a Woodstock interview expressed himself as not wholly dissatisfied: "It is gratifying to find that, notwithstanding the whole weight of the Government forces, aided by the organized liquor interests, we have improved our position in the House. We were greatly handicapped by the short period we had to prepare for the election and it took up all our time to get candidates in the field. We had no time to perfect an organization in the great majority of the ridings and, no matter how good the cause, a good organization is necessary to ensure success. . . . We have brought into the political affairs of the Province a new spirit of public service, and hundreds of men who have not hitherto taken an active interest in political affairs will undoubtedly do so in the future. This is the guarantee of ultimate success." The *Globe* was optimistic in opinion: "The open bar remains. But its strength is more apparent than real. The people of Ontario have sent to the Legislature only one-fourth of its members pledged to vote against the continuance of the bar. But when the popular vote is reckoned it will be found that over 40 per cent. of the electors cast their votes for immediate abolition. . . . Speaking to-day for itself, and for itself alone,

Digitized by Google

The Globe says, with definiteness and emphasis, that the campaign for social, industrial and moral reform is only in its initial stage. . . . There will be a sifting of all parties. The forces that make for social progress and for political decency will gather together. There will be a new allignment. The real fight is on. It will be a fight to a finish."

The Prime Minister issued a statement saying: "Again the people of Ontario have placed my colleagues and myself under a tremendous load of obligation to them. What we have done has been justified, and indeed, as is well known, there was hardly any criticism of our record by our opponents. . . . But a cold-blooded and dishonest attempt was made to make use of the so-called Temperance question to get an unfair advantage of us, drive us out of power and put Mr. Rowell in office. In order to carry out this plan a few demagogic clergymen, anxious above all else for the success of this party move, were not ashamed and did not hesitate to denounce us."

The Premier's references to political clergymen were duly resented by those concerned. The Rev. J. W. Magwood addressed an open letter to Sir James in special reference to his phrase, "demagogic clergy," in which he declared himself happier to be with the vanquished than the victors on this Temperance issue. "We are quite willing to admit, hard as it is for us to understand their conduct, that you, sir, had the support of many of the best citizens of Ontario, but we also know that thousands of the best men of the Province deserted your standard on this occasion, and, thanks to your abuse, may never return to it again." He repeated the charge as to Government support by the Liquor forces. The Rev. Dr. Carman, Superintendent of the Methodist Church, in *The Globe* of July 4th, also wrote resentfully as to the Premier's attitude and in characteristic eulogy of the clearness of perception, strength of purpose, honourable courage, and lack of partisanship, of the clerical opponents of the Government. "A minister is a man and a citizen and has his rights."

To this letter, in particular, the Premier issued a brief reply: "The evils of the liquor traffic and habit were undisputed, but men differed as to the methods to be used in dealing with them. Every person, clerical and lay, in the Province had an undoubted right to express his opinion on the subject; but our contention was and is that no clergyman was justified in going into his pulpit and denouncing in violent, intemperate, and abusive language all voters who did not see eye to eye with Mr. Rowell as to the remedy which should be applied." The *Christian Guardian* (July 8th) naturally defended its clergy and made this interesting statement: "With one exception, so far as we know, every Methodist minister in the City of Toronto in active service took part in the recent campaign, not against Sir James Whitney, but in favour of doing away with the licensed bar. The percentage throughout the country who did likewise was probably about the same." The Church of England had, all through the contest, taken a different view—that the pulpit was not the place to ventilate these controversies and that Ministers

Digitized by Google

should not seek political honours. One of its organs, *Church Life*, (July 8th) commented on the subject as follows: "It says much for the mental stability of the people of the Province of Ontario that such a large majority refused to be stampeded into politico-religious hysteria by the deplorable attempt of a political party to make a party issue of the moral question."

Meantime the tendency of the Conservative press was to estimate Mr. Rowell's retention of the leadership as of short duration, to consider the result as a rebuke to clerical politicians, to charge the French vote with having gone Liberal on the Bi-lingual issue. On this latter point Sir Adam Beck said at London in reviewing the result: "I am glad to know that Bi-lingualism is a thing of the past The people of this Province, no matter what their parentage, no matter from what nationality they have sprung, will know now that English, and English alone, must be the language of instruction in Ontario." Much in this connexion was said about the Ottawas and there can be no doubt that the Language question was largely involved there. This was specially the case in the East. J. A. Ellis in the West had lost *prestige* through a defeat for the Mayoralty, the attitude of the Ottawa *Citizen* also affected the result, and the Temperance issue was influential. But Mr. Champagne was defeated entirely on the Bi-lingual issue. The French-Canadian press in Quebec was not complimentary to the Ontario Government in its comments—even *L'Evenement* (Cons.) expressing pleasure at Dr. Réaume's defeat and declaring that "it is the duty of our compatriots of Ontario to fight all politicians who will not recognize the natural and constitutional rights they have to educate their sons in French as well as in English." *Le Soleil* of Quebec, (Lib.) hoped the Whitney Government would not use its strength to persecute French-Canadians who were upholding Bi-lingual schools. *La Presse* of Montreal and *Le Droit* of Ottawa saw increased reasons for a still more vigorous struggle to maintain the French language in what they claimed to be its Ontario rights. So with *Le Devoir* of Montreal.

Following the Elections the official figures showed, approximately, 462,450 votes polled as against 355,738 in 1911. Of the 1914 figures the Government candidates polled 248,165 votes, the Liberal and "Temperance" candidates 198,169, other candidates 16,159—or a party majority for the Government of 49,996 and a majority over all of 33,837, as against a similar one in 1911 of 26,758. The popular support given was, therefore, greater; though there was a slight decrease in the number of Conservative members returned. During July *The Globe* made a political mid-summer issue of the Gamey letter recorded elsewhere and urged the Premier to take action and, in someway, punish the Manitoulin member—25 per cent. of the shareholders in his Elizabeth Mine being described as hotel-keepers, etc. No attention was paid to the matter until Aug. 8th when Mr. Gamey wrote to *The Globe* frankly admitting that he had sold mining stock to hotel-keepers and liquor merchants and to everyone else whom he could persuade to buy and asking what there was wrong in that? As to the charge of practically levying an assessment on fishermen, whose licenses he controlled, Mr. Gamey said that

Digitized by Google

he wrote to 8 who were well-off and whose licenses had recently been renewed.

After the Election protests were filed against Dr. J. B. Martyn in East Lambton and Mr. Rykert in North Wentworth by the Liberals; and against Mr. Rowell in North Oxford and Mr. Wigle in South Essex by the Conservatives. On July 11th the appointment of W. H. Adams was announced as permanent General-Secretary of the Reform Association of Ontario. On Nov. 27th this organization met in Toronto with Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King in the chair; a post which he resigned after three years of active work. In his address he strongly opposed a Federal election till the War was over and Mr. Rowell, in speaking, promised a Provincial Liberal Convention when that time came. The latter stated that in the Elections a turn-over of 2500 votes in certain constituencies would have given the Opposition 25 more seats. As to the contest: "If the Conservatives are satisfied with the results I am satisfied. I would not change places with them. And I believe that everything that has happened since, particularly in connexion with the War, has emphasized the importance of the policy we presented and has confirmed the wisdom and patriotism of the course we pursued." A. J. Young of North Bay was elected President and Mr. Rowell remained, with Sir Wilfrid Laurier, an Hon. President; the Vice-Presidents were F. F. Pardee, M.P., and C. M. Bowman, M.L.A., A. C. Hardy of Brockville and Edmund Proulx, M.P., L'Original. Speaking at Iroquois on Dec. 1st, Mr. Rowell declared that the War and the action of Britain, France and Russia had more than vindicated the Temperance ground taken by his party in the Elections. At Woodstock, on Dec. 5th, he amplified this point and stated that when the Legislature met he would ask the new Premier to lift the question out of politics and settle it—by accepting his policy.

Government Changes in Ontario; The New Hearst Cabinet.

The year 1914 was remarkable in Ontario politics for the appointment of a new Lieut.-Governor and a new Government to meet a new Legislature. Colonel Sir John Morrison Gibson, who had for five years been a popular representative of the Crown and had been re-appointed for a year over his regular time, performed the usual round of duties du ing the greater part of 1914. On Apr. 2nd he inaugurated the new-old Royal Canadian Institute with its special prefix granted by the King; on Apr. 21st Ingersoll welcomed His Honour to the function, always congenial to him, of inspecting the work of the local Boy Scouts; he opened and closed the last Session of the Legislature and then took up such duties as the coming of War laid upon the head of the Province; his final important function of an official character was the opening of the National Exhibition on Aug. 31st. His departure from Government House was the occasion of many press compliments. The *Telegram*, which had criticized his appointment six years before, declared (Sept. 28th) that "Ontario has had no Lieut.-Governor who discharged his duties with more generosity, kindliness and tact than Sir John Gibson." *The Globe* described him as "a thorough-going and enthusiastic

Digitized by Google

but perfectly sane militarist" and as having filled his position with "rare aptitude."

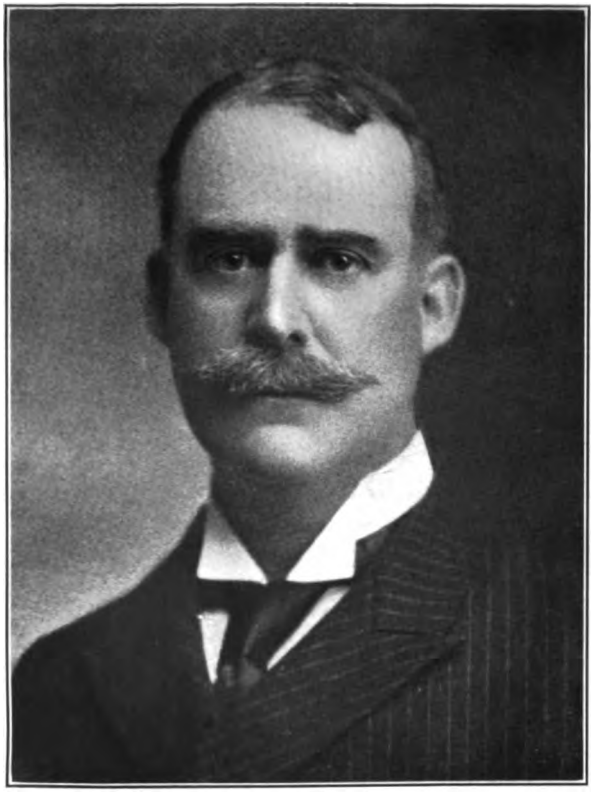
There had been the usual speculation as to his successor—Sir Edmund Osler, W. R. Brock, Hon. A. E. Kemp, Hon. Frank Cochrane being amongst the press suggestions for the position. As it was supposed that the expense of keeping up the new Government House would run far beyond the salary and allowances of the post the possession of wealth seemed a consideration. On Sept. 24th Lieut.-Colonel, the Hon. John Strathearn Hendrie, C.V.O., M.L.A., of Hamilton, was appointed. An enthusiastic military man and sportsman, a popular politician, a member of the Government without Portfolio since 1905, a Hydro-Electric Power Commissioner, a man of high character and of business and financial standing, the appointment was most suitable and popular.

With the passing away of Sir James Whitney on Sept. 25th it fell to the retiring Lieut.-Governor, by courtesy, to select a Prime Minister. No matter who was appointed it would be difficult to succeed a strong, dominant personality like Sir James; it would require time to grow into any similar control of the House and the Party, to say nothing of the Province. There had long been rumours as to the coming man, the inevitable change. The Hon. J. J. Foy was naturally the first consideration but his health was known to be very poor; the Hon. R. A. Pyne was next in seniority but was not ambitious for the responsibilities of such a post; Sir Adam Beck had never given any indication of special political ambition and his heart was known to be in the Hydro-Electric project; Hon. W. J. Hanna had long been looked upon as a probable successor to Sir James and his original, earnest work in matters of social science and reform was appreciated by the thinking public of the Province; Hon. W. H. Hearst was a power in the North country and, like Hon. I. B. Lucas, was a popular speaker but a comparatively new member of the Government. In the days following the Premier's death the name of Mr. Cochrane, Minister of Railways and a one-time member of the Ontario Cabinet, was much discussed in the press—at first in reference to his influence in the re-organization of the Cabinet and then as to his own selection. On Sept. 30th Dr. Réaume resigned his post as Minister of Public Works and was appointed Registrar of Essex; on Sept. 29th the Toronto *World* expressed strong objection to Mr. Cochrane or any Ottawa Minister being selected; on Oct. 1st *The Telegram* declared that whoever it was there must be no doubt about his loyalty to the Hydro-power policy and sympathetic touch with Sir Adam Beck. On Oct. 2nd Mr. Hearst was announced to have been called on and to have formed a Government as follows:

Prime Minister and President of Executive Council, and Minister of Land, Forests and Mines	The Hon. William Howard Hearst.
Attorney-General	The Hon. James Joseph Foy.
Minister of Education	The Hon. Robert Allan Pyne.
Provincial Secretary	The Hon. William John Hanna.
Minister of Agriculture	The Hon. James Stoddart Duff.
Provincial Treasurer	The Hon. Isaac Benson Lucas.
Minister of Public Works	The Hon. Finlay George Macdiarmid.
Minister without Portfolio	The Hon. Richard Franklin Preston.

An official statement was issued saying that Dr. Pyne and Mr.

Digitized by Google



COLONEL, THE HON. JOHN S. HENDRIE, C.V.O., M.L.A.
Appointed Lieut.-Governor of Ontario, 1914.

THE HON. THOMAS WILLIAM MCGARRY, K.C., M.L.A.
Appointed Provincial Treasurer of Ontario, 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Hanna had declined to undertake the responsibility of forming an Administration. Mr. Hearst, who thus at fifty years of age, and after only six years of public life, became Prime Minister of the Province was chiefly known to the public for his unceasing and eloquent presentation of the resources, riches and future greatness of New Ontario. His personality was popular, his record clean, his ability generally recognized. If he could take hold of wider duties and interests in the same spirit of enthusiastic confidence as he had done with Departmental work it was felt there could be little doubt of his success. The only other changes at the moment were in the appointment of Mr. Macdiarmid, member for West Elgin since 1899 and a practical farmer, in succession to Dr. Réaume and the retirement of Sir Adam Beck to devote all his time to the Hydro-Power Commission. The new Ministers were sworn in on Oct. 2nd as the last official action of Sir John Gibson; immediately following this incident Chief Justice Sir W. R. Meredith administered the oath to Colonel Hendrie as the new Lieut.-Governor.

Of Mr. Hearst the press had little to say that was not favourable and *The News* (Cons.) of Oct. 3rd summarized its opinion as follows: "The new Premier is a strong man, whom Sir James Whitney placed in charge of one of the most important Provincial Departments. He has established an enviable record for himself in that capacity. He studied the art of government under the late Premier and must have been deeply influenced by his strict adherence to high political principles and ideals. Being himself a man of frank aspect and open character, Mr. Hearst is not likely to forget the Whitney tradition or to prove recreant to its teachings." *The Globe* with true Opposition pessimism pictured the new Premier as "selected" by the Hon. Frank Cochrane; Sir Adam Beck, as the one progressive element in the late Government, "ousted" from the new; Mr. Hanna as keenly disappointed over his supposed failure to obtain first place. The Orange *Sentinel* though Conservative in politics would have preferred that the Leader should first be chosen by a Party caucus. Four days after his appointment the new Premier issued a Message to the people in which he first echoed the public sense of loss in the death of Sir James Whitney and expressed the belief that his record would be "an inspiration for generations to come":

> It will be the aim, object and determination of the new Government to carry out the splendid traditions of government Sir James has bequeathed to us, to maintain unimpaired the many great works he has accomplished, and to carry to completion the works inaugurated and the plans devised by him for the benefit of the people of the Province and the development of its resources. Above all, we will maintain unsullied and unimpeached the high standard of clean, honest administration of public affairs set by him. The legislation enacted under the guidance of Ontario's late Prime Minister has been so beneficial, and the works carried out under his direction so ample and complete, that his successors might well be satisfied to follow the trail that he has so well blazed out for them.
>
> But complete and beneficial as the legislation and works of the late Government have been, a Province blessed with such limitless resources of field and forest, of mine and river, of lake and waterfall, and people of such a splendid type of manhood and womanhood as ours, constantly requires new measures and new laws for the development of its resources, and the comfort and happiness of its people. The present Government will strive to meet these requirements

Digitized by Google

to the full, and we will not hesitate to break new ground when the needs of the Province demand. . . . We have not yet had time to give thought and consideration to new questions and subjects that may demand attention, but I desire at this, my earliest opportunity, to assure the public that the policy of Hydro-electric development inaugurated under the Whitney Government and carried to such a triumphant success with unexampled energy, zeal and devotion to the public service by Sir Adam Beck, will be carried on with unabated vigour, until the boon of cheap light, cheap heat and cheap power is available to every section of the Province and to every class of the community, to the toilers on the farm as well as the dwellers in our towns and cities, so far as it is practicable and feasible to accomplish this.

High tributes were paid to the work of Dr. Pyne, Mr. Hanna and Mr. Duff, and the welfare and comfort of the people declared to be the end and aim of his Administration. Mr. Hearst found plenty of problems before him The receipts of his own Department were stated to have decreased $458,000 in the current year; Sir John Gibson and a large deputation asked him on Nov. 20th to give financial aid to the Boy Scout movement; he stated on the 24th that $2,067,098 of the New Ontario appropriation of $5,000,000 had been expended on development work there; a Deputation from the Ontario Women's Franchise Association asked him (Nov. 24th) to extend the suffrage to women. On Nov. 30th he told a Conservative meeting in Toronto of his immediate programme: "I intend to visit every part of Ontario and study conditions as I find them with a view to having legislation passed, on my return, which will make for the betterment of conditions in all parts of the Province." To raise the standard of Education, promote Hydro-electric development, re-organize the financial system, increase manufacturing and agricultural production, were his chief elements of present policy.

Mr Hearst was given a banquet by his constituents at Sault Ste. Marie on Dec. 3rd in celebration of appointment to the Premiership and as a tribute to 27 years of local residence. In his speech he urged with vigour an increased production by farmers as a patriotic and personal duty and the purchase of Canadian goods and products by the consumer wherever possible; declared his desire to reduce the difference between what the farmer received and what the dwellers in towns and cities paid for the products of the farm; promised, as a chief aim, to develop New Ontario in every possible way and concluded a ringing speech with the statement that a Provincial war-tax might have to be imposed: "The life of the British Empire and the freedom of the world are at stake. It is Canada's fight, it is Ontario's fight, it is your fight and mine. One cannot find words to express appreciation of the splendid, calm, determined and unanimous attitude of the British people. Such an Empire as this cannot fail, nor can its light grow dim. We are living in its greatest day and we feel it has a still more glorious future. Then, let you and me do our part and bear our burden, whatever it may be, willingly and with a stout heart." The Premier spoke on Dec. 8th at the Guelph Winter Fair and in reference to recruiting appeals urged farmers to increase their output of all foodstuffs. He was welcomed at his boyhood home of Tara in Bruce, on Dec. 18th and given a great reception; on Dec. 23rd he received a Labour delegation in Toronto and heard a series of suggestions for legislation.

Digitized by Google

Meanwhile, the Hon. Mr. Macdiarmid had been re-elected by acclamation on Oct. 21st in West Elgin; John Allan (Cons.) had been elected on Nov. 18th to replace Colonel Hendrie in Hamilton West by 36 majority over Walter Rollo (Lab.); Irwin F. Hilliard, K.C., (Cons.) had been chosen in Dundas to succeed Sir James Whitney by the narrow majority of 62 over J. A. Campbell. At the close of the year (Dec. 23rd) the re-organization of the Cabinet was completed by the retirement of the Hon. J. J. Foy to a position without Portfolio which his continued ill-health made necessary and the appointment of Hon. I. B. Lucas, K.C., as Attorney-General; the appointment of George Howard Ferguson, K.C., Member for Grenville since 1905 as Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines in succession to Mr. Hearst who remained President of the Council; and the selection of Thomas William McGarry, K.C., member for S. Renfrew since 1905, as Provincial Treasurer. Both Mr. Ferguson and Mr. McGarry were young (about 45) and men of high standing in the Legislature, good speakers and of a type calculated to add strength to the new Government. They were re-elected by acclamation.

Ontario and the War; Provincial Action and Policy.

This Province early alligned itself in loyal support of the Dominion and Empire. On Aug. 4th Sir James Whitney issued a statement in which he said: "The momentous crisis we now face makes plain what Canada's course must be. That course is to exert her whole strength and power at once in behalf of our Empire. We are part of the Empire in the fullest sense and we share in its obligations as well as its privileges. We have enjoyed under British rule the blessings o peace, liberty and protection, and now that we have an opportunity of repaying in some measure the heavy debt we owe the Mother-country, we will do so with cheerfulness and courage." On Aug. 11th Mr. Hearst, Minister of Lands, Forests, and Mines, stated that prospectors enlisting in Cobalt and the mining areas would be fully protected by an Order-in-Council just passed: "The Government of Ontario deeply appreciates the patriotism of the prospectors of Cobalt and Haileybury, as evidenced by their desire to serve the Empire, and all necessary extensions of time for performance of assessment work will be granted."

For a time the Government delayed its decision as to a special Provincial gift to Great Britain in order to make sure of what would be most acceptable to the Imperial authorities but, on Aug. 26th, announced that it would take the form of 250,000 bags of flour which, already, had been purchased at $2.80 per bag, or a total of $700,000. The Premier telegraphed to Sir Robert Borden that "pursuant to our conversations on subject of Imperial aid, I now advise you that the Province of Ontario has completed arrangements to supply the Imperial Government one-quarter of a million bags of flour. Kindly advise British Government." A telegram of thanks was received for "the patriotic and generous offer."

Meanwhile, in view of the Labour situation, the Mayors and Presidents of Boards of Trade in the Province were invited by Mayor H. C. Hocken and W. P. Gundy of Toronto to meet on Sept. 1st and discuss the unemployment situation. The attendance was not

Digitized by Google

large but was representative and an Ontario Industrial Association was formed with W. K. McNaught, C.M.G., as President; E. G. Henderson, President of the C.M.A. and W. P. Gundy, Toronto Board of Trade, as Vice-Presidents; G. Frank Beer as Treasurer. The Executive included the Mayors of ten cities. Many Resolutions were submitted and left with the Executive. A delegation from this body waited upon the Government on Sept. 16th and asked for a partial moratorium in order to meet the cases of workmen threatened with the loss of their homes through foreclosure of mortgages. A little later a Committee of the Association, composed of Sir Edmund Osler and other financial and commercial men, was appointed to help in any manner possible—by mortgage loans, etc.—those who might be suffering in this way and yet be possessed of security which in ordinary times would be available. Mr. Duff, Minister of Agriculture, combined this matter of labour and increased agricultural production in a practical form and inserted an advertisement in the leading newspapers of which the following is the chief portion:

> For the past few years farm help has been scarce and expensive. As a consequence many farmers have been unable to get as much done in the way of cultivation and improvements as they desired. I therefore beg to bring to your attention the fact that one of the first effects of the unfortunate war in which the Empire is now engaged has been the dislocation of industry, and it is expected there will be a considerable increase in the number of unemployed in the industrial centres of the Province this winter. Many of these men, no doubt, have had experience in farm work, while others, inexperienced, are willing to learn, and could be of considerable assistance in the meantime. It is anticipated that much of this labour will be available for farmers at a small wage, including board. In times of war it becomes an act of highest patriotism, aside altogether from the fact that it is also profitable, to assure an adequate supply of foodstuffs, and I trust Ontario farmers will bend every effort to this end. It has seemed to me that many of the unemployed in the cities, if available at a reasonable wage, should be used on the farms during the Fall and Winter preparing land for cultivation, making repairs, taking care of stock, and in other ways.

The Department offered to receive applications and to try and place all men who came forward. As a rule, however, the city workmen preferred to take their chances locally rather than go on the farms. Mr. Hearst, the new Premier, pressed home the need of increased production in all his speeches during this period—notably at a Women's Institute Conference in Toronto on Nov. 11th: "To the rural communities, to the farmers and the farmers' wives of this country, a sacred duty is given at this time. Great Britain must be fed; our armies in the field must be fed; the people of devastated Belgium must be fed. Who is going to do it? The farmer at work on the field is doing as much in this crisis as the man who goes to the front." On Oct. 5th Mr. Hearst announced that the Government had appropriated $15,000 as a gift for the Belgian people and that it would be forwarded at once. To the Belgian Relief Fund other donations were given such as 100,000 pounds of evaporated apples costing about $6000; while the Province by individual contributions up to February, 1915, sent 125 carloads of food and other necessaries.

In Mr. Hearst's first speech as Premier of Ontario (Toronto,

Digitized by Google

Oct. 16th) he echoed Sir James Whitney's loyal utterances and, in reference to the 1st Contingent, said: "This is not aid which Canada is giving to the Mother-country. It is something she is doing in her own right. Prussian militarism is dreaming of world conquest, and what greater prize could the Kaiser claim, should he be successful in the war, than Canada as a colonizing field? The growl of the Canadian whelp of the old lion has become a roar. Canada is in it to the end. She will not stop until *Rule Britannia* and *The Maple Leaf* sound on the streets of Berlin." Following this speech it was stated on Oct. 29th that another practical contribution would go forward from Ontario to the British Admiralty in the shape of 100,000 pounds of prepared apples—a similar amount was contributed toward Belgian relief. Dr. Pyne, Minister of Education, in a circular issued in November announced that at the coming departmental examinations the papers in English, Canadian and European history would contain questions dealing with war topics. It was desired that knowledge of these topics be taken as one of the tests of promotion from grade to grade. The Minister also strongly recommended that generously disposed citizens, as well as school boards, should offer prizes for essays on one or more phases of the struggle. Each school was sent a copy of the official *War Despatches* issued at Ottawa.

Meanwhile, the Opposition was not behind the Government in its expression of loyalty. Speaking at a Red Cross meeting in Montreal on Oct. 29th N. W. Rowell, M.L.A., reviewed causes and conditions in the War and declared that Canada must put at least 100,000 men in the field. Before St. George's Society, Toronto, (Nov. 17th) the Opposition leader went further: "If we do our share we should have to provide one-sixth of the forces that the Mother-country is sending. If Britain sends 2,000,000 men, Canada should send 300,000. We must take our full share." At Woodstock on Dec. 4th Mr. Rowell repeated his statement and declared that, if needed, Canada should unhesitatingly put these 300,000 men in the field. At Welland (Dec. 11th) he dealt at length with German miltarism and the Liberal idea that the people had won in the days of Cromwell against the King; in 1837, in Canada, against the autocratic rule of a party; in Europe they would now win against the Kaiser and his armed might. Here, as elsewhere, he closed with an appeal: "Let us make sure that in our effort to destroy the hated thing (militarism) in Germany we do not exalt it in our own land. Let our ambition be the enthronement in national as well as individual life of the Christian ideal."

The Nickel question was an important Ontario matter at this time and already has been dealt with in its main features.* The Government of Ontario on Nov. 24th, 1899, by Order-in-Council, had declared (1) that in the interests of our relations with the Empire it was desirable at an early opportunity to renew the negotiations opened with the British Government in April, 1891, which had for their object "the concession of an interest in nickel ores of the ungranted lands of the Crown, for Imperial and national uses,"

* NOTE.—See Pages 319-320 of this Volume.

Digitized by Google

on such terms as might be mutally agreed upon; (2) that, having in view a larger scope for the employment of capital and labour in the copper-nickel mines and works, it was desirable "to secure the establishment in the Province of refining plants and, if necessary, to the success of this object, to ask that effect be given to the provisions of the Act (Chap. 67 of 60-61 Victoria) for imposing export duties on nickel and copper," subject to such modifications in favour of the United Kingdom and other parts of the British Empire as might appear desirable.

On July 9th, 1904, Mr. Lyttelton, Secretary for the Colonies, wrote to the Ottawa Government enclosing a suggestion from the Admiralty that rights of pre-emption over the output of the Nickel mines should be retained or acquired by the Dominion authorities "so as to ensure a sufficiency of supplies for Imperial use in cases of emergency"; and making one, himself, that in future Provincial grants of Nickel lands there should be conditions guarding against Foreign control. Mr. Cochrane, then Minister of Lands and Mines at Toronto on Dec. 23rd, 1905, reported to Council that the first proposal was a matter of Dominion policy and as to the second that practically all known nickel lands were, and had been for a long time, granted or leased without specific conditions of this kind. Nothing, therefore, had been done when War broke out and $40,000,000, at least, of Canadian nickel had gone abroad for use in the warships of all nations. Then the Dominion and Ontario Governments got together and made arrangements for the safe-guarding of further exports of this precious product which were quite satisfactory to the Imperial authorities.

It was announced by Mr. Premier Hearst on Dec. 10th, that his Government had reached an agreement with the Dominion Government whereby interned Germans and other prisoners of war would be utilized for the opening up of the country tributory to the Transcontinental and be first put at work in clearing the land near Hearst, in New Ontario, for the establishment of an Experimental Farm. On the 12th Mr. Hearst and Mr. Hanna approved the action of the Toronto Chief Inspector in notifying hotel men to exercise special care in serving soldiers in uniform. The Ministers intimated that this course would be followed in other parts of the Province, where troops were gathering, and would be a general instruction. On Dec. 22nd the Ontario Medical Council, by a large majority, accepted the principle of medical reciprocity with Great Britain and Ireland, on the basis of the medical registers of Ontario and the United Kingdom. At the close of the year it was found that the farmers had largely increased their acreage of fall wheat and that the urgent calls of patriotism and profit, combined, had produced excellent effect. Of 3,000,000 acres hitherto devoted to pasturage one-third at least had been sown in wheat and Mr. Duff, Minister of Agriculture, as early as Oct. 30th, described the response of the farmers in this respect as magnificent.

Meanwhile the Red Cross, Belgian Relief and Hospital Ship Funds had been actively taken up by the Women's Institutes—largely a rural organization—and by the close of the year $40,000

Digitized by Google

had been subscribed through their efforts and large quantites of clothing, hospital supplies, etc., donated. A Toronto Branch of the Canadian Red Cross Society was organized on Sept. 2nd to aid in collecting money and supplies and to organize the efforts of the women of Toronto and neighbouring towns in the making of various articles. K. J. Dunstan was elected Chairman, G. B. Woods, Hon. Secretary, and J. J. Gibson, Hon. Treasurer. Colonel Ryerson stated at the meeting that the British Red Cross was raising $3,000,000 and that Canada should contribute $250,000. By the close of the year there were 43 Red Cross branches in Ontario. The Canadian Patriotic Fund also established branches in every part of the Province and the sundry Ontario contributions totalled (Mar. 31st, 1915) $1,163,103. There were county, town or city branches everywhere though in the end most of the money came from the towns and cities. Of cash received up to the above date, Ottawa, Sault Ste. Marie, Brantford, Kingston, Almonte, St. Catharines, Peterborough, Pembroke, Copper Cliff, Berlin, Galt, Welland, Guelph, Hamilton and Toronto gave over $1,000,000.

Provincial Resources and Development; New Ontario Conditions.

Ontario was not seriously affected by the War in a material sense. Its Mineral production decreased but its agricultural product increased in value; there were many unemployed in Toronto and other centres but not more than in the winter 1913-14; there was reduction in bank clearings, stagnation in real estate and depression in trade and industry, but not more than would have been the case without war and in some important respects not as much so. The crops as a whole were good despite the army-worm pest in certain localities and, owing to war prices, the increase in values ran up to $30,000,000. The yield of fruits was abundant, but prices poor with apples a regrettable failure in returns owing largely to lack of proper handling and careful packing. The Ottawa Valley cut of lumber was about 375,000,000 feet or a decrease of 100,000,000 feet from 1913 owing to low water in the Ottawa and its tributaries; the depletion of cattle stocks from the rush of exports to the United States at the end of 1913 showed itself in the totals of 1914; the price of hogs was high and that of cheese and dairy products satisfactory; the tonnage of trade on the Great Lakes, passing through the Canadian Sault Canal was 16,522,625 as compared with 23,039,787 in 1913 and of freight 26,605,636 as compared with 38,009,428; including the United States Canal there was a reduction in the volume of Lake trade of 21,000,000 tons of freight and 12,000,000 of vessel tonnage. So with grain (wheat, oats, barley, and flax) passing through the terminal elevators at Port Arthur and Fort William which showed a total, in the 1914 season, of 124,104,015 bushels as compared with 201,730,980 in 1913.

The Live-stock sold or killed in Ontario in the year ending June 30th, 1914, included 80,872 horses, 911,794 cattle, 512,066 sheep, 1,984,105 swine, 6,575,434 poultry—an increase in the number of cattle and poultry, a decrease in horses, sheep and swine. The wool-clip was 3,370,225 lbs.; the tobacco yield 8,249,265 lbs., or 6,000,000 less than in 1913; the acreage of orchards was 298,627.

Digitized by Google

As illustrating Ontario's position it may be said that the value of dairy products for all Canada in 1913 was $121,000,000 and for Ontario (1910) $43,000,000. Added to the problems of the Ontario farmer in 1914—the growth of weeds, the difficulty of varying his crops, the slow improvement of roads, the intervention of the middleman, the scarcity of labour—was the Army-worm or caterpillar pest which in July and August infested 37 counties and 142 townships—compared with 39 counties and 118 townships in the 1896 visitation. Many crops were affected but the chief harm was done in oats and pasture-lands though in Oxford, Brant and Elgin, where the pest was most numerous, whole fields of corn and barley were also destroyed. The total Provincial loss was officially estimated at $250,000 and the method of fighting was to plough deep furrows or dig trenches in advance of the army-worm's line of march. The value of the field crops of Ontario in 1913 was $168,455,253 according to Provincial official figures and in 1914 it was $199,152,945. The fact that the Federal estimate of value for 1914 was $196,220,000 proved the substantial accuracy of these figures. The details in 1913 and 1914 were as follows:

Crops	Acreage 1913*	Yield 1913 Bushels*	Value 1913*	Acreage 1914	Value 1914	Value 1914*
Fall Wheat	646,533	15,945,717	$13,550,459	727,400	$16,898,000	$15,641,232
Spring Wheat	116,581	2,068,951	1,818,652	107,000	2,153,000	2,340,520
Barley	623,658	18,255,958	10,136,759	461,000	8,952,000	11,640,790
Oats	2,699,459	98,426,902	36,342,489	2,840,000	48,706,000	51,232,043
Peas	177,303	3,108,263	3,127,551	179,000	3,780,000	3,565,974
Beans	66,639	1,021,243	1,738,900	88,000	1,532,000	1,787,432
Rye	118,429	1,979,775	1,310,306	78,000	1,140,000	1,965,522
Buckwheat	228,279	4,012,418	2,549,398	176,000	2,883,000	3,041,564
Corn (for husking)	299,871	22,214,014	9,545,538	239,000	9,253,000	10,622,455
Potatoes	159,661	19,024,115	12,114,656	154,000	12,113,000	11,747,432
Carrots	2,400	592,016	74,002	.....	.....	95,771
Mangel-wursels	54,568	21,935,847	1,754,868	.....	.....	2,035,162
Turnips	97,572	41,889,894	4,188,989	114,000	10,302,000	4,633,671
Sugar Beets	19,083	6,389,177	798,647	12,000	648,000	933,352
Mixed Grains	414,517	15,113,480	7,953,111	344,000	7,945,000	10,074,687
		tons				
Corn (for Silo)	388,138	4,059,345	10,148,363	13,801,000	267,000	11,878,058
Hay and Clover (including Alfafa)	3,428,846	3,924,563	51,302,565	3,232,000	55,971,000	55,917,380

On Mar. 20th a Convention of representatives from the Agricultural Societies of the Province met in Toronto and organized the United Farmers of Ontario with E. C. Drury, Barrie, as President; G. A. Brethen, Norwood, 1st Vice-President; R. H. Halbert, Melancthon, 2nd Vice-President; and a representative Board of Directors. At the same time a co-operative business organization called the United Farmers Company, Ltd.; was formed with W. C. Good, Paris, as President; Anson Groh, Preston, as Vice-President and J. J. Morrison, Arthur, Sec.-Treasurer. Resolutions were passed (1) denouncing all bounties for iron and steel industries; (2) urging that railways be placed on the same taxation basis as farm property; (3) asking for the right to incorporate co-operative societies. The intention of the promoters of these organizations was to do a work and fill a place in Ontario similar to those of the Grain Growers organizations in the West.

Meanwhile, the annual Report of T. W. Gibson, Deputy Minister of Mines, for the year contained the usual elaborate data as to

*NOTE.—These are Provincial official figures; the others are Federal official figures.

Digitized by Google

mineral development with statistics for 1913 showing the largest production on record and more than four times the product of ten years before. The total was $53,232,311 of which $16,579,094 was silver. An interesting table compiled by Mr. Gibson showed the entire known metal production of Ontario as being $259,000,000 of which $113,000,000 was silver, $46,000,000 nickel, $19,000,000 copper, and $65,000,000 pig-iron. The gold-mining Companies reporting for 1913 were 26 and the number of stamps 260; the producing silver mines numbered 35 and the total silver production of the Cobalt mines in the years 1904-1913 was $98,285,096; the Ontario iron-ore smelted in 1913 was 132,708 tons and the Foreign ore 1,095,561 tons—the value of the pig-iron being $8,719,892 and the steel $11,230,109; the number of mining and natural gas Companies incorporated in 1913 was 119 with an aggregate capital of $78,000,000; the mining accidents were 533 injured and 64 killed. The production of 1914 was as follows:

Product		Quantity	Value	Employees	Wages
Metallic					
Gold	Ozs.	268,942	$5,529,767	1,588	$1,897,057
Silver	"	25,217,994	12,795,214	3,331	3,208,239
Copper	tons	14,453	2,081,332	3,464	3,131,520
Nickel	"	22,760	5,109,088		
Iron Ore	"	240,059	531,379	623	286,904
Pig Iron	"	556,112	7,041,079	2,020	1,836,046
Cobalt Ore and Oxides	lbs.	1,285,486	619,384	395	292,832
			$33,707,243	11,421	$10,652,598
Less Ontario Iron Ore smelted into Pig-Iron	tons	163,779	361,952		
Total Metallic Production			$33,345,291		
Non-metallic					
Arsenic, refined	lbs.	4,059,868	$ 116,624		
Brick, common	no.	294,400,000	2,336,207	3,208	$1,174,197
Tile, drain	"	14,710,000	277,530		
Brick, Paving, etc	"	11,689,000	237,440	579	337,691
" pressed	"	61,934,000	656,944		
Stone, Bldg., etc.			1,088,862	1,120	483,740
Cement, Portland	bbls.	2,665,650	2,931,190	987	653,351
Gypsum crude	tons	43,183	58,800	144	93,400
" products	"	31,117	162,375		
Iron Pyrites	"	107,258	264,722	216	167,901
Lime	bush.	2,075,228	333,407	275	135,701
Natural Gas	million cu. ft.	14,063	2,346,687	479	256,139
Petroleum	Imp. gals.	7,437,356	337,867	925	683,247
Phosphate of Lime	tons	450	3,150		
Salt	"	104,774	498,383	253	178,277
Sand and Gravel	cu. yds.	359,100	151,909	177	75,375
Sewer Pipe			571,756	265	165,382
Sundries		86,385	576,815	481	227,762
Total non-metallic production			$12,950,668	9,109	$4,632,163
Add metallic			33,345,291	11,421	10,652,598
Grand Total			$46,295,959	20,530	$15,284,761

In Northern Ontario, which embraced an area of about 175,000 square miles there was development to record though it could hardly be termed expansion. The mineral output of the Cobalt mines in 1913 was $16,555,001 or a slight reduction from 1912 and in 1914 it was $13,179,973—a further reduction caused by war conditions; the Porcupine gold production in 1914 was $5,203,229 and a total since opening the camp in 1910 of $11,271,511; the chief gold producers in 1914 were the Hollinger $2,688,354, the Dome $1,054,503 and the Porcupine-Crown $671,177—P. A. Robbins of the Hollinger reporting developed ore reserves on Dec. 31st of $13,358,420; Casey Township, South Lorrain and Gowganda—the smaller camps of the

Digitized by Google

Cobalt region—had a production of $500,000 in 1914; a total of $1,836,049 of royalties had been paid the Provincial Government up to Oct. 31st, 1914.

Incidents of the year in New Ontario included the burning of Hearst village through forest fires on July 16th and serious danger about the same time to Haileybury, New Liskeard, Englehart, Timmins and Porcupine from the same cause—a region of forest 70 miles long being more or less in flames, The following extract from the 4th Report of President N. A. Timmins of the Hollinger Gold Mines Ltd. was important: "After four years of extensive development, the General Manager is able to report a continual opening up of new ore bodies. Shareholders have already received notice of the increase in dividend rate from 39 to 52 per cent. per annum. The condition of our surplus account, the reserve of broken ore in the mine, and the ability to mill increased tonnages, are conditions which make the payment of increased dividends advisable." The City of Cobalt, Cobalt Townsite, and Cobalt Lake Companies were consolidated as the Mining Corporation of Canada; the Temiskaming Mine was acquired in March by the Beaver Company group of shareholders with C. C. James, Ottawa, as one of the Directors and F. C. Culver of the Beaver Mines in charge; Nipissing production and profits, though lessening, were stated in April (9th annual Report) to give assurance of "good earnings for several years," with a 1913 product of 4,552,173 ounces of silver; Crown Reserve and Col. John Carson, President, won a case before the Privy Council in April involving control of 569,950 shares of its stock.

Kirkland Lake Mining camp, near Charlton, was in its productive infancy during 1914 but much was said of its good prospects; the record of the Temiskaming and Hudson Bay Company closed after payment of dividends which totalled 25,000 per cent. between 1905 and June 1914; Duncan McMartin, Cobalt pioneer, who died on May 2nd left over $1,000,000 nominally and much more probably; the Kerr Lake Company had a silver yield (year Aug. 31st, 1914) of 1,828,424 ounces, profits of $620,786 and ore reserves of 5,698,000 ounces; Coniagas Mines Ltd., had a prosperous year with dividends of $1,320,000 and a total paid since 1906 of $7,000,000, a bonus of $560,000 paid on Nov. 1st, and ore reserves of 11,904,000 ounces. The dividends paid by New Ontario mines (Cobalt and Porcupine) totalled $8,349,809 in 1914 with a total of $56,000,000 paid since inception of the Camps. In the important matter of Roads the annual Report of J. F. Whitson, Commissioner for the Government, showed construction operations proceeding over a wide area with 233 miles graded in 1912, 764 in 1913, and 708 in 1914, and expenditures totalling $193,082 to Oct. 31st, 1912, $1,081,172 in 1913 and $802,578 in 1914. The following table gives, in brief, a variety of detailed statistics regarding this Province:

Area	Square miles		407,262
Population	1911 Census		2,523,206
Total Minerals	1914		$52,147,973
Lumber Cut	Feet	1913	1,101,066,000
"	Value	"	$25,772,617
Clay Bldg. Brick	Product	"	4,026,029

Digitized by Google

Sales of Cement	Product 1913	4,311,183
Telephones	Cost 1914	$4,250,730
"	Earnings "	931,680
"	Expenses "	614,361
"	Wire mileage 1914	527,967
"	No. in use "	232,456
Railways	Mileage in 1914	9,255
Fisheries Product	Mar. 31st, 1914	$2,674,685
Farm Lands	Occupied Acreage, 1911	22,171,785
"	Estimated Arable Acreage	56,450,00
Value of Farm Lands	Census, 1911	$611,756,794
Buildings and Implements	"	392,111,617
Value of Live-Stock	"	219,833,138
Value of all Farm Products	"	295,764,315
Estimated Capital in Manufacture	1913	689,168,540
Estimated Industrial Employees	"	276,430
Value of Industrial Products	"	671,130,000
Daily Milling Capacity	1914 (347 Mills)	bbls 62,500
Production, Rolled-Iron and Steel	1913 gross tons	504,900
Value of Pulpwood Product	1913	$2,297,389
Value of Field Crops	1914 (Federal Statistics)	196,220,000
Value of New Buildings	1914 (33 Localities)	41,667,308
Number of Automobiles owned	1914	29,000
Value of Public Utilities Owned and Operated	1913 (223 Municipalities)	$45,238,519
Arrival of Immigrants	Year Mar. 31st, 1914	103,706

ONTARIO INCIDENTS AND STATISTICS OF 1914

Jan. 1st, 1914.—The Municipal Statistics in Ontario were described in Bureau of Industries Bulletin No. 8. From it the following table is compiled:

City	Assessed Population	Total Assessment	Debenture Debt Dec. 31, 1913	Sinking Fund	Taxes Imposed 1913
Sault Ste. Marie	13,006	$13,319,955	$1,010,156	$127,218	$229,589
Ottawa	100,180	95,720,676	10,388,842	2,726,012	2,084,115
St. Thomas	16,794	8,324,013	1,219,825	20,595	210,539
Windsor	22,080	14,763,000	1,128,621	97,199	323,739
Kingston	21,015	10,408,097	1,475,758	138,326	246,459
St. Catharines	16,186	10,218,465	2,018,739	390,072	279,192
Owen Sound	12,385	6,487,700	1,119,414	310,648	181,490
Belleville	11,868	5,800,997	1,039,382	278,871	160,265
Chatham	12,465	7,264,584	931,993	.....	222,870
Sarnia	11,503	5,271,600	883,622	10,648	165,907
London	55,026	31,482,465	5,752,450	363,365	884,270
North Bay	10,470	5,574,539	386,409	.....	109,098
Woodstock	10,154	4,677,167	882,072	278,354	118,301
Stratford	16,425	8,051,505	1,440,151	415,535	225,428
Peterborough	20,150	10,535,622	1,752,643	338,918	272,966
Fort William	24,071	36,752,811	5,880,502	855,525	669,418
Port Arthur	18,025	22,025,777	6,342,484	572,627	554,792
Galt	11,932	6,597,396	1,088,035	228,855	160,094
Berlin	18,338	9,634,467	1,719,959	.....	256,454
Niagara Falls	11,700	6,757,975	848,576	.....	166,088
Guelph	16,319	7,791,938	2,060,276	427,850	228,163
Hamilton	100,808	67,215,370	9,104,309	1,132,126	1,491,246
Toronto	445,575	436,229,576	61,558,101	12,818,766	9,618,322

Jan. 3rd.—The new building of the Toronto Stock Exchange was opened by the President—F. Gordon Osler.

Jan. 5th.—The Mayors of the chief Ontario centres were in January, 1914, elected as follows:

Toronto	H. C. Hocken.	St. Thomas	M. B. Johnson.
Ottawa	Taylor McVeity.	Peterboro	W. K. Buller.
Fort William	S. C. Young.	Berlin	W. D. Euler.
Belleville	J. F. Willis.	Waterloo	J. R. Kaufman.
Brantford	J. H. Spence.	Kingston	Abraham Shaw.
Galt	A. E. Buchanan.	Niagara Falls	O. E. Dores.
Welland	John H. Goodwin.	Guelph	Sam Carter.
Brockville	Allan Donaldson.	Chatham	John McCorrie.
Sarnia	J. B. Dagan.	Woodstock	W. D. Hobson.
St. Catharines	J. K. Petrie.	North Bay	George W. Lee.
Stratford	J. Stevenson.	Port Arthur	J. A. Oliver.

Jan. 6th.—The Private Patients Pavilion of the Toronto General Hospital, with accommodation for 150 patients and costing $400,000 was opened.

Feb. 24th-25th.—The Ontario Associated Boards of Trade met at Toronto with Colonel W. N. Ponton, K.C., Belleville, in the Chair. In a thoughtful address he reviewed various Canadian problems of which the following were of special Ontario interest: "Our iron and steel imports amount to $140,000,000

Digitized by Google

annually, yet we have plenty of iron and should have plenty of steel; capital is centralizing in large financial centres, and the small municipalities are not benefitted thereby; there is little money available for legitimate house-building purposes and credit is refused when asked for with that object, yet cities and towns are said to be congested and town planning is creative and to the fore; we are importing butter from New Zealand and also eggs and poultry, yet only 10 per cent. of the arable land of Ontario is under cultivation; we are exporting productive cattle by the thousand and our milch cows have decreased by nearly 15,000 yet our pasture lands are ample and dairy prices are remunerative; the great sheep industry, with its double crop of mutton and wool, is paralysed because our complicated laws and public opinion do not protect them from the useless and destructive cur; our fire losses and insurance rates are the highest in the world, yet the crime of arson meets with moderate punishment." Resolutions were passed (1) Asking the Dominion Government to subsidize a line of ocean freighters to cost $5,000,000; (2) urging the Ontario Government to defer the proposed Workmen's Compensation Act; (3) asking that the alien naturalization limit be increased to five years and that precautions against the evils of illiteracy in voting, etc., be taken; (4) asking for hydro-electric power in the development of New Ontario and recommending the establishment of a Dominion Labour Bureau; (5) asking that the Ontario Government assume control of the exportation of fish obtained in Ontario waters and appoint a Provincial fire marshal; (6) favouring the adoption of a central site in London, England, and the erection thereof of a building for the joint equipment and use of all the Canadian Provinces; (7) asking the Ontario Government to establish a Timagami Forest Reserve on similar lines to that of Algonquin Park; (8) recommending the inauguration of a train to be known as the New Ontario exhibit train, to be run through the older portions of Ontario at the end of every harvest season; (9) urging the expenditure during 1914 of a liberal Dominion grant upon good roads and bridges. A. J. Young, North Bay, was elected President; R. Home Smith, Toronto, H. L. Frost, Hamilton and R. Meek, Kingston, Vice-Presidents; F. G. Morley, Toronto, Sec.-Treasurer. Further Resolutions were passed in favour of a Dominion Chamber of Commerce and of Electric Radial Railway construction throughout Ontario.

Apr. 30th.—The inquiry of the Ontario Railway Board into the affairs of the Ontario and West Shore Railway, of which J. W. Moyes was promoter and President, terminated after nearly a year's investigation. Mr Moyes had left Toronto without giving final evidence and a Report issued by the Board on May 13th declared him guilty of "false and fradulent misrepresentation."

May 18th.—The first meeting of share-holders of the Empire Life Insurance Co. held at Toronto elected Sir Henry Pellatt President. Its special object was the insurance of sub-standard or under-average lives, which class of business two well-known companies in Great Britain and the United States had written and specialized in for many years.

July 20th.—*The Globe* published the following figures (1914 estimated) of Toronto's financial situation:

	Population	Tax Rate Mills	General Taxes	Taxes per Head	Net Bonded and Authorised Debt	Debt per Head
1909.....	325,302	18¼	$4,214,300	$12.90	$31,799,397	$97.
1910.....	341,991	17½	4,721,189	13.80	34,721,835	101.
1911.....	374,667	18	5,579,886	14.73	39,658,097	105.
1912.....	417,250	18½	6,352,433	15.22	45,191,896	108.
1013.....	445,575	19½	8,494,422	19.05	66,671,581	149.

Sept. 2nd.—The Ontario Municipal Association at Toronto urged by Resolution the creation of a separate Municipal Department in the Provincial Government.

Sept. 23rd.—Mr. Justice Middleton decided, at Toronto in a local *Cause Celebre*, that the Supreme Court of Ontario had no jurisdiction to entertain Doris Reid's action to invalidate her marriage to Robert Aull, jun., of St. Louis.

Dec. 29th.—The Toronto Board of Trade on its 70th anniversary, and with a membership of 2500, opened its new quarters and Club-home in the Royal Bank Bldg., with W. P. Gundy presiding and addresses from Lieut.-Governor J. S. Hendrie and Hon. W. H. Hearst.

Dec. 31st.—The following were the heads of the Chief public organizations in Ontario (outside of politics and agriculture) during 1914:

Digitized by Google

Grand Lodge A.F. & A.M.	W. D. McPherson, K.C., M.L.A.	Toronto.
Chartered Accountants of Ontario	Edmund Gunn	Toronto.
Ontario Licensed and Allied Trades	L. A. Howard	Toronto.
Ontario Association of Architects	C. H. Acton-Bond	Toronto.
Ontario W.C.T.U.	Mrs. E. A. Stevens	Toronto.
Ontario Bar Association	Sir George C. Gibbons	London.
Victorian Order of Nurses	W. J. Gage	Toronto.
Ontario Motor League	Dr. P. E. Doolittle	Toronto.
Toronto Council of Women	Mrs. A. M. Huestis	Toronto.
Ontario Granite and Marble Dealers	R. J. Sanderson	Toronto.
Ontario Dental Association	Dr. C. A. Snell	Essex Centre.
Ontario Land Surveyors Association	J. W. Kirkpatrick	Peterborough.
Canadian Business Women's Club	C. R. Barker	Toronto.
Women's Canadian Historical Society	Miss Fitzgibbon	Toronto.
Ontario Historical Society	Clarence M. Warner	Napanee.
Ontario Retail Hardware Association	F. W. Macpherson	Prescott.
Canadian National Exhibition	Joseph Oliver	Toronto.
Ancient Order of United Workmen	W. C. Mikel, K.C.	Belleville.
Land Mortgage Companies' Association	R. S. Hudson	Toronto.
Grand Orange Lodge, Ontario East	F. W. Forde	Ottawa.
Grand Orange Lodge, Ontario West	Dr. J. T. Williams	Woodstock.
Orange Grand Black Chapter, Ontario West	Edward Lankin	Toronto.
Orange Grand Black Chapter, Ontario East	William Warren	Lindsay.
Ontario Health Officers' Association	Dr. Hall	Chatham.
Royal Canadian Institute	Frank Arnoldi, K.C.	Toronto.
Ontario Municipal Association	J. G. Richter	London.
Provincial Suffrage League	Mrs. A. B. Ormsby	Toronto.
Equal Franchise League	Mrs. L. A. Hamilton	Toronto.
Insurance Institute of Toronto	W. H. Hall	Toronto.
Ontario Knights of Pythias	C. Farquharson	Stratford.
Ontario Society Opposed to Woman's Suffrage	Mrs. H. D. Warren	Toronto.

Dec. 31st.—The following were Presidents of the more active Boards of Trade in the Province during 1914:

Peterborough	Basil D. Hall.	Belleville	H. F. Ketcheson.
Chatham	W. T. Shannon.	Toronto	W. P. Gundy.
Sudbury	J. F. Black.	Hamilton	D. B. Wood.
Gananoque	A. W. Taylor.	Berlin	L. J. Breithaupt.
Welland	W. J. Hickey.	St. Catharines	G. R. Bradley.
Port Arthur	C. E. King.	Woodstock	W. J. Taylor.
Ottawa	W. H. Dwyer.	Owen Sound	William Taylor.
Sault Ste. Marie	Dr. J. A. Shannon.	Windsor	George A. Mair.
London	E. C. Mitchell.	Galt	A. M. Edwards.

Digitized by Google

VI.—PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS—QUEBEC

Government in Quebec; Temperance and Other Questions.

The Government of Sir Lomer Gouin faced some serious political charges during the year but came through them without any apparent weakening of influence; it maintained the general policy of recent years without change. The Premier was present in Montreal at the first annual dinner of the School of Higher Commercial Studies on Feb. 23rd and dealt with the value of that institution in helping to transfer some of the commercial enterprises of the future into French-Canadian hands. He urged the students to do all they could for the advancement of their race commercially and financially. As to the maintenance of the School, Sir Lomer reproached the Chambre de Commerce. It was on the demand of that organization that the School had been founded, he said, but now it seemed that the Chamber preferred to occupy its time with the Georgian Bay Canal, and municipal affairs, and had neglected to support this institution. Adelard Fortier, President of the Chamber promised immediate efforts at co-operation. On Apr. 27th the Premier received a Deputation of women from the Ladies branch of the St. Jean Baptiste Society who asked for various reforms of which the chief was that the work done by prisoners in gaol should be recognized as labour with wages paid for it and handed over to their wives and families.

One of the important questions of the year in Quebec was that of Temperance reform and, at the annual banquet of the Quebec branch of the Dominion Alliance, (Montreal, Mar. 10th) J. R. Dougall, the veteran Hon. President, stated that they were getting "the active co-operation of the Roman Catholic clergy and people." This, of course, had greatly helped the movement and made its work effective. Official figures issued a little later showed that local Prohibition by-laws were in operation in 480 municipalities; that the policy was in operation, through the non-issuance of licenses, in 424 other municipalities; that By-laws limiting the number of licenses were in force in 44 municipalities; that 242 municipalities had license facilities without any limitation. On May 1st, as a result of legislation carried through by Hon. P. S. G. Mackenzie, Provincial Treasurer, the new License laws came into operation with the following provisions or changes:

1. Reduction of licenses in Montreal and Quebec, with compensation of the dispossessed license-holders by those remaining in possession of other licenses.
2. Gradual abolition of bars and gradual separation of the sale of drink from the sale of groceries.
3. Hour for opening licensed premises made 7.30 instead of 7 a.m. and prohibition of C.O.D. shipments of intoxicating liquors to prohibition municipalities enacted.
4. Clubs to be under purview of License Commissioners; increase of license fees; greater powers given to the Commissioners who, hereafter, would constitute a court with one member of the Commission a physician.

Digitized by Google

5. The right of majority opposition to licenses suspended, in regard to existing licenses, for three years; and no license to be issued in "sub-division" municipalities until there were 100 families residing there.

6. All liquor establishments to be closed on Dominion Day and Labour Day; and License Commissioners to have power to cancel or suspend licenses after a second offence during the current license year.

7. Collectors of Provincial Revenue to have power to notify licensees not to sell to habitual drunkards; the keeping of intoxicating liquor in a house of ill-fame to be punishable by three months' imprisonment without option of a fine.

Following this development the new License Commission for Montreal was appointed (May 1) composed of Judge F. X. Choquet, Judge Alphonse Bazin (former members) and Dr. J. H. Finnie; that of Quebec included Charles Langelier, Police Magistrate, Dr. Alphonse Lessard and P. B. Dumoulin of the Molsons Bank. At the 40th Convention of the Quebec Province Good Templars (Montreal, June 28th) Resolutions were passed expressing dissatisfaction with the *personnel* of the new Montreal License Commission after the recent action of two of them in the Cabaret cases; regretting the action of the Legislature in giving any compensation to liquor dealers; congratulating the Government for not adopting the Gothenberg or Bergen systems; pledging assistance to the Dominion Alliance and Anti-Alcoholic League in carrying out, immediately, a campaign for Provincial Prohibition. The Provincial W.C.T.U. at its Convention in Montreal (Oct. 29th) passed Resolutions (1) expressing appreciation of the British Government in its loyalty to Treaty obligations and defence of weak nations; (2) regretting the establishment of a "wet canteen" at the Canadian Camp in England; (3) asking for the ballot on equal terms with men, more stringent laws as to the white slave traffic, and better protection for the sanctity of the Sabbath.

J. H. Roberts, the Prohibition worker, said that in five years Quebec would be won for their policy. At a public meeting in St. Ann's, Montreal, on Nov. 15th, addresses were delivered by Archbishop Bruchèsi, Hon. C. J. Doherty, M.P., Chief Justice Sir Charles Fitzpatrick and others. The Archbishop declared that there should not be a bar in the City of Montreal and described his Clergy as one of the most temperate in the world. "Let us work together for the progress of Temperance." Resolutions were passed urging (1) the distribution of Montreal licenses pro-rata in each ward instead of in the City as a whole; (2) asking that Club licenses be brought under the ordinary License law; (3) asking the Provincial Government to promote the cause of Temperance by the distribution of educational literature, booklets, leaflets, etc. Toward the close of the year La Ligue Anti-Alcoholique de Montreal and the Quebec branch of the Dominion Alliance came together with a view to forming a combined organization as the United Temperance Council of the Province of Quebec with the object of securing systematic united action for the enactment of laws restricting, curtailing and prohibiting the traffic in alcoholic liquors and the due enforcement thereof, and for the creation of a healthy public sentiment in favour of the suppression of that traffic. In December another organiza-

Digitized by Google

tion—the Anti-Liquor League—was formed in Montreal with J. H. Carson as Hon. President and Rev. J. R. Dobson as President.

Meantime, the question of continuing licenses to six notorious Cabarets in Montreal—drinking and dancing Cafés—had created continuous agitation, discussion and litigation. At a public meeting on June 4th Bishop Farthing and others joined in supporting a Resolution which urged the cancellation of these licenses; the Licensed Victualler's Association on Jan. 5th adopted a similar motion and described the Cabarets as a menace to public morals; on the 8th the Commission decided not te renew their licenses when they expired on May 1st. The matter was at once taken into Court and Judge Charbonneau decided (Jan. 12th) that the licenses could not be taken away without proof of these allegations being obtained by the Commission and declared that the licenses must be granted; the Collector of Provincial Revenue refused to issue these licenses and the case itself went to the Court of Appeals where judgment was upon the whole favourable to the Cabarets' contention. Licenses were issued to five of them on June 9th by the new License Commission followed by bitter protests from the various Temperance organizations.

Sir Lomer Gouin received a deputation in Montreal on May 11th dealing with another social problem. Headed by C. M. Holt, K.C., the representatives of many Women's organizations and Father Harbour representing the Archbishop, presented a Memorial asking for a Domestic Relations Court in Montreal similar to those of Buffalo, New York, Chicago and Washington, and declaring that 15,000 women and children would be directly affected, while the local cases of desertion and non-support of families exceeded 1200 in a year. The objects of such a Court were the collection of information, reconciliation in families, rebuilding of character, collection of money for women or children, compulsion in making the husband work where necessary. Consideration was promised.

On June 16th the Premier left Montreal for a visit to the Abitibi country—accompanied by Hon. Jules Allard and Hon. Honoré Mercier, Hon. J. P. B. Casgrain, Hon. G. E. Amyot and others. At Cochrane (New Ontario), on the Transcontinental, the party was given a cordial welcome with French-Canadian settlements, in both the Ontario and Quebec regions traversed by the Railway, turning out *en masse*. The settlers of the Molesworth district (Quebec) presented an Address and Sir Lomer in his reply said: "You ask me for my aid in your good work of developing this country. You shall have it, my countrymen, because you certainly deserve what little assistance I can give you. I will not only do that which is possible, but will do almost the impossible to help you carry on this excellent work." In New Ontario the party visited Cobalt and Haileybury; inspected La Rose, Nippising, Crown Reserve and other mines and was entertained by local organizations. About 1000 miles were travelled over and, on his return to Montreal (June 22nd), the Premier described the Railway as splendidly built and as opening up a wide region of excellent soil; Amos, the chief village of the Abitibi—so called after the family name of Lady Gouin—was said

Digitized by Google

to be increasing daily in population with good schools and prosperous conditions. M. Mercier predicted a good future for the territory. An important consideration in this Quebec region was its comparative immunity from the devastating forest fires of New Ontario. The Provincial regulations were excellent and were well maintained. A little later Sir Lomer went to England on a visit, was there when war broke out and reached home safely by the *Royal George* on Aug. 18th.

A much-discussed matter in Quebec during part of 1914 was the Georgian Bay Canal project. On Mar. 11th 3500 people met in Montreal, called together by the Chambre de Commerce with Mayor Lavallee in the chair and heard addresses in favour of the project from G. W. White, E. M. Macdonald, P. E. Lamarche and C. A. Wilson, members of Parliament of diverse politics, Adelard Fortier, Joseph Ainey and H. Bourassa. A. P. Frigon stated that a majority of the municipalities of the Province and of its representatives in Parliament, as well as the Chambers of Commerce and labour unions were in favour of the immediate construction of the Canal. Mr. White contended that this projected route from the Great Lakes to the Sea was 282 miles shorter than *via* the Welland Canal. The latter was international also; this was Canadian. Mr. Wilson declared that the only objections came from Toronto and United States interests. In arranging a Delegation to the Dominion Government A. J. Forward of the Federation of Boards of Trade at Ottawa, asked the Board of Trade of Quebec City to join and was told (Apr. 13th) that the time was not thought opportune and that before undertaking so stupendous a task it would be wise for the Government of Canada to wait and see the result of the cheapening of Freight rates and improving communications between the East and West which would be brought about by the two new transcontinental Railways.

The Montreal *Star* replied to this (Apr. 14th) by saying that "the Georgian Bay Canal is a decree of nature. It is as inevitable as the canalling of the St. Lawrence River. The only question which remains to be settled is that of date. The sooner it is dug the sooner will it begin to pay dividends to the Canadian people, and produce its effect on the settlement and prosperity of the West." What might be called the natural reasons for this scheme being supported in Quebec and for the Welland Canal deepening being favoured in Ontario were brought out in a *Herald* editorial on Apr. 4th: "The spending of $45,000,000 by the Dominion Government on the deepening of the Welland Canal is not intended to stop there. All the interests which have induced the Government to undertake this large expenditure are lined up into a solid army in opposition to the Georgian Bay Ship Canal. They mean that the deepening of the Welland Canal shall be but preliminary to the deepening of the St. Lawrence River from Lake Ontario to Montreal, and the consequent shelving for all time of the Georgian Bay Canal scheme. To carry out this scheme will cost, at the official estimates, $158,000,000 in addition to the $45,000,000 being spent on the Welland Canal. The whole cost of the Georgian Bay Canal scheme will be but $125,000,000—also official estimates."

Digitized by Google

Hence the great Ontario delegation to the Government on Mar. 26th to urge the Welland Canal policy; hence the 1000 delegates who waited on the Government at Ottawa on Apr. 15th. It represented a number of Boards of Trade in Northern Ontario and organizations in the West as well as in Quebec while 700 representatives, led by Mayor Martin, came from Montreal. The speakers were Mr. Martin, A. Fortier, Joseph Quintal, W. I. Gear, P. M. Draper. Mr. Rogers, Minister of Public Works, pointed out that money was being spent on the Welland Canal deepening, that a Commission was investigating the Georgian Bay project and that the Government was in favour of any feasible plan for carrying Canadian trade *via* Canadian routes.*

Meanwhile, the Provincial Government had experienced several changes through the passing away of Hon. C. R. Devlin and Hon. P. S. G. Mackenzie. The latter was only 52 and was in active political harness up to the very last. In an elaborate speech at Windsor Mills on May 30th Mr. Mackenzie had reviewed the entire policy of the Administration and instanced his personal pledges of 14 years before to work for the improvement of Education, the bettering of roads and highways, the abolition of toll roads and bridges. All these things were being carried out. In the six years during which he had been Provincial Treasurer the total surplus had been $3,625,000. "Out of that surplus we paid the other day on the markets of London $2,500,000 bearing interest at 5 per cent., and this is unique in the history of the Province." On Aug. 31st his Department issued the figures of Receipts and Expenditures for the year ending June 30th, 1914, as follows:

RECEIPTS	
Dominion of Canada	$2,027,927.82
Lands and Forests	1,777,220.18
Mines, Fisheries and Game	147,865.14
Administration of Justice, building fund, law stamps, fees, etc.	479,092.66
Licenses—Hotels, shops, etc	1,027,596.92
Taxes on commercial corporations, etc	925,093.03
Duties on Successions	1,604,479.55
Maintenance of Insane	226,663.88
Registration stamps	229,088.20
Minor revenues	319,798.35
Good Roads loan under 3 George V. Cap 21 Section 6 and 7	1,216,666.67
Trusts Funds and Deposits	205,860.52
Temporary Loans	2,920,000.00
Sundries	235,953.51
Total	$13,343,306.43

EXPENDITURES	
Public Debt	$1,204,743.60
Legislation	410,846.26
Civil Government	582,431.83
Administration of Justice	1,025,330.18
Public instruction including night schools, etc	1,435,515.26
Health public works, ordinary and extraordinary	793,850.26
Agriculture	540,480.29
Roads	470,312.60
Lands, Forests, etc	413,064.25
Mines, Fisheries and Game	90,719.81
Colonisation	257,051.57
Charities	62,335.00
Lunatic Asylum	582,667.73
Reformatory and Industrial School	103,804.95
Charges on Revenue	334,393.52
Miscellaneous services	241,140.18

* NOTE.—The subject was discussed in the Commons on Feb. 23 and by Sir R. W. Perks before the Royal Society of Arts, London, on Feb. 3rd, 1914.

Digitized by Google

New Goal, district of Montreal	$481,003.06
The Good Roads Act, 1913	3,803,882.31
Trust Funds and Deposits	307,273.73
Repayment of Temporary Loans	1,460,000.00
Sundries	210,649.69
Total	$14,221,496.10

The Provincial net Funded Debt at this date was $24,579,166 with temporary loans of $1,936,830; the ordinary revenue of the year was $9,000,376; the ordinary and extraordinary expenditures $8,624,-367; the surplus $376,008. Mr. Mackenzie died suddenly on Nov. 1st at his home in Richmond just after completing arrangements for a local patriotic meeting. There were many tributes to his ability and personality from all parts of the Province. On Nov. 11th Walter George Mitchell, B.C.L., K.C., was appointed and sworn in as Provincial Treasurer and, at the same time, offered the Liberal nomination in Richmond. Mr. Mitchell was a prominent Montreal lawyer of the firm of Laflamme, Mitchell and Chenevert, an active politician in the Eastern Townships, President of the Montreal Reform Club and a fluent, forceful speaker. In accepting his nomination he declined to discuss politics and urged a united front to the enemy in the war for "liberty and civilization against militarism and autocracy." He announced a speaking tour of the county and in these speeches dealt with issues more personal than political. On Nov. 21st he was elected by acclamation.

Meantime, a financial question of some importance had been settled by the former Treasurer with legislation passed during the January Session as to the Privy Council decision in the Cotton case which affected Succession duties imposed on property outside the Province owned by testators within the Province. The matter caused a rather angry debate in the Legislature on Jan. 20th-21st. Sir Lomer Gouin, for the Government, J. M. Tellier, Opposition leader, and Armand Lavergne, Nationalist, joined in criticising the Judicial Committee for its decision. The Premier said that he wished to make no charges: "I think, however, that the Judges of the Superior Court of this Province and of the Supreme Court of Canada are as competent as the members of the Privy Council to pronounce judgments on the constitutionality of our laws. The Privy Council has rendered great service in certain cases, and if I am asked whether I am ready to abolish appeals to the Privy Council I say that I am not ready to recommend such abolition except in certain cases. But if we are to go to London why should we not have the same rights as the Englishman? The Englishman's final Court of Appeal is the House of Lords and his case would be judged by the full body of the Law Lords. But here, in this case, we have a judgment rendered by only three members." Mr. Tellier stated that if the Premier would move for the abolition of appeal to the Privy Council on statutory questions he would be glad to second it.

A Resolution was moved by A. M. Tessier and J. J. B. Gosselin (Liberals) as follows: "That in view of certain judgments rendered by His Majesty's Privy Council, which tend to nullify the authority of the Courts of this Province and of the Supreme Court of Canada this House expresses the hope that the right of appeal to the Privy

Digitized by Google

Council may be abolished or restricted so as to put an end to a state of things in regard to which public opinion is aroused." P. Cousineau and Alphonse Bernier (Conservatives) opposed the motion strongly and the debate, finally, was adjourned by 53 to 15 votes. Mr. Mackenzie's legislation made Succession Duties applicable to all transmissions within the Province, owing to the death of a person domiciled therein, of *moveable* property locally situate outside the Province at the time of such death "while other clauses dealt with "moveable and immoveable property" within the Province. Another Act dealt specifically with the Cotton Case and the Judicial Committee's decision that the Quebec Duties involved indirect taxation of outside property and were therefore constitutionally inadmissable. It explained the meaning of the preceeding law in a lengthy preamble and included these clauses:

1. The intent and meaning of all the Acts of the Legislature imposing Succession Duties, was and is, that every person to whom property or any interest therein was transmitted owing to death should pay to the Government directly, and without having a recourse against any other person, a tax calculated upon the value of the property so transmitted.

2. There shall be no right of action for the recovery of any money heretofore or hereafter paid to the Government in respect of taxes or duties imposed by any Act of the Legislature relating to Succession Duties, for the reason only that the said taxes or duties were not direct taxes.

The Department of Colonization, Mines and Fisheries lost its chief on Mar. 1st by the death of the Hon. Charles Ramsay Devlin who had filled the position since 1907 and who had the unique honour of having been a member in preceding years of the British House of Commons and the Canadian Commons as he was, latterly, of the Quebec Legislature. Many suggestions were made as to his successor;—amongst them being Joseph Demers, S. Letourneau, K.C., John Hall Kelly, B.A. and the member finally appointed on Apr. 29th—Honoré Mercier, K.C., LL.B., son of the Prime Minister of Quebec in 1887-91. Only 39 years of age he was already well known as a barrister, politician and speaker. M. Mercier was the guest of the Montreal Reform Club on May 31st, and reviewed the history of Quebec Liberalism, with the following conclusion:

Since Confederation several Governments have come and gone in the Province of Quebec but I do not believe that any of them has done more for the Province than the present Administration. In summary the Government has effected these reforms—a restoration of Provincial finances, a readjustment of subsidies, economy in expenditures, increase in revenue, widening our territory by the annexation of Ungava, the adoption of important measures for the betterment of the labouring classes, the promotion of sanitary conditions in cities and towns, revisions of the statutes and municipal bodies, encouragement of agriculture, creation of district judiciaries and a court for young delinquents, and re-establishment of pensions, for public officials, abolished in 1892.

During the summer the new Minister made a tour of the colonization centres—so vastly increased of late years in responsibility and possibility by addition of the great region of Ungava with its 35,780 square miles, its immense lakes and fisheries, its water-powers and forest resources, its huge iron-ore deposits and agricultural capabilities. A new Department of the Government was created early in the year to advance one of the conspicuous elements in Government

Digitized by Google

policy—the Good Roads movement. Lieut.-Colonel Joseph Adolphe Tessier, K.C., Member for Three Rivers since 1904 and Mayor of that city was appointed Minister of Roads at the beginning of March. In the 1130 rural municipalities of the Province there were about 45,000 miles of roads coming under the control of the Department. M. Tessier was re-elected on Mar. 27th after a spirited contest with J. A. Desy, the Conservative candidate. Sir Lomer Gouin spoke for his new Minister at Three Rivers on Mar. 16th: M. Tellier concluded a series of speeches there on the 17th. The Opposition leader was supported by Jean Prévost and Armand Lavergne in the contest and much was said of the Mousseau bribery case in the Legislature and of the Government's policy in that respect; of the need of uniform laws and local autonomy for Montreal; of a better municipal code and cleaner politics.

The vote stood, finally, at 1792 for M. Tessier and 1516 for his opponent. This was the first election held under the new Provincial law of Manhood Suffrage and the first since the Mousseau scandal had been ventilated; hence the vigour of the Opppsition fighting and the gratification of the Government at the result. Following this M. Tessier devoted himself to his new task. At Montreal, on Apr. 5th, he stated that "the King Edward Road between Montreal and the frontier was completed as far as the Provincial Government's part was concerned but that the Federal Government had not macadamized their share of the undertaking." He had decided to build a macadamized and gravel highway between Sherbrooke and Derby line on the American frontier, and also a gravel road from Lévis to Jackman, a distance of 67 miles. The Minister also stated that the new Quebec and Montreal highway would be finished by September, 1915, while the road through the Northern counties of the Province connecting Montreal and Ottawa would also be completed in that year.

On May 18th the 1st Canadian and International Good Roads Congress was opened in Montreal with U. H. Dandurand in the chair and addresses from Sir Francois Langelier, Lieut.-Governor, Sir Lomer Gouin, Premier, Bishop Farthing, Hon. Louis Coderre, Dominion Secretary of State, Hon. J. A. Tessier and others. Sir Lomer declared that "we have the ambition to be the Province which has made the best progress in good roads in Canada. We have spent seven or eight million dollars already and we are only at the start of our work." The Bishop of Montreal thanked the Government for what it had done in this respect: "Some of the municipalities are slow in entering on this movement but they will all come in eventually. Good roads have to do with more than the commercial, they have to deal with the social and religious life of the people." At the evening banquet it was announced that the Federal portion of the King Edward Highway was now under construction; M. Coderre referred to the attempted Road legislation of the Borden Government which had been checked by the Senate; M. Tessier declared that the Provincial Government "would continue to appropriate money for the purpose until the Quebec roads were as good, if not better, than any roads in the Dominion and that

Digitized by Google

the people now understood that they must have better highways and were ready to make the necessary sacrifice to get them."

A permanent orgainzation was effected with U. H. Dandurand as Hon. President; W. A. McLean, Commissioner of Highways, Toronto, President; B. Michaud, Deputy Minister of Roads, Quebec, as 1st Vice-President and Oliver Hezzlewood, Toronto, 2nd Vice-President; G. A. McNamee, Montreal, Sec.-Treasurer. In May it was announced, with Royal permission, that the road from Montreal to Quebec, as well as the shorter one from Montreal to the American border, would be called King Edward's Highway. At the close of the year M. Tessier was able to state in his first annual Report that from Nov. 1st, 1913, to Dec. 1st, 1914 his Department carried out 4313 inspections of roads, bridges, culverts, etc.; that from Oct. 1st, 1913, to Dec. 1st, 1914 2851 new culverts were put in or built; that in 1914 198 miles of gravelling had been done, 550 miles of macadam laid, and 7,500 men kept at work; that $4,354,565 was paid out for improvement of roads between July 1st and Dec. 1st, 1914.

Of Quebec Government Commissions that of Public Utilities with F. W. Hibbard, Montreal, as President, Sir George Garneau and F. C. Laberge as members, and M. J. Ahern, Secretary, reported for the year ending July 1st, 1914, as to various inquiries made and applications submitted; stated that the law governing its powers had been upheld as to the Montreal Tramway Company by the Court of King's Bench but that an appeal was pending to the Privy Council; mentioned the withdrawal of the Quebec and Lake St. John Railway from its jurisdiction as being a Federal road. The Quebec Streams Commission (S. N. Parent, K.C., Chairman, with Ernest Belanger, C.E. and W. I. Bishop, C.E., Commissioners) issued its 3rd Report dealing with the waterways of the Province—especially with those of the St. Maurice, Salmon and L'Assomption Rivers and of the Abitibi region. The Fish and Game Clubs of the Province were dealt with in a special Report by the Minister of Colonization, Mines and Fisheries who stated that Quebec was the one Province in Canada affording to sportsmen practically exclusive privileges of fishing and hunting over large tracts of forest, lake, and river territory—privileges leased to residents and non-residents alike with leases numbering 500 and thousands of good sporting leases still available.

The annual Report of this Minister (M. Mercier) to June 30th, 1914, dealt with an expenditure of $253,545, with work done on 645 miles of Colonization roads, and with bridges and culverts, built or repaired, of an aggregate length of 12,267 feet. To this Department the Immigration Agent at Quebec reported for 1913-14 23,598 arrivals with a decrease of 7726 in the year and the Agent at Montreal stated that 8092 arrivals had come to that City. J. X. Mercier, Secretary of the Bureau of Mines, reported the issue of 331 miners' certificates, 514 licenses, and the registration of 293 claims during the year with fees from these sources of $22,733. Hector Caron, Superintendent of Fisheries and Games had a revenue of $126,435 in 1913-14 and made this statement as to an important new industry:

Digitized by Google

"I am happy to say that fox-breeding has assumed astonishing proportions and, if this should continue we shall in a few years have several splendid breeding ranches in our Province. If our information is correct, there were from 250 to 300 foxes in captivity in La Tuque, alone, last spring. Strict regulations should be adopted regarding the transport and sale of such animals. If, as is well known, a couple of fine black or cross-foxes are worth from $6000 to $10,000 we must take steps to control the trade from the twofold standpoint of revenue and protection of the species." E. T. D. Chambers, Special Officer in this Department, also dealt with the subject at length and reviewed the work of Companies and individuals in the industry—notably that of pioneers like M. Johann Beetz of Piastre Baie, Maurice Bastien of Lorette, Holt, Renfrew and Co. and the Hudson Bay Black Fox Co., Portneuf, the Gaspé Fur Farmers Ltd., and 40 others, with an estimate of 150 silver-black foxes born during the year and about 450 on the various ranches. A matter upon which the Government was congratulated during 1914 was the issue of a *Statistical Year-Book* for the Province edited by Henri Bunle and published by the Department of the Provincial Secretary—Hon. J. L. Décarie. A Bureau of Statistics had also been organized by M. Bunle who, in 1914, returned to Paris, and was succeeded as Chief by G. E. Marquis, lately an Inspector of Schools. On Oct. 1st it was announced that the Quebec Government had suspended a portion of the Crown Lands law so as to remove for a time the restriction under which wood cut in the Province must be manufactured there—for the special purpose of admitting wood with which to make mine props required in British mines. M. Décarie as Provincial Secretary reviewed the Reports of the Insane Asylums showing 4464 inmates at June 30th, 1914; of the Reformatory Schools with 457 inmates and the Industrial Schools with 450 inmates on June 30th. The coast of maintaining the Asylums was $582,667; the number of dress-cutting and night schools in the Province were said to be constantly increasing with a Government grant of $36,295 and a total of $84,055 also given to improve or build new schoolhouses in poor municipalities; the school municipalities desiring to found new commercial academies were granted $99,250. The joint stock companies of the Province incorporated in 1914 were 386 with a capital stock of $35,210,006.

The Hon. J. E. Caron, Minister of Agriculture, continued during the year his enthusiastic work in that connexion. An excellent system of poultry raising was encouraged and was prosperous; the Minister imported Belgian draught stallions early in the year; 10,000 people were interested in Provincial co-operative societies and M. Caron stated on Apr. 28th that Quebec was the only Province in the Dominion where a special law had been adopted for the promotion of agricultural co-operation and added that there were now 74 such societies. The Agricultural grant of the Dominion to this Province totalled $159,482 in 1914 and included $18,000 for fruit culture, $6,000 for the bacon industry, $17,000 for poultry raising, $60,000 for schools of agriculture and $3,000 for instruction in special schools, $10,000 for District representatives.

Digitized by Google

$2,000 for Experimental Union, $11,000 for demonstration work in Alfalfa, clover, seed selection, and field crops, $5,000 for agriculture and $3,000 for the tobacco industry, $7,000 for Dairying and $12,000 for under-draining demonstration work, $7,000 for Domestic Science, $1,000 for the Maple sugar industry and $2,482 for lectures, etc. J. C. Chapais, of the Department of Agriculture, was appointed to supervise this work.

The Report of the Minister for the year ending July 1st, 1914, showed that the Agricultural School at Ste. Anne de la Pocatière had 60 students; that the value of the Maple sugar and syrup crop was $1,680,393 and that of fruit $1,469,537; that Quebec orchards might produce millions worth of fruits if farmers would follow expert advice; that the Government had six Agronomists traversing the Province to supervise farmers' clubs and agricultural societies of which there were 689 with 65,324 members and receiving a Government grant of $29,856; that 72 school inspectors had taken a special course in agriculture at the Oka Institute; that a school for the teaching of smoked meat preparation had been established at St. Vzlier, Bellechasse, and that nine young men were taking special courses in under-drainage; that agricultural societies had held 23 exhibitions of seed grain and organized 61 competitions in field crops while the Government had lent $31,850 for the procuring of purebred stock for societies, etc.; that the sums paid out within the year for agricultural purposes were $483,545 of Provincial money and $159,482 of a Federal grant.

The Hon. L. A. Taschereau, Minister of Public Works and Labour, in his Report for 1913-14 dealt with final work on the new Legislative Library building, installation of the heating apparatus for the Government Buildings and other construction or repairing work in respect to Provincial buildings such as the Quebec Court-house and Gaol, Sherbrooke Gaol, etc.—with a total expenditure for the Department of $695,031. Government insurance on buildings, etc., totalled $2,111,700 with premiums of $27,919 paid. The Railway statistics showed a subsidized mileage since 1867 of 2005 with 1455 miles constructed; a total of subsidies amounting to $10,803,230 of which $2,287,802 were lapsed or transferred while 1,236,210 acres had been granted in Land subsidies. There were no serious Labour disputes during the year and Louis Guyon, Inspector of Factories, etc., reported to the Minister in favour of extending the 55-hour limit per week for work of women, girls and boys in cotton mills to employees in weaving mills and work-women in mechanical laundries. The Provincial Employment Bureaux reported to M. Taschereau and he, also, had in hand the building of iron bridges in the Province of which 56 were under construction in 1914

Of miscellaneous incidents it may be said that elaborate preparations had been made for the Cartier Centenary Celebration, Sept. 6th-12th, but were checked and curtailed by the war. Progress was made, however, with the Montreal and Quebec Memorials to the deceased statesman. On May 7th J. Fabien Bugend (Lib.) of New Carlisle was elected by acclamation to the Legislature in succession to J. Hall Kelly, as was Hon. Honoré Mercier (May 9th) for the

Digitized by Google

electoral district of Chateauguay on appointment to the Government. The appointment of Godfroy Langlois, M.L.A., Editor of *Le Pays*, on May 14th as representative of the Province in Belgium aroused much discussion. He had long been an advocate of national schools and his paper was under the ban of the Church. *L'Action Sociale*, the ecclesiastical paper of Quebec, described the incident (May 18th) as "a national shame" and M. Langlois as a "vilifier of his Province and race"; *La Verité*, the ultramontane organ, held similar views. A party of M. Langlois' friends met at Montreal on June 20th and presented him with a gold watch and chain—amongst them being Sir Rodolphe Forget, Mr. Justice Gervais, J. L. Perron, M.L.A., Senator Wilson, L. J. Tarte, B. A. Macnab and F. Villenneuve. Sir Francois Langelier, Lieut.-Governor, suffered much from illness during the year and on Dec. 28th Chief Justice Sir Horace Archambault was sworn in as Administrator. The chief official appointment of the year, not already mentioned, were as follows:

Member of the Legislative Council	John Hall Kelly	New Carlisle.
Member of the Council of Agriculture	Michel Archambault	St. Dominique
Member of the Council of Agriculture	Donal Caron, M.L.A.	St. Octave.
Provincial Inspector of Industrial Establishments	Alfred Robert	Montreal.
Sheriff of Richelieu District	J. G. Larivière	St. Anne.
Member of the Council of Hygiene	Dr. Eudor Dubeau	Montreal.
King's Councillor—	King's Councillor—	
J. H. David	Montreal.	H. V. P. Aylmer	Quebec.
C. G. MacKinnon	"	F. A. Beique	"
Lieut.-Col. H. J. Tribey	"	J. A. Mercier	"
H. J. Hague	"	E. Lortie	"
J. A. Theberge	"	Joseph Hudon	"
W. H. Lynch	Quebec.	J. A. H. Cameron	Mabou, N.S.
L. D. Paquin	"	A. W. Ducloe	Hull.
P. M. Coté	"	Lieut.-Col. C. A. Chauveau	Quebec.
Member of Legislative Council	Alphonse Racine	Montreal.
Member of Legislative Council	J. A. Chauret, LL.D	St. Genevieve.
Judge of the Quebec Sessions	Hon. P. A. Choquette	Quebec.

Work of the Quebec Legislature in 1914.

The Second Session of the 13th Legislature of Quebec met on Nov. 11th, 1913. It was opened by Sir Francois Langelier, Lieut.-Governor, in a Speech from the Throne which welcomed the return of the Duke and Duchess of Connaught to Canada; referred to the increasing popular interest in the Good Roads movement and promised legislation creating a separate Department of Roads with the transfer of that portion of his duties from the Minister of Agriculture; mentioned, as being ready, the Reports of the Municipal and License Law Commissions and continued progress in both Education and Colonization; referred to the settlers going in to the "fine, rich, lands of Abitibi" and to marked progress in the building of iron-bridges, Agriculture and Forestry. The Address was moved by Lucien Cannon, Dorchester, and W. S. Bullock, Shefford, and duly passed on the 14th. The Legislature adjourned on Dec. 19th and the 1914 sittings were opened on Jan. 7th. On this date and in reply to J. M. Tellier, the Opposition leader, Sir Lomer Gouin put himself on record as to the Highway Bill of the Federal Government (stopped by the Senate) under which Quebec would have received $418,400 of the $1,500,000 proposed grant for improving roads. The Premier stated his view of this legislation to be:

Digitized by Google

(1) That it was contrary to the Constitution and to the interests of the Provinces to submit the descriptions, conditions and specifications of Provincial roads to the approval of the Governor-of-Canada-in-Council, as required by the measure;

(2) That the measure was contrary to the spirit and letter of Section 92 of the B.N.A. Act, 1867; that it infringed upon the attributes of the Provinces; and that it tended to subordinate Provincial administrations;

(3) That its object was not to hand over to the Governments of the various Provinces, as in the case of the subsidy for Agriculture, the amounts intended for making and improving roads; and that it did not provide for the distribution proportionately to the respective populations of the Provinces, of the amounts voted for the improvement of highways;

(4) That the Federal Government, though requested to assure by statutory enactment, a fair apportionment among the Provinces of the moneys which Parliament might vote for that purpose, formally refused to do so;

(5) Lastly, that it was contrary to the policy of this Government which has never ceased to assert the autonomy of the Provinces.

Various important facts were brought out in a reply to questions put in the House. The Hon. L. A. Taschereau, Minister of Public Works, stated that the cost of the new Montreal Goal was $3,370,984 to Nov. 21st, 1913, and that the complete cost would be about $3,430,000. Other information given during the Session was the Premier's statement that the Commissioners who revised the Provincial Statutes between 1904 and 1912 were Sir L. N. Casault, J. S. Buchan and W. Mercier, with four different Secretaries during that period, and a total cost for preparation and publication of $160,679; and the statement of Hon. J. E. Caron that $368,942 had been applied for by municipalities under the Good Roads Act of 1912 and duly paid up to June 30th, 1913. It was stated by the Premier on Jan. 7th that the School Boards of the City of Montreal carried an indebtedness of (1) $1,259,609 under the City Catholic Commission, (2) $3,070,978 under the City Protestant Commission and (3) $5,988,710 by individual schools. The Hon. Mr. Mackenzie stated (Jan. 21st) that the Municipal Code Commissioners, 1908-12, were L. J. Gauthier, K.C., Hon. M. Mathieu and Hon. J. C. McCorkill with the allowance for all expenses of $27,217; he also stated that the License Commissioners who recommended the changes in the law were three Quebec Judges—Hon. H. G. Carroll (Chairman), Hon. A. G. Cross and Hon. Auguste Tessier—and that payments made totalled $14,137 between June 21st, 1912 and Sept. 1st, 1913; a further statement by the Treasurer in the House on 17 Dec., 1913, showed a total Revenue since the Gouin Government took office (1905-1913) of $57,806,101 and a total Expenditure of $51,265,733.

Of the legislation of the Session the Provincial Treasurer (Hon. P. S. G. Mackenzie) had a Motor Vehicles Bill which put the tariff for motor vehicles of 25 horse-hower or less at $10.00; of more than 25 h.p. and less than 35 h.p. at $15; of 35 h.p. and less than 50 h.p. at $20; of over 50 h.p. at $25. On and after Apr. 1st, 1915, no motor vehicle was to carry a red light; no chauffeur make use of acetylene, electric, or other headlight in the congested sections of cities unless so lowered as not to dazzle or blind any other driver or pedestrian; every person driving a motor vehicle was to stop whenever signalled by a peace officer or any person authorized by the Provincial Treas-

Digitized by Google

LIEUT.-COLONEL, THE HON. JOHN B. M. BAXTER, K.C., M.L.A.
Appointed Attorney-General of New Brunswick, 1914.

THE HON. WALTER GEORGE MITCHELL, K.C., M.L.A.
Appointed Provincial Treasurer of Quebec, 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

urer; if any person convicted for reckless driving was not the holder of a chauffer's license the penalty was to be gaol for six months; the speed limit was raised to 14 miles an hour in cities and towns and 18 in the country. The Opposition (Jan. 8th) opposed the Bill but they were voted down by 41 to 12.

Mr. Mackenzie's measure relating to Succession Duties has been referred to elsewhere in its legal and inter-Provincial significance;* its clauses re-arranging the rates were also important. In the direct line, ascending or descending, between consorts and between parents-in-law and children, no tax was to be charged on estates of under $15,000 in value; from $15,000 up to $50,000, on every $100 of value, over $5,000, the tax was to be 1½ per cent.; up to $75,000 1½ per cent.; up to $100,000 2 per cent.; up to $150,000 3 per cent.; up to $200,000 4 per cent.; exceeding $200,000, on every $100 of value over $5,000, 5 per cent. There was a further addition when the amount so passing was to one person and in excess of $100,000 up to $800,000 varying from 1 to 3 per cent. in the direct line, from 5 to 9 per cent. in the collateral line, and a straight 10 per cent. when going to a stranger. A still further addition of 1 to 5 per cent. was involved when the whole amount passing was $50,000 to one person, or increases of $50,000, up to $450,000. The Opposition objected to several clauses and Jean Prévost and Pierre d'Auteuil moved a six months hoist on Feb. 17th, which was defeated by 39 to 14 votes.

The Treasurer's important amendments to the Liquor License Act have also been summarized elsewhere.† In their introduction (Jan. 9th) the Treasurer explained that they were founded upon the recommendations of the License Commission whose conclusions had been favourably received by the Temperance people. Mr. Lavergne said he was averse to laws that prevented the poor man from getting a drink while allowing the rich man to satisfy himself. There was no doubt that in the succeeding discussion and changes in the Bill the Temperance interests, lead by J. H. Roberts of Montreal, were very successful. (1) Citizens retained the right of opposition to new licenses and to licenses transferred from one place to another though they lost the right of the majority opposition which had been suspended for three years but not taken away finally; (2) no female or youth under 18 years of age was to serve drinks in a café or be employed in such a room; (3) no minor under 18 years of age was allowed to frequent a café where liquor was served; (4) the number of licenses in St. John's were reduced from 13 to 8 instead of 10 and the reduction of Montreal licenses to 350 was confirmed though the method of reducing them was changed.

The carrying of a new amendment made the law provide that in Montreal 73 licenses would drop out of existence on the 1st of May, 1915 and 50 more a year later. The rate of compensation was also changed. The 73 licensees who were to lose their licenses in 1915 were to receive $5000 compensation instead of $3000 as at first proposed; but the other 50 licensees going out of business in 1916 were

* NOTE.—See Pages 475-6 of this Volume; † See Pages 471-2.

Digitized by Google

to only receive $3000 compensation. The payments by wholesale liquor men were considerably increased. In Montreal the license of $550 was increased to $1000; in Quebec City the license of $450 was increased to $700. In other parts of the Province, where the license was either $350, $250 or $200 it was made a straight $500. Wholesale liquor merchants outside the Province doing business in Quebec were to pay $600 instead of $350. In this legislation liquors were deemed intoxicating when they contained more than 2½ per cent. of proof spirits and the word "bar" was said to mean the counter at which such liquor was sold in an inn or restaurant and, also, the room in which the counter stood.

The Hon. J. L. Décarie, Provincial Secretary, had a Bill empowering the Montreal School for Higher Commercial Studies to affiliate with Laval University. In this connexion M. Jean Prévost made a keen attack (Feb. 18th) upon Sir Lomer Gouin—in whose Government he had once held a seat—and declared that the Premier had at one time favoured a State University scheme in which he had been supported by the present Mr. Justice Gervais; that this present measure would have an exactly opposite tendency and be a step backward from the Liberal point of view. As the secular influences in this School had already been criticized and this step would bring it into closer touch with the clerical interests in Quebec education the Bill was probably satisfactory to the Church. A point protested against by a financial Delegation from Montreal was the clause granting to the holder of an Accountant's diploma from this institution "the right to become a member of the Association of Accountants in Montreal, or of the Institute of Accountants and Auditors of the Province of Quebec, without passing the examinations generally required, and after payment of the usual fees and contributions."

M. Décarie's Bill respecting the establishment of Technical Schools and Vocational Courses in the Province was an important one and had in view the training of farmers and of skilled mechanics or employees for industrial enterprises. Any public or private corporation desiring to establish such schools or courses could become incorporated under certain conditions with specified powers and liabilities; the Principal of the school, when organized, was to be appointed by the Provincial Secretary on recommendation of the corporation; its by-laws were to define the conditions and character of the studies and government of the school which, also, could be affiliated with other existing institutions; the appointment of an Inspector-General of Technical Education was authorized.

The Hon. L. A. Taschereau, Minister of Public Works passed a measure dealing with Stationary engineers which ensured the proper inspection of Boilers, regulated the installation of motive power and created a Board of Examiners to pass upon the efficiency of those seeking to obtain diplomas. M. Taschereau also amended the Civil Code so as to give workmen in theatres, circuses, etc., a lien upon the moveable property for 30 days' due and unpaid wages. Other measures of this Minister dealt with the law respecting Employment Bureaus, provided for the inspection of hotels and boarding

Digitized by Google

houses, treated of the rates of tolls for floating timber in rivers, streams and creeks, revised the Railway Act and provided for the building of a metalic bridge, free to traffic, over the Richelieu between St. John's and Iberville, costing not more than $200,000.

Sir Lomer Gouin had the usual number of Acts dealing with practical changes and requirements. His measure permitting 21 Superior Court Judges of outlying districts to reside in Montreal, five in the City of Quebec, two in Sherbrooke, two in Three Rivers, and one each at various selected points, was duly passed as was that relating to inventories of estates and another dealing with registrations in the County of Gaspé. Other legislation of the Premier's included Bills respecting the administration of Oaths of Office and the Civil Code relating to Bulk Sales; a Measure respecting coroners and various revisions in detail of the Revised Statutes; Bills respecting revision of lists of jurors in certain districts, creation of the new Department of Roads, increasing the financial powers of the Metropolitan Parks Commission and amending the Polytechnic School Act. Another enactment of the Premier's was that municipal corporations within whose boundaries certain offences were committed punishable under the Code and respecting moving pictures, vagrancy, etc., should pay the Government 15 cents for each day the offender was kept in the common gaol of the district.

The Hon. J. E. Caron, Minister of Agriculture, presented Bills relating to Societies, Clubs and other Agricultural bodies such as Co-operative Societies, amending the Good Roads Act and protecting plants against destruction, insects and fungoid diseases. The Hon. Jules Allard, Minister of Lands and Forests, carried legislation for the establishment and maintenance of Forestry education in the Province. The Mining legislation initiated by Hon. C. R. Devlin made certain changes as to the classification of mortar-sand, concrete and clays used for specified purposes; made the prospective purchasers of mining concessions pay $5.00 per acre for superior metals and $3.00 per acre for inferior; allowed excess work in one year on mining claims to go on the next year's work; gave the Minister certain discretionary powers in the renewal of licenses.

The Quebec Insurance Act was amended so that a mutual insurance company established by the consent of a rural municipality would be subject to the formalities of license and registration. In the Civil Proceedure Code it was further enacted that "Without prejudice to the ordinary mode of service, the Attorney-General may, on request made to the Government through diplomatic channels, direct a bailiff of the Superior Court to serve upon a person actually present in the Province any proceeding issued by a tribunal foreign to Canada in a civil or commercial matter." The usual number of Montreal Bills or legislation affecting Montreal, or its interests and many suburbs, directly or indirectly, were considered. The charter of the Montreal Water and Power Co. was amended so that, after a long struggle and the hearing of various delegations by the Assembly and Council, the City retained its powers of expropriation and obtained the right to purchase the Company's capital stock for $1,020,000 to be paid in inscribed city stock, issued

Digitized by Google

at par, and bearing interest at 4½ per cent. In connexion with the Act to amend the Charter of Montreal, presented by J. L. Perron, K.C., a clause compelling the city to buy a specified Library site on Sherbrooke and St. Denis Streets, within two months, at an estimated cost of nearly $2,000,000 was dropped at the Premier's instigation; an amendment increasing the salaries of Mayor and Comptrollers to $12,000 and $10,000 respectively was defeated; a clause declaring pensions of Civic employees to be not liable to seizure or transfer was approved; the much-discussed Paving law clause which placed the cost of pavements on adjoining proprietors, in proportion to their frontage, was rescinded by the Lower House despite the protests of the Montreal Board of Control while the Legislative Council, later on, decided not to accept this repeal and re-inserted the clause.

The Opposition was not very active apart from the Mousseau case and not very aggressive in that matter; they opposed the Succession Duties Act and moved for reduction of the minimum value taxed, on estates descending in direct line or between husband and wife, to $3000 but this was defeated by 38 to 15; they tried to strike out the clause in the Motor Act which increased the regulation speed of automobiles but were defeated by 22 to 5; they moved on Feb. 18—Joseph Sylvestre, K.C., and Arthur Sauvé—that "this House deems it its duty to invite the Government to use the money voted for colonization roads so as to effectively aid the settlers who wish to establish themselves, or have already done so, and hopes that the Government will apportion and distribute this money impartially and in a way to render equal justice to all who are entitled to a share of this public money." Government supporters moved the additional clause "as it has done in the past" and the amended motion passed by 42 to 13. In connexion with T. B. Bouchard's Bill to prohibit certain systems of loans in the Province a Select Committee was appointed on Feb. 18th to "inquire thoroughly into the question" composed of Mr. Bouchard, A. M. Tessier, P. Cousineau, J. E. Robert, Arthur Trahan, K.C., G. Mayrand and A. Stein, K.C.

The abolition of the Legislative Council was moved for on Feb. 17th by Jean Prévost, K.C., and P. Cousineau (Opposition). M. Prévost contended that if Ontario could do without such a Chamber so could Quebec; that it was expensive, irresponsible and useless. All that the Premier would say was that this question had been discussed at different times under other Administrations and that there were members on both sides of the House who had favoured the policy. He thought that the question deserved "deep study and consideration." J. M. Tellier, Opposition Leader, stated that he was in favour of a reformed Council and suggested that a member of the Lower House might be allowed to explain his measure to the Council when it reached that body. The motion was defeated by 49 to 7—the minority including G. Langlois and A. Lavergne. On Feb. 18th Messrs. Lavergne and Sylvestre presented a motion urging establishment of settlers on new lands, aid to settlers already there, and help for the agricultural interests, with a view to increas-

Digitized by Google

ing food production and decreasing prices. It was lost by 41 to 14. A non-political incident was the Report of Ernest Myrand, the new Librarian of the Legislature, stating that the Library had 103,337 volumes and 25,100 pamphlets and that an elaborate system of classification was under way. When the House adjourned on Feb. 19th, there had been 207 Bills submitted and 166 passed while an elaborate revision of the Rules and Standing Orders of the Assembly had been made.

The Mousseau Case; Charges of Legislative Corruption.

In the closing days of the Session a series of direct, explicit and detailed charges were published in Montreal, by a local Conservative newspaper, which affected the honour and position of three prominent members of the Legislature and appeared to threaten other reputations. The charges were sensational in method, there was some fire beneath a very heavy volume of smoke, unpleasant conditions in public life were involved and emphasized. On Jan. 20th, the Montreal *Daily Mail*—a Conservative newspaper established in the preceding year with M. E. Nichols, late of the Winnipeg *Telegram*, as President, and B. A. Macnab, late of the Montreal *Star*, as Editor—published a statement on its front page as follows: "We have evidence in our possession of incredible corruption among the members of the Legislature at Quebec. We understand it is the intention to prorogue the House this week. But before doing so it is necessary, in the public interest, that a Committee of the Legislature should be appointed to investigate very thoroughly the charges which the *Daily Mail* will put forward with supporting evidence. We know that money has been paid Members of the Legislature for legislation, which on the face of it, is so subversive of the public interest as to need no more condemnation than its clauses bear. The legislation was literally smuggled through at every stage, in such a way as to evade the scrutiny of the more decent elements in the two Houses and the members of the Press gallery." On the following day these charges were specified as follows:

The *Daily Mail* accuses Hon. Louis Philippe Bérard, M.L.C., Hon. Achillé Bergevin, M.L.C., and Mr. J. O. Mousseau, M.L.A., of accepting bribes. All of which was done in connexion with an Act to incorporate 'The Montreal Fair Association of Canada.' On Friday afternoon last, at 3.30 o'clock, the Legislative Council of the Legislature of Quebec, enacted Assembly Bill No. 158 entitled 'An Act to incorporate the Montreal Fair Association of Canada.' This measure, which thus becomes a law of the Province of Quebec,* authorises the incorporators—Messrs. Demetrius F. Meyers, promoter, of the city and district of Montreal; George Sampson, contractor, of the said city of Montreal; John Bastiano of the City of New York, in the State of New York, one of the United States of America; and David W. Hyland, real estate broker, of the said city of New York—to organize and control agricultural, horticultural and industrial exhibitions of live stock and products of Canada and elsewhere, and other exhibitions, and to keep places of amusement and recreation for the public, and to establish and carry on race-courses in connexion therewith and for other purposes. This was one of the Bills upon which a price was set by the legislators who enact the laws of the Province of Quebec. The price set for the

* NOTE.—It seems to have escaped notice that this Bill did not receive the assent of the Crown and therefore did not become law.

Digitized by Google

passage of this Bill was $9,500. Of this amount the promoters have paid members of the Legislature $4,850. They still owe $4,650, payment of which is due to-day.

The exact time and place for each of nine payments—the persons making the payments and receiving them for themselves or others—were fully set out and in the detailed list of disbursements it was stated that $1,150 was paid to Mr. Mousseau at Quebec on Dec. 16th, 1913, as one-half the amount agreed upon "for the votes of seven members of the Legislature for Bill 158, the remaining one-half to be paid over as soon as the Bill becomes law." In two other cases specified—$400 paid to Mr. Mousseau on Jan. 13th, 1914, and $600 on the following day—a blank space was left for the names of those for whom Mr. Mousseau had stated the money was required. The following words were used in conclusion: "These are the outstanding features of the case which the *Daily Mail* alleges against members of the Quebec Legislature. More will follow—disclosures which will astound the public. The carelessness—or boldness—displayed by the accused legislators would give the impression that long custom had inured them to methods which have led to their downfall."

The persons concerned in these charges were well-known to the public. Mr. Nacnab had for years been associated with Sir Hugh Graham and *The Star* but was now a bitter critic and opponent of the great Montreal journal; D. Lorne McGibbon, President of the Canadian Rubber Co., manufacturer, capitalist and Conservative, opponent of the Montreal Tramway Co. in its efforts to obtain concessions at Quebec, owner for a time of the Montreal *Herald*, was understood to have supplied money to direct the Burns Detective Agency in its work of investigating the alleged state of corruption at Quebec; Edward Beck, one-time Editor of the *Herald* and later publisher of *Beck's Weekly*, was the controlling influence behind the scenes of the unfolding story; the Hon. L. P. Bérard was a prominent lawyer in Quebec, a partner in the firm of Gouin, Lemieux, Murphy and Bérard—which included the Premier of Quebec and the one-time Postmaster-General at Ottawa; Mr. Bergevin had been a prominent member of the Assembly for years and was appointed to the Council in 1910; J. Octave Mousseau had been in the House since 1904 and was Chairman of the Private Bills Committee—a man of courtly manners, studious in disposition, rather reserved, a brilliant speaker, with an apparently assured political future.

Out of the mass of charges and rumours and assertions three points evolved very quickly: (1) that the allegations thus sensationally made were the result of a deliberately-laid and carefully carried out plan to obtain proofs of the corruption said to exist at Quebec, (2) that the Members directly involved had been deceived by very cleverly disguised attempts to make them accept bribery in a way which would leave proofs available for use such as could not be obtained in what was believed to be frequent cases of similar corruption and (3) that the Legislature in both Houses had been fooled by a dummy Bill presented and passed through the influence and

Digitized by Google

action of the New York Burns' Detective Agency acting for Messrs. Macnab and Nichols.

The Premier at once stated that an investigation seemed necessary; Mr. Tellier, as Opposition leader, declared that it must be made by a House Committee and not by a Royal Commission. In the Assembly of Jan. 22nd Armand Lavergne and Jean Prévost moved a declaration that the newspaper articles in question constituted "a grave breach of the privileges of the Legislature," which was approved, and they also obtained an order of the House that Messrs. Macnab and Nichols should appear at the bar on Jan. 27th. Sir Lomer Gouin and Hon. Jules Allard then moved a long Resolution recapitulating the *Daily Mail* articles, stating that M. Mousseau had demanded a Committee of Investigation and declaring that "public interest and the good reputation of this House require that an inquiry be held into the charges brought against the said Mr. J. Octave Mousseau, in the article above reproduced, and into the conspiracy in connexion with which the alleged payments were made."

A Select Committee was named as follows: Hon. L. A. Taschereau, Hon. P. S. G. Mackenzie, J. A. Tessier, J. L. Perron, S. Létourneau with Alphonse Bernier, J. M. Tellier and C. Ernest Gault (Conservatives). Messrs. Cousineau and Patenaude moved an Opposition amendment or addition empowering the Committee to "inquire into the charges affecting all other members of this House," as mentioned in the newspaper articles, and asking for the journalists concerned the right to be assisted by Counsel before the Legislature. A Liberal amendment to this declared that "if Messrs. B. A. Macnab and M. E. Nichols desire to become accusers before the said Committee, they shall have the right to appear by Counsel and to be represented at the same for the purpose of the investigation," and this was added to the original motion by a vote of 48 to 16. In the Upper House a Special Committee was appointed to investigate the charges composed of Hon. Adelard Turgeon, C.M.G., Speaker, Hon. Thomas Chapais, Opposition leader, and Hon. Hector Champagne. On Jan. 23rd Messrs. Macnab and Nichols issued a statement declaring that:

> Early in September, 1913, this matter was laid before William J. Burns, the purger of cities, in New York. Detective Burns sent one of his chief operators to Montreal to make inquiries. The Burns International Detective Agency placed the matter in the hands of George S. Sampson, an experienced operator. Mr. Sampson brought along a staff of a score of assistants, and set in motion that complex machinery of detection that has resulted in the present disclosures. The dummy company, Martin and Company, was incorporated in due form. A handsome suite of rooms in the Duluth building was leased for a year. Some $1,500 was spent in furnishing them in good style. An office manager was installed. Three stenographers were employed and a special detectaphone operator—all trusted Burns employees. Long and patient hours of work were necessary to establish the status of Martin & Co., as promotors and corruptionists. Consider the improper nature of the clauses of the Bill, granting privileges and licenses so broad that the Exhibition Company could drive a team of horses through the statutes, under these elastic provisions!

In the earlier discussions there was little attempt to make party capital out of the issue; it was taken more as a matter affecting the

Digitized by Google

honour of the House; Mr. Tellier (Jan. 23rd) distinctly stated that "the Liberal party is not questioned in this affair at all"; the inquiry in each House was specifically limited to the members specifically charged in the initial statement of the *Daily Mail*. On Jan. 27th Messrs. Nichols and Macnab appeared at the bar of the Assembly and submitted the following signed statement: "We desire to state that the charges which have been made against certain members of the Legislature in the columns of the Montreal *Daily Mail* were published by us in good faith and in the public interest. We believe, moreover, that these charges were true, and if the Legislature do so desire, evidence can be produced to substantiate them." The first meeting of the Select Committee was also held on this date with Mr. Taschereau, Minister of Public Works, as Chairman. Mr. Mousseau was represented by Aimé Geoffrion as Counsel and the *Daily Mail* by L. T. Marechal, K.C. and F. J. Bisaillon, K.C.

In their evidence Messrs. Nichols and Macnab denied authorship of the articles before the Committee but assumed full responsibility. Various questions variously worded were put in order to ascertain the names of the seven members mentioned in the original charges and then of the two blank spaces left in the list of payments. To the former the only answer obtained was that but one member of the Assembly was involved and that anything to the contrary stated in *The Mail* had been a matter of "faulty phraseology"; to the latter it was finally stated that the names were those of the Hon. E. F. de Varennes, M.L.C., and Hon. F. E. Gilman, K.C., M.L.C. Two other names specified in the same way were those of Legislative officials—Robert Rocher, K.C., and C. C. Delagrave. The answer to inquiries as to who gave the information upon which the accusations were based was that the informants were Edward Beck, journalist, and Detectives G. B. Biddinger and S. G. Maloney—the latter having, as D. W. Hyland, handled the money. The Premier put several questions as to why the Bill in question was, in its terms, considered so inimical to the public welfare but the replies were general and vague.

In the Council Committee on Jan. 28th, Messrs. Nichols and Macnab gave the same statements as to Messrs. Bérard and Bergevin of the Upper House as they had regarding Mr. Mousseau in the Assembly. On the motion of Mr. Chapais, Opposition leader, the question was asked as to whether there were "other members of this House against whom you have to lay down any accusation for having received bribes in connexion with Bill 158?" M. de Varennes objected on the ground that those, like himself, against whom there were only "insinuations" were thus involved with those as to whom there were specific charges. The question was allowed, however, and Mr. Nicholls replied: "We have made charges against only two members of this House. We have further information which has been printed in *The Daily Mail* and which was furnished to us on the authority of Mr. Mousseau." He pointed out that they were willing to give the Council all the information they had but that they were not there to make accusations. M. de Varennes then proposed a question as to whether Messrs. Nicholls and Mac-

Digitized by Google

nab would assume responsibility outside the Legislature for the statement reflecting on the speaker and the answer was that the original accusation or insinuation was made by Mr. Mousseau. Eventually it was admitted that they had no other ground for the reference in the *Daily Mail* than the statement in question. In reply to a direct inquiry as to whether there were other members of Council against whom they had accusations to make the answer was in the negative. The next event in this political drama was the reading of a letter in the Assembly addressed to the Speaker from J. O. Mousseau tendering his resignation as a member in these words:

> In view of the situation in which I am placed, I feel no effort on my part can justify me completely to everybody's satisfaction. With this feeling and in profound anguish, I renounce the career I loved, the colleagues whose friendship is so dear to me and the seat I held through the confidence of my fellow-citizens —the loss of all which I bitterly regret. All that remains to me now is to return to my grief-stricken home and with my wife and five sons become once more a plain citizen and resume my former life as a humble toiler.

In the Upper House similar letters were read addressed to the Lieut.-Governor from Messrs. Bergevin and Bérard. The former said: "Charges have been made against me which, whatever the consequence, will be, I know, troublesome and injurious for the Party to which I have given the best of my life. Under the circumstances I offer my resignation. . . . I feel that I have not failed in my duty and I have confidence that the future will prove it to be so." The latter said: "Accusations have been made against me, of which something may remain in the public mind whatever refutation I may make. Under the circumstances I consider that I owe it to myself and to my friends to withdraw from the Council." While M. Mousseau was writing his letter—extraordinary under all the circumstances—the *Daily Mail* was publishing a series of conversations recorded by a hidden dictagraph which described him as discussing lists of members who could be bribed, accepting money with complacence and pleasure and discussing the possible or impossible bribery of the leading public men in Quebec.

It was understood that these resignations were demanded by Sir Lomer Gouin and the correspondent of the Conservative *News* of Toronto in dealing with the matter on Jan. 30th declared that the attitude of the Premier "ever since the exposure has been all that it should be." Following this incident and in view of the statements by Messrs. Nichols and Macnab before the two Committees that they made no charges against any member of the House but one and had no further accusations to present against members of the Council, the Premier on the 29th stated that there was no need to call them again for testimoney and in this the Opposition leader agreed. Meanwhile the Select Committee had heard the Attorneys for these gentlemen demand safe-conduct and immunity for various witnesses—including Mr. Beck—whom they desired to call and had reported to the Assembly favourably. On motion of the Premier (Jan. 30th) this request was granted—except in the case of Edward Beck who lived in the Province and had volunteered to testify.

Digitized by Google

At the same time A. Lavergne had moved that Mr. Mousseau's resignation be not accepted until the Committee had reported but this the Speaker ruled out of order and was sustained by 27 to 11. Mr. Lavergne was added to the Committee at this point in place of Mr. Bernier. Mr. Beck gave evidence before the Assembly Committee on Jan. 30th and explained details of the conversations with Mousseau and the operation of a New York dictaphone—a machine new to Canadian legal and public affairs but very effective in the secret preservation of private interviews—whatever might be its value in a Court of law. The conversations all referred to or dealt with the influence which Mousseau, or Bérard, or De Varennes and others might have in this or that direction, in facilitating the passage of the Bill, or in helping the project of a great Montreal Exhibition—as to which, by the way, there was already a genuine charter and a grant of $10,000 each from the Province and the City to a reputable organization called the Industrial Exhibition Company of Montreal. Of this concern the late Sir George Drummond had been President and of it Senator F. L. Beique, since his death, had been the head. There were detailed interviews between the Detective Biddinger, or D. W. Hyland as he called himself and Messrs. Mousseau and Bérard. Mr. Beck stated that in his arrangements and employment of the Burns' agency he had the permission and financial backing of the owner of the *Herald*—D. Lorne McGibbon.

During the next few days various incidents occurred. Mr. Mousseau, through his physician, was stated to be too ill to appear before the Committee in answer to its subpœna and did not do so; the Hon. R. Lemieux's name was brought in as having introduced a man named Carpenter, from his own county, who was seeking employment, to the promotors of the Montreal Fair Association Bill but nothing further was alleged; Mr. Beck stated (Feb. 2nd) that the Mousseau estimate of total expenses in getting the Bill through was within $10,000; the Burns' detectives arrived at Montreal on Feb. 3rd and, in answer to threats of arrest, despite the Legislature's safe-conduct and in accord with Art. 131 of the Criminal Code, Mr. Beck declared that if it were done he would swear out warrants for the arrest of Mousseau, Bérard and Bergevin; warrants against the Detectives were refused (Feb. 3rd) by Judge Lanctot in a Montreal Court and, on appeal, were also refused by Mr. Justice Charbonneau. L. P. Bérard, on Feb. 4th, testified before the Committee but refused to answer any question which might incriminate himself and M. Bergevin, later on, took the same position.

S. G. Maloney, the Burns' Dectective, otherwise known as G. S. Sampson, testified on Feb. 4th as to interviews with Mr. Lorne McGibbon and others, estimated the former's expenses in this matter at $50,000 and stated that M. Mousseau had told him (Jan. 15th, 1914) that M. de Varennes wanted $5000 but would take $2000 which he (Maloney) declared would be satisfactory. Several sensational scenes occurred on Feb. 4th while Mr. Beck was giving evidence before the Legislative Council Committee. One was a a personal *fracas* between Charles Lanctot, Assistant Attorney-General, and B. A. Macnab over the appearance in evidence of the

Digitized by Google

name Lanctot—without identifying initials—and an apoolgy was made in Committee on the following day by Mr. Lanctot and accepted by Mr. Macnab. Another was the publication of a list of 8 names submitted by Mousseau to Biddinger (Hyland) with suggested payments attached—Mousseau, Bérard, Lanctot, DeVarennes, Turgeon, Gilman, Bergevin and Perodeau. There was no charge as to any money having been paid (except in the three cases under investigation) nor was there any actual proof offered connecting these men with the matter but the Hon. Adelard Turgeon and Hon. H. Champagne—the latter casually mentioned in the evidence—each submitted sworn affidavits to the Committee denying the receipt of any money and filed, also, in each case, a sworn statement from Mousseau that to neither of them had he suggested or offered the payment of money, directly, or indirectly. Sworn declarations of denial were also submitted by Hon. N. Perodeau, Hon. F. E. Gilman, and Hon. Joseph Lanctot. Messrs. Perodeau and Lanctot also had sworn statements, as above, from M. Mousseau. Messrs. Turgeon and Champagne resigned from the Committee and Hon. T. Chapais became Chairman, with Messrs. N. Garneau, George Bryson, G. R. Smith and George Simard, as members.

G. B. Biddinger (Hyland) testified on Feb. 5th before the Assembly Committee and described various meetings with Mousseau and discussions as to the bribes required and the persons to whom they should be paid. F. G. Keyes of New York, the dictaphone operator, submitted (Feb. 5th) the evidence obtained through his machine, and which appeared to corroberate the various statements made, and showed the Committee how the machine was operated; J. A. Labelle, K.C., of Fontaine and Labelle, Montreal, was another witness and told how he had been retained by the "promoters" of the Bill and what he had done for them; Mr. Beck in further evidence before the Council Committee (Feb. 5th) objected to the form of oath offered in its reference to "a conspiracy among parties unknown" and said he knew nothing of any conspiracy; he declared that after *The Herald* had passed out of Mr. McGibbon's control he offered his completed evidence in this case to the new management but they refused to touch it as, also, had the Montreal *Star*. Sir Hugh Graham of the latter journal appeared before this Committee on Feb. 6th and declared that he knew nothing of the affair further than that the charges had been laid before him for publication but, on advise of his Counsel, declined.

At this time, also, a report was submitted to both Committees from Doctors Edouard Lebel, A. Simard and O. Leclerc, declaring that J. O. Mousseau was totally unable through ill-health to appear and answer questions. No diagnosis had been taken but they all were positive as to his inability to appear for an indefinite period. Before the Lower House Committee (Feb. 10th) the Hon. R. Lemieux, M.P., appeared, at his own request, and testified that he knew nothing of the matter beyond his formal introduction of C. B. K. Carpenter, a former constituent, and at the latter's request, to Mr. Mousseau. Meanwhile Maloney and Biddinger had left Quebec and after a brief and quiet stay in Montreal had apparently gone back to New

Digitized by Google

York. Mr. Lorne McGibbon appeared before the Assembly Committee on Feb. 10th and admitted the expenditure of $50,000 in an investigation by detectives of supposed conditions at Quebec; stated that he had expected no return in the matter and that he had never communicated with the Ottawa Government or other party leaders as to the charges; declared that he knew nothing of the attempted bribery of members until afterwards and that all details were left to Mr. Beck who, he understood, had given the Burns' people a free hand as to method and system. Carpenter had been called by the Committee but found difficulty in getting to Quebec and his subpœna was eventually annulled.

The inquiry closed in both Committees on Feb. 11th, with speeches by Mr. Marechal claiming that the accusations against Bérard, Bergevin and Mousseau were absolutely proved and by Aimé Geoffrion, for the Defence, with the claim that there could be no corrupt acts in respect to a phantom Bill—which by the way never received the Governor's acceptance though it had passed both Houses. M. de Varennes, also, presented a final sworn declaration similar to that of the other Councillors some days before. On the 12th the Reports of the two Committees were presented to the Legislature. That of the Upper House stated that "in its opinion the accusation made against the said Messrs. Achillé Bergevin and Louis Philippe Bérard have been justified by the evidence. It has been established that after having in the first place refused, they ended by accepting money in connexion with Bill No. 158. As to the second object of the mandate contained in the order of this Hon. House, it has been shown before your Committee that the Bill respecting which the above payments were made was promoted by American detectives, and that these detectives used the same as a means to find out whether the members of the Legislature were amenable to corruption."

What followed was merely a statement of Mr. Beck's responsibility for directing the Burns inquiry and Mr. McGibbon's financial interest in it. No reference was made as to other Members of the Council or to the character of the offence, or to the alleged conspiracy. Curiously, the Report was presented by the Chairman, Hon. T. Chapais, who was also Leader of the Opposition in the House. The Lower House Committee through Hon. L. A. Taschereau, Chairman, presented a much longer document. It stated the situation as one involving the guilt or otherwise of Mr. Mousseau as to charges originating in the *Daily Mail* and as to which Messrs. Macnab and Nichols had assumed responsibility. The questions at issue were two: (1) Did Mr. Mousseau receive the money as alleged and (2) was there a conspiracy to obtain commission of the offence with which he was charged? The Committee reported their conclusions as to the first point:

(a) The evidence proves that Mr. Mousseau received from the American detectives, Biddinger and Maloney, the sum of $4,150 in connexion with Bill No. 158 to incorporate the Montreal Fair Association of Canada;

(b) Messrs. Nichols and Macnab limited their accusations to Mr. Mousseau as far as the members of the Legislative Assembly are concerned, but the evi-

Digitized by Google

dence proves that no other member of this House has received anything whatever to secure the passing of this Bill;

(c) As to the three officers who were mentioned as those to whom some money might be given, no proof whatever has been made against them and all three have formally sworn that neither promises were made nor money given them.

(d) The bill of the Montreal Fair Association of Canada, as passed by the Legislature, contains no provision which is extraordinary or prejudicial to public interest.

As to the second point it was stated that Mr. Beck conceived the scheme of having certain legislation at Quebec watched by detectives; that Mr. McGibbon approved the plan and paid expenses up to $50,000; that the draft bill was prepared by Hon. T. Chase-Casgrain in his Montreal office at the request of Mr. McGibbon and that he advised, professionally, as to the responsibility incurred by the detectives; that J. A. Labelle, the lawyer in charge of the Bill, received $1,557 from the detectives for his services and knew only a part of what was going on. The Opposition members of the Committee, Messrs. Tellier and Gault, had desired a Report which should merely submit the evidence to the House and leave it to that body to take such action as it deemed best. In the Upper House its Committee Report was adopted on Feb. 13th after Mr. Chapais had pointed out that a Royal Commission would have been preferable and that the investigation was not wide enough; but that the Committee had followed its mandate and given its verdict accordingly. In the Assembly, on Feb. 13th, Mr. Taschereau presented the Report of his Committee and moved that; "Whereas, during the inquiry, the said Mr. Mousseau resigned as member for Soulanges and consequently there is no need to take further action against him; this House adopts the said Report and relieves Messrs. Nichols and Macnab from the order given them to appear before it. This House further expresses its fullest disapproval of the methods resorted to for the purpose of inducing Mr. Mousseau to accept money."

In the debate which ensued the Opposition attacked the Government in a fiery style unusual during recent years. Mr. Tellier argued for a wider inquiry and made this statement (*Herald-Telegraph* report). "Among business men the belief exists that this Legislature is corrupt, and this is what prompted certain financiers to organize this exposure; not so much for the purpose of exposure as it was to protect themselves in the future. The Report contains no recommendation, and no blame. What was done was that the Burns Agency showed to Messrs. Nichols and Macnab and Beck that, unfortunately, their suspicions were well founded and that what they told us was true." Mr. J. L. Perron (Lib.) denounced a sensational journalism which had been growing in the Province of late years, pointed out that Messrs. Macnab and Nichols would make no charges against any one but M. Mousseau; denied that any general corruption existed. Mr. Bernier declared that no person in the Province was satisfied with the Report; that the physicians had no right to term the result of a public investigation into Mr. Mousseau's health a "professional secret"; that if, as had been stated, Mousseau received $1150 money for other Members of the

Digitized by Google

House the question of its disposal should be investigated. Sir Lomer Gouin made a strong speech stamped with emotion and the belief that everything right and proper had been done by his Government in the premises. Every latitude had been allowed in the inquiry, the witnesses had been safe-guarded, the accusers had never backed up their statements in condemnation of the terms of the Montreal Fair Bill, the seven members of the Legislature at first charged had turned out to be members of the Upper House and nothing against five of them had been pressed, the methods of the Burns' people were unfair and the results unreliable, the fact of a conspiracy had been established. He concluded as follows

> A new page of history has been written in our Province. An infamy has been committed which the historian will brand as it deserves. He will brand the author of the infamy as he will brand those who justify it and those who have defended it out of party interest and with a desire to make party profit. I have no illusions over the matter. I have felt that this affair was directed against the Liberal party and also against the modest citizen who now speaks to you in all sincerity. It is an attack on those who surround me, hoping thereby to secure the fall of some of them and at the same time to attack me. For nearly 20 years I have been a member of this House. I have given to my country and to my Province the best years of my life. I have given the best Administration I could. I do not claim to have been a genius in administration, but on the other hand I do claim to have been a faithful servant. For over nine years I have been Prime Minister and it has been a great honour. I do not know how long Providence and the confidence of the people will keep me here, but I know that when I leave here, when I leave this career, not a single member of the House, not even the most bitter nor the most violent partisan will be able to say that I have not tried to do my duty to my Province and to my countrymen.

The Amendment was defeated by a party vote of 37 to 15 and the Report was adopted on this division reversed. An editorial in the *Daily Mail* of Feb. 14th expressed satisfaction with the result. "The result of the investigation at Quebec into charges of corruption brought by the *Daily Mail* against three legislators, is that the men named by this paper are found guilty of the charge. This result proves our contention that the charges published were put forward in the public interest. . . . The Legislature at Quebec, in the rapidity with which it has moved, and the manner in which it has acted, is to be commended. It has exhibited a real concern for the good name of the Province and a degree of fairness which is the best promise that the conditions which have been revealed will be eradicated."

This was the end of an unpleasant case, the close of a complicated investigation. The Burns' detectives earned their money and added to a peculiar reputation which was already pronounced; the Montreal journalists involved won their way up to a certain point, drove three men out of public life, and proved that there was political corruption at Quebec; the Government were not directly connected with the charges nor was there any partisan effort visible in either Committee to try and involve them; the Opposition acted in both Houses with a moderation which would seem to politicians elsewhere in Canada as extraordinary and they only showed their party feelings when the end came; the Government and the two Houses seem to have acted fairly, so far as a free hand against the men directly

Digitized by Google

charged was concerned, but no "fishing expeditions" were allowed and, under the conditions of the case, this appears not to have been unreasonable; the mention of names by the men concerned—by Mousseau and the detectives—was not evidence of guilt on the part of those specified and was not taken as such by their colleagues of either party. But the whole affair was an unpleasant and discreditable episode in Provincial history; though this kind of bribery test was one which no Legislature in Canada could, probably, have come through without some stain.

The Montreal Mayoralty; Other Provincial Affairs.

The administration of Montreal has of late years been a serious problem—as indeed is the case with municipal government almost everywhere on this Continent. In Montreal, however, the racial question caused a difference and was to some extent a problem in itself. It had been minimized for years in respect to the Mayoralty by a tacit understanding that French and English Mayors should be alternately elected. The Irish Mayor chosen in 1910 (Dr. J. J. E. Guerin) over Senator Casgrain, a French-Canadian, had been succeeded, according to this tacit agreement, by L. A. Lavalee, K.C., who early in 1914 completed his term and declined to run again. The list of Mayors from 1840 to 1914 shows, indeed, that this rule was seldom broken—the re-election of an exceptionally popular official being the chief exception and even then alternating between the races as in the cases of William Workman, J. L. Beaudry and R. Préfontaine. This, in a city where the population (1911) was 470,480 with 298,878 of the total French-Canadian and 355,796 Roman Catholic, was a pretty liberal arrangement. The estimated population in 1914 was 596,600, and with suburbs 690,217, but there were no accurate data as to racial or religious conditions in that year.

During the previous three years the City of Montreal had been trying a new system—resulting from the reform wave which swept the electorate in 1910—and its Board of Control, composed of representative men such as F. L. Wanklyn, E. P. Lachapelle, etc., had been, during this period, fighting an element in the Council which was called reactionary or worse. Early in this year 1914 Alderman Médéric Martin, who had been in the Council for years and Liberal member of the Commons for St. Mary's since 1906, stated that he was in the field and that he was going to be Mayor no matter what the understanding or who were the candidates. He was a bitter opponent of the Board of Control and a conspicuous and assertive advocate of French-Canadian influence and the other element in the City naturally sought a strong candidate with Sir Thomas Tait R. C. Smith, K.C., James Carruthers, Dr. J. George Adami, either approached or suggested as suitable for the position.

Eventually Major G. W. Stephens, a well-known business and financial man, President of the Harbour Commission of Montreal for years, and formerly a member of the Legislature, consented to be the candidate. There was, however, grave doubt as to his eligibility as the law required residence in the City during the year preceding

Digitized by Google

nomination and he had been in Europe for the greater part of that time. In fact four leading lawyers expressed a negative view as to his qualification, though, finally, he was persuaded to disregard the technicality and it was so announced on Mar. 11th. He issued an address to the people on Apr. 3rd declaring that he had lived all his life in Montreal and his family for three preceding generations; that serious problems were before the city which now had a Municipal debt of $80,000,000 or more than any other in North America except New York; that "unless we are able to stop the waste of money in public administration, our taxation must increase, for we have yet to pave 300 miles of streets, complete our water system, create new arteries of transportation, build sanitary homes for the people." He urged Home Rule for the city in its relations with the Legislature, a complete new City Charter, a Central Municipal Library with branches, and adequate Water, Drainage, Tramway, Park and Paving systems.

Meanwhile, meetings of representative men had endorsed his candidature and a Committee of 150 been formed with Sir T. Shaughnessy, Senator Drummond, Huntley Drummond and L. J. Tarte at its head while a petition containing the names of 30,000 reputable supporters was presented to him. A detailed platform elaborating the points already mentioned was issued and vigorous attacks were made by the press upon Mr. Martin as having been one of the notorious 23 Aldermen who, according to Judge Cannon's Report of 1909, had administered or controlled a Civic system "saturated with corruption," and with bribes as a common element. Mr. Stephens spoke in many parts of the city and in French and German as well as English; he was an authority on transportation, had studied it deeply and dealt with the Tramways question from that point of view. On Mar. 16th he said "What are the best systems of transportation? In the first place a system of surface tramways; secondly, a subway system; thirdly, elevated tracks; fourthly, auxiliary vehicles, to supplement all the other systems. This is not a question of tramways alone, but one of the wider problems of transportation. To-day we have a system which serves a population of 600,000 people. It is within the bounds of reason that in ten years we will have a population of one million. Who will say then that we do not require a system of tubes under the main thoroughfares of our city?" The existing Charter had been made for 50,000 people; it should be done away with, continuous patching of the fabric stopped and a new one made. He described in some of his speeches the yearly renting law and moving custom of Montreal as a ridiculous one and promised to try and obtain legislation changing it; he declared for a referendum on any Contract between the Tramway Company and the City; he had the support of many well-known French-Canadians such as N. K. Laflamme, K.C., A. N. Brodeur, K.C., Lieut.-Col. A. E. D. Labelle; in reply to racial insinuations he stated on Apr. 4th that when he was Chairman of the Harbour Commission, 12,000 men were employed there and that 10,000 of these were French-Canadians. "A general plan of the work was made and, in following out the plan, the Harbour and its works have come steadily down to the East

Digitized by Google

End, and are furnishing more and more work for French-Canadian workmen."

Meanwhile Mr. Martin had been making a vigorous fight for the French-Canadian vote; nearly all the French press as well as the English was opposed to him; speakers such as P. E. Lamarche, M.P., and others at Sohmer Park on Apr. 2nd declared that they would vote for him because he was a French-Canadian; he stated on Mar. 11th that he was "a member of the famous '23' and was proud of it"; no opinion was expressed on the proposed 40-year franchise for the Tramway Company but Mr. Martin declared that he had "a plan of his own" for dealing with the matter. A curious incident and one which perhaps did not help Major Stephens was the issue of a circular by L. A. Wilson, President of the Licensed Victuallers Association, urging that Médèric Martin was hand in hand with the Dominion Alliance and asking the hotel-keepers to vote against him. J. T. Fortin, President of the local Trades and Labour Council, issued an appeal for support to Major Stephens and declared that Mr. Martin was not the Labour candidate as he claimed to be.

Mixed up with this fight was the question of the Board of Control with a number of good men as candidates and the racial and Tramway questions as side-issues. J. U. Emard, K.C., A. V. Roy, C.E., Duncan McDonald and the late Comptroller Joseph Ainey were supported by the Stephens Committee; P. W. St. George, C.E., was a candidate vigorously urged by the Montreal *Star* and the *Herald-Telegraph* and, chiefly, in opposition to Mr. McDonald as being the only other English candidate with a chance of election. His policy was largely one of a better and safer water-supply and he had the influential support, also, of *La Presse*. Other candidates were E. N. Hébert, J. A. Beaudry, Thomas Coté and E. W. Villeneuve—the latter having been one of the originators of the Board of Control system. The whole contest was peculiar—the Tramway question, involving a 40-years franchise and enormous profits and revenues, was hardly discussed; the election of Major Stephens seemed probable until the race question was pressed by his opponent's friends in the last week of the campaign; Mr. Martin's personal efforts involved continuous work with many meetings and little rest. On Apr. 6th it was found that the latter was Mayor by 5564 majority with a French-Canadian Board of Control—Coté, Ainey, Hébert and Beaudry—and a Council of 27 French-Canadians and 4 English-speaking members. The new Mayor at once resigned his seat in the Commons.

The comments of the French press on the result were interesting. *Le Devoir* stated that "it shows the profound division which separates the two races and it displays the menace of placing the classes against the masses. But the distinctive *trait* of this fight is the conflict of race, and the victory blind, badly directed, but undeniable, of the French-Canadians." *La Presse* declared that if the French had done a little more than their duty for Mr. Martin the English wards had done a little less for Mr. Stephens. "Why not say immediately that the great interests actively and powerfully aided the candidature of Mr. Martin? The Tramways Company, which has been

Digitized by Google

seeking an extension of its franchise, has made, one can almost say, of this election a question of life and death." *La Patrie* referred to the understanding of the past between the two races, the harmony existing in the matter, the "moral obligation" involved. "We hope that the considerable aid to Mr. Stephens from French-Canadians will destroy the bad impression produced by the appeals to race fanaticism made by the partisans of Mr. Martin."

Mayor Martin's first action after being sworn in on Apr. 16th was to direct the heads of the City departments, employing outside labour, as follows "The money you have had voted to you by the old Council for works in the city is to be spent quickly. Take on all the day labour you want and spend the money; get the work done quickly. We want no more of the system whereby a small number of men have been employed for the whole season. We want a large number of men to work for a little while." On the morning of the 20th 5000 unemployed were swarming around the City Hall in approval of this solution of the Labour problem. To them the Mayor said: "We are going to give work to the people as quickly as possible. To-day we will take on 2,000, to-morrow we will have money voted so that the sewer work may commence, the paving and repairs to paving will be started, and I tell you that in eight days there will not be a taxpayer in the city without employment." On the next day the Board of Control voted $2,780,907 for Public Works—paving, sewers, water-works, etc., and in the Council Alderman Giroux, the leader of the notorious "23," was installed as Chairman of the Public Works Committee; the Mayor also announced that he would assume complete control of the Civic employees, with the expenditure this involved of 3½ millions, and that he would take part in the work of all Committees.

The *Star* declared on Apr. 23rd that "as head of the Board of Control, head of the City Council, head of the Civic employees, he has practically made himself general manager of the City." In the following weeks, despite promises and preliminary votes, the mass of the unemployed were not getting work; the Mayor found he could not do all he had expected and wrote the Premier at Ottawa about the numbers needing employment. Other incidents followed. The Superintendent of Civic Playgrounds was removed and Dr. J. E. Gadbois, the Mayor's nominee, was put in his place during May and the Chief Engineer, Georges Janin, who had been strongly criticized for the Water-works bungle and troubles of 1913 was given a $2000 increase of salary. On July 6th Mr. Martin declared that "as long as I live, and as long as I have an eye to see, I shall never allow an Englishman to be Mayor of Montreal. I shall run again to beat him if no other French-Canadian will come forward!" The other side of the shield was shown in a gathering of the versatile Mayor's friends at his summer home on Sept. 27th and the presentation to him of $10,000 in sovereigns, a sword and gold-headed cane. The sword was given by the Garde St. Jean Baptiste and with it went the title of Brigadier in that body.

Meanwhile, Montreal's real problems were pressing. The yearly interest and sinking fund payments on $77,925,000 of stock and bonds

Digitized by Google

outstanding was over $4,000,000; its real estate sold in the city and suburbs during nine months of 1914 totalled $77,000,000 or $30,000,000 less than in 1913; its property exemptions from taxation in 1914 were $215,152,261 as compared with $45,443,218 in 1905. On the other hand its assessed values had increased 900 per cent. in 1880-1914 and grown from $219,000,000 in 1905 to an estimated $800,000,000 in 1914 while the total revenue had doubled in six years and the $10,000,000 of 1913 was expected to be $12,000,000 in 1914. In the export of grains the Port of Montreal had acquired pre-eminence on the Continent. The Elevators handled 62,250,000 bushels in 1914 or three times the total of 1910; the total exports of grain in 1913 had been 54,205,172 bushels or 39 per cent. over the previous year and for the 1914 season they totalled 74,068,938 bushels. Bank clearings, however, were $2,631,354,533 or $247,000,000 less than in 1913.

Financial conditions in Civic affairs were not good, there was a deficit to meet in 1914 as well as in 1913 and heavier expenses, loans were obtained from the Bank of Montreal on a temporary basis and efforts made to borrow money in New York during the War part of the year. Finally, an arrangement was reached in September, after prolonged opposition from Mayor Martin, by which the Bank of Montreal was to at once lend the city up to $6,000,000 at 4½ per cent. and the City was to appoint the Bank its fiscal agent for a period of five years. The Tramways question was insistent. Early in the year Georges Janin, Chief Engineer, reported to the City Council that in 17 years the population of Montreal and its suburbs had increased from 270,000 to 650,000 or 141 per cent., the area from 6340 acres to 28,730 acres or 353 per cent., the passengers carried by the Street Railway from 52 to 213 millions or 310 per cent. The Company offered at a cost of $20,600,000 and subject to a continuance of their contract with the City to build 8 miles of subways in the City and relieve this congestion; the general proposals the Engineer was inclined to recommend and the details he discussed in an elaborate Report dated Feb. 7th, 1914.

To the Mayor and Council early in March, Duncan McDonald, one-time General Manager of the Tramways Company, wrote regarding the proposal to renew their franchise for 40 years that a careful estimate, based upon past receipts and future increase of population, made this contract involve probable profits in that time of $400,000,000. As to this franchise proposal the Company in control of the local street transportation for the past three years had a good record of improvements and in 1911 had obtained at Quebec a charter granting it a 42-years franchise, terminating in 1953, in the streets of Montreal. It was subject to a contract between the Company and the City of Montreal but not subject to the referendum or popular vote to which the Mayor and Comptrollers and many of the Aldermen were assumed to be pledged. It may be added that the Company's net earnings had risen from $1,897,250 in 1910 to $2,721,562 in 1913 and $2,936,689 in 1914. The discussion took on many forms and phases until, on Nov. 9th, Mayor

Digitized by Google

Martin made public the text of an Agreement which he proposed that the City should enter into with the Montreal Tramways Co.

The details involved the abandonment by the Company of various suburban franchises and tax exemptions, much doubling of tracks and many extensions, construction of new lines and submission of other proposed extensions to the Public Utilities Commission, the sale of regular tickets at 6 for 25 cents and limited ones at 8 for 25 cents, establishment of an Auto-bus service, certain payments and other conditions and submission of all disputes to an Arbitrator. The City was to construct at its own cost underground conduits or tunnels for rapid transit lines, the Company to pay an annual rental equal to the interest paid by the City on the capital expenditure and to furnish tracks and necessary equipment. Certain subways were to be constructed by the City when required and permission was to be obtained from the Legislature for the proposed contract of 30 years instead of 40 or 42 years with right of expropriation by the City at the end of that time or extension of the contract in ten-year periods.

At a Board of Trade meeting on Nov. 30th Peter Witt, Street Railway Commissioner of Cleveland, gave a lengthy address, while E. A. Robert, President of the Tramway Company, spoke in explicit terms. "We have not asked for a new contract, for a new franchise; we do not ask for it unless you, as the citizens, ask us to give something which is not in our contract. But if you come to us and ask us to spend millions in territory not covered by our contract, then we say you must give us a new contract, and allow us the opportunity of securing the necessary money." W. I. Gear moved a Resolution stating that the whole subject should be referred to an Advisory Committee of Experts; C. C. Ballantyne moved an amendment, which was carried, that "it is in the interests of the City of Montreal that this question of transportation should be settled as speedily as possible, and that the properly-constituted authority of both the City of Montreal and the Tramways Company should take such steps as may be necessary for an extension of the Tramway's franchise on a fair and equitable basis." This Resolution was re-discussed and re-affirmed at another and larger meeting of the Board on Dec. 16th.

The close of the year was also marked by the Mayor's announcement (Dec. 10th) that he was going to ask the Legislature to (1) extend the terms of Mayor and Aldermen from two to four years beginning with the present occupants; (2) to give the Mayor full control over the appointment and dismissal of all City employees and the convening of all Board of Control meetings; (3) to grant extension of the City's borrowing power from 12 per cent. to 15 per cent. of the increase in real estate assessments—this to be applicable for four years and to raise $9,472,151. The City Council on Dec. 17th went further and proposed to ask for an entirely new Charter with power to enact all Civic laws and ordinances without reference to Quebec and subject only to the general constitution and laws of the country.

Other incidents of the year included the rejection by the City

Digitized by Google

H. E. The Most Revd. Louis Nazaire Bégin, d.d., f.r.s.c.
Archbishop of Quebec. Created a Cardinal by His Holiness the Pope, 1914.

The Rev. Dr. E. E. Braithwaite.
Appointed President of the Western University, London, 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Council on Sept. 9th (29 to 1) of the recommendation by the Mayor and Comptrollers (Hébert and Coté) as to purchasing the plant of the Montreal Water & Power Co.; the continued conflict between the majority in the City Council—not confined to one race—and the Board of Control; the investigation by a Board of Examiners—J. A. Jamieson, R. S. Lea and G. R. Heckle—as to the cause of the accident to the City Waterworks conduit which, late in 1913, left the people almost without water for 193 hours with the conclusion stated in March, 1914, that plans and specifications of the conduit did not call for sufficient reinforcement, nor was the steel properly placed in the concrete section to provide a sufficient element of safety; the discussion of Municipal affairs at a Canadian Club meeting on Jan. 5th where absolute disgust at City conditions and government was expressed by A. R. Doble, Huntley Drummond, Dr. F. G. Shephert and other representative men, with graft, ignorance, laxity, inefficiency, futility and other things freely charged; the Report of M. Janin, City Engineer (Mar. 4th) claiming that the Contractors were responsible for the conduit disaster and that a second conduit was quite unnecessary; the decision by Judge Fortin, on Mar. 25th, in respect to his investigation into certain Civic land deals that Aldermen Judge and Letourneau were guilty of accepting commissions in respect to these sales—the former being disqualified for 5 years; the passage of a Bill at Ottawa authorising a Federal Government advance of $15,000,000 to the Montreal Harbour Commission and $2,000,000 to that of Quebec.

The usual moral problems were encountered during the year. John Bradford of the Y.M.C.A. said in an address on Feb. 23rd that the girl-life of Montreal in its lower classes was being neglected: "There are five Y.M.C. organizations and ten boys' clubs and against this showing there is but one Young Women's Christian Association. There are more girls in Montreal than there are boys and more should be done for them." On the other hand Mrs. Henderson, Probation Officer, and the Juvenile Court, did good work—the latter reporting that cigarette smoking amongst very young children was a great evil. The Socialists on May 1st paraded 6000 strong and had addresses in 10 languages with plenty of red flags and fiery sentiments; on this day another parade moved through the streets of Montreal—25,000 families going from house to house with their household effects in accordance with the extraordinary custom of yearly rentals falling due on the same day all over the City; the Rev. H. C. Sutherland declared on May 14th that Montreal was in danger of being overrun with foreigners and that there were 112,000 of them in the City; the week of May 17th-23rd was devoted to a public and widespread individual "cleaning-up" of the City with a temporary result which was excellent.

Educational and Religious Conditions in Quebec.

Education and religion are intimately associated in Quebec; so much so that public issues have to be considered in their relation to one as well as the other. The Council of Public Instruction administering education through the Superintendent of Public Instruction and under the Department of the Provincial Secretary,

Digitized by Google

was and is divided into Catholic and Protestant Committees who, very largely, control the respective school systems. Upon the former in 1914 were 16 members of the Hierarchy headed by Cardinal Bégin and 16 laymen; upon the latter were three clergymen and 11 laymen. These figures do not include the associate members or the Superintendent. The latter official, M. Boucher de la Bruère, reported to the Provincial Secretary on Dec. 15th, 1914, that the educational campaign of the Protestant Committee was progressing well with 33 meetings during the year, from Pontiac to Megantic, and that the Government had accorded a special grant for the consolidation of rural Protestant Schools in many districts; that Congresses of Catholic School Commissioners in 19 parts of the Province had proved most successful and that it would be wise to extend their scope and opportunities; that these educational meetings were beneficial to both teachers and taught and that "our religious communities devote their efforts toward obtaining efficiency and *prestige*. Their members, after spending 10 months of the year in the labourious task of teaching, meet during the holidays to study the great problems of education together. . . . The great Domestic Science schools of Roberval and St. Pascal de Kamouraska also had courses of domestic science in accordance with the requirements and course of study adopted by the Catholic Committee of the Council. Over 80 nuns of various Congregations, and many female lay teachers holding diplomas, came from different parts of the Province."

So it was with the Provincial Congress of Catholic Secondary Education which met at the Laval University in Quebec. "Eminent professors of the Quebec and Montreal branches of that University and of the 20 Classical Colleges which are an honour to our small population, studied and discussed for several days problems connected with scientific and literary teaching and the best measures to be taken for improving the course of college studies. Four Bishops enhanced that remarkable gathering by their presence." Of the 1046 teachers in training and attending Catholic Normal Schools in 1914 173 boys were at Laval and Jacques Cartier Schools and 873 girls at the 11 other Normal Schools of the Province. During the year the teaching of Agriculture was greatly encouraged, addresses on the subject were given at Normal Schools and a Special Committee, consisting of Hon. O. C. F. Délage, Speaker of the Legislative Assembly, Mgr. Baril, Mgr. Ross, Charles Chapais, and the Superintendent, was appointed to promote this study in parochial schools and reported that the class-books for primary schools should be written to make agriculture a dominant feature for rural schools. They also urged school gardens as a means of useful instruction.

At St. Casimer de Portneuf Academy the Christian Brothers introduced practical teaching of farming as an experiment and in the same village one of the first school agricultural exhibitions in the Province proved very successful. As to school gardens this form of instruction in horticulture was given at 284 schools, in 54 Counties, to 9308 pupils; of the 15,341 teachers in the Province (1912-13), 6612 were of a religious character; the attendance at all schools

Digitized by Google

totalled 434,113 or 11,498 increase in the year. As to salaries the increase continued from year to year. In his report the Inspector-General of the Catholic Schools stated that hardly five years ago the majority of the female teachers received salaries running from $100 to $125. To-day there were only 114 who received such salaries, while (1913-14) more than two-thirds of the female teachers had a salary varying from $150 to $200. The School statistics of 1911-12 and 1912-13 were as follows:

ROMAN CATHOLIC INSTITUTIONS	1911-12	1912-13
Number of Model Schools	633	655
Pupils in Models Schools	103,798	106,202
Average attendance of Pupils	85,602	87,318
Total number of male lay Teachers	205	210
Total number of female lay Teachers	533	539
Number of Academies	214	233
Total number of Pupils	53,649	59,589
Average attendance of Pupils	46,773	51,736
Total number of male lay Teachers	54	58
Total number of female lay Teachers	113	121
Religious teachers in Academies	1,327	1,380
Female religious teachers in Above	3,319	3,468
Number of Classical Colleges	20	20
Number of College Pupils	7,818	8,189
Total number of Professors	662	687
Number of Elementary Schools	4,925	4,967
Pupils in Elementary Schools	193,591	197,143
Average attendance in Elementary Schools	144,840	148,349
Male lay teachers (Elementary)	38	39
Female lay teachers (Elementary)	5,136	5,203
Number of male Teachers in Orders	136	137
Number of nuns Teaching	567	664
PROTESTANT INSTITUTIONS		
Number of Model Schools and Academies	84	78
Pupils in Above	13,355	11,733
Average attendance in Above	10,329	8,955
Number of male lay Teachers	85	91
Number of female lay Teachers	366	339
Total number of Elementary Schools	829	800
Total number of Pupils	35,643	37,117
Average attendance of Pupils	26,796	28,089
Number of male lay Teachers	32	37
Number of female lay Teachers	1,298	1,315
Total School taxation of Municipalities (1913-14)	$6,212,440 00	
Total Government contributions to all Institutions	1,366,144 00	
Number of children of school age in Province	467,634	
Number of children enrolled in all Schools	411,784	
Total of all lay Teachers	8,729	
Total of all religious Teachers	6,612	
Value of Taxable Property in Province (1913-14)	999,016,922 00	
Value of Schoolhouses, etc. in 1913-14	29,157,776 00	

According to the Federal Census (1911) returns, Quebec in the matter of School attendance was fourth amongst the Provinces and very close to Ontario—the latter being 84·27 per cent. and Quebec 80·96 per cent.; between the important ages of 7 and 14, and attendance for more than six months in the year, Quebec was ahead of Ontario with 76·47 per cent. as against 74·43 per cent. The Report of the Protestant School Commissioners of Montreal (Sept. 30th, 1913) appeared in January and stated that 10,646 Protestants of the Municipality were attending the schools with 8081 Jews, 121 Roman Catholics and 333 non-residents; in the three High Schools there were 1638 pupils. The income of the Board was $715,675, the expenditures $605,744. The Provincial budget of February, 1914, included a grant of $50,000 to the School of Higher Commercial Studies at Montreal, $15,000 to the Catholic Deaf and Dumb Schools there, $10,000 to the Catholic Institution at Montreal for

Digitized by Google

Girls, $50,000 as a special grant to encourage new Boys' academies in ten Municipalities, $200,000 to schools in rural municipalities paying teachers at least $100 annual salary, $60,000 for those paying at least $125, and $40,000 to those paying $150, with $24,000 for schools in poor Municipalities.

At the Montreal Catholic School Commission on Apr. 14th the question of free text-books was brought up, as in previous years, and Canon Roy, Chairman, strongly opposed the suggestion for reasons of which he gave two as the chief: "Because he did not wish that the money of the poor should be used to provide books for the children of those better off, and because he did not think it reasonable to expect people who sent their children to independent Catholic schools to pay not only for books for their own children but for books for children going to schools coming under the jurisdiction of the Catholic School Commission." Ald. L. A. Lapointe brought up the matter again on Apr. 28th. Finally, on Sept. 22nd, a Committee was appointed to inquire into the question of prices, quality and number of the books in use and composed of L. A. Lapointe, Jos. McLaughlan, Mgr. Roy and two others.

As to the general situation in the Province the Rev. A. T. Love, addressing the Montreal Presbyterian Synod on May 13th, made this statement: "There has been a diminution of the total Protestant population. In districts where it has remained stationary there has been a large increase of Roman Catholics. Substantial progress has been made in rural education. The salaries of teachers, while still not large, has been increased steadily since 1902. In that year a female teacher with a diploma received on an average of $151 a year. Now the average for women teachers is $281 per annum." As to Protestant education in the Province J. C. Sutherland, Inspector of Protestant Schools, speaking at a School Conference in Guelph on Aug. 3rd referred to the large spirit of justice manifested by the majority in Quebec to the Protestant minority. "The Protestant Committee of the Council of Public Instruction have full power to decide the course of study for the Protestants and as to management in general. . . . Great progress is being made in the French Catholic elementary schools. The higher schools have long been of a good standard. The work of the Classical Colleges has been seen in the unmistakable culture of French-Canadians in public and professional life."

On Oct. 9th the annual Convention of the Provincial Association of Protestant Teachers met at Quebec with A. McBurney, B.A., in the chair and addresses from Principal Peterson, Sir Lomer Gouin, and Dr. G. W. Parmelee. To the subjects discussed an important reference was made by the Provincial Treasurer (Mr. Mackenzie) at Montreal on June 11th as follows: "The Government felt from the outset that no permanent improvement in the quality of the rural schools could be hoped for until living salaries were paid to the teachers, and we now seem to be in a fair way of realizing this fundamental principle. The Government has also decided to aid the consolidation of Protestant rural schools. It is these schools—many of them with but a handful of pupils—which most need the

Digitized by Google

application of this modern principle and it is encouraging to observe that consolidation is meeting with a great deal of favour in a number of municipalities."

As to higher education Laval University, the great Catholic institution of the Province, with its Quebec and Montreal divisions, had a total number of 321 Professors in this year of whom 87 were at Quebec and 234 at Montreal; there were 474 students at Quebec of whom 156 were in Theology, 80 in Law, 66 in Medicine and 78 in Arts, with others in Pharmacy, Forestry and Land Surveying; there were at Montreal 1786 students of whom 265 were in Theology, 150 in Law, 121 in Medicine, 16 in Arts, with 180 in Veterinary or Dental Surgery, 160 in the Polytechnic School, 104 in the Laval Pharmaceutical School, 155 in the Oka Agricultural institution, 556 in the Superior School for Girls, 79 in Modern Secondary education; the graduates of the year in both institutions totalled 329 with 40 more in affiliated colleges. Laval University received a grant of $50,000 from the Provincial Government and the Polytechnic School $30,000. The Classical Colleges, noted for the cultured character of their type of education, numbered 21 with buildings, sites, land, furniture, etc., valued at $5,480,771; yearly expenses of $800,019, volumes in Libraries totalling 468,245; 686 Professors in religious Orders and 40 lay teachers; 8433 Catholic pupils and 11 Protestant with 5414 pupils attending the Classical course and 3030 the Commerical course; with a Government grant of $18,000.

McGill University, the chief centre of Protestant higher education in the Province had, in 1913-14, 269 Professors and 1702 students—the latter including 499 in Arts, 373 in Medicine, 76 in Law, 608 in Science and 146 in Agriculture. The graduates totalled in this year 351 and the institution was affiliated with the Universities of Oxford Cambridge and Dublin. Its own affiliations were the Stanstead Wesleyan College, the Vancouver College, the Victoria College, the Congregational, Presbyterian, Wesleyan and Diocesan Colleges of Montreal—the last four in Arts only. It was announced in January that Prof. Stephen Leacock of this institution (Political Economy) would deliver a series of 50 lectures on social reform subjects during the year; Principal Peterson added to his many honourary degrees that of LL.D., of Brown University, Providence, R.I., on Oct. 14th; Prof. John MacNaughton (Classics) in a lecture on Mar. 1st made some "up-to-date" statements in a religious connexion: "We have learned much that Jesus and Paul did not know. Our knowledge has greatly increased since their time. It is our business to help in the discovery of Nature and her powers and this is not in the least inconsistent with our Christianity. . . . If we can approximate to the spirit in which men like Christ and Paul worked, we need not be afraid of the results of our labours in the search for Truth."

The University Summer School for Librarians, beginning June 24th with four instructors, proved a success and covered all the elementary subjects connected with Library work; the first woman graduate of the Faculty of Law in this University, Mrs. A. M. Langstaff, was given the degree of B.C.L. on May 12th and was fourth

Digitized by Google

amongst the 18 to whom it was accorded; Dr. F. P. Walton, for many years Dean of the Law Faculty, retired to accept a post on the staff of Legal advisers to the Administration in Egypt; Representative Fellows in different branches were announced on May 12th as including Paul F. Size, B.SC., R. A. E. Greenshields, B.A., B.C.L., J. M. Elder, M.D., of Montreal, W. W. White, B.A., M.D., of St. John, P. D. Ross, B.A.SC., Ottawa, Dr. H. M. Tory, Edmonton and R. D. MacArthur, M.D., Chicago; J. K. L. Ross of Montreal donated $150,000 toward the construction of a new Gymnasium for the students; the associated Macdonald College of Agriculture was announced on June 9th to have received a total of $6,000,000, altogether, in gifts from Sir William Macdonald with a new endowment of $1,000,000; the death of H. H. Lyman, B.A., on the *Empress of Ireland*, gave the University $20,000 and a valuable entomological Collection. The University of Bishop's College, Lennoxville, had in 1913-14, 13 Professors, 60 students and 21 graduates and on June 18th was visited by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught who accepted the Honourary degree of D.C.L.; the new Weslyan Theological College, which cost $300,000, was opened at Montreal on Oct. 3rd by J. W. McConnell to whose efforts the success of the movement had owed much.

In a public religious sense the chief event of the year in Quebec was the elevation of Archbishop Louis Nazaire Bégin of Quebec to the Cardinalate at a Consistory held in Rome on May 25th. Born in 1840 the new Cardinal had been for 16 years Professor of Dogmatic Theology at Laval, then Principal of Laval Normal School, Bishop of Chicoutimi, Coadjutor to Cardinal Taschereau at Quebec and, in 1898, Archbishop of Quebec. Amongst the other Cardinals appointed were 12 leaders of the Church in Spain, Italy, Hungary, Germany, Austria and Great Britain—the latter being Dom Gasquet, head of the Benedictines—and the Canadian Cardinal was selected to speak at the Consistory for the others honoured by His Holiness. Cardinal Bégin was welcomed at Quebec on June 23rd in a demonstration which embowered the ancient city in flags —the Tricolour, Union Jack and Papal banners being everywhere; the city was crowded with visitors and arches or decorations were on every street; there were brilliant evening illuminations, fireworks, etc. On June 24th a Civic address was presented to His Eminence and in reply he said:

> In crowning this, our Episcopal city, the Holy See wished to reiterate its pious traditions. Quebec was the cradle of the French nation in America, and has always, particularly in the hour of danger, protected its interests. It has given it an impetus on the road to legitimate success. It was the Holy See that first lit the light of faith on the shores of the St. Lawrence. It was from Quebec that the Missionaries went forth to preach the gospel in Acadia, the district of the Great Lakes, Illinois, and the vast valley of the Mississippi. Our Church, here in Quebec, is the mother of the many which are scattered throughout our country like so many brilliants in a crown of glory.

Congratulations came from H.R.H. the Governor-General and from many other sources; a purse of $3000 was presented from the people of Lévis and of $10,000 from the citizens of Quebec; a great Civic banquet was tendered with leading public men from all over Canada

Digitized by Google

present as well as the Prelates of the Church, with toasts to the King, the Pope and the Cardinal; Mayor Drouin of Quebec was given the Papal title of Knight of St. Gregory the Great together with Etienne Paradis, Adjutor Rivard, K.C., President of the French Language Society, and F. X. Jules Dorion, Director of *L'Action Sociale* and Commander of the Pontifical Zouaves of Quebec; the rank of Commander in the same Order was given to Hon. Thomas Chapais, M.L.C., Hon. Boucher de La Bruère, Superintendent of Public Instruction, Chief Justice F. X. Lemieux and Cyrille Tessier of *L'Action Sociale*—all of Quebec City. The new Cardinal was welcomed at Montreal on Dec. 8th in an impressive ceremony at the City Hall where, amid a blaze of decorations and flags and flowers, His Eminence received an Address and, in reply, dealt with the holy history of Montreal in the Faith—"an origin perfumed with the prayers and sacrifices of valiant souls."

Incidents of the year included a decision by Mr. Justice Charbonneau (Jan. 21st) that *L'Action Sociale*, which had charged *Le Pays* of Montreal with being an anti-religious paper and been sued for $10,000 damages, must give specific details and replies to a number of questions such as this: "Why are Balzac's romances anti-religious, and which romances are such? Why are the works of Rousseau anti-religious? Who is Bebel and why is Belgian Socialism anti-religious? Why is the praising of Ferrar anti-religious?" On Feb. 22nd Archbishop Bruchèsi of Montreal delivered an outspoken Pastoral message to his churches in which he denounced in unmeasured terms many moving picture shows, the immoral dances of the day, the immodest dresses of the women and, amongst the Protestant clergymen endorsing his utterances, were Rev. C. A. Williams, Rev. Hugh Pedley, Rev. J. G. Potter; on Apr. 23rd an echo of the Bi-lingual issue appeared in a vigourous article in *La Verité* of Quebec describing the Irish Catholics of Ontario as having "joined Canadian Orangistes in making war on the French language"; on Sunday, June 14th, the annual Fête Dieu procession passed through the streets of Montreal with 20,000 citizens in line led by Mayor Martin wearing his robes of office and five Judges in their robes and including St. Patrick's Society with Hon. C. J. Doherty, Minister of Justice, in its ranks. The 65th Regiment marched, armed, as a guard of honour to the Sacred Host which was followed by clergy clad in religious garb. On June 23rd the Court of Review confirmed a judgment giving G. Desaulniers, K.C., $250 damages against *L'Action Sociale* for having charged him with antagonism to the Church and as connected with a Masonic body; on Sept. 19th a new novitiate established by the Irish Presentation Brothers, and the fifth in five years, was opened by Archbishop Bruchèsi at Longueuil near Montreal; Mgr. Chalifoux was consecrated Coadjutor-Bishop of Sherbrooke on Dec. 29th.

In miscellaneous matters it may be stated that Mrs. Annie McDonald Langstaff, after receiving her Law degree from McGill, was on July 7th refused admission to the Bar examinations for the Province of Quebec without any reason being given. The famous Hébert-Clouatre case came up again and judgment was given on

Digitized by Google

Jan. 30th by the Court of Review on appeal (Judges Greenshields, De Lorimier and Tellier) to the effect that Judge Charbonneau's decision of 1913, denying the force of the *Ne Temere* decree and Archbishop Bruchèsi's annulment of the marriage in question, was void through the petitioner Hébert having desisted from the action—in other words that the case was back where it stood in 1909 and the marriage of these two Catholics by a Protestant minister was still null and void under the decree of the Archbishop. G. V. Cousins obtained permission to bring action against the Archbishop to compel him to set aside his nullification of the marriage. Another of these marriage cases was that of a daughter (Mme. Morin) of the one-time priest, Charles Chiniquy, who apparently had been married under the laws of Illinois. She now sued a Quebec journal called *La Croix* for having declared that a priest could never marry and that she, therefore, was illegitimate. The Supreme Court of Quebec awarded her $3000; Chief Justice Sir Charles Davidson, on June 12th in the Court of Appeal, quashed this judgment on a technical point.

On June 19th Mr. Justice Demers decided, in a suit for separation brought by Mrs. V. Bradley, that there was no legal marriage because her second husband was a brother of her first one and under Quebec law this was illegal though a man was allowed to marry the sister of his deceased wife. In the Tremblay-Despatie case the marriage was one of Roman Catholics, who, after six years discovered they were 4th cousins; the husband applied to his Bishop for a decree of nullity which was given; this action was confirmed in the Supreme Court and the Court of Review; the case went to the Privy Council and the wife's lawyers maintained that under a Statute of Henry VIII no ecclesiastical judgment could annul a marriage under legal forms. Judgment was reserved and was not announced during the year. A case of another kind, which aroused local discussion in Montreal, was a charge of graft involving $10,000 laid by *Le Pays* and backed up by *Beck's Weekly* against Aldermen N. Giroux and Julian Tessier and said to have been perpetrated by these men in connexion with the Montreal Catholic School Commission. The first charge was laid on Sept. 14th, 1912 and Mr. Justice Mercier was instructed on Feb. 6th, 1913 to inquire into the matter; a Report was submitted on Nov. 19th but the document was not made public and various legal proceedings were laid to prevent publication with a tentative Court prohibition granted; proceedings and disputes followed during 1914 with appeals to the Premier and the Legislature from the journal in question to compel publication—though nothing practical came of it.

The War Attitude of Quebec; Opinions of Mr. Bourassa.

There was everything in the European situation during 1914 to promote and ensure French-Canadian sympathy, co-operation and loyalty with, or to, the Empire. Cherished British institutions of liberty and equality were involved in any menace to or destruction of British power; the life or death of the motherland of the race depended on the result of the War. In the anxious days preceding War there was much speculation as to whether Britain would

Digitized by Google

stand by France or not. The sympathy of the French-Canadian with the latter country was not official or patriotic in the ordinary sense of the word, nor was it religious; it was purely a matter of race and language, kinship in literature and books, traditions and history. On Aug. 5th the Hon. Jules Allard, Acting Premier in the absence of Sir Lomer Gouin, stated that an Order-in-Council had been passed to the effect that any employees of the Quebec Government wishing to enlist for service would be granted leave of absence and be paid in full for the time they were away. Montreal promised half-pay to its employees under similar conditions. Sir F. Langelier, Lieut.-Governor, also telegraphed the Governor-General that "my Government will cheerfully co-operate within the full limits of its powers in any measure which may be deemed necessary for National defence."

La Presse, the chief French journal in Canada, proposed that 15 French Regiments should be recruited at once and handed over to the Government of France for use in the War but attention was drawn to the fact that British troops were not fighting under the flag of Belgium, nor French troops under that of Britain, and that French-Canadians were British subjects and should fight with, not under, the flag of France. As *La Patrie* put it: "Let the Union Jack bend its folds with the Tricolour. Thus each of us in our homes, descendants of France and subjects of England, can show, like our English fellow-citizens, our loyalty to England and our filial piety to France." L. J. Tarte, Managing Editor of this paper, sent a telegram to the Peterborough *Review* on Aug. 7th, replying to a demand that French-Canada speak out: "At this solemn hour for Canada and the Empire, you should see the immense crowds of French-Canadians waiting in front of *La Patrie's* building for the war news, and enthusiastically cheering each favourable bulletin. No just observer will doubt that there is at this hour but one sentiment amongst our people, a full realization of our common duty, and a resolute determination to perform it." *Le Devoir*, under the guidance of Mr. Bourassa—though at the moment he was in France—considered the time suitable for criticizing the Administration of Ontario on the Bi-lingual issue.

Meanwhile the Quebec Government had been dealing with the question of a Provincial contribution to the resources of Great Britain and on Aug. 19th, after the Premier's return, a Cabinet Council decided to offer the Imperial military authorities 4,000,000 pounds of cheese for the use of the soldiers. At the current local price this would involve a cost of $700,000. Incidents of individual and organised help followed quickly. The Red Cross and St. John Ambulance Societies of Montreal formed a joint Committee (Aug. 18th) with many representative men and women as members and a policy of combined work; on Aug. 24th, 2000 volunteers left Montreal for Valcartier, with about one-third of the total French, and great masses of people in the streets to see them off; the Canadian Patriotic Fund found its largest totals in Montreal and amongst the individual contributors of $1000 were Sir Lomer Gouin, the Archbishops of Montreal and Quebec, Sir George Garneau and Hon. G. E. Amyot of Quebec, E. A. Robert and Hector Prévost, Montreal, Alex.

Digitized by Google

Michaud, Quebec, the Quebec Seminary, etc.; French-Canadian employees of large institutions took their share in Patriotic Fund subscriptions—the City of Montreal employees, for instance, giving $7500, those of the Harbour Commission $2000, those of the Bell Telephone Co. $12,000; La Banque Nationale gave $7500.

Branches of this Fund were organized all over the Province. That of Three Rivers (up to Mar. 31st, 1915) collected $9843 and the Grand Mêre branch $2908, while $1000 was collected in the churches of the local Diocese; the Buckingham branch in Labelle contributed $8631 and Quebec City $148,938, with $4617 collected in the churches of the Diocese; $1400 was collected in the churches of the Diocese of Chicoutimi, $1450 in those of Rimouski, $1102 in those of Sherbrooke, $2668 in those of Nicolet, $1407 in those of Ottawa. The Quebec City branch had as Chairman the Hon. O. C. F. Délage and that of Montreal, which raised $1,500,000 in subscriptions, was presided over by Herbert B. Ames, M.P. The Fraserville branch collected $4011, Gaspé County collected $1359 and of other County branches Bonaventure contributed $4589, Missisquoi $5587, Brome $2654, Shefford $4113, Chambly $5482, Sherbrooke $27,207. Though, of course, much was due to the generosity of English-speaking leaders in Montreal this Province, as a whole, headed the Provinces of Canada in its total contributions to the Canadian Patriotic Fund—a sum of $1,399,554. It was in recognition of the action of the French-Canadian Hierarchy in their patriotic Pastoral as to this Fund that H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught wrote on Oct. 16th to Archbishop Bruchèsi: "This action of the Roman Catholic Church, though only in keeping with their historic attitude towards the British Crown, is highly appreciated by me, not only for the financial assistance it will bring, but also as showing your natural sympathy in Canada's participation in this great war. Your moral and financial support will greatly strengthen our cause throughout the Dominion."

The Red Cross work of the Province was carried on by a Branch of which His Honour Sir F. Langelier was Patron and Lieut.-Col. H. B. Yates, President, while Hon. Louis Beaubien, Sir Alexandre Lacoste, Tancrede Bienvenu and M. Chevalier were prominent members of Committee. Of incidents in that connexion the collecting of $12,500 on Oct. 9th-10th by the Boy Scouts and Laval students of Montreal was an interesting one. On Nov. 12th Major Yates stated that 39,000 articles of clothing had been sent in for sick and wounded soldiers as well as quantities of drugs, bandages and other comforts; gave credit for this work to Committees headed in many cases by French-Canadian ladies such as Mesdames F. L. Beique, Gérin-Lajoie, Desaulniers, etc.; mentioned the 125 life-members in Montreal who had given $25 each to the Society which had 14 branches in the Province and 295 independent groups of workers with $18,000 sent in cash to the funds of the Central organization. The Belgian Relief Fund appealed particularly to French-Canadians and, on Sept. 25th, Sir Lomer Gouin telegraphed to the Federal Premier and the other Provincial Premiers offering to aid in a subscription to this end. A Central Committee was organized at Montreal with Sir

Digitized by Google

W. Laurier, the Provincial Premier, Archbishop Bruchèsi, Hon. F. L. Beique, Hon. R. Dandurand and Hon. R. Lemieux amongst the Vice-Pratrons and A. N. Brodeur, K.C., Hon. G. Simard, L. Fortier and G. Francq on the active Executive. The Province as a whole, from Sept. 14th to Feb. 5th, 1915, contributed 58 carloads of food, clothing, etc.; individual gifts of money were numerous including $500 from Laval University; the Provincial Government granted $25,000 to the Fund. To the Canadian Women's Hospital Ship Fund the Women of Montreal contributed $25,885.

The Church and the French press helped in the matter of recruiting as well as in collecting the above sums. *L'Action Socials*, the organ of the Quebec Arch-diocese, on Sept. 14th, urged French-Canadians to rally around the British flag as in the days of Briand and Plessis and other great Bishops of the Church, to pay no attention to M. Bourassa's view of Canada as an irresponsible dependency without obligation or duty or interest in the matter. "We owe her this support, as every subject owes it to his Sovereign, and every citizen to his country, when it is necessary." At the same time this journal saw in the War a punishment of France for its impiety while Joseph Bégin in *La Croix* showed some sympathy for the Catholic civilization of Austria crushed by unorthodox Russia! Archbishop Bruchèsi of Montreal and Bishop Emard of Valleyfield were foremost in favour of raising a French-Canadian regiment and Lorenzo Prince of *La Presse* joined in the effort with Hon. R. Lemieux and other French leaders.

The Deputation waiting on the Premier at Ottawa (Sept. 28th) was representative of all parties and Mr. Lemieux took occasion to state that over 2000 French-Canadians were in the force leaving Valcartier for England while the Minister of Militia estimated them at 2400. Lieut.-Col. F. M. Gaudet, Dr. Mignault, A. V. Roy, Major P. E. Mercier and Capt. J. A. Filiatrault were appointed to recruit the regiment. Many officers volunteered above the number needed and the ranks were soon filled up. The Sohmer Park meeting at Montreal (Oct. 15th) was remarkable for stirring speeches by Sir W. Laurier, Hon. R. Lemieux, Hon. T. Chase-Casgrain, Senator N. A. Belcourt and the Provincial leaders. Sir Lomer Gouin was eloquent in his appeal to the 15,000 French-Canadians present and in his praise of the new Regiment:

> Canada has already responded to the call of the Empire. Thirty-three thousand soldiers are at the Front, or will be soon. But that is not enough. More must be done; we must send men and assistance to that land of the martyrs, Belgium. We must do more. You are going to fight, Royal Canadians, to defend the integrity of the Empire; you will fight that democracy may triumph over autocracy and oppression, and to take back from the Germans the provinces of Alsace and Lorraine. You will fight to avenge the fathers, mothers and children of Belgium who have become martyrs and have shown such heroism. Soldiers! Royal Canadians! You will leave in a few weeks or perhaps in a month or two, for the battlefield, and I have come here to tell you, above all that our hearts will follow you to the field of duty and honour. When you return, covered with the glory of victory, you will not only have told, but have proven to the Empire and to the Province of Quebec, what you have done for them.

J. M. Tellier, K.C., the Opposition leader, was equally vigourous:

Digitized by Google

"The circumstances are grave, and the hour is solemn. We are all British subjects and glory in that. We have understood the immense advantages this position has always given us, and now is the time to show that we have recognized this. Liberty, religious, civil and political, we have had since time immemorial, as well as other advantages opened to us by the British flag. The time has come for action." Dr. Arthur Mignault, the enthusiastic promoter of this Regiment, the donour of $50,000 towards it upkeep, and who accompanied it to the Front, told a local journal, *Beck's Weekly*, on Nov. 14th that he had 2000 applicants for places before the Sohmer Park meeting, that hundreds more were coming in and that he had informed the Minister of Militia that he could undertake, if desired, "to organize and complete a French-Canadian regiment every two months and keep this up as long as the necessity might exist."

Addressing the Canadian Club at Quebec (Nov. 1st) on the War, with the Lieut.-Governor, Sir W. Laurier and other public men present, Sir Lomer Gouin dealt in detail upon the origin and causes of the struggle. His conclusion was concise: "It is on the head of William II that must rest the fate of the millions who are fighting, suffering, and dying, in Europe, Asia and on the high seas. . . He wanted an Empire greater than that of Alexander, greater than Caesar's, greater than Napoleon's, and above all, greater than the Empire on which the sun never sets, whose flag flies at the four corners of the earth, and whose Navy defends all the seas on earth—the British Empire of which we are all as proud to be members as the Romans were to call themselves Romans." In Montreal on Nov. 9th the Provincial Premier addressed the Women's Canadian Club and reiterated the views expressed above: "The war must only be finished by a durable peace. Belgium has been ravaged, but she will rise more glorious than ever. We may have minor reverses yet but final victory is sure; and we shall participate in this final victory because our sons will have taken their place in the firing line." Other incidents included the creation of large Home Guards in Montreal and Quebec with Hon. L. A. Taschereau and Hon. G. E. Amyot amongst the Quebec City members; the formation of an Officers Training Corps of 200 units in Laval University, Montreal, and the recruiting of a regiment in McGill University; the arrangement amongst the Classical Colleges (French and Catholic) to raise a number of Militia bodies subject to drill and inspection by the Minister of Militia.

Reference at this point to Henri Bourassa and his views is not so much because of the particular influence wielded in Quebec by the man, or his opinions, or his paper *Le Devoir*—though it was not small—but because he was so much discussed outside of Quebec. It must also be remembered that the influence of a racial leader depends upon circumstances and had the War been reversed in certain phases, had Germany been the friend and France the foe, it is not difficult to see that a publicist of such capacity as Mr. Bourassa might have held a very powerful position. As early in the year as Feb. 12th he made this statement in *Le Devoir* as part of a reference to the democracy of England: "Will it continue to uphold

Digitized by Google

the unjustifiable pretension that England should continue to be supreme mistress of the seas? We cannot repeat too often that it is this arrogant and provocative attitude which is the primary cause of the stupid policy of armaments, which the English Ministers denounce periodically, whilst taking good care to maintain these armaments and to augment them from year to year." He went on to assert that England was responsible for the militarism of the world. Addressing a banquet of 500 students of McMaster University in Toronto (Feb. 28th) he advocated the independence of Canada—a national entity in herself. When the War broke out Mr. Bourassa was in Europe but hurried home as quickly as possible —under the protection of the British flag and British sea-power. *Le Devoir* had, in the interim, been dealing with the Bi-lingual issue in Ontario and doing what it could to stiffen the action of its compatriots there and the contribution of funds in Quebec to aid the Ontario movement.

On Sept. 8th Mr. Bourassa wrote an article for his paper beginning as follows: "To those of my friends who ask me with profound inquietude if I approve to-day what I forsaw and condemned in 1899 —the participation of Canada in the wars of England, or wars foreign to Canada—I answer unhesitatingly, no. Canada, an irresponsible dependency of Great Britain, has no moral or constitutional obligation, and no immediate interest in the present conflict." He dealt rather contemptuously with the small military contribution of Great Britain, did not refer to the Navy, described England as entering the War for her own interests and the extension of her commerce and pointed out that if Canada was an independent nation it would be in no danger from this War. "It is the duty of England to defend Canada, not that of Canada to defend England. In protecting the territory and the commerce of the Colonies, Great Britain insures her own subsistance." With an interesting twist in his argument, however, the writer declared that Canada as a nation and people distinct from British or Empire connexion had a real interest in the success of Britain and France and in the defeat of Germany. In reply to this T. Chase-Casgrain, K.C., the Conservative leader in Montreal, wrote declaring that "French-Canadians do not wish, in the crisis which threatens to shake the foundations of the Empire, to stand aloof. . . . Duty, gratitude and self-interest unite them to the other members of the great family in this fight for justice and right."

A dramatic incident followed in the Montreal Canadian Club when, during a crowded meeting held on Sept. 24th to hear the Belgian Delegates, Lansing Lewis moved a Resolution, amid prolonged cheering, that Mr. Bourassa be expelled from the Club. A. R. McMaster, K.C., however, rose and claimed that the British idea of justice demanded that a man be heard before being condemned and suggested that the motion be ruled out of order and brought up again, with notice, if desired. This was done by the Chairman, Dr. F. D. Adams. Mr. Bourassa promptly wrote (Sept. 25th) saying that the Club need not worry as he was not yet a member— had not accepted his nomination or paid his fee; that his views in

Digitized by Google

any case were grossly misrepresented and that in fact: "I am altogether too British for this Prussian-like community of ours." Meanwhile, in *Le Devoir*, on Sept. 23rd, he had argued that Canada should not send 50,000 men to the Front until Britain had sent 300,000 and then made a much-discussed reference to seeing drunken soldiers on the streets of Quebec: "If the heads of our little army are unable to stop such abuses in a peaceful—I might say friendly—country, for I presume that Quebec is not yet considered as a conquered land—may we not fear that in the exuberance of battle, in a hostile country, these soldiers will sometimes forget that they are upholding the honour of Canada and the Empire, and that it is their special mission to repress German barbarism and not to imitate it?" On Oct. 31st, in his paper, Mr. Bourassa made the extraordinary statement that if Germany had pledged itself to cease the construction of warships, zeppelins and submarines for ten years "not one English soldier would have crossed the Channel for the purpose of 'saving' France or protecting the neutrality of Belgium."

A stormy reception was given an address delivered by Mr. Bourassa in Ottawa, on Sunday, Dec. 16th. A first invitation for Nov. 22nd was cancelled because of popular protests; then somebody hired the Imperial Theatre for the later date and there a great throng gathered to hear, or not to hear, the clever protagonist of a cause which is difficult to clearly define. They sang British patriotic songs when the speaker appeared with Dr. Freeland, the Chairman, waived flags when tired of singing and, finally, a soldier in khaki asked Mr. Bourassa to take a Union Jack and waive it. He refused to do this and the meeting broke up in tremendous disorder—though without actual violence. According to the speech which it was intended to deliver, and which was handed to the press, Mr. Bourassa said: "If the French-Canadians are led to believe that they have a special duty to perform because of the casual co-operation of their motherlands—as England and France are now called in Quebec—where will they be on the day that England is again the enemy of France as she has been during seven centuries; as she was yet in the days of the Fashoda incident." *Le Temps* and *Le Droit* attacked the Civic authorities for not protecting the speaker, and the soldiers for interfering at this meeting. At a gathering of young Catholic French-Canadians in Montreal, on Dec. 21st, Mr. Bourassa declared that Frenchmen were better treated in language matters in Alsace-Lorraine than in Ontario. This, of course, was not a war issue but *Le Devoir* would have made it one, if possible, by resting French Canadian action in the War upon Ontario's treatment of the Bi-lingual question.

Upon the whole, the French Canadian attitude was admirable and a credit to the race; the co-operation of the people of Quebec in the Dominion's war policy could not have been more complete; their position toward recruiting was that of a peace-loving, quiet and isolated people who lacked agressiveness, in an issue which seemed far-away from them and their hearths and homes, but who none-the-less "did their bit" and did it well.

Digitized by Google

General Position and Progress in Quebec.

Agricultural conditions in this Province during 1914 were good; the crop of oats was about the average but the prices were the highest on record in Quebec and $7,000,000 above that of 1913; barley, wheat and potatoes were excellent and though hay was a little below the average of production good prices ran values up nearly five millions. Small fruits and tobacco were not as good as usual, maple syrup, averaging $1,600,000 in value, was a little less in product but better in quality, dairying suffered from the large shipments of cattle to the States in 1913 and there was a decrease of 28,000 in the number of milch cows and in the making of cheese though cream increased in export to the other side of the Line. Beef, cattle and pork were still insufficient to meet local demands and Ontario supplied much of the deficit. On June 30th, 1914, there were 372,009 horses in the Province or a small increase over 1913; 733,476 milch cows or a decrease of 28,340 and 625,598 other cattle or a decrease of 67,942; 571,287 sheep or a decrease of 31,464 and 634,569 swine or 27,199 less in number. Lumbering operations were profitable in the first part of the year; greatly depressed in the war months though British requirements in pit-props promised some development; the total was 71,000,000 feet or a decrease of 34,000,000 feet. There was a large increase in grain, especially wheat, from the Port of Montreal, but there was a continued decrease in shipments of cheese from Montreal and Quebec—the total export for the 1914 season being $18,000,000; the reduced industrial product of the first part of the year was met in some measure by the war demands of the latter portion. The Agricultural production of 1914 (Dominion official statistics) was as follows:

Crop	Area acres	Yield per acre bush.	Total Yield bush.	Total Value $
Spring Wheat	55,000	18·00	990,000	1,337,000
Oats	1,327,000	31·74	42,119,000	24,429,000
Barley	85,000	26·60	2,261,000	1,944,000
Rye	9,000	17·30	156,000	170,000
Peas	24,000	18·00	432,000	1,015,000
Beans	4,700	18·87	89,000	240,000
Buckwheat	102,000	24·28	2,477,000	2,056,000
Mixed Grains	99,000	30·00	2,970,000	2,287,000
Flax	700	11·70	8,200	16,000
Corn for husking	17,000	30·24	514,000	555,000
Potatoes	115,000	189·66	21,811,000	9,161,000
Turnips	10,500	328·20	3,446,000	1,275,000
Hay and Clover	2,979,000	1·26	3,575,000	53,196,000
Fodder corn	33,000	7·18	237,000	1,517,000
Alfalfa	2,950	2·06	6,000	81,000

In that part of the Province running from Quebec City westward to the Ontario boundary there was, in 1914, a stretch of 400 miles which it was hoped the Transcontinental would open up and including at first the rounded hills and valleys of the St. Lawrence region with much good agricultural land; then a more rugged country with abundance of forest products, minerals, water-power and everything to delight a sportsman, which was also watered by the St. Maurice; the Ottawa region of timber and minerals and water-power followed and then the long stretch of 700 miles to Hudson's Bay passing over the Height of Land and with bountiful but unknown possibilities—a phrase still more applicable to the 1000

Digitized by Google

additional miles from the Bay to the Coast of Labrador in the New Quebec of the future. At Grand Mêre, on the St. Maurice, large hydro-electric developments were underway by the Lawrentide Pulp and Paper Co. with 9 units preparing for installation and the production of 180,000 h.p. with 120,000 h.p. designed for use within a year or so; a large plant was also nearing completion at Cedar Rapids, 30 miles west of Montreal on the St. Lawrence, with a hoped-for immediate product of 100,000 h.p. additional and an eventual total of 160,000 h.p. In April the Provincial Government decided to open up new districts to the timber and pulp industries in the Lake St. John and Abitibi regions with the obligation of water-power development and pulp-mill construction. It was estimated at this time that the St. Lawrence in Quebec Province had 2,500,000 horse-power of capacity, the Ottawa River in Quebec about 1,000,000 h.p., the tributaries of the Ottawa and St. Lawrence 2,150,000 h.p. and the Hudson's Bay and Atlantic slopes about 2,500,000 h.p. Writing on Apr. 4th, 1914, H. G. Acres, B.SC., said:

> The tributaries of the Ottawa and the northern tributaries of the St. Lawrence drain a territory forested with immense quantities of pulp and other merchantable timber, and contain large and widely distributed deposits of valuable mineral. It is in connexion with the water-powers on these rivers that the really tangible commercial opportunities exist at the present time. Such rivers as the Gatineau, the Lièvre, the St. Maurice, the Manikuagan, the Saguenay and its larger tributaries, offer wonderful opportunities by reason of an almost unique combination of large volume of flow, high natural heads, and abundance of raw material for manufacture. The St. Lawrence tributaries have an added advantage in that large water-powers exist at or near their mouths, affording excellent facilities for transportation and for loading sea-going vessels.

As to mineral production the value in the year ending Dec. 31st, 1913, was $13,119,811 as against 11,187,110 in 1912 and $5,552,062 in 1909; the number of workmen employed was 9925 and the wages paid $5,401,702; copper and sulphur ore ($812,899) increased in the year and the other chief items were Asbestos $3,830,504, Brick $1,297,592, Cement $3,361,292, Limestone $1,704,207. Of the total, 63 per cent. was in structural materials and Asbestos showed the greatest single advance—representing in fact the controlling supply of this mineral or 80 per cent. of the world's product with 8 Quebec mines of which all but one were within a radius of six miles. In 1914, though the official figures are not yet available, there was a decrease expected by T. C. Denis, Superintendent of Mines, in Asbestos, an increase in lead and zinc ores, a falling off in general building materials—a total for all minerals at about the same figure as 1913. As to localities of building and ornamental stone it may be stated that the Province is rich in deposits of granite, is becoming a considerable producer of marble, and has the only important slate quarries in the Dominion—with limestone on Montreal Island, at Hull, and in the Eastern Townships, granite in the latter region and at Stanstead particularly, and marble in Mississquoi County while porphyry, iridescent feldspars, and garnet-bearing rock, are known to exist. Natural gas was, in 1914, under development at St. Barnabe near St. Hyacinthe. The following table affords miscellaneous statistics relating to Provincial conditions:

Digitized by Google

Farm Land	Occupied Acreage in 1911	15,613,267
Farm Land	Estimated Arable Acreage	43,745,000
Value of Farmlands	Census 1911	$423,964,516
Buildings and Implements	"	266,199,693
Value of Live-Stock	"	97,590,285
Value of all Farm Products	"	131,631,592
Estimated Capital in Manufactures	Value 1913	378,441,000
Estimated Industrial Employees	Number 1913	183,125
Value of Industrial Product	1913	406,167,950
Area	Square Miles	706,834
Population	1911 Census	2,002,712
Total Minerals	1914	12,259,637
Lumber cut	Feet B.M. 1913	630,346,000
"	Value 1913	$10,618,528
Telephones	Cost 1914	37,234,492
"	Earnings 1914	9,600,449
"	Expenses 1914	7,352,259
"	Mileage 1914	257,880
"	No. in use 1914	91,047
Railways	Mileage in 1914	4043
Fisheries	Product to Mar. 3rd, 1914	$1,850,427
Clay Building Brick	Product, 1913	1,250,765
Daily Milling Capacity	1914 (36 mills)	bbls. 14,500
Production of Rolled Iron and Steel	1913 (gross tons)	72,439
Value of Pulpwood produced	1913	$4,107,689
Value of Field Crops	1914	99,279,000
Value of new Buildings	1914 (10 localities)	25,960,693

The total receipts of produce at Montreal during 1914 included 70,119,614 bushels of wheat as against 41,105,231 bushels in 1913; 14,165,592 bushels of oats in 1914 against 11,627,270 bushels in 1913; Bank clearings of Montreal were $2,631,354,533 in 1914 and $2,879,118,859 in 1913; the sea-going vessels arriving in Port were 916 compared with 820 and the total tonnage 2,755,518 and 2,690,535 respectively; the value of merchandise exported at Montreal in 1914 was $119,478,589 and imported $140,591,068—an increase of $20,000,000 in the first case and $14,000,000 in the second. Official statistics of the Port of Quebec showed a total trade in 1874-1913 of $393,388,486 with Great Britain and $98,484,525 with the United States—an aggregate with all countries, in the forty years, of $539,237,208. The building permits of Montreal in 1913 were $27,032,097 or nearly $8,000,000 more than in 1912—a position in advance of any Canadian centre in that period; the decline came in 1914 to $17,638,000. The Assessment values of 1913 were $791,000,000 and the figures for 1914 $843,337,477. The sea-going tonnage of Quebec Port in 1913 was 949,390 outwards and 1,832,528 inwards. The building permits of the City in 1914 were $2,759,000 or an increase in the year of $800.000. Imports at this point in 1913 were $16,327,447 or 79 per cent. increase in five years. As to the future Lieut.-Col. P. Pelletier, Agent General in London, stated on Oct. 1st that openings for capital were greater and better than ever.

There are large deposits of iron sand in Quebec. At Baie St. Paul, about 20 miles down the River from Quebec City, there is a regular mountain of this sand, and other beds are known. Until quite recently no means of working this form of iron had been discovered, but a process by which the titanic acid can be extracted and the iron made commercially useful has now been invented. The present time also offers rich rewards to any one who will establish paper and pulp mills in Quebec. The existing plants are unable to fill the orders they have on hand. Factories for making clothing, woollen and cotton goods, all kinds of machinery, agricultural implements, and road locomotives are also needed. There is an abundant supply of cheap water-power available—in fact, in some cities it is practically given away to new companies who will establish *bona fide* industries. Among other openings may be mentioned the need of wholesale manufacturing druggists. A good deal of business in drugs and medicines was

Digitized by Google

done by Germany in Canada, and a profitable industry could be established in Montreal. At Buckingham, not far from Ottawa, there are large deposits of graphite, and there is cedar wood available so that pencil-making could be undertaken with success. At present there is no pencil factory in Quebec. Then there are fine marble deposits which require opening up. The marble is of excellent quality, and was used in the lobby of the House of Commons at Ottawa.

The Quebec *Statistical Year Book* for 1913—its first year of publication—gave a great mass of interesting information about the Province. Between 1871 and 1913 immigrants arriving in Quebec had totalled 492,826 of whom only 31,792 were French; between 1901-11, while the population of Ontario had grown 15·59 per cent. that of Quebec had increased 21·45 per cent.; since Confederation in 1867 the number of primary schools opened had grown from 3907 to 6856, the teachers from 4,316 to 14,926, the elementary school pupils from 156,820 to 229,234; the Forests of Quebec were stated to cover 130,000,000 acres, the Government royalties, fees, licenses, bonuses, etc., to have totalled (1867-1913) $35,528,924 and the value of these forests to be, approximately, $600,000,000; the value of fish marketted in 1913 was stated at $1,988,241 and water-powers were variously estimated as to capacity—the Conservation Committee putting the total at 5,514,008 h.p., the Quebec Streams Commission at more than that, the Editor at 6,335,000 h.p.; the number of miles of railway was stated at 4333, the total payments for construction by the Provincial Government at $26,811,078, the Municipal contributions at $3,158,136, the land-grants at 9,250,874 acres.

QUEBEC INCIDENTS IN 1914

Jan. 1st.—The 20 Mutual Benefit Associations working in Quebec during 1913 had total Assets of $57,410,953 and Liabilities of $3,322,001; an Income within the Province of $1,215,815 and Claims paid of $574,504; Insurance certificates in force (everywhere) of $1,770,230,331 and in Quebec of $74,755,809.

Mar. 6th.—Thomas O'Hagan, PH.D., of Windsor, addressed a French-Canadian meeting at Montreal in favour of Bi-lingual education in Ontario and was supported by Olivar Asselin, W. D. Lighthall, K.C., J. C. Walsh and others. "The French minority in Ontario had the right to their language and their schools before Confederation, and that right cannot be withdrawn from them without a violation of the Constitution; the Province of Quebec has rightly interpreted its duty towards the minority in educational matters but the Province of Ontario has not."

May 13th.—Robertson Macaulay, President and Founder of the Sun Life Assurance Co., of Canada, laid the corner-stone of the great new building under construction in Montreal for the future use of the Company.

May 18th.—The Credit-Foncier Franco-Canadien of Paris and Montreal reported for Dec. 31st, 1913, $40,152,634 of mortgage loans; gross profits of $2,741,356 and net profits of $826,073.

June 13th.—The Montreal Light, Heat and Power Co. advertised its 7th annual reduction in gas and electric service rates involving in 1914 5¼ per cent. in the price of gas and 6¼ per cent. in that of electric light; this Company reported for Apr. 30th, the best year in its history with a net revenue of $3,467,245 and $689,268 of profits added to Surplus account which totalled $4,210,511.

June 18th.—A general meeting of the St. Jean Baptiste Society representing 30,000 members decided by Resolution to organize branches in the Province and passed the following Bi-lingual Resolution: "Recalling to our English-speaking fellow-citizens that it was due solely to the formal understanding that the pri-

Digitized by Google

vileges of all minorities, whether French or English, should be respected in all the Provinces, that the Province of Quebec decided in 1867 to sign the Articles of Confederation, we express the wish that the people of Ontario, ever-faithful to British traditions, will place respect for a pledge above race prejudice and grant to the French minority in Ontario the same educational privileges as are enjoyed in Quebec by the English-speaking minority."

Dec. 31st.—There was in the first part of the year continued interest in Montreal sub-division properties with Tunnel City, Connaught, Beaver Meadows, Kingsdale, Belleville, Empire Park, as the most advertised.

Dec. 31st.—The Mutual Life and Citizens Assurance Co., Melbourne, Australia, and the Nationale Fire Insurance Co. of Paris, France, opened in Montreal for business during the year.

Dec. 31st.—The heads of the chief organizations of the Province chosen in 1914 were as follows:

Grand Lodge of Quebec A.F. and A.M.	John E. Wright	Montreal.
Quebec Association for Protection of Fish and Game	Guy Tombs	Montreal.
Grand Lodge of Quebec—Royal Arcanum	F. H. Flett	Montreal.
Montreal Bar Association	F. de Sales Bastien, K.C.	Montreal.
Quebec City Bar Association	M. E. Belleau	Quebec.
Montreal Reform Club (1)	W. G. Mitchell, K.C.	Montreal.
Montreal Reform Club (2)	J. L. Perron, K.C., M.L.A.	Montreal.
Equal Suffrage League	Mrs. F. W. Bain	Montreal.
Montreal Board of Trade	R. J. Dale	Montreal.
Lafontaine Liberal Club	U. H. Dandurand	Montreal.
Montreal Art Association	H. V. Meredith	Montreal.
Grand Lodge of Quebec—I.O.O.F.	A. P. Doddridge	Quebec.
Montreal Chambre de Commerce	Adelard Fortier	Montreal.
Brome County Historical Society	H. S. Fortin	Knowlton.
Provincial Stock-Breeders Association	Hon. N. Garneau	Quebec.
Provincial Life Underwriters Association	J. T. Lachance	Quebec.
Montreal Life Underwriters Association	G. E. Williams	Montreal.
Montreal Harbour Commission	W. G. Ross	Montreal.
Quebec Harbour Commission	William Price	Quebec.
Eastern Townships Associated Board of Trade	R. C. Wilkins	Granby.
Quebec Grand Lodge—I.O.G.T.	W. H. Lambly	Inverness.
Provincial W.C.T.U.	Mrs. J. G. Sanderson	Montreal.
Provincial Holstein-Friesian Association	F. E. Came	Les Hurons.
Montreal Produce Merchants Association	George Hodge	Montreal.
Montreal Lumber Association	A. H. Campbell	Montreal.
Montreal Corn Exchange Association	A. George Burton	Montreal.
Montreal City Improvement League	Dr. J. George Adami	Montreal.
Quebec Association of Architects	W. S. Maxwell	Montreal.
Grand Orange Lodge of Quebec	Rev. Dean Sanders	Montreal.

Dec. 17th.—Addressing the St. Jean Baptiste Society of Montreal Governor A. J. Pothier of Rhode Island said: "We must be strong, liberal and courageous; resolved to maintain the heritage of faith, honour and justice bequeathed to us by our forefathers. About one-third of the French-Canadian population of America reside in the United States. Their fealty to their traditions should be for you of the Province of Quebec a source of pardonable pride. The introduction among them of dangerous doctrines is to be feared. The family influences which always have been potent in our nationality may some day become so weakened as to no longer offer the necessary support for the stability of our institutions."

Dec. 31st.—The Business failures in Quebec during 1914 according to *Bradstreet's* numbered 818 with Liabilities of $9,632,512 and realised Assets of $4,487,291.

Apr. 16th.—The Lieut.-Governor, Sir Francois Langelier, speaking in Quebec eulogized the Boy Scout movement and contended that it was not adverse in any way to, or interfering in the least with, the religious principles of the boys. He read chapters from the Ritual of the Scouts which showed that the boys were encouraged to attend their own religious services from time to time and referred to the hearty approval that Cardinal Bourne, Archbishop of Westminster, had shown, and to the support given by the greatest Roman Catholic peer in England, the Duke of Norfolk.

Digitized by Google

VII.—MARITIME PROVINCE AFFAIRS

Government and Politics in Nova Scotia.

The Murray Government—formed in 1895 by George H. Murray, K.C.—still remained during 1914 in charge of affairs and without any serious difficulties to face though not without attacks by an Opposition in the Assembly numbering 13 to 25 Government supporters. There was no great public issue in Nova Scotia and the Premier's comfortable majority, complete knowledge of the people and the Province, and prolonged experience, enabled him to traverse the path of politics with a minimum of discomfort. Early in the year, however, the Liberals lost a seat in Victoria County where A. A. Buchanan had been elected in 1911 by 809 majority and where Mr. Murray himself held a riding by 1059 majority. Mr. Buchanan died and Philip McLeod, on Feb. 12th, defeated J. G. Morrison by 32 majority. A petition was fyled with charges of corruption and on Nov. 19th Mr. Justice Russell at Halifax declared the election void for corrupt practices by agents of the respondent. He decided, however, that no corrupt practice was proved to have been committed by either candidate and also acquitted the respondent of personal responsibility for his agent in this connexion.

For the year ending Sept. 3rd, 1913, Mr. Murray, as Provincial Treasurer, had Receipts of $2,039,860 and Expenditures of $2,023,138 or a surplus of $16,722. There was a capital account expenditure of $245,572. The chief items in the Receipts included Interest on the Halifax and S. W. Railway mortgage $112,970; royalties, etc., on Mines $852,954, and the Public Charities Department, $105,917; Fees, etc., in Provincial Secretary's Department $90,744; Dominion Subsidies $636,666, Succession duties $53,352 and the Dominion Agriculture grant $71,457. The Expenditures included $78,577 on Agriculture, $304,052 on Debenture interest and $151,831 on other Interest, $340,696 on Education, $90,141 on Legislative expenses, $46,954 on Mines, $57,720 on N. S. Technical College, $244,089 on the Public Charities Department, $262,302 on Roads, $71,428 on steamboats, packets and ferries, $62,295 on Agriculture (Dominion Aid) $144,646 on highways, bridges and culverts (Capital account).

The Opposition, of course, contended that most of this capital account expenditure of $144,000 and $100,000 more on the Nova Scotia Hospital, Technical College, Tuberculosis Sanitarium and Victoria Hospital should be charged to current account and thus create a deficit. For the year ending Sept. 30th, 1914, the estimated Receipts were $1,997,311, the actual amount $1,885,457; the Expenditures were $2,098,000, leaving a deficit of $212,000. The Liabilities of the Province on Sept. 30th, 1913, were $12,006,938 of which $6,689,546 was in Provincial debentures payable in London, $2,468,-500 in debentures payable in Halifax, a Temporary loan in London of $2,409,000 and a balance due to Banks of $439,891. The Assets

Digitized by Google

included, chiefly, a first mortgage on the Halifax and S. W. Railway of $4,447,174 and a Provincial Debt account at Ottawa of $1,055,929. The net Debt was $5,891,497.

The Temperance question was somewhat discussed during the year with the (Dominion) Scott Act in force in 10 Counties, the N. S. Temperance Act in 8 Counties and Halifax under the Liquor License Act—nine-tenths of the Province being under local Prohibition. The Rev. H. R. Grant, Secretary of the N.S. Temperance Alliance, wrote the press on Feb. 21st declaring the Provincial Act to be a much more effective measure than the Scott Act and to have been greatly improved by Goverment amendments in 1911-12-13; urging that the License system in Halifax be abolished and stating that the 46 licences in that city were obtained on the requisition of three-fifths of the ratepayers in each of 20 sections. On Mar. 17th the Temperance Alliance met in Halifax, heard an optimistic speech from F. S. Spence of Toronto and a report from Mr. Grant urging the establishment of an institution for those who had been injured by drink. "There are many who would voluntarily go to such a place for treatment, others who have become enslaved and who are, when under the influence of drink, a menace to the home."

The Secretary went on to state that in a large part of the Province the law for the suppression of the Liquor traffic was well enforced and, as a result, in municipalities where the officers were faithful the conditions were more satisfactory than elsewhere. "We regret to report that in parts of the Province the law is not enforced by the local officers. It would almost seem that there is an attempt being made in some communities to discredit the Nova Scotia Temperance Act by non-enforcement and the time has come to deal with this question seriously." Resolutions were passed (1) urging the Government to introduce Temperance literature into the schools and establish a Day for discussion of the evils of intoxication; (2) congratulating the Postmaster-General on his exclusion of liquor from the Parcels Post and promotion of temperance amongst mail-carriers and clerks; (3) urging the Provincial Government to apply the N. S. Temperance Act to Halifax; (4) supporting the ideal of Dominion Prohibition and "a saloon-less America in 1920." A large Delegation waited upon the Government (Mar. 18th) and urged action along the lines of entire Provincial prohibition, greater powers to those employed in enforcing the existing law, and advanced teaching in the schools.

In the Legislature on Apr. 2nd the Hon. O. T. Daniels, Attorney-General, introduced amendments to the Temperance Act which included the appointment of Deputy Inspectors to aid in its enforcement; the definition of intoxicating liquor as including "all drinkable liquids containing alcohol"; the declaration that rum, brandy, whiskey, gin, wine, ale, porter, cable beer and lager were intoxicants without any proof as to alcohol contents; the forbidding of physicians, as well as chemists or druggists, the right to keep or sell liquor when a Government vendor had been appointed in the locality. C. E. Tanner, K.C., the Opposition leader, moved in amendment to the 3rd reading (May 15th) that the Act be so enlarged as to make

Digitized by Google

it applicable to Halifax and to thus establish complete Prohibition in Nova Scotia—so far as local legislation could effect that result. Mr. Premier Murray argued that what was good for rural communities might not be good for cities; that temperance legislation must have the people behind it in order to ensure enforcement and the people of Halifax were not in that position; that in P. E. Island the Provincial law was more honoured in the breach than in the observance with conditions getting worse; that Prohibition would be exceedingly difficult to enforce in Halifax. J. W. Margeson (Cons.) declared that if the latter point was good then the Act ought to be repealed in Cape Breton where it was no longer enforced; Dr. C. P. Bissett (Lib.) stated that for years they had one license in the County of Richmond and when that was abolished the situation became infinitely worse with serious difficulty in securing convictions of illicit sale; D. McLennan (Lib.) said that conditions were worse in the Prohibition areas than in Halifax; others used the argument that importation from St. John and elsewhere could not be stopped by Provincial legislation even if the whole Province were under Prohibition. The amendment was defeated by 14 votes to 13 and the Government Bill duly became law.

Another side of the Provincial Act was described by J. J. Power, K.C., in the Halifax *Herald* of June 23rd: "As I have already said, the N. S. Temperance Act has all the prohibitory or punitive features of the Scott Act, but in addition it has provisions of the most odious nature which interfere with ordinary personal liberty. . . . The climax was reached about two months ago in the County of Lunenburg, where it is in force, and a citizen was convicted and sentenced to a fine and imprisonment for buying liquor for his own personal use." He, however, praised the Scott Act as a Temperance measure. On June 25th four Counties voted on this latter Act and voted for repeal—with support for the Act mainly in the towns and opposition in the rural districts. The majorities for repeal were as follows: Pictou 1098, Cumberland 1703, Hants 227, King's 500. The total vote was about half that at the last general election and the repeal involved the automatic passing into operation in these Counties of the Provincial Act with its more stringent provisions. Toward the close of the year Rev. H. R. Grant issued a statement declaring that the liquor dealers of Halifax had fought for the maintenance of the Scott Act in the above four Counties because of the Provincial Act preventing shipments of liquor out of that City into prohibited areas. "Conditions in the Province will not be satisfactory until the licensed trade in Halifax is suppressed and the Government assumes full responsibility for the enforcement of the Temperance Act."

On June 7th Mr. Premier Murray was presented with a set of pipes and handsome travelling bag by his supporters in the two Houses as a birthday remembrance; during the Session his Government granted $2000 toward Newfoundland relief in the fishing disaster which had come to that Island; in July a Commission was appointed to investigate the Water-powers of the Province composed of Hiram Donkin, Provincial Engineer, W. G. Yorston, C.E., Deputy

Digitized by Google

Road Commissioner, F. H. Sexton, Director of Techinal Education, A. S. Barnstead, Secretary of Industries and Immigration; during the early part of the year a familiar sight in London, England, was an advertising blue and yellow omnibus traversing the streets and telling every reader of placards that Nova Scotia was the country to live and work in—to settle and make money in.

The Government was concerned during 1914 over its relations with the Canadian Northern Railway interests—through the Halifax and South Western Railway of which the Province held $4,447,000 of bonds guaranteed by the C.N.R. It was stated by the Hon. E. H. Armstrong in the Assembly on Mar. 24th that they had urged the Ottawa authorities to grant Federal aid to that Corporation. The communication from Mr. Premier Murray to Sir Robert Borden (Mar. 14th) was as follows: "The Nova Scotia Government realizes that the Canadian Northern has contributed very largely to railway development in this Province, operating at present 400 miles. We feel that this progressive railway situation could only have been brought about by the enterprise of such a concern and the Province, by reason of accepting their guaranteed bonds for large sums, is vitally interested in the future of this Company. The Government feel that any reasonable assistance, consistent with public interest, that can be accorded by the Dominion to the Canadian Northern would be a policy which would be acceptable to our people, as it would enhance Provincial credit."

Out of this Halifax and S. W. Railway arrangement came a sensational charge in the Legislature on May 20th. It appeared that a Charter was granted in 1895 to the Central Railway Co. for a line between Middleton and Lunenburg; that a Government grant of $344,298 was in 1896 given to the Company with 75,000 acres in Annapolis County and 75,000 in Lunenburg; that in 1903 the Railway was acquired by the Halifax and South Western, together with its lands, while a further sum of $425,000 was advanced to the amalgamated concern and the 150,000 acres were included in the Mortgage given the Province by the Company; that in 1911, by Act of the Legislature, the sale of these lands was authorized subject to approval of terms of sale by the Government and the application of proceeds in partial payment of the mortgage; that in 1912 a re-arrangement was made between the Government, and the Company with the C. N. R. as an endorser, and that there was included in the new Act a clause permitting the sale of lands "not necessary for the operation of the Railway" without Government control.

On July 6th, 1912, shortly after this, the International Lumber Co., was incorporated with a capital of $10,000 and A. K. Maclean, K.C., M.P., (lately Attorney-General of Nova Scotia) and F. J. D. Barnjum of Boston as the chief promoters; on Aug. 26th an Order-in-Council released the lands from the mortgage held by the Province. At this point it was asserted that the whole 150,000 acres passed into the hands of the International Lumber Co., by a deed executed on July 15th, 1912 and that the 75,000 acres in Annapolis County were transfered by them to A. D. Mills and Sons, lumbermen, who re-transferred the lands and others of their own to the

Digitized by Google

Maritime Trust Co., (July 15th, 1912) as part security for $300,000 with which to pay the Railway for the whole 150,000 acres.

In the Assembly on May 20th C. E. Tanner, Opposition leader, moved a Resolution: "That in the opinion of this House the Government of this Province improperly permitted the release of land security that was held by the Province under mortgage from the Halifax and S. W. Railway Co.; said lands being known as the Central Railway lands, consisting of 150,000 acres or thereabouts, and situated in the Counties of Annapolis and Lunenburg; and thereby friends of the Government and their associates were enabled to deal with such lands with the object of personal gain." Mr. Tanner's charges were based on affidavits made by C. W. and E. A. Mills of the A. D. Mills' firm, and other documents, and were to the effect that the Attorney-General, Hon. O. T. Daniels, had obtained from that firm a mortgage on the 75,000 acres and also a note for $75,000 as consideration for making a promised sale of these and other lands for the Mills people at $1,000,000; that under this pledge they issued bonds for $300,000 to pay the Halifax and Southwestern Railway for the 150,000 acres of timber lands in Annapolis and Lunenburg; that the lands were to be joined with the Mills timber lands in Annapolis, and the whole sold to a syndicate as above; that the sale was never effected and an action begun by Mills for the recovery of the note was settled out of Court by Daniels returning the document and alleging that the mortgage was never executed. Mr. Tanner went on to charge Mr. Daniels, Hon. E. H. Armstrong, Commissioner of Public Works, and A. K. Maclean, M.P. with complicity in obtaining the legislation to release the 150,000 acres of land in question.

A sheaf of letters, telegrams, etc., were made public including one from Mr. Daniels to C. W. Mills (Jan. 25th, 1912) which, after referring to a telegram and coming visit to Ottawa, used these words: "I want you to write me by return mail what you wish me to do, that is whether you want me to try and once corral these lands and get them in here to convey." In his speech Mr. Tanner submitted the statement that the Mills firm had been strongly Liberal until the dispute over this matter; that the understanding was that the firm should acquire these lands for $300,000 and keep the 75,000 acres in Annapolis while the 75,000 acres in Lunenburg went to Messrs. Maclean, Daniels, etc. without cost to them; that the mortgage for $300,000 was eventually executed on lands belonging to the Mills Company and also on the Annapolis lands; that the International Lumber Co. was never fully organized and no Directors registered. Mr. Armstrong, Commissioner of Public Works, in his reply stated that the lands could not have been improperly released because it was done by Legislative authority, that the $300,000 specified had been duly paid to the Halifax and S. W. Railway and that it was probably the full value of the lands. He made no reference to the people concerned in the transactions.

The Hon. Mr. Daniels followed and went into details. He stated that at the time when the legislation was passed A. D. Mills and Sons were not prospective buyers of the land though they had

Digitized by Google

been so earlier and that he had, himself, various interviews with them prior to that time as to the lands and the chances the firm had of raising money for their purchase—in which they had failed; that the $75,000 note was originally given in return for his payment of a Bill of Maclean, Burchell and Ralston on Sept. 12th, 1912—afterwards stated at $3500—and because they, the Mills people, had a good thing in their general holdings of land, as was proved in a letter submitted, and could thus afford to treat him as a friend if they sold their holdings for $1,000,000 as they expected to do; that the note had been given up on advice of his Counsel in the suit which had been started by the Mills Company in October, 1913; that C. W. Mills had said in his affidavits of that period, that "Hon. O. T. Daniels never told me he would secure the necessary legislation from the House of Assembly to enable the H. and S. W. Company to sell free of mortgage the said timber lands nor did any conversation to that effect take place between us upon that subject." Mr. Murray did not speak at this juncture but announced that a Royal Commission would be appointed to inquire into the facts of the case.

On May 28th, Hon. Mr. Armstrong spoke again and deprecated irresponsible attacks upon one whose public and private life was so admirable as had been that of A. K. Maclean. The discussion had been most discursive, and there had been dragged into public an array of private and personal matters quite unique. "Personal and private correspondence and memoranda have been ransacked, disjointed and irrelevant notes read, alleged interviews repeated, and even telephone conversations from irresponsible and unknown persons read." Mr. Maclean's interest in the thing was the giving of his influence with Sir W. Mackenzie to get this land for the Mills people; then he had owned three shares in the International Lumber Co., and to-day owned one share worth $10.00! On the 29th C. E. Tanner reviewed the whole matter in an able five-hour speech, and read much correspondence of 1912 and early in 1913 between J. B. Whitman of the Crown Lands Department and C. W. Mills which indicated a prolonged effort to get hold of these lands. He charged Mr. Daniels with sharing in the release of the Government's mortgage on the Railway lands while holding a $75,000 note in his pocket associated with the possible purchase of those lands by interested friends. The Resolution was put to the vote and lost by 14 Liberal votes to 6 Conservative. Meanwhile, the Conservative press had teemed with denunciation of Mr. Daniels; with demands—especially in the Halifax *Herald*—that he be dismissed and that the Lieut-Governor should intervene to that end; with the declaration that nothing of this sort would be tolerated in a British Ministry for an hour. On June 9th Mr. Tanner moved in the House: "That for reasons and facts which are now before this House, Attorney-General Daniels should forthwith resign his said office of Attorney-General, and the Leader of the Government should insist upon such immediate resignation." This was lost on division and without debate. On July 20th a Royal Commission was appointed to (1) inquire into the circumstances under which the H. and S. W.

Digitized by Google

mortgage was released and (2) the circumstances in which the lands involved, or any part of them, were sold in so far as such matters might relate to the government of the Province or the conduct of public business. The Commissioners were Hon. Wallace Graham and Hon. Benjamin Russell, Judges of the Nova Scotia Supreme Court and Wm. B. Wallace, County Court Judge, Halifax. The Premier, Hon. E. H. Armstrong, Hector McInnes, K.C., C. W. Mills, Charles Shaffner, E. A. Mills, Hon. O. T. Daniels, were amongst those who testified. The Attorney-General swore that there was no consideration given for the $75,000 note; he had paid Maclean, Burchell and Ralston $3500 for the Mills account; by mutual arrangement and in return for this the Mills firm paid him interest on the Note. The judgment of the Commission as finally given* was a clean sweeping away of the charges:

There is nothing that justifies adverse comment or criticism against the Government, or any person in the Legislature in 1912 passing the clause authorizing the Governor-in-Council to execute a release of the lands. As to the sale of the lands to A. D. Mills and Sons, the Attorney-General, Mr. Daniels, had nothing whatever to do with it or the promotion of the legislation. It is clear from the evidence that so far from making any use whatever of his official position and his influence as a member of the Government in the sale of the lands, he (the Attorney-General) left the whole conduct of the business in the hands of his colleagues who were immediately in charge of the negotiations and of the legislation. As to the taking of the note by Mr. Daniels for $75,000 from Mills Bros. for assistance to him and for advancing money, the advance was never collected and was never intended to be collected in less time than the prospects for which it was given were realized. No public interest suffered by reason of taking the note. There was no corrupt motive whatever on the part of Mr. Daniels accepting the note, and no connexion whatever between the giving of this note and the relations connected with the legislation of 1912 and the procurement of the Order-in-Council. Yet it was gravely imprudent to receive the note and thereby place himself in a position which might have involved, at a later date, a possible complication between his private interest and his public duty. As to Mr. A. K. Maclean's connexion with the matter, there is not a particle of evidence that reflects in the remotest degree upon his integrity or calls for any explanation whatever.

Of the Government Departments, Hon. E. H. Armstrong, Commissioner of Public Works and Mines, received Reports from many organizations and Government institutions. The Nova Scotia Hospital for the year ending Sept. 30th, 1913, had 457 patients registered and its maintenance cost $104,732; the Victoria General Hospital showed 1975 patients and a gross expenditure of $95,614, with an income of $14,113; 40 Public Charities and institutions were duly inspected and reported upon during the year. The Department of Mines showed a production, 1913, of 7,203,913 tons (long) of Coal or an increase of 400,000 tons; 486,962 tons (short) of pig-iron and 483,600 tons of steel ingots; 547,004 tons of limestone, 728,037 of coke, 271,609 of gypsum; 19,658,988 bricks, 1,276,159 feet of drain-pipe and tile. The iron-ore imported totalled 911,168 net tons. The receipts from licenses, leases, rentals, fees, etc., were $53,754 and the Coal royalties $799,200; the Coal trade of 1913 was 6,478,709 tons or 300,000 more than in 1912, with Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Quebec and the United States as the chief markets;

* NOTE.—Made public Jan. 6th, 1915.

Digitized by Google

the workmen employed in the coal mines numbered 13,664, the total gold production of Nova Scotia since 1862 was $17,403,804.

Hiram Donkin, Road Commissioner, reported an expenditure of $408,093 during the year and urged a change in the statute labour system of the Province; to Mr. Armstrong also was submitted the Provincial Railway report showing 594 miles under his jurisdiction, with earnings of $1,783,530 and operating expenses of $1,346,460 —the Halifax and South-Western totalling $531,338 of receipts and $528,217 of expenses. The Factories Inspector reported much industrial development, 1163 accidents, and various suggestions to promote greater safety, better guards against Child labour, improved sanitation, better hours of labour for women and amendments to the Workmen's Compensation Act.

The Hon. G. H. Murray, Prime Minister, had charge of the important Department of Agriculture, which showed in Provincial figures for 1913, a production of 3,775,998 bushels of oats, 5,690,310 of potatoes, 6,160,800 of turnips and 909,372 tons of hay; 137 Agricultural competitions and 13 County exhibitions, 219 agricultural societies and 14 Women's Institutes were reported by Dr. Cumming, Secretary of Agriculture; the Dominion Agricultural grant was $54,288 of which $22,000 went to the Agricultural College, $5500 to Rural science, $4500 to demonstration work in the country and $8500 to entomological work, $3000 to Dairy instruction and $5000 to Short Courses; the Agricultural College at Truro, under Dr. Cumming, had an enrollment of 702 students of whom 48 came from other Provinces and countries while the graduates numbered 25 and the Short Courses were attended by 223 students; the enrollment in the affiliated Rural Science School was 107 and various officials reported in minute details as to other branches of the subject.

As Provincial Secretary, Mr. Murray reported the incorporation of 161 Companies in 1913 with fees of $11,933, the registration of 533 motor vehicles and 179 chauffeurs during the year and total fees from all sources of $90,744; F. F. Mathers furnished elaborate Municipal statistics for the year, but without totals and Dr. A. P. Reid, for the Department of Public Health, announced the prevalence of small-pox and reported on the business treatment of Tuberculosis; the Inspector of Rural Telephones stated that less than 10 per cent. of the farmers had telephones, while 35 per cent. of the rural districts were without any telephone service in easy reach; A. S. Barnstead, Secretary of Immigration and Industries, reported elaborately upon those subjects to the Premier—the immigrants numbering 5106 in 1913 and the industrial establishment totalling (1911) 340 with $64,162,011 capital and $40,165,263 output; the Game Commissioners dealt at length with fur-farming as promising to be an industry of large proportions. As Registrar-General the Premier stated the births in 1912-13 as 12,553, the marriages as 3259, the deaths as 7225—with 12 persons over 100 years of age; to him the Public Utilities Board reported and the Superintendent of Neglected Children presented a first Report—showing much degradation in certain districts, much good work of an individual but unorganized nature.

Digitized by Google

The Hon. O. T. Daniels, Attorney-General, submitted a Report as Commissioner of Crown Lands which showed receipts of $18,459 and expenditures of $13,471; he also received reports from the Inspector of Penal Institutions showing 21 gaols with 83 inmates at the close of the year and some without any. There were 289 inmates of the three Reformatories. For the year ending Dec. 31st, 1914, the Commissioners of Public Utilities—J. V. Ross, R. T. MacIlreith and P. R. Colpitt—reported 54 applications for Telephone incorporation with 820 subscribers; applications for the issue of stock totalling $29,000 and of bonds $1,951,400; stated the valuation of the Maritime Telegraph Co. as completed and made public several decisions, investigations, and statistics, with receipts of $7434 and expenses $6911.

The Conservative minority fought vigorously during the year. Charles E. Tanner, K.C., had for 20 years been contesting, in different positions, the supremacy of the Murray Government and on June 10th his followers in the House and other Party friends tendered him a banquet at Halifax to mark this anniversary of his entry upon public life. J. W. Margeson, M.L.A., presided and amongst the speakers were J. W. Regan, R. P. Proctor and Dr. Joseph Hayes, Provincial organizer. The Halifax *Herald* (June 10th) paid this tribute to the Leader: "Mr. Tanner came through the long and trying Session with flying colours. He had much to contend with. He had a Government with a strong and docile following to overcome. The Legislature had no sooner reached the debating stage than the Leader of the Opposition forged at once to the front, and before very long he clearly demonstrated the fact that in debate he was more than a match for the best men on the Government side of the House. Not only did Mr. Tanner excel in debate, but the thoroughness of his work was most apparent. No detail was lost sight of. His leadership was keen and marked with more than common ability. . . . Mr. Tanner has been steadily growing in the esteem and confidence of the people. He is rapidly developing into the stuff that successful Premiers are made of, just as Sir James Whitney developed into the best Premier that Ontario ever had."

On Sept. 16th the annual meeting of the N. S. Conservative Association was held in Halifax with J. C. Douglas, M.L.A., in the chair. Resolutions were passed regretting the retirement of J. R. McLeod from the Presidency; expressing the strongest patriotic feelings in respect to the War, admiration of British standards and ideals, and determination to support the Empire; promising further fighting contingents if required, congratulating the Dominion Government on its "masterly and effective administration of affairs during unprecedented conditions," and expressing pride in the United Canada which had come out of the War; eulogising the Opposition members in the Legislature for their vigorous, alert, and untiring efforts on behalf of good Provincial government; stating .unqualified confidence in Charles E. Tanner as Provincial party leader. J. R. McLeod, Halifax, was elected Hon. President; John C. Douglas, M.L.A., Glace Bay, President; Dr. Joseph Hayes, Halifax, Secretary.

Incidents of the year included an investigation and report upon

Digitized by Google

the condition of the local Gaol at Halifax with nine suggestions for its improvement; the 36th meeting of the Provincial Workmen's Association at Halifax on Sept. 1st with several requests for legislation to the Provincial Government, a Resolution asking that speculators in war prices and necessities be checked by the Governments concerned, and the re-election of S. B. McNeil, Glace Bay, as Grand Master; the meetings of various Provincial organizations and election of officers including the Nova Scotia Barristers' Society with John T. Ross, K.C., Halifax, as President, the N. S. Amateur Hockey League with Wm. Burgoyne, Kentville, as President, the United Fruit Companies of N. S. with John Donaldson, President; the Nova Scotia Dentists Association with A. W. Faulkner, Truro, elected President; the Mining Society of Nova Scotia, with Dr. F. H. Sexton, as President; the Orange Grand Lodge of Nova Scotia, with H. H. Johnson, of Truro, as Grand Master; the Provincial Medical Health Officers, with Dr. W. H. Hattie, as chairman. The following Provincial appointments were made in 1914:

Chief Medical Health Officer	Dr. Wm. H. Hattie	Dartmouth.
Medical Superintendent N. S. Hospital	Dr. Frederick E. Lawlor	Dartmouth.
King's Councillor	Edmund P. Allison	Halifax.
"	James L. Ralston	"
"	Francis H. Gisborne	Ottawa.
"	Melaim U. LeNoir	Halifax.
"	Daniel McLennan	Port Hood.
"	Gilbert H. Vernon	Truro.
"	Alex. D. Gunn	Sydney.
"	John C. O'Mullin	Halifax.
"	Finlay MacDonald	Sydney.
"	Thomas W. Murphy	Halifax.
"	Walter J. O'Hearn	"
"	Duncan P. Floyd	Guysboro.
"	Robert S. McKay	Yarmouth.
"	Alfred Whitman	Halifax.
"	Arthur Roberts	Bridgewater.
"	William L. Hall	Liverpool.
"	James A. McDonald	Halifax.
Member Provincial Medical Board	Dr. John A. Sponagle	Middleton.
" " "	Dr. M. A. MacAulay	Halifax.
Provincial Pathologist	Dr. A. G. Nicholls, F.R.S.C.	Halifax.

The Nova Scotia Legislature in 1914.

The Third Session of the 35th Parliament of Nova Scotia was opened on Feb. 19th by His Honour J. D. McGregor with a Speech from the Throne which welcomed the Duke and Duchess of Connaught back to Canada; stated that, despite the monetary stringency, Nova Scotia merchantile business had been satisfactory and the main productive industries in a condition of normal growth; referred to the bountiful harvest of 1913 with a yield of hay the largest in quantity and best in quality on Provincial record; declared that high prices were giving good agricultural returns, co-operative methods in fruit-farming meeting with favour, the stimulus of agricultural education and work of the N. S. Agricultural College showing itself in improved methods of cultivation; referred to a notable increase in co-operative dairying, the successful efforts to organize Women's Institutes, the large increase in the output and sale of coal, the increased quantities of limestone and building materials produced, the revived interest in gold mining; mentioned the general yield of Fisheries as below the average but the prices as higher, with a phenomenal catch of mackerel, and referred to the curtailment in lumber operations; stated that there was a greatly increased

Digitized by Google

attendance at the Common schools, that a Director of Rural Schools had been appointed, and that Normal-trained teachers were remaining in larger numbers in the Province while technical education was developing satisfactorily with increased enrollment in the evening and coal-mining schools; described the improvement in roads and highways as gratifying—especially in the building of durable structures—and the lectures on this subject at the Agricultural College as effective; stated a continued activity in the settlement of vacant farms and in advertising the resources of the Province; referred to the enlarged capacity for treating Tuberculosis at the Provincial Sanitarium, the increasing Telephone communication in rural districts, the satisfactory operation of the Utilities Commission.

The Address was moved by Dr. C. P. Bissett, Richmond and seconded by R. E. Finn, Halifax. Dr. Bissett, in speaking of the Lumber industry, declared that supplies were diminishing, that 500 million feet a year were being cut and 400 millions exported; in referring to the road problem he stated there were 20,000 miles of roads in the Province, 1200 large bridges and 2200 smaller ones. Mr. Finn declared that conditions in Nova Scotia were good. "We have not felt the period of stress and hard times as acutely as people in other parts of Canada. Our people have been prosperous and happy with good bank accounts, and the banks have been lending money freely for legitimate commercial purposes." C. E. Tanner, K.C., the Opposition leader, was naturally not satisfied with the situation. "In the Province of Nova Scotia we have got the habit of going steadily ahead in an easy manner and when we come up against adverse circumstances we do not feel them as much as they do in other parts of the country." The Government, however, had done nothing to avert or ease existing trouble—in farming, mining or industry.

He claimed to have heard the same statements of progress for 20 years; that in agricultural education such advance as there was came from the Dominion grant; that progress in the Coal industry was hampered by United States competition at Montreal which illustrated the situation that might have evolved had the Reciprocity Mr. Murray advocated in 1911 been realized; that the Government's timber policy was not sufficiently protective of that great resource. "There has been warning after warning for 25 years back. Their own officials have been warning them of waste. They have not yet even set out base lines for the sale of Crown lands. During the last 25 years men have been allowed to select choice bits without regard to any base lines, and that has been one of the means by which the best of the Crown lands have been taken and the worst left to the Province." Mr. Tanner declared that the cheaper readers in the schools were not enough—there were other books used at exorbitant prices; that expenditure on roads had been wasteful for 30 years and that business methods, without politics, were badly needed in highway administration; that under the Dominion policy defeated by the Liberal Senate Nova Scotia would have received $68,576 for its highways in 1913 and $102,870 in 1914. His con-

Digitized by Google

clusion was that the Province needed and wanted a new set of men to conduct its affairs.

The Hon. G. H. Murray replied with the preliminary statement that the most important requirement and issue in Nova Scotia was the question of revenue; that the Opposition criticisms were general and not specific or detailed. The Government had dealt intelligently with the matter of coal production and had obtained large revenues from that source; it had dealt progressively with the matter of Dominion subsidies and had obtained large increases in that direction. As to the Dominion Highway policy it was a question of jurisdiction and he stood for absolute Provincial control of its own roads; in the matter of Reciprocity, he declared, it was a question of markets. "I am going to make the prediction that not many years will elapse in the history of the coal trade of the Province when the value of this American market will be apparent. And not only with respect to coal but, also, with respect to iron, pig-iron, rails and everything upon which the people of Nova Scotia depend for their future progress—fishing, lumbering, coal, iron and steel." Upon the road question the Premier argued that their policy was the best. "I have discussed the road question with experts from a non-partizan point of view who endorse our methods. Most men say that this expenditure does not mean votes to us. The work is advertised; it is put up to tender and contract; it is done under the supervision of engineers and in the cheapest way possible." R. H. Butts (Cons.) and Hon. R. M. MacGregor (Lib.) followed—the latter stating that five school-books, other than Readers, had been reduced from a total of $3.30 to $2.16 in price. The Address passed without division.

Of the legislation of the Session the first Bill to arouse discussion was Mr. MacGregor's incorporation of the Canadian Provincial Power Company, Limited. Much was said as to Provincial resources, or the lack of resources, in this respect;* the Bill was said to give control of the whole of the eastern part of Halifax County though it was pointed out that the Company would be under the Public Utilities Commission; the Opposition wanted a Provincial Commission to investigate the water-powers of Nova Scotia. In describing Hon. Mr. Armstrong's Highway report Mr. Tanner claimed (Mar. 5th) that the road troubles of the Province were due to dual authority and to the Councils and the Government spending money on the same roads; to constant changing of the persons in charge of the expenditures; to partizanship and to absence of system in expenditure. "There should be a well-considered and cumulative system of operation; no diversion of funds by partizan influence from main roads to roads of lesser importance." Mr. Armstrong defended his administration at length: "The men who said that we could take $225,000 and, with 18,000 miles of highway to be cared for, divide the money into a limited number of large amounts to be expended on certain classes of roads asked the impossible." This Minister carried a Bill to amend the Mines Act so as to ensure the

* NOTE.—All available information was given in the House on Mar. 23rd. See Debates of the Assembly, Pages 199-210.

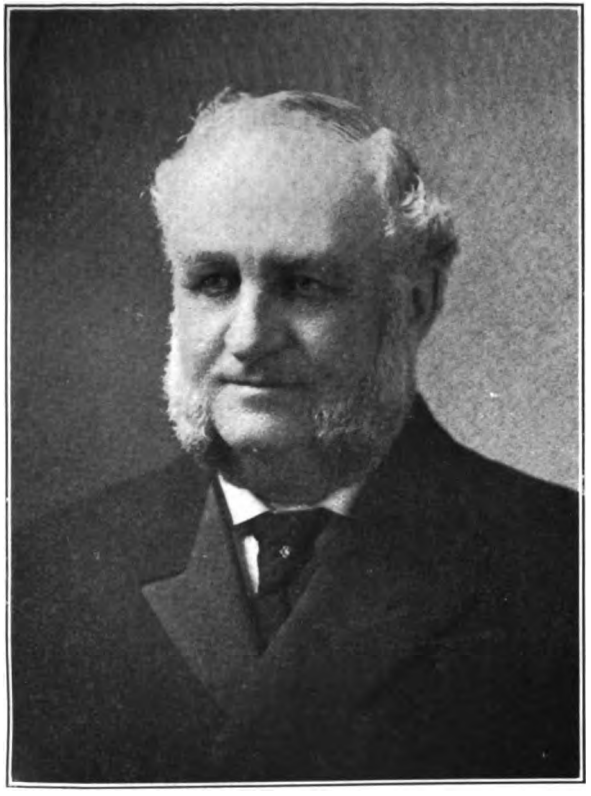
Digitized by Google

Government's power, in certain contingencies, to take over mining areas under lease, or to operate such areas on behalf of the Crown, and to enlarge the Commissioner's authority. It was caused by certain conditions at the Acadia Coal Company's mines in Westville.

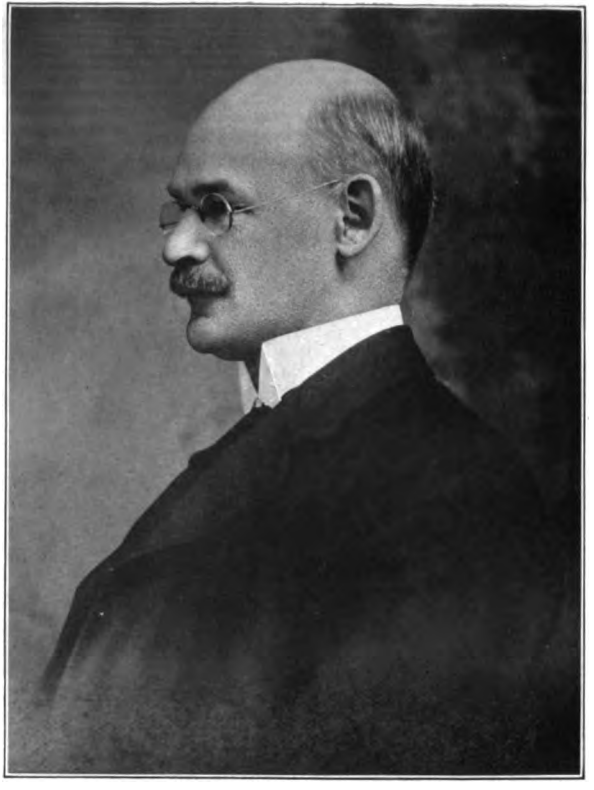
On May 15th and 19th the purchase of coal by the Intercolonial Railway in the States during 1913 was discussed at length by Hon. R. M. MacGregor and others. It was stated that coal was bought in the States and delivered (Rivière du Loup) at a cost of $4.94 per ton while the Acadia Company could have supplied it at $4.50. Mr. Tanner stated that "the Intercolonial in September last, looking forward to the possibility that the Railway might be tied up if an ample supply of coal were not on hand for winter service and, knowing that the Nova Scotia colleries could not supply a pound more, purchased 15,000 tons of American coal"; J. C. Douglas asked how the Government members could criticize the Federal authorities in this connexion when they wanted to admit all United States coal free under Reciprocity. Near the close of the Session Hon. Mr. Armstrong put through a Bill to arrange a settlement of the difficulties in Pictou County between the Intercolonial Coal Company and the Acadia Coal Company. The latter had decided to discontinue operations at the Acadia slope on the ground that they were no longer profitable. Water then accumulated in the Acadia with the danger that it would finally break through and flood the Intercolonial. This Bill enabled the Department to take over the relinquished rights of the Acadia Company and to assist the Intercolonial Company by guaranteeing their bonds or in making a loan to enable them to install pumping equipment, to pay the surface rights to the Acadia Company, and give the Intercolonial some margin to continue its operation. The same Minister introduced a Bill increasing representation in the House, with two additional members from Halifax County, two from Cape Breton, and one from Cumberland. The matter had been studied and reported upon by a Special Committee, appointed after consultation between the Premier and Opposition Leader on Mar. 16th and composed of Hon. E. H. Armstrong, D. McLennan, J. C. Tory, R. Irwin (Liberals) and W. L. Hall, H. H. Marshall and F. Stanfield (Conservatives). The House was to be composed of 43 members (instead of 38) of whom 5 would be selected by the County of Halifax, 4 by the County of Cape Breton, 3 by each of the Counties of Pictou and Cumberland and two by each of the other Counties of the Province. It passed with little discussion, except in the Legislative Council where, for a time, it was threatened by certain amendments which were settled by a compromise declaration that the Bill should not go into force before Mar. 1st, 1915.

Of other legislation Mr. Daniels' Temperance Bill has been dealt with elsewhere and so with the discussions regarding the Halifax and S. W. Railway. Acts were passed for the aid and encouragement of Dairying and the organization of Farmers Co-operative Societies; the formation of Women's Institutes was authorised in assocation with Agricultural Societies and the construction and equipment of a Science Building for experimental and research

Digitized by Google



THE HON. WALTER BRITAIN DICKSON, M.L.A.
Elected Speaker of the New Brunswick Legislature, 1914.



LIEUT.-COLONEL C. FREDERICK HAMILTON.
Appointed Deputy Commissioner Royal North-West Mounted Police, and also Deputy Censor in the Militia Department, 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

work in connexion with the Agricultural College at Truro; the Public Utilities Act was improved and widened in its scope and amendments made to the Rural Telephones Act. The Workmen's Compensation Act was amended and another Bill provided for the inspection of Steam Boilers while the greater safety of coal miners was dealt with in amendments to the Coal Mines Regulation Act. An Act was passed relative to the preservation of Court records. The Members' indemnity of $700 was increased by $300, for the current Session, on motion of the Premier and in view of its extreme length—the longest in Nova Scotian annals. The House was prorogued by the Lieut.-Governor on June 10th after passing 109 Bills.

The most widely-discussed and heatedly debated measure was the Act to incorporate the Nova Scotia Tramways and Power Co., Ltd. The 2nd reading of this Bill was moved by H. H. Wickwire, K.C., (Lib.) on Mar. 27th. He explained briefly that it sought certain rights from the Legislature for the development of hydraulic power in the Province and gave, also, the right to purchase the Halifax Electric Tramway from the Halifax Electric Tramway Co., Ltd. The Bill provided that the new Company's capital should be $5,000,000 with power of increase to $10,000,000 and an authorised bond issue of $9,000,000; it authorized the Company to purchase the Tramways, and the Halifax corporation was empowered to sell, at a price of $170 for each of its shares outstanding at this time. The interests originally in control of the Halifax Company had paid $160 a share. The N. S. Light and Power Co., another concern, was to transfer to the Tramways and Power Co. all its rights in certain power-sites and lands at Gaspereaux, in King's County, and at Sheet Harbour in Halifax County, recently acquired from Senator Curry and Edgar Rhodes, M.P. The promoters of the Bill were Directors of the Halifax Electric Tramway Co., which was controlled, largely, by the same interests as the Montreal Tramways, with E. A. Roberts, Montreal, as President, and Directors who included J. W. McConnell. and F. H. Wilson. The measure was referred to the Private Bills Committee and reported to the House on May 1st by Mr. Wickwire as Chairman. Hon G. E. Faulkner and R. E. Finn (Liberals) moved a three-months hoist and a prolonged debate ensued. Meantime opposition to the Bill had developed, largely, outside the House led by the Halifax *Herald* and Senator Dennis, its proprietor. That journal put the matter on Mar. 27th as follows:

> First and foremost and the Halifax *Herald* stands for the public ownership of public utilities. It follows that we are opposed to the granting of these water-powers or any others, to this or any other private corporation. We desire to see the water powers of this Province reserved and developed by the Government for public uses, not handed out for the exploitation of private corporations and their enrichment at the expense of the public. As for the Halifax Tramway, we especially object to its being utilised for the development of any water-power scheme, or to its being tied up to any private corporation water-power scheme, either existing or to be developed. The exclusive charter of the present Company expires in 1916. Between this date and that we hold (exactly as we have long held) that means should be adopted by the City of Halifax to take over the property and franchise of the Tramway Company, and hold it and them as municipal property to be operated for the exclusive benefit of the citizens and the city.

Digitized by Google

To the *Herald* (Mar. 31st) Senator Curry wrote as follows: "I fail to see what difference it can make to the people of Halifax whether this very necessary undertaking is financed in Montreal, New York, London or any other place. If the people of Halifax are not asked to provide the money for this Company, they will have more for their regular business, and the bringing into the City of some 15,000 hydro-electric horse-power will provide opportunities for increasing prosperity and comfort in the City. The Company which brings this power to the City must sell it, and if others do not start enough industries to employ the whole of it then the Company will have to establish, or cause to be established, additional industries so that the whole of the power may be used. Additional industries in Halifax using 15,000 h.p. would add 50 per cent. to the present population. It is the intention of the N. S. Tramways and Power Co. to extend their tracks to the west and north, opening up new residential districts and a new line across; to add more cars and to build additional car-barns, up-to-date office buildings, etc. I understand that some think that the Province and City should own and operate all public utilities. . . .but it would take many years to bring this about." He added personal assurance that the measure and policy outlined would be of great benefit to his native Province and urged the people to support them.

A mass meeting was held in Halifax on Apr. 7th, called by Mayor F. P. Bligh, and many leading citizens spoke against the Bill including J. W. Regan, J. T. Joy of the Labour Council, Rev. Dr. Forrest of Dalhousie University and J. C. O'Mullin; others in favour of it were H. Mellish, K.C., Peter Innes of Colbrook, Mayors Ryan of Kentville and Chambers of Wolfville with J. A. Macdonald, Halifax. On the 11th Mr. Bligh, as Mayor, issued a formal Appeal in the press to all Halifax citizens to oppose this Bill for the following reasons: "Common stock of the Halifax Company which was sold at the organization of the Company in 1895 for less than 20 cents on the dollar is now receiving dividends of 8 per cent. on par value, or over 40 per cent. per annum on its original cost, and the Company shows, in addition, an annual surplus of another equal amount, or over 80 per cent. per annum in all. This charter embodied restrictions as to capitalization and contained no right to sell or assign the undertaking or privileges enjoyed thereunder. A clause in the Bill also empowers the Halifax Electric Tramway Co. to sell its undertaking and privileges, against the will of the citizens of Halifax, whose franchise it is, and whose payments for light and tram fares constitute the earnings which make possible the payment of the present huge dividends mentioned above. The Bill also proposes to transfer the present Company's assets to an intermediary Company, composed of the promoters of the present legislation, at the same price which was offered the Company and shareholders last year by the City of Halifax—but which privilege of purchase was denied the City by the Legislature. The present Bill also contemplates that the intermediary Company, after it has purchased the Tramway at the price offered by the City, can exchange it for $12,250,000 of securities of the new Company, thus providing millions and millions of rake-off

Digitized by Google

for the promoters and their friends, represented by the intermediary Company. This intermediary Company also undertakes, without even disclosing its financial responsibility, to expend a limited amount for a water-power development which is of doubtful commercial value."

Meantime organized Labour bodies in Halifax and Sydney passed Resolutions against the Bill as did the Boards of Trade at Truro, Inverness, Halifax and Sydney, the City Councils of Halifax, Sydney and Truro and the Greater Halifax League; the Sydney *Post* (Cons.) and the *Acadian Recorder*, (Lib.) Halifax, joined the *Herald* in its fight and a Halifax Citizens Committee was formed to defeat the Bill if possible; H. A. Lovell, K.C., wrote the press in elaborate defence of the proposal and F. H. Bell, K.C., against it; the contest became bitter in character with charges on the one side in the Legislature that attempts were being made at intimidation by capitalistic influence and on the other that the papers opposing the Bill had been paid, by some hidden external influence, for the articles written. On Apr. 17th a bitter controversy was precipitated in the Assembly where the Bill, itself, had not yet been under serious discussion, by J. C. Tory (Lib.) reading an article signed "Ian McLean" published in the *Evening Mail* of the preceding day and containing the statement, in this connexion, "that some of the gentlemen sent to the Assembly to protect our interests were unable to resist the temptation and were bought body and breeches." Mr. Tory moved, seconded by J. C. Douglas (Cons.), a Resolution describing this as a "libellous article reflecting upon the honour, integrity and character" of the members and asking for a Special Committee to inquire as to its authorship and whether its publication was not a breach of the privileges of the House.

After desultory fighting between members, appeals to the chair and divisions thereon the motion was lost by 13 to 8 and the Premier moved for a Special Committee composed of J. L. Ralston, R. Irwin, D. McLennan, F. R. Trotter (Liberals) and R. H. Kennedy, R. H. Butts and J. W. Margeson (Conservatives) to investigate as to whether the article in question constituted a breach of privilege and as to its authorship and responsibility—stating also that the *Mail* was owned and controlled by the Halifax *Herald*. This passed without division and Senator Dennis at once wrote the Premier taking, as owner and director of the papers in question, full personal responsibility for the publication of the article. To a Halifax delegation on Apr. 21st the Premier stated that he was in favour of the Bill with certain amendments. On Apr. 27th J. L. Ralston (Chairman) reported for the Committee that W. R. McCurdy, News Editor of the Halifax *Herald*, refused to give evidence before the Committee after being duly sworn. Two days later Mr. McCurdy was called before the bar of the House and asked to reveal the real name of the writer of the article under consideration and declined to do so for reasons afterwards published: (1) because it was "a violation of the ethics and traditions of the press" and (2) because it would injure his personal reputation as a journalist pledged to maintain the professional confidence placed in him.

Digitized by Google

The Attorney-General (Mr. Daniels) declared that the dignity of the House must be maintained and moved that the journalist be confined in the County goal for 48 hours. C. E. Tanner opposed the motion and held that Mr. McCurdy was justified in his action. He quoted telegrams from the Hamilton *Spectator;* Sir J. S. Willison, Toronto *News;* P. D. Ross, Ottawa *Journal;* A. E. McGinley, St. John *Standard;* S. D. Scott, Vancouver *News-Advertiser.* S. L. Kydd, Montreal *Gazette* (all Conservatives) and R. L. Richardson, Winnipeg *Tribune,* upholding the Editor's position as a journalistic right. After a long debate Mr. Tanner moved in amendment that Mr. McCurdy had set forth "reasonable and proper grounds" for his refusal and should be honourably discharged. It was defeated by 21 to 12 and the original motion carried by the same vote reversed.

On May 1st the real debate commenced in the House on the Bill itself and it continued with marked acrimony and a wealth of detailed argument for days. The three-months' hoist moved by Messrs. Finn and Faulkner—Liberal representatives of Halifax, and the latter a member of the Government without Portfolio—was defeated on May 8th by 20 to 14 after a final speech by Mr. Tanner claiming that the promoters of the scheme would have a balance on hand of $7,470,000 after the privileges had been acquired, the bonds and stock floated, and the promised development paid for. Mr. Premier Murray defended the Bill on the ground (1) that its application would be controlled by the Public Utilities Commission and, therefore, that these fears as to undue profits could not be realized and (2) that Power development was needed in Halifax and this was the best and cheapest way of getting it. He was quite ready to accept other safeguards in this connexion. On May 14th Mr. Finn moved various amendments which were lost: (1) that the Bill do not come into operation until Sept. 13th, 1916; (2) that the purchase clause as to the Halifax Tramway be eliminated; and (3) that it should not be operative until after proclamation and the taking of a Plebiscite in Halifax with a popular majority therefore. The Bill then passed, was eventually accepted by the Council, and became law.

On May 12th a debate occurred upon certain local Power bills and Mr. Tanner moved this Resolution: "The Government should forthwith cause thorough investigation to be made to the end that a policy of conservation and development of such powers, with due regard to the public interests as well as private rights, may be speedily settled upon and made effective; and that, pending such investigation, it is not expedient to permit the sources of such power to pass out of public control." The Premier replied in a conciliatory spirit and the matter was not pressed to a division. An aftermath to the Tram controversy was the application of the City of Halifax to Ottawa for disallowance and the refusal (published on Nov. 12th) of the Hon. C. J. Doherty, Minister of Justice, to recommend such action on the ground that "the subject of this Act is a concern within the Province and within the undoubted powers of the Legislature. The power of disallowance, while in nowise constitutionally limited, cannot conveniently be invoked as a general means for the re-consideration of Legislative measures."

Digitized by Google

Education and General Development; The Province and the War.

The Report of Dr. A. H. MacKay, Superintendent of Education in Nova Scotia, for the year ending July 31st, 1914, indicated a clearly progressive period—an advance in the general enrollment, the number of teachers, the expenditure and the conditions as a whole. Teacher's salaries showed a slight average improvement, the Normal-trained teachers increased in number, the financial support of the school sections grew somewhat, the vacant schools were at the lowest figure in 50 years. Dr. MacKay recommended a more systematic treatment of defective and incorrigible pupils; urged the extension of medical inspection into rural districts; stated that physical training had contributed greatly in the promotion of discipline and better work and that the female teachers often made better drill instructors than male teachers; warmly approved the Cadet Corps training in the High Schools as "an invaluable physical, mental and moral education"; mentioned the winning of the Senior Imperial Challenge Shield for rifle-shooting at London, England in May-June, 1914, by No. 458, Cadet Corps, of Church Point, with an English corps second and Ottawa Collegiate fourth; referred to the adoption of a number of Ontario text-books for the High Schools and of Readers for the Common School grades. The Statistics of 1914 were as follows:—

Particulars	1914	Particulars	1914
School Sections in Province.....	1,793	Value of property in school sections.....	$113,631,958
Sections without schools	88	Value of School property...	3,338,540
Schools in operation.....	2,724	Total municipal expenditures on education.....	164,980
Total number of teachers.....	2,892	Total Section assessments..	1,002,967
Total number of Normal trained teachers.....	1,381	Total Provincial expenditure	388,671
Total Male Teachers.....	272	Mechanical Science pupils..	2,168
Total Female Teachers.....	2,620	Domestic Science pupils....	2,524
Pupils in High School Grades...	8,903	Teachers in graded schools.	1,254
Pupils in Public Schools.....	106,351	Pupils in graded schools....	61,230
Pupils in Technical Schools.....	3,285	Teachers in ungraded schools	1,638
		Pupils in ungraded schools.	45,121

An interesting part of the Report dealt with the Acadian Bi-lingual schools where 5680 pupils were enrolled with an average attendance of 3966 and 140 teachers were employed of whom 15 were males and 125 females. Of these teachers 120 were Normal-trained. The Chairman of the Halifax School Commissioners (R. V. Harris) reported much over-crowding in the local schools and urged the presence of women on School-boards while endorsing, as to punishment in schools, the recent statement of Judge W. B. Wallace: "Sentimentalism which opposes punishment of juveniles is unwise and dangerous. Corporal punishment, when deserved and prudently safeguarded, should be encouraged in all the schools. Instead of there being too much of it, there is too little of it in all the schools and in the homes." Technical education made progress during the year and the Nova Scotia Technical College with its courses in Land surveying, architecture, engineering, machine design, electrical machinery, coal mining, metallurgy, assaying, etc., had 11 graduates and an enrollment of 33 students.

Local technical schools were conducted at Amherst, Halifax, New Glasgow, Sydney, Truro, and Yarmouth with 1560 in attend-

Digitized by Google

ance. The coal mining and engineering schools, at 17 points, totalled an average enrollment of 214. The N. S. College of Agriculture under Principal Cumming had 102 regular students with 40 receiving their diplomas in 1914. The short courses were attended by 351 students, a ladies' short course was inaugurated, and the Rural Science School for teachers under L. A. DeWolfe made a beginning in establishing school exhibitions, home gardens for the scholars, and encouraging an interest in farm work. Dr. James W. Robertson addressed meetings at Halifax (Mar. 14th), Antigonish (Mar. 15th) and other points upon the importance to the Province of the work and conclusions of the late Dominion Royal Commission on Technical Education and the progress made by Ireland, Denmark and Germany in this connexion. Principal F. H. Sexton, of the Nova Scotia College, stated on Dec. 30th that during the year, in that institution, many new courses were added to the technical classes, such as millinery, home economy and cooking, hand-wrought jewellery, gasoline engines, automobile engineering, stenography and typewriting. "These evening classes are meeting with a ready response from the people who have to work for their living in the day time. In Yarmouth 3 per cent. of the population attend such classes or one out of every 30 inhabitants. In the City of Halifax the number taking work has increased to 860 or about one in every 50 of the population." A School of Navigation had also been opened.

Educational questions were debated in the Legislature on Mar. 17th in connexion with the Department's annual Report presented by Premier Murray on Mar. 20th-27th and on Apr. 2nd and 16th, when text-books were discussed at length. J. C. Tory pointed out on Mar. 27th that the Normal-trained teachers had grown from 433, or 19 per cent. of the whole in 1890, to 1314 or 45 per cent. in 1913. A point of occasional local discussion, though of more frequent reference in other Provinces, was the Separate (Catholic) School issue. It elected W. A. Richardson as Mayor of Sydney over a keen antagonist of these schools, on Mar. 2nd, and alleged conditions in Halifax and Cape Breton evoked a Report in March from a Special Committee of the Provincial Grand Orange Lodge which contained the following statement: "In Halifax at the present time there are thousands of children, sons and daughters of Romanists, who are being educated in separate establishments, at the expense of the Protestant ratepayers, and these children are being taught, by Roman priests and nuns, doctrines which are absolutely subversive of the rights and traditions of Protestants." It was stated that 126 nuns and 2 brothers of a religious Order received $6,145 as a Provincial grant for six months up to June 30th, 1913. This statement was signed by Rev. F. C. Ward-Whate, George White, and H. J. Harrison.

Of the higher educational institutions the University of King's College, Windsor, founded in 1789, had 719 graduates up to 1914 and in that year a total of 91 students with 9 professors and 4 lecturers; 16 graduates received their degrees on May 16th. During the year Sir H. M. Pellatt and J. H. Plummer of Toronto, endowed, respectively, a Chair in Philosophy and a Fellowship in English.

Digitized by Google

Dalhousie University, Halifax, founded in 1818 had 1979 graduates to date, 417 students in 1914, with 36 professors and 40 lecturers; the retirement of R. C. Weldon, K.C., D.C.L., PH.D., Dean of the Law Faculty, was an event of 1914 after many years of labour for the advancement of the institution; a campaign originated and conducted by the student body for the collection of funds to erect a Students' building was successful in obtaining $5912 by July 9th; at this time it was announced that Dr. D. A. Campbell had transferred $30,000 in dividend-paying securities for the endowment of a Chair of Anatomy in the College with the promise of another $30,000 in the future—the whole in memory of his late son. The Presbyterian University, founded in 1820, with 512 graduates altogether had, in 1914, 41 students, 4 professors and 4 lecturers. Acadia University, Wolfville, had in 1914, 240 students, 24 professors and lecturers; its old-time residential building was burned to the ground on May 26th and a new one soon got under way; the graduates on May 27th totalled 58 in Arts, Science, Theology and Engineering. The University of St. Francis Xavier, Antigonish, had 103 students and 18 members on its Staff; 15 degrees were conferred on May 15th and a large pass list announced with several new professors. College Ste. Anne, at Church Point, had 56 students and 21 on its Staff; Holy Heart Seminary had 43 students and a Staff of 7 and St. Mary's College—also in Halifax—had 73 students and 5 on its Staff. The Royal Naval College, Halifax, had 20 students and 3 professors.

Nova Scotia made quiet progress during 1914 in material affairs and an illustration of this was in fur-bearing animals. Little was heard of the Province in this respect, outside, but the Report of the N.S. Board of Game Commissioners to the Premier, for the year of Sept. 30th, 1913, stated that "the breeding of fur-bearing animals in captivity promises to become an industry of large proportions. Fur-farming in Nova Scotia began with experiments in the breeding of mink. For a number of years the Game Act contained provisions for the encouragement of mink breeding. Nearly all the valuable fur-bearing animals are now being bred in captivity, and in the case of most of them some success has been attained. The animals chiefly bred in Nova Scotia are the fox, mink and skunk. For the year permits for fur-farming have been issued as follows: 75 for foxes, 34 for mink, 29 for skunk, 10 for raccoon, 1 for beaver and 1 for muskrat. . . . According to the reports received from fur farmers there are now in captivity in Nova Scotia 447 foxes of all kind. During the year 122 were sold, and of these 19 have been exported. Nova Scotia mink are celebrated for the quality of their fur, the pelts bring the highest price in the market. It is probable that, next to the fox, the mink will prove to be the most profitable of the fur-bearing animals for breeding in our Province." The coming of the war had a serious effect on the industry, though probably not a destructive one as pessimistic financial critics asserted toward the close of the year—except as to the speculative side of the development.

In any case it was to Nova Scotia only a side issue and in 1914 all its basic industries, except steel-making, held their own despite

Digitized by Google

general depression and world-war. In addressing the Halifax Board of Trade on Oct. 27th President F. B. McCurdy, M.P., said some interesting things as to Provincial conditions: "In a period when serious depreciation has been occurring in the securities issued by municipalities and particularly, smaller towns, the cash savings in Nova Scotia have been sufficient to not only absorb the municipal offerings in the Province, but substantially to increase the amount of savings deposited in chartered banks and the amount of money invested in life insurance endowment policies . . . . The average production per head in the Province was approximately, $280, or taking 5 members to a family $1,400 per home. There are other advantages of great importance; for instance, our resources are concentrated and navigation is open for 12 months of the year. During a period when other parts of Canada were paying attention particularly to the construction of works yet to become productive, the activities of the residents of Nova Scotia have been devoted largely to the actual production of wealth. The result has been that in Nova Scotia, generally speaking, liabilities are small, and during the financial strain of the past two years payments in this Province have been better met, and there has been less interference with the volume of business than in any other part of Canada." The Halifax *Chronicle* in its annual estimate of Nova Scotian production put the figures for 1914 as follows:

Coal	$21,015,000	Coke and By-products	$2,071,000
Gypsum, Limestone, etc	968,000	Gold, Building materials, etc	900,000
Iron and Steel products	10,998,500	Fisheries	7,600,000
Manufacturers, Ships & Freights	38,000,000	Products of the Farm	34,091,144
Game and Furs	500,000	Forest Products	5,900,000
Total			$121,043,644

The commercial failures of the year, according to R. G. Dun & Co., were 76 in number with liabilities of $600,898 as compared with 133 and liabilities of $1,627,428 in 1904. In agricultural matters the spring was a late one with frosts early in June; the Provincial estimates of production in 1914 were 4,179,084 bushels of oats, 7,022,116 of potatoes, 6,844,200 of turnips and 757,810 tons of hay; the numbers of Live-stock were stated at 67,688 horses, 138,534 milch cows, 161,300 other cattle, 217,698 sheep, 57,817 swine, and 1,082,632 poultry; at an average of 3,000 pounds each the milch cows produced 405,000,000 pounds of milk worth about $5,000,000; Principal Cumming of the Agricultural College estimated the value of all crops in the Province in 1914, at $34,091,144 of which $15,156,200 stood for hay, $7,500,000 for live-stock sold, butter, etc., $1,900,000 for orchard products, $1,200,000 for garden crops, vegetables, etc., $8,334,944 for grains, etc. According to this authority: "The outstanding gains of the year have been in co-operative dairying; the continued successful growth of the co-opertive movement among the fruit-growers; the improvement of such field crops as oats and wheat and potatoes and turnips consequent on the Field Crop Competitions and Seed Fairs, which have been a prominent feature in the agricultural policy of the past semi-decade; the marked improvement in the dairy cattle in particular and of nearly all classes of stock, due to the new life of our Agricultural

Digitized by Google

Societies, to the co-operative movement among the dairy men and to the new Live Stock Improvement Associations; the increased area of land plowed this Fall, and, finally, a continued development of the movement towards agricultural education for every man who makes his living from the soil." The United Fruit Companies, Ltd., handled, after three years of operation, 60 per cent. of the Annapolis Valley crop with 300,000 out of 500,000 barrels for export. The Dominion statistics for Nova Scotia production in 1914 were as follows:

Crop	Area	Yield per acre bush.	Total Yield bush.	Total Value $
Spring Wheat	12,000	21·87	262,000	328,000
Oats	101,800	34·00	3,461,000	2,111,000
Barley	4,800	28·72	138,000	116,000
Buckwheat	10,000	25·94	259,000	186,000
Mixed Grains	3,900	37·18	145,000	103,000
Potatoes	32,500	220·45	7,165,000	3,511,000
Turnips, mangolds, etc	9,000	387·42	3,487,000	1,325,000
		tons	tons	
Hay and Clover	518,000	1·89	979,000	14,196,000
Sundries	1,860	....	31,760	93,700

The Lunenberg catch—the largest branch of Nova Scotia fisheries, showed 118 vessels engaged in 1914 with 154,065 quintals caught, an estimated loss over 1913 of $344,000; the Fisheries of this and other Provinces benefitted by the removal of certain discriminations imposed by Portugal upon Maritime and Newfoundland fish but now removed as a result of the revived alliance with Britain; in the fisheries as a whole prices varied enormously during the year with the lobster trade suffering particularly by the War in both price and market—an estimated $2,250,000 worth being held as practically unsaleable in October. In shipping Halifax had an increase of nearly $4,000,000 of exports during the year ending Mar. 31st, 1914—a total of $19,157,170 with imports of $11,546,554. At the end of the year it was stated that the Terminal works to the south of the city on which contracts amounting to upwards of $7,300,000 had been let were progressing favourably. The new No. 2 Pier, which, when completed would represent an outlay of probably $1,250,000 was practically ready for occupancy on the north side and was said to be the most modern and up-to-date pier on Canada's Atlantic seaboard. An overhead bridge at Richmond was also under contruction. Wholesale business during the year was good and collections satisfactory.

As to Mining (Sept. 30th, 1914) there was milled 13,156 tons of gold yielding 3158 ounces. The production of coal was 6,654,000 tons (2240 lbs.) as compared with 7,252,452 tons in 1913 and the Dominion Coal Co. contributed 4,718,000 tons to this total, the N. S. Steel & Coal Co. 750,000 tons, the Acadia Coal Co. 397,000 tons, the Intercolonial Coal Co. 213,000 tons. Cape Breton Island produced 81 per cent. of the output and the total Provincial revenue for the year from Mines was $760,561; the Dominion Coal Company's Employees Benefit Society had 10,200 members and an income of $150,000 to which the Company gave $64,000, the employees $64,000 and the Provincial Government $13,000. The effect of the War in this industry was shown in the large number of men contributed

Digitized by Google

by the Colleries to the two Contingents of 1914 and in the call to French and Belgian reservists or subjects; it was felt in the general depression of iron and steel interests and the partial revival under later war orders and construction. As to gypsum the industry in Nova Scotia was a hundred years old and the resources of the Province large—one property in Cape Breton being said to contain 27,000,000 tons of the purest gypsum. About 400,000 tons of the crude product are shipped yearly to New York from Nova Scotia and New Brunswick and most of the properties were, in 1914, under control of American capital with quarries operated and owned by American mill-owners who shipped the crude products to their mills over a duty of 10 per cent., converted the gypsum into finished products and reshipped the latter to Canada against a heavy tariff.

A matter of great interest to the lumber industry was the demand from British coal mines for timber props—purchased before the War from Baltic ports. The trade involved was about $20,000,000 and it was pointed out that Nova Scotia had a great amount of small timber very suitable for the purpose of pit props and that it was the nearest point in Canada to England with, in Halifax, a shipping port having great facilities for assembling the timber and exporting it promptly. As to other industries the N. S. Steel & Coal Co. made pig-iron in 1914 totalling 24,678 tons and steel ingots of 53,532 tons—a decrease in the one case of 56,064 tons and in the other of 33,380 tons; the Dominion Steel Corporation produced in the year ending Mar. 31st, 1914, 333,919 tons of pig iron, 331,256 tons of steel ingots, 35,229 tons of blooms and billets, 176,027 tons of rails, 72,286 tons of rods, bars and wire nails—slight decreases and increases balancing very well with 1913. In general industries there was some passing of dividends and the *Financial Times* (Montreal) estimated the yearly income involved, in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, at $800,000—the Hewson Pure Wool, N. S. Clay, Amherst Pianos, Stanfields, Ltd.—being those of most local importance. Out of a total output in 1911 of $40,165,263 with invested capital of $67,162,011, this was a small proportion and upon the whole, the Province was fairly busy and prosperous.

In war matters the Provincial Government, after careful consideration, advised H.R.H. the Governor-General, on Aug. 20th, that they would be pleased to contribute 100,000 tons of Nova Scotia coal worth about $500,000 at Halifax, "for such purposes as will best serve the interests of the Empire at the present time." The offer was communicated to the Imperial Government but difficulties arising at the moment as to quick delivery of so large a shipment it was decided to send $100,000 in cash instead. It was also decided to supply large quantities of apples for use by the troops. On Sept. 18th Mr. Premier Murray issued an Appeal to the people of Nova Scotia to aid the sadly distressed Belgians—for whom already a large quantity of clothing and supplies had been collected at Halifax. Money was needed for the purchase of flour and other staples, purchases had been made of food-stuffs valued at $20,000, and a ship for transport was to be ready on Oct. 19th. "The highly commendable spirit which our people have already manifested

Digitized by Google

encourages me to direct your attention again to this most important matter. It will be a source of great satisfaction to have the relief ship sail at the earliest possible date, fully laden with tangible expressions of sympathy for the thousands of homeless and penniless people who have suffered on our behalf."

The Provincial Belgian Relief Committee was formed with .D Macgillivray as Chairman, C. W. Frazee as Treasurer, and A. S. Barnstead, Secretary; and on Dec. 8th they reported to the Prime Minister that supplies of flour, biscuits, canned goods, meat and fish, groceries, potatoes, boots and shoes, etc., had been forwarded worth at least $500,000. At this time, also, Mr. Premier Murray issued a statement urging further support and pointing out that the 6000 tons already sent from Nova Scotia was a small proportion of the 80,000 tons a month said to be required and stating that the Admiralty, which had already lent two ships for transport, would let them have another. To the Premiers of the other Provinces he also telegraphed an appeal for additional aid: "Help those who, as you know, have made an enormous and pathetic sacrifice that can hardly be estimated." E. B. Elderkin went to London as the Provincial Government's representative to look after their shipments and he visited the refugee camps in Holland though, of course, he could not get into Belgium. In other directions Nova Scotia was helpful. Halifax women did much for Red Cross work and every small community contributed articles and supplies—sometimes out of all proportion to larger places. To the Hospital Ship's Fund, in August, Halifax contributed $3,505, Provincial towns, etc., gave $11,664. Out of this total $7,000 went to the Canadian Women's Hospital near Portsmouth, $5,000 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund and $3,170 to the Red Cross work. In the Canadian Patriotic Fund work a Nova Scotia branch was formed with J. D. McGregor, Lieut.-Governor, as Chairman, H. A. Flemming, Halifax, Hon. Treasurer, and A. S. Barnstead, Secretary; local branches were organized also at 19 points in the Province and subscriptions finally totalled $274,139 on Mar. 31st, 1915. Of this $156,558 came from Halifax, $45,543 from Cape Breton, $10,000, each, from Pictou and Yarmouth Counties.

In recruiting matters the desire of the Province was to have a Nova Scotia Regiment and at first it was thought that this could be arranged with Lieut.-Col. S. G. Robertson in command. The contingent at Valcartier was not, however, quite up to the mark in numbers and trouble arose over the question so that, eventually, the project fell through though C. E. Tanner, K.C., T. Cantley and others were at Valcartier on Sept. 1st trying to arrange the matter. On Sept. 30th Mr. Premier Murray issued an Address to the farmers urging increased production. "Devote this autumn to the task of preparing your farms for the largest crop that is possible to raise; in so doing, you can be of inestimable assistance to the Motherland by developing the agricultural resources of your Province and materially adding to your own income." It may be added that upwards of $1,500,000 in bombardment insurance had been placed in Halifax by the close of the year and that the Provincial Workmen's As-

Digitized by Google

sociation passed a Resolution approving "the action taken by our Government and their determination to place all the resources of the country, our blood and our treasure, at the disposal of our Empire in order that this war may be prosecuted until the German Empire shall retain a place in history only." The following statistics give a general idea of Nova Scotia conditions:

N. S. Daily Milling capacity	1914 (31 mills)	bbls. 800
Production of rolled-iron and steel	1913 (gross tons)	380,488
Value of pulpwood produced	1913	$94,829.00
Value of Field-crops	1914	21,969,700
Value of new Buildings	1914 4 localities	1,263,193
Farm-lands—occupied acreage	1911 Census	5,260,455
Farm-lands—estimated arable acreage	1911 Census	8,092,000
Value of Farm lands	Census, 1911	52,106,903
Buildings and Implements	Census, 1911	47,854,163
Value of Live Stock	Census, 1911	16,013,826
Value of all farm products	Census, 1911	24,152,045
Estimated capital in Manufactures	1913	92,137,800
Value of industrial products	1913	61,007,100
Area	Square miles	21,428
Population	1911 Census	492,338
Total Minerals	1914	17,514,786
Lumber cut	Feet, B.M. 1913	247,722,000
Lumber	Value, 1913	3,669,264
Coal production	1914 (value)	16,381,228
Telephones	Cost 1914	3,505,155
Telephones	Earnings, 1914	640,943
Telephones	Expenses, 1914	444,384
Telephones	Wire mileage, 1914	35,878
Telephones	Number in use, 1914	12,209
Railways	Mileage, 1914	1,365
Fisheries	Product, Mar. 31st, 1914	$8,297,626
Estimated Industrial Employees	1913	33,336

Government and Politics in New Brunswick During 1914.

There were important changes in the Government of this Province during the year, unpleasant charges of "graft" against the Prime Minister and a general shaking-up of the Conservative party which had been in power since 1908 under Hon. J. D. Hazen until 1911 and under Hon. J. K. Flemming up to the time here dealt with. Upon the whole its administration had been progressive and satisfactory to the people and the elections of 1912 had given the Government a surprising majority (46 to 2) and one such as Canadian Provinces have rarely seen. It was announced on Jan. 12th that Chief Justice Sir F. E. Barker, of the Supreme Court, had retired and that the Hon. W. C. H. Grimmer, K.C., who for 6 years had been a member of the Government, would take a place on the new Provincial Court of Appeal while the Hon. Ezekiel McLeod was to be promoted in place of the Chief Justice. The Hon. H. F. McLeod had recently retired from the Government to enter the House of Commons and this left two vacancies and caused a re-arrangement of the Cabinet which was announced on the 22nd with the Hon. G. J. Clarke, K.C., Speaker of the Legislature, as Attorney-General; Hon. D. V. Landry, M.D., transferred from the Department of Agriculture to that of Provincial Secretary and Treasurer; Hon. James A. Murray to be Minister of Agriculture and replaced as President of the Executive Council by Hon. John E. Wilson, Minister without Portfolio.

The Conservative press regarded Dr. Landry's promotion as well earned by his efficient work during 6 years in the improvement of agricultural methods; Mr. Clarke was regarded as an efficient

Digitized by Google

and popular Speaker of the House and a man of tact and fairness; Mr. Murray had already shown knowledge and energy in political matters. The Premier, Mr. Flemming, remained Minister of Lands and Mines and the Hon. John Morrissy, Minister of Public Works. Early in January Mr. Flemming was at Ottawa presenting the New Brunswick case for permanent representation in the Federal House apart from Census returns and the decreasing population. On Feb. 7th, as Provincial Premier, he presented B. Frank Smith, of East Florenceville, a well-known politician, with the Royal Humane Society's medal for bravery in saving a boy from drowning. The year, as a whole, however, was taken up for Mr. Flemming in dealing with the Dugal charges in the Legislature and their results.

Dr. Landry, as Treasurer, had Provincial finances to administer which on Oct. 31st, 1913, showed ordinary receipts of $1,458,999 and ordinary expenditures of $1,446,962; on Feb. 28th, 1914 the figures to date were $412,933 and $564,404 respectively. Dr. Landry's first Budget, presented to the Legislature on Mar. 12th, was really his predecessor's and gave details of the 1913 totals which included in the receipts $637,976 from Dominion subsidies; $501,554 from Land sales, timber licenses and stumpage dues, mining leases, royalties, licenses, fines and leases of varied character; $98,549 from Succession duties. The large items of expenditure were Education $273,189, Interest $275,072, and Public Works $384,637. At the close of the 1914 fiscal year, Oct. 31st, Mr. Landry found that his ordinary receipts were $1,504,228 as against his estimate of $1,477,406 and the ordinary expenditure $1,493,774 compared with the estimate of $1,468,480. Of the receipts there was $637,976 from Dominion subsidies; $554,361 from Stumpage dues, timber, fishing, and game licenses, various leases and royalties; $30,739 from the Provincial Secretary for fees, etc. and $50,801 as taxes on incorporated companies; $20,108 from Succession duties and $44,088 from Liquor licenses; $66,382 on account of the Fisheries claim against the Federal Government. The expenditures included $46,082 on Agriculture; $276,750 on Education; $270,125 on Interest; $390,930 on Public Works and the rest scattering over a large number of small payments.

Receipts outside of the ordinary included $46,958 from the Dominion Agricultural subsidy; $34,785 from Farm Settlement Board bonds; $84,000 from bonds sold to Crown Land sinking fund; $161,988 from Bonuses on timber licenses; $730,000 as proceeds of £130,000 of treasury bills. The Capital expenditures included $578,136 on permanent bridges; $41,204 on Normal school building; $226,000 on redemption of Debentures; $57,500 re Dominion Agricultural subsidy; $147,314 to Farm Settlement Board as proceeds of bonds and treasury bills; $90,630 as a war contribution to Imperial Government. The Opposition criticized the placing of the Fisheries payment in ordinary receipts and charging the War gift to capital account and claimed that if these were placed where they belonged there was a deficit of $145,558 instead of a surplus of $12,037. Mr. Robinson, the Liberal leader, went further and claimed that the Province had gone behind $700,000 in the year. It may be added

Digitized by Google

that on Oct. 31st, 1913, the Liabilities of the Province were $7,188,455 with Assets of $2,349,347 or a net Debt of $4,839,108.

As to the Departments that of Crown Lands (Oct. 31st, 1914) under Mr. Murray's temporary administration showed receipts of $554,361 or an increase of $53,807 in the year and the statement was made that continued conflict between settlers applying for lands, and the timber licensees, could only be remedied by a Government investigation and the setting aside of agricultural lands for settlement. Mr. Murray declared, also, that "we cannot hope to propagate our forests if lumbering operations are allowed to be carried on from year to year practically over the same ground. Authority should be given to the Department to close out certain lands that have been hard cut for a stated length of time, when if lumbering operations are continued as at present, license fees are bound to cut below the standard. Then, again, large sections of the Crown lands are held and have been so held for years where no operations are conducted at all, resulting in serious loss to the Province in stumpage dues. The lands referred to are practically virgin forests but at present largely inaccessible owing to the streams not being cleared out as a means of getting this lumber to market."

In pulp-wood matters the Minister stated that the prohibition of export had not been successful in increasing paper mills. "Large lumbering firms in this Province are now, and have been since the law was passed engaged in shipping wood of this kind out of the country to build up industries elsewhere." The mining of 66,634 tons of coal in the Grand Lake coal fields was reported; the Canada Iron Co. operations on the Nipisiguit River had not been resumed though the Bathurst Mines were capable of producing 600,000 tons of ore annually; the Maritime Oil Fields Co. at Moncton had made progress as had the Albert Manufacturing Co. with an output of 774,762 tons of gypsum, and the New Brunswick Gypsum Co. with 1,200 tons quarried and 120,000 barrels of plaster shipped; oyster cultivation was improved under recent legislation and four leases had been issued with a survey of certain districts under way; the land grants of the year were 17,879 acres. During the year the stumpage dues were increased from $1.25 to $1.50 per 1,000 feet. The stumpage collected was $385,624 and the bonuses on timber licenses were $161,988; the square miles under license 10,204. The game killed in the Province (moose, deer and caribou) were 4,673 in number.

As Minister of Agriculture Mr. Murray had for use in this year $49,407 from the Dominion Aid Act and of it he appropriated $12,500 to the building and equipment of agricultural schools and $3,000 for dairy schools; $13,000 for travelling instructors in Agricultural matters; $3,000 for Women's Institutes and $3,500 to school gardens; $4,500 for a Director and instructors in elementary agricultural education with $2,000 for training teachers in that work; $2,000 for drainage and soil cultivation, etc. A Summer Rural Science school was established at Woodstock with 75 teachers and instructors enrolled; an Agricultural school was organized at the same place and others were under way at Surrey and Newcastle; a "better farming"

Digitized by Google

special train was run over the Intercolonial with an exhibit of live-stock and demonstration materials in every line of agricultural work, grain-growing, horticulture, drainage and cultivation generally; Superintendents of Animal Husbandry, Entomology, Poultry, Horticulture, Dairy work, Field husbandry, etc., reported programmes of improvement and instruction; Field crop competitions and seed fairs were carefully promoted, the organization of 22 Women's Institutes reported with Short Courses started in Household Science at Woodstock and Chatham; the Superintendent of Immigration, (James Gilchrist) reported the placing of 1,235 settlers on farms. The Horticulturist described the operations of 19 illustration orchards, potato inspection work, Short Courses in horticulture and general work in connexion with insects, plant diseases, weeds, the army-worm outbreak at certain points. A special report by this latter official (A. G. Turney, B.S.A.), described much important work accomplished.

Mr. Morrissy, Minister of Public Works, in the year ending Oct. 31st, 1913, expended $173,910 upon Provincial buildings (ordinary); $138,236 upon roads; $525,123 upon permanent bridges, and $49,386 upon the Riversible Falls Bridge with $270,179 of the latter appropriation unexpended. He was banquetted at Newcastle on Nov. 16th. During the same year the Provincial Secretary (then Hon. H. F. McLeod) received the Provincial Hospital Report as to 585 patients and an expenditure of $86,994 for maintenance, etc., with a revenue of $57,817; to him, also, the Provincial Board Board of Health (E. O. Steeves, Chairman) reported the health of the people as "entirely satisfactory" and the systematic work of the St. John Board of Health under Dr. G. G. Melvin as worthy of high praise. To Dr. Landry, Provincial Secretary, the Factory Inspector (Feb. 1st, 1914) spoke of the growth of certain industries—the Maritime Hat & Cap Co. at Moncton, the new Sugar Refinery at St. John and T. McAvity & Sons' Factories at St. John, etc.,—and dealt with accidents, the guarding of machinery, the issue of 142 certificates to stationary engineers in the year, the child labour law as well observed, sanitation as improving, hotel safeguards as unsatisfactory. The report of the St. John General Hospital showed 1758 patients treated and $59,063 spent for maintenance.

As to bye-elections York was vacated by the retirement of H. F. McLeod, M.P., and on Feb. 19th P. A. Guthrie (Cons.) was elected by 644 majority over J. M. Scott (Ind.)—the Opposition being lead by J. K. Pinder, M.L.A. (Cons.) and President of the Southampton Railway Co. and Dr. O. E. Morehouse, M.L.A., also a Conservative member for the County. They had Liberal support, an alliance with the Temperance interests and fought a Conservative majority at the last election of 2,300. On Mar. 25th the New Brunswick branch of the Dominion Alliance waited upon the Government and asked for the following License law amendments: (1) Inspectors to be authorized to seize liquor on railway trains and on highways when the same was thought to be in transit for unlawful use; (2) that in any case in which the regular attorney could not act for an Inspector in a liquor case, the latter be authorized to employ another legal

Digitized by Google

prosecutor; (3) that men arrested in a case of intoxication be compelled to tell where they obtined the liquor; (4) that liquor seized for being kept in violation of the law may be destroyed; (5) that prosecutions may be had and penalties imposed, in prohibition territory, upon persons charged with violating the law in other places by sending liquor into the prohibited areas; (6) that the labelling improperly of packages of liquor or shipping the same to fictitious addresses, be made offences against the Liquor law. At a meeting of this organization on Dec. 9th the Rev. R. H. Stavert, Secretary, reported that "in some towns there is absolute disregard for all Temperance regulations and not until heavy fines have been imposed are 'kitchen bar-rooms' and liquor selling dens removed."

Incidents of the year included an address (Apr. 2nd) to the Legislature on Town Planning and Housing by Dr. C. A. Hodgetts of Ottawa; the settlement by the Dominion Government of the long-standing dispute as to Provincial riparian rights in the Fisheries under which $140,000 in compensation was claimed and $66,382 now granted; a Resolution of the Farmers and Dairymen's Association (Mar. 4th) supporting the action of the Government in regard to the American potato embargo and the establishment of an Agricultural School and expressing appreciation of the work done by Dr. Landry while Minister of Agriculture; the announcement of the Minister of Agriculture on Nov. 4th that, after Dec. 1st, potatoes could be shipped to the United States under a system of inspection following upon the prolonged American embargo; the report of W. B. Chandler, Commissioner to inquire into Police conditions at St. John, that "a larger police force, stricter discipline and greater energy and activity are necessary" and that the Chief of Police should be superanuated; the meeting of the New Brunswick Union of Municipalities at St. John on Nov. 25th-26th with special attention to Town Planning and the milk problem in urban centres; the annual report of the N. B. Coal & Railway (Oct. 31st, 1913) showing gross earnings for seven months of $42,492 and operating expenses of $51,913; the re-election of J. H. Frink as Mayor of St. John on Apr. 28th over Miles E. Agar and, in that City, a street railway strike of 100 men occurring in July—caused by the dismissal of a conductor for breaking the rules, accompanied by violent rioting on July 23rd in which scores of people were wounded and the troops had to charge the mob, and settled by a compromise on the 25th. The following heads of important organizations were elected during the year:

New Brunswick Federation of Labour	J. L. Sugrue	St. John.
N. B. Farmers' and Dairymen's Association	Thomas Strong	St. John.
N. B. Good Roads Association	W. B. Tennant	St. John.
N. B. Union of Municipalities	Parker Grimmer	St. Stephen.
N. B. Medical Association	Dr. G. C. Van Wart	St. John.
N. B. Branch of the Dominion Alliance	C. W. Weyman	Sussex.
Masonic Grand Lodge of N. B	Geo. E. Day	St. John.
N. B. Automobile Association	T. P. Regan	St. John.

Meanwhile the Liberals had been spurred into activity; practically there was no Provincial leader and only two Liberal members in the Legislature. A party Conference was held at Fredericton on Dec. 4th-5th and Clifford W. Robinson, B.A., K.C., Premier in 1907-8, and prior to that member of the House for ten years, accepted the

Digitized by Google

Leadership. All the Counties in the Province were represented and C. J. Osman of Albert was Chairman; F. B. Carvell, M.P. and Hon. Dr. Pugsley were present and spoke; a Resolution of appreciation was passed for the services of A. B. Copp, lately Provincial leader and now candidate for a Dominion seat. A series of suggestions were approved for Mr. Robinson's consideration as future policy: (1) the advisability of placing colonization and lumbering interests under the control of separate existing Departments of the Government; (2) the desirability of removing the administration of Crown timber lands from party politics by placing them under a non-partisan Commission; (3) the advisability of giving the people greater control of Road expenditures through the placing of Government road moneys and taxes in the hands of local trustees elected as are those of School Boards. It was decided that, as soon as possible, the new Leader would call a Convention for the promulgation of a regular Party platform and the St. John *Telegraph* (Dec. 5th) said of Mr. Robinson: "The man commands confidence. He is in his prime, a man of experience, successful in business, of irreproachable character, popular and able." Shortly afterwards it was decided at a meeting at St. John (Dec. 23rd) not to oppose Mr. Baxter, the new Attorney-General, because, despite "misgovernment and graft," there were greater issues at stake and it was not well in war-time to stir up party passions. Minor Provincial appointments of the year were as follows:

Police Magistrate at Fredericton	Walter Limerick	Fredericton.
King's Councillor	Frederick R. Taylor	St. John.
King's Councillor	L. P. D. Tilley	St. John.
Superintendent of Scalers	James A. Taylor	Apohaqui.
Judge of Probate for King's	J. Arthur Freese	Sussex.
Master of the Supreme Court	G. Hasen Adair	Fredericton.
High Sheriff of Madawaska	Michel F. Fournier	Madawaska.
High Sheriff of St. John	Amon A. Wilson, K.C.	St. John.
New Brunswick Branch of Dominion Alliance	C. W. Weyman	Sussex.
St. John Horticultural Association	Hon. J. D. Hasen	Ottawa.
New Brunswick Loyalists Society	D. J. Seely	St. John.
St. John Board of Trade	J. M. Robinson	St. John.
Moncton Board of Trade	E. A. Reilly, K.C.	Moncton.
Fredericton Board of Trade	J. D. Palmer	Fredericton.
New Brunswick Fruit Growers Association	C. N. Vroom	St. Stephen.
New Brunswick Poultry Association	J. V. Jackson	Moncton.
Orange Grand Lodge of New Brunswick	W. B. Wallace, K.C., D.C.L.	St. John.

Toward the end of the year more changes took place in the Government. As a result of the charges against Mr. Flemming the Hon. G. J. Clarke was, on Apr. 15th, appointed acting Premier and the Hon. J. A. Murray acting Minister of Lands and Mines. On Dec. 10th Mr. Flemming resigned his position and the Lieut.-Governor called on Mr. Clarke to form an Administration. The Hon. George Johnston Clarke, K.C., journalist, editor, barrister, thus became Premier of his native Province at the age of 57 and after 11 years membership of the Legislature. He only called in one new member, Lieut.-Col. J. B. M. Baxter, K.C., D.C.L., who became Attorney-General while Mr. Clarke took the Ministry of Lands and Mines and the other Ministers retained their former Portfolios. Mr. Baxter was an author, an active militiaman, an Alderman of St. John for years and recently Recorder of the City. Mr. Flemming, meantime, had accepted the Conservative candidacy in Carleton for the Commons and B. Frank Smith who, with A. R. Slipp, M.L.A., had been suggested by a part of the press for membership in the new

Digitized by Google

Government succeeded the late Premier in the Local House—being elected early in the next year. Mr. Baxter was re-elected in St. John on Dec. 31st by acclamation.

The Legislative Session; The Grand Valley Railway.

The 2nd Session of the Sixth Legislature of New Brunswick was opened at Fredericton on Feb. 26th by Lieut.-Governor Josiah Wood with a Speech from the Throne which spoke of an abundant crop in the past year with satisfactory prices; described the Lumber industry as having had a year of unusual activity, general unemployment in the Province as practically unknown, and labour as fairly remunerative; referred to business conditions as satisfactory despite the financial stringency, and the work of the Agricultural Department as having shown substantial progress with a large increase in its staff, successful Fall exhibitions, and a continued increase in Dairy production; mentioned the United States embargo on potato shipments from the Province (imposed Dec. 23rd, 1913) on account of a disease known as the Powdery scab and the vigourous action taken by the Government to eradicate the pest and raise the embargo; stated that the Vocational School at Woodstock had been completed and would soon be in operation; referred to the question of Maritime representation at Ottawa and promised further efforts to obtain justice for the Province.

His Honour announced the settlement ot the Fishery dispute, increased work in the Immigration Department, the purchase of of 160 properties, and the sale of 130, by the Farm Settlement Board; described Railway construction as active, the Minto and Southampton Railways as completed with a substantial development in the Minto Coal areas, the operation of the New Brunswick Coal and Railway by the C.P.R. under lease; reviewed work on the St. John Valley Railway as follows: "The grading is practically completed between Centreville and Gagetown, a distance of 120 miles. Between the above-mentioned points over 90 miles of steel is laid. The super-structures of the bridges are being placed at present. Considerable ballasting has been done, and this work will be prosecuted vigorously with the opening of spring. It is hoped that the three sections from Centreville to Gagetown will be ready for operation by mid-summer."

O. M. Melanson, Westmoreland, was elected Deputy-Speaker. The Address in reply was moved by P. A. Guthrie, York, and seconded by R. W. Grimmer, Charlotte. Mr. Guthrie in an eloquent speech praised very highly the "school on wheels," or agricultural train which was carried by the I.C.R. throughout the Province; declared that the Potato disease had come from Maine into New Brunswick and not the other way about; described the Southampton Railway as opening up a fertile and valuable lumber region and spoke of the oil-fields in Albert as enough to provide fuel for the British North Atlantic squadron. Mr. Flemming, in following, laid stress upon the good qualities of his new Ministers; spoke of the development which would follow the completion of the Valley Railway and involve a product, for instance, of 20,000,000 bushels of potatoes in five years; stated that the agricultural product of New Brunswick

Digitized by Google

was $20,000,000 in value yet they imported eggs and butter and other things from Ontario; urged more attention to farming. The Address was passed without division or discussion.

During the Session the Hon. Mr. Murray carried Bills relating to Dominion Agriculture Aid and making it an offence to sell cattle affected with tuberculosis; Hon. Dr. Landry had a measure taking power for the Government to raise the interest on small Debenture loans to 4½ per cent. when necessary; Hon. J. E. Wilson had a Bill providing for a plebiscite in St. John as to whether the franchise in Civic elections should be granted to married women; J. B. M. Baxter amended the St. John Act relating to its Commission system of government and the King's Counsel Act so as to remove the 15-years' practice qualification and leave nominations for the honour in the hands of the Chief Justice of New Brunswick and the Chief Justice of the King's Bench. Hon. G. J. Clarke amended the Judicature Act and those respecting Marriage and the N. B. Railway; he also consolidated the Workmen's Compensation Act with amendments providing a minimum sum of $1,500 to the family of a fatally-injured workman and a maximum sum of $2.00 a day in the event of injury without death; by another Bill he gave municipalities the power to guarantee to the extent of 85 per cent. of their value the bonds of any Company formed for the purpose of building houses with modern conveniences to be let at moderate rentals. Hon. Mr. Morrissy passed a Bill authorizing certain loans for building purposes. A Government measure also provided for safe-guarding any discovery of radium. During a discussion, on Mar. 13th, F. B. Black urged that Censors of Moving Pictures be given more power in the elimination of United States flags from the films. L. P. D. Tilley, K.C., thought this view narrow-minded, the Premier declared it was a case of Canadians not making the films, and P. A. Guthrie supported Mr. Black. "If it was right to have the Union Jack floating from every school-house in the Province in order to teach children to respect it, they should guard against any other influence which might counteract such teaching." There should be some restriction in the matter.

Mr. Premier Flemming had Bills providing $10,000 additional for repairs and equipment of the Jordan Memorial Sanatarium which now had 20 patients and was proceeding satisfactorily; consolidating the Acts relating to the election of Mayor, etc., in Fredericton; providing for a sinking fund for redemption of the Public Debt by means of moneys derived from timber bonuses; facilitating the settlement of Crown lands through the New Brunswick Company, Ltd. composed of prominent men in Great Britain who had applied for a section of these lands and had purchased a large area of adjoining land, and who would be given privileges dependent upon the carrying out of conditions as to clearance, road-building, settlement, school-houses. Leonard Palmer, afterwards drowned in the *Empress of Ireland*, was the promoter of this enterprise. The Premier, also, amended the Farm-Land Settlement Act, and the Provincial Hospital Act in certain details; he introduced on Apr. 7th, a measure granting further aid to the St. John Valley Railway. A measure of some

Digitized by Google

importance which did not pass the House was the Act incorporating the St. John Hydro-Electric Co., introduced by L. P. D. Tilley. This concern wanted to construct a dam across the St. John River at Meductic, and develop power to be transmitted to Fredericton and Marysville, and down the St. John Valley to the City of St. John and it was said to involve an ultimate expenditure of $3,650,000. Strong opposition developed from interests which alleged that the salmon fisheries of St. John, Lorneville and other harbours would be injured, and from the lumber interests whose right of way on the River would be affected.

The Government replies to questions during the Session evoked considerable information: (1) that $16,227 had been paid the Fredericton *Gleaner* for work and advertisements between Oct. 31st, 1912 and Mar. 1st, 1914; (2) that the amount of bonds guaranteed by the Government for the St. John and Quebec Railway Co. up to this 1914 Session was $2,728,573; (3) that the Farm Settlement Board had spent to date for the actual purchase of 184 farms $141,165 and had sold 135 farms—with 106 natives of New Brunswick amongst the purchasers; (4) that the proceeds of Government-guaranteed bonds for the Valley Railway Co. on 170 miles of its line had been deposited with the Prudential Trust Co., in Montreal, the said Company being licensed to do business in New Brunwsick and having a deposit there.

This projected Line, now nearing completion by the St. John and Quebec Railway Co. had been a political football for many years in New Brunswick and, if the Conservative Government of 1908-14 had done nothing else but realize the popular desire in this respect, they would have done well. The details of the policy, however, were subject, inevitably, to criticism though until this time it had not been destructive. The original estimated cost (1910) of the Line was $4,366,275 or $37,000 a mile with a total expenditure up to 1914 of $3,542,275, when the Company found that they needed further aid. The Premier eventually agreed to certain proposals and on Apr. 7th explained, in presenting his Bill, that financial difficulties had arisen as to continued construction. He stated that a supposedly reliable New York firm, F. J. Lisman & Co., had undertaken to finance the Railway in 1911 but had since failed to do so. "The two courses which are open to the Government at the present time are to either give additional assistance for the completion of the Railway, or to take over the Road as provided by Section 5 of the Contract and finish it as Government work. But the Government has decided that it is more prudent and more economical to have the work go on with the St. John & Quebec Railway Co. rather than to take it over."

In this measure the Government sought authority to guarantee bonds to the extent of $10,000 per mile in addition to the $25,000 per mile already guaranteed. It was not proposed to guarantee the same amount per mile in each of the three sections. That between Centreville and Gagetown being the easiest to construct, $8,000 per mile was said to be sufficient and to leave more money for the completion of the two end sections running through more

Digitized by Google

difficult country. "The Bill provides for construction by the route originally planned and contracted for so that the road will enter St. John by the eastern route crossing the St. John and Kennebecassis Rivers. To make this possible the Dominion Government has agreed to provide the entire cost of big bridges to the extent of $3,000,000 and to pay interest thereon for a period of 15 years." Dealing with conditions in the contract under which the Government was to take 40 per cent. of the gross earnings of the Railway when completed in order to pay interest; and the putting aside of $1,500 per mile (170 miles) to provide for contingencies arising out of the guarantee—with $225,000 already in hand—Mr. Flemming added: "When the bonds for the additional $10,000 per mile are guaranteed the Government will take $1,000 per mile more, which will make a reserve fund of $2,500 per mile or a total sum of nearly half a million between the Government and any danger of being called upon to pay interest." Another safeguard was the turning over to the Province of $1,000,000 of its Common Stock by the Railway Company.

The Bill was read a first and second time without discussion and then considered in Committee. J. L. Stewart (Northumberland) though a Conservative, opposed the proposals. The Government had declared that $25,000 a mile was sufficient and the people had felt it to be a big obligation but they wanted a railway through the fertile valley of the St. John and had accepted it; the Premier had originally alleged the Company behind the project to be sound and to be able to furnish the needed capital. Now, further aid was asked, A. R. Gould, President of the St. John and Quebec Railway Co. had not lived up to his promises, and the $10,000 a mile would prove an addition to the $10,000 unguaranteed issue authorized in the original Act, but not used, which made the total permitted bonds $35,000 a mile. Even if this new grant was to replace the other unused one it was a heavy increase in Provincial obligation. "The Company did not carry out its obligations beforehand and now their promises are worth nothing. The Government is being deceived, the contract should be cancelled and the Government finish the road themselves, with the aid of men whom they can trust to carry out their instructions honestly." F. D. Swim, another Conservative, was doubtful about the matter; the 24 railways in the Province had cost $3,353,439, only, to the people in actual cash or less than one-half what they were asked to put into this one road; now that the Railway was so far proceeded with it must be completed but it should be done as a Government undertaking by the Government. F. B Black, Chairman of an informal Committee of the House appointed to look into the matter, said:

> The final results of exhaustive investigation is that we are able to bring back a report which is most creditable to the Company as well as to the Government. We found that the proceeds of the Bond guarantee of $25,000 per mile on 170 miles at 95¼, at which the bonds had been disposed of, amounted to $4,069,362. Up to the end of February the amount received by the Company was $2,728,573 and there was on deposit at that date with the Prudential Trust Co. $1,340,788 to the credit of the Province for the purposes of the Railway. There was also $255,000 retained by the Trust Company to the Province's credit to meet the

Digitized by Google

interest charges, after the road is completed and until such a time as traffic has been worked up to put it on a basis where the 40 per cent. of the earnings will be sufficient to provide for the interest charges. If the Bond guarantee on the total length of the road, say 210 miles, was figured at $25,000 a mile, it would amount to, approximately, $5,250,000.

L. P. D. Tilley and other speakers declared that the $10,000 of unissued unguaranteed bonds should be called in and cancelled; A. R. Slipp supported the new measure though he had opposed the original one and described the constructive work on the Line as excellent; C. B. Lockhart declared that they could not afford to lose what was put into the project. On Apr. 15th Hon. G. J. Clarke cleared up some points in the discussion. "Under the Act of 1910 the Company is entitled to issue bonds to the extent of $35,000 per mile. Of this $35,000 the Government has already guaranteed $25,000 which leaves $10,000 in the Company's hands which they can issue when they like. They have tried to get these taken up by an outside firm and have failed; the Bill now under consideration permits the Lieut.-Governor-in-Council to take them up if they feel so disposed. Should they decide to do this it will be impossible for the Company to issue another $10,000 a mile worth of bonds because they will have already exhausted their bond-issuing powers when the Government gives its second guarantee." As to the cost of the road the original engineering estimates had all been for $35,000 as a minimum; it was now believed that it could be completed for $39,000 per mile. To the 3rd reading J. L. Stewart moved that "the bond guarantee be reduced to $7,500 per mile, that the broken contract with the St. John and Quebec Railway Co. be cancelled, that the deposit (if any) that has been made as security for the performance of that contract be forfeited, and that a contract be let to some other Company, firm, syndicate or person for the completion of the Railway as a Government work." It was lost by 28 to 2 votes, the Bill then passed and the House, after discussion of the Dugal charges, was prorogued on Apr. 18th.

Charges Against Mr. Flemming; The Southampton Railway.

New Brunswick politics had for eight years been free of scandal; the Government had been clean in its administration, the atmosphere clear of degrading controversy; when, at the beginning of 1914, the Southampton Railway question arose and was followed by the Dugal charges in the Legislature. The Southampton line was a very small one running 13 miles from or near Milleville to a point on the St. John River; in 1911 the Legislature authorized the guarantee of bonds for construction to the extent of $10,000 per mile; in 1912 the Federal Parliament granted a subsidy of $3,200—under the general Act providing double that sum for railways costing over $21,400 a mile but with no expectation that it would occur in this case. The chief promoter of the Railway was J. K. Pinder, M.L.A. Without going into details it may be said that construction proceeded and that the estimated cost of the Line was put at $291,517 or more than the amount necessary to receive the double Dominion subsidy; that a dispute arose between Mr. Pinder and J. E. Stewart, Vice-President of the Company, with a law-suit which opened at

Digitized by Google

Fredericton early in January, 1914; that F. B. Carvell, M.P., had the prosecution in hand and on Mar. 9th, brought up the matter in the House of Commons with a charge, arising out of evidence at the trial, that the road had cost less than $12,000 per mile (and a total of $157,615) instead of the $22,954 per mile reported to the Government.

Mr. Carvell alleged that cash subsidies of $59,962 had been obtained more than the Company was entitled to—the estimate of cost being "padded" to a considerable extent in order to obtain the double Subsidy. H. F. McLeod (Cons.) followed Mr. Carvell and, though the accused member of the Legislature was a friend and supporter of his in York County, he practically admitted the situation, and said that Mr. Pinder's only excuse was that he was a bad business man. As a result of this discussion the Dominion Government appointed R. A. Pringle, K.C., of Ottawa, as Commissioner to inquire into the matter, and the investigation began at Fredericton on July 7th. Various witnesses were called, the books and accounts examined and many discrepancies, improper 'extras', or excessive charges, discovered. Mr. Pringle stated on July 13th, at the end of the inquiry, that Mr. Carvell was justified in bringing the matter before Parliament and that it was evident, "according to even Mr. Pinder's own figures," that the Southampton Railway had not earned the double Subsidy.

Meanwhile there had been rumours as to the Provincial Government and the Valley Railway though most people considered the matter one of politics and no suspicion attached to the good name, the high personal reputation, of Mr. Flemming. In the situation which eventually developed he was directly charged in two separate divisions—one as to the relations of the Railway toward Campaign fund contributions and another as to his own administration of Crown lands. On Apr. 6-7, L. A. Dugal, an Acadian more accustomed to speaking French than English, and the courtesy leader of the Liberals in the House—himself and another—gave notices of motion as to certain charges against the Prime Minister and on Apr. 9th presented one of them to the House. After some preliminary sparring as to speaking in French—which was finally permitted—he said some words of appreciation and then declared his belief that he could establish by satisfactory evidence the following charges:

> That the said Hon. J. K. Flemming, through the agency of W. H. Berry, Chief Superintendent of Scalers of this Province, and under the direct control of the said Hon. J. K. Flemming, in the year 1913, did unlawfully extort from divers large lessees of Crown timber limits within this Province, a sum of $15 dollars per square mile of their said timber limits which said amounts, so unlawfully extorted from said lessees, amount in the whole to the sum of about $100,000—no portion of which said sum was accounted for or paid into the revenues of this Province and said moneys were extorted from said lessees and paid to the said W. H. Berry, with the knowledge and consent and under the direction of the Hon. J. K. Flemming, while occupying the said offices of Premier and Minister of Lands and Mines, and all of said moneys were so paid before the said lands were classified under the provisions of Chap. 11 of the Statutes of New Brunswick for the year A.D. 1913.

He asked for a Committee of Investigation and the motion was

Digitized by Google

seconded by J. H. Pelletier. The Hon. Mr. Clarke, who was leading the House, at once arose, expressed regret that sudden illness prevented Mr. Flemming from being present, stated that Mr. Dugal should have every opportunity of proving his statements and declared that the Premier desired him to categorically and absolutely deny all the allegations made. He asked that the motion stand over for a week and on Apr. 17th Mr. Dugal moved another long Resolution stating (1) that the St. John and Quebec Railway Co. had received from the Province $2,728,573 and from the Dominion $543,000 in subsidies or bond guarantees and that 117 miles were under construction at a cost of $28,000 per mile and (2) that the grading was nearly completed with $600,000 additional to above amounts required for completion and $200,000 now owing to contractors. Then came the charge and a strong expression of belief that he could establish by satisfactory evidence that "a large amount of said monies, so paid to the St. John & Quebec Railway Co. was diverted from its proper channel and has been used for purposes other than the construction of the Railway; that contractors, under the Company, were compelled to pay and did pay large sums to members of the Government of this Province in the year A.D. 1912, before they obtained their contracts as aforesaid."

A Committee was also asked for and in his speech Mr. Dugal stated his belief that from $600,000 to $800,000 had "been retained by the St. John & Quebec Railway Co. and Mr. Gould, its President; that a portion was used for improper political purposes and the balance retained by them when it should have been used in completing the road and paying the debts." John Scott and James Corbett & Sons, contractors, were described as those through whom the alleged payments were made and the name of H. F. McLeod, M.P., lately Provincial Secretary, was added to that of Mr. Flemming as a recipient while Messrs. Morrissy, Clarke, Wilson and Murray of the Government were exonerated from all connexion with the charges. Mr. Clarke expressed renewed regret at the Premier's illness and declared that these charges were being made for political effect by men back of Mr. Dugal. He moved an amendment that the Lieut.-Governor be asked to appoint a Royal Commission to inquire into the charges and adding Hon. Dr. Landry to those named—as not having been included in the list exonerated by Mr. Dugal. In response to this action, the Minister's denial of all part in the matters referred to, and a point blank demand from him to the Opposition leader, the latter said he had no charge or accusation to lay against Dr. Landry; the latter's name was then withdrawn from the amendment which passed without discussion; it was followed by two Bills presented by the Attorney-General and authorizing the appointment of a Royal Commission as to all charges which passed at once.

Events followed rapidly upon Mr. Dugal's first Resolution on Apr. 6th—made as E. S. Carter, Liberal organizer, stated on Apr. 13th, after consultation with F. B. Carvell, K.C., M.P. A writ was issued by the latter (Apr. 13th) on behalf of T. Lynch & Co., Ltd., lumbermen, for the recovery of $1,830 from J. K. Flemming, W. H. Barry and E. R. Teed alleged to have been paid in the matter of

Digitized by Google

timber bonus charges. On the 9th Mr. Clarke had been appointed Acting Premier and Mr. Flemming given leave of absence until these charges were disposed of; the St. John *Globe*, a Liberal paper supporting the Government, asked why the Premier had not denied the charges when first made, or referred to them in his succeeding speech on the Valley Railway, and why he had waited for three days before doing so? Mr. McLeod, at Ottawa, stated that he was Provincial Secretary at the time to which these charges referred and that he had no knowledge of the matter other than that of acting as solicitor for some of the contractors. To the St. John *Standard* (Apr. 24th), Mr. Flemming said: "I have never received one dollar or the equivalent of a dollar directly or indirectly from any limit-holder in the Province of New Brunswick since I have been Minister of Lands and Mines." A. R. Gould, of the Valley Railway, described the charges as slanders and the matter was discussed by Mr. Carvell again in the Commons on Apr. 28th when Hon. J. D. Hazen expressed every confidence in the Commission's inquiry and described Mr. Flemming as being very ill.

On May 5th the Lieut.-Governor appointed Sir Frederic E. Barker, (Chairman) Hon. H. A. McKeown of the Supreme Court and W. S. Fisher, a well-known citizen of St. John, as a Royal Commission to inquire into charges which were, in brief, practically as follows: (1) That Mr. Flemming obtained money from lumbermen in New Brunswick to the extent of $15 per mile of timber limits held by them or about $100,000 in all and that the arrangements were made by W. H. Berry, Chief of the lumber scalers of the Province, under the instructions of the Premier; (2) that Mr. Flemming and H. F. McLeod, when Provincial Secretary, received sums of money from firms seeking contracts in connexion with the construction of the Valley Railway; (3) that these moneys were for, and were expected to be used as, a Party Campaign fund. The total moneys said to be unaccounted for were about $800,000. A couple of weeks later it was announced that Sir F. E. Barker could not undertake the duties and Judge W. W. Wells of Moncton was appointed to the Commission with Judge McKeown as Chairman. Mr. Dugal of the Liberal Opposition was legally represented by F. B. Carvell, W. B. Wallace, K.C., P. J. Hughes and J. M. Stevens, K.C.; Mr. Flemming had as Counsel M. G. Teed, K.C., T. J. Carter, M.L.A., J. A. Parry and G. W. Fowler, M.P.; the St. John Valley Railway was looked after by P. A. Guthrie, M.L.A.

The Commission began its inquiry at St. John on June 4th and not a great deal of public interest was shown at first while W. H. Berry was found to have gone away to the States. Various prominent lumbermen testified in succeeding days. J. P. Burchill, ex-M.L.A., stated that he had paid Berry $2,000; J. W. Brankley of the Miramichi Lumber Co., who was said to have handled the money which Berry obtained as promised subscriptions, described on June 18th an interview between the Premier, himself, E. R. Teed and Berry; James Robinson, ex-M.L.A., of the T. Lynch Lumber Co. admitted contributions to a Campaign fund of $1,830 and $2,167 handed to Berry; other payments were Dominion Pulp Co. $4,500,

Digitized by Google

Bathurst Lumber Co. $15,000; W. B. Snowball $7,200; Allan Ritchie $4,500—the latter stating that he had some years before this given to both Party funds; Senator N. M. Jones of Maine testified as to giving $3,225 in response to a demand which he met as had the others.

On June 23rd the Commission turned to the Valley Railway and there was some re-adjustment of Counsel with G. W. Fowler, K.C., for the Attorney-General, T. J. Carter for Mr. McLeod and Daniel Mullin, K.C., for the St. John Quebec Railway. One of the first witnesses was B. Hal Brown, President of the Prudential Trust Co., Montreal, who dealt with the deposit in that institution of the proceeds of the sale of guaranteed bonds for the Railway, with the authorized payments under Orders-in-Council of the N. B. Government and monthly advances secured by collateral and assignment of construction claims on the Government—the amount received, as Depository, being said to total $4,164,987, with all but $881,158 paid out. Much discussion turned on a loan of $350,000 made by the Prudential to a group of men representing the St. John Construction Co. and of which $207,000 had been repaid. The ensuing testimony on this branch of the subject was complicated but not startling and after an adjournment the Commission on July 15th took up the Crown lands part of the inquiry again.

E. R. Teed, Treasurer, stated that he had been asked by Mr. Flemming to take charge of the Campaign fund and to receive contributions. He understood that the Premier had been informed that the lumbermen were raising a fund for this purpose and had refused to have anything to do with it, personally, though he had offered to nominate a man to take charge of it. Mr. Flemming in his evidence (July 17th) admitted knowledge of a Campaign fund and of the names of some contributors; he gave elaborate details of his administration of the timber limits and denied any personal association with the moneys collected or methods used. On cross-examination by Mr. Carvell, his old-time political opponent, he admitted knowing that Berry went with Teed to the Partington Pulp & Paper office (on June 18) and that while Teed remained outside Berry went in "to talk the matter over with him."

There now was no question as to public and political interest in the issue. St. John was a centre for politicians and varied interests and public thought; the Commission and the Premier were everywhere discussed. Following this the Railway matter was again taken up while various efforts were made to get W. H. Berry as a witness. On July 21st J. S. Scott and E. L. Kelly, sub-contractors, stated that the former had given Hon. H. F. McLeod $1,500 as consideration for securing him a contract. Incidentally it appeared that $15,000 had been lent by E. R. Teed from the Campaign fund to Mr. Flemming, as Manager of Flemming & Gibson, Ltd., Lumbermen, which was afterwards repaid with interest. During the evidence it appeared that J. B. M. Baxter, K.C., M.L.A., received $500 as a retaining fee from the Railway but returned it when he found the Company was going to seek support from the Legislature. There were bitter party and personal exchanges between Mr. Baxter and Mr. Carvell on July 24th when the former asked to be allowed to testify.

Digitized by Google

On July 28th John Kennedy, a railway contractor, stated that he gave $2,000 in a package to Mr. Flemming himself; on the 31st, Mr. Carvell tried hard to investigate payments out of the $350,000 loan from the Prudential Trust Co. to A. R. Gould and others but was not allowed by the Commission to deal with anything but Railway funds. H. F. McLeod testified on Aug. 6th that the $1,500 referred to by Scott and Kelly was a retaining fee for legal services; on the same day J. B. M. Baxter, corroborated by G. W. Fowler, stated that "the promoters of the Dugal charges had offered to withdraw the timber charges and go on with the St. John Valley Railway matter, without too much force, for $10,000 in cash and the retirement of Hon. J. K. Flemming from public life—the money to go to E. S. Carter, Liberal organizer." Mr. Carvell denied the statement and it was not pressed. Adjournment followed until Aug. 25th when Mr. Carvell again tried to find out about the $350,000 and to get the N. Y. books of the St. John & Quebec Co., but without success. On Sept. 3rd Counsel summarized their arguments; on Oct. 8th, the Commission's Report was presented to the Lieut.-Governor; on Nov. 19th, it was made public by His Honour with long and elaborate findings which may be summarized as follows:

1. That in the matter of Crown Lands and the $71,000 collected from Lumbermen by W. H. Berry for Campaign fund purposes and still held by E. R. Teed (less $16,500 kept by Berry) "the only conclusion that seems possible to us is that the money was actually extorted."

2. "That the view was strongly pressed upon the Commission that Hon. Mr. Flemming could not possibly have been in ignorance of Berry's activities and of the methods he employed. There is a great deal to support such a view. But, in our opinion, it stops short of such sufficiency of proof as would justify the Commission in declaring the charge of directing the extortion proved. . . . Not being satisfied by the evidence that the Hon. Mr. Flemming is guilty of directing the extortion of said moneys by the said William H. Berry before the lands were classified, we therefore, find him not guilty as charged. There has been no evidence whatever to show that any other members of the Government had any knowledge of this Fund or its collection."

3. That the timber charges fixed by the Government on Mr. Flemming's advice were invariably fair in price and, uniformly, considered too high by the lumbermen, was a favourable point noted; and that W. H. Berry acted from personal motives in his collections and switched $16,500 of the Fund to his own pocket without the knowledge of the Premier, or Mr. Teed, was stated.

4. That, practically, and so far as construction of the Railway was concerned the St. John & Quebec Construction Co., Ltd., took the place of the original Company with which the Government made its contracts and that A. R. Gould was President of each; that the Prudential Trust Co. received from the Railway Company as trustees the total sum of $4,069,362 realized from the sale of the guaranteed railway bonds and as to this Company that its books were opened fully to the Commission and no fault could be found with its conduct of the business; that of the $350,000 Prudential loan to Gould and his associates the use of this money did not come under purview of the Commission as being a private loan privately secured—though practically all but $100,000 went into actual construction.

5. That of $107,000 said to have been wrongfully diverted there was "no diversion in the sense of Mr. Dugal's original charge," that the books of the Construction Co. were open to inspection with nothing concealed and its accounts complete and satisfactorily kept and that the claim of wrong-doing in this respect was unsubstantiated.

6. That as to Mr. Dugal's charges of $800,000 having been diverted from its proper channel, and in the sense of his charges, "there has been no diversion"; that in a minor matter, the payment of $1,000 to the *Gleaner* newspaper and

Digitized by Google

$3,000 to J. N. W. Winslow and charged to the Construction Company there was neither excuse nor justification and they should be disallowed.

7. That in the only Railway point involving Mr. Flemming, the payment of $2,000 to him by John Kennedy, of the contracting Firm, for a Campaign fund was proved and that, indirectly, compulsion existed. That "in the case before us the contractor obtained two contracts. He was compelled to pay the money in the interval between the two and admittedly at a time when no thought of a second one was in his mind, but he certainly was compelled to make this payment prior to getting his second contract, and in our opinion, it was just as reprehensible to compel payment of this money under the circumstances as if the second contract had been in sight. The contractor having been compelled to make the payment in the year 1912 and before the second contract was entered into, we think and find that Hon. Mr. Flemming is guilty of this act of compulsion which has been charged against him."

8. That in the case of Mr. McLeod it was a question of verbal proof, two to one, but with other things to consider. "When giving evidence Mr. McLeod seemed anxious to conceal nothing, his testimony was by no means halting or forced in any particular. He over-ruled objections which his own Counsel attempted to interpose and, without hesitation, answered every question put to him as far as he was able to do so; and, while there was nothing in the evidence given by Messrs. Scott and Kelly to suggest that either of them was testifying to what he did not believe to be true, yet we cannot say as against Mr. McLeod's denial that the charge has been proved and therefore we beg to report that we find the Hon. Mr. McLeod not guilty of the charge laid against him."

9. That as to the Railway itself "we beg to report that the actual cost from Gagetown to Centreville up to the 18th April, 1914, was $3,572,196; that the further amount necessary to complete said Railway will be $873,292; and the cost of the said Railway, when entirely completed, will be $4,445,488;" that, also, the Line seemed to be "well constructed throughout."

Mr. Flemming at once issued an Address to the people in reply to this Report. He first pointed out the character of his Crown Land administration and his useful legislation in that respect with $822,164 coming to the Province under his Act of 1913 as against $252,132 in the whole period of 1893-1913; declared that if any money had been extorted by Mr. Berry it should be returned and that he had written to Mr. Teed urging that any monies not voluntarily contributed should be so treated; that in the Railway matter Mr. Dugal had recklessly charged malversation of $800,000 while his Counsel had only ventured to attack $100,000 of expenditure with no proof of diversion except in two items of $4,000 altogether; that in a personal charge as to $10,000 having been paid him by J. H. Corbett no proof had been adduced and Mr. Corbett not even called while the Commission had failed to refer to the subject in its Report; that in the Kennedy matter the finding was cruelly unjust, that the contractor had no relations with the Government past or present except as to this Railway, with 15 months intervening between the two contracts; that F. B. Carvell, his chief legal antagonist before the Commission was a Federal member for his own Provincial riding of Carleton and that he was willing at once to resign and contest the the Federal seat on this question with Mr. Carvell.

Of course the political issue had run all through the case, political opinion had expressed itself afterwards as to the judgment, party action turned upon this feeling. Mr. Flemming retired from the Government and Legislature and took up the Federal nomination (Dec. 3rd) in his native County but without the immediate contest which he challenged. The decision of history will probably be

Digitized by Google

THE C.P.R. HOTEL PALLISER AT CALGARY.
Completed and opened in 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

that all such campaign contributions are exceedingly regrettable; that both parties for many year's had invited and received them with political consciences deadened to the evil and the danger; that the system was better organized and more fruitful under Mr. Flemming and the explosion, when it came, a serious one; that neither the treatment of limit-holders, individually nor the policy of taxing limits was affected by the contributions. Outside opinion was distinctly unfavourable to Mr. Flemming—the Ottawa *Citizen* and Toronto *World* being amongst the Conservative papers which criticized him severely.

On Dec. 3rd a Liberal banquet was given at Fredericton to F. B. Carvell, M.P., and Louis A. Dugal, M.L.A. The speakers included Hon. Dr. Puglsey, C. W. Robinson, K.C., ex-Premier, W. E. Foster, A. B. Copp, and others and very strong statements were made, based upon evidence which was not produced before the Commission, but which Mr. Carvell, in particular, claimed could or should have been. The latter in his speech declared that the 1913 Act practically left the renewal of timber licenses in 1918 in the hands of Mr. Flemming and that a great danger had been averted by this exposure; alleged that the object of putting A. R. Gould and his Company in charge of the Railway construction was "for the purpose of having the road under a Foreign corporation and the books kept in a foreign country"; denounced the Railway in its construction, its value, its future usefulness. Had he been able to get the evidence of Berry and Corbett and the books of the original Company in New York Mr. Carvell declared that a tremendous tale of graft would have been unfolded. Such was the situation at the close of the year; the scandal had re-organized the Conservative Party under a new leader of high repute and had revived Provincial Liberalism under an old leader of good personal standing.

Education and General Development; New Brunswick and The War.

The annual Report of W. S. Carter, LL.D., Chief Superintendent of Education for the year ending June 30th, 1914, showed the best school year on record with an increase in the number of schools, teachers, and pupils despite the spread of some contagious diseases which had affected the attendance. The supply of teachers was said to be improving but not yet up to the demand and the increasing tendency to employ female teachers in the more important schools was deplored. Dr. Carter mentioned the fund raised by Inspector Hébert to help Acadians, by loans, in taking a Normal school course and to the fact of 18 French students now doing so; stated that increasing interest was being taken in the Agricultural courses and declared that the book of nature was better than any text-book in this connexion; announced that in the year ending Oct. 31st, 1914, 32 teachers, qualified under the Pension Act, had received $6,587. He recommended (1) free text-books and taxation of all property for the support of schools; (2) the increase of the 30-cents per head County fund to 60 cents; (3) the sanction of Inspectors to plans for new school buildings with rural school grounds having at least one acre in area; (4) greater powers to Inspectors in places where no School-boards exist. The Statistics of 1913-14 were as follows:

Digitized by Google

Particulars	1st Term 1913-14	2nd Term 1913-14
Number of Schools	1,921	1,922
Number of Teachers	2,009	2,032
Number of pupils	62,275	64,310
Proportion of population at school	1 in 5·65	1 in 5·47
Number of Boys	30,422	32,244
Number of Girls	31,853	32,066
Average number of pupils in daily attendance	44,837	40,882
Female teachers employed	1,826	1,831
Male teachers employed	183	201
Provincial grants to teachers	$198,807.00	
County School Funds	96,945.00	
Voted at annual school meetings	704,475.00	

A report of the School for the Deaf, St. John, showed 35 pupils; the Provincial Normal School at Fredericton had an enrollment of 358 students with an excellent record of work; Inspector Doucet, in the Acadian district of Gloucester and Madawaska, reported the frequent change of teachers as a great obstacle to progress; the Director of Manual Training urged the establishment of evening and day technical schools in Moncton and St. John and the teaching of primary Handiwork in the graded schools with definite Vocational courses in the larger centres and elementary Domestic Science for girls in the Normal School. W. S. Fisher of St. John, in an address on Jan. 5th, urged this policy of increased industrial and mechanical training. The question of religion in the schools came up occasionally and a St. John Orange Lodge on Mar. 10th declared by Resolution that: "Bi-lingualism is now taught in many of the Public Schools throughout the Province, especially in the northern counties; and in many of the so-called Public Schools the Roman Catholic catechism is daily taught and the teachers wear the garb peculiar to the Church of Rome." It was also stated that the French population was increasing and in another ten years would be in a majority. The question was not a public issue, however, and the relations between the two races and religions in New Brunswick were most harmonious.

The University of New Brunswick had 165 students in 1913-14 with 250 graduates in the preceding eight years, 164 in 1899-1906, and 102 in 1891-7. The graduates of 1914 were 32 and Chancellor C. C. Jones in his annual report took pride in the fact that 21 graduates, or former students, were either at the Front or training in England. The new Laboratory building was well underway when war broke out, with $11,000 in addition to the Fisher Fund in hand, but progress in collections was checked by that event. The University of St. Joseph, at Memramcook, celebrated its golden jubilee on June 16th, with Archbishop Casey of Vancouver—a former student—present and many prominent local men, including Judge P. A. Landry, Hon. Dr. Landry, and E. A. Reilly, K.C. A handsome statue was unveilled in honour of Rev. C. Lefebvre, the founder and first President, and a banquet was afterwards held. Archbishop Casey spoke of his Church's claim to be the fount of true education and declared that "the first science in her eyes now, as always, is the knowledge of God. Knowledge of God means interpretation of all truth which makes for happiness here and hereafter. The light of unaided reason is as a mere candle whose uncertain flicker but deepens the shadows which screen the many pitfalls in the lower spheres of the world's action."

Digitized by Google

In general development New Brunswick was doing well, in a quiet way, before the War came. London *Truth* on Dec. 31st, 1913, had a study of the Province which stated that: "In the next few years over $200,000,000 will be spent in new developments, in the erection of manufacturing plants, in great harbour works and the provision of terminal facilities at St. John and in the building of hundreds of miles of new railway, while in many other ways preparations are being made for a tremendous increase in industrial activity." The oil-shales and natural gas areas of Albert County, the iron mines of Gloucester, the coal mines of Queen's, the water-powers at Grand Falls, were all under development while hundreds of fruitful, ready-made, farms with easy arrangements for purchase, were awaiting the settler. In fruit, in apples especially, in fish, abundant resources were there. The dairy business was steadily growing and the demand for milk and cream had expanded 200 per cent. in five years; A. E. O'Leary, Game Warden, stated that 4,700 head of big game had been shot in 1913—moose, deer, caribou and bears; the demand from Ontario and Quebec for New Brunswick potatoes was large in the early part of the year with high prices offered; the Ottawa estimates of expenditures upon St. John Harbour improvements during the year totalled $3,720,000. Live-stock statistics, according to Provincial data, included in 1914 64,075 horses, 253,373 cattle, 142,141 sheep and 88,167 swine—a steady increase in horses, swine and cattle over 1909 figures and level conditions in sheep. Between 1902 and 1914 the value of cheese and butter products had risen from $341,776 to $455,507 while the average values per pound had increased as follows: Cheese from 9·92 cents to 13·57 cents and butter from 20·37 to 29·05 cents. The Federal figures of grain production for 1914 were as follows:

Crop	Area acres	Yield per acre bush.	Total Yield bush.	Total Value $
Spring Wheat.....	12,600	18·57	234,000	$304,000
Oats.....	200,000	32·44	6,488,000	3,828,000
Buckwheat.....	63,800	26·43	1,686,000	1,028,000
Barley.....	2,400	26·31	64,000	73,000
Sundries.....	1,955	.....	45,780	56,100
Potatoes.....	43,900	239·96	10,534,000	4,214,000
Turnips, mangolds...	8,400	289·96	2,436,000	853,000
		tons	tons	
Hay and Clover.....	571,000	1·36	777,000	9,689,000

The exports of St. John in 1914 were $21,359,760 and the imports $9,433,220; the Customs receipts $1,668,664 and the shipping tonnage 2,027,070. The failures in the Province during 1914 were (*Bradstreet's*) only 36 with liabilities of $288,025. In a Memorandum to the Dominions Royal Commission C. N. Vroom made the very correct statement that: "New Brunswick is most favourably situated for growing extensively such fruits as apples, strawberries, raspberries and cranberries. Especially is this true of the southern portion of the Province where the proximity of the sea ameliorates the severity of the winter, and where the more tender varieties of apples may be successfully grown, as well as the harder varieties of plums, pears and cherries." During the past four years 100,000 young apple trees had been set out in the Province. In lumber, it may be added, there were large industrial resources. Out of 10,000

Digitized by Google

square miles owned by the Government only 6,500,000 acres were under license. The wood consisted largely of spruce although beech, ash, butternut and other hard varieties were plentiful—with the exception of oak which was only found in a very few localities. The existence of large spruce forests and the profits they offered had been one of the chief causes of the backward state of agriculture in the past and of the existing low price of farm-land.

As to the Fisheries of New Brunswick the Bay of Fundy cod was equal to any taken in American waters and the salmon in the rivers flowing into the Bay of Chaleur was famed for its superior flavour. The other fish such as haddock, shad, mackerel, herring, pollock, striped bass, gaspereaux and oysters were plentiful. About 20,000 persons were employed in the industry and the output was $5,000,000 yearly. The mineral resources of this Province had scarcely been touched. Besides the deposits of antimony, copper, manganese, iron and other ores it had large areas of coal-bearing rock, granite quarries and natural gas-fields. The supply of granite was immense; it existed in different colours and was of high quality; Westmorland and Albert Counties had productive natural gas and petroleum fields. Gas was found at a depth of 800 to 2,000 feet, and the output was more than 50,000,000 cubic feet of gas and 40 gallons of oil daily. To the agriculturists the Province offered great possibilities. The land along the rivers was extremely fertile and the yield on potatoes in the St. John Valley had run as high as 400 bushels per acre with an average over the Province of 179 bushels to the acre. The black fox fur trade at the beginning of 1914 was in good shape with 38 companies breeding and rearing foxes and many well-known men interested in the matter. The Atlantic Foxes Ltd. of which C. W. Robinson, K.C., and O. M. Melanson, M.L.A., were Directors was much advertised and 15 new companies were incorporated as was the N. B. Karakule Arabi Sheep Co. Ltd. and the Acme Black Skunk Co. Ltd. With the coming of war, the industry was checked but not ruined as some comments affirmed, though profits became small and busines for a time waited on events. Despite the war conditions generally remained good—the black fox industry and Lobster fishery being most affected. The following Statistics cover general conditions:

Area	Square miles	27,983
Population	1911 Census	351,899
Total Minerals	1914	1,034,706
Lumber cut	Feet B. M., 1913	399,247,000
Lumber cut	Value, 1913	$5,758,849
Coal production	1914	260,270
Telephones	Liabilities, 1914	$1,421,244
"	Cost, 1914	1,742,697
"	Earnings, 1914	446,533
"	Expenses, 1914	258,713
"	Wire mileage, 1914	25,842
"	No. in use, 1914	16,473
Railways	Mileage in 1914	1,839
Fisheries Product	Mar. 31st, 1914	4,308,707
Farm-lands	Occupied acreage in 1911	4,537,999
Farm-lands	Estimated arable acreage	10,718,000
Value of Farm lands	Census 1911	$32,989,546
Buildings and Implements	Census 1911	87,583,253
Value of Live Stock	Census 1914	14,323,107
Value of all farm Products	Census 1911	20,322,373
Estimated capital in manufactures	1913	41,814,700
Estimated Industrial employees	1913	28,654

Digitized by Google

Value of Industrial product	1913		41,000,000
Daily milling capacity	1914 (47 mills)		bbls. 1,600
Pulpwood produced	1913		$342,343
Value of Field Crops	1914		$21,969,700
Value of New Buildings	1914		852,655

As with the other Provinces New Brunswick proffered official help to Great Britain when War came and it took the form of 100,000 bushels of potatoes, worth about $50,000, for the relief of any national distress amongst the poor arising out of war conditions; 300 barrels of apples were sent by the N. B. Fruit Growers Association for the wounded in the Hospitals; 15,000 additional bushels of potatoes were contributed by the Government to the Belgian Relief Fund. In private gifts to this latter fund the Province sent 8 car-loads (to Feb. 5th, 1915). The Red Cross work was active and Lady Tilley, who organized much of it and helped in forming the 50 branches in the Province, reported at St. John at the end of the year that the gifts included 3593 pairs of socks, 4135 handkerchiefs, 2409 hospital shirts, etc., with a total in cash of $8436 up to Nov. 20th. The Provincial Branch had been formed on Oct. 9th with Mayor J. H. Frink as Chairman and Lady Tilley, Hon. Treasurer. The Province contributed largely to the Canadian Patriotic Fund—the total (Mar. 31st, 1915) being $121,978. There were 11 County branches of which St. John gave $77,259, Fredericton and York $12,000 and others in proportion. The City of St. John voted $12,000 and 8 other municipalities a total of $8,600. The New Brunswick Regiment was raised during 1914 with 1000 men under command of Lieut.-Col. J. L. McAvity. Recruiting was at first slow though there were over 60,000 men of active age available and systematic appeals by clergy and public meetings were made before people grasped the seriousness of the situation. On Nov. 3rd a Committee was formed at St. John with Mayor Frink, T. H. Estabrooks, Hon. W. H. Thorne and Hon. J. E. Wilson as members, to stimulate matters and meetings were held all over the Province with a great gathering addressed, in St. John, on Nov. 17th by Bishop Le Blanc (Catholic), Bishop Richardson (Anglican), the Mayor and Judge H. A. McKeown. The Regiment was filled up on Dec. 1st.

Politics and Development in P. E. Island; the Fox Farming Industry.

The third Session of the 37th General Assembly of Prince Edward Island was opened on Mar. 11th, 1914, by the Lieut.-Governor, Benjamin Rogers, in a Speech from the Throne which referred to the bountiful harvest of the past year, the improved live-stock conditions, and the advance of poultry business through aid given by the Federal Department of Agriculture; dealt with the continued progress of the Fox-farming industry as to which His Honour said that the "specially favourable conditions of climate, soil and expert knowledge in the breeding of silver foxes has led to a marvellous growth of this industry, to the great profit of the breeders and of the Province generally"; mentioned the introduction of Karakule sheep-breeding as a promising interest and to the prospective development in the Oyster fisheries—which had been verging upon extinction though once prolific and profitable; referred to the proposed celebration of the 50th anniversary of the first (1864) Confederation Conference.

Digitized by Google

On Apr. 8th the Hon. J. A. Mathieson, Premier and Treasurer, delivered his Budget speech. The Public Debt on Dec. 31st, 1912, had been $1,027,195 and in 1913 $1,002,484; the receipts for the year Dec. 31st, 1913, totalled $511,327 and the expenditures $495,762; the surplus was $75,565 and was notable as being the first since 1889 when $200,000 had been withdrawn from Provincial capital held at Ottawa and included in the revenue. There had only been three other small surpluses since 1874. Of the Receipts $372,181 came from Dominion subsidies; $12,730 from Income tax, $31,801 from Land taxes and $5,877 from Succession duties; Government fees and fines of various kinds brought in $14,938 and Taxes on financial corporations, etc., $15,855. The Expenditures included $27,728 on administration of Justice, $18,569 on Agriculture, $150,732 on Education, $48,186 on the Falconwood Hospital, $39,232 in Interest, $96,320 on Public Works, roads, bridges, etc. During his speech Mr. Mathieson described what his Government had done for the Province in its two years of office: "We secured an increase of $100,000 in the Dominion Subsidy and got our Federal grant for Agriculture increased from $6,000 to $26,000; we settled the title of our Fisheries within the three-mile limit and made possible the system of leasing barren bottoms for oyster cultivation; we passed a new Wood Act and a Ballot Act and created short and long Courses in Agriculture; we built in two years twice the number of permanent bridges built in the previous twenty and increased the pay of teachers over 25 per cent.; we laid new telegraph cables and secured reduced telegraph rates." The Hon. John Richards, Opposition leader, claimed that the fishermen were discontented with rights which had been affected by the Oyster legislation and charged the Government with extravagance in having increased expenditure from $416,631 in 1911 to $80,000 more than that in 1913.

Amongst the legislation of the Session—which closed on Apr. 22nd—was an Act authorizing the Government to appoint Commissions of Inquiry whenever the good government of the Province seemed to require such action; another requiring statements from Fox-farming companies, on printed forms, as to their business subject to $100 penalty; a measure re-modelling the Joint Stock Companies Act and one authorizing the Board of Education (Composed of the Executive Council, the Principal of Prince of Wales' College and the Superintendent of Education) to purchase text-books and school-books as desired, and to dispose of them subject to regulation. The Motor Vehicle Act was amended to permit the Dominion Government to operate on the public highways, except on Sunday; Charlottetown and Summerside were empowered to borrow certain moneys and the town of Kensington was incorporated; the P. E. Island Trust Co., Ltd., was incorporated as were the Provincial Sheep-Breeders Association and the P. E. I. Egg and Poultry Association; 33 Fox, and 1 Mink, and 2 Oyster, Companies were incorporated.

The annual Report of Hon. Murdoch McKinnon, Commissioner of Agriculture, (Dec. 31st, 1914) stated that his efforts during the year had been directed towards the extending and perfecting of the

Digitized by Google

system of Agricultural Education previously inaugurated. The subvention received through the Dominion Agricultural grant had made this possible. The short and long Agricultural Courses held in Charlottetown had been well attended and appreciated and the results obtained would fully justify their continuance. The organization of Women's Institutes was commenced, an Agricultural building in Summerside purchased and Seed Fairs held in several centres. As to Fox-farming the Commissioner was assured and, despite war and financial stringency, "operations this year have been fairly successful. Some Companies paid large dividends, others current rates and very few deferred payment. It is unfortunate that knockers took the opportunity, so favourable in time of stress, to discredit the business. It, however, suffered less on account of the present difficulties than many long established industries. It is worthy of note that not one of the many Companies formed suffered failure, and nothing has happened to impair the stock or the production of any Company." Of the Agricultural grants $1988 went to Farmers' Institutes, $4950 to the Charlottetown Exhibition, $3266 to Demonstration work, $3081 to District work, $2371 to Short Courses, $5316 to Summer School for Teachers, $3903 to Prince of Wales' College—a total from the Dominion Aid Act of $26,529. The estimated Grain product of 1914 was as follows:

Product	Yield (Bushels)	Provincial Estimate of Values	Federal Estimate of Values
Wheat	550,000	$687,500	$841,000
Oats	7,250,000	3,625,000	3,646,000
Barley	160,000	100,000	76,000
Potatoes	6,000,000	1,500,000	1,565,000
Roots	4,200,000	625,400	783,000
Hay (Tons)	300,000	4,000,000	4,355,000
Mixed Grains, etc,	705,000	400,000	364,400
Total		$10,937,900	$11,630,400

As to Live-stock the Federal figures gave 36,114 horses, 47,317 milch cows, 61,048 other cattle, 85,351 sheep and 41,718 swine. In other material affairs the Island had a successful year. Its beautiful scenery, its pleasant climate, its fishing and shooting, attracted the usual number of visitors; the output of the Smelt fishing season ending in February yielded about $75,000 to the fishermen; the leasing of oyster beds proceeded successfully with 5,000 acres let at the beginning of the year and 1,500 applied for while a product which in 1882 had been 57,000 barrels and had dropped to 10,000 found itself with prospects of progress in the other direction; in Cheese the product was $314,500 and in butter $159,200. Some other Island statistics were as follows:

Area	Square miles	2,133
Population	1911	93,728
Value of all Farm Products	Census 1911	$11,553,683
Value of Live Stock	Census 1911	7,496,047
Telephones	Cost 1913	179,095
"	Earnings 1913	47,704
"	Expenses 1913	41,204
"	Wire mileage 1913	3,583
"	No. in use 1913	1,011
Railways	Mileage June 30th, 1914	279
Fisheries	Product Mar. 31st, 1914	$1,280,447
Farm-lands	Occupied acreage 1911	1,202,354
Farm-lands	Estimated arable acreage	1,258,190
Value of Farm Lands	Census, 1911	$19,417,471

Digitized by Google

Value of Farm Buildings and Implements	Census, 1911	15,272,294
Estimated Capital in Manufactures	1913	2,330,000
Estimated Industrial Employees	1913	4,354
Value of Industrial Product	1913	$3,618,500
Daily Milling Capacity	1914 (20 Mills)	bbls. 600
Value of Field Crops	1914	$11,544,000

In miscellaneous affairs the Government was asked on Apr. 1st for various amendments to the Prohibition Act. The Delegation wanted compulsion to make a drunken person tell where he obtained the liquor and if, through drinking, a person was killed accidently that the man who gave him the liquor should pay from $100 to $1000 to the deceased's estate. They also demanded the right of search for liquor without a warrant. The Premier declared the proposals revolutionary and the present Act to be throughly enforced. In January, 17 cases of selling liquor unlawfully were up for trial but the disappearance of the detectives (and the proofs) on Jan. 28th caused the dismissal of the charges. An effort was made to celebrate the 50th anniversary of the Confederation Conference at Charlottetown and a large Committee had been appointed on Dec. 30th, 1913, with $20,000 voted at Ottawa, but the coming of the war naturally checked the celebration. In July 500 Maritime Province teachers attended the Summer School of Science; on Dec. 24th the contractors (R. Miller & Co.) for the Terminals at Carleton Head, P. E. I., arrived at Shediac—with their plant; Mgr. Stagni, Papal Delegate, visited the Island on June 15th, Hon. William Wilfrid Sullivan, Chief Justice of the Province for many years, was Knighted, Hon. James E. Robertson forfeited his seat in the Senate by non-attendance, and Hon. W. S. Stewart, K.C., was appointed a County Court Judge; on July 6th Charlottetown and Halifax were linked by long-distance telephone *via* a new cable just completed by the Dominion Government. Meanwhile, a strong effort was being made by Mr. Mathieson to obtain special representation at Ottawa for his Island where the decreasing population was steadily reducing its membership in Parliament. With Hon. W. S. Stewart he presented a Memorial to the Borden Government on Jan. 9th and claimed that a minimum representation of six had been conceded at Confederation though not embodied in the Act; on Mar. 12th a further effort was made to have this included in the Redistribution Bill and a compromise of 4 members was proposed.

The Fox-farming industry of the Island in 1912-13-14 was one of wide reputation and discussion. Provincial Government figures in 1914 showed 312 fox ranches in operation containing 4550 foxes of whom 2082 were young foxes; a Fox crop valued at $6,577,586 and a value attached to ranches, properties and foxes of $20,000,000 as compared with $15,186,150 on Dec. 31st, 1913. An official list, revised to May 7th, 1914, showed 197 incorporated Fox Companies in the Province with $24,305,700 capital and 7 outside Companies engaged in raising foxes on the Island. The industry was 20 years old on the Island; its development was a matter of three years. In that time the speculative element had injured the real industry and during the early part of 1914 financial papers all over Canada were busy criticizing the business as not permanent, as risky, and the alleged profits as somewhat doubtful. As a matter of fact the profits had

Digitized by Google

been there but competition was affecting them; the demand for pelts was probably permanent in a world-wide purchase of manufactured furs totalling $350,000,000 a year.

J. E. B. McCready, Commissioner of Industries in the Island, delivered several addresses during the year at Boston, Montreal and other points and dealt with the long experience of Prince Edward Island breeders, the difficulties of the situation which had been met and overcome, the industry as one which was permanent, prosperous and assured. He stated that no pelts had been sold from the Island since 1910 but that in that year one had brought $2,700 in London and a total of 27 skins had been sold for $38,000. Up to October, a dozen companies had paid interim dividends for 1914 of from 10 to 50 per cent.; on July 11th the *Financial Times* of Montreal published an estimate of dividends to be paid during the year by 50 Companies —prepared by H. W. Ramsay, Truro—which ran from 10 per cent. up with 20 concerns rated at 70 per cent. or over.

There were several influences at work in 1914 to affect this industry. The Fox ranchers in Quebec, or New Brunswick, or Nova Scotia, or in other Provinces, did not have the experience of the Island pioneers nor the time to produce any positive breeding results; the financial situation checked investment which had hitherto helped prices; the war came and the demand in Europe for furs naturally fell. The greatest reason for distrust, however, was in the glowing prospectuses of the Companies. The Atlantic Black Fox Co., for instance, wanted $90,000 to buy 6 pairs of foxes at $78,000 and assured all stock purchasers of an estimated net profit of 100 per cent. or $95,500. The much-advertised R. J. McNeill Co. declared an average cash dividend of 175 per cent. to be probable and gave a list of Companies whose dividends ran from 40 to 1,000 per cent. Another Comapny "guaranteed" a first-year 30 per cent. dividend. On Apr. 24th it was announced that the Charles Dalton ranch in P. E. Island had lost a litter of 12, or $240,000, at a stroke; in November the Company passed its dividend though it had paid 40 per cent. in 1913.

The War did not affect the Island seriously except in this one industry and then chiefly in stagnation of sales. The Provincial Government's gift to the Imperial authorities was 100,000 bushels of oats to be distributed by the British War Office and to be bagged and delivered at a French port free of cost. The Hon. Charles Dalton, Acting Premier, stated on Oct. 21st, that the people of the Island had shipped to Halifax, for Belgian relief, goods and clothing worth a large sum; up to Nov. 4th 16 officers and 219 men had left to join the Canadian Forces abroad; the women of the Island contributed $2,300 to the Hospital Ship fund and $5,000 was given to the Canadian Patriotic Fund with $6,200, and many supplies, to the Red Cross. It may be added here that the Report of R. H. Campbell, B.A., Chief Superintendent of Education, for the calendar year 1914 showed 474 schools in the Island with 587 departments, 18,069 pupils, an average attendance of 11,173 and 588 teachers. Of the latter, 47 males and 52 females had licenses in Class I, 76 and 249 in Class II, 39 and 124 in Class III and only one taught on a permit.

Digitized by Google

VIII.—PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS IN MANITOBA

The Roblin Government; Administration and Politics.

Sir Rodmond Roblin and his Cabinet had a stormy year, and politics a very disturbed condition, in Manitoba during 1914. On Jan. 7th the Premier received a Labour delegation which asked for a Bureau of Labour, the abolition of monetary qualification in candidates for the Legislature, the appointment of a female Factory inspector, the issue of bar-tenders' licenses to only qualified men and the licensing of barbers with three years service before obtaining a certificate. Most of the requests were received favourably. Another Delegation, from the Game Protection Society, asked the Premier and Minister of Agriculture (Jan. 19th) for a Commission to advise and report on the Game Laws and on better means of protection for game birds, in particular. Hon. Mr. Lawrence stated that prosecutions would be more active and promised legislation.

To a Deputation from the Political Equality League, led by Mrs. N. L. McClung, the Premier on Jan. 27th was addressed very plainly in a demand for Woman's Suffrage and replied in the same way. Mrs. McClung said that girls and boys were educated together, why should they not vote together; men had made laws for women and partially failed because they had not women's viewpoint. In his speech the Premier pointed to the hysteria of women in English public life and asked if that was a good basis for the home or the nation! Divorce in the United States was largely due to woman being taken out of the home and put in a glare of public and social life. "It is in the home that her influence is best felt and exercised. Home is the type of every national excellence. Look at the United States where you have Woman's Suffrage. In Chicago there are Women's clubs scattered everywhere showing how woman has deserted the home. Yet even there, where they have the suffrage, they are not using the privilege. In Colorado they shrink away from the polls as from a pestilence. I believe Woman's Suffrage would be a retrograde movement, that it would break up the home, that it would throw the children into the arms of the servant girls."

Another Delegation from the Hudson's Bay & Peace River Railway (Jan. 31st) asked the Government to give a bond guarantee for construction of 150 miles of their Line from Winnipeg to Hudson's Bay and passing through a rich country which would be valuable for colonization purposes and help the Rice Lake Mining area. Dr. R. M. Simpson, R. D. Waugh and R. D. Orok, M.L.A., supported the request. Sir Rodmond expressed himself as favourable to good colonization roads and asked for further details as to the exact route, etc. On Feb. 6th a Temperance deputation asked for a Royal Commission to investigate Social Clubs in Winnipeg and that, meanwhile, no more bar or club licenses be granted. The heated atmosphere of public thought in this connexion was shown by the Rev. Dr. G. B. Wilson's reference to the Premier's alleged "glaring and

Digitized by Google

dishonourable betrayal of Temperance interests." On Feb. 17th Sir R. P. Roblin formally opened the new Manitoba Agricultural College at St. Vital with whose origin, progress and present success he had been closely associated. It was a brilliant function representative of Manitoba at its best; the presentation of a painting of the Premier was made by the students; addresses were given by T. C. Norris, M.L.A., Opposition leader and President W. J. Black.

In his speech Sir Rodmond referred to his advocacy of such a College 25 years before this occasion, eulogized Agriculture historically and presently, and made this suggestion as to the cost of living: "My solution of that problem is a public market in every city and town in this Province—public markets created and controlled absolutely by the civic authorities—conditions and conveniences being provided where the produce from the farm and field and the flock can be sold direct by the producer to the consumer every month in the year." Following the Session of the Legislature the Premier and Lady Roblin left for the South where they spent March and on Apr. 10th Sir Rodmond told the Winnipeg press that conditions in the States were very bad; "Physical distress, unemployment and industrial depression are general. Capital is alarmed by the repeated attacks from Federal and State Governments and the whole situation presents a sinister aspect. These conditions are the logical results of the fads and fancies of United States institutions." Following the Elections there were Liberal rumours of a change in the head of the Government and the Hon. Arthur Meighen, M.P., was freely suggested but nothing occurred during 1914.

The Hon. W. H. Montague, Minister of Public Works, suffered greatly from ill-health, commencing with the year and lasting through the Session; on Mar. 5th he left for Hot Springs, Ark.; in the Elections his part was comparatively small. His Department was concerned with the construction of the new Parliament Buildings as to which the contract had been let on July 12th, 1913 to Thomas Kelly & Sons at a cost of $2,859,750 and with expected completion in 1917. V. W. Horwood, Provincial Architect, in his Report to Nov. 30th, 1913, stated that already considerable progress had been made. "Some idea of the magnitude of the building may be grasped when it is realized that the centre portion will tower to a height of 22 stories of an ordinary building. All this is of cut-stone and of very massive construction, bearing on the foundation in thousands of tons." In the House on Sept. 18th the Minister stated that $1,000,000 of expenditure had been incurred and that it would be necessary to revise the existing contract—in which sewerage had not been included, in which a defective system of resting the building on cement piles driven to rock had been incorporated and a change to piers of concrete re-inforced with steel substituted, in which, also, the foundations for the tower were insufficient. He estimated the final cost of the Buildings at $4,500,000.

In the Provincial Architect's report reference was made to other public buildings underway such as the almost completed Normal School at Brandon, the new Court House at Le Pas, the new Law Courts in Winnipeg which were nearing completion, the Power

Digitized by Google

House at Winnipeg. Electrical work in many buildings and institutions and Factory inspection came under this Department. The Brandon Hospital for the Insane reported to the Minister 1008 patients under treatment in 1913, and the Selkirk Hospital 777 patients; the Home for Incurables 261 patients, the Industrial Training School 148 boys, the Manitoba School for the Deaf 113 pupils. To this Minister there also reported the Government Elevators with receipts (Nov. 30th, 1913) of $58,770, and expenditures of $58,440. Dr. Montague's predecessor, Hon. C. H. Campbell, wrote from Egypt on Mar. 19th to his late constituents in Morris regretting inability to again be a candidate; on Oct. 24th he died amid expressions of regret from all shades of political thought in Manitoba.

The Provincial Treasurer, Hon. Hugh Armstrong, presented his Budget in Parliament on Jan. 29th for the year ending Nov. 30th, 1913. The revenue on Consolidated Fund account was $5,788,069, the expenditures $5,314,848, the surplus $473,221. As to the receipts $1,349,895 came from Dominion Subsidy, $237,487 from Dominion School-lands Fund and $100,861 re Public Buildings special allowance—a Dominion total of $1,788,244; $586,266 came from fines, fees, Land titles and Liquor licenses—the latter total being $162,466; $50,474 came from Department of Agriculture, $79,512 from fees payable to the Provincial Secretary, $323,769 from Provincial Lands. The Department of Public Works received from various public institutions $302,445 and the Provincial Treasurer from Interest, Succession duties and other sources received $852,163 of which $143,413 were from Corporation taxes and $205,358 from Railways; Telephones and Telegraphs—rentals and operation—brought $1,814,407.

In expenditures $151,206 went for Legislation and $658,631 for Interest on Debentures and Stock; $668,832 on Education and $411,781 on Agriculture including Immigration, Statistics and Man toba College special grants; $563,490 on Attorney General's Department including Land Titles offices, Law courts, police, goals, etc.; $1,338,031 on operation and maintenance of Telephones and Telegraphs; $1,322,962 on Public Works including maintenance of public buildings and institutions, Elevator System, Special grant in new territory of $84,156, $287,490 in aid to Municipalities and $133,-701 on improvement to highways. Passing from the Consolidated Fund it may be stated that receipts on open ledger accounts—drainage districts, Interest, etc., and $1,935,921 from the Union Bank, London, totalled $2,117,441 with expenditures of $2,616,860 in which latter $1,500,000 was spent upon the Agricultural College building at St. Vital, $495,928 upon the Hospital for the Insane at Brandon and $276,982 upon the Parliament Buildings. Trust accounts totalled $714,714 of receipts from Drainage district sinking funds, Telephone depreciation reserve ($326,690) etc., with expenditures of $200,000 on the Winnipeg Court House, $450,000 on Telegraph and Telephone construction, various sums on drainage accounts and a total of $1,312,922.

The total of all Receipts, general and capital account, was $8,-800,174; the total of all Expenditures, general and capital, was

Digitized by Google

$9,750,255. The balance on hand Nov. 30th, 1912 was $3,552,083 and on Nov. 30th, 1913, it was $2,602,001. The Debentures and Stock of the Province, issued and outstanding on Nov. 30th, 1913, totalled $18,960,419; the indirect Liabilities, the guarantees of the Province on Railway and other bonds or debentures, totalled $27,-653,013 of which the Canadian Northern stood for $25,219,660. In his speech Mr. Armstrong stated that the general condition of Manitoba was sound, its progress assured, its basic agricultural interest prosperous, its finances in satisfactory shape. He urged a material reduction in the Federal duty on implements; stated the total capital expenditure of the year on buildings, etc., at $2,616,869 and anticipated a total in 1914 of $2,947,000 of which $1,712,000 would be on the Parliament Buildings and $525,000 on the Agricultural College; analyzed the capital expenditure of 1900-1913 on buildings, under the Roblin Government, at $7,145,655 and the total excess of ordinary revenue (Consolidated Fund) over ordinary expenditures at $7,251,206; stated the total appropriations for Education during the year at $826,133 including $517,194 for Public Schools; summed up 14 years' revenue from Corporations (1900-13) as $3,696,231; stated that the gross earnings of the Government Telephone system in 1913 were $1,707,149 and that this covered operation, maintenance, interest charges and provision of a replacement and reserve fund with a balance of $268,520, and declared that the total cost of the System was $11,047,326; described the cost of the Manitoba Agricultural College to date as $3,049,716 and the institution as "altogether the best Agricultural College in America and probably the best of its kind in the world."

He concluded with this statement as to Provincial indebtedness: "Outside of money borrowed for what I might term investment in public utilities or for the purpose of financing drainage districts the Province only owes, directly, $4,953,120." The estimated Revenue for 1914 (Nov. 30th) was $5,890,691 and Expenditures $7,725,791 —of the latter total $2,947,000 was on capital account for public buildings, etc. The Liberals in criticizing the Budget took the direct and indirect Liabilities of the Province together in a total which varied but was, according to the Public Accounts, $46,600,000 and added to it the $7,000,000 purchase price of the Northern Pacific in Manitoba for which the Province was, very indirectly, responsible and made a total of $53,000,000 of Debt for half-a-million people! Though not associated with this Budget it may be added that the Consolidated Fund Receipts for 1914 (Nov. 30th) were $5,512,163 and the Expenditures $5,638,658 or a surplus of $145,271 and that during the year $5,475,000 was borrowed in New York. Mr. Armstrong also tabled the Telephone report for the year 1913 on Jan. 21st showing the statistics given in the above Budget speech and stating the employment of 1282 persons, the number of stations as 45,281, the telephones in use as 48,094. The Report for Nov. 30th, 1914, was also progressive with increased earnings of $117,000 and expenses of $77,000; total revenues of $1,824,115 and net earnings of $477,749; Assets of $11,260,947 and total telephones in use 46,549. The Treasurer, also, received the report of 70 licensed

Digitized by Google

Insurance Companies and 153 registered Companies with Fees totalling $32,940.

The Hon. George Lawrence, Minister of Agriculture, in his Report (Nov. 30th, 1914) referred to much active work. Of the Provincial Demonstration farms selected in 1913, 9 were under operation in this year, fenced, sub-divided and cultivated; additional farm sites had been selected and prepared at three points and at the Manitoba Agricultural College; alfalfa experiments had been successful while apiaries had been inspected and every effort made to check a disease which had sprung up amongst the bees; the Dairy department had done much in training foreign settlers in the care of milk and cream and in the oversight of creameries and cheese factories. The Deputy Minister (S. A. Bedford) described the aggregate crop of the year as 10,250,000 bushels less than in 1913 and so with oats which decreased 19,000,000 bushels though the area in each case had increased; he gave the product of creamery butter as 4,761,355 pounds, of cheese as 471,355, and of milk as 48,925,000 pounds—an increase in each case. The expenditure of the Department was $43,920. The Manitoba Agricultural College, under President W. J. Black, in its 9th Report, referred to the completion of its buildings and plant:

> The plant as completed comprises ten magnificent fire-proof buildings of brick and stone. The main building which stands in the centre of the campus contains the offices of administration, the field husbandry department, the home economics department, the department of English, the library and reading room and the Post Office. The other buildings are the chemistry, physics and soils building; the horticulture, biology, bacteriology and forestry building; the agricultural and engineering building; the dairy; the stock-judging pavilion; the poultry building; the power-house; the President's residence, and the students' residence. Besides these ten buildings there is the horse barn, the dairy cattle barn, the sheep barn, the swine barn and five poultry houses. The students' residence has accommodation for 500 students and is provided with dining room, kitchen, sitting rooms, gymnasium and swimming pools.

The students enrolled were 291 in Agriculture and 86 in Home Economics, or a total of 377 as compared with 328 in 1913. The College offered 5 special Short Courses during the year in addition to its regular ones; on Apr. 3rd 17 graduates were given the B.Sc. degree and 45 others received diplomas while 16 young women completed a two-year course in Home Economics; the receipts were $68,091 and expenditures $53,916. In dairying J. W. Mitchell, Superintendent, reported Provincial milk and milk products marketted at a value of $3,417,381 with 35 creameries and 17 cheese factories. The Game Guardian reported unscrupulous auto travellers as shooting game birds out of the motors as they passed through the country and stated the trappers' licenses issued at 1087, the returns as 113,760 muskrats and 2631 mink, ermine, sable, martin, etc., the number of convictions for breach of law as only 21. The Live-stock Associations reported varied efforts to advance the interests of mixed farming.

J. J. Golden, Superintendent of Immigration, stated that 2354 homestead entries (Apr. 1st to Nov. 30th, 1914) had been made; the usual harvest difficulty in August had been relieved by increase

Digitized by Google

in the City unemployed. The 68 Agricultural Societies, under W. J. Black's supervision, aided the Government and helped the farmer by organizing agricultural fairs, seed fairs and poultry shows, agricultural special trains, "better farming" short courses at the College, plowing matches, home economics' societies and boys and girls' rural clubs. The Government grant was $33,519 and the Municipal grant $23,031, the prizes were valued at $48,283, the total membership was 8779. In this connexion the College issued 25,000 educative pamphlets. To this Minister there also reported the Brandon, St. Boniface, Winnipeg, Dauphin and Carman General Hospitals and other similar institutions in the Province with total receipts (including bank balances) of $1,206,840. The Minister received this year from the Dominion Agricultural Aid Act $58,075 of which Demonstration trains received $7,000 and Demonstration farms $12,000; Lecture Courses amongst farmers on field and animal husbandry and poultry $10,000 and education in co-operative marketting of products $3,000; instruction in home economics $4,500 and in Dairying $5,000; the teaching of farm mechanics in rural schools $3,000 and publication of Bulletins $2,000.

Mr. Lawrence issued a warning to farmers on Dec. 3rd (1) not to meet the demand for wheat by sowing poorly selected seed upon improperly cultivated soil and (2) not to dispose of breeding stock which was scarce all over the world and would require years to replace. On the 22nd he announced that early in the Spring of 1915 a party of 15 field instructors would go through the Province; meanwhile the Agricultural trains over the C. P. R. and C. N. R. in June and July had done splendid work. This Minister also received a report from the Provincial Board of Health (Dr. R. M. Simpson, Chairman) which on Dec. 9th, 1913, stated the health of the Province as "fairly satisfactory," the work of the Ninette Sanitarium with its 100 tubercular patients as excellent, the need of strong effort to check the pollution of Winnipeg rivers by raw sewage. As to other Ministers, the Hon. Joseph Bernier, Provincial Secretary, stated his 1913 revenue at $98,923 and the Letters Patent issued as 1,291; on May 16th he announced that the Government would "take necessary steps to secure, so far as it is possible, all available books, documents, maps, journals, letters, etc., relating to the early history of the Province of Manitoba" and had appointed Prof. Chester Martin, C. N. Bell, LL.D., F.R.G.S., and Hon. James Johnson, M.L.A., as a Commission to look after the matter.

The Minister of Education's report is dealt with elsewhere, but he also received reports as Municipal Commissioner which showed the population (1913) as 499,014, the resident farmers as 57,092, the area under cultivation as $6,672,161, the taxable area as 17,198,388 acres, the assessment of real and personal property as $491,323,733, the taxes imposed as $8,630,427, and the Debenture debt of Municipalities as $46,557,991. The motor licenses issued during the year were 5,336, motor-cycles 804, chauffeurs 1282, dealers 330—a large increase over 1912. The Attorney General, Hon. J. H. Howden, reported 1501 persons in the goals and insane

Digitized by Google

asylums; dealt with the Land Titles and Registry offices having total fees of $340,731 and the administration of the Liquor License Act including 295 hotel and liquor licenses in force, with 167 convictions for infringement and fines of $15,980; received a report from the Fire Commissioner showing losses of $1,120,521.

The Public Utilities Commissioner (H. A. Robson, K.C.) also reported on Jan. 15th, 1914 and recorded the co-operation of the Dominion Minister of the Interior in respect to collection of water-power data and the personal aid of J. B. Challies, Superintendent; he dealt with varied decisions as to electrical energy, street car extension, highway crossings, railway stocks and bonds, protection of workmen, classification of rates, accident investigations, Telephone conditions and administration, inter-municipal relations of Winnipeg and St. Boniface, gas rates, Winnipeg water districts. The Winnipeg Electric Railway Co., which carried altogether about 55,000,000 passengers in the year, reported at great length to the Commissioner on their service, conditions, and requirements. Mr. Robson on Feb. 3rd, 1914, announced the result of his investigation as to development of publicly-owned Hydro-electric power in the Province. He described the available resources of Manitoba in Water-power as 2,548,505 h.p. on the Nelson River, 339,455 h.p. on the Saskatchewan and 409,700 h.p. on the Winnipeg River—enough in the latter case to supply Winnipeg with a population of over 2,000,000; stated the cost of the Winnipeg River works and electrical units as $2,336,195 with 28,000 h.p. and the Street Railway Co. cost as $3,054,831 with 26,500 h.p.; estimated the demand of the area covered by a Provincial system at 11,000 h.p., the investment necessary at $18,633,909, the yearly interest as $931,695, the cost of operation as $274,465. His conclusion was that:

> Until such time as the development of the Province will warrant building long transmission lines it seems that the cheapest power for farmers obtainable must come from gasoline installations unless it is desired to promote the industrial development of the Province by carrying a heavy deficit for a considerable period of years. It is clear that a general hydro-electric undertaking for the provision of electric service merely for the use of the agriculturist could not be accomplished on any satisfactory financial basis, and that such a scheme would depend on the growth of towns and villages, which would make such demand for power as to give a foundation for the enterprise.

Mr. Robson defined his duties before the Winnipeg Real Estate Exchange, on Feb. 18th, as "not only to protect the public from corporations but also to protect corporations from themselves by preventing them from adopting a rapacious policy and by compelling them to make reasonable charges for public services." It was his aim and endeavour to hand out justice to both the franchise-bearing companies, and the general public. To a Mining Companies' deputation on May 5th he explained the Sale of Shares Act and his duty in administering it. Chiefly, it was not to grant a license until he felt assured (1) that the money would go into actual development and (2) that upon profits from the mine being realized a certain fixed proportion should go among the cash shares and not be swamped by unlimited issue of common stock to promoters. On May 21st it was announced that no permits would be granted to sell Calgary

Digitized by Google

oil shares in Manitoba. Speaking as to Child Welfare work in the Province on July 22nd F. J. Billiarde, Superintendent of Neglected Children, stated that 85 per cent. of the Winnipeg cases dealt with in five years had been successful and that 3190 cases had in that period come before him. Manitoba, in 1909, had been the first Province in Canada to establish the Juvenile Court of which he was also the head. Provincial appointments of 1914 were as follows:

Superintendent of Education	Charles K. Newcombe	Winnipeg.
Provincial Morality Inspector	W. J. Battley	"
King's Councillor	George W. Baker	"
Provincial Factory Inspector	Ida H. Bauslaugh	"
Provncial Chief Engineer of Roads	M. A. Lyons	"
Provincial Inspector of Roads	H. T. Thornley	"
Chief License Inspector	James Argue	Elgin.
King's Councillor	George W. Allan	Winnipeg.
" "	Joseph P. Foley	"
" "	Albert B. Hudson	"
" "	H. P. Blackwood	"
" "	W. W. Coleman	Stonewall.
" "	H. E. Robison	Carman.

Sensational incidents arose out of the detention in gaol of John Krafchenko, a Roumanian of criminal record, for the murder of H. M. Arnold, of the Bank of Montreal at Plum Coulee on Dec. 3rd, 1913, and his escape on Jan. 10th. The Provincial Government offered $5,000 for his capture and the Winnipeg Council $5,000 more; the Winnipeg *Free Press* in its news columns alleged political conditions in connexion with his escape and stated editorially (Jan. 12) that "the view has been widely held that Krafchenko is a part, if not the directing mind, of some secret and sinister organization, which can command assistance in unexpected quarters and has ample resources at its call." A Royal Commission composed of Chief Justice T. G. Mathers was appointed on Jan. 12th to investigate the matter with E. Anderson, K.C., as prosecutor; on Jan. 18th Constable Reid, Percy E. Hagel, a well-known local lawyer and Krafchenko's counsel, J. H. Buxton, a friend of Hagel's and John Westlake, a local clerk, were arrested; on Feb. 23rd the Report of the Chief Justice was made public and declared that with the exception of the men arrested and another named Holt "no other person whatsoever was cognizant of or privy to, or either directly or indirectly implicated in or connected with, any plot, plan or conspiracy to either assist in, or permit the escape of Krafchenko." Had Reid been faithful to his duties it was stated that the prisoner could not have escaped. At Morden on Apr. 9th the man was tried, found guilty and sentenced to death by Chief Justice Mathers and hanged on July 9th; early in April Mr. Justice J. P. Curran condemned Hagel to three years in goal for aiding in the escape while Police Magistrate Sir H. J. Macdonald sentenced Constable Reid to seven years imprisonment.

The 1914 Session of the Manitoba Legislature.

The 4th and last Session of the 13th Legislature of Manitoba was opened by Lieut.-Governor D. C. Cameron on Dec. 11th, 1913 with a Speech from the Throne which congratulated the Province upon its measure of prosperity and referred to the contracts for construction of the new Parliament Buildings which would, it was felt, "reflect great credit" upon Manitoba; mentioned the completion

Digitized by Google

of the Provincial Law Courts building at Winnipeg and that of the Agricultural College as nearing completion and declared the latter institution to be "in structure and equipment the finest agricultural college in the world"; stated that the Department of Agriculture had carried on and would continue a systematic and active effort to bring the farmers into touch with "the most approved and profitable methods"; referred to the Provincial Emigration Agencies in the United Kingdom as having done good work and described the Hudson's Bay Railway, essentially a Manitoba interest, as under rapid Federal construction: "It is the fixed policy of my Government to extend the Oak Point line northward to intersect the same in such time as will guarantee our ability to take advantage, when the main line of the Railway is open for operation, of this through route to the markets of the world for the products of the farms in Manitoba."

His Honour promised the Report as to Hydro-electric power and stated that the three chief Railways, at the Government's request, had provided under cost of nearly $1,000,000, modern stock-yards at St. Boniface in the belief that the large firms, engaged in the slaughter of animals for market, would provide an abattoir and cold-storage plant. As they had failed to do so the Government would provide these facilities by legislation and a Bill would also authorise the erection of certain University buildings while another would deal with the improvement of rural roads. The proposed appointment of a Chief Superintendent of Education, the matter of Agricultural Credits, the satisfactory financial operation of the Telephone system, the need for a Redistribution of seats, the completed revision of Provincial Statutes, were also referred to.

The Address was moved by E. L. Taylor, K.C., of Gimli and George Steel, Cypress. Mr. Taylor made a long reference to the need of the new Parliament Buildings in place of the present small out-of-date structure erected in 1883 and dealt with the selection of plans by a Joint Committee of the House; Mr. Steel dealt especially with the Government's agricultural activities. T. C. Norris, Opposition leader, criticized Dr. Montague's appointment in the preceding year because he had been a member of the Bowell Government which tried to "coerce Manitoba" and declared that Messrs. Bernier and Coldwell were opposed to each other on the School question. Sir R. P. Roblin retorted that Mr. Bernier had been re-elected by 418 majority and that the Liberal candidate in Gimli had lost his deposit. The Address passed after prolonged discussion and without division on Dec. 19th and the House then adjourned to Jan. 5th when Harvey Simpson and E. L. Taylor (Conservatives) moved a Resolution stating that the United States had removed the duty on wheat and wheat products from countries doing the same, that such a removal of duty by the Dominion Government would be "beneficial to the agriculturists of Manitoba" and that, therefore, the Parliament of Canada "should enact such legislation as would give the farmers of Manitoba the benefit of the countervailing duty on wheat and wheat products as provided in the Underwood Tariff."

Digitized by Google

TOBIAS CRAWFORD NORRIS, M.L.A.
Leader of the Liberal Opposition in Province of Manitoba.

FRANK STILLMAN BARNARD, EX.-M.P.
Appointed Lieut.-Governor of British Columbia, 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

T. C. Norris and T. H. Johnson (Liberals) moved an amendment declaring for reciprocal arrangements as to oats, barley, flax and agricultural implements, also, but this was ruled out of order by the Speaker and his ruling supported by 23 to 13 votes. The original motion then passed unanimously. In this connexion Mr. Norris and Valentine Winkler (Liberals) moved on Feb. 12th a Resolution declaring that the Dominion Parliament should enact legislation making agricultural implements from the United States free of duty. An amendment by A. M. Lyle and H. C. Simpson (Cons.) declared that "the duty on Agricultural implements should be reduced to a sum not exceeding ten *per centum ad valorem*, and that this House is further of the opinion that the appointment of an Expert Tariff Commission, as already proposed by the Dominion Government, is advisable." This was carried by 20 to 13 votes. On Jan. 6th Hon. G. R. Coldwell moved certain amendments to the Children's Act under which a truant was defined as any child under 14 and over 7 years of age not regularly attending a public school or otherwise being properly educated; Trustees were instructed to supply much information to the Department of Education and certain officials to look into all cases of truancy; penalties were enacted and rules stated as to employment of children.

The Minister claimed in his speech that this would be Compulsory education in substance though not in form; that Manitoba was ahead of the period when so-called Compulsory education was upon the Statute book up to 1897 and that when enacted the law had not been enforced; that the compulsory clauses of that time were believed by D'Alton McCarthy and others to have been unconstitutional as well as antagonistic to the Roman Catholic minority and were not included in the Laurier-Sifton compromise of 1896; that the Truancy Act was being enforced effectively while Manitoba illiterates of 5 years and over were, in the 1911 Census, 13·39 per cent. of the population or about the same as in Quebec, Alberta, and Saskatchewan and less than in New Brunswick; that Manitoba's enrolled pupils were 17·74 per cent of the population compared with 16 per cent. in Alberta, 14 in Saskatchewan and 18·18 in Ontario. The Liberal answer to these figures was collated from the Census by S. Hart Green, and claimed that the reduction of illiteracy between 1901 and 1911 had been much greater in all the other Provinces than in Manitoba where it was only 1·24 per cent.; that it was 13·23 per cent. in British Columbia, 5·05 per cent. in Quebec, 21·41 per cent. in Saskatchewan and 3·85 per cent. in all Canada.

It was stated also that one out of every four foreign-born males in Manitoba, between 5 and 21 years, could not read or write and that Winnipeg had an illiteracy percentage of 10·56 with only five places in Canada higher and others much lower such as Montreal 9·70 per cent, Toronto 3·50, Quebec 7·93, Edmonton 6·87, Regina 9 per cent. D. A. Ross followed for the Liberals while George Steel (Cons.) said that, theoretically, everyone believed in Compulsory education; practically it was a question of getting schools for the children rather than the children to the schools. T. H. Johnson alleged the entire inefficiency of the Truancy Act and its utter lack

Digitized by Google

of enforcement. On Jan. 9th the Premier spoke at length and maintained that "any law intended to assist in the work of giving education to the children of Manitoba, composed as it is of so many different nationalities, many of them struggling settlers in the newer districts, must be administered in a spirit of tolerance, kindness, persuasion and sympathy; that the Government in the Children's Act had only one purpose in view—the care and proper education of the young—and that it was conceived and carried out in no partisan spirit." In reply to frequent inquiries Sir Rodmond said: "The object of the amendments is to make, if possible, the present law more effective in the treatment of children styled as truants. The amendments are intended to provide machinery to compel children, or to compel parents to see that their children go to school, public or private." T. C. Norris urged absolute Compulsory attendance. The Bill passed in due course without change though on Feb. 10th T. C. Norris and T. H. Johnson (Lib.) moved the following Resolution:

> That this House hereby directs the Minister of Education to forthwith draft and submit for consideration at the present Session of this Legislature a Compulsory school attendance measure requiring all parents, guardians, or those having the custody or care of children from 7 to 14 years of age to cause such children to attend for a reasonable portion of each year some school, private, parochial or public, unless such children are being sufficiently educated at home and receiving at home education equivalent to the education afforded children of similar age in the public schools of this Province, provided that in proper cases (to be set out in such draft Bill) a child, parent, or guardian, may be relieved by a Magistrate's or Judge's order from the provisions aforesaid.

It was rejected on a party vote of 23 to 11. An amendment embodying the same principle in specified details was also moved by S. Hart Green and J. B. Baird and rejected by 24 to 11. The Minister of Education had also a Bill amending the Schools Act and providing for the organization of Consolidated Schools, for the provision of additional school accommodation in rural districts, for raising the age limit from 5 to 6 years in rural districts so as to harmonize with the urban condition, for reports from teachers to the Department on moving from place to place, for relieving school districts where technical training was given from liability to damages for injuries received by pupils in operating machines, tools, etc. It passed in due course. T. H. Johnson stirred up the famous question of the Coldwell amendments to the School Act in 1912, which were supposed to aid or authorize the practical establishment of Separate Schools, by moving the 2nd reading of a Bill repealing the clauses in question. Mr. Norris claimed that "these amendments have never been explained and the original doubt and confusion to-day exist in an aggravated measure. For that reason we have a right to demand the repeal of this legislation." He stated that the Liberal party stood for National Schools in every respect. The Hon. Mr. Coldwell moved (Feb. 5th) a six-month's hoist to this Bill which carried by 24 to 8—W. Molloy voting with the Government. The Minister expressed the belief that the 1912 clauses were clear, explicit and his explanations ample and alleged that, at the time, they were passed in the Legislature without a dissenting

Digitized by Google

voice. No expression of opinion as to the relation of the Act to Separate Schools was given.

The Prohibition question was discussed on Jan. 15th upon a Liberal motion by J. B. Baird and G. J. H. Malcolm that, in view of a Petition from 20,000 electors of the Province a Referendum should be granted on the question of "abolishing the sale of intoxicating liquor in bar-rooms." The Premier and Hon. H. Armstrong moved in amendment that "this House having declared for the prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors, whether retail or wholesale, by the Local Option clauses of the Liquor License Act and excellent results having been secured therefrom, declines, until proof is given that some other method would be more effective, to endorse any action or policy regarding the liquor trade that may impair the securing of total prohibition as provided for in said Local Option clauses." This was carried by 23 to 12. In the course of the debate the Premier said that splendid progress was being made toward Prohibition but that there were worse evils than bar-rooms. "I have been through every stage of human life," he declared, "I have worked by the day in a mill-yard in this city. I have worked on a railway in a large gang of men. I know what men do when they have a bottle or a case of liquor."

A branch of this question was discussed on Feb. 3rd and 5th when William Ferguson and G. Steel (Cons.) referred in a long motion to the evidence in the Krafchenko case which had shown many so-called clubs in Winnipeg to be simply "rendezvous of vice, gambling, and immorality operating all night," and urged the cancellation of all club licenses and the immediate amendment of the License Law so as to restrict the hours in which liquor could be supplied with meals, and compel a membership in clubs of at least 150 at a fee of not less than $50 before a license could be issued. Mr. Howden pointed out that a notice as to his proposed amendment in this connexion had stood upon the order paper for two weeks and asked Mr. Ferguson to withdraw his motion; the Premier two days later added the promise that if any direct charge were laid by any one against any of these Clubs, the Government would at once appoint a Commission of inquiry with full powers. The mover agreed to withdraw but the Opposition declined to permit it and he had to vote against his own Resolution which was lost by 26 to 12.

T. H. Johnson and J. W. Armstrong (Lib.) then moved that "the Acts incorporating such Clubs should be repealed and their licenses cancelled forthwith" but this was voted down by 26 to 11 and, in the Public Accounts Committee, a Liberal effort to have nine specifically named Clubs investigated was defeated by 11 to 7 votes. On Feb. 10th a further motion was made in the House by Messrs. Green and Baird and a Resolution presented asking for a Royal Commission of inquiry with wide powers. To this Sir R. P. Roblin and Hon. Dr. Montague moved in amendment that no such Commission should be appointed until "a definite charge be made against some one or more clubs either as to the organization, incorporation or operation." This was carried by 26 to 11. Mr. Green made the charge in his speech: (1) that many of these clubs sold liquor day and

Digitized by Google

night with impunity and that the law was not enforced in the granting or administration of licenses; (2) that the clubs were not organized for social intercourse amongst members, "but for profit for the managers, proprietors or owners thereof" and that "a form of license identical to a hotel license was issued to certain clubs." Eventually, Mr. Howden's amendments to the Liquor License Act were passed enacting detailed rules for the formation and maintenance of a Club, prohibiting any bar, or the sale of any liquor between midnight and 8 o'clock a.m., or gambling, under heavy penalties. Mr. Norris (Feb. 19th) moved in amendment that provisions be included to (1) limit voting in Local Option contests to resident electors; (2) give municipal electors power to limit or reduce licenses; (3) to give electors power by majority vote to prohibit retail sale of Liquor. It was rejected by 21 to 11. Seven of these Clubs were closed by the Government through the License Commission in November.

The Opposition endeavoured in another way to indirectly aid Temperance by supporting Woman's Suffrage and, on Feb. 3rd, G. J. H. Malcolm and D. A. Ross moved that; "Whereas economic conditions having changed to such an extent that women are now assuming greater responsibilities and taking part with men in professional, commercial and industrial pursuits it is expedient that in recognition of such responsibilities the full rights of citizenship should be extended to them; and in the opinion of this House such amendments should be made to 'The Manitoba Election Act' as will enable women to vote at elections for members of the Legislative Assembly." The vote stood at 23 to 12 against the proposal and the debate was listened to by crowded galleries. Mr. Norris, while supporting the principle and declaring that the influence of women could not but be good in public life, believed that the women would be somewhat disappointed when they did get the franchise. He did not think it would prove a panacea for all the ills of the State.

An Opposition motion which passed unanimously was that of T. C. Norris declaring that the natural resources of every kind and description within the boundaries of the Province should, "without delay, be transferred to the Province of Manitoba." Resolutions of regret at the death of Sir Joseph Dubuc and of congratulation on the golden wedding of E. H. G. G. Hay, a member of the House 43 years before, were passed in the same way. On Jan. 19th C. D. McPherson and S. H. Green moved a Liberal declaration that "this House is in favour of the principle of Direct Legislation by means of the initiative and referendum and is of the opinion that the introduction of the same into our legislative system would prevent the enactment of unwise measures and provide at all times for an appeal to the electors on specific questions without in any way derogating from the usefulness or dignity of this Assembly." The Hon. Dr. Montague and the Premier moved in amendment a declaration that "British political institutions are the best and freest that have yet been devised for the government of a people; that under such institutions this Province enjoys, in common with all the other Provinces of the Dominion of Canada, a complete system of repre-

Digitized by Google

sentative responsible government and that such, in the opinion of this House, should be maintained unimpaired."

During the debate Dr. Montague made his first speech in the House and claimed that the Referendum was a United States method of replacing or obtaining a general election—it was a feeble foreign attempt to get one of the benefits of British institutions. T. H. Johnson (Lib.) proposed to add the following words to the amendment: "and that more direct participation by the people in the making of laws by the agency of Direct Legislation is in entire accord with the British principle of government." It was defeated by 22 to 10, and the Government amendment then passed without division. Another Opposition proposal was presented by Messrs. McPherson and Baird on Feb. 10th in a Resolution declaring that "the entire system of taxation in the Province should be dealt with by a Commission, preferably the Public Utilities Commission, with a view to ascertaining the facts in the premises and providing for a readjustment and equitable distribution of the taxes between the Province and the municipalities." It was rejected by 26 to 7.

An important Government measure was Dr. Montague's Bill to provide $2,500,000 in aid of the construction of good roads throughout the Province—the money to be raised by loan on the credit of the Province. The Good Roads Act created a Board to administer these moneys, when obtained, with definition of its duties and powers; authorized the Government to guarantee municipal debentures for co-operation along the same lines; constituted the membership of the Board as three of whom one would be Highway Commissioner and Chairman. In his speech the Minister explained that roads already were aided under the Provincial grants and guarantees for municipalities and under the Highways Act, and that the present Bill was intended for rural roads especially. "The whole aim and purpose of this expenditure will be to improve market roads in order that the expenses of carrying products from the farms to the elevator, or the local market, shall be reduced to the lowest possible point." The Good Roads Board would receive applications for aid and a statement of what was needed; they would have engineers prepare plans and the contracts would be let on uniform standards of quality; as to the rest bonds would be guaranteed for the municipalities' share of the cost. "If you make a first-class earth road, well-graded and well-drained, with ordinary bridges where bridges are necessary, we will contribute one-third of the cost." In the event of gravel roads being decided upon the Government would guarantee bonds for one-half and pay one-half of the total cost of the roads and the permanent bridges thereon. The Minister said that it was not a party measure and Mr. Norris promised his support. It went through without criticism.

The new Redistribution Bill, following upon the Census, was presented by Sir Rodmond Roblin on Jan. 27th and briefly explained on its 1st reading. The chief features were the provision of 49 instead of 42 members of the Legislature and the creation of new, or re-organization of old, constituencies. The City of Winnipeg was divided into three seats, South, Centre and North, each electing

Digitized by Google

two members, with Elmwood, which was to have one member—a gain of three seats; Kildonan and St. Andrews was divided into two seats, so was Gimli and also Assiniboia—an addition of three more; Churchill and Nelson with Norway and Split Lake were two new seats in the Northern territory; Ste. Rose was another while the Avondale and South Brandon ridings became merged into Glenwood and Morden and Rhineland were united in one. In Winnipeg the system was to be the same as in Toronto. The division in this city created criticism from the Opposition on the ground of numerical inequalities; the Premier and others alleged that this was necessary because certain sections were filled up as to population and others would grow greatly in the next few years.

T. H. Johnson and other Liberals addressed an Opposition meeting on Feb. 1st denouncing this portion of the Bill—North and South Winnipeg having 98,689 people and West and Centre 76,971. Others claimed that Winnipeg should have 10 members and if based on population that it would have 18; as to the rest S. Hart Green declared that "three Liberal consituencies are to be practically wiped off the map while only one Conservative has been disfranchised. All the Liberal ridings have been tampered with; portions are taken off or added on, as the local conditions demanded, but in every case any change made is only where it will give additional strength to the Government." As to Winnipeg the Premier pointed out (Jan. 29th) that "Toronto with 8 members has an average of one to every 45,000 population; Ottawa one to 43,000; Hamilton one to 40,000 and London one to 46,000. Winnipeg is being given one representative for every 18,000." Objection was also taken to what were called the gerrymanders in Lakeside and Deloraine. As to the new territory Mr. Norris on Feb. 16th declared that two members were enough for the whole area, and that it was unfair to the settled portion of the Province to give so many representatives to the new region. He moved that Norway and Split Lake and the constituency of Churchill and Nelson be consolidated into one. Sir Rodmond replied that population was not all that should be considered. The new territory had brought wealth to the Province and on a financial basis should be given at least six members. The motion was lost as were other Liberal amendments and the Bill passed in due course.

Another Government measure amended the Manitoba Election Act and made regulations for voting and for nominations in the new double constituencies, while leaving electoral qualification and preparation of lists, date of election, etc., in the new Northern seats of The Pas, Churchill and Nelson, and Grand Rapids, to be adjusted by Order-in-Council instead of by ordinary statute. The Opposition objected to this arrangement when presented by Hon. Mr. Howden on Feb. 13th but Mr. Hart Green's six months' hoist was defeated by 20 to 12. T. H. Johnson declared, without mincing words, that the Bill was intended to afford facilities for manipulating these ridings after the next general election. Mr. Johnson had a Bill of his own presenting amendments to the Controverted Elections Act intended to put election Petitions on the same ground as ordinary

Digitized by Google

cases in the Courts and to avoid technical difficulties. It did not pass, but a measure along somewhat similar lines was put through by Hon. Mr. Howden.

Varied and heated discussions took place over the Bye-election in Gimli held on May 12th, 1913, when E. L. Taylor, K.C. (Cons.) was elected under conditions of alleged corruption and intimidation. It was stated, for instance, that in the year 1912 the Government spent $12,788 in the riding for drains, roads and bridges and in 1913 a total of $93,534. On Jan. 30th Mr. Norris asked, as he had done before, for a Committee of Inquiry and attacked the Government for its electoral methods. On Feb. 6th T. H. Johnson presented a long and bitter arraignment of the Government in this connexion with nine specific charges of violation of the Elections Act and over 100 specified instances of alleged corruption. He made a formal declaration on his responsibility as a member of the House:

> That public moneys were improperly and corruptly employed in influencing electors to vote for E. L. Taylor—clear evidence of which is to be found in items of the public accounts aggregating some $93,000 expended by the Government; that bribery was extensively practised and that corrupt treating was carried on throughout the constituency to a degree never before known; that liquor was freely dispensed by agents of E. L. Taylor in Local Option territory and elsewhere; that intimidation was largely practised and that employees of the Manitoba Government and officers of the law were personally guilty of acts of intimidation, bribery, corrupt treating and distribution of liquor; that violators of the law in this election were protected by officers of the Government; that prominent among the workers and agents of E. L. Taylor were owners, managers, employees and *habitués* of notorious drinking resorts in Winnipeg and clubs of that class; that this campaign of corruption, intimidation, bribery, and illegal use of liquor was directed and managed by prominent members of the Civil Service of Manitoba.

The Government's reply was given on Feb. 10th in the shape of denials and counter-charges by Mr. Taylor of Liberal intrigues with the Liquor interest, the treating of electors and general corruption. A series of affidavits were produced which alleged that T. H. Johnson, S. Hart Green and William Molloy, Members of the Legislature, had been in Gimli during the contest and were guilty of handling funds, of distributing liquor, of hiring workers in the Liberal cause, of buying votes, etc. Denials were made by Mr. Taylor as to the Liberal charges; denials by the Opposition as to the counter-attack. Mr. Taylor offered, if the Liberals would withdraw the election protest now pending against him, to ask the Premier to refer the whole question to the Committee on Privileges and Elections. Mr. Norris (Feb. 13th) declared this was not a fair proposal and asked for a Royal Commission; the Premier refused this and stated that the other suggestion would remain open.

As to general legislation a Government measure provided for the guarantee of Winnipeg General Hospital bonds to the extent of $400,000 at a rate of interest not to exceed 5 per cent.; another provided for the protection of persons employed in the construction of buildings and excavations; an Act was passed defining points of information to be given the Government yearly by incorporated companies and including particulars as to individual shareholders; amendments were made to the Game Protection Act giving greater protection to

Digitized by Google

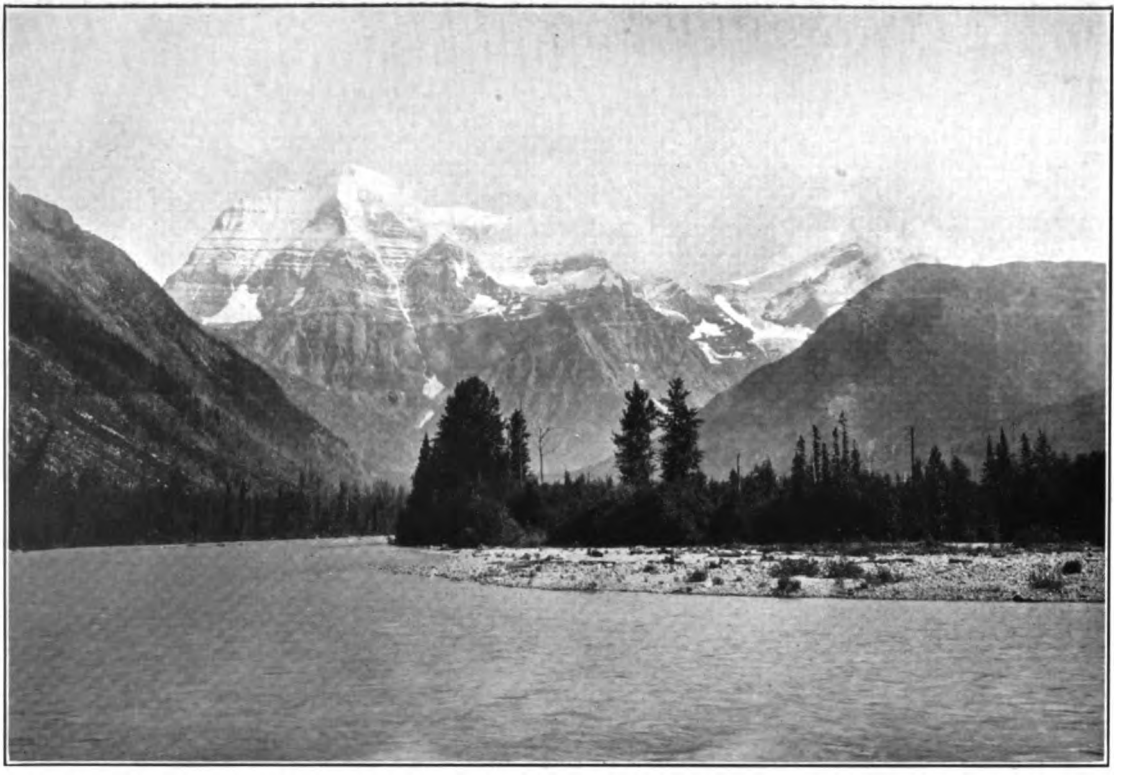
game birds and animals; an elaborate measure was passed relating to the Pharmaceutical Association which defined the large powers of that body, the duties of those whom it licensed, the functions and rules of individual practice. An Inter-municipal Hail Insurance Act authorized the passage of municipal by-laws, by vote of rural ratepayers, assessing arable and pasture land at the rate of 4 cents per acre, with compensation at $5.00 per acre or *pro rata*, for loss from damage by hail to crops on lands so assessed; the Architect's Act was elaborately amended and changed.

The Prosecution Act dealt with the inspection and oversight of places of public amusement; another Bill authorized the Government to guarantee securities of "The Public Markets, Ltd." to a sum not exceeding $500,000 for the establishment, operation and maintenance of a public abattoir and cold-storage plant in the City of St. Boniface while amendments to the incorporation Act of this Company defined its objects and work; the Public Utilities Commission was widened in its operation to take in all the Government concerns of that nature as well as to make the rules of all public utilities, including railways, subject to its approval. By amendments to the Sale of Shares Act it was declared unlawful to sell, or to attempt to sell, in any way or form any shares or stocks in the Province of Manitoba without a certificate from the Public Utility Commissioner; the Succession Duties Act was amended so that double taxes should not be paid on property situated outside the Province but left by a testator within the Province; the Mortgage Act was amended to permit payments in default, three months after such event, merely upon payment of principle and of three months' interest; another measure encouraged the formation of Housing Companies, similar to those authorized in Ontario and elsewhere, for the acquisition of land and the construction of moderate dwellings at moderate rentals, in or near cities and towns, by securities having Municipal guarantee. The House was prorogued on Feb. 20th after passing 168 Bills.

The Provincial Elections—Liberal Convention and Policy.

Preparations for a coming election were numerous during the early months of 1914. The Manitoba Grain Growers' Convention in Brandon on Jan. 7th, while not a party gathering, was in sympathy with most of the elements of Liberal policy—Direct Legislation, freer trade, Temperance, Woman's Suffrage. In his address to the 600 delegates President R. C. Henders, a strong Liberal, urged the cutting loose from partyism and joining with the Labour party in the carrying out of their programme. A Resolution was passed viewing with alarm "the increasing corruption in both Federal and Provincial elections." A little later (June 24th) the *Grain Growers' Guide* declared that "the great issue of the election is Direct Legislation—including the proposal to hold a special Referendum on the question of banishing the bar—and while *The Guide* has no desire to support either political party, we cannot refrain from pointing out that the Grain Growers' Association at every Convention during the past four years has affirmed and re-affirmed its belief in Direct Legislation." Supporting this policy also were the Royal Templars, the Templars of Temperance, the Methodist

Digitized by Google



MOUNT ROBSON (13,700 FEET), HIGHEST PEAK IN ROCKY MOUNTAINS, BRITISH COLUMBIA; ON THE GRAND TRUNK PACIFIC RAILWAY.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Conference, the Trades and Labour Congress, the Political Equality League.

On Mar. 26th a Provincial Liberal Convention was held in Winnipeg with 1,000 Delegates present from all over Manitoba and a preliminary gathering, on the evening of the 25th, which was an enthusiastic endorsement and welcome to T. Crawford Norris, member of the Legislature for 13 years and Liberal leader since 1909. A. B. Hudson, D. S. Hamilton, Dr. R. S. Thornton, W. H. Trueman, R. M. Noble, Dr. J. N. Hutchison, and A. C. Fraser of Brandon, were well-known Liberals who followed the brief speech of Mr. Norris. At the Convention next day Mr. Hudson was Chairman for a time and then gave way to Edward Brown, one-time leader of the party, with J. W. Fleming of Brandon as Vice-Chairman. Mr. Brown predicted victory but also declared that "the death-throes of the Roblin *régime* will be spectacular in the extreme." The most important business of the Convention was a series of Resolutions moved by various representative Liberals and duly passed. They were as follows:

1. The present Government of Manitoba merits the condemnation of the people of this Province because it has been inefficient, extravagant and partizan in administration; it has governed the Province for the benefit of individuals; it has diverted to party uses a large and growing proportion of grants for public purposes; it has manipulated for partizan purposes the constituencies of the Province so as to deprive many of them of the basis of approximately equitable representation in the Legislature; in the face of positive and definite charges made by members of the Legislature on the floor of the House it has refused to grant any inquiry into such charges; it has repeatedly violated the British tradition of justice, having by a subservient magistracy and Provincial police, utilized the processes of law for partizan purposes; it has instigated and encouraged political corruption and used the Civil Service for that end; it has condoned political crimes and has fostered and protected drinking dives and gambling resorts under the guise of clubs; it has neglected or refused to ensure to all the children of the Province an education fitting them for the duties of life and the responsibilities of citizenship.

2. This Convention endorses the principle of Direct Legislation by means of the Initiative and Referendum, and maintains that the adoption of this reform as a part of our system of government would give effect to the will of the people, and would therefore be entirely in harmony with true democracy and British constitutional government.

3. The Liberal party, if returned to power, stands pledged (1) to maintain unimpaired the integrity of the National School system of the Province; (2) to make it the first duty of the Government to bring suitable educational facilities within reach of all the children of the Province; (3) to make the adequate teaching of English obligatory in all public schools; (4) to enact amendments to the present School Law to provide for a measure of Compulsory education which, while respecting the personal rights and religious convictions of the individual shall make it obligatory on parents and guardians of all children that such children shall receive a proper elementary education either by attendance at the public schools or by such substitute within the choice of the parents as shall attain this end; (5) to increase the efficiency of rural schools by much more liberal grants from the Legislature (not less than $200 per teacher per annum in rural schools) and by more careful supervision; (6) to repeal the Coldwell amendments.

4. This Convention condemns the administration of the Liquor License Law as grossly inefficient, corrupt, and partisan and declares that the Roblin Government is responsible therefor and should on this account, and on account of its opposition to all proposals of reform, be condemned by all citizens who believe in moral progress and favour enforcement of the law; that the Liberal party, recognising the grave evils, disorders and corrupt influence associated with

Digitized by Google

the liquor traffic, especially the Bar sale of liquor and the treating custom, re-affirms its declaration of unqualified sympathy with the Temperance cause and pledges itself to pass an Act for the abolition of the bar, to be prepared by the recognized Temperance forces, and to submit such Act to a Referendum, which Act if endorsed by the electors, shall be put into operation and shall have the hearty support of the Liberal party in its thorough enforcement; to amend the Liquor License Act so as to ensure a large reduction in the number of liquor licenses, the abolition of proprietory club licenses, and the prohibition of the sale of liquor on Christmas Day, Good Friday and Thanksgiving Day; to amend the Local Option law by providing that any municipality shall have the power to limit, reduce or abolish any class of liquor licenses as well as to shorten the hours of sale and that resident voters, only, shall have the right to vote and that no liquor licenses shall be issued where a Local Option by-law has been carried and subsequently quashed on technical grounds.

5. The Liberal Party pledges itself, if returned to power, to develop and give effect to a progressive agricultural policy embodying among others these features: (1) the extension of agricultural education by more practical demonstration farms and by direct instruction, thus taking the Agricultural College to the farmer; (2) the encouragement by advice, support and necessary financial assistance of Co-operative movements among farmers for the buying of supplies, the marketting of products and the securing of necessary funds for farming purposes upon more advantageous terms; (3) to establish at once a public abattoir.

6. This Convention deplores the systematical prostitution of justice for political ends by the Roblin Government; its persistent refusal to amend the numerous glaring defects in election laws and to persecute persons guilty of election crimes and pledges itself: (1) to the faithful and impartial administration of justice in the Province; (2) to so amend the Election Act as to provide adequate punishment for election offences and to enforce the same; (3) to so amend the Controverted Elections Act as to provide for a more speedy trial of election petitions.

7. Inasmuch, as the prosperity of the Province, in a great measure, depends upon the existence of good roads, the Liberal party re-affirms its policy of co-operating with the municipalities in the matter of road-building, and declares that all Provincial aid given should be spent through the Municipal Councils.

8. This Convention goes on record as favouring legislation which will give municipalities local option as to classification of properties for taxation.

9. The Liberal Party, in convention assembled, pledges itself to take all possible steps to secure the immediate transfer of Manitoba's lands and natural resources from the Dominion of Canada to this Province.

10. The Liberal party, believing that there are no just grounds for debarring women from the right to vote, will enact a measure providing for equal suffrage, upon it being established by petition that this is desired by adult women to a number. equivalent to 15 per cent. of the vote cast at the preceding general election in this Province.

11. The Liberal party favours the extension of Hydro-electric power throughout the Province so as to enable the benefits of light and power at reasonable rates to be enjoyed by as large a portion of the Province as is economically feasible.

12. This Convention records itself in favour of progressive legislation for the assistance and protection of wage-earners and the improvement of conditions of living; the effective application of the fair-wage clauses to Provincial Government contracts; the enforcement by imposition of adequate penalties and otherwise of prompt payment of wages by Government contractors; an eight-hour day on all Government contracts and in favour of so amending the Workmen's Compensation Act as to give adequate compensation and more expeditious settlement of all claims.

Incidents of the Convention included addresses by Rev. Dr. C. W. Gordon and Rev. Dr. S. G. Bland, J. D. McGregor, Brandon and E. D. Martin, Winnipeg, and the great reception given to Mrs. McClung and Mrs. A. V. Thomas of the Political Equality League.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Norris closed the Convention in a speech summarising the platform which his Manifesto of June 20th further elaborated.

Provincial Elections—Manifesto of T. C. Norris.

In order that the issues at stake may be placed squarely before you I desire through the medium of this Manifesto to state clearly and concisely the views which I hold on the larger problems which will be before you for consideration. On this occasion I do not deem it necessary to explain at any length the platform and policies of the Liberal party. These have been before the public for some time and are now known to the electors. I need scarcely add that every plank of the Liberal party as adopted by the recent Convention meets with my full approval and that if endorsed by the electors it will be my duty and privilege to see to it that every plank in our platform is carried into effect.

As the campaign upon which we have entered develops every effort will be made to be-cloud the real issues. It is desirable, therefore, at the very outset that you should have a clear conception of the chief questions to be decided in this election. In a brief Manifesto such as this must necessarily be, I can do no more than summarise them for your consideration.

From the standpoint of the future welfare of the Province and its citizenship the School question is undoubtedly the main question at issue. The Roblin Government during its 14 years of office has persistently refused to create the necessary conditions either by law or regulation to ensure a proper education for all the children of the Province. As this problem has been before our people for many years and as the remedies required are thoroughly understood it is quite unnecessary to discuss them in detail. Suffice it to say that if entrusted with authority to do so I shall see to it (1) that the School law is amended so as to make adequate provision for the attendance of children at school; (2) that properly qualified teachers are employed in every school receiving State aid; (3) that all children attending public schools receive a sufficient training in English; (4) that all schools are thoroughly inspected by competent inspectors; (5) that the Coldwell amendments are repealed; and (6) that wherever there are children to be educated there will be schools in which to educate them.

The Liquor problem has come prominently to the fore in recent years. In my judgment this is due very largely to the loose administration of our Liquor laws and the manipulation of the liquor interests for political purposes. Our citizens have become completely disgusted with conditions as they exist. With the approval of the Government there has been allowed to grow up in our midst a system of saloons and clubs that are nothing less than breeding places for vice. These must be swept out of existence. Besides there has been a growing sentiment in favour of the abolition of the bar. As regards this question the Liberal party stands by its pledge to enact such Temperance legislation by way of reform as the majority of the people may desire as indicated by a Referendum. I hold that on an issue of this kind the will of the people should prevail and that they should be given the fullest opportunity to decide the question on its merits apart from other issues.

In the forthcoming election you will be called upon to decide whether or not you approve of the principle of Direct Legislation. We are living in a democratic age and we have democratic institutions. Our government is founded on the principle that laws are made for the people and that the people rule. Occasionally those who are called to our legislative counsels conceive the idea that the making and the unmaking of law should centre in themselves and that the people should not be consulted. With this view I have absolutely no sympathy. I hold that the people of our Province who, after all, are the real rulers should have the right at all times by a properly expressed vote to decide on the making or unmaking of law if they so desire.

Good Roads. This is one of the largest practical problems facing our citizens. There is not a single community in Manitoba that is not deeply interested in the proper solution of this question. The Liberal party is in favour of large expenditures for road construction but we stand opposed four square to the manipulation and squandering of public money on roads for purely political purposes. This has been carried on by the present Government on a large scale. In the recent bye-election in Gimli something like $93,000 was expended in this

Digitized by Google

one district in one summer while farmers elsewhere in the Province have been waiting for years for some assistance to enable them to get to market. The present Government recently provided a sum of $2,500,000 for road work. This is certainly not too much for the task in hand; but a well-devised policy should be adopted whereby this money will be honestly spent in the interests of all the people regardless of political considerations.

In addition to the matter already mentioned there are several other questions of prime importance that space will not permit to be dealt with in detail. These include Woman's Suffrage, the protection of wage-earners, the establishment of demonstration farms, the encouragement of co-operative organizations among farmers, the building of a public abattoir, hydro-electric development and extension, the securing of our lands and natural resources and more liberal grants to our public schools. Upon all these questions the Liberal party has declared where it stands and I would ask every elector to judge for himself whether or not the time is ripe for the Province of Manitoba to make a forward move along these progressive lines.

While the various matters to which I have already referred constitute the chief issues between the Opposition and the Government on questions of policy there is one other consideration which demands the earnest attention of every citizen of the Province. To me it seems that the most serious problem which our people must face and must decide on July 10th is whether or not domination of public affairs by machine rule shall continue. The Roblin Government, by reason of its long term of office, has become surrounded by an organized gang of political workers who have grown bold in their manipulation of matters pertaining to elections and patronage. As electors I ask you the plain question. How long do you propose to stand for rule by this machine? It has become the dominating influence in our political life. Is it your wish that we should have five years more of it? This is not a question of party. I appeal to all right thinking citizens—Conservatives, Independents, and Liberals, alike, to sweep this organization out of existence. In all earnestness and sincerity I call upon the true citizenship of Manitoba to clean up the mess that exists in this Province.

In conclusion I desire to thank my many friends and supporters who are so faithfully aiding me in the present campaign. This is the people's fight, not mine, I fully realize my own short-comings, but I am prepared to do all that is in my power in the cause of clean and good government. As regards the outcome I have no doubt. I believe you are thoroughly aroused to the situation. As I journey through the Province from day to day I am more and more convinced that the great majority of the electors have concluded that the Roblin Government has outlived its usefulness and that it is time for a change. The battle, however, must be fought to the last ditch. I therefore appeal to every supporter to rally around our candidates and roll up as large a majority as possible in every constituency.

Winnipeg, June 20th. Yours faithfully, T. C. NORRIS.

Provincial Elections—The Educational Problem.

Almost every point of the educational problem in the mixed population of Manitoba had become, by 1914, a part of the issues dividing or concerning the Parties. The 1912 Coldwell amendments to the School Act were claimed by Conservative Catholics to facilitate the acquisition of Separate School privileges—relief from the burden of maintaining their own schools and paying public school taxes also; the Orange Order, which was powerful in Manitoba and of which Hon. G. R. Coldwell, Minister of Education, was a member, was strongly inclined to share this view and to keenly resent the Government's action; Liberal Catholics and the *North West Review*, a church organ, were disposed to regard the Coldwell legislation as something they had not asked for and did not want, as entirely ineffective and useless but as better at the worst than the Liberal policy; the French-Canadian population thought of their language as well as their religion and further complicated the issue

Digitized by Google

with Bi-lingual schools backed up by *Le Manitoba*, the supposed organ of Hon. Joseph Bernier, Provincial Secretary; various nationalities of varied religious thought which had, by immigration, drifted into the population in late years resented the Liberal idea of Compulsory education and the Conservative proposals to enforce the Truancy Act to say nothing, in the case of Roman Catholics, of objection to paying for two sets of schools. The Mennonites had 60 private Bi-lingual schools of their own; the Polish and Ruthenian Schools were another difficulty with a population of 50,000 behind them in solid blocks of settlement. There were, in the population of 455,614 (1911 Census) 30,944 French Canadians; 34,530 Germans, and 39,665 Austro-Hungarians. Hence varied political complications and keen controversies.*

Events moved rapidly early in this year. On Jan. 15th Lieut.-Col. G. W. Bruce of Brandon (a Conservative and law-partner of Mr. Coldwell) wrote to the *Orange Sentinel*, Toronto, declaring, as to the Coldwell amendments, that "the law is not altered by them and no change in the status of any school has taken place under them since becoming law and, in my opinion, never will." On Feb. 20th a largely-attended meeting of the Orange Grand Lodge of Manitoba was held in Winnipeg and the Legislation Committee was instructed by Resolution to "proceed immediately with the pledging of candidates, in the forthcoming general election, to the principle of the entire abolition of the Laurier-Greenway clause in the Public Schools Act"; and this, it was believed, would do away at one stroke with the Coldwell amendments, Bi-lingual schools and the employment of Roman Catholic teachers. W. T. Edgecombe, a Conservative and supposed friend of the Government was, however, elected Grand Master. In a Pastoral read to his churches on Mar. 15th Archbishop Langevin said in this general connexion:

> It is necessary to again declare, in order to offset the false assertions of interested politicians, that the School question in Manitoba is not yet settled, and that if there is an improvement in Catholic centres, there is no such improvement in mixed centres, such as Winnipeg and Brandon where Catholics have been paying the double tax, as in 1890, these past 24 years. You have heard the categorical declarations of the Leader of the Liberal party in Manitoba, saying that he is in favour of the neutral public school, and of the state university which would do away with the colleges and particularly St. Boniface College; that he is in favour of Compulsory education and that he is no more favourable to Bi-lingual schools whose existence is thus threatened. We hardly expected an attitude so opposed to Catholics and we regret it deeply. The duty of every intelligent high-spirited Catholic, conscientious and disinterested, is only too plain.

On Mar. 24th 150 French Liberals of the Province met in Convention at Winnipeg with Horace Chevrier, ex-M.L.A., presiding and presented their views, on Educational issues in particular, to the Leader of their party and received his in return. Three main Resolutions were read to Mr. Norris—one in opposition to a State University not being read, and that on Separate Schools being prefaced by the statement that both parties had hitherto refused Catholics in the Province their educational rights:

> I. We, regarding school questions as of primary importance, are prepared

* NOTE.—For particulars of the 1912 legislation see THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW for that year.

Digitized by Google

to subordinate all other political considerations to the securing of our rights in this respect and to that end will support any political party which will publicly pledge itself to restore their schools to the Roman Catholic minority. But, pending such public pledges by one or other of the parties, we regret that we are obliged to consider the question as not in issue between the two parties of the present time.

II. The French language being one of the two official languages of Canada and its teaching being provided for by the Public School Act, it is the duty of the Government of this Province to provide ways and means for the teaching of the French language, on an equal footing with the English language, in districts where the French bi-lingual schools are, or can be, legally established. On the other hand we French Liberals heartily endorse the compulsory teaching, in an efficient manner, of the English language.

III. Should the Liberal party be given power, with you as its Leader, see that no Compulsory education law be enacted or put into force unless religious beliefs, natural rights and liberty of conscience of parents and children, are duly protected.

Mr. Norris in reply went into some detail upon each of these points and summarized his views as follows: "We are in favour of a National School system as fixed by the Laurier-Greenway settlement of 1897, and we intend to respect any rights any set of people enjoyed as the result of that arrangement. Then, our Compulsory clause is wide and generous and while not interfering with the legitimate rights of any person will encourage the parent to take sufficient interest in his children that he will send them to school or otherwise educate them. Because the child will be handicapped without the English language, we provide that every child shall be taught it. Our idea of a state university is to have the state take the expense of giving the higher and most expensive part of the training and the work of denominational colleges would be to lead up to this higher training and bring their students to the point where the Government will provide the means for finishing their education." A French Liberal Provincial Association was then formed with Mr. Chevrier as President.

To meet the situation created by growing Orange hostility and the vigourous criticisms of the *Orange Sentinel* friends of the Government issued early in April a weekly paper called *The Patriot and Protestant Advocate*. At this time, also, the Rev. J. C. Madill, a strong Orangeman from British Columbia, was stated to have been working for the Government during past months and he remained in Manitoba for some time longer. As a further offset to Orange hostility and collateral to Archbishop Langevin's position, *Les Cloches* of St. Boniface, a leading Catholic organ, strongly opposed Mr. Norris in his views upon Educational issues and, on Apr. 15th, said: "It is true that the Roblin Government has not re-established Separate Schools and it has not done everything that we have a right to expect it to do, but it has prevented the colleges from being absorbed in a state university; it has given to the Catholics district schools which at least resemble, in practice, those of Saskatchewan and it has protected the Catholics of mixed districts from Compulsory education." *West Canada*, another Catholic paper, and the *North-West Review* gradually became favourable to the Government on these issues while the *Catholic Record* of London declared that the Liberal policy had driven Manitoba Catholics into the other camp.

Digitized by Google

At the Regina meeting of the Orange Grand Lodge of British America much interest was taken in the Manitoba situation and three Resolutions were passed dealing with it: (1) declaring the School law to be unsatisfactory and urging the people to wipe it off the statute books; (2) urging that the Laurier-Greenway compromise be discarded and the Martin law of 1890 re-enacted; (3) appointing W. T. Edgecombe and James Willoughby (his predecessor) to ask the Manitoba Government for a repeal of the Coldwell amendments. The Committee on Correspondence, whose Report was accepted, stated that these Amendments were intended to create a system of separate schools under the name of public schools and that "the clause which makes every room a school and gives the parents of 40 Roman Catholic pupils the right to demand a teacher of their own faith, removes the one insuperable barrier which existed in the past to the operation of Separate Schools under the Public School Act."

On June 10th the Manitoba Baptist Convention at Winnipeg condemned any effort, covert or otherwise, on the part of the Government and the Legislature of the Province, to separate the school children according to religious affiliations or to establish separate schools in any way. English in all schools and compulsory attendance were also urged. To this *Le Liberté*, one of a group of religious papers founded in different languages by Archbishop Langevin, responded on June 23rd: "In the towns the situation has not changed. Up to the present the Coldwell amendments have not succeeded in freeing the Catholics of Winnipeg, Brandon and Portage La Prairie from the burden of the double tax." In St. Boniface there was declared to be no double tax owing to the Catholic School Boards. "Our present situation in the country has perceptibly improved since the arrival of Sir Rodmond Roblin to power. Both from the religious and French point of view we have made notable progress. This is undeniable and insistent. . . . And the duty of every Catholic and every French Canadian is no longer puzzling. The simple instinct of self-preservation tells us toward whom to go." As the Election drew near the *Orange Sentinel* was largely circulated in the Province and in large type, on July 2nd, urged Manitoba Orangemen to vote against the Government and stated that in the year 1912 a Separate School Act would have been enacted by Mr. Premier Roblin if Mr. Norris had acceeded to the request of Roman Catholic leaders and given his support or consented not to oppose it. Meanwhile, Sir Rodmond Roblin had made the following statement at Dominion City on June 19th and a copy of it was sent by Hon. J. H. Howden to the Orange Grand Master in reply to the representations he had laid before the Government:

> Myself, the Government, the Legislature, the Grand Orange Lodge of this Province, have all declared in an official way that it would be in the public interests if the Public School Board would take over the 4,000 Roman Catholic children in Winnipeg under the Public Schools Act, and thus secure for them the benefits of our splendid educational system. The Coldwell amendments of which we hear so much, and over which some people are anxious to create dissension among our people, at least a part of them, were intended to assist the Board to that end. The particular clause that was supposed to assist them was that which dealt with a teacher for 40 pupils in a given room or school. But the

Digitized by Google

School Act of 1890 with the amendments of 1897, clearly stated that under certain conditions where there are a certain number of children of Catholic or non-Catholic parents or guardians who petition for a Catholic or non-Catholic teacher, the teacher thus engaged shall teach the children of the petitioners, whether they be non-Catholic or Catholic. That is all there is in the Coldwell amendments; nothing more, nothing less.

On the other hand Mr. Norris wrote to the Secretary of the Deputation, after seeing them, that "the Liberal Party of Manitoba is committed to the principle of National Schools and will permit no infringement of it; we have no objection to granting the Amendment you ask preventing the wearing of sectarian garb by teachers in Public Schools; the Liberal party is opposed to the Coldwell amendments of 1912 and will repeal them if given power; it is prepared to enact a Compulsory education law substantially the same as the Ontario enactment." As to Bi-lingual Schools there should, he declared, be strict enforcement of a provision making imperative the thorough teaching of the English language in every Public School and making impossible the employment of teachers not qualified to impart such instructions. So much was said about Education in the succeeding contest that a Conservative statement may be quoted here which showed an expenditure on Education in 1899 of $152,008 and in 1913 of $668,832; value of school property increasing from $1,410,719 to $8,780,076; teachers employed rising from 1913 to 2430; number of pupils 48,660 and 83,879 respectively.

Provincial Elections—The Temperance Issue.

For a good many years the Temperance leaders in Manitoba had been at loggerheads with the Roblin Government and this year saw the development of clear-cut and bitter hostility without any pretence of peace or hope of compromise. On Jan. 8th a large deputation waited upon the Premier from the Social Service Council —said to represent the Christian Churches of the Province, the Salvation Army, the Provincial Union of Christian Endeavour, the Provincial Sunday School Association, the Royal Templars, the Good Templars, the Provincial W.C.T.U., the Trades and Labour Congress, the Grain Growers' Association and the Scandinavian Anti-Saloon League—with Sir William Whyte as leader and W. W. Buchanan and several others as speakers. They asked, chiefly, for amendment of the Local Option Law so that by-laws should be safe from defeat on unimportant technicalities and for a plebiscite on the question of abolishing the bar. Sir Rodmond Roblin pointed out regarding Local Option that there was no three-fifths clause in Manitoba—the required vote was 50 per cent. As to the rest: "Abolition of the bar would be in the worst possible interests of sobriety and good living. If you will come out frankly and say it is a Prohibition law you want I am with you for I am as anxious as any man living to promote the cause of temperance. But I have not yet surrendered my judgment of how best to promote temperance and sobriety to anyone else. To close bars, opening up instead numerous wholesale places, would, in my opinion, be a retrogade step. Close the bars and the wholesale houses too; that is the thing and where that is the intention I am with you."

Digitized by Google

On Feb. 1st a meeting was held at Grace Church, Winnipeg, with special reference to the condition of what Percy Hagel, in the Krafchenko case, had called "clubs of that class." Resolutions were passed declaring that "the bar, both club and hotel, and with it the treating system, should be forever banished"; that until a thorough investigation had been made of certain clubs and bar-rooms no further licenses should be issued and no liquors sold after 6 o'clock; and that the Mayor and Council should clean up the city of its vice-breeding haunts. Amongst the speakers were Rev. Dr. C. W. Gordon, Rev. Dr. G. B. Wilson and R. C. Henders. The two first-named and other gentlemen waited upon the Premier (Feb. 6th), presented these suggestions and spoke earnestly as to the Club question but were told to make specific charges and they would be investigated. The Rev. Dr. Wilson went so far as to assert that all the facts pointed to "an understanding between your Government and the liquor interests." He described the Premier as "bound and blinded" by these interests. "You have nothing to offer the friends of temperance and they have nothing to hope for at your hands." A great Temperance Convention, called by the Social Service Council, met in Winnipeg on Mar. 20th with Rev. Dr. C. W. Gordon in the chair and an attendance estimated at 2,500. The following Resolutions were passed:

1. That this Convention affirms as its policy the issue of Local Option for the promotion of License veto and the abolition of the bar from all Provincial licensed territory.

2. That no Act for the abolition of the bar should in any way reduce the powers of the municipalities to further restrict the liquor traffic.

3. That this Convention cordially endorses the policy and the action of the Social Service Council of Manitoba and the Temperance leaders and that this Council be requested to continue to lead the Temperance forces of this Province.

4. That this Convention affirms that cordial recognition is due the Liberal party for its promises to give a Referendum on the abolition of the retail trade in liquor, but it is profoundly convinced that no party can secure the heartiest and fullest support of the Temperance people of Manitoba unless it definitely avows its sympathy with the policy of the abolition of the retail sale of liquor, and promises a measure to that effect satisfactory to the Social Service Council.

5. That the Local Option provisions of the License Act should be enlarged to enable the people of any municipality to reduce the number of licenses, to prohibit the issue of any kind of license, to limit the hours of sale on public holidays, and to allow resident voters only to vote.

In reply to a request from the President Sir Rodmond Roblin sent the following explanation of recent utterances: "In my opinion and in the opinion of the Government public opinion is almost or quite educated to support legislation that will give to each municipality the right to decide as to the number of licenses for the sale of liquor within its boundaries, either wholesale or retail. Legislation of this kind could be used as a part of the local veto law of the Province." At Portage la Prairie on Apr. 9th T. C. Norris, for the Liberal party, said as to Prohibition: "I am willing to pledge myself that, if returned to power, a Referendum on the question shall be submitted; that it shall be submitted apart from any other question, in such a way as to obtain the most frank and certain expression of public opinion;

Digitized by Google

that if the people vote for the abolition of the bar by a majority that policy will become law." The Premier addressed a meeting at Neepawa on Apr. 16th and made an elaborate statement as to Conservative policy along Temperance lines since they had presented an advanced Prohibition Act to the people in 1900 and found it rejected by 22,464 to 15,607 votes out of a total on the rolls of 74,477:

1904. We abolished restaurant or saloon licenses; we provided that only one license in town or village should be held by one person and that no wholesale licenses be granted in rural municipalities; we compelled full view of bar-room from outside and interdicted persons were to tell where they got liquor.

1905. No more wholesale licenses except in cities and towns; Hotels in Winnipeg to have at least 50 furnished bedrooms and in cities and towns of less than 10,000 and over 5,000 to have at least 30 furnished bedrooms; Winnipeg limited to one hotel license for every 1,200 of population and in other cities and towns and incorporated villages, two for the first 500, one for the next 500 and one for each additional 600 population; increased the schedule of license fees with license to be cancelled if liquor is served in basement or below the street level; free luncheons in bar-rooms forbidden and heavy penalty imposed for giving liquor to interdicts; any license to females prohibited and three convictions of licensee to operate as forfeiture of license for three years.

1906. Brewers required to take out licenses and no connexion of liquor shop allowed with brewery; no more wholesale licenses north of the C.P.R. track in Winnipeg and restriction of area within which licenses may be granted; billiard and pool-rooms on licensed premises to be closed in accordance with municipal by-laws; persons under 18 years of age not allowed to frequent pool-rooms in accordance with municipal by-laws.

1908. A majority vote to carry Local Option instead of three-fourths as formerly; Local Option to follow territory if latter is changed; no speaking tube, wire or signal device between the bar-room and other part of licensed premises and no singing concert or entertainment to be allowed in any bar-room; penalties increased for selling liquor during prohibited hours; druggists limited to selling liquor in quantities of 16 ounces and then only for strictly medicinal purposes; habitual drunkards may be committed to jail and division of fine with municipalities; absolute and complete provisions for total prohibition by Local Option; and only druggists licensed to sell liquor and then for medicinal purposes; no liquor to be kept or given other than in private dwelling houses; no canvassing for sale of liquor for delivery in Local Option territory and no liquor to be conveyed into such territory by any common carrier.

1909-10. Local Option by-laws to be submitted at annual municipal elections in order to secure full expression of opinion and no interdict to enter bar room; Chief license inspector given power to suspend license if house not properly kept and License Commissioners to cancel license for cause.

Nearly 80 per cent. of the Province was said to be under Prohibition. On June 6th the Rev. Dr. Gordon, President of the Social Service Council, issued an appeal to the people to defeat the Government. After 13 years of work and prayer the issue was said to be clear-cut and to be a bar, or no bar, for Manitoba; the situation was hopeful. On the one side, he declared, were the Christian churches, various organizations, social workers, and "all decent citizens"; on the other were the Roblin Government, the Liquor traffic and "every form of organized vice and crime." As to the rest: "Our objective stands clearly visible—the elimination of Premier Roblin and his Government that back the bar. Let us be clear about this. It is not a question of party politics, but of ethics, of patriotism, of religion. For this election this is the paramount issue." The Manitoba Methodist Conference, which met on June 15th at Winnipeg, passed Resolutions (1) denouncing military training in schools whether

Digitized by Google

through Boy Scouts or Cadets; (2) favouring arbitration and protesting against the revival of a military spitit in Canada; (3) supporting Direct Legislation, the referendum and initiative; (4) favouring Compulsory education and, finally:

> We believe that it is absolutely necessary to prove to the political parties that there is a solid Temperance vote which cannot be ignored and which is determined to solve the problem of the liquor traffic; this Conference places itself on record as enthusiastically in favour of the Banish the Bar policy and would urge the members of the Church and all the people who are concerned, for the welfare of Manitoba and the Dominion, to use every rightful means at their disposal to give expression to their citizenship at the coming Provincial elections in order to achieve the destruction of the bar-room.

On June 22nd the Manitoba section of the Methodist Church department of Temperance and Moral Reform issued a Manifesto to the Electors which declared that under the Roblin policy of prohibition by Local Option: "Licenses have increased from 171 to 323. Club licenses have increased from 1 to 21. Local Option contests have been rendered void because of inadequate legal provision. During the last four years not one single bar-room has been closed by Local Option." The Liberal policy was described and summarized as including "both an improved Local Option law and the banish-the-bar Referendum." Electors were urged to eliminate party and vote for principle. Meanwhile Mrs. Nellie F. McClung —novelist, publicist and speaker—had been taking an active part in this movement as collateral to that for Woman's Suffrage. She addressed a meeting at Carberry on May 18th: "All liquor men believe that women's place is the home. They are afraid of our votes. Our propaganda for the Temperance question in Manitoba is now clear. I believe that the next great step is to return the Liberal party to power." Mrs. McClung spoke at other places and on June 12th addressed the Manitoba Methodist Conference. Many Preachers at this time, and during the next few months, denounced the Government in most vigourous fashion. Rev. F. W. Pugh, (Baptist) declared from his pulpit on Mar. 1st "that the Premier must be put down and out"; Rev. Messrs. J. Philip Jones, Robert Aylward, Dr. Sowerby, J. R. Blunt, M. C. Flatt, S. A. Martin, G. Watt Smith, A. G. Sinclair, were a few others in Winnipeg who took a similar line.

Provincial Elections—Issues, Incidents and Result.

The Provincial Elections were announced on June 16th with nominations on July 3rd and polling on the 10th. This contest, which had been going on in some degree for months, was not a satisfactory or pleasant one; as in the case of all Canadian Governments, when in power for many years, there were varied charges of corruption and bitter personalities. Sir Rodmond Roblin, who for 14 years had been Prime Minister was not, at the best, a conciliatory opponent or a courteous fighter; his party enemies accepted the guage with true Western heartiness and the conflict was almost picturesque in the vehemence displayed. Many things were claimed for the Government by its supporters—some were not contested by the Opposition. The British flag had been flown on the school-houses

Digitized by Google

of a Province containing a large foreign element; a splendid Agricultural College had been founded as to which there was no criticism or objection; a forward policy in Road construction had been adopted and a government-owned Telephone system acquired and operated—with strong criticism as to cost and estimated valuation, but none as to the principle thus put into practice; the Government, and Sir Rodmond in particular, had fought a long, persistent, and successful fight to extend Manitoba's territory and had won for the Province 180,000 square miles, $2,193,000 in cash and $500,000 in revenue increases. Other claims may be summarized from a full-page description in the leading newspapers of June 20th:

1. The Government had made the financial standing of Manitoba as good in the money markets as that of the Dominion.
2. A system of Railway aid had been developed which effected great savings in freight to the farmers, spread a net-work of lines over the Province and did not place a dollar of interest-bearing Debt upon the people.
3. The creation of a Public Utilities Commission, composed of H. A. Robson, K.C., had been a great benefit to the people and its powers a far-reaching factor in administration.
4. The Government had initiated and applied the principle, in Manitoba, of taxing railways, banks, and large financial corporations.
5. An extension of railway connexion with the Hudson's Bay line was underway for the special benefit of the farmers of Manitoba.
6. Legislation had been passed for the restriction of the liquor traffic and its regulation while, at the same time, providing machinery by which Local Option could be carried with a percentage of the popular vote less than was required in other Provinces of the Dominion.
7. Out of ordinary revenue the splendid public institutions of Manitoba had been provided and maintained; during 14 years ordinary expenses had been paid out of ordinary revenue with $7,500,000 for special purposes.
8. The construction of new Parliament Buildings had been commenced which would be an honour and a credit to the Province.
9. The reservation of all water-powers in the new Territory had been secured and their exploitation prevented.
10. Settlers had been freely aided and charities, relief work and similar interests supported; grants to Agriculture and Education had been liberal—in the former case larger in one year than in five years of Liberal rule and in the latter about as much in 1914 as was the entire revenue of the Province when the Conservatives took office in 1900.
11. A public market in St. Boniface, costing $800,000, had been built for the use and benefit of the Live-stock interests and a public abattoir and cold-storage plant were underway.
12. The Provincial University had been generously aided, a valuable site granted, and funds voted for the erection of an Engineering building.

A business administration was the claim; financial arrangements with the Dominion involving $2,906,728 and equality with the other Provinces, the fact. The Premier delivered a number of addresses during the Elections. His Neepawa speech of Apr. 16th gave the general line of policy and there was nothing new in the way of promise; defence of the Administration was, naturally, a chief item of consideration. On June 15th Sir Rodmond was at Carman, on the 16th at Miami, on the 17th at Stonewall, on the 18th at Emerson, on the 19th at Dominion City, on the 20th at Transcona. He was at Portage la Prairie on the 22nd, at Reston on the 24th, Souris and Brandon on the 25th, Ste. Rose on the 26th, Dauphin on the 27th, Grand View on the 29th, Swan River on the 30th, Gladstone on

Digitized by Google

July 1st, Birtle on the 2nd, Morden on the 3rd, Roland on the 4th.

The Carman speech was typical of all the strenuous addresses which the Premier delivered during these weeks. Aid to Agriculture, Telephone policy, Provincial expansion of territory, Liberal fads and follies of proposed legislation, the Government's fostering of British sentiment, the blocking of good roads extension by the Senate veto, all were dealt with. "We have a well-defined, aggressive and, I may add, successful policy on Immigration and have placed in the last two years over 5,000 families upon vacant lands in the northern and eastern parts of this Province; we have a clear, well-defined, railway policy. We have built already nearly 2,000 miles; we propose to build between 500 and 600 miles more in order to provide facilities for all the citizens. We have done this without costing the people of Manitoba one dollar." In the matter of Temperance he was explicit: "The Government has a fixed policy—total prohibition by way of Local Option as fast as public opinion will support it. We have nothing to add to or take away from that. Our opponents have no policy. The man who tells you that the Liberal party, as a party, is committed to any policy whatever on Temperance, makes a statement that is absolutely untrue."

At Transcona Sir Rodmond stated that the Government would establish a Provincial Labour Bureau and that he believed in Unionism and well-regulated Co-operation though not in strikes. At Winnipeg (July 2nd) he read a letter from E. H. G. G. Hay, a pioneer Liberal in the Province, who stated that he was in opposition to his old friends for the following reasons: "In my opinion the Direct Legislation idea is not in accord with responsible, representative, government. It strikes at the foundation of our British system. Being British by birth and having had long experience in public affairs I am not in favour of endangering our present system. Further, I am strongly opposed to the 'Banish the Bar' plank as well as Woman's Suffrage as I look upon them as unworkable fads and not in accord with the best interests of the people." The Premier on this occasion concluded with the promise of a large Conservative majority. To the people he appealed: "We come with a policy, we come with a record, we come with a faith and hope born of conviction that there is a great future for this Province."

Meanwhile, Dominion Conservative leaders had been speaking for the Provincial party; Dr. Montague, the orator of the Government, being physically unable to do very much. The Hon. R. Rogers, Minister of Public Works, spoke at Elmwood on June 30th and in Winnipeg South on July 3rd; he was at Manitou with the Premier on July 6th and made this point amongst others: "The Provincial railway policy and legislation of 12 years has built up our towns and cities. In every part of the Province the result is seen in reduced rates. Nearly $5,000,000 is saved annually to the people of Manitoba through that railway bargain—$60,000,000 in the twelve years. Last year in Ottawa, during the Western freight rates case, it was a source of pride to a Manitoba man to listen to the appeal of Saskat-

Digitized by Google

chewan to get the same rates as Manitoba had enjoyed for more than ten years."

The Hon. Arthur Meighen, Attorney-General, and another former resident of the Province was, between June 25th and July 9th, advertised as speaking at Oak Lake, Selkirk, Bagot, Minnedosa, Poplar Point, Westbourne, Carberry, Griswold, Oakville, Neepawa, Portage la Prairie and Brooklands. At Selkirk, on June 25th, he said as to Temperance matters: "There stands upon the statute books of this Province to-day, enacted by the Government that appeals for your support, the strongest Temperance legislation on any statute book in any Province in Canada. The Temperance party had the drafting of it and I challenge any lawyer sitting before me to say that it is not enforced. I have had some experience, both in my prosecutions and defence, and I say that no law could be more determinedly enforced than it is in the district from which I come." The Hon. Dr. W. J. Roche, Minister of the Interior, was announced to speak at Russell, Newdale, Kildonan, Bethany, Roblin and Minnedosa. He was also at Crandel and Hamiota on July 6th and at other points. Dr. F. L. Schaffner, M.P., was at Goodlands, Allamont, Bidford, Pierson, Tilson and Houston; G. H. Bradbury, M.P., spoke at four other places; Sir J. A. M. Aikins, M.P., was at Melita, Oak Lake, Alexander, St. James and Virden. These Ministers and members all represented Manitoba seats at Ottawa and, therefore, took a natural interest in the contest.

Speaking of one of the issues of the campaign at Brandon, on June 9th, Hon. G. R. Coldwell, Minister of Education, said: "I wish to state here that English is taught efficiently in the Bi-lingual schools of this Province. Some teachers are better than others and the same thing applies to the Bi-lingual schools as to the English-speaking schools. As efficient teachers for the former schools are employed as can be got and most gratifying progress is being made in many of them—especially the German and French schools. Ruthenian and Polish schools are being built up and developed to the same satisfactory state of efficiency, with regard to the teaching of English, as all other schools. I find amongst these latter people, particularly, a strong desire to learn the English language." On this point L. H. Fournier, a Liberal, repudiated his party because of its policy and declared at St. Boniface on July 7th that Mr. Norris had recanted the statements made by him to the French-Canadian Liberal Conference.

Meanwhile the question of Direct Legislation had been kept to the front on both sides and the President of the Manitoba League (Dr. J. N. Hutchison) asked Messrs. Johnson and Norris to define their views in detail on the subject. A letter published on Mar. 12th from Mr. Johnson, endorsed (*Free Press*) by Mr. Norris, stated "(1) that the application of the Initiative and Referendum should be mandatory and not optional with the Government; (2) it should be applicable to all legislation of all nature whatsoever with the exception of (a) ordinary current expenses of Government and (b) measures of a purely emergent character which should be operative at once subject, however, to a referendum, if desired, at a later

Digitized by Google

date; (3) necessary petitions should not be onerous and should not exceed the customary percentages in vogue in jurisdictions where the principles in question have been successfully applied; (4) should Direct Legislation be found to be *ultra vires* it should still be used in an advisory capacity." F. J. Dixon and S. J. Farmer wrote and spoke on the subject, as they had been doing for years, with precedents and practice taken, inevitably, from republican systems of government—such as the States and Switzerland where the system was operative. Mr. Dixon told a Winnipeg Labour audience—where he was an independent candidate—on June 30th, that "under Direct Legislation you will be able to get what Labour men want all the time." The Conservatives opposed the proposal most earnestly as a Socialistic fad and a republican innovation from the United States. The Winnipeg candidates, in a published statement said, "There is not a Government on the face of the earth so directly and quickly responsive to the genuine wishes of its people as ours. Has Art ever improved the Temples of Greece? Is British Government a failure?" The Premier was emphatic in his speeches and notably so at Carman (June 15th):

> A Gladstone or a Disraeli would be no more than a Tom Johnson in the Legislature where Direct Legislation was in operation. What will it lead to? No man can tell. It may mean a re-arranging and re-distribution of property and of interests in this Province that will chloroform enterprise, that will smother industry, that will clog the wheels of progress. It is not only an astounding but an alarming proposition to be made in a Province such as ours and I call upon every Canadian and every Britisher to rally against this invasion. If that law is passed the Legislature will not amount to as much as a municipal council —the members being simply instruments to carry out the directions of theorists and faddists.

Mr. Norris was, meanwhile, active and unceasing in his efforts. Before the Elections were called he had spoken at many points between January and June—Springfield, Winnipeg, Morden, Souris, Ste. Anne, Brandon. His candidates were well in the field when on June 15th, he began his campaign in the new constituency of Ste. Rose and spoke at various small centres. He was at Roblin on June 22nd, Russell and Roseburn on the 23rd, Minnedosa on the 24th, Elkhorn on the 26th, Transcona on the 27th, Winnipeg on the 29th, Macgregor and Carberry on the 30th, St. Pierre on July 1st, St. James (Winnipeg) on the 2nd, Oakville and Portage la Prairie on the 3rd, Selkirk on the 4th, Brandon on the 6th, Boissevain and Rivers on the 7th. At Sifton on June 15th Mr. Norris made this statement in dealing with the Coldwell legislation of 1912: "I was asked by Premier Roblin in his office to join hands with him and enact legislation which meant a Separate School system." A reply was given by the Premier at Miami on the 16th and was explicit: "That is an absolute and unqualified falsehood. There is not a word of truth in the statement. Mr. Norris has been in my office a number of times on business, but not on that kind of business. There never was a conversation there or at any other place between us that could be interpreted in that way."

Mr. Norris stated at Dauphin on the 17th that during the 1912 Session Mr. Roblin had invited him one afternoon to his office,

Digitized by Google

had shown him a letter from Archbishop Langevin, referred to interviews which each of them had recently had with His Grace and declared* that he (the Premier) was now willing to enact legislation which would restore the rights of the minority, but that he could not get it through the House unless he could get some help from him and the Opposition. "I said: I will not help you." To this Sir Rodmond responded on the 19th: "The Archbishop of St. Boniface never, either in person, by authorized agent, or by letter requested of me a restoration of the old order of things in this Province so far as educational affairs are concerned though he has interviewed me several times and asked that some relief be provided for the Catholics of Winnipeg who are compelled to pay dual taxes for school purposes." On July 6th Mr. Norris issued a final word to the Electors in which he made strong charges against the Government: "As the campaign has developed there has been an abundance of evidence that we have arrayed against us the energies and activities of a political machine such as has never before existed anywhere in Canada. The members of the machine, including an army of Civil servants, fortified by a large campaign fund, evidently intended to debauch and corrupt the electors, are to-day working and carrying on their nefarious work in every constituency in the Province." He urged the protection of the polls as the one vital point.

The Liberal leader had assistance in speaking through the Province from Edward Brown, J. W. Wilton, A. C. Fraser, J. B. Coyne, R. L. Richardson, Horace Chevrier and others; the anti-bar cartoon "Is that you Daddy?" which was so widely used in the Ontario elections was here brought into action again; the *Grain Growers Guide* of July 8th came out in vigourous support of the Opposition, chiefly because of its Direct Legislation policy: "The time has come when the best interests of the Province will be served by retiring the Roblin Government from power. It has been accused, and with some reason, of dissipating the resources of the Province by selling large areas of public lands to political friends at much less than their value; it has used the machinery intended for the enforcement of the law to persecute political opponents and to shield its own tools; it has employed the officials of the Civil Service, particularly of the Liquor License Department and the Department of Public Works to bribe and debauch the electorate and it has proved itself the friend of the saloon-keepers."

The most interesting and striking event of the campaign was the part taken in it by a woman—Mrs. Nellie F. McClung. For the first time in Canadian history a woman was the conspicuous figure in a political fight, a favourite and popular speaker, an eloquent exponent of a cause. She started early in the year to fight the Government, to proclaim the splendours of Prohibition, the beauties of political virtue, the desirability of Woman's Suffrage, the wickedness of the Administration. As Mrs. McClung was gifted with cleverness of speech and unusual powers of logical argument her attack was interesting and probably effective. It certainly drew

* NOTE.—Report in Winnipeg *Free Press* June 18th, 1914.

Digitized by Google

crowds and excited wide attention. She spoke to the Young Liberals of Winnipeg on Apr. 30th and to the coloured citizens on May 7th; she was at Carberry on the 18th and Neepawa on June 2nd. Most of her meetings were addressed under the auspices of churches or Temperance organizations. Early in June she spoke throughout the Hamiota riding, on June 15th she was at Minto, on the 16th at Elgin, on the 17th at Melita, on the 18th at Killarney; she spoke at Dauphin on the 22nd, at Swan River on the 24th, and to a Grain Growers' picnic at Gladstone on July 3rd; she was at Carman on June 29th after addressing two other meetings in the Premier's own riding.

An interesting point was that admission fees were usually charged and often there was not room for the crowds. At Winnipeg on June 6th thousands of people could not find room to hear Mrs. McClung at the Walker Theatre. The following illustrates the speaker's style: "I could not sit down when there was a fight like this on in my Province. I could not be contented with just doing ordinary little things—punching holes in linen and then sewing them up again. . . . Too many men have one set of virtues for private life and another for public use. That is one reason why I hope to see a rebuke administered to the Government. Its political ideas are too low. Every year Canada sacrifices 6,000 boys to the drink habit. I haven't one to spare. Before I would give one up I would fight." Other meetings followed—Souris, Rapid City, etc., and on July 9th Mrs. McClung wound up her campaign by addressing 5,000 people, again, in Winnipeg.

There were heated charges of corruption during the contest. On June 11th T. H. Johnson in a speech described "a gigantic plot" of the Government to manipulate the electoral lists in Winnipeg. "This scheme is so extensive that no fewer than 1,500 bogus naturalization papers have been made out. This thing was hatched in a Government office—that of M. J. Johnstone, Chief License Inspector." Details of varied kind were given to prove the statement —false names, bogus addresses, false occupations. All this was absolutely denied by the official named and on June 13th *The Telegram* described "a plot of Liberal machine workers" and declared that nearly 2,000 certificates of registration had been taken out through the efforts of these Liberals (who were named) since Feb. 22nd. In a large number of cases only the residence "Winnipeg" appeared on the record. On succeeding days this Conservative paper gave a series of Liberal names put on the lists, where the addresses and names were unknown at the places specified. Meantime registration proceeded actively and on the 18th it was stated that over 39,000 names had been put on the lists—double that of Toronto in the recent Ontario election. The Court of Revision considered these Lists on June 27th and hundreds of protested names on both sides were reviewed; 599 Liberal protests were disposed of, altogether, with 73 sustained; as to a portion of the contested cases Judge Dawson declared that he found "no evidence of fraud or conspiracy" and the Liberals demanded a Royal Commission to inquire into their allegations of fraud.

Digitized by Google

In Kildonan a worker for G. W. Prout swore, in a document published by *The Telegram* on July 9th, that he had driven through the constituency in an automobile giving whiskey and cigars and asking the men to vote Liberal. On July 9th the Winnpeg *Free Press* stated in sensational terms that it had evidence, through New York detectives employed by the Liberal Executive, as to all kinds of "machine work" and corruption which would be made public in due course; much was said in the Conservative press of the operations of alleged Saskatchewan Liberals who were working with "machine methods" in various constituencies and, on July 6th, names were given of various foreigners said to have come from Regina and to be working in Birtle, Rossburn, Binscarth, Roblin, etc.; charges were made against Sir R. P. Roblin, T. C. Norris, and even Rev. Dr. C. W. Gordon, of being financially interested in breweries but none of these were proved.

An incident of which much was made during these months turned upon the employment by the Government of a man named Karmansky in the Brandon Ruthenian Training School for teachers. He seems to have had ability and to have understood German, Italian, and Latin well, but English not so well; he wrote largely for *Canada*, a Ruthenian weekly published in Winnipeg, and supporting the Government; translations of his articles appearing in the *Free Press* indicated much racial patriotism, proclaimed anti-Liberal beliefs and urged upon his people in Manitoba and Alberta to stand by the Conservatives and "our own schools and churches." Accusations of disloyalty were freely made and the Minister of Education in reply asked for specific charges and details before taking action; these charges evoked corresponding attacks from Karmansky upon his critics and Canadians generally. Finally he returned to Galicia. On July 3rd it was found that only one seat had gone by acclamation—Aimé Bénard (Cons.) being elected in Iberville; that there were seven three-cornered contests and that in three Northern seats (Le Pas, Churchill-Nelson and Grand Rapids) the elections were deferred; that party contests were in progress everywhere except in Centre Winnipeg where the Liberals supported F. J. Dixon, an Independent*. The result of the Elections, on July 10th, was as follows:

Riding	Conservative	Liberal	Candidate Elected
Arthur	A. M. Lyle	John Williams	John Williams.
Assiniboia	John T. Haig	J. W. Wilton	John T. Haig.
Beautiful Plains	Hon. J. H. Howden	W. R. Wood	Hon. J. H. Howden.
Birtle	W. M. Taylor	G. J. H. Malcolm	G. J. H. Malcolm.
Brandon City	Hon. G. R. Coldwell	S. E. Clement	Hon. G. R. Coldwell.
Carillon	Albert Préfontaine	T. B. Molloy	T. B. Molloy.
Cypress	George Steel	J. Christie	George Steel.
Dauphin	W. Buchanan	John Seale	W. Buchanan.
Deloraine	J. C. W. Reid	Dr. R. S. Thornton	Dr. R. S. Thornton.
Dufferin	Sir R. P. Roblin	E. A. August	Sir R. P. Roblin.
Elmwood	H. D. McWhirter	Dr. T. G. Hamilton	H. D. McWhirter.
Emerson	Dr. D. H. McFadden	George Walton	Dr. D. H. McFadden.
Gilbert Plains	Samuel Hughes	Dr. G. D. Shortreed	Samuel Hughes.
Gimli	S. Thordvaldson	E. S. Jonasson	S. Thordvaldson.
Gladstone	Asberry Singleton	Dr. J. W. Armstrong	Dr. J. W. Armstrong.

* The following Independent candidates were also nominated but none elected: Assiniboia, W. J. Bartlett (Lab.); Elmwood, R. S. Ward (Lab.); Gimli, T. D. Farley (Ind.); Winnipeg Centre, W. H. Hoope and George Armstrong and, in Winnipeg North, A. Beech and H. Saltzman, all Socialists.

Digitized by Google

Riding	Conservative	Liberal	Candidate Elected
Glenwood	Colonel A. L. Young	James W. Breakey	James W. Breakey.
Hamiota	William Ferguson	J. H. McConnell	J. H. McConnell.
Iberville	A. Bénard		A. Bénard.
Kildonan-St. Andrews	Hon. Dr. Montague	George W. Prout	Dr. W. H. Montague.
Killarney	Hon. G. Lawrence	S. M. Hayden	Hon. G. Lawrence.
Lakeside	J. J. Garland	C. D. McPherson	J. J. Garland.
Lansdowne	W. J. Gundy	T. C. Norris	T. C. Norris.
La Vérandrye	J. B. Lauson	P. A. Talbot	J. B. Lauson.
Manitou	James Morrow	Dr. J. H. Davidson	James Morrow.
Minnedosa	W. B. Waddell	G. A. Grierson	G. A. Grierson.
Morden-Rhineland	W. J. Tupper, K.C.	Valentine Winkler	V. Winkler.
Morris	Jacques Parent	William Molloy	J. Parent.
Mountain	J. F. Dale	J. B. Baird	J. B. Baird.
Norfolk	R. F. Lyons	John Graham	John Graham.
Portage la Prairie	Hon. Hugh Armstrong	E. A. McPherson	E. A. McPherson.
Roblin	F. Y. Newton	Thomas McLennan	F. Y. Newton.
Rockwood	Isaac Riley	Arthur Lobb	Isaac Riley.
Russell	E. Graham	D. C. McDonald	D. C. McDonald.
St. Boniface	Hon. J. Bernier	L. A. Delorme	Hon. J. Bernier.
St. Clements	Thomas May	Donald A. Ross	D. A. Ross.
St. George	E. L. Taylor, K.C.	S. Sigfusson	E. L. Taylor, K.C.
Ste. Rose	Joseph Hamelin	J. A. Campbell	J. Hamelin.
Swan River	J. W. Stewart	W. H. Sims	W. H. Sims.
Turtle Mountain	Hon. James Johnson	George McDonald	Hon. James Johnson.
Virden	Harvey Simpson	Dr. G. Clingan	Dr. G. Clingan.
Winnipeg North	James P. Foley	James Willoughby	J. P. Foley.
Winnipeg North	D. McLean	R. N. Lowery	D. McLean.
Winnipeg Centre	A. J. Andrews, K.C.	T. H. Johnson	T. H. Johnson.
Winnipeg Centre	Fred. McArthur	F. J. Dixon	F. J. Dixon.
Winnipeg South	L. McMeans	A. B. Hudson, K.C.	A. B. Hudson, K.C.
Winnipeg South	H. W. Whitla, K.C.	W. L. Parrish	W. L. Parrish.

The Government had won but by a majority of only 25 to 21 on the above list and with three seats in the North unsettled; the Hon. Hugh Armstrong was beaten in Portage la Prairie, Dr. Montague only obtained a majority of 4, and other Ministers had small majorities; the Liberals won four out of six Winnipeg seats where F. J. Dixon won by over 1,000 and T. H. Johnson also by 1,000. Sir Rodmond Roblin, the Premier, said: when the returns had come in, that: "I have no hesitation in saying that the reduced majority of the Government is the result of the distrust that was created in the minds of our Orange friends regarding our policy in connexion with the restoration of Separate Schools." The Winnipeg *Free Press* (July 13) declared that "the die is cast and the Roblin Government has lost. With a large popular majority opposed to it; with National School majorities in Winnipeg larger than the total Conservative majorities throughout the Province; with one Minister defeated and another likely so if the ballots are not tampered with; the Roblin Government, even if it succeeds for a time in retaining power, will no more try to create Separate Schools in Winnipeg and Brandon than it will try to fly to the moon."

Mrs. McClung said: "We have fought a good fight and we will keep on fighting; nothing can stop us; no man, not even Sir Rodmond Roblin, can hold his foot against the door much longer. The machine is broken, the people will rule, and when we say people we mean both men and women." The Rev. Dr. Gordon declared the result "a direct and strong testimony that the sentiment of this country is running high in favour of clean government and advanced Temperance reform." The *Free Press* on July 16th, reported in 45 seats 66,882 votes cast for Opposition candidates, 64,271 for Government candidates and 7148 for others—chiefly Socialists. In 1910 the vote had been 38,202 for the Government, 35,797 for the Opposition and 1237 Socialist. The difficulties of voting in many ridings was illustrated

Digitized by Google

in a despatch from Norman Lambert to the Toronto *Globe* on July 15th: "In Transcona, Elmwood district, 45 Ruthenians arrayed themselves along the sidewalk, in front of their particular polling-station, and refused to vote until their demand of a dollar per man was satisfied. They knew no more English than these words." In this racial connexion *Der Nordwesten* of Winnipeg stated (July 22nd) that the German farmers were mainly Liberal but had voted Conservative on the School question, as had the Mennonites, but that in Winnipeg 20 per cent. voted Socialist.

Recounts followed in St. George and Portage with exisiting majorities increased and Dr. Montague was sustained in his Kildonan seat. Then came two weeks of campaigning in The Pas where Dr. R. D. Orok, the late member, was re-nominated by the Conservatives and William Carrière by the Liberals. It was, on the surface, a most degrading contest and the opposing Winnipeg papers teemed with every kind of allegation and detail as to corruption, liquor orgies, crookedness of every kind. Had even a proportion of these charges been true no decent politician in either party would have accepted election. Much depended on the three Northern seats, of which this would give the key; hence the extreme statements of the press. Workers on both sides poured into the constituency and speakers went up by the dozen with leading Liberals such as Mr. Norris, F. J. Dixon and William Molloy, and J. B. Lauzon, Hon. J. H. Howden and A. Bénard, M.L.A., amongst the Conservatives Much liquor was seized, the Mounted Police were sent up, and the wildest stories were sent down to Winnipeg. On July 29th the written resignation of Carrière as a candidate was handed in and Dr. Orok declared elected; the comments of the Liberal press were so strong as to be picturesque. The Hon. Hugh Armstrong (Cons.) was elected in Grand Rapids shortly afterwards and G. R. Ray (Cons.) for Churchill-Nelson.

Manitoba and the War; Special Session of the Legislature.

There was no question as to where Manitoba stood when the War broke out. Western enthusiasm early showed itself in Winnipeg with cheering crowds and ample volunteering. On Aug. 10th the Women of the I.O.D.E. received a request for a $7,000 contribution to the Hospital Ship Fund; on the 12th it was subscribed and within a week the total was $12,187 of which nearly one-half came from the City and the balance from the Province outside. To this fund Mrs. A. M. Nanton and Mrs. John Galt each gave $500. Immediately upon the news of war Sir R. P. Roblin offered, for the Government, to raise a Manitoba Regiment of 1,000 men but it was declined by the Militia Department as interfering with the work of the regular regiments. To the 106th Regiment of which he was Hon. Colonel the Premier spoke on Aug. 23rd, as they left for Valcartier, a few ringing words characteristic of his old-time British sentiment": Winnipeg and the Province of Manitoba will not be wanting in her duty. We wish you every success. We are proud of you. I wish you well, men, in this patriotic effort in the interests of civilization and in continuation of the supremacy of the Empire to which we belong."

Digitized by Google

Meantime, the Provincial Treasurer had issued this statement on Aug. 4th: "Owing to financial conditions caused by the war in Europe I have recommended to the Government that it would be wise policy to suspend further expenditure on capital account pending the clearing up of the war situation." The Government approved the advice. A Winnipeg mass-meeting on Aug. 27th with Sir Douglas Cameron, Mayor T. R. Deacon, A. M. Nanton, Sir Hugh Macdonald, W. B. Lanigan, Bishop Grisdale and Edward Brown amongst the speakers, urged the immediate enlistment and preparation of 100,000 men for the Front. On Sept. 5th it was announced that the Manitoba Government had offered 50,000 bags of flour for the use of the Imperial Government and it also contributed $5,000 to the Belgian Relief Fund. On the 16th the 1st Session of the 14th Parliament met, practically for war purposes, at Winnipeg and was opened by Sir Douglas Cameron, Lieut.-Governor, in a Speech from the Throne which contained one main clause:

> In common with every other part of the Empire the Province of Manitoba is heartily in accord with the attitude of the Imperial Government touching the vital questions which were involved in the causes leading up to the War and I am gratified to be able to inform you that in no part of the Dominion has there been evinced a keener desire upon the part of Canadians to be permitted to contribute personal sacrifices in Britain's cause than in this Province from which, already, thousands of citizen soldiery have gone for that high purpose, while thousands more are anxiously awaiting orders to go. That they may be enabled to render substantial assistance toward a victorious conclusion of the struggle is our earnest wish and prayer. The matters to be submitted to your consideration include a Bill to enable the Government of the Province to take advantage of the assistance provided by the Federal authorities to meet financial conditions due to the existence of the war; and a Bill dealing with the question of payments on real property.

The House was composed of 28 Government members and 21 Opposition, as compared with 28 and 13 respectively, in the last Legislature. D. McLean (Cons.) was at Valcartier. The Hon. James Johnson was re-elected Speaker for the 4th time and the Address was moved by H. D. McWhirter, Elmwood, and S. Thordvaldson, Gimli, with speeches, as well as those of the Premier and Opposition Leader, almost non-political. T. H. Johnson, however, objected to further advances on Parliament buildings account without more information. Last Session they had voted $1,700,000 and only the foundations were yet laid! On this point Mr. Armstrong, Provincial Treasurer, said: "In April, 1913, the Legislature authorized the sale of Provincial securities to the amount of $3,000,000 for the purpose of erecting new Parliament buildings, etc. This borrowing power has been exhausted; we sold Provincial stock early in 1913 to the amount of $2,000,000 and in December of the same year Treasury Bills to the amount of $1,050,000. Since the beginning of the fiscal year 1913 we have expended $1,430,294.18 on the new Parliament Buildings"; the balance had gone into other structures of which he gave particulars. "I may say that, but for the extraordinary conditions occasioned by the war in Europe, we would have been able by means of an overdraft to have continued the work of construction till the next regular meeting of Parliament." The Address passed without division.

Digitized by Google

The Bill giving authority to raise $2,000,000 by way of Provincial loan was duly passed as was a supply bill for $200,000 to purchase the war-gift of flour and $7,000 for Sessional indemnities. The Hon. J. H. Howden, Attorney-General, introduced the Act respecting Contracts relating to Land—a moratorium as to land mortgages—which excited much discussion and wide outside comment. The measure, in brief, provided that no proceedings could be taken for the sale of any land in default of payment in respect of a mortgage or agreement of purchase, if such default had taken place before Aug. 1st 1914, until after the lapse of six months from that date, or if default occurred after Aug. 1st no proceedings could be taken for six months from the date of default. Any sale made in contravention was to be absolutely null and void. In all actions of foreclosure the sale period to be allowed for redemption was to be one year, and in all pending actions for such foreclosure, in which the time fixed for redemption was after July 31st, 1914, the time was to be extended for one year from the date fixed for redemption. Action could be brought for payment of interest or unpaid principal or for taxes and unpaid insurance premiums but if judgment was secured no certificate of judgment could be issued until after six months had elapsed. The Lieut.-Governor-in-Council could repeal this Act at any time by proclamation.

The Legislature in Committee heard several delegations on Sept. 17th. One, representing Loan and Mortgage and financial companies, was headed by J. H. Munson, K.C., and A. M. Nanton who urged that the Bill was unworkable and that it would disturb conditions and prevent payments of debt all round. Others argued that machine and implement dealers were not included and would benefit at the expense of the other interests and it would tend to increase interest rates; R. McKenzie, of the Grain Growers, declared that nothing injured credit so much as the frequent foreclosures in this Western country. It was explained, in reply, that the purpose was to protect farms and homes from legal action until business conditions had steadied, that taxes and interest and similar debts could be proceeded for and collected for from the personal property of the debtor, that foreclosure on abandoned property could be proceeded with as usual, that the Act did not apply to any mortgages, agreements of sale or other contracts entered into after Aug. 1st. A. B. Hudson, K.C., moved in the House that vendors should have the opportunity of appealing to a Judge, under certain conditions, but this was voted down by a Government majority. The Bill passed and the Session closed on Sept. 18th after unanimously endorsing a Resolution moved by Sir R. P. Roblin and seconded by T. C. Norris as follows:

That the Legislature of Manitoba in Special Session assembled, desire to put upon record its entire agreement with and complete endorsation of, the attitude assumed by the Government of Great Britian in relation to the recent European crisis and the war arising out of the same; we desire to commend most heartily their earnest and unceasing efforts to preserve peace and prevent the horrors of conflict; and we desire to commend no less heartily their prompt determination when such efforts were unavailing, except at the cost of the abandonment of international honour and the desertion of those principles of political

Digitized by Google

freedom for which the Empire has ever stood, to do battle for the cause of human liberty, justice, and right, to the full limit of their ability and power. And further that this Legislature desires to express its pride that thousands of the sons of this Province are already on their way to the Front, while many thousands more are anxiously awaiting permission to join them; And unanimously endorses the proposal to make such contribution, or contributions, from the resources of the Province to the Government of Great Britain for the purposes of the war as may be deemed necessary and within the power of the Province to make.

Reference was also made to the loyalty of the people to the King and the hope for final victory. Outside the Province the moratorium legislation was considerably criticized—notably by J. W. Flavelle of Toronto, and the financial press. On the one hand, it was said, there had been temporary repudiation of debts on land, on the other a request for more money by way of Provincial loans! The Loan Associations of Winnipeg met and decided that 8 per cent. should be the limit on renewals; the Holland-Canada Mortgage Co. cancelled pledges of $70,000 in proposed loans on local property. An incident of much local discussion and arising naturally out of the large number of Germans in the Province was the temporary appointment by the Immigration Department of a naturalized German—the Baron Von Amorengen—who had lived for years in the country, was acquainted with various languages, and considered loyal and fitted to look after foreigners in Manitoba, in their relation to the Department. Hon. Mr. Rogers, who signed the appointment as Acting Minister of the Interior, was strongly criticized in the *Free Press* on the ground that Section 25 of the German Nationality Law of July 22nd, 1913, enabled a German to retain his nationality when naturalized in a foreign country. The appointment was temporary.

The Canadian Patriotic Fund was strongly supported through an independent Association called the Manitoba Patriotic Fund with Mayor T. R. Deacon as Chairman of a Committee of 100, W. J. Bulman and A. M. Nanton as Chairmen of other Committees, H. A. Robson, K.C. as Trustee and C. F. Roland, Secretary. Originally the Committee was asked for $258,000; the total subscribed by Mar. 31st, 1915 was $317,160; the amount paid out to soldiers' dependents was $128,513; 33 branches were organized throughout the Province. The Women of Manitoba did much and were lead in their activities by Mrs. C. H. Campbell of the I.O.D.E.; a Society for "Aid to the Flags" collected $5003 by Sept. 1st for families of French and Belgian reservists; the Provincial Branch of the Red Cross Society, with G. F. Galt, President, inaugurated an active campaign on Aug. 18th while Lady Aikins developed the women's side of this work and Mrs. Vere Brown, Treasurer, reported $3548 collected by Oct. 7th. John Galt and G. F. Galt each contributed $5000 to the general fund. At Christmas Sir Rodmond Roblin issued a message to the people declaring that while conditions were temporarily bad in the Province, and the sacrifice of Empire life and treasure was terrible, yet some good would come out of the evil. A new era in Canadian history had opened. "We are a part of the Empire as we never were before. Hereafter will be recognized, more adequately, the almost inexhaustible nature of our resources,

Digitized by Google

the measure of our progress and the high national aims and aspirations and great potentialities of our people."

Education in Manitoba; General Development.

The joint Report of Robert Fletcher, B.A., Deputy Minister, and C. K. Newcombe, B.A., Superintendent, for the year ending June 30th, 1914, was an elaborate and valuable study of Education in Manitoba. It was stated that "every available agency" was being utilized to increase the efficiency of the teaching staff; that the Normal Schools at Winnipeg and Brandon were in continuous session while those at Portage, Manitou and Dauphin were doing good work as was the St. Boniface institution which trained French-English teachers; that during the year 173 teachers had taken 2nd class certificates and 379 third-class; that the Ruthenian-Polish training schools at Winnipeg and Brandon graduated 22 teachers during the year while 173 teachers took a course at the Agricultural College, 96 at the Summer Schools and 115 were in Pedagogy at the Normal School, Winnipeg; that in the rural schools consolidation was growing in favour as an operative principle with 12 such schools organized in the year and 59 altogether; that inspection had greatly improved, standardization of school plants was proceeding steadily and teachers' residences in rural parts were growing in number with a total of 139 of which 65 were in French and 30 in German Bi-lingual districts; that the curriculum was being broadened and nature study and school gardening nearly everywhere included with manual training and school gardening very general; that vocational courses had been established in Winnipeg and physical instruction encouraged. The Statistics of the year were as follows:

School population of Manitoba	107,019	Class 1,243; 3rd Class 1134.	
Pupils Registered	93,954	Number of Schools Open	2,688
Pupils from 5 to 11 years	60,407	Districts Organised	1,754
Pupils from 12 to 16 years	30,373	Teachers' average Salary for the Province	$722
Average daily Attendance	59,773	Legislative Grant	390,581
Teachers (Male 500; Female 2390) 1st Class 264; 2nd		Total Expenditures	7,674,549

As to details, in 1904 30 per cent. of the teachers were males and in 1914 the percentage was 16·5; the number of untrained teachers was being reduced but as yet only 55 per cent. held permanent professional certificates; there were at this time 132 Ruthenian and Polish Bi-lingual schools in Manitoba; of Bi-lingual Readers 2580 were distributed during the year and 69,598 other free text-books; five local Schools of Agriculture had been established and other centres were preparing to organize; in Winnipeg the number of pupils enrolled in Public Schools was 25,814 and the daily average was 18,212; in No. 5 Inspectoral division it was stated that 80 per cent. of the schools had gardens—many of them creditable and beautiful; R. Goulet, Adrian Potvin and G. R. Brunet, French Bi-lingual Inspectors, reported as to 143 schools with 247 teachers. It was stated that up to this time, the Savinian method employed in mastering the second language had given very good results which were proved by the written examinations by teachers. "In order to insure the French children receiving thorough drilling in the English tongue, conversations in that language in the schools have been

Digitized by Google

made one of the main subjects of the curriculum." The results were said to be "most gratifying."

A. Weidenhammer reported as to 81 teachers and 2192 pupils and described conditions in the German-English schools as improving steadily. F. J. Billiarde, Superintendent of the Children's Act, reported 833 cases of truancy in Winnipeg of which 446 later attended school and 194 could not be afterwards located—there were 27 convictions. During the year the Department issued a handsome Empire Day publication and it had in this connexion done much during recent years to encourage the celebration and promotion of patriotism—with F. J. Ney leading in "the hands across the sea" movement which had brought so many teachers together in the Old Land from the newer lands of the Empire.

On Feb. 19th the University of Manitoba, with which was affiliated St. Boniface College, St. John's College, Manitoba College, Wesley and the Manitoba College, decided in a Council meeting to change its policy and, in preparing examination papers for University matriculation in the Province, to co-operate in future with the Department of Education—the Examiners to be chosen jointly by representatives of the two bodies, subject to ratification. During the year it was decided to take over the plant and buildings of the College of Pharmacy and control the courses and degrees of that institution; to accept the location of the new Engineering building at St. Vital under Government construction; to establish chairs in Pharmacy and Pathology; to form a Law School with the Manitoba Law Society and University acting together; to teach practically all leading subjects in the Arts course after Oct. 1st with certain exceptions in certain years—in place of many hitherto left to the affiliated Colleges; to establish a Department of Classics and one of Mechanical Engineering and to organize instruction and training in military science and tactics; to establish a University journal called *The Manitoban*. The attendance of 1913-14 was 475 in Arts and Science, 200 in Medicine, 70 in Engineering, 56 in Law—a total, with those in the Extension courses, of 948 or an increase of 133 in the year. The Staff of 1914-15 was made up of 28 professors and assistants, ten lecturers, and two demonstrators.

The United Colleges of Manitoba and Wesley celebrated their union by a banquet on Feb. 11th—the Rev. Dr. Stewart declaring that "the denominational colleges stand for freedom of investigation as regards religious truth and that there must be no trammels placed upon the minds of those who are appointed to do this work of higher education in the sphere of religion." An agreement was reached, later, by which these Colleges transferred their Arts courses to the University and adhered to Divinity as their basis—though Wesley afterwards changed its mind. As to their teaching, the same issue arose as in other Provinces and the Rev. Dr. A. D. Reid of Port Arthur told the Manitoba Synod (Nov. 11th) that "the very foundations of the Presbyterian religion are being knocked from under the students and they are being led to flounder in uncertainty. I have met graduates of Manitoba College who considered that Christ, like themselves, was but a Minister." The Synod did not accept

Digitized by Google

this view and expressed confidence in its College. Brandon College had ten graduates in Arts and two in Theology during this year. The new Manitoba Agricultural College was formally opened on Feb. 17th and its 2nd annual Convocation on Apr. 3rd saw 16 students receive the B.S.A. degree with hundreds of students in the different years.*

The Provincial area of wheat in 1914 was greater by 800,000 acres than in 1913; for all crops the figures were 7,389,766 as compared with 6,421,847 in 1913. The total grain production was 139,626,753 bushels compared with 178,775,946 bushels in 1913. Potatoes totalled 8,494,104 bushels, roots 3,351,742, fodder crops 561,455 tons, dairy products were valued at $3,417,381. Live-stock included 325,207 horses, 498,040 cattle, 75,100 sheep and 325,416 swine. The poultry disposed of by the farmers in 1914 totalled 1,081,808 turkeys, geese and chickens; the land prepared in 1914 for the 1915 crop was 4,117,615 acres as against 2,882,171 acres in 1913, the expenditure upon farm buildings was $3,387,395, the value of improved land per acre was $32.50 and unimproved land $18.00. These statistics are Provincial; the official Federal figures gave the value of the wheat crop as $38,949,000, of oats as $15,336,000, of barley as $5,108,000 and potatoes as $2,284,000, of turnips, etc., as $565,000, of hay and clover as $1,833,000, of fodder corn as $547,000, of alfalfa as $119,000. There was an extraordinary discrepancy between the Provincial and Federal figures as the following table of production will show:

Product	Provincial Statistics Area	Provincial Statistics Total Yield	Federal Statistics Average Yield	Federal Statistics Total Yield
Spring Wheat.....	3,338,572	51,947,608	14·75	38,365,000
Fall Wheat.....	27,628	544,271	16·00	240,000
Oats.....	2,064,114	62,034,668	28·25	31,951,000
Barley.....	1,187,136	23,266,098	21·00	9,828,000
Flax.....	100,191	1,001,910	8·44	338,000
Rye.....	10,138	172,326	20·00	100,000

The estimated value of all grain production in 1914, according to the usually accurate and careful figures of the Winnipeg *Free Press* was $89,134,114, of hay, potatoes and roots $19,014,000, or a total of $108,148,114, as compared with a Federal valuation of $64,741,000; Winnipeg building permits in the five years, 1910-14, totalled $83,743,700 for a City of less than 200,000 people and the total for 1914 was $12,160,950 with $2,723,000 more in the suburbs of St. Boniface, Assiniboia, Fort Garry, East and West Kildonan, Transcona and St. Vital; the failures in the Province, according to *Bradstreet's*, were 315 with $1,991,363 in liabilities; new facts constantly developed as to the great resources of the new Northern Territory in iron, coal, nickel, fur-bearing animals, and illimitable water-powers; Fox or fur-farming grew into a business of importance at Selkirk, St. Claude and other points; Oil discoveries were announced at Gilbert Plains and in May 10,000 acres were under claim and Government investigation promised. Important statistics as to Manitoba follow:

* NOTE.—See Pages 573, 576, of this volume.

Digitized by Google

Area	Square Miles	251,832
Population	1911 Census	455,869
Total Minerals	1914	$2,428,902
Insurance in Force—Life, Fire, etc	1913	1,250,000,000
Lumber Cut	Feet B. M., 1913	71,961,000
Lumber	Value, 1913	$946,458
Telephones	Cost, 1914	10,500,684
"	Earnings, 1914	1,826,276
"	Expenses, 1914	1,358,316
"	New mileage, 1914	166,004
"	Number in use, 1914	39,633
Railways	Mileage in 1914	4,075
Fisheries	Product, Mar. 31st, 1914	$606,272
Daily Milling Capacity	1914 (52 Mills)	bbls. 16,500
Farm-lands	Occupied acreage, 1914	12,228,233
Farm-lands	Estimated arable acreage	24,700,000
Value of Farm-lands	Census, 1911	$309,960,153
Buildings and Implements	Census, 1911	90,563,248
Value of Live Stock	Census, 1911	62,720,190
Value of all Farm Products	Census, 1911	68,218,308
Estimated Capital in Manufactures	1913	55,491,000
Estimated Industrial Employees	1913	20,053
Value of Industrial Product	1913	62,126,500

Incidents of the year included the statement of President John Stovel of the Winnipeg Board of Trade, (May 12th) that the industrial output of Winnipeg was $45,000,000 with 18,000 under employment and $50,000,000 invested; the liquidation of the Royal Canadian Agencies in which W. Sanford Evans, H. F. Mytton and others were concerned, the organization of the Canadian-European Mortgage Corporation at Winnipeg with many leading men interested and of the North-Western Life Assurance Co. with W. R. Milton as President; the statement that $135,000,000 were invested in Manitoba at the beginning of the year by Trust, Loan and Insurance Companies; the Report of the Grain Growers Grain Co. to Aug. 31st, 1914 showing investments of $985,854, profits of $151,080 in the year and grain handled since Sept. 1st, 1906, of 137,821,862 bushels. At the meeting of the Manitoba Grain Growers Association at Brandon on Jan. 6th, with 600 delegates present, Resolutions were passed (1) in favour of a Referendum upon any question of Naval expenditure with a declaration of preference for a fleet of merchant ships to the building of a war vessel; (2) approving the expeditious construction of the Hudson's Bay Railway but urging care in construction work and cost; (3) condemning municipal exemption from taxation, denouncing political corruption and asking legislation to stop mergers and combines. The elected heads of the chief Provincial organizations of the year were as follows:

Manitoba Grain Growers Association	R. C. Henders	Culross.
Manitoba Horse Breeders Association	William McKirdy	Napinka.
Winnipeg Board of Trade	M. F. Christie	Winnipeg.
Manitoba Grand Lodge, I.O.O.F	J. G. Miller	Rapid City.
Union of Manitoba Municipalities	Charles Ivens	Virden.
Manitoba Christian Endeavour Society	H. Gordon Lilley	Winnipeg.
Winnipeg Home Re-Union Association	W. J. Bulman	"
Manitoba Motor League	A. B. Stovel	"
Winnipeg Industrial Bureau	Capt. William Grassie	"
Manitoba Branch, Canadian Manufacturers	W. S. Fallis	"
Manitoba Good Roads Association	S. R. Henderson	Kildonan.
Manitoba Dental Association	Dr. Manley Bowles	Winnipeg.
Canadian Industrial Exhibition	F. J. C. Cox	"
Manitoba Association of Architects	H. E. Mitchell	"
Winnipeg Real Estate Exchange	F. H. Stewart	"
Winnipeg Local Council of Women	Mrs. H. P. H. Galloway	"
Winnipeg Stock Exchange	W. T. Kirby	"
Red River Valley Teachers	H. Allbright	Emerson.
Manitoba Educational Association	J. H. Mulvey	Winnipeg.
Winnipeg Conservative Association	Dr. R. M. Simpson	"
Manitoba Direct Legislation League	Martin McKittrick	"
Social Service Council of Manitoba	Rev. Dr. C. W. Gordon	"

Digitized by Google

Manitoba Horticultural Association	Dr. H. M. Speechly	Pilot Mund
Manitoba Bi-lingual Teachers Association	F. Carrière	Ste. Amelie.
Manitoba Orange Grand Lodge	W. T. Edgecombe	Winnipeg.

MANITOBA INCIDENTS OF 1914

Apr. 16th.—An incident connected with the strained feelings aroused by politico-religious controversy occurred at the banquet of 500 Western Roman Catholics held in Winnipeg on this date and said to represent 375,000 persons of that faith in the West. It had been stated in the press that the toast of the Pope was to be presented before that of the King and that as a result the Lieut.-Governor, Sir Douglas Cameron, could not attend. Much local feeling was aroused and there was an aftermath of comment all over the country. The first thing on the actual programme was a singing of "God save the King." The Archbishop of St. Boniface proposed the health of His Holiness Pius V, when the National Anthem was again sung. Addresses were delivered by Bishop Fallon of London, Mayor T. R. Deacon, Hon. Joseph Bernier, Provincial Secretary and Hon. W. F. A. Turgeon, of the Saskatchewan Government and the banquet closed with the National Anthem being again sung.

May 5th.—The Trustees of St. Mary's (Roman Catholic) School wrote the Winnipeg Public School Board asking once more that "the Board take over said school and provide for the instruction of its pupils under the provisions of the Public School Act." The reply was that the Board would not take over the property or school but could take the children at any time. "The Board further desires to make its position quite clear, that it is, and always has been ready, to receive and make necessary provision for all children of school-age in this city under the Public Schools Act, irrespective of their religious denominations."

Sept. 18th.—The Legislature declined, through the Premier, to receive a large Temperance Delegation which desired to urge upon members the closing of the bars and the removal of obvious temptations to idleness and wastefulness by a special Act to meet conditions created by the war.

Sept. 25th.—Tenders were awarded of $6,142,640 in respect to the Greater Winnipeg Water District upon which $13,000,000 were ultimately to be expended.

Nov. 24th-25th.—The Union of Manitoba Municipalities met at St. Boniface, with Reeve Willis in the chair, and addresses at different times by Mayor F. Lachance, Mayor T. R. Deacon, Hon. Joseph Bernier, President W. J. Black of the Agricultural College, A. McGillivray, Highway Commissioner, R. D. Waugh, Winnipeg and many others. Resolutions were passed asking the Government to find some means by which the Debentures issued by municipalities could be realised upon to better advantage than at the present time, and also to pass legislation empowering the municipalities to vote money to the Patriotic Fund.

Dec. 1st.—Sir Rodmond Roblin made a public announcement of Temperance policy, in view of the thousands of soldiers away from their homes living temporarily in or near the towns, and free in the evenings, as follows: (1) In a Bill which will be introduced at the forthcoming Session of the Legislature a clause will be inserted giving the Lieut.-Governor-in-Council power to vary at times of stress or necessity the hours during which liquor can be sold in licensed houses, by wholesalers and in social clubs; (2) Until the passing of such legislation, in the absence of which any regulations made for the purpose of lessening such hours of sale cannot be legally enforced, the Government propose to ask license-holders to co-operate with them by voluntarily closing their bars at seven o'clock in the evening and wholesalers their places at 6 p.m.; (3) The same request will be made to all social clubs where liquor is dispensed. It will thus be seen that the Government have endeavoured to meet the exisitng situation by the exercising of all the means at present in its power.

Dec. 6th.—The Winnipeg Canadian Club passed a Resolution in favour of more restrictions on the Liquor traffic all along the line—at least during the continuance of the war.

Dec. 9th.—A Delegation from the Provincial Liquor interests, 250 strong, asked the Government to make the hours of closing 8.30 instead of 7 p.m. but were refused.

Dec. 18th.—It was announced that Local Option had carried in 16 places in the Province and been defeated in 6.

Digitized by Google

IX.—SASKATCHEWAN PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS

The Scott Government in 1914; Administration and Politics.

The Hon. Walter Scott had few political difficulties during the year; like the chiefs of most Canadian Governments in 1914 he had greater responsibilities and problems to meet than those of politics. The earlier months were spent in a personal tour of Australasia and India and a visit to Rome; partly because of ill-health and in part to study the intricate experimental legislation of New Zealand and Australia as to which knowledge could not but be useful in dealing with Western development. Mr. Scott arrived at Auckland, New Zealand, early in February, visited the centres and beautiful scenes of that Dominion; reached Hobart, Tasmania, on Feb. 26th and Melbourne, Australia, on Mar. 4th, where he was warmly welcomed as a Canadian public man; was entertained in every possible way which time permitted, there and at Sydney, Brisbane, Adelaide and Perth; was everywhere interviewed by the press as to Canada and Western affairs, in general, and Saskatchewan in particular; explored the 1,500-feet level of a gold mine, inspected the cyanide process in gold reduction works, held public receptions and received various banquets; was given a luncheon by the Government of Victoria at Melbourne on Mar. 20th with General Sir Ian Hamilton and Sir Douglas Mawson as the other guests; was dined at Sydney by Mr. Premier Holman, at Melbourne by the Commonwealth Premier, at Perth by the State Cabinet. Ceylon was visited and, in India, Darjeeling and Calcutta, Bombay, Benares, Lucknow, Cawnpore, Agra, Delhi and many other places were seen; Rome, Lucerne, Paris and London were visited on the way home, New York was reached on June 17th and Regina on the 24th. With the Premier was J. M. Young of Regina. If Mr. Scott learned much during this trip there is no doubt that Australasia, in particular, learned much about Canada in speech and interview; it was also certain that Conservative papers in Saskatchewan would refer to the Premier as a bird of passage and to absences which had been made necessary for a time, during each of the past three years, by the condition of his health. The Hon. J. A. Calder was, as usual, Acting Premier.

During the week beginning June 29th Mr. Scott accompanied the better-farming special train which, with great success, had been passing through various parts of the country holding meetings and demonstrations. The Premier spoke at a number of small places during this week, on the Empress and Outlook branches of the C.P.R., with at least 7,500 people in attendance. On July 15th a large Delegation of stock-breeders and farmers asked the Government to appoint a Commission to inquire into the Live-stock situation with a view to establishing a Co-operative Abattoir Co. along the lines of the Elevator Company and the finding of markets for Provincial live-stock. Speakers wanted the alleged meat combine checked

Digitized by Google

and cold-storage facilities to prevent eggs, for instance, being bought at ten cents a dozen to ship put of the Province and returned later at 40 cents. It was stated that in Alberta there were five large abattoirs and in Saskatchewan but one, that in 1913 400,000 head of cattle were shipped by the latter Province with 500,000 going out in 1914, that 15,000 hogs a month were being shipped by Saskatchewan and with abattoirs could soon be increased to Alberta's total of 50,000. The Premier promised to go carefully into the matter; Mr. Motherwell, Minister of Agriculture, declared that strong financial support would be required for a Co-operative venture of this kind though it would pay well if properly started and managed. In November a Commission was appointed. During the summer the partial failure of the crop in the south-western part of the Province caused much trouble and apprehension as to the coming winter. On Aug. 17th Mr. Scott wrote officially to the Councils, school-boards, Boards of Trade, Grain Growers and similar organizations and advised them as to the steps taken by the Government to meet the situation:

1. A reduced railway rate to the harvest fields has been secured and harvest labour offices opened at ten centres for the more convenient ticketing of men at that rate. The Government indemnifies the Railways against loss.

2. Additional road and bridge construction will be undertaken by the Saskatchewan Highway Commission, without delay, for the benefit in particular of heads of families and those owning stock or who are otherwise so placed that they cannot leave their farms and go harvesting.

3. Reduced rates on feed have been urged upon the Railways by this Government and the virtual assurance that a half-rate will be given has been received.

4. The sale of Live-stock owned by settlers who have no feed for the late fall or winter, and no funds or credit to buy any, is now being investigated.

5. That provision of seed and feed for next spring, while not of such immediate importance as some other measures, is nevertheless already receiving attention and negotiations with the Dominion Government in this regard are now underway.

6. All large creditors have been asked by us officially not to press collections in South-western Saskatchewan this year. A conference with these creditors will be held in the near future to further press this matter upon them.

On Nov. 23rd the Premier took part in the important conference which met at Regina composed of bankers, commercial men, farmers and Government representatives of the three Western Provinces, to consider the "closer community" scheme under which farmers now, for various reasons out of their holdings and occupations, might be settled in communities with Dominion Government aid, on terms of reasonable security, and farming operations thus continued and increased. Sir James Aikins, M.P., thought the problem one for Provincial Governments; Mr. Scott was not exactly optimistic. Village settlements might become Canadianized in time, mixing with other races was, however, preferable; while ordinarily the poor farmer started with little credit and often succeeded, he would under the proposed policy start in debt; the Western farmer had much to be thankful for and many things were better than, for instance, in Australia. On Nov. 27th the Premier welcomed to Regina, at a great Salvation Army gathering, Commissioner Richards,

Digitized by Google

the new Chief of an organisation which Mr. Scott described as having sung itself around the world and as owing much of its success to the work of women. On Feb. 15th 21 Acts of the Saskatchewan Legislature, passed during several preceding years, came into operation including the Bulk Sales Act, a Civil Service Act and others dealing with Cineomatograph inspection, protection of children at picture shows, Land Titles and Employment Agencies, Steam boilers, Public Libraries, recovery of small debts, seed grain, Building Trades protection, Live-stock purchase ($1,000,000) by the Department of Agriculture, Game protection, Osteopathic recognition, payment of certain weekly wages by cash or certified cheque, safety of electrical workers.

Much attention was devoted to Agriculture by the Government and its Minister (Hon. W. R. Motherwell) had most responsible duties. His Report for 1913 was issued on Mar. 1st, 1914, and contained statements of growth and conditions in detail from A. F. Mantle, Deputy Minister, W. A. Wilson, Dairy Commissioner, J. C. Smith, Live-Stock, H. N. Thompson, Weeds and Seeds, W. W. Thomson, Co-Operative organization, T. M. Molloy, Bureau of Labour and T. Cromie of the Bureau of Statistics with others. In five years the Department's branches had grown from six to ten and its staff from 22 to 57 with 3,000 outside employees; the expenditures in 1909-10 were $218,460 and revenue $87,500 while in 1913-14 they were $820,563 and $564,000 respectively. During the year the valuable *Public Service Monthly*—the only publication of the kind in the Canadian Provinces—was issued together with crop reports and 14 special Bulletins upon matters of interest to the farmers. From the Dominion Aid Act $27,150 had come and was expended chiefly in the Dairy, Live-stock and Weeds branches and to maintain additional inspectors and instructors. Provincial exhibits of resources had been shown at Brandon, Toronto and Tulsa, Oklahoma, while a special exhibit had been sent to a number of Provincial fairs which included models of farm buildings and schoolhouses, types of country roads, machinery for road-making, etc. The average selling price of Saskatchewan butter was stated at 26·80 cents in 1913; it had been 20·40 in 1906. The Government-operated creameries numbered 12 and the average selling price of their butter was 33·73 cents. Mr. Cromie reported the result of an investigation into the cost of farm implements, during the past decade, which the Department had been carrying on; stated that Massey-Harris had considerably increased the prices of drill-discs and mowers, while reducing those of binders and steel rakes and that other dealers had increased in some matters and decreased in others. The following recommendations were made:

1. That no salesman of any implement company shall convass farmers to purchase farm implements, except within the limits of cities, towns and villages.
2. That with the exception of the farm, everything that is exempt from seizure under the present exemption law, shall be exempt from seizure for debts contracted in respect of all farm implements notwithstanding any waiver of exemption rights.
3. That the security of the implement companies shall be limited to the article sold and to the individual liability of the purchaser.

Digitized by Google

4. That in any implement contract there shall be an implied warranty that the machine or implement so sold is reasonably fit for the purpose for which it is required notwithstanding anything in the said contract to the contrary contained.

5. That interest on all notes in respect to farm machinery, whether overdue or not, shall be limited to 8 per cent.

6. That all contracts in respect to the sale of farm implements shall be entered into before a notary public or justice of the peace, who shall explain the terms to the purchaser.

7. That a mortgage shall not be given in respect of farm implements for a sum less than $300.00.

Inquiry into the cost and production of wheat, oats and flax was proceeding at the same time and a simplified system of book-keeping was under preparation for farmers to use in looking after their business. As Mr. Cromie put it: "There is not a farmer in the country who would not be glad to know exactly how he stands at the end of the year. Careful account-keeping is one of the best methods of dealing with farmers' problems. It is by this means only that the farmer will be able to learn exactly what branches of his business are profitable, or otherwise, and having gained this knowledge, he can re-arrange his methods accordingly." Wheat production in 1913 was stated at 112,369,405 bushels or 19·5 per acre, oats 110,-210,436 or 41·7 per acre, barley 9,279,263 or 30·2 per acre, flax 11,654,280 bushels or 12 per acre. Harvesting of wheat commenced on Aug. 23rd in 1912 and Aug. 8th, 1913; in total production the nearest American State, Kansas, was 36,000,000 bushels behind Saskatchewan.

Mr. Molloy, in dealing with Labour conditions, described the building permits in the Province as falling from 26 to 18 millions (in 1914 the total was only $4,368,368) but a general increase in industrial business. He stated the flour and feed establishments (1913) at 40 in number with $273,356 payable in wages and $6,118,320 as the gross value of products; in brick and tiles there were 18 establishments, $283,817 paid in wages and $594,630 as value of the product; Planing mills numbered 36, wages totalled $667,692 and the product was $2,445,504; the value of the lumber cut was $1,908,483. The totals for the three industries mentioned above were 94 in number, $1,224,865 in wages and $9,158,454 in product; the totals published later on for 1914 showed 85 industries, $893,959 paid in wages and $9,118,326 of a product. To these latter figures were added 5 foundry and machine shops with $40,380 paid in wages and $202,380 of a product. The Immigration to Saskatchewan in 1914 was 20,634 or one-half that of 1913—the total since 1907 was 274,635. The larger proportion in 1912-13-14 was English with, in these years, 4911 Russians, 3919 Germans and Austrians.

The wages for hired men in 1914, with board, ran from $25 to $35 per month and for servant girls from $15 to $21; the average wages in factories and trades was $10.80 per week; official figures of unemployed showed, in October, 3251 registered as awaiting positions. In harvest help Saskatchewan received 12,772 men in 1913 and 11,687 in 1914 compared with the Government's estimate of 20,000 required in the former year and 15,000 in the latter; 571 farm labour-

Digitized by Google

THE HON. GEORGE LANGLEY, M.L.A.
Minister of Municipal Affairs for Saskatchewan.

THE HON. W. R. MOTHERWELL, M.L.A.
Minister of Agriculture for Saskatchewan.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

ers were brought out by the Bureau during 1913 and placed on farms with small loans (115 in 1914) and many domestics were also brought over; the Factory inspectors reported 240 establishments visited in 1913 and 228 in 1914 and the Inspector of Scaffolding made various recommendations with 609 industrial accidents in 1913 and 627 in 1914 reported; the increase in cost of living (1913) was stated at 9·5 per cent. over 1910, the retail price of lumber said to have risen 8·7 per cent. in these years, the increase in wages averaged 13·80 per cent. An effort was made by the Bureau in 1914 to draft acceptable regulations for protecting Electrical workers and opinion was sought for effective suggestions; on Oct. 27th a Conference was held and much advice formulated. Vital statistics were reported to the Minister by Stuart Muirhead as totalling 13,200 births, 4990 marriages and 4150 deaths in 1913. G. H. Charlton reported at length, as Provincial Pathologist and Analyst, upon seeds, grain, water, milk and cream, disease germs, etc.

The chief Game Guardian reported, for 1914, 311 persons acting in a voluntary capacity for the protection of game, with 215 convictions and $2870 imposed in fines; 2940 moose, elk, caribou and deer were seen during the year; 20,000 game licenses were given and $500,000 worth of furs was reported, with 86 silver-black foxes exported and $15,000 of export fees collected. S. E. Greenway, Director of Agricultural Extension, reported for 1914, 8 new Agricultural Societies, with 242 stallion shows, ploughing matches, crop competitions, exhibitions, and seed fairs and poultry shows; the raising of $365,000 amongst the Agricultural Societies for purposes of improvement and education with a membership of 15,304; the holding of 21 short courses in agriculture and domestic science by the College of Agriculture, and good work done by 127 Homemakers Clubs representing the women of the Province. Part rebate of bounties was paid to municipalities by the Department of Agriculture during 1914 on 11,391 prairie wolves and 47 grey wolves; the better-farming train over the C.P.R. during June and July did splendid work and visited 88 centres with 36,000 people receiving instructions.

The Hon. J. A. Calder, Minister of Railways, was not only Acting Premier during the first half of 1914 but he had charge of this important Department and that of Highways. If agriculture was the basic and greatest of Provincial industries transportation was almost equally important in its close relationship. The Federal statistics in this connexion showed a total operating mileage in 1914 (June 30th) of 5089 miles of Saskatchewan railway; Provincial statistics, quoted in the Minister's Report for 1914 (Apr. 30th), showed 2479 miles of Canadian Pacific in the Province, 2087 of Canadian Northern and 1087 of Grand Trunk Pacific or a total of 5654 miles. As to the general situation D. C. McNab, Deputy Minister, said in this Report: "The question of Railway development in our Province, despite the progress already made, remains one of paramount importance. The rapid development of the country impresses a realization of the need of railways. There are many rich and fruitful districts being retarded and vast regions remaining un-

Digitized by Google

opened and unproductive awaiting railway facilities. This lack of means of transportation is the problem which has to be faced and which presses for solution." An explanation was given, as follows, of the Government's railway guarantee policy:

The Government guarantees the payment of the principal and interest of the bonds required to be issued to construct a line. When the bonds are sold the proceeds are not handed over to the Railway Company but are deposited in a Bank to the credit of the Provincial Treasurer. Under the terms of the mortgage and agreement the proceeds of the bonds are only paid to the Company as construction work proceeds, and the Provincial Treasurer does not release any money except on a certificate from the Government Inspecting Engineer stating that certain work has actually been done and to his satisfaction. Further certificates are produced from responsible officials of the Railway companies indicating expenditures as they are actually made. In addition to these precautions the Government makes it a practice to hold back 10 per cent. of the amount earned by the Company and as a result the total proceeds of any bond issue for a particular line are never fully paid over to the Company until such time as the road is finally completed and the Government Inspecting Engineer has been over the road and reports that it conforms to the standard laid down in the specifications agreed upon. The average cost of construction of branch lines in the Province runs from $16,000 to over $20,000 per mile and as the amount of the guarantee is only $15,000 per mile it will be seen that the Government is well covered.

The total Railway guarantees of this Province (according to the Dominion Railway Department) were $33,735,000 on June 30th, 1913, compared with $24,059,447 in Manitoba, $45,489,000 in Alberta and $59,262,672 in British Columbia. As to this Federal total there was in Saskatchewan a difference of opinion and the Government issued a statement in 1913 that the actual figures were less than $25,000,000; the bonds not becoming a liability until they were actually sold. The Federal figures for June 30th, 1914, were as follows: Bonds authorized $41,625,000; executed $21,651,459; Guarantees earned $21,651,450. The increased mileage resulting from the policy between 1909 and 1914 was 3008; by Provincial figures between 1905 and 1914 it was 5429 miles. This represented an immense area of land opened for cultivation and partly settled and a productive increase of 200,000,000 bushels of grain, etc. In this Railway connexion it was claimed by the Government press in Saskatchewan that the Railway Commission in reducing freight rates did so largely because of the presentation of the case by M. K. Cowan, K.C., Counsel of the Scott and Sifton Governments and that it was the Regina Board of Trade which first pressed the point of discriminatory rates in favour of Winnipeg upon the Commission. According to the Regina *Leader* (Apr. 8th):

The decision of the Railway Commission, briefly stated, is that while railway rates are lower in Eastern Canada than in Western Canada, this is a condition that is neither unfair nor unjust to the West, and is the natural result of water competition and competitive rates in the United States. The Board finds further that discrimination has existed in Western Canada whereby points west of Manitoba were placed under an unfair disadvantage as compared with Winnipeg, and that the order of the Board is that all such discrimination must cease and the Provinces of Saskatchewan and Alberta and the Lake district of British Columbia, be placed on a basis of equality with Manitoba. . . . Substantial reductions are ordered in the rates on coal from Alberta and Souris Mines to all points in the Prairie Provinces. All local grain and flour rates

Digitized by Google

are substantially lowered. Rates on sugar from Raymond, Alberta, to all Prairie points take a tumble. Rates on vegetables are reduced in Saskatchewan and Alberta to the Manitoba level. The same thing is true in regard to the rates on fence posts, firewood, brick, stone, sand and gravel.

In April Mr. Calder was in Ottawa and Toronto on business which the Conservative press said was associated with Federal aid to the C.N.R. He told the Toronto *News* on Apr. 11th that between 15 and 20 new branch lines were required in Saskatchewan and that "it would be the gravest mistake on the part of Canada to act in any way that would result in retarding the two Railway Companies from proceeding with construction, not only of their branch lines, but of the through main lines as well. In his judgment if aid was required it should be given." Under date of Apr. 17th, he wrote the Dominion Premier regarding the Canadian Northern as follows: "If upon thorough investigation by your Government, it is ascertained that the Company in question must have further Federal aid to enable it to complete the undertakings to which it and the country are committed it appears to me that there is but one course to follow, namely to grant the aid required." In November Mr. Calder was again at Ottawa and it was announced that in the event of a Dominion election he would take charge of Liberal organization from Port Arthur to the Pacific Coast. In Winnipeg, on Nov. 14th, he told the press that large relief works were underway in Southwestern Saskatchewan at a cost of about $1,000,000. "Many of the settlers have only been on the land for a comparatively short period and are not in a position to stand a loss such as has been sustained this year. A considerable number are without money and have no credit. It is consequently necessary to furnish supplies and the method adopted is to undertake public works of some magnitude. The result has been very satisfactory. Roads and bridges have been built and the work done in a thorough manner."

As to the Highway Commission, this and much other work had been carried out and more money expended upon roads in Saskatchewan, per capita, than in any other Province and, it was said, in any State of the United States. A. J. McPherson put the Saskatchewan figures (Regina, Mar. 5th) at $7.00 per head and Ontario at 70 cents! At a meeting of the Commission in Regina on Apr. 15th—F. J. Robinson, Chairman, Prof. A. R. Greig and D. J. Sykes, Members, with George Thompson, A. J. McPherson, H. S. Carpenter, M. B. Weeks and A. P. Linton as Advisory Members—an expenditure of $2,090,000 for the year was discussed. Of this total, voted by the Legislature, $500,000 went for roads and bridges, $90,000 for ferry accommodation, $300,000 was charged to capital for steel bridges and $1,200,000 was spent on construction and improvement of highways. During 1914 also, much drainage work was undertaken—notably at Rouleau, Invermay, Margo, Rama, Yorkton, Kuroki and Canora. Conservatives contended that politics found a place in these large expenditures (especially on roads) and the answer was the fact of large sums being spent in Conservative constituencies—$11,949 in Maple Creek, $35,290 in Lumsden, $25,342 in Willow Bunch, etc.

The Hon. A. P. McNab, Minister of Public Works, in his annual

Digitized by Google

Report (Apr. 30th, 1914) referred to the transfer of roads and bridges from his Department to the Highway Commission; mentioned the completion of a Hospital for Insane at North Battleford and the new Regina goal, the erection of a Land Titles office at Moosomin, etc.; dealt with the Steam Boiler and Surveys branches and referred to the new branch relating to Landscape architecture. The total amount expended on Public Works was $2,629,827 of which $229,822 went to the University, $241,927 to Normal Schools, $293,151 to the Regina gaol and $621,682 to the North Battleford institution. The output of coal in the Province during the fiscal year (Apr. 30th) was 248,048 tons, the mines in operation were 32 and the average employees 280 with only 5 accidents. In the 9 months ending Dec. 31st, 1913, the number of plans for sub-division properties, submitted to this Department, were 256 as against 453 in 1912. Early in the year Mr. McNab, with the Hon. George Bell, Treasurer, was in Ottawa on Provincial business; on Nov. 25th the former addressed the Saskatoon Labour Council on the local work problem, and a Provincial situation of much unemployment.

Mr. Bell was also Minister of Telephones and his Report (Apr. 30th, 1914) showed 14 new toll offices during the fiscal year, 3 new exchanges, and 216 pole miles of long distance, with a system totalling 3388 pole miles long distance, 13,714 wire miles, 96 exchanges and 302 toll offices. Under the new rural telephone legislation initiative had been encouraged but, according to D. C. McNab, Deputy Minister, only a comparatively small proportion of the Companies incorporated had succeeded in getting systems erected and operative. This was due in large part to the hesitation of financial houses to accept this new form of security—a rural telephone debenture. 251 applications for incorporation had been received representing 7284 subscribers and 7506 miles of line and debentures authorized totalling $452,900. For the 14 months ending Apr. 30th, the total earnings had been $836,328, the expenses the same, and construction expenditure $845,079. Private telephone systems in the Province totalled 368, serving 9277 subscribers, and costing $1,200,000.

The Provincial Treasurer (Mr. Bell) delivered his Budget speech on Sept. 21st and, despite war and depression, showed the largest cash surplus on record in the Province. On Apr. 30th, 1914 the gross Public Debt was $20,885,539, the Funded Debt was $17,091,936, the net Public Debt was $18,649,395; the investment in the Telephone system, included above and revenue-producing, was $5,190,283, the Revenue during 14 months ending Apr. 30th, was $6,248,956 and the Expenditure $5,803,756—the surplus being $445,200 with $106,865 brought forward from the previous year and unexpended. On the outbreak of war public works had been discontinued though afterwards, in part, resumed; conditions in the south-west had made highway expenditures there necessary and the whole staff and plant had been sent into that district; there had been available $1,799,950 proceeds of treasury bills sold in April and since then a temporary loan of $1,500,000 had been placed which included $750,000 for patriotic purposes. The

Digitized by Google

estimated revenue for 12 months ending April 30, 1915, was $5,940,320 and estimated expenditure $5,825,489.

The chief items in the estimated revenue were as follows: Balance at credit $150,000; Dominion Subsidy $1,551,820 and Dominion School Lands fund $270,000; Interest, Treasury bills, etc., $372,000; Succession duties, Liquor licenses, Law Stamps, Land Titles Act, etc., $1,509,000; Sundry license fees, Company fees, Corporation taxes, Railways, etc., $426,000; Public Works Department $49,000 and Education $37,500; Agricultural Department, including Dairy branch, creameries, etc, $446,000; Telephones $750,000 and estimated Telephone revenue $925,000; Dominion Agricultural Aid Act $104,000. The chief expenditures were Public Debt $759,000, Civil Government $318,192 and Legislation $108,-090; Justice administration $920,295; Public Works Department, from income, $319,102, and from capital $1,482,000—including $500,000 for Government House; Public improvements, from income $616,000 and from capital $1,500,000; Education $808,260, Agriculture $586,000, and Public Health $177,000; Telephones, from income, $90,000 and from capital $1,100,000; Agricultural Aids Act $104,000. The total capital expenditure was, therefore, $4,082,000. The estimated expenditures for the fiscal year, Apr. 30th, 1916, were $9,915,150 of which $3,920,000 was chargeable to capital account.

The Hon. George Langley, Minister of Municipal Affairs, took an active part in public matters during the year. On Feb. 26th, in reply to a United States correspondent who wrote attacking the Province and its Government, Mr. Langley said: "I think the provision we have made for the raising of money and its expenditure has been a boon to the settlers in every part of the Province, and has not worked out detrimentally to the men who wish to invest their capital here. On the whole I am persuaded that Saskatchewan has been, to the investors of capital from the United States, an El Dorado. I should be surprised to hear that any capital invested in Saskatchewan lands had yielded less than 25 per cent. profit and I am positive a large amount of it has yielded over 50 per cent." He reviewed the local taxes and contributions from the Provincial Government to Education, roads, etc. Some discussion took place at this time between the Interior Department at Ottawa and Mr. Langley's Department as to an alleged taxation of homesteaders in occupation of Dominion lands in the Province. The Ottawa Department declared the policy absolutely illegal and asked that it be stopped (Feb. 16th). Mr. Langley in a letter to the press on Mar. 13th said: "The taxes now levied by our Municipalities against the homesteader who is in occupation of the Dominion homestead is a valid tax against the homesteader, and he may be sued for the same, and made to pay it; but it is not his land that is taxed but he, himself, as the occupant of the land and, consequently, the taxes so levied are not charged against the land, which, as before stated, are not amenable to Provincial tax."

At the end of July the Minister and C. A. Dunning attended the session of the Dominion Grain Commission at Winnipeg and, in the Regina *Leader* on July 28th, Mr. Langley took occasion to de-

Digitized by Google

nounce the new Federal Bank Act: "My information is that, although the bankers can now take wheat as security, they have not given more accommodation. They have obtained this right to put a Lien on the farmers' threshed grain but have not discharged the counter debt." His Report for the year (Apr. 30th, 1914) stated that Saskatchewan's municipalities had increased from 610 to 661 and that there were now 7 cities in the Province, 71 towns and 288 villages with 295 rural municipalities, or a total of 661 compared with 84 in 1905. The school districts had increased from 896 to 3352 and local expenditures on public works in the rural municipalities totalled $1,975,300 in the year. J. N. Bayne, Deputy Minister, pointed out that Saskatchewan's taxation assessments trended toward the straight land tax. "Our municipal law does not lend itself to the penalising of a man's thrift by making him pay taxes on his personal property, his herds, his barns, or his house. . . . In 1914, for the first time in Saskatchewan's history, land values were assessed, generally, throughout our rural municipalities. The old flat rate on the acre, regardless of valuation, went out of existence at the end of 1913, and a more equitable scheme is now allowed." The population of the cities —Moose Jaw, North Battleford, Prince Albert, Regina, Saskatoon, Swift Current and Weyburn totalled 137,000 and their assessment $243,858,751, the taxes levied were $4,662,195, the Debenture Debt was $24,673,200.

The Attorney-General, Hon. W. F. A. Turgeon, K.C., made an important speech at Wilkie on Mar. 31st, in which he dealt with the proposed transfer of natural resources in the Province to the control of the Provincial Government. He reviewed the situation, historically, from his party standpoint up to the official correspondence of 1913 and concluded with these suggestions: "1. That the public domain of Saskatchewan be immediately transferred by the Dominion Government to the Province; (2) that a Board of Arbitration be appointed to decide whether the Province is entitled to any compensation for the lands alienated for Federal purposes and, if so, in what amount and whether, consequently, the present money grant paid by the Province in lieu of land should cease or be continued, increased or decreased; (3) that pending the finding of the Board of Arbitration the present grant to the Province be continued, accounts being kept and a settlement made when the question is determined." As Provincial Secretary Mr. Turgeon reported in 1914 5680 marriage licenses in the previous year, a total of 5771 automobile licenses at its close, 651 chauffers' licenses issued, 1011 to liveries, 461 to motor-cycles, 1163 to pool and billiard rooms, 703 to auctioneers, 117 to peddlars, 599 to liveries, 325 to moving picture operators and exhibitors, 41 to theatres and dance halls. Appointments as Notary Public totalled 379, Commissioners for Oaths 701, Justices of the Peace 1359, Coroners 34. During 1914 there were reporting to Mr. Turgeon, through A. E. Fisher, Superintendent of Insurance, 14 Hail Companies, with premiums of $747,818 and losses of $173,443; 37 Life Companies with premiums of $2,037,049 and losses of $214,586; 88 Fire Companies with a premium

Digitized by Google

income of $2,430,205 and losses paid of $1,221,493. Under the new Insurance Act 161 Companies were licensed.

The Local Government Board, appointed in 1913, and composed of A. J. McPherson (Chairman), J. R. Bunn and S. P. Grosch, had control at this time of municipal debentures and finances and did what was possible to meet the difficult conditions of the year. Its duties were, briefly, to inquire into the merits of applications from municipalities for permission to raise money by debentures and to grant or refuse such permission; to manage sinking funds entrusted to its care and to supervise expenditure of money by local authorities; to demand a detailed statement of the financial standing of local authorities. All local authorities, excepting cities and towns, which desired to raise money by way of loan had to make application to this Board. During the first seven months of operation the Board met with many difficulties, through local ignorance or indifference, but from Jan. 1st to July 31st, 1914, had dealt with 622 applications for loans. By Dec. 31st these had increased still further and the applications received for the year totalled $9,767,515 with $7,674,593 authorized.

The Hail Insurance Commission (J. E. Paynter, Chairman) had 115 municipalities under its operation in 1913; nine new ones came in during 1914 and two withdrew; several independent companies ceased operation during the year and declared that Government competition made their position untenable though the net gain of 16 Companies in 1913 had been $86,183. The receipts of the Commission from taxes for 1914 (Feb. 28th) were $652,424, the claims paid were $625,488, the arrears due were $136,027 and the claims unpaid were $126,472. The Direct Legislation League was not very active in 1914; it took time to get over the defeat of its proposals in 1913. The annual meeting of Feb. 10th at Moose Jaw was attended by 250 members and an address given by William Trant, Regina's Police Magistrate. He blamed lack of organization for a defeat in which only two places in the Province had polled the necessary 30 per cent. vote. There had been 26,696 votes in favour of the principle and only 4897 against it but 129,768 people did not vote at all. The Regina *Leader* (May 21st) declared that: "We believe the Government would be justified, on the strength of the figures of the vote in November last, in introducing legislation to bring the Direct Legislation Act into effect without further delay."

A word must be said as to the work of the Superintendent of Neglected Children, S. Spencer Page, who reported 376 cases dealt with in 1913, the creation of shelters or homes in several localities, the work of inspection and arousing of public interest. Incidents of the year included a judgment by the Supreme Court of Canada (Feb. 23rd) under which the right of Chinamen to employ white labour was finally denied—right to appeal being afterwards refused by the Privy Council; the urgent request to F. Bradshaw, Game Guardian, from a Michigan official that he should try and bring about a treaty for the protection of migratory birds; the formation of a Provincial Library Association at Moose Jaw on Apr. 13th and its request that the Library system of the Province be placed under

Digitized by Google

the Department of Education; the decision to accept the censorship of the Manitoba Board of Moving Picture Censors, for films used in Saskatchewan; the statement that the Grenfell interests which collapsed in London had $250,000 invested in South Saskatoon. The chief public bodies of the Province and the heads elected during the year were as follows:

Provincial Winter Fair Board	Robert Sinton	Regina.
Retail Merchants' Association of Saskatchewan	G. A. Maybee	Regina.
Saskatchewan Women Grain Growers' Association	Mrs. J. McNaughton	Piche.
Grand Orange Lodge of Saskatchewan	W. J. Morrison	Estevan.
Saskatchewan Law Society	James Balfour	Regina.
Direct Legislation League	Prof. W. W. Andrews	Regina.
Saskatchewan Medical Association	Dr. G. P. Bawden	Moose Jaw.
Saskatchewan Library Association	A. W. Cameron, B.A.	Saskatoon.
Life Underwriters of Saskatchewan	W. J. Walton	Regina.
Licensed Victuallers Association	R. J. Barry	Saskatoon.
Provincial Horse Breeders' Association	R. H. Taber	Condie.
Saskatchewan Cattle Breeders' Association	W. C. Sutherland, M.L.A.	Saskatoon.
Provincial Sheep Breeders' Association	A. B. Potter	Langbank.
Saskatchewan Swine-Breeders' Association	F. T. Skinner	Indian Head.
Saskatchewan Association of Agricultural Secretaries	H. S. Smith	R. M. No. 166.
Provincial School Trustees Association	R. J. Westgate	Regina.
Saskatchewan Builders' Exchange	T. H. Nevin	Moose Jaw.
Saskatchewan Land Surveyors' Association	A. C. Garner	Regina
Saskatchewan Veterinary Association	J. A. Armstrong	Regina.
Saskatchewan Institute of Chartered Accountants	J. Neilson	Saskatoon.
Provincial Grand Lodge I.O.O.F	C. C. Smith	Canduff.
Provincial Grand Lodge A.F. & A.M.	L. T. Macdonald	Regina.
Union of Saskatchewan Municipalities	H. C. Pope	Moose Jaw.

The Conservative Opposition did not have much chance of progress during the year. W. B. Willoughby, K.C., Leader of the eight Conservatives in the Legislature made some speeches and was aided by J. F. Bryant, Lieut.-Col. J. F. L. Embury, Dr. W. D. Cowan, E. F. Boddington and other supporters, in or out of the House, but there was no big issue and the Government forces were cleverly handled. At the Regina meeting for Hon. A. Meighen, on Jan. 11th, Mr. Willoughby spoke at some length. He stood by and described the long-held policy of his party in its demand for Provincial control of natural resources but thought that this should not be conceded to a Government which had opposed the proposal when first made; criticised the Government for its late presentation of legislation during the Sessions and hasty treatment of important subjects; expressed strong doubt as to the Farm Mortgage policy and Bill and declared that the Government should lend the money as in Australia and not the Co-operative organizations; denounced the expending of $12,500 to send Mr. Langley and others to Europe for information they could have got in Regina; attacked the compulsory element in the Hail Insurance Commission, did not think hail a suitable subject for insurance and stated that the Act was badly administered with thousands of just claims unpaid.

It was claimed that the Railway policy of the Government was deceptive and that 8 Liberal members of the Legislature had each pointed out grave conditions in their constituencies caused by lack of transportation; that the Co-operative Elevator policy had not increased the farmer's prices, had not done away with excessive dockage, had not abolished the shortweight evil, had not lessened the difference between street and track prices, had not reduced the cost of handling the farmers' grain; that direct taxation was practically in force and that the farmer had to pay a host of exorbitant

Digitized by Google

taxes while the Government's claims took precedence over those of Loan Companies and made it now almost impossible to obtain credit in the Province; that the roads' policy was, according to the Regina *Province*, of June 4th, "a scheme of colossal corruption." On Nov. 17th the Provincial Conservative Association met at Regina, elected Dr. G. M. Bowman of Weyburn as President, and passed Resolutions which may be briefly summarized:

1. Recording the loyalty of the people in this time of war to King and Empire and expressing appreciation of Sir Robert Borden's services to Canada and British interests.
2. Declaring that the public should aim at purchasing goods made in Canada, or in the Empire, and that special facilities should be arranged for any part of the Empire producing goods not made in Canada.
3. Assuring Mr. Willoughby of its confidence and regard for his "splendid services" with hope of his accession to power despite "the corruption and misuse of public moneys which are playing so large a part in maintaining the Scott Government in office."
4. Condemning alleged partisan administration of the Liquor License Act.
5. Denouncing the Government's use of certain extraordinary powers vested in it by war legislation for the relief of debtors as being marked by party action, as exercised without due investigation, as hurting the credit of individual farmers and proving the Government to be utterly unworthy of the patriotic confidence of the Opposition at a recent juncture.

Meantime some bye-elections had been taking place. Rosthern was vacated by the retirement of G. Ens (Lib.) in April and W. B. Bashford was nominated by the Liberals and George Braden for the Conservatives; in North Qu'Appelle where J. A. McDonald (Cons.) had been unseated (1913) for improper practices J. G. Gardiner, B.A., was the Liberal nominee and W. E. Read the Conservative. Mr. Bashford won in Rosthern by 271 and Mr. Gardiner in North Qu'Appelle by 313 majority. The latter seat was strongly contested by the Opposition and the result was a marked Government endorsation—though in Rosthern charges of bribery and corruption were fyled by the Conservatives. It may be added that Lieut.-Governor George W. Brown went abroad early in the year with Chief Justice Haultain acting as Administrator, that his portrait was painted by Von Herkomer and that he took the usual part in many events of public interest during the rest of the year. The following appointments were made by the Government during 1914:

Deputy Provincial Treasurer	A. Perring Taylor	Regina.
Chairman Board of Highway Commissioners	F. J. Robinson	"
Registrar of Agricultural Co-Operative Associations	William W. Thomson	"
Police Magistrate of Regina	J. H. Heffernan	"
Sanitary Inspector of Foreign Settlements	H. A. C. Jepsen	"
Head of the Vital Statistics Branch	Stuart Muirhead	"
Inspector of Public Institutions	Gerhard Ens	Rosthern.
Secretary, Local Government Board	C. O. Davidson	Prince Albert.

War Problems of Saskatchewan; Legislative Session.

The War brought a very real internal problem to Saskatchewan as well as its share in the great external struggle. Out of a population of 492,432 (Census of 1911) there were 68,628 Germans in the Province and 41,651 Austro-Hungarians—a large proportion of them new settlers—with other European races mixed in amongst the general population and 23,251 of French extraction. Gerhard Ens, who resigned during the year, was a German member of the Legislature

Digitized by Google

as was A. F. Totzke and there were large numbers in the Commission of the Peace and in various official positions over the Province. The German-Canadian Alliance of Saskatchewan held its first annual Convention in Regina on Mar. 24th-26th with 500 Delegates present. Theodor Schmidt was in the chair and was re-elected President; many speeches were made. Mr. Ens described the object of the Convention as "the cultivation of the German spirit," and added, "we are Germans and will remain Germans but we will be good Canadians too." He urged organization and stated that in the United States there was one German Association with 1,000,000 members. Conrad Eymann, the organizer of the Alliance, declared that the number of Germans in Provincial elective bodies was increasing, that their thoroughness insured predominance and that 30 per cent. of the tax-payers of the Province were Germans. Their people should be on all Commissions and the Government should correspond with them in the German language. He reported 34 local Associations in operation and 20 under organization. Resolutions were passed which may be briefly summarized:

1. Urging the Dominion Government to encourage German immigration and to promote a treaty of close commercial relationship with Germany.
2. Asking the Executive to get the Alliance into closer touch with the German Wirtschaft Verein—or Development Association.
3. Requesting that the Provincial Government amend the School Act so as to give the right of two hours' instruction in German daily; that German instruction in colleges and high schools be given a more prominent place; that there be in the Normal schools of the Province a course for the German language and literature.
4. Suggesting closer relations with, and a German Section in, the Grain Growers Association and asking the Dominion to translate Acts affecting farmers into German.
5. Requesting the Dominion and Provincial Governments to use their influence to secure full British citizenship to all German-Canadians.
6. Denouncing the "aggressive and unscrupulous agitation" of the Prohibitionists "which aims to ruin financially a great number of our fellow-citizens and to restrict personal liberty" and declaring for a policy of steady improvement in the hostelries with recommendation to hotel-keepers to introduce the German system of restaurants and licensed cafés.
7. Asking the Provincial Government to appoint at least one German on the Hail Insurance Commission and the Farm Mortgage Association and also some German Inspectors.
8. Urging all Germans in the Province to become organized and all German bodies in the Dominion to unite.

The Saskatchewan Deutsches Volkverein, or German Catholic Association, met in Convention at Humboldt (June 23rd-25th) with Bishop Paschal, Abbot Bruno and Rev. Fathers Funke and Rudolf as representative speakers and hundreds of Delegates present. Resolutions were passed: (1) Defining the objects of the Association as the fostering and defending of Catholic principles in public life and expressing loyalty and filial obedience to Pope Pius X; (2) exhorting all German Catholics to join this body and congratulating similar French and Polish organizations and a Ruthenian one which was being formed; (3) declaring religion the fundamental basis of all education, the purpose of the school to be the moral education of the child as well as its intellectual training, and stating its adher-

Digitized by Google

ence to strictly religious schools; (4) declaring "that we claim and defend the right of minorities against unlawful oppression by majorities" and will support the Catholic press in its work. The Hon. W. F. A. Turgeon addressed the Convention and M. A. Hauser of Humboldt was elected President. Meanwhile, German Lutherans had been in conference at Regina, on Apr. 21st, and a large gathering at Saskatoon on Apr. 28th, representing the German Lutheran Churches of the Province, decided to build a College at that place. The first Convention of the Catholic Association of Polish-Canadians met at Regina on July 29th with 500 Delegates present, an address from Mr. Premier Scott and one from Rev. Father Pander who claimed that "the school is the backbone of the church; so, Polish fathers, use your votes, elect your trustees, and be masters of the education of your children! The school is the eye of faith and the eye must be protected." Resolutions were passed expressing (1) fidelity to the Church in beliefs and in work; (2) a determination to speak Polish wherever possible; (3) the need of Catholic education for children and encouragement of vocations for the priesthood.

On the day that war broke out Mr. Premier Scott recognized the local situation in a speech at the Regina Exhibition opening (Aug. 4th). He appealed to the people of Saskatchewan to be careful in making comments that might be offensive to citizens of the various countries involved. "On the other hand we have enjoyed the privileges of the British flag and all have a duty to perform. I do not think that there is a citizen in Saskatchewan who will not be ready to do his duty if Britain is involved and ready to serve as a British citizen in defence of the British flag." The financial situation demanded action and Mr. Scott at once wired the Dominion Premier suggesting that in view of the extraordinary conditions which existed in the Province that he should send one of his Ministers to meet the Executive Council and discuss what special steps might be taken. The Hon. Martin Burrell responded. To the Secretary of State the Lieut.-Governor telegraphed that: "Provincial Government is willing and anxious to render aid in any and all ways possible toward measures undertaken for defence or promotion of the Empire's interests." The question of a British gift was not at once settled. The Regina *Leader* (Aug. 29th) opposed action on account of the partial failure of crops, etc. "The making of some special gift to Britain would be more spectacular but much less practical and helpful than to devote the same money to assuring a continuance, and further extension, of the production of foodstuffs in this Province of the Empire."

The position of this Government organ did not commend itself to the Moose Jaw *News*, the Regina *Province* and other Conservative papers. Finally, it was decided to send a gift of 1,500 horses worth about $300,000, for the use of the British forces and these reached England in November—a letter from the Army Council (Dec. 18th) stating that "the requirements in horses of the forces now in the field and those being prepared for the field are very great and I am to say that no more welcome contribution to the Army of the Empire could have been made." On Sept. 15th it was announced that

Digitized by Google

members of the Government would contribute ten per cent. of their salaries to the Canadian Patriotic Fund while the Civil servants generally were asked to give a voluntary monthly contribution running from 3 per cent. of their salaries up to 10 per cent. until such period as the War should be over. At the same time a copy of Sir Edward Cook's pamphlet *Why the Empire is at War* and of the Diplomatic correspondence, etc., preceding war, were sent to every school teacher in Saskatchewan by the Department of Education; it was also provided that in the case of teachers enlisting and school boards continuing their salaries the Government would pay to the latter (1) the full grant for teachers leaving wives and families and (2) 60 per cent. of the grant for those leaving wives only. Many Civil servants volunteered for the Front—married men with families receiving full pay and, without families, two-thirds of their present salaries while single men were to have their positions held for them. The roll of honour, by early in the next year, numbered 60.

Incidents of Saskatchewan loyalty followed in many and varied forms. W. M. Martin, M.P., wired to the Dominion Premier on Aug. 9th that 500 men had volunteered in Regina and that "the people of this part of Canada are unanimous in the opinion that every effort should be put forth in furnishing aid at this crisis and will stand behind your Government in whatever steps are taken for the maintenance of the integrity of the British Empire." Sermons on this Sunday in many Provincial churches rang with recognition of British right and the need of backing it up in every possible way; from the University of Saskatchewan there went to the Front during the next few months 24 students and three officials; Saskatoon citizens in October cabled Lord Kitchener offering 500 more men and were advised that contingents could only be accepted through the Dominion Government; the Saskatchewan Branch of the Canadian Patriotic Fund was, probably, the best organized of any Province. Its Executive consisted of the Lieut.-Governor, the Premier, Chief Justice Haultain, W. B. Willoughby, President W. C. Murray of the University, H. C. Pope and T. M. Bee and there were, eventually, 275 branches in the Province with (Feb. 28th, 1915) $186,092 collected. J. R. Wilson of Saskatoon was appointed a member of the Executive at Ottawa. It is interesting to note in the list of local branches some places of German name and some officials or contributors of evidently German origin.

A Provincial Branch of the Canadian Red Cross Society was already organized, with Lieut.-Governor Brown as Chairman, and it did active work while the Saskatchewan contribution to the Hospital Ship Fund in August was large owing to the efforts of the I.O.D.E. and other Women's organizations. Regina sent $3,833, Saskatoon promised $1,000 and so on. To the Belgian Relief Fund Saskatchewan sent 9 carloads of supplies before the close of the year. Enthusiastic scenes were witnessed when the Provincial contingents left for the Front. At Regina, on one such occasion (Aug. 20th), the Lieut.-Governor and the Premier addressed a farewell to the troops in the Regina rink. In his speech Mr. Scott said: "It is not only our duty but our very high privilege to show how

Digitized by Google

heartily Canada enters into the conflict, how whole-heartedly our Dominion supports Great Britain in her hour of trial." He paid high tribute to the restraint which had been shown in Saskatchewan by members of the many races making up the population. Friction had so far been avoided and he hoped this condition would continue. The Government took action about this time as to complaints regarding the Banks and their accommodation to customers. A letter was written to each of them asking special consideration for Saskatchewan farmers in the matter of loans, etc. The Provincial Treasurer (Mr. Bell) stated on Sept. 15th that: "In every case the replies have been favourable and it would appear that the Banks appreciate the actual needs of our agricultural community and realize also their own obligation."

The War Session of the Legislature was opened by the Lieut.-Governor, George W. Brown, on Sept. 15th with little ceremony and with a Speech from the Throne which first said: "You have been summoned to meet at an unusual time on account of circumstances which have resulted from the war in which we, as a part of the British Empire, are involved. The call to arms has been responded to nowhere more promptly than in our Province. In addition to the share borne by our people, in the measures taken by Canada for the defence and integrity of the Empire, my Government have offered a gift of horses as a direct contribution from Saskatchewan. This offer has been accepted. . . . Not the least important part of the grave responsibility resting upon us at this time is to assist in safeguarding the welfare of the families of the men who are selected for active service, including not only Canadian volunteers but all British, Belgian, French, Russian, Serbian and Japanese Reservists who have left dependants in Saskatchewan." Legislation as to the gift of horses, as to a proposed contribution to the Patriotic Fund, and regarding unprecedented economic and business conditions in the Province, were promised and His Honour concluded as follows: "The crisis confronting the people of the Empire has brought indisputably into prominence the fact of the unity of sentiment upon supreme issues actuating the inhabitants of every section of British Dominions throughout the globe."

The Address was moved by J. F. Bole, Regina, and G. B. Johnston, Melfort, in speeches which eulogized the attitude and policy of Great Britain, declared Canadian loyalty to the Empire, and avoided Party comment. Appreciation of the Government's gift of horses was expressed and joined in by W. B. Willoughby, Opposition leader. The Premier, in his remarks, deprecated local pessimism. "It is true that there is an emergency Session; the time is extraordinary; the war is extraordinary. The situation seems to necessitate certain changes in our municipal laws to permit of amelioration of tax enforcement provisions. In addition it is the intention of the Government to ask for certain powers in relation to contracts and transactions which are not possessed nor needed at ordinary times." The Address passed unanimously. Of the Acts approved in quick succession the one granting $750,000 for Patriotic Purposes may be summarized as follows: (1) to provide

Digitized by Google

assistance to the Imperial arms; (2) to provide for grants to patriotic and relief funds; (3) to assist in carrying out any expense deemed necessary or advisable by the Government in consequence of the existence of a state of war." Hon. G. A. Bell introduced the Bill. "It signifies that the people of Saskatchewan recognize their responsibility and their duty as a unit of the British Empire." J. E. Bradshaw, F. C. Tate and D. J. Wylie spoke for the Opposition and Hon. George Langley and others for the Government and the Bill passed unanimously.

The so-called Moratorium Act was more contentious in its details. The Hon. W. F. A. Turgeon presented the Bill on Sept. 18th. By it, he stated, the Government would be empowered to enforce the closing of any hotel, bar or wholesale liquor place within the Province and, in addition, powers concerning executions and debts in relation to real property and chattels—powers as yet possessed only by the Legislature—would be entrusted to the Government. "One purpose of the Government is to exercise the power given by the Bill in a way to protect the interests of volunteers and reservists who have gone or may go to the Front. The measure will empower the Government, temporarily, to protect or relieve any class of debtors but the Government would not think of using the power to relieve all classes of debtors." Mr. Willoughby stated that the actual operation of the powers contained in the Bill, so far as they related to volunteers or reservists should be placed in the control of Judges. The measure passed in due course. The Public Health Act was amended so as to increase the number of diseases which must be reported to the Government, to regulate the attendance of sick children at school, to ensure the better disinfection of premises, to give control of embalmers by licenses.

The City and Town Act and those affecting rural municipalities and villages were amended in Bills introduced by Hon. George Langley which permitted grants to the Canadian Patriotic Fund and ameliorated conditions of tax enforcement. The Minister pointed out (Sept. 18th) that it was intended to give delinquent taxpayers an extension of time in which to make their payments and an opportunity to redeem their property while at the same time protecting the interests of municipalities by the sale of forfeited properties six months after confirmation by a Judge. Under the new Act such land would be sold and whatever equity there might be go to the delinquent taxpayer. Purchasers at tax sales, also, would be given absolute title at the end of two years. Other Bills regulated the sale of shares, bonds and other securities of unregistered foreign Companies, amended the Liquor License Act in certain details, and similarly, the Elections Act, the Land Titles Act and other statutory laws. Amendments to the Local Government Board Act gave that body power to compel local authorities to furnish certain information with, also, the right to summon witnesses and compel the appearance of books and documents; the Board was not to permit money to be borrowed for water-works and sewage disposal until the Commissioner of Public Health had issued a certificate.

The Insurance Act was changed in certain details, an amendment

Digitized by Google

of the Creditor's Relief Act preserved to vendors a priority which they were intended to have under the Exemptions Act, the Government was given power to appoint administrators for the estates of lunatics, detained in a public asylum, with large authority to those so appointed—to which clause Mr. Willoughby registered objection. An Act respecting Sub-divisions gave the Local Government Board authority to fix values for assessment purposes of all or portions of Sub-divisions within any rural municipality and provided for the cancellation in, or the amendment of, plans of any such area within a city, town, village, or rural municipality. Power was also given to break up and sell such Sub-divisions in parcels of land. A measure respecting the hypothecation of Provincial securities gave the Government power, in this connexion, to raise loans during the period of the war and the time for construction of certain lines on the C.N.R. and G.T.P. systems was extended by two years. The House adjourned on Sept. 23rd after patriotic speeches from various members including W. B. Bashford, J. G. Gardiner and J. O. Nolin—the latter stating that his eldest son was going to the Front—and the singing of the National Anthem.

An incident of the Session was the explanation by the Opposition Leader on Sept. 21st of his patriotic motives in not contesting legislation and in letting the Estimates go through without criticism. At a conference he had with the Premier a week before he had asked that the Government should not take advantage of the Conservative policy during the War session, by dissolving the House before another Session should have been held. The Premier had stated that there was no intention of doing so and had given a written statement satisfactory to the Conservatives. "The Opposition's abstention from criticism," said Mr. Willoughby, "must not be construed as approbation." In reply Mr. Scott said: "I am satisfied that the public will support the position taken by His Majesty's Opposition. I am sure that the people want us to present a united front at this time and I am glad to repeat the assurances which I gave last week. If any unforeseen circumstances should arise the Opposition will be consulted before the dissolution and in ample time."

On Sept. 30th a proclamation was made public declaring that in the case of all British or Allied reservists or Canadian volunteers no action or other proceeding for sale or foreclosure, or upon any personal covenant affecting land, could be taken until six months after this time. In the case of proceedings instituted before this date no final judgment could be recovered and no levy under writ of execution made until after the period had expired. No execution could be levied against the land of any volunteer or reservist and no personal property in his possession could be sold or seized under chattel mortgage, or lien agreement, or for taxes, unless such property was abandoned with imminent danger of the property suffering damage. No execution against the goods of any volunteer or reservist could be levied unless in the opinion of the local Sheriff, no interest of his or his family would be served by the levy being witheld.

Many proposals were made as to agricultural action or policy in the War. F. W. Green, lately Secretary of the Saskatchewan

Digitized by Google

Grain Growers, proposed to the Dominion Government that it should contract to purchase from the farmers, for three years, wheat at $1.00 and oats at 50 cents a bushel, and that the grain so purchased be stored in the interior storage elevators and shipped to Great Britain in such manner that the possibility of famine prices would be overcome and Britain's supply of bread assured while Canadian agriculture would be stimulated and speculation discouraged. The idea was not authorized, however, by the organization. District No. 4 of this body was addressed in Regina on Nov. 10th by Hon. George Langley who declared that the Banks had not been backing up the Government's efforts to prevent undue pressure, by creditors, at this juncture. The public would, he said, be surprised to hear of the number of men in all parts of the Province who were being pressed by certain creditors beyond the limit. He, himself, had received over 1,000 letters on the subject. "Legislation passed at the last Session of the House gives to the Government practically the same wide powers over the Civil Courts as are possessed normally, by the Legislature, but so far the powers have not been exercised except for the protection of those going to the Front. The situation would have to improve, however.

On Nov. 19th the Government issued the following Proclamation: "On and after Dec. 1st no personal property belonging to any debtor, or in his possession by virtue of a conditional sale, lien agreement or hire receipt shall, during a period of six months from Dec. 1st, be seized or sold under a chattel mortgage or bill of sale intended to operate as a mortgage, or under such conditional sale, lien, agreement or hire receipt until the consent thereto of the Sheriff of the Judicial District, within which the property is situated, is obtained." As to enemy aliens voting in Municipal elections—a subject of natural interest—Mr. Turgeon, Attorney General, stated on Nov. 27th that the Provincial Government had no authority to act without special legislation. "Unnaturalized aliens may have the right to vote at municipal elections under the law of a Province but that right may be taken away from them by Act of the Dominion Parliament." On Oct. 17th it was announced that Mr. Scott, who was Minister of Education as well as Premier, had sent the following signed circular letter to the Boards of School Trustees throughout the Province:

Your Board is aware that by the amended regulations respecting the flying of the flag over school-houses authority has been given to School Boards to make their own rules respecting the same, except in the case of certain days specifically named therein when the flying of the flag is compulsory in all schools under penalty of forfeiting the Government grant. During the continuance of the War, which has been forced upon our country, it is advisable that Boards of Trustees give the fullest opportunity to the pupils to realize the duties of patriotism and with this object in view the Department would recommend that regulations be framed by individual Boards providing for the frequent flying of the flag. It is suggested that the flag be raised every Monday morning while the school is in operation and that the ceremony be repeated at other times whenever appropriate and convenient; further that in connexion with these exercises special emphasis be laid by the teachers on such topics as freedom, justice and fair-dealing, principles which the British Empire stands always ready to defend. If the weather permits the flag should be raised in the presence of the pupils.

Digitized by Google

Agricultural Interests and Organizations; Co-operative Movements.

In a Province where agricultural production per acre, as well as in bulk, lead all the Provinces and States of the Continent the problems relating to it are naturally important. The Department of Agriculture was very active during the year; Government-controlled creameries numbered 13 and 1,461,230 pounds of butter were manufactured valued at $388,000; assistance was given British officers in purchasing 1,300 remounts besides the 1,500 bought by the Government as a gift; 20,000 pamphlets were distributed dealing with the Co-operative Associations' Act and a co-operative wool-marketting project was initiated through which wool from 180 flocks, amounting to 69,404 pounds, was marketted for farmers in the Province at a price that netted the producers an average of 16½ cents per pound or an advance of about 4 cents over the price usually obtained, locally, by small-flock owners. The Dairymen's Act was amended as to inspection, cleanliness and improved methods; A. F. Mantle, Deputy Minister, and W. A. Wilson, Dairy Commissioner, delivered various addresses on systems and means of agricultural, co-operative and dairying work—notably at Saskatoon on Jan. 28th.

The Hon. W. R. Motherwell, Minister of Agriculture, was energetic and effective in his labours during 1914. Regulations under which an authorized $500,000 loan for aid to the Live-stock industry might be expended were prepared and an Order-in-Council during January declared that in view of the necessity for mixed farming and in recognition of the general desire to obtain good stock, the Government had made provisions so that farmers wanting foundation breeding-stock could get it at first cost, within a short distance of their homes, and with a reasonable assurance that the animals would be as represented. Pure-bred cattle, sheep and swine and high-grade females were to be delivered to the settlers for cash or partly for cash and partly on credit. Purchasers were limited, as to credit, to 75 per cent. of the value of the animals and a lien was taken on the live-stock and their progeny. During the first part of the year, under P. M. Bredt's direction, 25 carloads of live-stock, or about 500 head, were brought in and distributed at a cost of $50,000.

A. F. Mantle stated at Saskatoon (Jan. 28th) that since 1901 the rural population had increased 500 per cent. and the grain acreage 1457 per cent. and that the ideal mixed farm should produce grain, forage, roots, vegetables, fruits, wool, dairy products, meat and poultry. The advantages of mixed farming were strongly depicted. "It distributes the work of the farm and the income of the farm over the year instead of concentrating it in a few cheques in the fall or early winter and thus reduces interest charges, promotes profit and tends to curtail extravagance. It reduces the cost of living by increasing the number and amount of the products of the farm and preserves soil fertility by promoting a system of crop rotations and fertilization. It increases the earning power of our population and grain-yields are higher through a term of years on a mixed farm than on an exclusive grain farm." As to the Government aid in selling wool it was stated on Apr. 9th that there were 600

Digitized by Google

owners of sheep in the Province ranging from 1,000 and 2,000 to 10,000 in their flocks. Beginning with May 21st this Minister was announced to speak at a series of agricultural meetings lasting until June 4th and covering 20 or more points.

In this general connexion the Department (1913) had appointed a Commission* to investigate the question of Agricultural Credits (J. H. Haslam, Chairman, C. A. Dunning, Prof. E. H. Oliver) and its Report issued in 1914 was a most elaborate one with three possible policies pictured of which one—the independent co-operative scheme of Credits—was declared to be impracticable. The essentials of any plan were: (1) Government payment of organization expenses, (2) Government guarantee for the Mortgage loans involved, (3) Government assistance in forming a banking institution to handle the business. Much was said as to the benefits of co-operation and the following were some of the stated advantages to Agriculture; (1) economies due to buying and selling on a large scale; (2) elimination of many non-productive middlemen; (3) protection against adulterated or inferior articles; (4) a more cohesive rural social life.

During 1914 another Commission (J. H. Haslam, Chairman, Hon. G. Langley, C. A. Dunning, Prof. E. H. Oliver, and A. F. Mantle, Secretary) reported as to their examination into ways and means for bettering the position of Saskatchewan grain on the European markets. It was a bulky and interesting document in which one conclusion was that the average cost of placing No. 3 Northern wheat on the track was 62 cents per bushel; the price of such wheat in store at the Great Lakes was 69 cents in 1912 and 66⅔ cents in 1913. The Commission favoured, amongst many other things: (1) The extension of co-operative grain-marketting companies; (2) reduction of Bank interest on grain loans; (3) improvements in water-way and port and railway facilities; (4) better farm-storage facilities for grain, improved grading, standardizing of Nos. 3 and 4 wheat; (5) a final Canadian certificate given at a European port and appointment of a Grain Trade Commissioner in Great Britain; (6) smaller farms and more live-stock. In this connexion the Saskatchewan Co-operative Farm Mortgage Act of 1913 was not brought into operation, owing as the Premier announced on Aug. 3rd, to the situation in Europe and the difficulty of obtaining money.

On Apr. 24th it was announced that a Royal Commission had been appointed to inquire into conditions under which the sale of farm implements and machinery was being carried on in the Province with a view to considering legislation that should secure to purchasers: (a) Freedom from undue pressure to buy; (b) protection from the giving of excessively large credits and the taking of exorbitant security; (c) a uniform and equitable contract and an implied warranty of the chattel. Mr. Motherwell, Minister of Agriculture, Mr. Turgeon, Attorney-General, Hon. H. W. Newlands and Hon. J. H. Lamont, Supreme Court Judges, and J. A. Maharg, President of the Grain Growers Association, were the members. The first

*NOTE.—See 1913 volume of THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW. Pages 613-7.

Digitized by Google

Session was held at Prince Albert on June 19th and keen interest was taken in the subject by farmers everywhere with meetings, following, at Shellbrook, Regina, Weyburn, Carnduff, Moose Jaw, Morse, Swift Current, Shaunavon, Yorkton, Canora, Humboldt, Saskatoon, North Battleford, Wilkie, Kindersley and Rosetown. Much evidence was taken as to hardships incurred by the farmer through running into debt for implements, etc., mortgaging his stock and farm and, in some cases, losing everything. The inquiry was completed by Oct. 26th.

Meanwhile the Co-operative movement had been developing steadily. In the Spring a Saskatchewan Co-operative Abattoir and Cold Storage Co., Ltd., was underway with W. C. Sutherland, J. A. Maharg and J. B. Musselman as the chief promoters. At Saskatoon on Mar. 13th Hon. W. R. Motherwell stated that this plan of a Co-operative abattoir was the solution of existing difficulties in the marketting of hogs. A large and representative Live-stock Convention of Provincial interests held in the same centre on Mar. 17th with Hon. W. C. Sutherland in the Chair and the Minister present, passed a Resolution declaring that: "We, the farmers, live-stock men, etc., of northern and central Saskatchewan, in Convention assembled, do most heartily endorse the efforts being made with a view to establishing an abattoir and cold-storage packing plant or plants which will give a local market for the rapidly expanding live-stock interests of the Province, and urge the Provincial Government to follow the plan as adopted by the Co-operative Elevator Company." Organization was proceeded with and Directors appointed; and Mr. Motherwell, on June 11th, promised the necessary legislation.

The Government's efforts along Co-operative lines were centred in the Co-operative Organization Branch (Department of Agriculture) created in September, 1913, with the task of gathering information in regard to all lines of agricultural co-operation, which could be adapted to Saskatchewan's conditions, and of communicating that information to the farmers of the Province. The Elevator Company and the 113 Agricultural co-operative societies incorporated by Dec. 31st, 1914, the Creameries, the Hail Insurance Commission, the trading carried on by the Grain Growers Executive, the Live-stock marketting Associations, all came within the purview of its work—over which W. W. Thomson was Director. The most highly developed of these interests was probably the Saskatchewan Co-operative Elevator Co., organized in 1911, with 2597 shareholders, 46 elevators, and grain handled, during the first year, totalling 3,-261,000 bushels. For the year ending July 31st, 1914, the number of shareholders was 13,156, the elevators 192, the bushels of grain handled 38,755,821. The subscribed capital was $1,911,800, the paid-up capital $382,461 and the profits $285,181. C. A. Dunning was General Manager and the Directors' Report for 1914 stated that: "Our street prices last year at every point where we wer operating were at least two cents in excess of the line companies' official list prices all the time and for a period of the season were as high as three cents over that list. Not only did the increased price

Digitized by Google

apply to the grain which was handled by the Company but also to all the grain which was sold to our competitors at any point. The profit of the shareholders is a substantial one, but it pales into insignificance beside the great amount of money received by the farmers of this Province in excess of what they would have received but for the efforts of this Company." It was claimed to be the largest initial grain-handling concern on the continent and was said to have been copied in many details by the Russian Government. In reply to some criticism by F. W. Green—that the farmers were being charged more than under old conditions—Mr. Dunning (July 14) claimed that the farmers had made $3,000,000 in two years through the operations of this Company.

The Saskatchewan Grain Growers Association was not only at the back of this concern, behind the hundred or more co-operative societies formed during 1914, the parent in some degree of the Manitoba, Alberta and Ontario Farmers' Associations, but it was said to represent in this year fully 30,000 farmers of the Province. The 13th annual Convention was held at Moose Jaw on Feb. 10th-12th with 600 Delegates present and 150 Resolutions sent in from different branches for consideration. J. A. Maharg presided with F. W. Green as Secretary. Addresses were delivered by the President, and by E. N. Hopkins, Hon. President; by Rev. J. S. Woodsworth on Immigration, Rev. Dr. Salton on "What is wrong with the World," Rev. George E. Lloyd on Prohibition; by C. A. Dunning, A. F. Mantle, R. C. Henders, G. F. Chipman and T. A. Crerar of Winnipeg, W. J. Tregillus, Calgary and others. Co-operation and the various Commission reports were discussed at length as was an unsuccessful proposal to form a third or Farmers' party in the Province; R. C. Henders of Manitoba had a scheme for uniting the Western Farmers Associations in a Federal Council but it was not approved though a still wider organization was thought possible; following upon the legislation which granted power to the Association to undertake co-operative trading a Board was appointed to suprvise this business upon a wholesale basis, only, and through the retail work of local co-operative associations. Many Resolutions were passed and the chief ones may be summarized briefly:

1. Asking the Provincial Government that selling agents of machinery companies should be compelled by law to confine their activities to cities, towns, villages and hamlets and not to canvass on the farms; that hypothecating for security of any chattels exempted from seisure under the Exemption Act be made illegal; that all sales be made under a legal and uniform contract, which should contain an implied warranty; that no contract over $100 be legal unless witnessed by two persons resident in the district.
2. Favouring freer trade with Great Britain and free food, free implements, free lumber and free cement.
3. Asking the Dominion Government to investigate Lake and Ocean freight rates on grain and flour.
4. Urging the Provincial Government to establish a Co-operative public abattoir and cold-storage plant.
5. Favouring establishment of closer relations amongst the various Farmers' organizations.
6. Supporting (unanimously) a Resolution against the retail sale of liquor.
7. Asking the Government either for a law or referendum regarding Direct Legislation, the Initiative, Referendum and Recall.

Digitized by Google

F. W. Green retired from his long-held post of Secretary-Treasurer and was appointed Hon. Secretary, with a place on the Executive, and a Resolution of warm appreciation for his services. The officers were elected as follows: E. N. Hopkins, Moose Jaw, Hon. President, and J. A. Maharg, President for a 4th term; A. G. Hawkes, Perceval, Vice-President; Hon. G. Langley, Regina, C. E. Flatt, Tantallon, W. J. Thompson, Warman, and J. B. Musselman, Cupar, as Directors at Large. Another strong organization was the Saskatchewan Association of Rural Municipalities which met at Regina on Mar. 3rd with 600 delegates and 50 Resolutions to consider. Addresses were given during the Convention by Hon. George Langley and by J. E. Paynter, A. J. McPherson and F. J. Robinson, heads of important Commissions; A. F. Mantle and J. N. Bayne. Resolutions were passed as follows: (1) That a rural municipality be authorized to enforce the compulsory clauses of the Educational Act within its bounds; (2) that we are in favour of a more generous provision being made for our rural Schools, especially in the more northern municipalities where the lands are newly-settled; (3) that the Dominion Railway Commission be urged to provide for the installation of weigh-scales at fixed points along lines of railways and to be operated independently; (4) that the sale of liquor over the bar or in clubs should be abolished in Saskatchewan; (5) that rural municipalities should be given authority to finance the farmers from one marketting season to another by the issue of Provincial currency or negotiable scrip on the security of grain in store, and automatically retired upon the sale of the grain; (6) that a Provincial plebiscite be held on the Direct Legislation question at the next Provincial election; (7) that no man should be qualified to run for office as Reeve unless he could "read, write and speak English intelligently"; (8) that legislation should be passed as to implement sales along the lines of the Grain Growers Resolution already recorded; (9) that the Provincial Government should guarantee debentures of rural municipalities. George Thompson of Indian Head presided and the new President was C. M. Hamilton of McTaggart; Mr. Thompson was elected to the Advisory Board of the Highways Commission and the President to that of the Local Government Board.

The annual Convention of the Agricultural Societies of Saskatchewan was held at Saskatoon on Jan. 27th-30th with R. L. Kidd, Fairmede, in the chair, various interesting addresses and the re-election of Mr. Kidd as Chairman; on the same days the Saskatchewan Dairymen met in Convention, listened to A. F. Mantle and other speakers and passed Resolutions in favour of (1) a united Inter-Provincial stock market at Winnipeg or, if that should be impossible, a market within Saskatchewan for the disposal of its surplus Live-stock and (2) improved marketting facilities for hogs with standardized prices and the possible establishment of competitive packing-plants; the Saskatoon Board of Trade started a "Back to the land" movement on Nov. 3rd with instructions to F. Maclure Sclanders, Commissioner, to get into touch with other organizations in the Province; the Provincial Swine-Breeders Association (Mar. 12th) asked the Government to provide for the erection of District abattoirs

Digitized by Google

and cold-storage facilities under Government reuglation; the 1st annual Convention of Reeves from Municipalities adopting the Government Hail Insurance policy, was held at Regina on Mar. 2nd-3rd with addresses by Hon. George Langley and others and the re-election of A. E. Wilson as Chief Inspector and member of the Hail Commission; from June 2nd to June 12th the Secretaries of Agricultural Societies met in Convention at Regina and consulted upon the problems of the day with leaders in every field of agricultural work.

Prohibition and Education in Saskatchewan.

The Temperance propaganda had been making steady progress in this Province for years and in 1914 it leaped forward. A "Banish the Bar" movement was underway during the previous year with Principal G. E. Lloyd, C. B. Keenleyside, A. H. Mayberry, H. E. Sampson and James Balfour as its Executive and it was with this body that the Premier had a dispute as to the proper minimum vote in a proposed Prohibition referendum. The Bill of 1913 with its 50,000 vote requirement was withdrawn and there the matter stood at the end of the year. The Provincial Committee of 100 met at Regina on Jan. 13th, 1914 with 70 members present and decided to urge submission to the people of Saskatchewan, between July 11th and July 18th, 1915, of a plebiscite as to the abolition of the bar, with provisoes in the Bill that women should be allowed to vote on the same terms as men, that a straight majority vote should be adequate for the acceptance of the measure, that there should be no minimum requirements and that the Referendum be taken on a revised, closed, Provincial list. A Resolution was passed declaring that the phrase "abolish the bar" should be taken to mean prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors for beverage purposes to be consumed on the premises and that liquor stores be subject to the Local Option law and not kept in connexion with hotels. It was also proposed to raise a $10,000 Fund, with $6,000 already in hand, and to publish a monthly paper. C. B. Keenleyside consented to act as General Secretary with 4 field assistants and to manage the coming campaign while James Balfour became Chairman of a Regina Committee for similar purposes.

Speaking in Regina (Mar. 1st) Principal Lloyd stated that there were 410 licenses in the Province; another speaker estimated the drink bill of Saskatchewan at $17,000,000 a year. Preachers all over the Province took up the issue; a Provincial Sunday School Convention at Saskatoon on Apr. 8th heard much of the need for Prohibition and Woman's Suffrage; a Bill presented to the Dominion Parliament on May 8th made the Scott or Canadian Temperance Act applicable to Saskatchewan and Alberta when voted upon favourably; the Grand Orange Lodge of the Province on Mar. 18th passed a Resolution in favour of "Banish the Bar" as did the Grain Growers and Rural Municipalities Conventions; the Provincial Methodist Conference at Yorkton on June 8th received Committee reports which urged adoption, as an immediate and most strategic step, of the policy of banish-the-bar and co-operation with every organization possible in bringing about this result; the Anglican

Digitized by Google

Synod of Qu'Appelle Diocese declared, on June 12th, that it deplored the present condition of the hotel system of the Province and called the attention of the Government to it; on Sunday, June 14th, the Churches of Regina were occupied by Temperance clergy and laymen of the Province in a wave of Prohibition oratory; at Prince Albert (June 18th) the Anglican Synod meeting supported the policy of bar abolition; a local Convention of Banish-the-Bar advocates met in Saskatoon on Aug. 3rd-4th with many addresses and careful consideration of methods in the campaign.

The Committee of 100 waited on the Premier on Nov. 3rd and asked for the suspension of all retail Liquor licenses in Saskatchewan during the period of the war and it was claimed on this and other occasions that if the economic waste caused by the saloon were eliminated for the next half-year the cities and towns would be materially assisted in providing for those dependent on their charity. In his reply Mr. Premier Scott pointed out that action under present conditions would close many hotels and throw many people out of employment and that it might intensify rather than relieve the economic situation until some process of re-adjustment had been gone through. He, therefore, did not feel justified in acceding to the request. Mr. Scott stated, further, that the Government felt that the extraordinary powers in respect to suspension of licenses granted them by the Legislative Assembly were intended to be exercised should certain serious conditions arise and not for such an object as the Committee now proposed.

On Nov. 5th the Government, under its Legislative authority, issued a Proclamation declaring North Saskatchewan—the Cumberland and Athabasca districts, largely peopled by Indians, trappers and half-breeds—to be in a state of absolute Prohibition as to the license, sale, or importation of liquor. A Provincial Banish-the-Bar Convention met in Regina on Dec. 9th and heard from Mr. Keenleyside as to the organization, during the year, of 300 communities along the lines of Prohibition work. Principal G. E. Lloyd, who was re-elected President of the Executive, spoke critically of the Government: "We have not got one single thing from them," he declared. "Are we going on to tramp back and forth between Conventions and the Government building, year after year, without any satisfactory action? On the other hand, the liquor interests have been given some 80 new licenses this year." It was decided to establish a test for candidates in the next Elections and it was stated in *The Crusader*—organ of the Committee of 100—that bars were being used as meeting places for alien enemies and as breeding-centres of sedition. As to this general situation W. B. Willoughby, K.C., Opposition Leader, stated at Moose Jaw on Dec. 1st that: "During the special Session the Government was given power to close, during the War, all places where liquor is sold. It is my opinion that the Government should exercise these powers and close all bars and wholesale liquor stores at 6 p.m. as well as suspend the sale of liquor in social clubs after that hour."

In education matters during 1914 the Department of Education arranged in May and June for a series of Teachers' Institutes to

Digitized by Google

meet at 20 centres and discuss topics connected with their duties; the first Model School in the Province was opened in Regina on Aug. 31st; the statement was made that the Teachers' certificates issued on May 31st, 1914, were 1084 and of these only 348 were provisional as compared with 526 in 1913 and 648 in 1912; T. H. McGuire, K.C., William Grayson, K.C., Rev. D. Gillies, B.A., James A. Cross, and G. H. Ling, M.A., PH.D., were appointed members of the Educational Council on Sept. 22nd; four Consolidated Schools were brought into operation during the year and the students at the Regina and Saskatoon Normal Schools numbered, in 1914, 218 in the former and 130 in the latter; a new Collegiate Institute was opened by Lieut.-Governor Brown at Estevan on Jan. 23rd; Inspector J. T. M. Anderson of the Yorkton district, with 150 schools under his charge, in a Winnipeg interview on May 18th said that 50 schools of his district were Ruthenian. "In these I have been making an effort to get qualified teachers though during 1913 I had 30 permit teachers amongst them. . . . The fact that we in Saskatchewan allow one hour a day for the teaching of their own language to the foreign-born seems to have appealed to the sense of justice among these people." The latest available statistics in Saskatchewan were as follows at the close of 1913:*

Number of School districts Dec. 31st, 1912	2,900
Number of School districts Dec. 31st, 1913	3,231
Number of School districts having Schools in Operation	2,747
Number of Departments in Operation	3,367
Number of Pupils Enrolled	99,109
Average Attendance of Pupils	54,684
Percentage of Attendance	55·1
Average number of Days in School Year	183
Number of pupils enrolled in:	
Rural schools, 55,894 Village schools, 15,672	
Town schools, 14,118 City schools, 13,425	
Average attendance of pupils in:	
Rural schools, 30,235 Village schools, 8,136	
Town schools, 7,803 City schools, 8,510	
Number of Teachers employed during the Year:	
Male, 1,435; Female, 2,824.	
School Debentures Authorised	$2,354,000
School Debentures registered	2,979,400
Amount expended on Sites and Buildings	2,031,489
Amount expended for Teachers' Salaries	2,059,456
Amount expended for all Purposes	8,327,176

There was much discussion as to religion and language in the Schools. The Provincial Baptist Convention at Regina (Feb. 2nd) declared that it "strongly disapproved" of the recent legislation relating to School assessments as "calculated to encourage the Separate School at the expense of the Public School and to deprive a citizen of Canada of the right to say that his taxes shall go in support of the Public School if he so wishes." In this connexion a dispute arose early in the year between the Public School Board of Regina and the Grattan Separate School Board as to this Act of 1912-3 and the validity of certain taxation collected from various firms who had not, in paying their taxes, indicated how they should be distributed—whether to the Public or Separate School Board. The Legislature's amendment to the School Assessment Act governing such taxation gave power to any Separate School Board to send notices to Companies that, in the event of no desire regarding the

* NOTE.—By courtesy of Dr. A. H. Ball, Deputy Minister of Education.

Digitized by Google

distribution of taxes being expressed, they would be divided between the two Boards instead of, as formerly, entirely given to the support of the Public Schools. Upon the collection of these particular taxes the City received a notice from the Public School Board that they would require the full amount collected from Companies making no specification—as heretofore. The Grattan Board wrote to the Companies to the opposite effect and the issue became clear. On May 16th the Supreme Court, through Hon. J. T. Brown, supported the contention of H. Y. McDonald, K.C., on behalf of the Separate School Board, that they were entitled to a proportion of taxes paid in this way by 150 companies and corporations. The Provincial Supreme Court *en banc* affirmed this decision and the case was then appealed by G. H. Barr, for the Public School Board, and it was argued in the Supreme Court of Canada at Ottawa on Oct. 1st. Judgment was reserved.

At the Provincial Grand Orange Lodge meeting, Regina, Mar. 18th-19th a Resolution was passed confirming their 1913 protest against this legislation and especially the Amendment; in another but related connexion the Regina Catholic Union passed, on July 11th, a strong protest against the Orange attitude in recent Manitoba elections as an "abuse of politics by a private religious body trying to tyrannize public opinion and citizens of other religious convictions." On the same day R. J. Gibson, lately Provincial Orange Grand Master, made at Swift Current, a bitter attack upon Mr. Premier Scott: "He has since accepting the Premiership of this Province placed amendments on the statute books creating in this Province the worst system of Separate Schools that exists in the Dominion. Where there is a Roman Catholic school in a community the children of Roman Catholics go to that school and all companies are obliged to send a notice to the local School Board stating the number of Roman Catholic employees and Protestant employees in that Company so that the taxes may be divided proportionately." A commentary upon this hostility to religious schools was furnished by a meeting at Regina, on July 1st, of an inter-denominational Committee created to promote moral and religious training in the Public Schools with J. H. D. Stevens, Regina, as Chairman and Rev. M. A. Mackinnon, Secretary, and a membership representing the Catholic, Baptist, Lutheran, Evanglical, Methodist, Presbyterian and Anglican Churches. A Resolution was passed asking the co-operation of the Education Department and, it was announced, the Premier had expressed sympathy with the movement. After Dec. 1st the Regina Public School Board decided to impose a fee of seven cents per day per family (regardless of the number of children of school-age in the family) payable monthly in advance, upon the parents or guardians of Roman Catholic children attending such schools.

The University of Saskatchewan, at Saskatoon, continued to progress during the year while contributing generously of its students and staff to the War. The registration at the beginning of 1914 was 242 in Arts and Science, 108 in Agriculture, 36 in Law—a net increase of 139 in the year—with 15 nationalities and 9 religious

Digitized by Google

denominations represented and a Pharmacy Course started in January with 16 students. The Lieut.-Governor gave a travelling scholarship worth $750 a year for two years. President W. C. Murray, in addressing a Winnipeg gathering on Jan. 22nd, gave his idea of a State University as follows: "The keynote of such a University must be utility. The state is interested in the University because it can serve the State. A State University must, also, serve the interests of the multitude and not of the select few; it must be liberal in its attitude and have an open door." He paid high tribute to Hon. J. A. Calder as having drafted the constitution of the Saskatchewan institution and helped its progress. On Mar. 26th plans were accepted for a new Students' Residence with $150,000 to be spent during the current year; the January Short Courses in agriculture were said to have been taken by 350 persons and to have been most successful, while the College of Agriculture—a Faculty of the University—also provided a full car of Stock from its Experimental Farm to the "better farming special" and, through lectures and extension courses was at work in every direction during the year. It reached 125,000 persons and had 2000 farmers enrolled. At the Convocation on May 6th 22 students received degrees, President H. M. Tory of Alberta University delivered an address and it was stated that, in 1913, a College of Law and a School of Civil Engineering had been established and a School of Pharmacy initiated; and about this time the annual elections to the University Senate resulted in the choice of Dr. J. A. Newnham, Bishop of Saskatchewan, Prince Albert; J. H. McKechnie, Wilkie; G. E. McCraney, M.P., Saskatoon; Dr. Low and Norman MacMurchy, Regina, as members; with Hon. E. L. Wetmore re-elected as Chancellor of the University.

During the year St. Chad's College, Regina, opened and dedicated its new Theological building (June 10th) with a great gathering of Anglican clergy and Archbishop Matheson, the Lieut.-Governor, and many others taking part, with high tributes to the work of Rev. A. C. Calder in its promotion and a statement of only $25,000 of debt; Emmanuel College (Anglican) of which Rev. G. E. Lloyd was Principal, changed its name under Legislative sanction to that of University of Emmanuel College; Regina College (Methodist) banquetted Rev. Dr. Robert Milliken, its efficient Principal, on Mar. 12th, with Chief Justice Haultain, President Murray, and others eulogizing his work and its yearly Report showed 75 students in Arts, 31 in Household Science, 67 in the Commercial Course, 203 in Music and a net enrollment of 329 with an Extension Department organized for public promotion of reading and debate with the College as a centre. A movement endorsed by the Methodist Conference for a Theological College of that Church, affiliated with the Provincial University, was not accepted by the Church authorities. The Saskatchewan Boys' College, Moose Jaw, (Presbyterian) had an enrollment of 70 and was authorized by the Synod to borrow $100,000; a Presbyterian Theological College, to be affiliated with and constructed on the Campus of the University at Saskatoon, was well underway during the year and the Principalship was ac-

Digitized by Google

cepted by Dr. E. H. Oliver, the well-known Professor of History at the University of Saskatchewan.

General Development and Provincial Incidents.

Official statements of progress in 1903-13 showed a growth of population in Saskatchewan from 140,500 to 675,000 with hardly 20 per cent. of Provincial arable land under cultibation; an increase of railway mileage from 1053 to 5356 and of Bank branches from 36 to 405; Post Offices grew from 143 to 1485, schools from 606 to 3226, acres under crop from 1,117,000 acres to 9,692,500. The total value of field products in 1914 was $111,572,783 as compared with $125,915,346 in 1913 and due, in its decrease, chiefly to the drouth in south-western Saskatchewan.* The details were as follows:

	1914		1913	
Product	Bushels	Total Value	Bushels	Total Value
Wheat	74,610,643	$66,030,419	112,369,405	$74,304,269
Oats	66,698,953	26,679,581	110,210,436	27,277,082
Barley	5,627,783	2,827,960	9,279,265	2,795,377
Flax	5,086,475	5,366,231	11,654,280	12,062,179
Other Grains	107,000	53,900	225,000	112,500
Potatoes	1,737,712	1,789,843	4,634,140	2,502,435
Field Roots	1,840,000	1,288,000	2,217,225	997,751
Hay (natural and domestic)	tons 966,513	7,248,827	tons 1,098,500	5,492,500
Forage crops	72,000	288,000	67,500	371,250

The numbers of Saskatchewan Live-stock on June 30th, 1914 (Federal statistics) were 609,521 horses, 204,624 milch cows, 474,436 other cattle, 126,027 sheep and 454,703 swine—an all round increase over 1913. Provincial estimates of Live stock values at the close of the latter year were $150,792,450. W. F. Smith, a Rosetown rancher, reported this year 3,000 acres under cultivation, 8,500 sheep, 200 horses, and 1,200 head of cattle with "the largest barn on the continent"; business failures of 1914 totalled (*Bradstreet's*) 322 with $3,206,506 of liabilities; J. C. Hill & Sons, Lloydminster, finally won (3rd consecutive time) the $1,500 trophy for best oats at the National Corn Exposition, Dallas, Texas. Fox farming advanced for a time and was stated in the Game Guardian's official Report for 1914 to have assumed fairly large proportions—"not so much in the actual breeding of foxes, as in the trapping of the young for export to eastern fox ranches." During the year permits were issued to export 86 silver black foxes and 508 cross foxes worth $250,000. The following figures illustrate general conditions in Saskatchewan:

Farm Lands	Occupied Acreage, 1911	28,642,985
Farm Lands	Estimated arable acreage	93,458,000
Value of Farm Lands	Census, 1911	$583,401,337
Buildings and Implements	Census, 1911	133,694,762
Value of Live Stock	Census, 1911	115,716,461
Value of Farm Products	Census, 1911	105,964,889
Estimated Capital in Manufactures	Census, 1913	8,125,000
Estimated Industrial Employees	Census, 1913	3,761
Value of Industrial Product	Census, 1913	$7,329,300
Area	Square miles	251,700
Population	1911 Census	492,432
Total Minerals	1914	$710,840
Lumber cut	Feet B.M., 1913	114,800,000
Lumber cut	Value	$1,908,482
Coal Production	Value, 1914	$375,438

* NOTE.—In Saskatchewan as in Manitoba, there was great discrepancy between the Federal and Provincial figures. The 1914 Ottawa statistics gave a Product valuation of $152,590,000—a difference in estimate of $40,000,000.

Digitized by Google

Telephones	Liabilities, 1914	$6,113,992
"	Cost, 1914	6,100,463
"	Earnings, 1914	990,887
"	Expenses, 1914	715,599
"	Wire mileage, 1914	85,769
"	No. in use, 1914	33,881
Fisheries	Product, Mar. 31st, 1914	$148,602
Daily Milling capacity	1914 (39 mills)	bbls. 7,500
Value of Field Crops, 1914	(Federal Statistics)	$152,751,500
Value of new Buildings, 1914	(8 localities)	4,422,801
Capital of 338 new Companies	14 Months to Apr. 30th, 1914	24,126,750
Life Insurance in Province	New Risks, 1913	47,799,500
Live Insurance in Province	Premiums, 1913	1,865,691
Fire Insurance	New Risks, 1913	121,288,446
Fire Insurance	Premiums, 1913	2,427,848

As to mining the production of 1914 (Federal figures) was put at $710,840 but the Beaver Lake District became quite conspicuous during the year. It lay just west of the Manitoba boundary and was reached from Winnipeg *via* the C.N.R. and Hudson's Bay Railway, with Prince Albert 200 miles distant; the first gold discoveries were in August, 1913 and much of the region around was soon staked while great interest was taken at Le Pas, Man., and Prince Albert, Sask., in its development. Richard Hall, M.L.A., told a Le Pas paper on June 5th that "there was gold and plenty of it"; so said others while the Le Pas *Herald* displayed 200 pounds of gold-bearing quartz as having come straight from the camp—of the importance of which the Editor after a visit felt assured; Companies were organized at Saskatoon and Prince Albert to share in the chances. S. M. Darling reported to the Highway Commission in January as to Saskatchewan lignite coal and stated that a similar fuel supplied 10,000,000 people in Germany with 4,000,000 tons of briquettes as a collateral product.

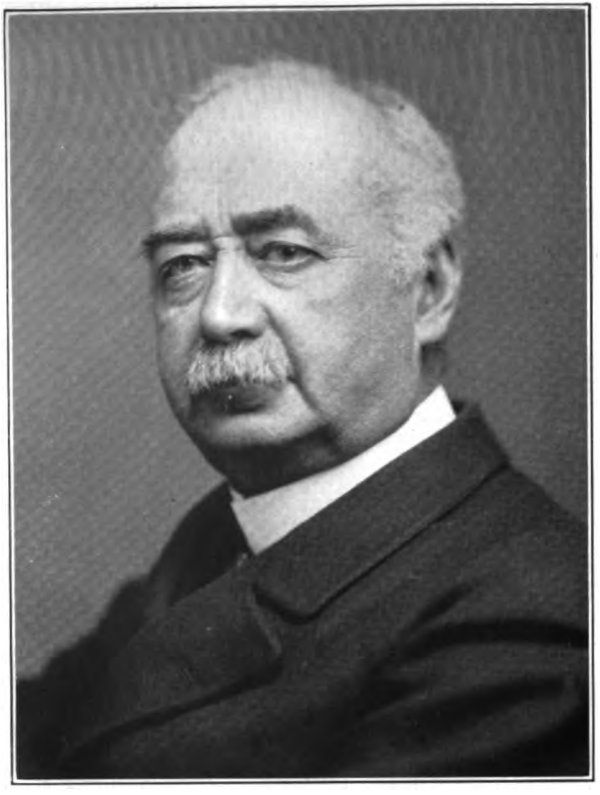
The Oil excitement in Alberta re-acted upon this Province to some extent and discoveries of oil or gas were alleged during the year as being made near Moose Jaw, Estevan, Dalmeny, Weyburn, Mount Nebo, Saskatoon, North Battleford, Regina, Maple Creek, Hanley, etc.; many companies were formed and Saskatoon was a centre of much speculation. The most widely-advertized concerns were the Barnes Consolidated, the North Star Gas & Oils Ltd., and the Standard Oil, Ltd., all of Saskatoon, the Southern Saskatchewan Co. of Moose Jaw and the Regina Oil & Gas Co. The Regina *Leader* refused to carry advertizements of these stocks, the Regina Board of Trade asked the Government to prohibit the sale of Oil stocks—especially from Calgary; the Deputy Provincial Secretary stated on June 11th that no action could be taken without a change in the law.

PROVINCIAL INCIDENTS OF THE YEAR

Jan. 7th.—At this and succeeding dates Eugene Coste and a Company offer to supply Regina with Saskatchewan natural gas at 20 cents against the Georgeson syndicate of Calgary which proposed bringing it from Bow Island, Alberta, at 15 cents. A local Commission (R. O. Wynne-Roberts, L. A. Thornton and E. W. Bull) recommended acceptance of the Coste-McAulay offer as a practicable proposition cheapening service and supply; the same Syndicate made propositions to Moose Jaw and Saskatoon but, as a result of municipal controversies, finally withdrew all three proposals.

Jan. 17th.—The new Regina system of Automatic telephones came into operation; on Apr. 1st Norman A. Ruse was appointed Publicity Commissioner of Regina.

Digitized by Google



EDWARD HAY.
Appointed General Manager Imperial Bank of Canada, 1914.

J. P. BELL.
Appointed General Manager Bank of Hamilton, Hamilton, 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Mar. 8th.—At this date began troubles between the City of Regina and its Police force management which lasted through the year and included the retirement of Chief Zeats, the dismissal of several constables and the whole detective force, the appointment of E. H. Berry, Brandon, as Chief of Police; the Report of a Special Committee recommending varied changes in the system with severe public criticism, in June, of the City goal; charges against Chief Berry in July and a further investigation by Judge Farrell of Moosomin; severe censure of the Chief in the findings by the Judge and refusal (Dec. 19th) of the Police Commission to take any action.

July 8th.—The Assessment of Regina was announced as $94,309,726 with exemptions of $22,822,830. In November the net assessment of Saskatoon was stated to be $58,381,855.

Oct. 1st.—The Regina Board of Trade issued an appeal for Community settlements. "There are many millions of acres of fertile land in Canada, particularly in the West, uncultivated. Our idea is to bring a large proportion of this land rapidly under cultivation and to establish Community settlements throughout the country by means of an organization into which the management of the land shall be given; that groups of families shall be organized and that each family receive an allotment of 160 acres of land; that they shall settle in small villages and be located in such a way that while living closely together they will still be near their farms. This will mean organization on the part of the group for the purpose of both buying and selling."

Dec. 31st.—Officials in the chief centres during 1914 were as follows:

	Mayors	Presidents Boards of Trade
Regina	Robert Martin	S. C. Burton.
Moose Jaw	James Pascoe	H. H. Bamford.
Saskatoon	F. E. Harrison	Malcolm Isbister.
Prince Albert	George W. Baker	S. McLeod.
Swift Current	F. E. West	D. G. Leslie.
Weyburn	John McTaggart	Joseph Morgens.
Yorkton	J. A. M. Patrick	J. B. Gibson

Digitized by Google

X.—PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS IN ALBERTA

The Sifton Government and Political Affairs.

The Government of the Hon. A. L. Sifton maintained its position in 1914 with a minimum of political trouble and with only the inevitable difficulties of depression and war. Of 54 members in the Legislature he had 37 supporters and financial conditions had improved greatly for the Government since the A. and G. W. Railway matter was settled. Mr. Sifton announced at the beginning of the year that $3,000,000 worth of temporary securities had been sold in New York at 94.15 net. Toward the end of January the Premier and Mrs. Sifton left for a trip to England and Southern seas. On his way—at Quebec Jan. 27th—Mr. Sifton declared that the taxation of land values in Alberta was proving even more successful than the most sanguine had hoped. "We have already proven that it saves expense and encourages improvements. In Edmonton, where all the taxes are raised by taxing land only, valuable vacant lots have been built upon to a greater extent than in any other Western city."

After a tour which touched Egypt and traversed the shores of the Mediterranean Mr. Sifton reached London in April and spoke appreciatively to the press as to the prospects of his Province, the great resources, in particular, of the Peace River country, the aid given by his Government to agriculture and the work done by Hon. Duncan Marshall in that connexion. While in London arrangements of the new Alberta Government offices were facilitated and J. W. Reid, Agent-General, was said to be getting his work into excellent form. A Provincial $5,000,000 issue of stock was over-subscribed on May 19th. It was stated in this connexion that Alberta, on Sept. 30th, 1913, had an outstanding Debt of $22,733,533 and Assets of $113,765,363. The Premier was at New York, on his way home, on May 14th and stated that the Province was still growing rapidly and that real estate had not lost its values or its price though speculative sales had ceased. "The value of farm land in Alberta is constantly increasing. We have still about 100,000,000 acres of Government land that have not been taken up and new settlers are coming in at a satisfactory rate. Americans are going to Alberta from the Dakotas and Minnesota and we are getting some from Illinois and Indiana." At the Winnipeg Canadian Club on May 27th Mr. Sifton stated that: "The success of the Single-tax movement and of the law providing that where there is inflation in value of real estate through development, and the provision of railway facilities, five per cent. must be paid to the Province, has been marked." Mixed farming was said to be progressing greatly with more cattle and horses in the country than in the days of the ranges. The Hon. C. R. Mitchell was Acting Premier.

In Edmonton, on June 8th, Mr. Sifton stated to the press that the Province was largely free from indebtedness on Treasury bills,

Digitized by Google

which had been replaced by 10-year bonds, and that Lloyd's Bank, in London, had assured him that conditions were "highly satisfactory." He referred also to the C.N.R. matter as to which a cable had been sent from Paris, France, on Mar. 14th, advising Sir Robert Borden that: "With present financial conditions would consider advisable Federal guarantee, with proper safeguards, sufficient to ensure the completion and operation main line Canadian Northern. Prosperity settlers on present and prospective branch lines Alberta, and West generally, should be greatly enhanced by early completion. (Sgd.) ARTHUR L. SIFTON." A rather important statement followed: "Morally, though perhaps not legally, the taking of a 2nd mortgage by the Dominion Government on property which bears a 1st mortgage in the name of the Province relieves the Province of its liability to the C.N.R. From the point of view solely of Provincial finances the proposals of the Dominion Government appear to be satisfactory as relieving the Province of obligations it had taken upon itself in guaranteeing the bonds of the Company to build lines in Alberta."

On June 22nd a Deputation lead by F. W. Galbraith, Red Deer, and F. P. Layton, Camrose, told the Premier that the revenue of the municipalities had been decreased by the abolition of income and personal property taxes, and by the reduction of the hospital and school grants and asked for a re-distribution of Liquor licenses and other fines. At an Edmonton function on July 29th Mr. Sifton stated that: "In addition to the two new trans-continental roads Edmonton has the services of the Canadian Pacific; three other lines run to the south and three lines run to the north while the Canadian Northern branch line from Onoway will be laid with steel to the McLeod River this year; the Edmonton, Dunvegan and B. C. line, to-day, has over 150 miles of steel laid to the north and before the freeze-up 250 miles of steel will be completed." As to the Alberta and Great Waterways Railway, the Premier said that already 60 miles of grading extended north while, before the expiration of the year, steel would be gleaming as far as Lac La Biche.

As Minister of Railways, Mr. Sifton was associated with the building of the two latter lines and J. D. McArthur & Co. who held contracts for these and the Central Canada and made substantial progress in joining Edmonton with the great northern region. According to N. L. Harvey of the Provincial Railway Department, the E. D. & B. C. Railway constructed 159 miles during 1914; the Alberta and Great Waterways Railway, 140 miles and the Central Canada, 30 miles; the C.P.R. did 331 miles of branch lines and the C.N.R. 288 miles. New mileage of 1913, also, was operated for the first time on the C.N.R. between Camrose and Calgary and on the G.T.P. between Tofield and Calgary. Mr. Sifton reported for the Telephone Department a total surplus of $376,378 during six years of Provincial ownership, the operation by the Government on Dec. 31st, 1913, of 154 exchanges with 26,811 subscribers; 14,153 miles of long service wire with service at 261 offices; 22,946 miles of rural line with 7003 miles of poles; a plant valuation of $7,883,945 and receipts of $880,559.

In connexion with the crop troubles in Southern Alberta and,

Digitized by Google

especially, around Lethbridge, the Government joined hands with the Dominion Minister of Agriculture in promising aid and the Premier, with several Ministers, visited the district early in August when road-building was commenced upon a considerable scale. In November it was stated that the Dominion Government had appropriated $1,000,000 for the relief of settlers in Southern Alberta and Saskatchewan, through the purchase of seed, and $150,000 for immediate relief in those districts. On Oct. 9th Mr. Sifton received a Deputation asking for Woman's Suffrage and claiming to represent a signed demand from 12,000 persons and Resolutions representing 28,000 others. Attention was drawn to the absence of farmers from the document and the Premier said: "My own personal opinion is that there are only two logical reasons against equal franchise—all the others have been played out altogether—that of doubling the expense, and uncertainty as to the desire for the franchise by the women themselves." About this time the Premier wrote a Loan Company in Alberta as to a demand recently made by it, to a client, for interest at 9 per cent. on a renewal mortgage: "If it is found that any Loan Company doing business in the Province of Alberta makes use of the present war conditions for the purpose of renewing loans for long terms at advanced rates of interest, you may rest assured that means will be found to prevent those particular Loan companies from doing any further business in the Province of Alberta."

The Budget of the Hon. C. R. Mitchell, Provincial Treasurer, was delivered on Oct. 15th. His statement for the year ending Dec. 31st, 1913, showed a Revenue of $5,399,904, Expenditures of $5,225,584 and a Surplus of $174,320. The revenue included $1,485,331 from Dominion subsidies and allowances; $950,456 from Interest on proceeds of Alberta and Great Waterways bonds, as per agreement with Banks; Taxes on Corporations, Insurance, Loan, Land and Trust Companies, Banks, etc., $333,934; Land Titles fees, Registrars Assurance Fund, Court fees, Liquor licenses, etc., $1,111,230; Public Works Department from townsite surveys, etc., $232,771; Department of Agriculture, including $102,872 from Dairy Commissioner for sales of butter, $199,099; Municipal Department including $80,620 from Educational Tax account $87,457; Telephones $880,559. The expenditures included $576,582 on Public Debt, $392,400 on Civil Government, $703,430 on administration of justice and $183,056 on Legislation; $515,062 on Public Works; $713,733 on Education, $428,880 on Agriculture; $117,657 on Hospitals, etc. and $188,618 on Public institutions, $815,788 on Telephones; General Election expenses $171,075; Interest, Commissions, etc. on A. & G. W. Railway account $370,295.

On capital account the proceeds of sale of Debentures during 1913 was $10,513,606 of which $4,611,816 went into Telephone construction; Treasury bills redeemed during the year totalled $7,986,900. Mr. Mitchell stated the net Provincial Debt at the end of 1913 as $18,420,000. The debenture Debt as on Dec. 31st 1914, was estimated at $22,733,533 with a net Debt of $21,333,566, Practically the whole of this had been spent on productive or useful public works. It included $6,213,254 for buildings and building sites

Digitized by Google

(including University), $1,775,661 for bridges and $1,853,000 for trunk roads, $500,000 for University site and nearly $8,000,000 for telephones. Receipts, he estimated for 1914, at $9,731,350 and Expenditures $8,514,130; for 1915 they were, respectively, $8,952,062 and $7,775,095. As to Railways the Treasurer stated that of the total 2435 miles guaranteed 1209 had steel laid and 387 miles more would be laid by the end of 1914. The guarantees constituted a Provincial liability of $40,600,750. As to this the Dominion Railway Department stated the authorized guarantees of Alberta (June 30) at $55,810,450 with bonds executed $40,200,450, and guarantees earned $17,561,778. The Treasurer put the total amount received on these guarantees at $31,686,599 of which $19,620,107 had been paid out on construction of lines, as completed, and the balance remained, as follows, in various Banks with accrued interest:

Canadian Northern Railway Company	$1,148,959.85
Canadian North-Western Railway Co	2,759,652.39
Grand Trunk Pacific Branch Lines Co	1.00
Edmonton, Dunvegan & British Columbia Co	1,935,169.44
Alberta & Great Waterways Ry	6,095,555.03
Lacombe and Blindman Valley Electric Ry	140,035.91
Total	$12,079,373.62

The Opposition criticized the growth of Debt and, especially, of Interest payments which were estimated at $1,180,000 in the current year; described the Unearned Increment tax as a failure and as realizing only one-eighth of the $210,000 estimated; declared Departmental expenses to be growing instead of decreasing. In London on Nov. 2nd Treasury Bills of $3,600,000 were paid off—an interesting fact in times of war and depression.

The Department of Agriculture, under the active direction of Hon. Duncan Marshall, kept in close touch with the farming public. The Report for Dec. 31st, 1913, dealt with great changes in the nature of farm work which was fast becoming a mixed and diversified system. George Harcourt, Deputy Minister, stated that 10,000 milch cows had been brought into the Province; that the number of hogs was increasing by leaps and bonuds with high prices realized; that the growth of poultry interests had been even greater and the formation of Egg-circles for marketting fresh eggs proving most effective—though 2,000,000 dozen a year were still being imported; that more vegetables, small fruits ,etc., were being grown. He reported 11,871 births, during 1913, 5053 marriages and 4432 deaths. The Dairy Commissioner reported 7 cheese factories and 49 creameries—partly under Government aid as to marketting the product—with butter (year of Oct. 31st) valued at $1,090,475 and cheese $9,900. Educational work of the year included Short Courses in Agriculture at 9 points with 17,700 present altogether and classes of instruction in live-stock, dairying, field husbandry, poultry-raising and domestic science; 84 fairs and exhibitions were held and the total number of Agricultural Societies was 92; seed fairs, poultry shows, horticultural and stallion shows were encouraged as well as field-grain competitions; there were 3530 horses and cattle branded and the Chief Game Guardian reported that hundreds of foxes, especially the black and cross varieties, had been captured and sold

Digitized by Google

to eastern buyers, at high prices, and that a close season (Apr. 1st to Nov. 1st) had been established by the Department.

There were 33 Hospitals under the oversight of this Department and its Provincial Medical Health Officer (W. C. Laidlaw, M.D.) with Calgary, Edmonton, Medicine Hat and Lethbridge as the chief ones. The Publicity Commissioner (C. S. Hotchkiss) reported 47,006 immigrants (Mar. 31st, 1913) with 7,000 harvesters from the East. Early in 1914 the Minister arranged for 4 Dairy competitions to be held and offered pure-bred stock as prizes with Demonstration Farms completed or underway at Medicine Hat, Claresholm, Olds, Sedgwick, Vermilion, Stony Plains, and Athabasca Landing where fine herds of beef and dairy cattle were kept and to which Mr. Marshall had been bringing from Ontario every year the best animals that money could buy. The Dominion Agricultural Aid grant in 1914 (Mar. 31st) was $46,094 and of this $8,000 went in the purchase of stock for these Farms; $4,000 in Dairy instruction and $13,500 in buildings for Schools for Agriculture and their equipment; $18,000 for operation of the latter and $2,000 for domestic science.

Speaking at Edmonton (Apr. 22nd) Mr. Marshall said: "Six years ago our output of hogs amounted to 46,000 while now it is 60,700. The cattle in Alberta during the year 1910 numbered 322,000 and in 1913 there were over 1,000,000. There were 42,000 horses in 1901 and now there are 580,000." On May 25th the Minister left for a visit to England and Europe with the intention of attending the great Agricultural Shows in Britain and inspecting agricultural work in South Germany, Denmark, France and Sweden. After a pleasant tour of England and Scotland Mr. Marshall went abroad but the outbreak of the War stopped any extended travel. When the crop troubles came in Southern Alberta the Minister arranged for a large number of roads to be constructed and eased the situation very much as it was done in Saskatchewan. On Nov. 19th it was announced that the United States had raised their embargo on Canadian cattle, sheep and swine and P. Burns, of Calgary, the Live-stock expert, estimated that $800,000 worth of fat cattle in Alberta, alone, would be released to market. In December Mr. Marshall was in the East and on his return urged upon the farmers the value of heavy draft horses for war purposes and, indeed, of raising all kinds of live-stock.

The Hon. Wilfrid Gariepy, K.C., as Minister of Municipal Affairs, issued a Report on June 15th for the year 1913 and in it dealt at length and with much clarity of thought with various problems found in the wide and scattered municipalities of Alberta. He explained the taxation system as follows: "Under the provisions of our Rural Municipality Act, Village Act and Town Act, all taxes are required to be levied on land values only and, in assessing the land, it is required that the value placed on the land for assessment purposes shall be the cash value of the land without regard to any improvements placed upon it by the expenditure of capital or labour." Cities were under special charters but all levied a part of their taxes on land values. In his Report for the calendar year 1914—the second of rural municipal organization—progress continued. Newly or-

Digitized by Google

ganized rural municipalities in 1913 were 11 and in 1914, 18; new villages were, respectively, 16 and 13; Red Deer became a City in 1913 and two towns were incorporated in 1914. The total on Dec. 31st, 1914 was 6 cities, 48 towns, 102 villages and 84 municipalities. The following statistics of City conditions were given:

Name	Population	Assessment	Taxes Levied	Debenture Debt
Calgary	75,000	$134,886,425	$3,281,943	$19,521,717
Edmonton	65,000	190,665,410	3,769 970	10,436,207
Lethbridge	10,170	17,733,645	430,927	3,410,631
Medicine Hat	14,000	21,101,989	424,125	3,534,838
Red Deer	3,000	4,229,033	90,304	371,377
Wetaskiwin	3,000	3,271,863	75,060	375,367

During the year Mr. Gariepy attended the Municipal Convention at Sherbrooke, Que., on Aug. 5th. He spoke at the Convention of Local Improvement Districts and Rural Municipalities—Calgary Mar. 11th—and stated that a number of the municipalities had appointed road foremen, that the Government proposed to arrange for short school courses in the best methods of road-making for the benefit of these officials and that plans for the organization of a Local Government Board were under consideration. John Perrie, Deputy Minister, visited Regina in April to study the system there. Mr. Gariepy attended the French-Canadian Convention at Prince Albert on June 18th as Mr. Turgeon of the Saskatchewan Government did the Edmonton Convention; he also spoke at the Union of Alberta Municipalities, Camrose, on Sept. 15th. This latter body waited upon the Minister on Sept. 30th and urged the creation of a Local Government Board by statute and the appointment of a Utilities Commissioner; it also asked for the municipal right to levy business taxes under certain conditions. To this Minister reported the Hail Insurance Board. It covered 25 rural municipalities and an area of 4,300,000 acres with E. H. Malcolm of Killam as Chairman, J. H. Lamb, Youngstown and F. W. Beynon, Muhlbach, as members; a levy of 5½ cents per acre on assessable land, or $241,000, with 1338 claims to Oct. 22nd, 1914; and expenses placed at $190,000 with costs of administration at $16,000.

The Minister of Public Works (Hon. Charles Stewart) reported that in the Highways branch 98 bridges were repaired, 26 steel bridges and 316 wooden ones constructed; that 11 new ferries had been built and installed and a great deal of work on trunk roads carried on and many lesser roads constructed; that the Architectural branch had the completion of the Parliament Buildings in hand during the year, the erection of the Government House, and a Land Titles building at Edmonton, with the construction of agricultural schools at Olds, Claresholm and Vermilion; that the output of Coal mines had increased from 3,446,349 tons to 4,306,346 tons with 45 new ones opened and 72 abandoned—mainly until railways were constructed; that there were 28 fatal accidents in the mines, and that the Steam-boiler work had been re-organized with 3418 certificates or permits issued. Of the coal produced in 1913, 1,763,225 tons were lignite, 2,374,401 tons bituminous and 168,720 anthracite.

The Provincial Secretary (Hon. A. J. McLean) had to handle the incorporation of the myriad gas and oil companies of the year.

Digitized by Google

During 1913, 583 companies had been incorporated with a stated capital of $69,041,715 and the capitalization of other companies was increased by $10,829,350 while 201 extra-Provincial or foreign concerns were registered with a total capital authorized of $232,767,702. E. Trowbridge, Deputy Provincial Secretary, stated that the total of exclusively Alberta Companies under incorporation at the beginning of 1914 was 2823, with a capitalization of $347,174,573 and of outside concerns doing business in the Province, 787, with $880,-416,002 authorized capital. To October 1914, 502 more companies with a capitalization of $383,093,000 were incorporated. The Hon. C. W. Cross, K.C., as Attorney General, administered the Succession duties and Land Titles, received $127,995 from Liquor Licenses and total revenues of $1,111,230, with expenditures of only $32,331, in 1913.

An interesting Report submitted to Mr. Cross was that of R. B. Chadwick, Superintendent of Neglected Children, who stated the existence of 46 Children's Aid Societies in the Province, 73 Commissioners of Juvenile Courts, 213 children placed in probation during the year and 490 cases in the Courts. The work was well done, the results far greater and better than could be put on paper, in the improved home conditions and rescued lives. The Attorney-General also had charge of appointments as Justices of the Peace, Notaries, and Affidavit Commissioners—a considerable number in Alberta. On Aug. 28th the Judicial Districts of Alberta were rearranged and several new ones created. In October the Commission, composed of Dr. H. M. Tory, Alberta University, and A. Bramley Moore, EX-M.L.A., reported to the Government as to Agricultural Credits with the following alternative suggestions: (1) a Land Mortgage Credit Association after the pattern of the German Landschaften and strictly co-operative in character; (2) an Association similar to the above, but with a Government guarantee, sufficient to bring it into being, and covering its operations for a sufficient term of years to establish it on a payment basis; (3) a Joint Stock Company which for certain privileges conferred would accept limitations as to interest charges; (4) a Government land mortgage Bank similar to those existing in Australia and New Zealand.

Labour problems were prominent during 1914. The I. W. W.—a pestilent body of undefined anarchistic principles from the Western States—created trouble in Calgary where the police had to arrest some men on Jan. 2nd with 600 members in Edmonton threatening to march to their rescue. The Order was very limited in number but on Feb. 17th District No. 18 of the United Mine Workers of America passed a Resolution at Lethbridge endorsing Socialism. There were said to be 15,000 unemployed in the chief Western centres during the 1913-14 winter season and this gave the Industrial Workers of the World an opening. They were dealt with vigourously, however, as at Calgary where William McConnell was convicted on Feb. 18th of sedition and sent to gaol. In Edmonton a deputation to the City Council of unemployed demanded meals, clean beds, and work at *not less than 30 cents an hour*. On Oct. 12th the Alberta Federation of Labour met at Calgary with 31 Delegates present—representing

Digitized by Google

3764 members—and a Resolution was passed asking the Dominion and Provincial Governments to "take definite action at once to relieve distress."

A Deputation waited upon the Government at Edmonton on the 22nd and asked for much legislation including an Act guarding public safety in electrical construction; a new Factories Inspection Act covering sanitation and ventilation of workshops and factories; a Fair Wages clause in all Government contracts; Bi-weekly payment of wages in cash or certified cheques; a new Compensation Act and prohibition of the employment of children under 16 years of age in all industries. On Dec. 23rd another Deputation from the cities of the Province asked the Government for an appropriation of $150,000 to relieve distress. It was stated by Hon. C. Stewart in reply, that during the harvest season it had been practically impossible for the farmers to secure the help they required at a reasonable wage; had the men now applying for assistance availed themselves of these opportunities they would not be in such necessity. The Government was doing all it could for the settlers and had expended some $90,000 on road work in order to assist them. Eventually $54,000 was granted in aid of the unemployed.

There was only one bye-election during the year. In Wetaskiwin the late C. H. Olin had a Liberal majority of 200 and the Liberal nominee in October was H. J. Montgomery with F. B. Watson as the Conservative candidate. Mr. Premier Sifton, Hon. C. Stewart and others spoke for the Government; E. Michener, A. F. Ewing and other members for the Opposition; the result on Nov. 18th was a Liberal majority of over 500. The Opposition did what it could during the year to keep politics alive. G. L. Hudson, M.L.A., was banquetted at Wainwright on Jan. 5th with addresses by J. R. Lowery, M.L.A., and J. W. G. Morrison and, on the 8th, 16 Conservative members of the Legisalture left for Ottawa to discuss Alberta's position with the Dominion Government and party leaders. On the 13th they met the Cabinet in conference and an official statement was issued saying that many important matters were discussed. Among them were questions relating to naturalization, natural resources of the Province, the chilled meat industry, control by the Dominion of special grants for agriculture, technical education for miners and the appointment of a permanent mining engineer to determine matters in dispute between operators and miners.

The Opposition took advantage of the occasion also, to pay high tribute by special Resolution to Edward Michener, who for three years had lead the Alberta Conservatives: "We desire to express our appreciation of the splendid services he has rendered the party and the Province; it is largely due to his untiring efforts that the Conservative representation was so greatly increased at the general election. Mr. Michener has the entire confidence and loyalty of all members of the Conservative party in Alberta." Mr. Michener and George Hoadley, M.L.A., addressed a Toronto meeting on Jan. 19th and the former stated that Alberta could easily support 10,000,000 people. To the Edmonton press (Feb. 25th) the Opposition Leader said that the Provinces could not expect to receive control of their natural

Digitized by Google

resources and to, also, keep the full Dominion subsidies granted in lieu of those resources. "My solution of the difficulty would be to put into power in Alberta an Administration that the Dominion Premier could reason with; in that way the autonomy that is bound to come would come all the quicker." At Red Deer on Mar. 27th Mr. Michener was accorded a Provincial banquet in recognition of his Party services with 300 guests present and many telegraphed and spoken tributes. He denounced the alleged one-man Government of the Province and the "shameless operation of the License Act," declared the Alberta system to be Tammany Hall accentuated, and alleged the promotion of reckless Railway schemes and extravagant construction of public buildings. "The Government should use the credit of the country to encourage production (1) by providing roads for settlers to market their produce; (2) by regulating matters so as to create a stable and profitable market for cattle and grain; (3) by supplying capital at a reasonable rate of interest." In Edmonton on May 27th he gave a non-political address in which he urged mixed farming and stated that if one cow was placed on every acre in the Red Deer district the local yield would be $5,120,000 instead of $1,000,000.

A powerful non-political organisation was the United Farmers of Alberta which was said to have 17,000 members. The 6th annual Convention was held at Lethbridge on Jan. 21st-23rd with W. J. Tregillus in the chair and 700 delegates present. Mr. Marshall, Minister of Agriculture, spoke of the "wonderful success" of the Alberta Co-operative Elevator Co. The Government had aided in getting the money needed at reasonable interest; the farmers now owned, controlled and successfully operated a concern covering the whole Province. Mr. Tregillus in his speech also referred to the success of this concern and to the Direct Legislation and Machinery Acts which they had obtained from the Government. He took a strong stand against war and "being drawn into the maelstrom of ruinous expenditure for the barbarous custom of human slaughter to settle national differences." He was specific as to absence of Empire responsibility: "Being free from international difficulties we should devote our energies exclusively to the arts of peace and the attainment of social and economic justice. Shall we be a great, peaceful and prosperous country, or shall we simply be the appanage and humble subordinate of a great military Power?"

Resolutions were passed (1) admitting women to full membership and declaring again in favour of Woman's Suffrage; (2) in favour of creating a Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Co.; (3) asking that in view of inefficient cattle-guards the Railways be made responsible for animals killed on the track and congratulating the C.P.R. on its handling of the crop of 1913; (4) declaring in favour of free trade with the United States in grain and farm implements; (5) asking the Executive to organise a Farmers' Wholesale Co-operative Company to supply local Councils with machinery, lumber, etc.; (6) approving union of all the Western farmers' organisations and requesting the abolition of principal and interest payments on Pre-emptions in certain parts of Southern Alberta; (7) declaring it the duty of the

Digitized by Google

Provincial Government "to present to the farmers a practical scheme, financially aided by a Government loan, whereby various kinds of farm products can be marketted co-operatively." For the Co-operative Elevator Co. E. J. Fream, the enthusiastic promoter, reported that it had been organized with $350,000 capital upon a basis of 15 per cent. of the Elevator cost in each case being subscribed by farmers of the community concerned and 85 per cent. raised by a Government loan; that now, within 6 months of organization the subsidiary Elevator companies had 50 elevators under construction; that they were "fixing the price of grain in the Province and had reduced the spread in the price of grain in the West materially." W. J. Tregillus was re-elected President of the U.F.A.; the Vice-Presidents chosen were D. W. Warner, Edmonton, James Speakman, Penhold, E. Carswell, Red Deer and Rice Sheppard, Strathcona; the Hon. Secretary was E. J. Fream and the Sec.-Treas. P. P. Woodbridge, Calgary. At the close of the year the Minister of Agriculture stated that 78 Elevators had been erected by the Company with $525,000 advanced by the Government and secured by blanket mortgages, while 3,994,916 bushels had been handled.

The Legislature and the War; Provincial Action and Conditions.

The Alberta Government was in line with the other Provinces in offering to the Imperial authorities, early in August, a gift of 500,000 bushels of oats costing about $300,000. It was accepted with expressed appreciation and, on Sept. 25th, a gift of 5,000 bags of flour for Belgian relief was announced. In connexion with the Canadian Patriotic Fund it was stated on Sept. 9th by the Premier that the Legislature would be asked to authorize the Provincial Treasurer to deduct, starting in October and continuing during the War, from the salary of every Civil servant, receiving a salary up to $1,500, the sum of 5 per cent. and for anything above that sum 10 per cent.—including all members of the Government and all officials of whatsoever grade in Alberta. Although this action did not apply to Lieut.-Governor Bulyea, whose salary came from the Dominion Government, he had volunteered to take the same position as his Ministers and to pay the same percentage of his salary.

When war broke out, on Aug. 5th, a Provincial Liberal Convention was in Session at Calgary with 500 Delegates present, and it was at once decided that party action be abandoned in face of the crisis. Dr. Michael Clark, M.P., moved a Resolution which passed unanimously declaring that "in the presence of the extraordinary crisis facing the Empire, all matters of party controversy be temporarily suspended, and that we pledge ourselves to support the Flag of the Empire with the whole moral and material resources of Canada." No other motions were passed, Alex. Allan of Calgary was elected President of the Provincial Liberal Association, and the evening banquet was given over to patriotic speeches with Mr. Premier Sifton leading in the declaration that Alberta was ready "to sacrifice its last dollar and its last man" to the cause.

Meanwhile, the Hon. Duncan Marshall, who was in Belgium when the tocsin sounded and was just starting for Berlin, had reached home in safety. He had been in Toronto on the 9th and spoke at the

Digitized by Google

Exhibition, there, with this message: "The greatest duty the Colonies can render the British Empire at the present moment is to grow the foodstuffs to feed her men and horses." There was, at first, pessimism and depression in Alberta as to the financial situation with, for instance, 22 Edmonton merchants issuing a signed statement on Aug. 8th that all credit by the wholesalers might soon be cut off and it would be wise to stop credit by the retailers. Large firms and interests soon corrected this feeling—the A. Macdonald Co. Ltd., for instance, issuing a circular letter which pointed out that the declaration of war did not alter the fundamental conditions of finance or industry in Canada, except for the better, though, of course, it was hard on the speculative interests.

The Alberta Premier stated at Winnipeg on Sept. 5th that, while the crop was very small in the southeastern corner of the Province, it was very large in other sections, and there was practically an average crop while the high prices for all kinds of farm produce, both stock and grain, would probably result in at least as much money being paid to the farmers of Alberta in 1914 as in any year yet. The Edmonton Board of Trade (Aug. 24th) on motion of H. H. Cooper, urged all who were compelled to reduce pay-rolls to do so in the scale of wages paid, or in time worked, rather than in the number of employees. To the Canadian Club at New York on Nov. 10th Mr. Premier Sifton was strongly patriotic: "There is no doubt in our minds as to the result of the war. Every citizen of Canada as well as of the whole British Empire, knows well that he will be dead before defeat comes. It may be months, or years, and great sacrifices will have to be made in life and industry but time will roll on and Canada will live to prosper more than ever before."

Meantime the Legislature had been called together and was opened on Oct. 7th with a Speech from the Throne by Lieut.-Governor G. H. V. Bulyea who described the surrounding conditions as making this the most serious period in the history of the Province; expressed gratification at the ready response of Alberta to the call for troops; stated that the Civil Service was practically unanimous in approving the Government's decision as to contribution from their salaries to the Patriotic Fund and concluded by saying that: "My Government has considered it advisable to give practical assistance in the way of supplies to the Imperial Government, and the fact that the Province of Alberta was the first Province to take this course and, up to the present time, the most liberal in proportion to population, has been to me a source of great gratification and has received widespread commendation from all parts of the Empire." The Address was moved by A. G. MacKay, K.C., Athabasca and J. G. Turgeon, Ribstone, and passed unanimously after loyal speeches in which the Premier again declared that Alberta's last man and last dollar were available and stated that no Moratorium would be enacted; while Mr. Michener, Opposition Leader, said that his party was anxious to accept the Government legislation if possible. The following Resolution was moved by the Premier, seconded by Mr. Michener for the Opposition and unanimously approved, with the National Anthem sung by members.

Digitized by Google

That the Legislature of Alberta in session assembled, hereby desires to put on record its unanimous and unqualified approval of the action of the Government of Great Britain and Ireland with respect to the recent international crisis that has plunged Europe into the most sanguinary and devastating war of all history. We desire to commend their whole-hearted efforts to prevent war and, when that was no longer possible, to limit its area. But we especially desire to commend them and to loyally pledge them our support in their prompt and courageous determination, when the issues passed out of the domain of argument into the arbitrament between might and right, to do battle for the integrity of small, outraged states, and to vindicate the public law of Europe. And further, this Legislature desires to express its solemn pride that so many men of Alberta have responded to the challenge to British arms and fair play with such splendid unanimity and passionate enthusiasm, and that the women of Alberta are actively collaborating with the women of Canada in the merciful work of providing comforts for the soldiers in the field and medical aid for those wounded in the performance of their dreadful duty.

And further, that this Legislature commends and ratifies the action of the Government of Alberta for its timely and appropriate gift to the British Government, and pledges its support to any subsequent contributions from the resources of the Province for the purposes of the war, as may be deemed necessary and within the power of the Province to make. And further, that it be ordered, that a copy of this Resolution be duly forwarded to His Royal Highness, the Duke of Connaught, Governor General of Canada, with the humble request that the same be conveyed to His Majesty King George the Fifth, accompanied by an expression of appreciation of the noble sentiments of His Majesty's recent Message to his People Overseas, an assurance of our sincere attachment to his throne and person, and a prayer for the early and decisive success of his arms and those of his Allies in the titanic and unprecedented struggle in which they are now engaged, for the lasting peace of Europe and the continuity of democratic civilization.

A number of non-contentious Acts were passed. That dealing with Extra-Judicial and other Seizures provided that every distress warrant or seizure, excepting a distress for taxes, must be made by the Sheriff's officer, who must have a proper warrant, under heavy penalties for infraction; the Foreclosure and Sale Act (operative on Dec. 1st) was designed to materially reduce the costs and expenses of litigation that so often had followed default under a mortgage or agreement for sale. The old method of costly writs and pleadings was replaced by a simple procedure of fyling and serving a notice of default. Various taxes were increased or specially imposed as, for instance, fees for public pool-rooms and bowling alleys; travellers licenses for selling to wholesale liquor merchants were made $250 and to wholesalers and retailers, combined, $1,500; liquor license fees were imposed upon applications, transfers, moving, banquets, and varied according to the population of the place; bartender fees were raised to $225 for the first license, with $10 for renewals; the annual fee for motor-cycles was made $5.00 and for every other motor vehicle 50 cents per horse-power.

A yearly tax of 2½ cents per acre was imposed on timber lands with a minimum of $25.00 for holdings; Succession duties were simplified and improved; the Insurance Act was amended to enforce a deposit of $20,000 for outside Mutual Hail insurance companies and regulating or safe-guarding the work of agents in taking Fire and Employers liability policies, limiting contracts to three years and compelling Companies to take out licenses, introducing specific statutory conditions into the policies and presenting a schedule of

Digitized by Google

rates for Friendly Societies. A license was required for circus shows and amendments in detail made to the Brand Act; moneys payable by employers to persons on active service were made free of attachment for debt; an applicant for commission as Notary Public must fyle affidavits and particulars as to British birth or naturalization; Railway guarantees on certain lines were extended to 1915; the Minister of Education was empowered to purchase school supplies and books for school libraries and to supply them in part payment of grants and to deduct from grants the premiums paid upon the bonds of school treasurers; contracts made for equipment or supplies by a school without authority or for use of debenture proceeds before authorization by the Minister, were made void; all lands used exclusively for school purposes were exempted from taxation as well as Dominion Government lands; the Minister was empowered to advance money to schools at 6 per cent. in order to maintain them in operation, and to pay current indebtedness, which would be deducted out of grants. Under the Education Tax Act all land, not otherwise exempt, was to be taxed at 1¼ cents per acre and every occupant of exempted land was to be similarly taxed except under a grazing lease when the tax was ¾ of a cent, or holders of homesteads where the exemption was for 4 years after entry. The taxes were to be assessed and collected by rural municipalities and forwarded to the Provincial Treasurer less 2½ per cent. for expenses.

Some of this legislation was for the relief of people in time of war and its object was defined by Mr. Sifton on Oct. 12th as follows: "There will be no seizure made under any kind of a document in the Province, and the Sheriffs' seizures for distress of rent or chattel mortgages or anything of that kind by extra-judicial officers will be done away with and each case decided on its own merits. No sale will take place under any proceeding in the Province, default or otherwise, without an order from a Judge." The Premier declared that no Moratorium was needed. The Wild Lands Tax Bill, presented by Hon. W. Gariepy, aroused much interest as affecting about 20,000,000 acres in the Province. It imposed a tax on lands, unused and uncultivated, and held by their owners for merely speculative purposes, though the C.P.R. and other lands, or about 5,000,000 acres, were exempt from the above total. As to this Act the Hon. C. W. Cross, Attorney General, stated in a Toronto paper on Oct. 23rd that: "I regard the passing of the Bill providing for a tax upon wild-lands as the principal piece of legislation at the recent Session. There are thousands of acres of land in our Province, as in all Western ones, which have been held for years, in many cases by speculators and investors and have not been improved in the least." The rate decided on was $10 per quarter section, or 6¼ cents an acre, and realizing about $1,500,000.

Mr. Mitchell's Bill giving the Government power to raise a 50-year, 4½ per cent. $3,000,000 loan of which $2,000,000 were required in the current Estimates—the whole being for the satisfaction of any debt of the Province on open account, for paying any floating indebtedness, for the carrying on of Public Works authorized by the Legislature for the public service, and for the satisfaction or dis-

Digitized by Google

charge of any obligation of the Province—met with some criticism from the Conservatives. Mr. Michener said on Oct. 15th that: "With the exception of public works there is not a clause in the (above) provisions against which money borrowed on capital account can properly be applied. The other divisions should all be maintained out of current revenues if the solid principles of finance have any place in our management." He thought $1,000,000 too much for contingencies.

The Railway legislation of the Session gave the Edmonton-Dunvegan line a guarantee of $20,000 over an additional 61 miles, covering construction from a point 350 miles out of Edmonton; and the Central Canada was given the same guarantee on 14 miles connecting the Edmonton-Dunvegan line with Grouard. Questions in the House by H. H. Crawford (Cons.) on Oct. 14th evoked the statement from the Premier that payments as follows had been made under Guarantee Acts since Oct. 29th, 1913: C.N.R., $999,589; Canadian North-Western, $649,483, with 363 miles graded and 206 miles laid with steel; Edmonton-Dunvegan, $2,203,020; A. & G. W., $1,370,158; Lacombe Electric line, $116,623 with 31 miles graded. The Legislature declined to give Edmonton universal (municipal) suffrage and also the request from Lethbridge for a large increase in the signatures which must be on a petition to bring into force the referendum and recall provisions in their charter. In discussing the question of dual representation raised by the Attorney-General holding seats since the 1913 Elections for both Edson and Edmonton the Premier said, on Oct. 16th, that there was no reason why a member should not represent two constituencies.

On Oct. 22nd an incident arose which requires a prefatory statement. There were in Alberta, by the 1911 Census, 19,825 people of French origin, 36,852 Germans and 26,427 Austro-Hungarians in a total population of 374,663. Incidents early in the year developed along lines of racial discussion owing, chiefly to the Government's efforts to avoid Bi-lingualism in the schools. Arrangements for a large German immigration also were underway involving a plan to farm 90,000 acres along scientific lines of German thoroughness with good financial backing; 40 families of about 100 persons were duly settled upon 18,000 acres at Hussar near Bassano—amongst them many Reservists and several persons of German title and position. Herman Becker, Editor of the Alberta *Herold*, a German weekly in Edmonton, issued a pamphlet in March entitled *The Truth about Canada* and intended to aid an organized German migration to the West. When war came this newspaper remained distinctly pro-German with a tendency to misrepresent the British and Allies in its news and editorial columns quoting, for instance, on Sept. 10th "a magnificent poem" from the Berlin *Lokal Anzeiger* and referring to the way the Germans in the United States had acted in holding great meetings to answer "the hellish lies of the English press." And so in other and varied forms the writings went on.

The Edmonton *Journal* (Cons.) protested in a number of editorials against the spirit and nature of these articles; the Edmonton *Bulletin*

Digitized by Google

(Lib.) responded by declaring the latter's object to be politics and a spirit of vengeance against local Germans; R. B. Bennett, M.P. (Cons.) at Calgary on Oct. 20th denounced the Provincial Government for allowing the continued publication of the *Herold* and the printing of what he called sedition and treason. In the Legislature on Oct. 22nd Mr. Premier Sifton referred to this speech and stated that it was not the business of the Provincial Government to look after matters of that kind, as the responsibility rested entirely with the Federal Government and the Militia Department. "It would constitute a very grave state of affairs if each of the nine Provinces took special proceedings in cases of what each considered to be treason." A little later T. M. M. Tweedie, K.C., and A. F. Ewing, K.C. (Cons.) moved the following Resolution: "That in the opinion of this House immediate steps should be taken by the Government of the Province, through the Department of the Attorney-General, for the suppression of the newspaper known as *The Alberta Herold*, published in the City of Edmonton, and for the prosecution of those guilty of the crime of treason or sedition in connexion with the publication thereof." This was rejected by a party vote—the only one in the Session—of 31 to 18. The adjournment followed with an incident of a pleasant kind for the Premier whose followers presented him with a handsome gold watch as a token of respect.

Meantime the people had been doing their duty in contributions. To the Hospital Ship Fund Calgary gave $3,500 and Edmonton $4,000 and other places generously; a North Alberta branch of the Canadian Patriotic Fund was organized with A. F. Ewing, K.C., M.L.A., as President, J. A. McDougall, Treasurer, and John Blue, Secretary, which established 59 local branches (up to Feb. 28th, 1915); a South Alberta branch was formed at Calgary with T. M. M. Tweedie, K.C., M.L.A., as President, W. M. Connacher, Treasurer, and Thoburn Allan, Secretary, and 57 local branches; the Province as a whole contributed to this Fund $149,837 (Mar. 31st, 1915)—with a German meeting at Bruderheim giving $276 and the Government of the Province a first contribution, under its assessment plan, of $7,793. Alberta had a Provincial branch of the Red Cross Society with Dr. R. G. Brett, Banff, as President and many local contributions in money and supplies; to the Belgian Relief Fund the Province gave 28 carloads of supplies. The allowances from the Provincial Patriotic Fund were larger than elsewhere being $36.00 for a wife on her own account, $9.00 for one child, etc., with a maximum family grant of $60.00 per month. In the contribution of men for the Front Alberta lead all Canada and at the close of 1914 had 10,000 men under arms according to reasonable estimates. By Aug. 10th Calgary sent in 2,000 names for active service; by Dec. 31st Edmonton had 2240 at the Front and was sending 2428 more—the 101st Fusiliers including 1340 in the first total. A popular officer concerned was Lieut.-Colonel W. A. Griesbach who was given a purse of gold before leaving; Lieut.-Col. R. de L. Harwood was another appointed in command of an infantry regiment; D. P. M. Murray, the City Librarian, joined a Cyclist Corps for service.

Digitized by Google

Education in Alberta; The Prohibition Movement.

The Hon. J. R. Boyle, Minister of Education, had difficulties with Bi-lingualism during 1914 as had his *confrères* in other Provinces. On Mar. 22nd the Ruthenians (Ukrainians) of Edmonton held a mass-meeting and protested vigourously against what their Resolution termed the "offensive conduct" of the Minister in printing a school ordinance translation for their use in some Russian dialect which they disliked: "We desire that our children be not only given thorough training in the English language but they also be taught their Mother-tongue and, therefore, we desire such teachers as can teach not only English but also the Ruthenian." On Apr. 7th a counter-meeting of Russians, Poles, etc., was held at Rabbit Hill and the policy of the Minister in presenting the Ordinances "in a form which all could understand" warmly endorsed. Politics had something to do with both meetings; the rival sections of people came from different parts of Austria and, Mr. Boyle afterwards pointed out, the difference in the two dialects was that of the etymological and phonetic systems of spelling. A Convention of Ruthenian Missionaries at Kolokreeka, on Aug. 4th-6th, described the great necessity in schools amongst these people to be teaching of English, condemned the Bi-lingual system and eulogized the Minister for his policy. At the same time the Convention thought the children should continue to learn their Mother-tongue in some way undefined.

Meanwhile Mr. Boyle had, early in the year, visited Mexico and the Southern States and returned on Mar. 1st. On his way he had been interviewed at Winnipeg (Jan. 4th) and referred to the growth of Technical education in Alberta. Schools had been established at the coal-mines and were operated, wherever possible, in connection with local School-boards, the Government paying 50 per cent. of the cost and the Boards the balance—the latter being recompensed to some extent by fees. The management of the mines had given their cordial support to these schools and the men of all nationalities were trying to improve their technical knowledge of the business. The technical schools in the Cities were also well attended and, especially, the evening classes. In opening a new school at Edson on Mar. 20th the Minister referred to the Agricultural schools and their success and described his policy of introducing an elementary course in Agriculture in every rural school and a course in manual training and household science in town and city schools. The chief difficulty was in getting teachers competent to do the work but, by means of special instruction in the Normal Schools and the establishment of Summer Schools, that difficulty was being gradually overcome. He was outspoken as to Compulsory education. "It is necessary in order to make a progressive country. It does not cost more to teach 90 per cent. than it does 60 per cent. of the available pupils and, as the educational taxes are paid for the good of the state, those who pay the money have a right to expect that the state shall benefit through the children being educated." As to the Ruthenians and others he was explicit: "English is the language of this country and it will be the language of the schools. The bulk of the people of Alberta want to be taught the English language

Digitized by Google

and it does not greatly matter whether a teacher knows the home language of the children he is going to teach. The child learns quickly in any case."

In his annual Report for 1913 the Minister referred to 217 new school districts in the year and 182 new rooms in the cities, towns, and villages, with special permits to 548 teachers; the training of 318 in the Normal Schools and recognition of qualifications offered by 483 others from Canada, the United Kingdom and the United States. The Summer School for teachers—July 7 to Aug. 8, 1913—had been most successful under the direction of Dr. J. C. Miller and was held in the University Building at Edmonton. During that year the enforcement of the law respecting Compulsory education was taken out of the hands of the Superintendent of Neglected Children and undertaken directly by the Department. In June, 1913, M. M. O'Brien had been appointed Provincial Truant Officer and the necessary assistance employed. The Minister added that:

> The machinery of the Department, including the Inspectors, has been used to keep the schools in operation and the children in attendance with the result that the average percentage of attendance has appreciably increased. During the year the Legislature made provision for the payment of grants in aid of school libraries by supplying books in lieu of cash. The organization of the branch in the Department to effect the sale of school debentures will, I hope, be of great value to the districts. In this way the Department expects to be able to dispose of school debentures to the actual investor and at better prices.

The Deputy Minister, D. S. MacKenzie, dealt with the plans and legislation for consolidation of school districts; the arrangements for cheapening the cost of guarantee bonds for school treasurers in rural districts; the continued average increase in teachers' salaries as, for instance, that of males with 1st class certificates, from $741 in 1905 to $1,172 in 1913 and females from $615 to $845 and that of males with 2nd class certificates from $620 to $991 and females from $573 to $764. During 1913 regular certificates were granted as follows: 1st class 154, 2nd class 424, and 3rd class 212. Out of this 790 total 311 were Alberta students. As to Language conditions it was provided in the Regulations that "the Board of any district may employ one or more competent persons to instruct the pupils attending the school in any language other than English"—for one hour only. One Inspector of Schools (C. Sansom of Macleod) reported great ignorance of Canadian history amongst many teachers; H. R. Parker of Vermilion stated in his report that in the French schools "there is a growing tendency in some districts to neglect the English language," that in the Ruthenian districts only 8 had schools in operation and none were open for the full year—that with three exceptions "conditions in these schools were unsatisfactory and little progress was made in English"; J. J. Le Blanc, Onoway, reported that "in the French-Canadian schools the work in English is encouraging" and that the Board of these districts demanded Bi-lingual teachers competent to give thorough instruction in English." R. Fletcher, Supervisor of Foreign Schools, reported as to his difficulties with Ruthenian agitators and incapable teachers, north of Edmonton, and the Department's ruling that fully qualified

Digitized by Google

THE ARTS BUILDING OF THE UNIVERSITY OF ALBERTA, EDMONTON.
Under Construction in 1914.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

teachers must be employed; the English School for Foreigners at Vegreville in its first year had 23 students and the Summer School had 80 in attendance; the Normal School at Calgary, under E. W. Coffin, Principal, reported 226 pupils and that of Camrose under Dr. J. C. Miller 66 pupils. The following are the official general Statistics for the year 1914:*

School Districts	2,360	Amount expended on School-buildings, etc	$1,585,125
Number of Districts with Schools	2,027	Teachers' Salaries	2,050,697
Number of pupils Enrolled	89,910	Paid on Debentures in Notes	3,165,523
Average attendance of Pupils	54,582	Total number of Teachers employed	3,978
School Debentures issued	$1,952,000	3rd Class, Male	191
Teachers classified:		3rd Class, Female	257
1st Class, Male	286	Provisional Teachers, Male	300
1st Class, Female	376	Provisional Teachers, Female	363
2nd Class, Male	508		
2nd Class, Female	1607		

Incidents of the year included the Government appointment of James Collin Miller, M.A., D.SC., PH.D., as Director of Technical Education in the Province and the selection by the Regina School-Board of Principal W. G. Carpenter as Superintendent of City Schools; an address by Hon. J. R. Boyle to the Alberta Educational Association in which he stated that the rural school problem was entitled to first consideration and, in order to obtain teachers who could give proper agricultural instruction, the recent Legislative grant would be used between Schools obtaining qualified instruction and teachers seeking it at Summer Schools, etc.; the comment by Mr. Boyle upon certain Census statistics that he was quite sure that 90 per cent. of the children in organized school districts were attending school—not one-half of them as these figures inferred; the opening by the Minister on May 24th of the King Edward School at Edmonton which he described as "the last word in school architecture" and the 18th Convention of the Northern Alberta School Teachers, held at Edmonton on Oct. 28th-29th, with 500 delegates present and addresses from the Minister and from Rev. Dr. R. A. King on India and its relations to the Empire.

It was stated in June that the membership of the Edmonton French Language Association was 2,000 and at its Convention on June 9th the Delegates were welcomed by Hon. Wilfrid Gariepy, K.C., and addressed by Archbishop Legal and various French-Canadian priests and publicists. At a banquet on the 10th, 300 guests were present, and the beauties of the language and duties of the Faith highly eulogized. Religion and language touched education also in the Colleges. On Jan. 18th Archbishop Legal gave a formal blessing to the new Edmonton (Catholic) College and Rev. Father Hudon, S.J., dealt with the high religious training which would be given, he hoped, to the children of both races in both languages and who would thus learn to love one another. It would be a Bi-lingual College; there already were two in New Brunswick, one in Nova Scotia, two in Ontario and one in Manitoba. Bishop Mathieu, D.D., C.M.G., of Regina, was welcomed to this College on Jan. 12th when Rev. Father Louis Drummond, S.J., delivered an address on the *Entente cordiale*.

* NOTE.—Advance figures furnished by courtesy of Mr. D. S. MacKenzie, Deputy Minister.

Digitized by Google

Alberta College, Edmonton, (Methodist and in affiliation with the University) had a registration in 1914 of 900 students of whom 110 were from other Western Provinces; its business course, with 350 students, was a notable influence in the city; its Music Department had a registration of 400 and was most successful. Robertson (Presbyterian) College had a Theological Hall under construction on the University campus during the year at a cost of $150,000—beside that of the Alberta College; a plan of co-operation with this latter institution was underway and had proved satisfactory; the Rev. Dr. S. W. Dyde, D.D., D.SC., was appointed Principal in the Autumn and inducted on Oct. 1st; the registration of students was 40 and the General Assembly appointed a Professor to devote his whole time to the work of an Extramural department. In this connexion the Alberta Presbyterian Synod at Calgary on Apr. 26th approved the movement for Bible study in the schools and the holding of bonus examinations on religious subjects.

The new Anglican Bishop of Edmonton—Dr. Henry Allan Gray, who was consecrated on Mar. 25th—took great interest in the foundation of a Theological College of the Church of England in Alberta and arranged with the University for a site on its grounds. Meantime, the Bishop Pinkham College at Calgary had a large attendance of boys. The proposed construction of a Baptist College at Calgary hung fire during the year; Mount Royal College, a Methodist institution for boys at that centre, had 38 students in 1914; the Camrose Lutheran College (Norwegian) had 100 students enrolled with 60 in residence and religion as a factor of instruction. The University (or College) of Calgary lost its President, Dr. E. E. Braithwaite, during the year who went to the Western University, London, and Prof. F. H. Macdougall, PH.D., was appointed Acting-President; the enrollment of students in 1913-14 was 217 in Arts, and 51 in Law as compared with 125 and 35 respectively in 1912-13; a new building was underway with $150,000 grant from the City becoming available in 1914; the difference with the Government as to technical University powers, was still unsettled. Speaking on May 11th at its closing exercises Bishop Pinkham expressed regret that this question should have been made a political one and that a manifest injustice had been done the University through its lack of power to confer degrees. "Those interested in the institution should be satisfied with nothing short of degree-conferring powers." On Nov. 18th Dr. R. A. Falconer, Toronto University, Dr. Mackenzie of Dalhousie, and Dr. Murray of Saskatchewan University, met in Edmonton as a special Commission, under Legislative authority, to deal with this matter. They then went to Calgary to study the local situation.

The University of Alberta was the central institution of the Province and continued during 1914 to grow in work and authority and in the gradual evolution of traditions. Its 396 students of December, 1913, were increased to 401 in December, 1914, of whom 219 were in Arts, 61 in Applied Science, 40 in Medicine, 11 in Pharmacy, 10 in Accountancy and 64 in Law. A religious discussion was evoked by Prof. W. H. Alexander, of the Department of Classics,

Digitized by Google

telling an Edmonton audience on June 28th that there should be no religious instruction in public schools. "No ecclesiastical body has ever been favourable to liberty where liberty has seemed to conflict with ecclesiastical aims," he declared. The Bible might be taught as literature with the writings of Shelley, Confucius, Lincoln, and Wu Ting Fang; morals were not based on religion and the Bible, he thought, contained much that was immoral. It was contended that a University official should not make such statements. During the year a Travelling Library system was established by the University under its Department of Extension—A. E. Ottewell, Director —which also undertook to answer questions upon all manner of public issues and to assemble information for those who wanted it upon specific subjects; a Provincial High School Debating League was also formed with 15 Schools included and a trophy given for successful contestants; 25,000 people were reached directly or indirectly in Alberta by this Department whose Extension lectures alone brought 15,000 into the circle of influence.

On Apr. 15th it was announced that a provision of $20,000 had been made for purchase of additional Laboratory equipment and that a Dean of the Faculty of Arts, a Provost of the University, a Director of industrial laboratories and a Controller of Examinations would be appointed; that a University journal would be published and new Departments of Electrical Engineering, Pharmacy, Accounting, Drawing and Descriptive Geometry, established. Convocation on May 13th was attended by 500 persons and addressed by the Minister of Education, President H. M. Tory and Dr. E. H. Oliver from Saskatoon. Mr. Boyle pointed out that the Legislature had last year voted $100,000 for the University apart from its building requirement; Dr. Tory stated that "our average yearly increase has been 60 per cent. and, in the last five years the percentage was approximately 1000 over the first year"; 86 per cent. of the students were British-born and the others came from many lands; there were 30 graduates and the teaching staff numbered 40; the new Arts building was underway at a cost of $500,000 and two new residence buildings were in use and one under construction; Prof. F. J. Lewis was elected an F.R.S. (Edinburgh) for his researches on the Ice-Age.

Temperance matters were much discussed in 1914. The Alberta Temperance and Moral Reform League held a meeting in Edmonton on Feb. 15th at which the Liquor traffic was fiercely denounced in speech and resolution and the people present pledged to vote only for Prohibition candidates, and to commence an aggressive campaign of education, agitation, petition and ballot for "prohibition of the manufacture, importation, transportation, sale or gift of alcoholic liquors, for beverage purposes, within the Province." The Rev. Dr. Fulton of Calgary estimated that "for every dollar Alberta got for revenue from liquor it lost $10,000 in expense and loss of labour caused by the traffic." The Grand Lodge, I.O.G.T., declared for Prohibition on Feb. 19th and the use of Direct Legislation as a means to bring it about. At Calgary on Feb. 18th the Temperance Reform League met in conference and heard W. J. Tregillus

Digitized by Google

represent the Farmers in an appeal for Prohibition. Resolutions were passed similar to those of the Edmonton meeting. The 34 Licensed Clubs in the Province were objects of criticism and Edmonton Liberals heard some strong denunciation on Feb. 4th while the Edmonton *Journal* of Apr. 9th (Cons.) demanded better regulation of these institutions.

The Government on Apr. 15th received a Deputation of the Mayors of the Province who declared that the legislation depriving municipalities of the right to collect Liquor license fees was working very hardly on them and demanded the right to impose fees, additional to those of the Government, and to receive a moiety of all penalties imposed. Meanwhile, the Prohibitionists were working actively upon a Petition for a Government referendum on the question and, on Oct. 12th, the Government was presented with one signed by 23,000 qualified electors—7 per cent. over the requirement of the Direct Legislation Act. The Delegation numbered 150 and the speeches were vigourous. In the Legislature on Oct. 19th, and without discussion, a Prohibitory Liquor Act, recommended by the Temperance interests, was moved by Mr. Premier Sifton for submission to a 1915 Referendum and duly passed. By Liquor Act amendments, also, almost prohibitory fees were imposed on Clubs. In cities of over 20,000 they were increased from $800 to $1500; in places between 10,000 and 20,000 from $400 to $600 and in other places from $250 to $300. Mr. Tweedie and other Conservatives could not see why a Club should pay $1,500 and an hotel $800 but the measure passed without change. The Edmonton *Bulletin* (Lib). thought there should have been a distinction between social and saloon clubs. The close of the year saw a vigourous Referendum fight underway.

Alberta Development and the Oil Discoveries.

The usual Western optimism was diluted in Alberta during 1914 with a touch of pessimism but, upon the whole, conditions gradually improved and the failure of crops in a small part of Southern Alberta did not affect the situation seriously. The inevitable collapse of a real estate inflation was being worked out here, as in Saskatchewan, upon a basis of rich resourcefulness, in soil and country and people, with only one result possible. President H. M. Tory of the University said to an Edmonton audience on Apr. 1st: "Let enthusiasm be brought to knowledge and knowledge to organization and experience and, with science and modern methods applied to agriculture and industry in Alberta, this Province will be able to clothe and feed 50,000,000 people."

The capital resulting from United States immigration, estimated at $1,300 per person, or a total of $200,000,000 for the 150,000 incoming population of 1913 was still, proportionately, available; the great C.P.R. irrigation works at Bassano, across the Bow River, were inaugurated by Sir T. G. Shaughnessy on Apr. 25th and opened up a million acres of fertile lands under most favourable circumstances; D. A. Thomas, M.P., the Welsh coal magnate, became interested in large Railway and other lines of development in Northern Alberta; F. B. Vrooman, of Vancouver, told the Royal Colonial

Digitized by Google

Institute in London on Apr. 8th that "by the aid of the Panama Canal, and adequate dock facilities at Vancouver and Prince Rupert, Alberta farmers will gain $20,000,000 on one crop alone and it is easy to foresee that the Canal will, in ten years, give the farmers of Alberta and Saskatchewan at least $250,000,000 in saved freight rates"; the Grand Trunk Pacific was, on Sept. 1st, opened for passenger and freight traffic from Fort William to Prince Rupert and it gave Alberta still another lift. The Minister of Agriculture (Mr. Marshall) early in October estimated the values of grain and other farm products for the new year at $65,387,485 as compared with $58,098,084 in 1913 and the value of Provincial Live-stock at $110,425,335 as against $102,281,785. The tabular figures* were as follows:

	Estimated Acres	Bushels	Value
Wheat (Spring)	1,101,210	13,214,520	$13,214,520
Wheat (Winter	60,012	480,100	480,100
Oats	1,379 946	27,596,925	13,798,462
Barley	467,118	7,473,880	3,736,940
Flax	89,602	501,774	652 306
Rye	17,932	215,190	150,633
Spletz	4,110	19,320	34,524
Hay (tons)	75,000	.....	1 560,000
Potatoes	40,000	4,000,000	3,000,000
Turnips	15,000	1,500,000	375,000
Carrots	5,000	500,000	250,000

Animals slaughtered and sold	20,000,000	Fish	195,000
Butter and Cheese	1,500,000	Game and Furs	600,000
Milk sold other than above	3,000,000	Horticultural products	150,000
Wool-clip (1,300,000 lbs.)	100,000	Poultry and Products	2,650,000

	No.	Price	Value		No.	Price	Value
Horses	609,126	$100.00	$60,912,600	Dairy Cows	192,903	$50.00	$9,645,150
Swine	723,642	10.00	7,286,420	Other Cows	165,035	40.00	6,601,400
Sheep	501,188	5.00	2,505,940	Beef	195,923	50.00	9,796,150
Other Cattle					547,107	25.00	13,677,675

In Minerals there was much of interest to record. W. J. Magrath of Edmonton quoted statistics before a Western Convention to prove that Alberta contained 14½ per cent. of the coal area of the world and he was approximately correct; all through the vast northern region petroleum, natural gas and asphalt existed, and were being explored, in enormous quantities; the standing timber of the Province was estimated at $500,000,000 in value with an enormous pulp and paper industry probable in the future; the discovery (Nov. 4th) at Viking, 75 miles east of Edmonton, at a depth of 2340 feet of a high-class natural gas well—with a first flow of 9,350,000 cubic feet per day falling to 2,250,000 feet daily by Nov. 25th—was proved by tests presented to the Edmonton Council and was a reminder of the great resources in this respect of Medicine Hat. The mineral production of the Province in 1914 was valued at $12,773,669 by the Ottawa Department of Mines; the production of coal alone, according to Provincial figures, was 3,821,739 tons compared with 4,306,346 in 1913 and its value was placed at $10,000,000. The capitalized value of the 289 Companies operating in 1913 was $150,000,000. Near Edmonton, during this year, the bars and banks of the Saskatchewan were once more worked for gold and it was obtained in small quantities.

In the far North there was much progress during the year and

* NOTE.—The Federal statistics were very different—an estimate of $59,000,000 for grain and roots against a Provincial total of $37,000,000.

Digitized by Google

great prospects in a time when the Railways, rushing up from Edmonton, should be completed. Settlers continued to go in, with the teams and waggons of pioneers slowly traversing vast spaces of land; Grouard, Fort McKay, Dunvegan, Athabasca, Vermilion, Peace River and Grande Prairie became outposts of population, investment and speculation; a British Company with $2,000,000 capital was organized to search for and develop petroleum though later war conditions stopped operations; D. A. Thomas, M.P., after securing a charter for the Pacific, Peace River, and Athabasca Railway and for the Peace River Street Railway, expressed in London on May 27th, belief in the existence of rich oil-fields in the North. Following the Calgary oil excitement many Companies were organized and operations started for hundreds of miles north of Edmonton and amongst them the following:

Athabasca Oils Limited.
Northern Alberta Exploration Co.
Athabasca Petroleum Co., Ltd.
Fort McKay Oil & Asphalt Co., Ltd.
Colling Lake Oil & Gas Co., Ltd.
Great Northern Oil & Asphalt Co., Ltd.
The Moose Portage Oil Co.
Moose Lake & Athabasca Oil Co., Ltd.
Nakamun Asphalt & Oil Co., Ltd.
The Pelican Gas & Oil Co., Ltd.

Most of these Companies were operative during the year and had, as a basis, admittedly enormous resources with stories of great blocks of coal picked off the surface of the soil or found floating on the rivers; the Nakamun Company's declaration that its territory was close to two "mud volcanoes covered with oil all the year round"; or the estimate as to Northern tar-sands made by Dr. Elliott, an American oil expert, who told the *Bulletin* (Mar. 5th) that they contained in one great block of country 20 per cent. of heavy asphaltic oils, 30 per cent. of asphaltum, and 50 per cent. of highly silicious sand with a rough valuation of 200 billion dollars. In the Northern Exploration Company the Lieut.-Governor, J. A. McDougall, J. H. Gariepy and other representative men were interested and so in the Fort McKay Company of which J. H. Gariepy was President. The Dominion Government surveys covered 2,000,000 acres of Peace River territory during the year. E. H. Cunningham-Craig, B.A., F.G.S., an English expert, said of a part of this region in a London scientific address that:* "Tar sands are oil sands of great thickness, which are well exposed on the Athabasca River from Fort McMurray to below Fort McKay, and over thousands of square miles to east and west. The thickness exposed reaches as much as 200 feet and seepages of heavy oil are frequent along the river banks while gas is, in places, evolved briskly from the bed of the river. A number of wells have been drilled to test conditions." With transportation facilities he considered production commercially profitable.

The great and spectacular incident of Alberta development during the year was, however, its Calgary oil-fields. Western Real Estate, Yukon and Cobalt booms, paled in comparison with the local excitement of this condition though the area of influence was not so wide as the others nor, in the long-run, so vital. What the more distant future may produce is another matter. Certain facts stand out clearly from the great mass of contradictory and more or less

* NOTE.—Institution of Petroleum Technology, Jan. 21st, 1915.

Digitized by Google

worthless literature produced on this subject during the year: (1) That the finding of Oil in paying quantities was not, from geological reports and knowledge, an improbable condition in southern Alberta and was an obviously probable one in the North; (2) that the oil output of the United States had increased from 171 to 242 million barrels between 1908-1913 and in other countries, also, up to a total increase for the world of 93,000,000 barrels while a steadily growing variety of uses for oil were being found—notably in ships and other means of war or locomotion; (3) that oil production in Canada itself was declining—from 1,057,088 gallons in 1907 to 354,930 gallons in 1912—and that the industry required capital, skill and patience, while great fortunes were being made and also lost in the world-industry; (4) that Great Britain was particularly anxious to increase her oil supplies within the Empire which gave her 1,369,000 tons per annum or about 2 per cent. of the world's output, with requirements constantly increasing, and recent Government aid to the Anglo-Persian Oil Co. to a total of £2,000,000 worth of shares.

The actual discovery of oil near Calgary, or rather Okotoks, had taken place on Oct. 7th, 1913* and drilling over wide areas had since been going on with a continuous organization of Oil companies and the steady sale of shares. The men chiefly concerned in the first findings of oil were not too sanguine at this time. A. W. Dingman of the Calgary-Petroleum Products Co.—the pioneer concern which had first come across light-coloured oil at 1560 feet depth—Ira E. Segur, Wm. Elder, and others, did not talk much; that was left to the speculative element and to some extent, also, to expert opinion. On Jan. 31st the anxiously-expected Dominion regulations as to Oil and Natural gas, etc. in Crown land leases, were issued and it was found that a rental of 25 cents an acre for the first year and 50 cents afterwards would be imposed, payable in advance, for a 21-years' term; that the maximum area so leased to one person was 1920 acres and that applications must be fyled within 30 days from staking of the claim, with specified allowances for distances greater than 100 miles from a Dominion Lands Office. To the Minister of the Interior was reserved the right to take possession of any oil fields and to control and operate them if the Government of Canada thought fit. Later on, subject to confirmation by Parliament, the Dominion Government took powers to prohibit export if necessary.

The 1913 discovery of oil in modified form was supplemented on May 15th, 1914, by a gush of high-grade oil from a depth of 2718 feet on the property of the Calgary Petroleum Products Co. at what was officially called the Discovery Well (Sect. 6, Tp. 20). This Company, which now won fresh fame in Oil circles, included not only A. W. Dingman and W. S. Herron amongst its promoters but Hon. J. A. Lougheed, R. B. Bennett, M.P., and O. G. Devenish of Calgary amongst its shareholders. Calgary fairly seethed with excitement when estimates of 200 barrels of pure gasoline, worth about $2,000 daily, were given out and great new oil-fields described as a future

* NOTE.—See 1913 volume of THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW.

Digitized by Google

certainty. Even the Calgary *Herald*, which had been most careful in its dealings with the oil boom, issued editorial congratulations to "the earnest and enterprising local men whose efforts are thus crowned with success and to whom 24 hours has brought wealth." Thousands of people visited the scene of what was popularly called the Dingman Well and the Company's stock went up from $12 to $200 before midnight of the 15th brought sales of all kinds to a close. There were at this time perhaps 20 legitimate concerns in the field with drilling outfits at work, leases examined by geologists, and reports made as to the best places for operation; hundreds of other syndicates now began to advertize and sell stock without, in the next few months, any actual work done and with intentions which may best be described as vague.

Calgarians made fortunes in the rise of stocks but how many of these were fully realized was another matter. In one Company 45,000 shares were sold in one day; the Herron-Elder Company, whose property adjoined the Dingman, took in $100,000 another day in small sales of shares and sold 20 acres nearby for $50,000; the whole country, within a 50-mile radius of Calgary and Okotoks, was soon blanketted with claims. Each time a spout of oil was reported from the Dingman, stocks went up and local excitement increased while speculators continued to pour into Calgary; 100 offices were opened in one day, a ten cent stock in the morning sold at 50 cents in the evening and waste-paper baskets were used in many offices to contain the inrush of money; 14 drilling outfits were ordered within a few hours and, on May 18th, the McDougall-Segur Company, 12 miles from the Dingman location, and also the Monarch drill, came upon an oily substance that gave great hope; on the 19th the Dingman spouted 90 feet and 1,000 oil-traders in Calgary centres went wild, while cables, letters, money, inquiries poured in from outside places; Companies such as Herron-Elder, United Oils, etc., had stock issues greatly over-subscribed—the latter selling its entire issue in a few hours while 40 new concerns were incorporated in three days.

J. S. Dennis, head of the C.P.R. Department of Natural Resources, stated on May 21st that: "There is no doubt that the strike is genuine for the last measurements made by officials of my Department in the ten-inch bore the Company has drilled show 2,000 feet of exceptionally high-grade oil." He urged caution, however, in stock buying or in assuming that the oil-field was an assured success. By May 23rd the new Oil Companies incorporated had a capitalization of $35,820,000; between Jan. 1st and Aug. 22nd 238 Alberta concerns were incoporated (nearly all Oil) with $171,689,000 of nominal capital; on June 10th the Calgary Stock Exchange was formed with Edmund Taylor as Chairman and 40 seats at $500 each; the newspapers of the Province benefitted enormously by the boom —a Calgary journal on one day carrying 170 columns of advertizing; the C.P.R. announced that it owned millions of acres in this part of Alberta and had always sold its lands subject to reservation of coal, gas and oil rights. On May 28th Dr. R. W. Brock, Deputy Minister

Digitized by Google

of Mines, Ottawa, returned from inspecting these fields and issued this statement:

> The strike of oil in the Dingman Well near Black Diamond in the Calgary District, Alberta, may be an event of some importance in the history of the development of the Province, as it strengthens, if it does not yet justify, the conviction that has always been held by the Geological Survey, that the Northwest affords one of the most promising fields for oil prospecting which still remains undeveloped. It does not, of course, establish the existence of an important commercial field; while much more profitable as a producer than a well of similar capacity of ordinary crude oil would be, it is not as satisfactory an indication; but it does add materially to the already widespread evidence of oil in the Northwest and justifies business-like, technically directed, intelligent, prospecting.

The depths of the chief wells were announced on May 20th as follows: Calgary-Petroleum, 2718 feet; McDougall-Segur, 2402; Black Diamond, 1575; United Oils, Ltd., 1282; Southern-Alberta 800; Western-Pacific 300; Federal Oil & Gas, 482; British Alberta, 1,000; Monarch Oil, 200 feet. Mr. Cunningham Craig at this time (June 6th) wrote Toronto *Saturday Night* deprecating optimism and speculation but with the assurance that somewhere in the Western country a great oil-field would yet be discovered. But "till some Company succeeds in striking a heavier petroleum in paying quantity it is mere folly to talk of the oil-field as being proved. Drilling is at present a promising speculation and nothing more. Most of the wells at present being drilled have been located hurriedly, and not in the most favourable locations and their results may be bitter and disappointing while not seriously affecting the prospects of the field. Of the land taken up on oil-leases 95 per cent. has not the slightest chance of proving to be profitably productive." On June 6th the following were the official local facts, etc., as to the chief Calgary Companies:

Company	Approximate No. of acres	Authorised Capital	Par Value	Price	Depth of Well
McDougall-Segar	3,040	$250,000	$1,000.00	$1,800.00	3,400
Calgary-Petroleum Prod.	9,000	150,000	10.00	100.00	4,450
Monarch	65,000	200,000	1.00	16.50	3,560
Western-Pacific	1,800	250,000	1.00	2.50	1,200
United Oils of Alberta	15,482	2,500,000	10.00	17.50	3,595
Black Diamond, No. 1	640	750,000	1.00	4.50	1,700
Federal Oil and Gas	8,255	1,000,000	1.00	1.00	1,150
Southern Alberta Oil Co.	1,200	500,000	1.00	9.00	2,250
Prudential Oil and Gas	10,155	1,000,000	1.00	1.00	1,600
Dome Oil Company	4,562	500,000	1.00	.80	660
Herron-Elder Gas and Oil	5,288	1,500,000	1.00	.90	.....
Western-Canada Oil	3,200	75,000	1.00	5.50	.....
Stokes-Stephens Oil	1,920	1,500,000	1.00	.45	963
Alberta Associated Oils	43,500	1,000,000	5.00	5.00	335
Calgary Alberta Oils	4,000	250,000	1.00	1.00	232

On June 17th heavy black oil was struck by the Monarch Co. about 70 miles from the Dingman well; by this time, in addition to the concerns actually drilling, 15 had rigs on the ground or ordered and 20 had contracts let for work; on June 27th J. L. Englehart of the T. & N. O. Railway Commission told the press that he did not believe in the Calgary oil-field and, on the same day, the Dingman became what is called a "gusher" and, by July 25th, was earning $4,000 a day for the Company with another well being drilled and a third plant ordered; on July 14th Dr. M. L. Hersey, a Montreal authority, stated that in his opinion "the best oil area of Alberta has not yet

Digitized by Google

been discovered"; by this time, also, the rush of easy money began to slacken and the business to get upon a stable working basis with 15 Companies drilling while the Herron-Elder, Okotoks Oil, Alberta-Petroleum, Calgary-Petroleum, Petroleum Resources, Copper Oils and one or two more concerns were merged in the Alberta Petroleum Consolidated Ltd. with $20,000,000 capitalization and 40,000 shareholders concerned.

Up to this time the selling of stocks had stood out as a distinct business apart altogether from production—though in the case of Companies already mentioned this was included and, sometimes, was the chief object in selling. But the writer has before him hundreds of Company advertizements in the Western press of about three months which deserve a place in the history of financial promoting. "Fortunes made in a night" was a quite ordinary statement and the discovery of "one of the largest oil-fields in the world" was another; "vast riches in oils" or a reference to millionaires made over-night in California, Texas, Oklahoma and Russia with "opportunity pausing at your door" were frequent statements; the Herron-Elder advertizements dealt with "the greatest oil strike that the world has ever known"; the Canada Oil and Venture Co., pointed out how $100 in certain specified United States oil stocks had brought from $4,000 to $40,000 to investors; "millions made in Oil" was a commonplace heading across a page and "Rockefeller made money in Oil so can you," was the opinion of the Spartan Oils, Ltd.; in August, Julius Fried advertized the California-Lakeview Oil Co. with holdings north of Edmonton and with a picture of a Lakeview Gusher in California producing 90,000 barrels of oil daily; the Traders Oil and Manufacturing Co. Ltd., proclaimed themselves as "without a doubt the Rockefellers of Alberta"; the slogan of the Hartford Oil Corporation was that "coal is going—oil has come" and the British Navy must be supplied!

Meantime the Oil excitement had not been confined to Calgary. Edmonton developed Exchanges of its own with Northern fields of exploration and exploitation; Companies imported and native; the selling of stocks from Calgary and some of local origin with Nakamun as the chief local stock and its drill at work not far to the North. It also had public warning from the Board of Trade on June 25th against unreasoning and ignorant speculation; Olds, from early in the year, had wells being drilled within 11 miles of the town; Medicine Hat, with its vast resources in natural gas, naturally sought for oil and had many wells in varied, tentative, stages of operation; around Lethbridge and Macleod there was much fyling of claims and prospecting, with considerable drill-work; in the Red Deer and Innisfail districts leases were taken up freely though the City Council checked mushroom speculation by imposing a $50 fee on oil-brokers; Tofield, with riches in natural gas, sought oil development also and the Wetaskiwin-Alberta Oils, Ltd., was formed with E. W. Day as President, G. B. Campbell and J. W. Dafoe of Winnipeg as Directors and control of 8 petroleum and gas leases. Regina, Vancouver, Saskatoon and Prince Albert, in other Provinces, were struck with the speculative fever though not in the same degree.

Digitized by Google

The War killed speculation, though by October 42 oil wells were reported as being drilled in the Calgary district with 30 more in different stages of operation and new Companies still organizing from time to time; many of the money-makers of the counter had disappeared from view, the pioneer producers were working hard for results and, in a New York interview on Nov. 12th, Mr. Premier Sifton said that the Calgary oil-boom had gone; Stocks were down and hard to sell but regular shipments were made from Dingman's and its oil was freely used in traction engines, etc.; a second big merger was announced in November of the Union Pacific, Ceepear, Trenton and Central Oil Companies as the Union Pacific Consolidated Oils, Ltd. with $12,000,000 capital; the Alberta University *Bulletin* of Dec. 9th stated that "the oil from the Dingman well is phenomenal, being the highest grade of any oil ever discovered. The quality is such that it may be used in motors, etc., in its unrefined state"; on Oct. 1st it was stated that 458 Oil incorporations had taken place to date with a total capitalization of $383,000,000 while Mr. Cunningham Craig in the *Canadian Mining Journal* at the end of the year stated that "it cannot be said that any undoubted proof of the presence of an oil-field can be claimed—a certain measure of success is indicated by the Discovery Well, but much has yet to be proved."

It must be added that two important legal points were unsettled at this time: (1) the technical definition of oil as a mineral and consequent doubt as to its place in the reservations made by Government in Homestead patents and (2) the right of the Dominion Government as to oil and mineral lands in homestead grants prior to the Land Act of 1908. Of other Alberta interests it may be stated that some traffic in foxes took place but was found precarious; that the Municipal Debt of the Province at the close of 1913 was $41,662,372; that the Militia Department leased in April to the National Live Stock Exchange Ltd. 65,000 acres of land, 60 miles north of Medicine Hat, for the purpose of collecting and producing cavalry remounts—the Company to pay an annual rental of 2 cents per acre for the land; that the Edmonton Board of Trade celebrated its 25th birthday on Apr. 17th with a banquet and many speeches —S. H. Smith succeeding H. H. Cooper as President; that the 21st International Irrigation Congress met at Calgary on Oct. 5th-6th and was an important incident with important speeches and many word-pictures of Alberta's great irrigation work at the hands of the C.P.R. The following were the chief items of Provincial development at this time:

Area	Square Miles	255,285
Population	1911 Census	374,663
Total Minerals	1914	$12,773,669
Lumber Cut	Feet B. M., 1913	44,462,000
Lumber Cut	Value, 1913	$608,902
Coal Production	Value, 1914	9,367,602
Telephones	Cost, 1914	9,671,706
"	Earnings, 1914	1,101,567
"	Expenses, 1914	801,324
"	Wire mileage, 1914	112,344
"	No. in use, 1914	37,118
Railways	Mileage in 1914	2,544
Fisheries	Product Mar. 31st, 1914	$81,319
Farm Lands	Occupied Acreage, 1911	17,751,899
Farm Lands	Estimated Arable Acreage	97,123,000

Digitized by Google

Value of Farm Lands	Census, 1911	$344,759,704
Buildings and Implements	Census, 1911	64,652,007
Value of Live Stock	Census, 1911	83,224,297
Value of all Farm Products	Census, 1911	48,124,564
Estimated Capital in manufactures	1913	34,166,900
Estimated Industrial Employees	1913	8,079
Value of Industrial Products	1913	$21,747,275
Daily Milling Capacity	1914 (31 mills)	bbls. 7,000
Value of Field Crops	1914 (Federal Statistics)	$59,779,600
Value of New Buildings	1914 (12 localities)	10,680,723
Provincial Hail Insurance	1913 Total at risk	3,665,572
Failures (Bradstreet's)	1914 (Liabilities)	1,739,663

ALBERTA INCIDENTS AND MISCELLANEOUS AFFAIRS

Jan. 1st.—The following Mayors of the chief centres were elected for 1914: Edmonton, W. J. McNamara; Medicine Hat, M. A. Brown; Lethbridge, W. D. L. Hardie; Calgary, Herbert A. Sinnott.

Jan. 10th.—Under the Edmonton City Commission system M. S. Booth was appointed Commissioner of Safety and Health and Col. B. J. Saunders Commissioner of Public Works, while Mayor W. J. McNamara and John Chalmers were given other Departments; on Feb. 13th the City Council was asked by 2,000 citizens to conduct a Judicial inquiry into the condition of the Police Force as to which many scandals were current; on Mar. 11th a natural gas well was inaugurated at Viking as Edmonton Civic property; on May 20th Chief of Police, A. C. Lancey, was dismissed and charges elaborated in the press of a wide-open city during many months past with what the *Bulletin* called a "carnival of vice", prevalent and the police in league with criminals; George Hill was appointed Chief and a succeeding investigation before Mr. Justice D. L. Scott filled pages of the newspapers with unpleasant details; the Judge's report, published on July 23rd, declared that conditions in the Force and the city grew worse after Feb. 1st, 1914, and the incoming of the McNamara *regime*, that Commissioner Booth knew and the Mayor must have been aware that vice was being "tolerated" by the Police, that Ald. Joseph Clarke favoured the toleration and segregation policy as the best within certain limits, that Lancey and others were severely censurable and ex-Chief of Police S. H. Carpenter free of all blame; a public meeting on July 24th called for the Mayor's resignation; financial difficulties followed, a Loan failed of flotation in London late in July owing to Civic delays and the floating indebtedness of the City was stated at $2,500,000; on Oct. 26th the Mayor was disqualified on a technicality.

Mar. 5th.—The Bank of Alberta with headquarters at Edmonton was incorporated at Ottawa with E. S. McQuaid as the chief promoter and with him as Provisional Directors T. Underwood, Calgary, William Sugarman, D. R. Fraser, F. M. Lee, A. Jackson and G. S. Montgomery, Edmonton.

May 21st.—The Post Office Department requested the public to discontinue the use of the abbreviation "Alta." in correspondence, etc., and to use the word Alberta in full.

June 10th.—Following the failure of the Grenfell concerns the Southern Alberta Land Co. which lost $100,000 was put into the hands of a London, England, receiver and manager—Sir William Plender; the Canadian Government authorized a refund loan of $380,573, or the price of its land, in order to assist in reorganization and the completion of great irrigation works under way; a little later the Company was empowered by a 2nd Order-in-Council to raise $1,180,000 to irrigate 56,000 acres, with title to be in its hands upon completion of the work and repayment of the $380,573. As with many other matters this was held up by the coming of war.

June 19th.—A disaster occurred at the Hillcrest Coal mines through an explosion which killed 195 miners out of 236 then at work; Judge A. A. Carpenter was appointed to investigate and report but could only assume that it was an explosion of gas and attached no blame to the management.

Nov. 28th.—Mayor Hardie of Lethbridge reported a practical failure in the Initiative, Referendum and Recall system as municipally applied in that City. Recall was constantly threatened by this or that set of workingmen and no official or policy had a chance to "make good."

Dec. 31st.—The following—not elsewhere mentioned—were the elected heads of the leading public organizations in Alberta during 1914:

Digitized by Google

Grand Lodge I.O.G.T.	J. T. English	Lethbridge.
Union of Alberta Municipalities	F. W. Illwraith	Edmonton.
Alberta Association for prevention of Tuberculosis	John A. McDougall	Edmonton.
Medicine Hat Board of Trade	L. N. Laidlaw	Medicine Hat.
Red Deer Board of Trade	R. B. Welliver	Red Deer.
Alberta Federation of Labour	Alex. Ross	Calgary.
Alberta Educational Association	W. G. Carpenter	Edmonton.
Alberta Temperance and Moral Reform League	T. H. Miller	Edmonton.
Société du Parlér Francais	Lucien Dubuc	Edmonton.
Provincial Grand Lodge, Orange Order	Andrew Davison	Calgary.
Northern Alberta Teachers Association	J. A. Fife	Edmonton.
Alberta School Trustees Association	S. I. Taylor	Calgary.

Dec. 31st.—Government appointments of the year were as follows:

Sheriff of Stettler Judicial District	John P. Grigg	Stettler.
Sheriff of Red Deer Judicial District	John A. McPherson	Red Deer.
Sheriff of Edmonton Judicial District	E. Logan Chudleigh	Medicine Hat.
Deputy Superintendent of Insurance	Reginald L. Nicolson	Edmonton.
Deputy Attorney General	J. D. Hunt	Edmonton.

Digitized by Google

XI.—PROVINCIAL AFFAIRS IN BRITISH COLUMBIA

The McBride Government; Political Events and Conditions.

Sir Richard McBride maintained his dominance in British Columbia affairs during 1914 despite depression and financial difficulties. Early in the year (Jan. 23rd) at a Victoria meeting he re-iterated his Imperial views in precise terms: "Until Canada assumes her share of responsibility in the maintenance of the Navy of the British Empire, British Columbia will not be satisfied." At a Navy League mass-meeting in Victoria (Feb. 3rd) the Premier spoke with Clive Phillipps-Wolley and other well-known Imperialists. He disapproved of peace-talk. "Until a definite plan of international disarmament is arrived at it is idle nonsense, and dangerous nonsense, for the people of Canada to speak of peace as a reason for not helping the Navy of the Motherland which has in the past been their protection and sustenance." The following Resolution was passed with his strong support: "That this meeting urges the Prime Minister of Canada to continue to use every effort to remove immediately Canada's reproach in that she, so far, has done nothing to aid the Navy which is the basis of our Empire's greatness and prosperity. "On Mar. 18th Sir Richard left to confer with the Dominion Ministers upon Oriental immigration—the temporary prohibition of which expired on Mar. 3rd—and as to the Better Terms Commission which was still without a Chairman. A very real part of his mission was not announced—to help in the Canadian Northern matter. On Mar. 26th he addressed the House Committee on Forests and Waterways and described the British Columbia law regarding protection of forests and general conservation as "the best compendium of all existing legislation." As to the C.N.R., he expressed himself at Montreal on Mar. 27th in clear terms: "There should not be the slightest hesitancy on the part of the Dominion Parliament in providing ample aid to ensure the final completion of this Transcontinental enterprise if the terms are fair and reasonable." In this connection he had wired officially to Sir R. L. Borden on Mar. 16th that: "Considering the whole undertaking and its national importance I do not hesitate to say that if representations made to you for aid to enable them to complete at once arrangements for a first-class transcontinental service are based on fair and reasonable grounds, there should be ample justification in extending support."

Rumours were current in the press at this time that Sir Richard was to succeed Lord Strathcona in London and Hon. W. J. Bowser become Premier at Victoria but nothing came of them. On May 17th, after his return, the Premier in a Victoria interview, said that he had no apology to make for his Railway policy. It had been initiated and made possible in times of prosperity, it had tided the Province over a period of depression, it involved the construction of nearly 2,000 miles. "Not many persons realize that the construc-

Digitized by Google

tion of the Canadian Northern Pacific, the Pacific Great Eastern and Kettle Valley Railways has already led to the outlay in this Province of fully $50,000,000 within 36 months." On May 29th a large Deputation from the Vancouver Board of Trade, headed by Jonathan Rogers, waited on the Government and asked for the appointment of a Trade Commissioner to South Africa, and a Canadian Customs Officer at New York, both of which, Sir Richard pointed out, were Dominion matters. Speaking at an international banquet in Vancouver, on June 12th, the Premier was optimistic: "We have now a half-million population and 2,000 milles of standard mountain railway under construction—equal to 8,000 miles of prairie trackage. There has never been a programme of equal mileage undertaken by so few people. We are going ahead quietly but we are getting there." Dealing with the Oriental question in connexion with the coming of the Hindus on the *Komagata Maru* the Premier had said to the press on May 23rd: "It is with no feeling of hostility towards the Asiatic races that we take this stand but we realize that Western and Oriental civilizations are so different that there never could be an amalgamation of the two, nor could the Asiatics conform to our ways and ideals."*

Addressing the B. C. Cadet Corps in Victoria on July 9th, after a successful review, Sir Richard put the Defence issue concisely: "Some people look on this Cadet movement as a harmless distraction but for my own part I look upon it as a most serious and national work. If it is one of the first duties of a Canadian to stand by his flag, it follows that any scheme by which he is enabled to do so must be carried out in the most perfect manner possible." Speaking to a Conservative gathering near Vancouver on July 26th the Premier stated that the Pacific Great Eastern, running from Vancouver to Fort George, had 6,000 men at work and should be completed within a year, that the C. N. Pacific would be one of the finest roads on the continent and should be ready for traffic in the Spring of 1915, together with the Kettle Valley Railway. Ultimately, the Premier predicted, the P.G.E would be extended farther northwards to tap the rich resources of the Yukon and Alaska. He stated that the Government, also, had spent $40,000,000 on roads, trails, and bridges, in conjunction with the new railways. In the *Britannic Review* for August—appearing just as the war-cloud burst in Europe—was a ringing appeal from Sir Richard McBride for a united Empire: "Has the time come for a representation of the Overseas Dominions in the affairs of the Empire as a whole? If not, why not? With the rights and privileges enjoyed by the various Overseas Dominions of Great Britain should there not be a closer drawing together of the component parts of the Empire through the medium of some central, representative and responsible, governing body." In October the Premier paid a visit to London and in the press (Nov. 7th) stated that Railway construction was proceeding despite the war and that the Federal Government was progressing with very extensive har-

* NOTE.—See Pages 116-119 of this volume for full details of this incident—Empire as well as Provincial in character.

Digitized by Google

bour works at Vancouver, Victoria, on the Fraser River and at Prince Rupert.

Meantime, the Dominion Government had announced on Jan. 2nd through the Minister of Public Works (Hon. R. Rogers) that it would purchase a site at Esquimalt for the construction of a $4,000,000 dry-dock capable of handling the largest ships afloat; on Mar. 12th it was announced that a contract had been let at Ottawa for Harbour development work at Victoria totalling $2,224,745 in amount; Victoria had been greatly interested in the purchase (Jan. 1st) of the B. C. Marine Railway Company's works and business at Esquimalt by the Yarrows—a well-known British firm; the Hon. J. H. Turner, Agent-General in London, was congratulated (May 7th) upon his 80th birthday and there, on July 16th, H.R.H. Prince Arthur of Connaught, laid the foundation-stone of a new Provincial building on Regent Street. On July 27th the Hon. Aulay Morrison and Hon. W. A. Macdonald of the Supreme Court were sworn in as Commissioners to inquire into and report upon an Act revising Provincial electoral districts and the best means of sub-dividing the Province for this purpose. W. P. Ogilvie, B.C.L., of Vancouver, was appointed Secretary and public sittings were held at Revelstoke, Cranbrook, Fernie, Nelson, Kamloops, Victoria, Vancouver, and other points. On Oct. 14th Hon. H. E. Young, Provincial Secretary, cabled the Premier of Australia and the Trade Commissioner at Melbourne as to a Commission said to have been appointed in San Francisco to purchase lumber there for the new Australian capital buildings. He asked that British Columbia mills be allowed to compete in a matter involving 25,000,000 feet of lumber and sent, also, a complete statement of the Provincial position to the Dominion Minister of Trade and Commerce, showing that British Columbia only supplied 4 per cent. of the 238,000,000 feet which Australia purchased abroad. As a result Niel Nielson, Australian Commissioner to the Panama Exposition was in Victoria on Dec. 8th and satisfactory conferences were held, it was stated, between him and the Government.

The Hon. W. J. Bowser, Attorney-General and Commissioner of Fisheries, was, as usual, Acting-Premier in Sir R. McBride's absences from the Province and was, also, an active leader in Party politics—addressing various Conventions and meetings and touring the Province once at least in each year. Speaking at Vancouver (Apr. 7th) he illustrated two elements of Government policy: "On May 1st next 10,000 acres of logged-off lands will be offered for pre-emption near Cranbrook. On May 18th another tract will be opened in the rich Salmon Valley on Vancouver Island. And, on June 1st and 15th, two exclusive areas in the South Fork of the Fraser, along the G.T.P. and totalling 80,000 acres, will be opened." The Debt of British Columbia, he said, was only $16,000,000 and the recent bond issue of $10,000,000 was made because the Government did not believe it wise to press for payment of money owing to it by citizens of the Province who had bought Provincial lands. To the Victoria Board of Trade, on Apr. 17th, Mr. Bowser reviewed in an able speech the policy and position of the Province in legislation,

Digitized by Google

resources and development. On June 23rd the Government was asked through him, to help the Vancouver Chamber of Mines in certain financial difficulties because it was doing a public work.

On July 2nd, accompanied by Hon. W. R. Ross, Minister of Lands, and J. P. Babcock of the Fisheries Department, Mr. Bowser started on a tour of some of the centres in new regions opening up as a result of Railway construction. Going *via* Edmonton, the Ministers traversed "New British Columbia" along the line of the Grand Trunk Pacific and including McBride, Fort George, Fort Fraser, Smithers and Prince Rupert, which last was reached on the 11th. Speeches were delivered at all the points mentioned and current conditions dealt with. On his return Mr. Bowser told the press (July 16th) that: "My convictions as to the great destiny of this Province are immeasurably strengthened, as is also my belief that a new situation has arisen, with new problems for the attention of the Government." The absence of roads and trails and consequent needs of incoming settlers, were the chief of these. In October Mr. Bowser made a ten days' tour of the Cariboo district, accompanied by H. H. Watson, M.L.A., and returned to Victoria on the 20th with high hopes in the cattle-raising industry of the region lying along the Pacific Great Eastern. Early in December the Attorney General, with Hon. W. R. Ross, started on a speaking and inspection tour of the interior including the Kootenay and Boundary districts—Grand Forks, Traill, Rossland, Creston, Nelson, Fernie, Fort Steele and Cranbrook.

At Vancouver, *en route* (Dec. 11th), Mr. Bowser announced the Government's policy as to new openings of land for settlement in the Spring, provision of funds for municipalities with necessary works pending and legislation as to depositors in the wrecked Dominion Trust Co. In defending the Government's land policy he stated that "the lands surveyed and reserved for the pre-emptor in the Province amounted to over one-third of its agricultural area." The pre-emption records were given as follows: 1903, 758; 1904, 890; 1905, 891; 1906, 946; 1907, 963; 1908, 1576; 1909, 1694; 1910, 2011; 1911, 2455; 1912, 3655; 1913, 3855; 1914 to Dec. 1st, 4283. At his Nelson meeting the Minister declared that a Moratorium in real estate would be necessary at the next (1915) Session. The Report of Mr. Bowser as Commissioner of Fisheries (Mar. 3rd, 1914) showed a product of $14,455,480 in the year ending Mar. 31st, 1913, with the salmon pack of $9,540,368 as the chief item; Herring valued at $1,017,417; Halibut at $2,461,208; Cod at $208,606; Crabs and other shell-fish at $202,520 and Whales and products at $536,774. A valuable life-history of the sockeye salmon was given, the shell-fish beds of British Columbia were studied at length and the native oyster reviewed in every detail. The salmon spawning beds of the Fraser were analyzed by J. P. Babcock and the illustrations of the Report, as with all British Columbia official publications, were exceedingly good and illuminative in their nature. It fell to Mr. Bowser and D. N. McIntyre, his Deputy, to prepare the shipment of the Provincial war-gift to Great Britain of 1,200,000 one-pound tins of salmon. On Dec. 14th Mr. McIntyre represented the Province

Digitized by Google

at a Conference in Ottawa concerning the withdrawal of Canada from the Fisheries Treaty with the United States, which still remained unratified by the latter, and as to the drawing up of new regulations for fishing in the boundary waters of the Gulf of Georgia and the Fraser River to which the salmon proceeded in the spawning season.

The Minister of Lands, Hon. W. R. Ross, in his Report of Dec. 31st, 1914, dealt with a year's record of much work. The revenue of the Lands Branch was $589,687—a reduction from $946,944 in 1913; Land sales brought in $449,050 and consisted of 45,036 acres; of deferred payments and arrears there were outstanding large sums in principal payments due, as to which, the Government had not resorted to severe pressure during the year and including surveyed lands $5,804,260, unsurveyed lands $3,216,788, townsites and suburban lands $3,178,059; the issue of pre-emption records was the largest yet and numbered 4304 with 114,410 acres of reserved lands thrown open; an important sale of townsite property was that of Fort George and Prince George for which $771,505 was paid; new surveys totalled 1,012,000 acres and, since 1907, the total area surveyed was 4,895,910 acres of which 950,000 acres had been Crown-granted to pre-emptors or held under pre-emption record, 250,000 acres held in reserve for sale by public auction and 800,000 acres reserved for University purposes; 500,000 acres represented sales of various descriptions and 2,395,910 acres remained available for pre-emption entry.

During the Session the Minister had important Land and Immigration Bills; on Feb. 5th he received a large Lumberman's deputation including A. E. Frank, R. H. Alexander and many others, representative of this important interest, who urged the Government to adopt a system of fixed royalties, standing for 21 years, instead of the sliding scale plan which, it was claimed, would keep the revenue more in touch with business conditions; the Forest Branch revenue in 1913 was stated as over $2,000,000. This lumber industry, as H. R. McMillan, Chief Forester, said in his report employed more labour, distributed more money, consumed more supplies and produced more wealth and public revenue than any other Provincial industry and it was one of the strongest influences promoting the settlement of undeveloped regions. During 1913 1,200 miles of trail were laid, 300 miles of telephone line completed, 800 logging operations, 400 sawmills, and 1,800 miles of active railway operations inspected, while the lumber product totalled 1,457,041,931 feet and the open ranges were found to contain 60,000 head of cattle, 11,000 horses and 7,000 sheep. Later statements for 1914 dealt with a tremendous struggle against fires, in one of the worst seasons ever experienced, with an efficient fire-patrol doing splendid service; the location of 30,000,000,000 feet of merchantable timber during the year and difficulties as to market and shipment which came for a time with the war; a decrease in water-bound timber shipments to California of 13,834,000 feet and a total shipment for British Columbia in 1914 of 41,478,420 feet B. M.

To the press on Feb. 26th Mr. Ross anticipated a new and careful grazing policy. "I believe that the administration of the ranges

Digitized by Google

of this Province should be based upon three fundamental principles: (1) to protect those who are now using the ranges and those who will later take advantage of them; (2) to build up, by Government co-operation, a sound and successful stock industry in this Province; (3) to husband and, as far as practicable, to improve the carrying capacity of the range itself. On Apr. 1st he approved the expenditure of $30,000 to improve fire-fighting facilities; in May he attended the Town Planning Convention at Toronto and declared himself strongly favourable to the policy; new pre-emptor maps were issued in July and a handsome pamphlet dealing with the Peace River region published. Despite some depression in this industry and difficulties as to transportation rates, there was optimism as to the future of an interest represented by 192,000,000,000 feet of merchantable timber and with a great world-shortage inevitable within the next ten years accompanied by rising prices. Upon one point of discussion the Minister said on Dec. 22nd, after his Interior tour with Mr. Bowser: "There is due and owing the Government about $9,000,000 as deferred payments on land purchases and I have been criticized for not taking these purchasers by the throat and making them pay. At the last Session legislation was passed providing for payment of these sums in four installments, the first of which became due this year." The War had made a difference, however, and perhaps, eventually, the lands would revert to the Crown.

The Hon. Price Ellison was Minister of Agriculture as well as Finance. The Convention of B. C. Fruit-Growers was addressed by the Premier and by W. E. Scott, Deputy Minister, in Mr. Ellison's absence, on Jan. 21st and Resolutions passed: (1) Asking the Dominion Government for legislation regulating Oriental immigration to Canada so that the total number of immigrants resident in any one Province from any Oriental race or nation, should never exceed 2 per cent. of the total population of the Province as given by the last preceding Census; (2) requesting the Railway Commission to investigate express rates in British Columbia; (3) urging that a double tax be levied on lands owned for speculative purposes; (4) declaring that, in the killing of cattle by railways, compensation should be paid unless proof of adequate protection was offered by the Company; (5) asking that the money at present spent by the Government for promoting fruit and produce exhibits at Fall fairs be no longer used for this purpose but be spent in advertising in the Prairie Provinces; (6) requesting that Agriculture and Finance be entrusted to separate Ministers. Mr. Ellison and the Premier addressed the Agricultural Fairs Association on Jan. 31st and on Feb. 22nd a list of an immense number of places at which Farmers Institute meetings would be held was issued by the Department.

Mr. Ellison visited the Okanagan fruit region in March to encourage Co-operative efforts and, on his return on Apr. 4th stated that the fruit-crop there should be an immense one. "The whole of the Okanagan district has now been organized from Penticton, to 20 miles north of Salmon River, into one general selling agency. This system does away with the individual grower making his own prices and thus demoralizing the market, and the Agency last year

Digitized by Google

handled 60 per cent. of the produce of the valley." He addressed meetings at Chilliwack, Armstrong, Vernon and Summerland. In August the Minister visited other points in this region such as Penticton, Vernon and Salmon Arm. It was urgently pointed out at this time by Mr. Ellison, by W. E. Scott and by R. M. Winslow, Provincial Horticulturist, that the Province was importing $20,000,000 worth of products—live-stock, dairy products, meats, fruit, vegetables, flour, grain, eggs, honey, etc.—which ought to be produced at home and of which only $24,000,000 were so raised.

In December the final Report of the Royal Commission on Agriculture, appointed on Dec. 4th, 1912, was made public. The Commission was composed of W. H. Hayward, M.L.A., Duncan (Chairman); Alexander Lucas, M.L.A., Vancouver; S. Shannon, Cloverdale; Wm. Duncan, Comox; J. J. Campbell, Nelson; J. Kidston, Nelson; and Thomas Kidd, Steveston. It had held sittings at 67 points in the Province and heard every kind of interest and person of knowledge or standing; the Chairman had visited Britain, Denmark, Germany, France, Holland and the United States; Mr. Lucas had toured the Australian States, Mr. Campbell the three Western Provinces; Messrs. Kidston and Duncan had visited Washington, Oregon and California; Mr. Shannon had been in Ontario, Wisconsin, Illinois and Minnesota. The result was an elaborate and able study of agricultural conditions, plans, policies and, especially, Co-operation. The main recommendations were: (1) Appointment of an Advisory Board to the Department of Agriculture—which should be under a separate Minister—chosen by the chief agricultural organizations of the Province; (2) the promotion of Co-operation amongst producers and, also, buyers of agricultural produce; (3) adoption of a system of direct Agricultural Credit on the lines of the New Zealand plan and involving the creation of an Agricultural Credit Commission with funds obtained from Government loans at 4 per cent., or less, authorized yearly by the Legislature, and advanced to the farmers in respect of permanent improvements and productive purposes at 1 per cent. more than the Government rate of interest; (4) education in rural schools as to nature study, fundamental principles of agriculture, manual training or domestic science, farm-book-keeping, with higher courses in the High Schools and University. Other and minor suggestions were the employment of prison labour in the manufacture of tile-drains and in lime quarrying, with payment for work done; enlargement of the rural telephone system with Government aid and a contract system on public roads; the establishment of a Board of Immigration to afford financial aid to immigrants with training schools for child immigrants; Government aid for central markets and the inauguration of close settlements on living areas; Government aid in artesian well-boring. There were many details and sub-divided suggestions but these were the main points.

The Minister of Public Works and Railways (Hon. Thomas Taylor) had a busy year. From all parts of the Province came demands for buildings, roads and railways and, in one respect only, the Department found upon investigation that to link up the system

Digitized by Google

of roads necessary in the near future would require $55,000,000 with about $125,000,000 ultimately needed. In May Mr. Taylor toured the Province from Revelstoke to Fernie, and by way of Field and Golden, inspecting conditions and requirements. In June with J. H. Scholfield, M.L.A., and William Hunter, M.L.A., and other members, he visited the Interior during a two weeks' tour. In August Mr. Taylor went to the far North and visited Dawson and the Yukon; in September he traversed the country on the Grand Trunk Pacific to Prince Rupert and in October went through the Kootenay District. The general situation, he declared, was satisfactory despite the inevitable drawbacks of the time. The initial work on the Prince Rupert Court House, costing $400,000, was well advanced; the Pitt River Bridge, running to a possible $1,000,000, was also underway; there were, besides, the Parliament building addition, a new Normal School at Victoria, Goals at two centres, and Court Houses at Vernon, Nicola, and Merritt.

The Minister, at this time, had under supervision—as to policy in association with the Prime Minister—a large mileage of railway construction. The Kettle Valley line ran from Merritt to Midway, a distance of 275 miles through a country rich in agricultural areas, opening up wide grazing districts, with the fruit region of the Okanagan as a tributary, great mineral lands and fine timber areas. The Pacific Great Eastern ran from Vancouver, north for 810 miles, to Fort George and thence to a junction with the main line of the Grand Trunk Pacific and north, again, into the Peace River country to the boundary of Alberta; on the south it connected with 1650 miles of United States railway running to the Mexican border. Of the Canadian Northern Pacific much could be written. Its Provincial main line and branches aggregated 803 miles and its route touched Mainland and Island, mountains and coast, a rich and varied country of vast possibilities in mine and timber, agriculture and sport and water-power. At the beginning of the year Mr. Taylor stated (Jan. 4th) that only 106 miles of the G.T.P. was incomplete while double-tracking was going on upon 150 miles of the C.P.R.; about 60 townsites were estimated by *The Colonist* for the 3,000 miles of line reaching completion throughout the Province with Government holdings at Prince Rupert in this connexion valued at $25,000,000.

Early in the year N. F. Murray, who had been deputed to investigate Peace River conditions in respect to current Railway projects, reported informally in the press as to the British Columbia section that (Mar. 14th) "the country, hills and all, seems to be universally covered with rich black loam of varying thickness, overlying a clay substance, generally, and in some cases a sand sub-soil. The wild vegetation is rich and luxurious. It is a wonderful country with a phenomenal climate as an agreeable surprise to anyone who has never lived so far North." J. W. Stewart, President of the P.G.E. Railway, told the press on June 4th that the whole line was then under contract; on June 25th it was stated that Mr. Ellison and the Canadian Northern people had signed a contract and completed the Government guarantees for a C.N.P. branch from Kam-

Digitized by Google

loops, 148 miles, into the Okanagan Valley; on Vancouver Island (Aug. 7th) the first train ran over the E. & N. Railway connecting Parkhill and Courtenay and running from Victoria, 140 miles, to the latter point; J. J. Warren, President of the Kettle Valley line, reported on Aug. 30th that his line would reach the Hope Mountains in the Autumn with 76 miles ready for traffic.

Incidents of the year included the appointment of a most energetic and well-known official of Victoria, Ernest G. McGaffey, as Secretary of the Provincial Bureau of Information, in succession to the late Frank I. Clarke; the appearance of an interesting Report by E. O. S. Scholefield, Provincial Librarian, as to acquisition by the Library of 4,000 manuscripts, portraits, views, maps, charts, photographs and medals illustrative of all periods and phases of British Columbia history; the publication, in limited edition, of a *de luxe* volume entitled *British Columbia: Sixty Years of Progress*, written by Mr. Scholefield; the publication of vital statistics showing 9199 births, 5012 marriages, and 4619 deaths in the Province during 1913; the declaration by the Vancouver County Orange Lodge in favour of "one flag, one school, and one language"; the demand by 200 members of the Victoria Local Council of Women for Legislative support to a Woman's Suffrage Bill and presentation of a petition signed by 7,000 persons; an able article in the Vancouver *Sun* of Jan. 7th by F. C. Wade, K.C., describing what he considered the the failure of the Single Tax experiment in that City with arears of land-taxes totalling $767,528 or one-fourth of the entire tax levy. During the year His Honour, Thomas Wilson Paterson, completed his term as Lieut.-Governor and on Dec. 4th a Dominion Order-in-Council passed recommending the appointment of Frank Stillman Barnard of Victoria. Mr. Barnard was best known as a representative and public spirited business man with many financial interests and membership in the Commons during 1888-96. The following were the chief Provincial Government appointments of the year:

Director of Agricultural Education	J. W. Gibson, M.A.	Victoria.
Inspector of Municipal Affairs	R. A. Baird M.A.	Victoria.
Police Magistrate of Point Grey	Frank C. Raney	Kerrisdale.
Secretary of the Education Department	Graham A. Laing	Victoria.
Provincial Assayer	W. Fleetwood Robertson	Victoria.
Assistant Provincial Mineralogist	John D. Galloway	Victoria.
Police Magistrate	Alan W. Neill	Alberni.
Secretary Bureau of Provincial Information	Ernest G. McGaffey	Victoria.
Commissioner of Lands for Cariboo	George Milburn	Quesnel.
Police Magistrate	A. C. MacMillan	Kamloops.
Provincial Agriculturist	H. E. Walker	Victoria.
Assistant Horticulturist	A. H. Tomlinson	Victoria.
Exhibition Commissioner	W. A. Lang	Victoria.
Police Magistrate	George Jay	Esquimalt.

An important issue of the year was the ever-present Labour problem. The B. C. Federation of Labour met at Nanaimo on Jan. 26th-30th with 111 Delegates present. The President's Report criticized the Trades and Labour Congress for not giving them financial assistance and devoted much attention to the coal strike on the Island which, since Sept. 16th, 1912, had dragged along. In this connexion an angry Resolution was passed declaring that "this Convention representing 14,000 affiliated workers protests against the grossly biased attitude on the Bench" of Judge Howey, County

Digitized by Google

Court Judge of New Westminster and Mr. Justice Morrison of the Supreme Court, in recent trials. A Committee was appointed to try and impeach these Judges. Other Resolutions asked for exclusion of Asiatics, enactment of Woman's Suffrage, Provincial minimum-wage Boards, and an 8-hour day for female workers; urged greater safety in construction of street cars, declared against military training in schools and asked for a weekly pay-day with compulsory recognition of unions by all employers; demanded a six-hour day in mines from bank to bank and 7 hours in all other work with a minimum wage of $4.00 per day for miners; asked for an 8-hour day for domestics and waitresses and a Provincial law making it illegal to import strike-breakers; declared opposition to all increase in armaments or any assistance to such an object and proposed a referendum as to the right of any member to belong to the Militia; urged rigid examination of persons and places in respect to the sale of food.

Meantime, on Jan. 15th about 60 women relatives of the imprisoned miners of the Nanaimo outbreak of Aug. 12th, 1913, waited upon the Provincial Premier and begged for their liberation and, on Feb. 13th, the Federation of Labour officials presented their Resolutions to Sir R. McBride with special attention to new Compensation Act proposals, state insurance for workmen plans, inquiry into Provincial goals, abolition of private employment agencies, abolition of property qualification for public offices. Mr. Justice Morrison, at New Westminster, on Mar. 23rd gave out sentences upon a long list of men held, tried and convicted for the dangerous Nanaimo rioting under consideration. Sentences varied from six months to four years but with the great bulk allowed out on suspended sentence with strong warnings. "I wish you to take heed of what I tell you, and that is that you cannot, successfully, put a restraint upon freedom in this country, neither upon freedom of labour, freedom of lawful occupation, nor upon freedom of capital." Mr. Justice Murphy of the Supreme Court on Mar. 28th, in another Labour case, gave judgment in favour of a man who had been forced out of employment by a trades union: "Every person has the right under the law to full freedom in disposing of his own labour or his own capital. It follows that every other person is subject to the corellative duty arising therefrom."

In connexion with the 200 militia held in the Nanaimo district for some months an effort had been made to get them extra payment but this was refused by Mr. Bowser, for the Government, in correspondence made public on Mar. 22nd. An incident of this time was the visit of "Mother" Jones, a female anarchistic orator from the States, and her addresses at six Vancouver Island meetings and at Vancouver, where on June 10th, she denounced religion and clergymen and dealt with the Militia in such terms as this: "If the capitalists rob us to buy guns for their hired assassins we will have to buy guns ourselves." By this time the strike was practically over, and all the mines working, after $1,500.00 had been paid out by the United Mine Workers. The B. C. Federation of Labour met at Vancouver on July 15th and decided to have a referendum of the

Digitized by Google

unions on the calling of a general strike of labour in the Province as to this situation. The vote was 48 to 36 and a further Resolution pledged the organization to do all in its power to defeat the McBride-Bowser administration at the next Provincial election and thus strike an effective blow at those "who have proved themselves to be the enemies of organized labour." On July 23rd it was announced that the U. M. W. had withdrawn strike pay and, with the coming of the War, the issue was ended, the strike formally called off on Aug. 20th, and the imprisoned miners released.

Meantime the Report of the Labour Commission (H. G. Parson of Golden, Chairman: A. M. Harper, Vancouver; J. A. McKelvie, Vernon; R. A. Stoney, New Westminster; John Jardine, Esquimalt) had been made public on Mar. 4th. All important points in the Province had been visited, 419 witnesses examined, and a personal inspection made of mines and logging camps, railway constructive operations and centres. The Report commented on the growth of trade unionism and the disappearance of all personal relations in the larger industries and noted that British Columbia, in regard to unions, ranked higher in proportion to population than any other Province in Canada. The contention of employers that international unions were inimical to the industrial interests of Canada was referred to but the Commissioners found no evidence of such effect and, on the other hand, noted the fact that many large corporations employed managers and superintendents who were aliens. The Commission recommended that any employer who discriminated against a workman because he held membership in a Labour union should be penalized and, on the other hand, that men who work during times of strike should be protected against the use of abusive epithets. The Commission did not favour compulsory arbitration but advised certain amendments to the Industrial Disputes Investigation Act. Amongst the recommendations were the following:

1. That it should be made a penal offence for managers to discharge men in order to divide a fee for new men with Employment Agencies.
2. That the Sanitary conditions of bakeries and barber-shops should be improved.
3. That all cities of 10,000 or over be obliged by statute to appoint a sufficient number of scaffolding inspectors, and that cities and municipalities be empowered to pass by-laws regulating the construction of scaffolding.
4. That regulations should be issued regarding the placing on poles of wires of different electric voltage.
5. That the Government should institute a system of first-aid instruction in logging and mining camps.
6. That the existing Compensation Act should be repealed and a Workmen's Compensation Board established to control and initiate a State Insurance scheme—limited to dangerous employments but with other employers coming in on request and all actions at law abolished; the employer to be taxed a percentage on his payroll based on the risk of his particular business; the workman who is unable to work when the waiting period of two weeks is over to be given compensation running from the date of his accident; the payments to be made weekly with power to the Workmen's Compensation Board to commute the same.
7. That the Miners be allowed to appoint outsiders on their Gas Committees and that the Operators should not be allowed to make profits out of supplies to the miners.
8. That the Factories and Shop Regulation Acts should be properly enforced and that all shops should be closed at noon on Saturdays.

Digitized by Google

9. That white female help should not be employed by Asiatics and that all Elevator operators should have to pass an examination.
10. That public lands near cities suitable for small holdings should be sold in small lots which workmen could purchase.
11. That all text-books in the Public Schools should be absolutely free.
12. That only British citizens should be employed on Government or municipal works except where such could not be obtained.

There was not much politics in the Province during the year. Liberalism was disorganized and was still without representation in the Legislature where two Socialists composed the Opposition. At a meeting of Nanaimo Conservatives on Feb. 19th the Government policy in the strike was fully approved. On Jan. 23rd the annual Convention of the Provincial Conservative Association met at Victoria with L. W. Shatford, M.L.A., in the chair and addresses from the Premier, Hon. H. E. Young and Hon. W. J. Bowser. As to Resolutions 42 were considered and the first accepted was one of absolute confidence in the Premier and his Government with another in Sir Robert Borden and his policy of accepting Imperial responsibilities Of the Liberals H. C. Brewster, ex-M.L.A., remained the Leader and, in April, made a tour of the Province. Speaking at Vancouver on May 7th he predicted the return of the party to power: "It is possible to wipe out membership of a party in the Legislature but it is not possible to wipe out the principles of Liberalism." The present political system was declared to be sapping the manhood of the Province; political expediency the prevailing rule in everything undertaken by the Government and the Liberals to be gaining a large following in northern districts; the alleged failure of the land policy to be bringing the Province to a state bordering on bankruptcy. A new plank in Liberal policy during the year was that of Proportional representation.

A non-political body of importance was the Union of B. C. Municipalities which met at Kamloops on Oct. 22nd-23rd with J. T. Robinson in the chair and Resolutions passed in favour of (1) the appointment of Police Magistrates being made upon recommendation of the Municipal Councils; (2) the right to invest Trust Funds in debentures or stock of B. C. municipalities without their guarantee by the Government; (3) the Legislature adopting a system giving Provincial guarantees of 33⅓ per cent of the cost to provide and maintain main trunk roads in all municipalities in the Province; (4) the assessment and taxation of Railway right-of-way lands at one per cent. of assessed values with sidings, spurs and switches of the Railway taxed as real property and Railway buildings separately assessed and taxed; (5) the Government issuing a 4½ per cent. Provincial Stock with dates of repayment suitable for Municipalities to invest their sinking funds in; (5) the leaving of moving picture theatres to municipalities for taxation, and the better definition and limitation of the powers of the Governor-in-Council over municipalities; (7) the licensing and regulation of junk dealers. The following were the elected heads of the chief public organizations in the Province during 1914:

Provincial Liberal Association	M. A. Macdonald	Vancouver.
Provincial Conservative Association	L. W. Shatford M.L.A.	Hedley.
B. C. Federation of Labour	Alex. Watchman	Victoria.

Digitized by Google

Victoria Council of Women	Miss Crease	Victoria.
B. C. Stock-Breeders Association	A. D. Paterson	Ladner.
B. C. Fruit Growers Association	W. C. Ricardo	Victoria.
B. C. Manufacturers Association	F. T. Cope	Victoria.
B. C. Library Association	E. O. S. Scholefield	Victoria.
Provincial Grand Orage Lodge	J. H. Armstrong	Revelstoke.
Provincial Grand Lodge A.F. & A.M.	James Stark	Vancouver.
B. C. Grand Lodge I.O.G.T.	Rev. C. W Whittaker	Ladner.
Union o' B. C. Municipalities	Mayor Grey	New Westminster.
B. C. Women's Christian Temperance Union	Mrs. Spofford	Victoria.
Provincial Order of King's Daughters	Miss Margaret Leitch	Victoria.
Provincial I.O.D.E.	Mrs. Henry Croft	Victoria.
Vancouver Island Development Association	Ald. Henry Cuthbert	Victoria.
B. C. Social Service Council	Rev. George C. Pidgeon	Victoria.
Victoria Board of Trade	Lieut.-Col. E. G. Prior	Victoria.
Vancouver Board of Trade	Jonathan Rogers	Vancouver.

The 1914 Session of the Legislature.

The second Session of the 13th Parliament of British Columbia was opened at Victoria by Lieut.-Governor T. W. Paterson on Jan. 15th, 1914, with a Speech from the Throne in which he expressed congratulations upon the general prosperity of the Province while regretting conditions in the money market which had delayed payment to the Government of large sums outstanding on account for the sale of townsite and district lands—bearing, however, a profitable rate of interest; stated that Treasury notes had been issued for $1,500,000 and that legislation providing for a Provincial loan would be submitted; mentioned the organization of the Auditor-General's office and various extensions in roads and railways and construction of public buildings which had aided Provincial progress; announced the partial construction of a Provincial building in London, the completion of the Mental Hospital at Essondale, and progress in the Parliament buildings' addition; described the mining conditions as excellent despite the unfortunate troubles at Nanaimo, large surveys of public lands as going on, and new maps being compiled with the Water and Forest branches of the Lands Department as doing good work; stated that much good had attended the efforts of the Agricultural Department to create co-operation among the fruit-growers in respect to shipping and marketting products and that Reports of the Agricultural, Labour, and Price of Coal, Commissions would soon be available; referred to the progress of the new University and declared the Civil Service Act to be working well; described the output of Provincial fisheries as ranking first in the Dominion and the construction of Railways as satisfactory; stated that the Better Terms Commission (Z. A. Lash, K.C. and J. V. Bodwell, K.C.) was still awaiting the appointment of a third member by the Colonial Secretary but that the Provincial case had been prepared; promised some important legislation.

The Address was moved by W. J. Manson, Dewdney, and W. W. Foster of The Islands. The latter's speech evoked special praise and *The Colonist* said on Jan. 17th that "his effort easily ranks among the best deliveries of new members and proves conclusively that, excellent though he was as Deputy Minister of Public Works, in political life he has found his *milieu*." The debate which followed was very one-sided—Parker Williams and J. T. W. Place giving such Socialist objections and arguments as they could command. The Premier's speech was an elaborate and able review of Provincial

Digitized by Google

conditions, and upon the financial situation, he said: "The people throughout Canada, in the United States, and the Motherland, had such confidence in this Province before the money stringency as to bring their wealth here and invest it in the purchase of Crown lands and timber limits wherever desirable permits could be obtained. In that way, by taxation, we were enabled to carry a surplus for years which we did not spend because our public works were not sufficiently advanced. By the year 1913 we were ready to spend our money upon the construction of roads, trails and bridges. Ten years ago, when this Government came into office, the Provincial Debt was $11,500,000 and the income was, approximately, $2,000,000. To-day the entire Provincial Debt is under $9,000,000 and our income is over $10,000,000." During the debate C. E. Tisdall took exception to statements as to 17,000 unemployed in Vancouver when there were only 28,000 adult males on the voter's list and he put the real number at 2,000; J. P. Shaw objected to any taxation of grazing privileges; H. E. Forster pleaded for lower taxation on the lumber industry—especially in the mountain sections. The Address passed without division on Jan. 30th. Meanwhile the Premier had moved, and Mr. Parker seconded, a eulogistic Resolution of regret at Lord Strathcona's death and a Bill had been put through authorizing payments to the members of the Agricultural Commission who were also members of the Legislature.

One of the important Bills of the Session was presented by Hon. W. J. Bowser on Feb. 6th. It embodied the findings of the 1913 Royal Commission on Municipal Government, created a special Department under the Attorney General and authorized the Government to exercise close scrutiny of municipal loans. Its main provisions included the appointment of an Inspector of Municipalities and Government appointment of Police and License Commissioners and Police Magistrates in municipal districts; the compulsory audit of municipal finances and management of municipal affairs by Boards of Control at option of electors; a restriction of referendum powers with tax sales not to be cancelled after one year; municipalities only to enter the public utility field by permission of the Governor-in-Council and local improvements to be eliminated from the Municipal Act; the grant of various increased powers to municipalities and three-fourths of property owners allowed to initiate a Town Planning scheme. Much space was given in the Act to improved financial audit, book-keeping methods, etc., and close Government supervision in this respect.

Another vital piece of legislation was the Timber Royalties Bill carried by Hon. W. R. Ross, Minister of Lands. It was a bold and clear application of the modern principle that the State is entitled to a share in the measured increment of natural resources; it was claimed that by the sliding scale, under which the Government was assured of a fair proportion of future increases in the selling price of lumber, the Act gave stability of tenure to the lumbermen without injury to the public interest; it was the product of years of agitation and controversy as to the Royalty question. The Minister defined his objects on Feb. 14th as follows: (1) To settle this Royalty

Digitized by Google

question so as to ensure the welfare of the people of British Columbia so far as the forest could contribute to that end; (2) so to handle it that the Government should co-operate to the fullest legitimate extent in establishing and maintaining a permanent and profitable lumber industry in the Province and (3) so to treat it as to make Forest conservation a nearer and more probable condition upon all timber limits.

The Bill covered four main points. It fixed the royalty increase for 1915 and established a level of lumber prices on which future increases would be based. It provided seven five-year periods for royalty adjustment and for each of these periods required a given percentage of the price-increment for lumber to be added to the royalty. This percentage was 25 per cent. for the first five years and then rose, gradually, to 40 per cent. for the last five-year period. It re-adjusted the rentals between the Coast and the Interior and fixed them for the whole period of the Act. As to revenues the Minister estimated an increase of about $50,000 in timber royalties at once increasing, gradually, to $2,500,000 in 1924. There was general approval of the Bill and messages of praise came to the Minister from Hon. Clifford Sifton and H. S. Graves, Chief Forester of the United States.

The Hon. W. J. Bowser had a Bill regarding Theatres and Cinematographs providing that licenses would only be issued on condition of no Sunday exhibitions, fixed the liability of a licensee for the acts of his employees and extended the power of the Censor of Moving Pictures. A Dentistry Act was passed organizing that profession and arranging for proper examinations. The Premier put through a Bill safe-guarding for the public any discovery of radium in the Province as to which, he believed, there were valuable deposits; Mr. Bowser had an Act for the welfare and protection of women and children living under communal conditions and granting special powers of enforcement, through seizure of communal property, for infraction of laws affecting Vital Statistics, noxious weeds, schools, etc.; the Hon. Price Ellison passed a Loan Bill authorizing the Government to raise $10,000,000 by the sale of debentures which would bear interest at a rate not exceeding 4½ per cent. per annum payable half yearly—the whole repayable on June 30th, 1941. The Bill also approved the Order-in-Council of November, 1913, providing for an overdraft of $1,500,000 and ratified the issue and sale of Treasury Bills which were validated at that time.

On Feb. 24th Sir Richard McBride introduced a Bill providing three specific Government guarantees for the further construction of the Pacific Great Eastern. The first consisted of $35,000 per mile for 30 miles of line which constituted an additional mileage over the amount scheduled in the original Agreement; the second was for $7,000 a mile over and above the original guarantee of $35,000 a miles for that portion of the line between Vancouver and Fort George; the third was for a guarantee of $35,000 per mile for the extension and construction of the Company's line from Fort George to the Peace River district—an estimated distance of 330 miles. The Bill stipulated that the Company should commence the Peace

Digitized by Google

River extension within three months after passing of the Act and that the entire line should be open to traffic within three years. The principal guaranteed by the Bill was $11,655,000 for the Peace River section, $3,360,000 for the main line section, and $1,050,000 for the main line addition or a total of $15,965,000 and the interest was rated at 4½ per cent. with maturity in July, 1942. Part of the object served was to meet United States railway expansion in Alaska, for which $35,000,000 had recently been appropriated, and to connect this with southern United States lines reaching up the Pacific Coast to British Columbia from Mexico.

On Mar. 2nd the Premier moved the ratification of a new agreement with the Kettle Valley Railway Co., deprecated the delay which had taken place in construction, and stated that under this arrangement the Railway Company was required to build only from Penticton to Princeton, a distance of 75 miles and from Merritt to Otter Summit, a distance of about 30 miles, thus relieving it from constructing the line between Princeton and Otter Summit and allowing, also, the use of the Great Northern Railway tracks. On the line $10,000,000 had already been spent and nearly 100 miles of steel laid. Meanwhile, on Feb. 20th, Sir Richard had introduced his Bill giving further aid to the Canadian Northern Pacific and providing an additional Government guarantee of $10,000 per mile for the 511 miles of the main line in the Province and extending the time for completion, two years, to July 1st, 1916. Adding this to the $35,000 per mile already guaranteed, the Provincial liability was increased to $22,995,000; the cost of the road was estimated at $65,000 per mile, or $33,215,000. Messrs. Williams and Place (Soc.) moved an amendment declaring that the Railway was carrying obligations too great to allow of any reduction in rates, that the Government's securities did not include essentials for taking over and running the Railway if necessary, and that a Committee of Inquiry be appointed. It was defeated by 27 to 2.

The Attorney-General (Hon. W. J. Bowser) had a Fishery Tax Bill for collecting the license revenues from Fisheries by taxation instead of by Government regulation as in the past; a Resolution proposed by the Premier asked the Dominion Government that the number of Senators for the Province be increased to six so as to give British Columbia an equal standing in the Upper House with the other Western Provinces; a Woman Suffrage Bill was lost on Feb. 26th by 23 to 10—the Hon. H. E. Young being the only member of the Government voting for it. The Hon. W. R. Ross in his measure respecting Irrigation provided regulations under which the joint ownership and corporate control of irrigation enterprises by the landowners of any locality, where the lands could be irrigated from a common source of supply or through a common system of works, would be possible. The Labour troubles at Nanaimo were discussed on Feb. 13th and 17th. J. T. W. Place moved a Resolution declaring that the Government had made, in the Nanaimo strike, "a shameless sacrifice of the rights of miners to the exigencies of a group of financial adventurers." Parker Williams described capitalists as "Parasites whom he would be glad to see destroyed." The

Digitized by Google

Premier declared himself friendly to organized labour and not hostile to international organization; but the United Mine Workers had come into the Province and tried to take possession of Vancouver Island. Recognition would have meant control in the interest of competing Mines in the United States; refusal of employers to recognize the Union was followed by riots and lawlessness. These latter had to be suppressed and they were; the Government had done nothing more than its absolute duty.

A measure which aroused much interest and was greatly needed was Mr. Bowser's Act relating to Trust Companies. Under its terms only concerns having the following objects could be incorporated or do business in the Province as Trust Companies: (1) Legal trusts in regard to the holding or management of any estate, real or personal; (2) trusts of any nature not contrary to law, conferred by any Government or person, by assignment, grant, transfer, bequest or otherwise, or by Court order, and the holding of any property which may be the subject of such trust; (3) to hold office of executor, trustee, liquidator, assignee, trustee for creditors, guardian of minor or lunatic, either alone or jointly with any other person; (4) to receive money on deposit and allow interest on same and to receive money in trust for investment, and advance money to protect an entrusted estate; (5) to act as agent for issuance of certificates of stocks, bonds, debentures, etc., of any Government association and municipal or other corporation, and to manage sinking funds therefor. Subscribed stock of $250,000 with $100,000 paid into a Bank and a $25,000 reserve minimum deposit with the Government were other conditions; so-called Trust Companies without these objects were to comply with the Act or alter their charters within 18 months. There were, of course, many protests and most of the 380 so-called Trust Companies were bitterly opposed to the measure and, on July 1st, following enactment of the Bill, only a dozen or so took the preliminary steps to meet its requirements. By the close of the year however this legislation, the failure of the Dominion Trust Co. and the War, caused six concerns to go into liquidation and 7 to abandon Trust powers; 20 had made the necessary deposit —most of them extra-Provincial in origin—and 8 had registered under conditions permitting investment of trust funds.

The Minister of Finance delivered his 4th Budget speech on Feb. 26th. Mr. Ellison first dealt with the depression and its causes and the gradual brightening of the financial horizon; the fact of many and varied demands upon the Government for legitimate public works; the building of 2,000 miles of highway and the expenditure of $20,000,000 on roads and trails alone; the trebling of the population since 1901 and the large arrears on lands and townsite sales; the fact that the spending of the Surplus on works of development had been the deliberate policy of the Government and well known to, at least, every public man in the Province; the fact also, that during the last two fiscal years (1912-13 and 1913-14) the estimated deficits amounted to over $13,000,000. As to 1912-13, the estimated revenue was $10,387,000, the actual revenue $12,510,-215; the estimated expenditures were $17,011,000 and the actual

Digitized by Google

total $15,444,822. The estimated revenue for 1914-15 was $10,048,915 and the estimated expenditure $13,742,009. Unlike other Provinces British Columbia does not separate capital and current expenditures and then group its items arbitrarily between the two. Of the 1914-15 estimate the revenues included Dominion Subsidies of $723,135; Land sales, revenue and survey fees $1,770,000; Timber licenses $1,825,000 and royalties $480,000; Real and Personal property taxes $700,000; Land taxes—wild, coal, and timber— $850,000; Income tax $350,000; Mineral Tax $150,000; Coal and Coke Tax $200,000 and Trade and Liquor Licenses $80,000; various licenses $221,000; Fees on Joint Stock Companies, Motor traffic, Boiler Inspection and Moving Pictures $247,000; Mining receipts and certificates $190,000; Succession duties $250,000 and Registry fees $650,000; Chinese Restriction Act $500,000 and Interest Account $135,000.

The expenditures were estimated at $541,736 on Public Debt and $517,190 on administration of justice; $587,700 on Hospitals and Charities and $89,820 on Legislation; $1,470,696 on Education and $2,319,500 on Public Works and buildings; $2,861,000 on roads, streets, bridges and wharves; $96,075 on subsidies to steamboats, ferries, etc. and $133,000 on Transport; the large sum of $2,852,490 was estimated for miscellaneous items. The Loans outstanding at the close of 1912-13 (fiscal year) totalled $12,264,946 with $2,375,216 of Sinking funds. Against this and the proposed addition of $10,000,000 were arrears of Land sales valued at $13,000,000 bearing 6 per cent.; there were, of course, the indirect Railway liabilities to which the Minister did not refer and which the Dominion Railway Department placed (June 30th, 1914) at $80,322,072 authorized, with guaranteed bonds executed of $39,357,072 and bonds earned $30,647,072. Toward the close of the year 4½ per cent. Treasury bills were sold to the amount of $7,300,000 in London and $2,700,000 in New York which ran the outstanding Loans, or net Public Debt, up to $20,748,146. The Legislature was prorogued on Mar. 4th.

Resources and Development of British Columbia.

The remarkable natural riches of this vast Province, with its tiny population, were still in evidence during 1914 despite all financial clouds and occasional depression of spirits. Everything that a Government could do in Railway construction and in facilitating transportation over great mountain chains and between fertile valleys had been done. As Sir Richard McBride put it in a New Year message on Jan. 1st, 1914: "The enormous appropriation of over $9,000,000 made for public works in the Province at the last Session has been carefully husbanded and, of the amount appropriated, there is still a balance of $2,000,000. As against the expenditure of a capital sum of $7,000,000 we are able to credit the Province with the assets of hundreds of miles of splendidly laid roads, magnificent buildings and bridges, the erection of hospitals, homes, and schools which, in design and structure, are at least the peer of any in the Dominion." Still, there were great difficulties and they grew with the months while, on the other hand, certain conditions improved.

Digitized by Google

The total of all agricultural products, including the increased value of Live-stock in 1914, was $29,815,274 as compared with $26,222,033 in 1913 and $23,323,487 in 1912. The 1914 figures put the enhanced value of horses, cattle, sheep, swine and poultry over 1913 at $8,770,152; the value of butter, cheese, and milk produced at $3,012,000 and meat products $1,202,000; that of fruits and vegetables $4,220,140 and eggs and honey $1,814,229; malt, hay, fodder, nursery stock and hops $9,336,949, and Indian products $1,459,204.* The Imports of agricultural products from other Canadian Provinces were estimated at $17,510,206 against $12,936,080 in 1913; the agricultural imports from points outside Canada were $5,290,670 or $1,800,000 less than in 1913. Timber conditions and business were, upon the whole, good with a timber-cut of about 1,500,000,000 feet; the fire season was bad but timber was growing faster than it could be cut. The Fisheries were prosperous and a heavy demand for British Columbia halibut and salt-fish developed during the year; the Salmon pack was 1,110,000 cases valued at $9,500,000 with a total Fisheries product for the year ending Mar. 31st, 1914, of $14,455,480 and an estimate of $15,000,000 for the next 12 months; Dominion figures of immigration up to Mar. 31st, 1914, showed a total for the Province of 37,608 or a decrease of 20,000; Banking returns reflected the financial depression and the Provincial clearing-house total for 1914 was $561,000,000 compared with $813,000,000 in 1913; so with buildings erected which dropped from $17,000,000 to $8,110,000 in 1914 while the failures in 1914 had liabilities (*Bradstreet's*) of $5,651,958 and numbered 378.

Meanwhile Vancouver had been going through a period of severe financial re-adjustment as indeed had real estate conditions in Victoria. The wreck of the Dominion Trust Co. was its severest blow. The sudden death of the Managing-Director, W. R. Arnold, on Oct. 12th, precipitated an inquiry and the discovery of conditions which all the efforts of C. G. Pennock, his temporary successor, were unable to overcome. The mess was found to be hopeless and, on Oct. 23rd, the Company went into liquidation with a stated paid-up capital of $2,167,570, a Reserve of $800,000, liabilities to the public of $1,828,473 and nominal assets of $5,963,749. A Committee reported on Nov. 6th that the failure was due to heavy unauthorized loans made in accounts controlled by Mr. Arnold and without the knowledge or consent of his Directors—$1,143,000 being charged to Alvo Von Alvensleben, the German-Canadian financier, temporarily residing in Seattle, and nearly $1,000,000 worth of popular deposits being involved. On Dec. 10th C. R. Drayton, Liquidator, issued a statement that the $5,752,232 of book assets might realize $985,715, and that against this would rank $3,000,000 of general claims. A Government and public complication came in the fact that the Company when it failed was not registered and that its legal right to receive deposits had been cancelled by the Legislature on Mar. 4th.

The year had seen a lessened Mineral production with an estimated total of $26,000,000 as against $30,296,398 in 1913 and $23,-

* NOTE.—Mr. Price Ellison's 1915 Budget Speech.

Digitized by Google

491,072 in 1911. The 1913 figures included Gold, $6,127,490; Silver, $1,968,606; Lead, $2,175,832; Copper, $7,094,489; Zinc, $324,421; Coal $7,481,190; Coke, $1,716,270; and $3,398,100 of sundry products. The total value of British Columbia's mineral production to the close of 1913 was $460,433,920. In 1914 the coal production of the Province was 1,822,219 short tons (December estimated) and of coke 266,483 tons; the Roesland gold mines, after many years, had settled down to a steady production of about $4,000,000 a year with *War Eagle*—abandoned in 1905 after producing $12,000,000 in gold—now promising a net yearly profit of $1,000,000; the Granby Smelter Company claimed 15,000,000 tons of ore developed and running from one to two per cent. copper, valued at about $50,000,000; experts estimated from 20 to 60 millions of iron-ore available on Texada Island. The general production of the Province may be briefly summarized as follows:

Product	1912	1913	1914
Agriculture*	$27,641,000	$31,974,000	$38,000,000
Mining	32,440,000	30,296,000	26,000,000
Lumbering	28,750,000	30,000,000	28,000,000
Fisheries	13,677,000	14,455,000	15,000,000
Manufacturers	45,000,000	65,000,000	65,000,000
Total	$147,508,000	$171,725,000	$172,000,000

There was some stimulus during the year in Oil production or rather speculation. In July it was stated that Vancouver people had expended $250,000 on Calgary oil stocks; local companies were organized for exploiting alleged Provincial opportunities such as the Pitt Meadows Oil Wells Ltd., with fields under drill near Vancouver; Petroils, Ltd. with headquarters at Victoria; Abbotsford Oil & Gas Co. with alleged Fraser Valley openings; the Northern Oil Co. Ltd. of Graham Island. Nothing beyond hope was developed during the year. In a review of Provincial conditions at the close of 1914 the Premier was optimistic in opinion, stated that the appropriation of the past Session ($5,315,000) for roads and all manner of public works had been actually expended, and declared that the three Railways under construction had, also, expended during 1914 a total of $26,080,310. The chief statistics of British Columbia's position were as follows:

Area	Square miles	335,835
Population	1911 Census	392,480
Total Minerals	1914	$24,202,924
Lumber Cut	Feet B. M., 1913	1,173,647,000
Lumber Cut	Value, 1913	$16,428,218
Coal Production	Value, 1914	6,994,810
Telephones	Cost, 1914	6,347,410
"	Earnings, 1914	1,674,086
"	Expenses, 1914	1,281,589
"	Wire mileage	127,221
"	No in use, 1914	46,713
Railways	Mileage in 1914	1,978
Fisheries	Product, Mar. 31st, 1914	$13,891,398
Farm Land	Occupied Acreage, 1911	2,540,011
Farm Land	Estimated arable acreage	22,618,000
Value of Farm Lands	Census, 1911	$141,421,477
Buildings and Implements	Census, 1911	33,028,178
Value of Live Stock	Census, 1911	14,186,069
Value of all Farm Products	Census, 1911	16,982,193

* NOTE.—To the totals of Agriculture, as figured by the Minister of Finance, I have added estimates of Live-stock values and Manufactures, 1914, have been put arbitrarily at the same figure as 1913.

Digitized by Google

Estimated Capital of Manufactures	1913	$142,404,000
Estimated Industrial Employees	1913	38,558
Value of Industrial Product	1913	75,473,700
Daily Milling Capacity	1914 (6 mills)	bbls. 1,000
Pulpwood Produced	1913	$401,218
Value of Field Crops	1914	11,463,000
Value of New Buildings	1914 (12 localities)	9,327,823

Provincial Education; British Columbia and the War.

The Hon. H. E. Young, LL.D., Provincial Minister of Education, had excellent conditions to report in 1914 and was a busy and popular Minister. The annual Report presented to him by Dr. Alexander Robinson, Superintendent of Schools, in November, 1914, showed, up to June 30th, a total enrollment in all colleges and schools of 62,263 or an increase of 4655 in the fiscal year; an average daily attendance of 49,377 or an increase of 6103; the total of teachers employed numbered 1859 or an increase of 262. The High School pupils numbered 3007, those of the Graded City Schools 31,370, Rural municipality pupils were 15,154. The total of all pupils included 32,097 boys and 30,166 girls; the Department's expenditure on Education was $1,248,163 with $637,490 additional spent by the Department of Public Works on school-houses and buildings. The cost of each pupil enrolled was $20.04.

The Minister of Education also had charge of the Provincial Board of Health and its Report for 1914 stated the percentage of deaths from infectious diseases to have been abnormally low, dealt with quickly suppressed outbreaks of small-pox and rabies, the inspection of Hospitals and elimination of undesirable private institutions, the sanitary oversight of unorganized districts, medical inspection of schools, and vital statistics showing 10,418 births, 4296 marriages and 3974 deaths. The Provincial Museum reported to Dr. Young as to its upkeep, valuable collections and additional gifts and gains of the year in birds, mammals, botanical specimens, entomology, fishes, etc. The Report of Dr. J. G. McKay, acting Medical Superintendent of Mental Hospitals, dealt with the Provincial institution at New Westminster and at Essondale, with a total average of 976 patients costing $257,401. The Civil Service, the Archives Department, the Colony Farm for mental patients, were also under this Minister's supervision.

During his seven year's administration Dr. Young had seen the appropriations for Education advance from $400,000, to $1,200,000 and total in that period $5,500,000. During the Session he had carried a Bill intended to encourage the wider teaching of Technical subjects, manual training, etc. In opening a new Oak Bay School on Mar. 2nd the Minister expressed a hope that this legislation would round off the whole system of school and university education in the Province. "The aim of the Department is to give children an opportunity of finding out, while at school, what is their bent—whether it is a business career or that of a farmer, engineer, or forester. The first training in these professions will be given at the schools so as to fit the coming generation to take charge of its great heritage." The Hon. D. M. Eberts, K.C., who also spoke, declared that the system of education in British Columbia was rapidly developing into the best in Canada. "This we owe to the Minister of

Digitized by Google

Education as we also do the establishment of an University in the Province, the system of free books for the children, and the establishment of a Normal School at Mt. Tolmie." Dr. Young spoke at Chilliwack on Dominion Day; on Aug. 22nd he opened a new school at Lynn and a little later visited Coquitlam and Kerrisdale—where, also, a new school was opened; in September he toured his far-northern constituency of Atlin and returned on Oct. 7th full of renewed enthusiasm for "that great virgin land, rich in a splendid variety of natural resources."

In Victoria seven new and up-to-date school structures were completed during the year and on Dec. 10th D. L. MacLaurin, B.A., was announced as the Principal of the new Normal School, H. B. McLean as Principal of the Model School, Albert Sullivan, B.A., Inspector of High Schools, Henry P. Hope, B.A., Inspector of Public Schools. A new and handsome High School building which cost $500,000 was opened by the Lieut.-Governor and Dr. Young at Victoria on May 1st; on May 14th the Minister, who had been instrumental in obtaining the establishment of a Dominion Observatory in the Province near Victoria, stated that the Ottawa Government was also going to locate there a great astronomical telescope—one of the largest in the world. It was announced on May 15th that at the new High School and the Normal School, courses would be conducted in rural science and school gardens; manual training and manual arts; Household arts, Vocal music and Art. A great Teacher's Convention, with 1,000 school teachers present, was held in Vancouver on Apr. 14th-16th with Dr. Robinsion in the chair and addresses from Dr. F. F. Wesbrook, President of the University, Dr. W. C. Murray, President of Saskatchewan University, the Minister of Education and all the leading workers in Provincial education. Open discussions were held on such subjects as the teaching of grammar, of Canadian History and Civics, of Nature Study, of Composition and English, of spelling and reading and Home Economics, of manual training and Teaching efficiency. Dr. Alex. Robinson was re-elected President of the British Columbia Teachers' Institute.

An interesting subject was dealt with on June 11th when the B. C. *Western Catholic* referred to the efforts of the Temperance and Moral Reform Committee in Vancouver to have Sex Hygiene taught in the schools: "Against the introduction of this foul subject in the schools every Catholic of South Vancouver must protest as forcibly as it is possible for them to do. Catholic parents will not have the pure minds of their children contaminated by such filthy teaching as sex hygiene and must fight such a proposal to the bitter death." The Vancouver *Sun* also strongly opposed the idea and the fact of the London County Council having, after long investigation by a Special Committee, decided against it, was an additional argument —met by quotations from an article by Dr. W. E. Struthers of Toronto. The Summer School course in Rural Science was very successful during July under the charge of J. W. Gibson with 170 teachers in attendance.

The University of British Columbia made steady progress during

Digitized by Google

the year. Sir R. McBride stated in a speech (Apr. 21st) that "very soon the placing of the coping-stone on our educational structure will come and, in the Fall of 1915, the first buildings of the British Columbia University will be opened. It is the intention to have a University which will be the best in the world, a strong statement but one which we intend to justify. Education has ever been one of the foremost planks in the platform of the Government and we will leave no stone unturned to retain it. Richly endowed as it has been the University will be open to the whole world so far as the academic or Arts Department is concerned. The charges for boys and girls training for professions, will be reduced to the minimum so as to be available to the poorest student." Dr. Wesbrook, the President, had gone East in December, 1913, to obtain a Staff which he hoped would represent the very best that Canada, the United States and Great Britain and, possibly, Germany had to offer. In Toronto on Jan. 15th he told *The Globe* that "with the opening of the University the present McGill University College of Vancouver will cease to exist and so it was expected they could start with upwards of 500 students. This College had been giving instruction equivalent to the first two years of a University course."

During succeeding months the President visited leading institutions in Eastern Canada and the United States, Great Britain and Germany, and was back in Vancouver on Mar. 19th when he said he had several recommendations to make: "It is my ambition to give the new institution a cosmopolitan rather than insular viewpoint, to establish it on broad lines, and this can only be attained by securing heads of faculties with broad knowledge and cosmopolitan spirit." He had found great interest in his efforts to establish a new institution at the Universities of Oxford, Cambridge, London, Liverpool, Manchester and Edinburgh. It was announced in June that the Government intended to transfer the greater part of the Colony Farm at Coquitlam—operated by the Mental Hospital —to the University, for agricultural purposes, and on June 8th formal approval was given of plans, etc., for the Science Building which was to be the first constructed and tenders were called for to be opened on Aug. 1st; it was decided in July to apply to the Carnegie Corporation for the inclusion of the University within its Benefit Fund for retired Professors. Before the close of the year several important Staff appointments were announced:

New Post	Name	Present Position
Dean of the Faculty of Mines	R. W. Brock, M.A., PH.D.	Director of the Dominion Geological Survey.
Dean of the College of Agriculture	Leonard S. Klinck, B.S.A.	Professor of Cereal Husbandry, Macdonald College.
Professor of Physics	Howard T. Barnes, D.SC., F.R.S.	Professor of Physics, McGill University.
Professor of Classics	Henry R. Fairclough, M.A., PH.D	Professor of Latin, Leland-Stanford University.
Assistant Professor of French	Henry Ashton, B.A., D.Litt	Saltley College, Birmingham.
Associate Professor of Chemistry	Douglas McIntosh, M.A., D.SC., F.R.S.C.	Graduate of Dalhousie, McGill, and Cornell.

British Columbia has always been Imperialistic; its feelings when war broke out were strongly expressed. On July 31st, while the struggle still loomed dark on the horizon the Premier said to *The Colonist;* "I am of the opinion that the time is opportune for con-

Digitized by Google

sideration by our people as to the expediency of organising volunteer forces to be placed at the service of the Motherland. . . . I have every confidence that Sir Robert Borden will take action to give new assurance to Great Britain that Canada will place at her disposal all her resources in men and money." At a political picnic on Aug. 1st Sir Richard was equally explicit: "Now the time for action has arrived. It may be that we are not ready as we should be. But if we are short in ships we will be quick to make up this shortage by furnishing men and money." Addressing the British Columbia Horse on Aug. 7th the Premier uttered words as to Empire action which were prophetic: "We may not have conscription but I will venture to say that if four million men were to be demanded for the preservation of the Empire within a few months, Great Britain would supply them trained and equal, in time, to the best that could be brought against her."

The first practical issue the Government had to face was the financial and commercial situation—the fact that British Columbia with its immense resources in fish, its splendid grazing lands for sheep and cattle, its large agricultural areas, could supply the fighting nations with food, and yet was not growing enough for itself. The Premier at once called a Conference of representative men and interests from every part of the Province which met at Victoria on Aug. 25th with the Mayors of Victoria, Vancouver, New Westminster and Nanaimo, many members of the Legislature, J. S. H. Matson, Hon. W. Templeman, W. Blakemore, J. D. Taylor, M.P., W. C. Nicol, R. Marpole, Campbell Sweeny, A. C. Flumerfelt, the members of the Government, and many other well-known men, present. Sir R. McBride addressed the gathering and stated that the Provincial Government would endeavour to carry out its original plan of public works for the year, in its entirety; that he had reason to believe that the Dominion Government would do the same; that he had the assurance of the Presidents of the C.N.R., P.G.E. and Kettle Valley Railways that they would continue their work as arranged; that there was nothing in the general condition of business in British Columbia to justify pessimism. Mr. Sweeny, President of the Bankers' Association, Vancouver, said that the Banks would do their share and that only speculative business need fear anything. The metal markets were in a bad state for the moment and the lumbering interests were not properous but the meeting felt that other great industries were in a good position. Back to the land and increased production, was the consensus of opinion and this the Vancouver Island Development Association endorsed shortly afterwards in a practical movement to promote cultivation of vacant lands around Victoria.

On Sept. 4th Sir Richard McBride announced that the Government had just sent to the Dominion Premier a telegram asking him to offer His Majesty, "as a gift to the Mother-country, 25,000 cases of British Columbia tinned salmon"—representing, it afterwards appeared, 1,200,000 pounds worth $90,000. Then followed a period of anxiety in respect to German cruisers on the Pacific and with shipping hampered, somewhat, and very real fears felt at Vancouver, Victoria, and Prince Rupert as to coast defence or lack of it—a

Digitized by Google

feeling which the Provincial Premier's prompt action in buying two Submarines at Seattle, before the actual outbreak of war, did much to alleviate. These were at once placed under Admiralty control and the Province was repaid its outlay of $1,000,000 by the Dominion Government. In this connexion the Government placed guns in Stanley Park and at Point Grey (near Vancouver) and the Vancouver Board of Trade (Sept. 8th) on motion of H. Bell-Irving urged that "the batteries be completed and manned at the earliest possible moment, that the Naval Volunteer Reserves be substantially increased, and that an adequate proportion be stationed in Vancouver where they may be trained expeditiously."

Meanwhile a Victoria mass-meeting of Orangemen (Aug. 16th) had expressed loyalty, gratification at the Dominion Government's policy, and praise for Sir R. McBride: "The assistance and support you have already given to the Federal Government must surely have strengthened their hands, and made their willing but onerous task so much lighter. . . . We pledge our support, having confidence that this Province will not be permitted to lag behind in efforts to maintain the integrity of the British Empire." Many rumours were current at this time as to the confiscation of German property —of which there was considerable in the Province—but the Premier stated on Aug. 25th that: "The Government has no intention or desire to place any embarrassments in the way of those Germans and Austro-Hungarians who have acquired interests in British Columbia." This treatment, however, must be reciprocated by good conduct. On Aug. 26th the Silver-lead interests of the Kootenays waited upon the Premier in respect to the temporary collapse of metal markets and asked for help in having the product of their lead mines purchased by Great Britain.

Collateral to this and other financial subjects was the proposal for a Provincial moratorium. The Premier was known to be opposed to it, at this time, and on Sept. 21st the Vancouver Board of Trade expressed the same view but suggested "some action to secure lenient treatment in certain cases "and to this the Premier replied that note would be taken of such exceptions and legislation of very careful character proposed at the next Session for the protection of financial interests and investments. In connexion with this Board occurred the expulsion of T. A. Fee, a member, on Sept. 30th, after he had read a statement declaring that he was in favour of annexation to the United States, that he was not in sympathy with Germany but thought it a mistake not to allow Alvo Von Alvensleben —the well-known local German financier—to return to Vancouver from Seattle. A Resolution also was passed urging "the continuous training of all suitable men, already enlisted in British Columbia, for active service overseas until they are required to proceed to the Front." On another Defence point the Premier expressed regret at Ottawa (Oct. 8th): "The response to the call at the Coast for naval volunteers was overwhelming; scores upon scores of splendid men offered above the number actually required. Disappointment was the result when it was ascertained that all those volunteering could not be taken on and trained."

Digitized by Google

At a public meeting in Vancouver on Oct. 9th, a Resolution urged Dominion aid to the Navy and another asked that the Naval Reserve in the Province be increased to 1,000 men "for the purpose of assisting in the defence of the Pacific Coast of Canada, as well as for the provision of a reserve for His Majesty's fleet for service wherever required." To the Ottawa press on Nov. 17th Sir R. McBride said that he had taken up the question of local Navy defence in London and was certain that "adequate steps would be taken." He reached Victoria on Nov. 24th and referred, in press interviews, to "the calm and dogged determination" of the British people and to the fact that the Ottawa Government, "very generously and promptly, had made a financial arrangement which will permit construction to continue uninterruptedly on the Pacific Great Eastern Railway, a sum between $5,000,000 and $6,000,000 being made available to the Company through the Union Bank of Canada." This involved the continued employment of 5,000 men. and an advance by the Dominion Government with the Railway bonds as security. To a Liberal Association which protested against the quality of the Salmon gift to Britain the Premier, on Dec. 4th, gave these reasons for the contribution: "(1) On account of its high food value and concentrated form; (2) because it is a representative food product of British Columbia; (3) because in sending a brand known as the 'pinks' we were introducing to Great Britain a grade of canned salmon which, when recognized, will extend the demand for a food fish of which there is an enormous quantity on this Coast." The British Government, he added, intended to apply this contribution to the relief fund at home and not for the purposes of the Army and, therefore, "we can supply an equally good food, in over twice the quantity, by sending 'pinks' costing $3.50 a case as by sending 'sockeyes' at $8 a case."

In a Christmas message to the Ottawa *Citizen* Sir Richard said: "While the Empire is at war and Canada is involved in the issue to the measure of her men and her resources, Canadians—men and women, old and young—should be strong of purpose, resourceful in emergency, eager for opportunity and industrial expansion, thoughtful of neighbours, generous towards the debtors." At the close of the year it was found that business conditions had improved with crops good, though fruit prices were low: that lumber was still in an uncertain stage, but with a recent Government sale of 200,000,000 feet to the B. C. Sulphite Fibre Co. Ltd. and a decided stimulus in pulp business and paper manufacturing; that inactivity continued amongst the smelters with, however, a successful Fisheries season; that two new lines of steamers had started on the Pacific—one Japanese and the other Russian—to replace the C. P. R. liners then in the War and the German ships then locked up; that Australian trade had distinctly improved.

Individual contributions to the War were many. The B. C. Provincial branch of the Patriotic Fund had the new Lieut.-Governor as Chairman, and organized 48 local branches with contributions totalling (Mar. 31st, 1915) $141,763 with $129,356 more from the Vancouver Branch of which T. S. Baxter was Chairman and G. F.

Digitized by Google

Baldwin Secretary. To the first total the Victoria Patriotic Aid Society, of which A. C. Flumerfelt was President, contributed $90,449. Notable contributions in this latter connexion were $1,000 from Joshua Green of Seattle, and $50 a month for the duration of the war from J. S. Gibson—both Pacific Coast transport men. The Women of the Province made great efforts to aid the Hospital Ship movement, the Patriotic Fund and a local Emergency Fund. At a crowded meeting in Victoria, on Aug. 11th, with Mrs. Henry Croft, President of the Provincial I.O.D.E. in the chair, the hope of raising $10,000 for these purposes was expressed. Within four days the total was $8,800 and in three days more it had reached $17,000 of which $5,000 came from Victoria and the Island, and $4,400 from Vancouver, with $7,700 from other mainland towns. The Vancouver total and $5,000 more were sent to the Hospital Ship Fund. A Vancouver Branch of the Red Cross Society was organized on Aug. 29th with Sir C. Hibbert Tupper as Chairman which up to Nov. 30th, had collected $8,000; other branches were formed at Cowichan, Golden, Kaslo and Nelson. To the Belgian Relief Fund British Columbia contributed 20 carloads of supplies.

BRITISH COLUMBIA INCIDENTS OF THE YEAR

Jan. 1st.—The following Mayors were elected in the chief towns for 1914:

Vancouver	T. S. Baxter	Victoria	Alex. Stewart.
Nanaimo	A. E. Planta	Prince Rupert	S. M. Newton.
New Westminster	A. W. Gray	North Vancouver	W. J. Irwin.
Kamloops	M. F. Crawford	Port Coquitlam	J. R. McKenzie.
Nelson	J. J. Malone	Port Alberni	R. Burde.
Chilliwack	H. J. Barber	Kaslo	D. C. McGregor.

Jan. 26th.—The B. C. Association of Farmers' Institutes passed a series of Resolutions (1) asking the Provincial Government to open up all Government land, for homesteads, to actual settlers only; (2) urging Government construction and operation of all public telephones; (3) asking the Government to reduce taxation on farm lands subject to City School Boards' power of taxation within a three-mile limit; (4) declaring that the duties on agricultural implements and orchard machinery should be removed; (5) requesting inquiry into the matter of timber limits on which there was practically no merchantable timber, with a view to securing them for settlers; (6) declaring that settlers should be allowed to log off lands after they had been held for a certain number of years as timber limits.

July 6th.—At a meeting of the Provincial Baptist Convention at Victoria a Resolution was passed demanding Prohibition for British Columbia in the form of Local Option and asking the Baptist congregations of the Province to help the Okanagan College at Summerland by clearing off the indebtedness of the institution, approximately $50,000, and raising $150,000 for endowment purposes.

July 11th.—It was announced that James Dunsmuir, formerly Lieut.-Governor of British Columbia, who had sold his coal mines on Vancouver Island in 1910 to Mackenzie and Mann for $11,000,000 and who claimed that this did not include certain steamers and Bank balances, had lost his case before the Privy Council together with about $1,500,000.

July 14th.—Fred. Peters, K.C., of Prince Rupert, told the Victoria press that local conditions were very satisfactory: "The big $3,000,000 dry-dock is well on the way to completion, a fine new Hotel has been erected called the Prince Rupert, and the excavation work has all been done on the site of a palatial Hotel which is to be erected by the G.T.P."

July 30th.—The C.P.R. decided that it was necessary to practically close up the town of Hosmer, B.C., with 1,000 men under employment and 5,000 of a population, owing to the failure of the local coal-mines.

Digitized by Google

Aug. 5th.—Talbot M. Papineau, K.C., who afterwards went to the Front from Montreal, told the Association of Canadian Clubs at Victoria that: "In respect to the constitutional changes which may conceivably follow as a result of the war I am sure that, while the emotional attachment which binds Canada to the Empire is imperishable, yet the day cannot be far distant when the people will ask for a more satisfactory definition of their position. Canada to-day possesses all the privileges of a nation without the responsibilities."

Aug. 17th.—Survey work upon the Pacific, Peace River and Athabasca Railway—the project of D. A. Thomas, M.P., the Welsh coal magnate—which proposed to connect the main waterways of the Peace River, Slave and Mackenzie Rivers and the Great Slave Lake and provide a new route from the northern sections of British Columbia and Alberta to the Arctic sea was stated in Vancouver by C. F. Law, the Canadian representative, to be more than half completed.

Sept. 23rd.—A Washington Trade Report stated that there were in operation in British Columbia 275 saw-mills, large and small, with an approximate daily capacity of 5,500,000 feet. "The forest area of the Province is estimated at 182,750,000 acres including lands covered with small trees. The stand of merchantable timber is estimated at 130,000,000,000 and the coast is heavily timbered from the southern border to Alaska. The most valuable trees are Douglas Fir, Cypress, Red Cedar, White Spruce and Eastern Hemlock."

Nov. 20th.—The Provincial Game Warden stated officially that the experiments made in Fox-farming at Telegraph Creek, in the Atlin District, gave every indication that the project would be placed on a practical basis. This year the Company had secured 113 foxes valued at, approximately, $18,435.

Dec. 14th.—After many rumours extending over a year and every legitimate effort to keep the institution solvent the Bank of Vancouver decided to suspend and the Directors issued a statement as to the causes: "(1) Widespread and amazing rumours resulting in the loss of public confidence and heavy withdrawals of deposits; (2) inability of the Bank to quickly collect outstanding loans under the present unprecendented conditions; (3) failure to obtain financial assistance in the crisis—since the failure of the Dominion Trust Co. which shook the public confidence, the Bank of Vancouver has failed to receive even a reasonable measure of support."

Dec. 31st.—Two Dominion appointments of the year included J. S. Plaskett, D.SC., B.A., F.R.S.C., of Ottawa to take charge of the new B. C. Observatory and H. F. Bishop as Postmaster of Victoria in succession to Noah Shakespeare.

Dec. 31st.—The Municipal statistics of British Columbia reported by R. A. Baird, Provincial Inspector, were as follows in the chief centres:

Name	Assessment	Debt	Population
Kamloops	$7,744,605	1,183,313	6,000
Kelowna	4,714,020	473,000	3,000
Nanaimo	5,946,434	974,892	8,000
Nelson	5,241,988	903,841	7,000
New Westminster	26,047,080	6,384,425	17,000
North Vancouver	19,659,815	2,942,228	8,000
Port Alberni	3,530,164	303,000	1,050
Port Coquitlam	5,828,705	486,500	2,300
Port Moody	2,878,285	57,551	1,500
Prince Rupert	29,793,180	2,369,780	6,000
Vancouver	226,656,403	34,075,215	114,220
Vernon	4,542,791	1,027,829	3,500
Victoria	133,375,470	19,555,506	60,000

INCIDENTS AND CONDITIONS IN THE YUKON

Mar. 5th.—A large meeting at Dawson, addressed by F. T. Congdon, K.C., protested against any annexation of the Yukon to British Columbia.

Mar. 20th.—The Yukon Gold Co. issued a statement to Dec. 31st, 1913, showing Assets of $21,020,097 with operations around Dawson yielding $3,600,158 and costing $1,794,789.

June 29th.—Addressing the Winnipeg Canadian Club Dr. Alfred Thompson, M.P., stated that by the end of the year: "We will have $25,000,000 invested in the Yukon in the two systems of gold mining—hydraulic and ditching. . . . In game we have the moose, caribou and the mountain sheep while rabbits abound, at times, in millions. The bird life is similar to that of Manitoba. We have

Digitized by Google

grouse, ptarmigan, geese, ducks, and swan. Strawberries, raspberries, blueberries, abound over nearly the whole of the country and in fish we have white fish, salmon, grayling, and Tulabee. In furs we have mink, marten, ermine, muskrat, lynx, wolf, fox and bear. We grow hay, oats, barley, potatoes, turnips, celery and cauliflower and all these do well."

Oct. 20th.—It was announced at Vancouver by N. J. Ogilive, in charge of the work for Canada since 1909, that the delimitation of the boundary line between Alaska and the Yukon had been done jointly by the Canadian and the United States Governments and was now finished. Monuments made of metal and imbedded in concrete had been placed at intervals along the border. The area of the Yukon is 207,076; the population at the 1911 Census was 8512.

Dec. 31st.—The annual statements of the Canadian Bank of Commerce for the year 1914 contained this reference: "Conditions in the Yukon are very much as they were in 1913, although the gold output for this year is $4,295,396, as compared with $5,110,000 in 1913. The supply of water has been greater than normal. Dredging still brings satisfactory results and there has been more or less placer work on outside creeks where the prospects are reasonably encouraging. This applies particularly to the Stewart River District which, during the year, has come more prominently to the front. There have been further discoveries in the Mackensie River district, 12 miles from the Arctic Ocean, but these have not yet been fully tested. Quarts mines are still operated in a small way, one of silver galena showing fairly good results and, between the borders of the Yukon and the Atlin district, some gold mines which have for several years been inoperative are now reported as showing up extremely well. Up to date 12,000 quarts claims have been staked in the Yukon of which 4,000 have been maintained in good standing. Fox-farming is on the increase and it is expected that the industry will be extended to include the raising of mink and marten. Agriculture, together with poultry-farming and the raising of hogs, is also extending—practically all the pork consumed being of local production. General business and the payment of bills throughout the Territory have been fairly good.

Dec. 31st.—Yukon contributions to the Canadian Patriotic Fund through the Territorial Branch of which George Black, Commissioner, was Chairman, totalled $6216 with a further sum of $3003 from Whitehorse.

Digitized by Google

XII.—INTER-PROVINCIAL AND MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS

Joint Interests of Various Canadian Provinces

A question of great and continued interest to Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta was that of the ownership or control of the natural resources of those Provinces. The subject was brought up in the House of Commons on Feb. 24th by W. A. Buchanan (Lib.) chiefly in connexion with a joint letter signed on Dec. 23rd, 1913, by the Premiers of the three Provinces—Sir R. P. Roblin, Walter Scott, and A. L. Sifton—asking that "the financial terms already arranged between the Provinces and the Dominion, as compensation for lands, should stand as compensation for lands already alienated for the general benefit of Canada and that all the lands remaining within the boundaries of the respective Provinces, with all natural resources included, be transferred to the said Provinces, the Provinces accepting responsibility of administering the same." The Liberal leaders of the West had been opposed to this policy in 1905 when the two new Provinces were created because they thought they were getting better terms from the Dominion in cash, subsidies, and allowances, than would have been represented in control of the Provincial lands; now that land values and population had so greatly grown the situation was different and so, also, was the allignment of Parties. Mr. Buchanan drew attention to the policy of Mr. Borden when in Opposition as one which favoured the grant of these lands to the Provinces and, other speakers added, which also strongly criticized the original policy of the Laurier Government in giving a financial consideration in place of control of lands.

The Premier in his reply pointed out the Liberal objections of 1905, and earlier, to the policy—the fact that the other Provinces of Canada originally owned the public lands and simply retained them at Confederation, while the Western Provinces had never owned them and that divergent Provincial policies as to land sales and settlement would retard immigration. His own opinions had not changed since 1907 when, at Halifax, he had declared himself in favour of "the restoration of the public lands to the Provinces of Alberta and Saskatchewan upon fair terms" but since then an Inter-Provincial Conference had failed to consider the subject and the Maritime Provinces had put forward claims which must be considered. He then referred to the letter from the Western Premiers and stated that he had submitted it (Jan. 8th) to the Prime Ministers of the Maritime Provinces for consideration and comment. The Hon. G. H. Murray of Nova Scotia wrote on Jan. 19th that "when the two new Provinces were created the Federal Government dealt very liberally with them in respect to financial matters. In comparison with the financial terms given to the Maritime Provinces the financial arrangement seemed very generous and I always understood that the large annual grants of money were by reason of the fact that the Western Provinces did not get the lands." He added

Digitized by Google

that "if the allowance in lieu of land was, when made, fair and reasonable (as to which there does not seem to have been any question), it certainly cannot be fair and reasonable for these Provinces now to ask for both the lands and the money which was paid them in lieu of lands" and that "if, in the interests of any of the Provinces, it be deemed expedient to make further grants from the Dominion Treasury for Provincial purposes such action should only be taken as part of a general readjustment of financial arrangements in which all the Provinces should have an opportunity to participate." The Hon. J. A. Mathieson of Prince Edward Island wrote (Feb. 2nd) as follows:

1. That the grant to Alberta and Saskatchewan of $375,000 increasing to $1,125,000 each per annum as compensation for public lands was an allowance far exceeding in generosity any subsidy to the older Provinces.

2. That in 1912 Manitoba made restitution to Canada in respect of the Federal lands granted to that Province in order to receive in lieu thereof the exceedingly favourable terms granted to Alberta and Saskatchewan.

3. That the claim of these Provinces to retain their land subsidy as compensation for lands disposed of by the Dominion before they were established as Provinces is not well founded, because the Dominion Government: (a) Bore the whole cost of development since these Territories were acquired by Canada and established the new Provinces free of debt; (b) paid these Provinces an annual subsidy on account of their having no debt.; (c) the self-governing colonies furnish for themselves the public works and services which Canada provided for the Territories before establishing them as provinces, and where the colonies had to borrow money for the purpose, it was afterwards charged against them on balancing the debt accounts between them and Canada.

4. That if the subsidy for want of land is continued and the lands also granted to these Provinces, it would give rise to a new or additional claim for compensation from every other Province in Canada.

The Hon. J. K. Flemming on Feb. 19th declared that the Western Provinces had not "any just or reasonable claim to ask for the Federal lands" and reminded the Government that in February 1913 the Maritime Provinces had put forward claims, not yet recognized, for compensation on account of the alienation of Federal lands in view of (1) the recent large additions to the territory of Quebec and Ontario and (2) the additional provision for the Western Provinces in respect to "Swamp Lands." Further grants of land, therefore, should not be given Western Provinces without compensation to the Maritime Provinces. In view of these and other considerations Mr. Borden declared that "the proposal embodied in the letter from the three Premiers cannot be entertained"—unless greatly modified. In his speech Sir Wilfrid Luarier stated that in 1905 it was a choice for his Government "between giving money or giving lands" and he chose the former system and in sums which he considered "ample, sufficient and reasonable." He stood by a letter of Aug. 7th, 1911, in which he told Mr. Sifton of Alberta that if the not wholly agricultural lands asked for were transferred to the Provinces the financial terms previously granted would require "material alterations." Other speakers followed but the discussion became, largely, a party one. It may be added that the Provincial Subsidies paid by the Dominion Government in 1913 totalled $11,259,360. In 1914 they were as follows:

Digitized by Google

Ontario	$2,396,378 88	British Columbia	$723,135 06
Quebec	1,969,630 28	Prince Edward Island	381,931 88
Nova Scotia	636,666 86	Alberta	1,260,105 40
New Brunswick	637,976 16	Saskatchewan	1,551,820 60
Manitoba	1,450,757 14		
Total			$11,008,402 36

In the House on Apr. 17th, J. A. M. Aikins, K.C., took up the interesting question of East and West in Canada, pointed out that the grain and grain products, seeds and flax exported, in 1912, were $107,143,357 in value and in 1913 $150,145,661 while the value of manufactured exports in 1912 was $35,838,284 and in 1913 $43,692,708 and that most of this agricultural surplus came from the West; stated that the late Dominion Government had, in 15 years, given $7,000,000 of direct Railway aid to the three Western Provinces which had amongst them contributed in subsidies and guarantees $100,300,399 for that purpose; declared that the West would have to pay for the excessive cost of $234,000,000 for the Transcontinental in high freight rates; claimed that in the fiscal year 1912-13 the Dominion Government received from Manitoba, Saskatchewan, and Alberta, in Customs, Excise, Post Office and Dominion Land revenues a total of $27,559,581 which, with the just proportion of duty paid on sugar entering British Columbia, on imports at Fort William and Port Arthur, and of duties paid at Eastern ports, would run up to $40,654,385. Against this there had been expended out of Dominion revenue and capital account $22,728,633. Calculated on the same bases the total in favour of the Western Provinces in 1911-12 was $12,579,776 and in 1910-11 $8,041,538 or $37,000,000 in three years. Mr. Aikins claimed that the National Transcontinental was built in the interest of the East and of manufacturers seeking for a Western market—partly at the expense of the Western taxpayer. As to general Western conditions the following points were urged by Dr. J. W. Robertson, C.M.G., in a speech at Saskatoon, (*Phœnix*, Apr. 6th):

1. The improvement of agricultural practice on farms with special regard to preventing the prevalence of weeds, and securing the most remunerative crop.
2. The need of a more constructive policy in regard to Educational systems and practice, and the methods of training for the occupation of farming, commercial work, and house-keeping.
3. The West needs to look seriously to the social conditions for rural people and to see that they are improved and enriched.
4. A remedy for burdensome economic conditions should be provided by an application of the co-operative movement.

A Colonization and Development Convention for Western Canada was held at North Battleford on May 11th-15th with the purpose of organising a League to study and work for the scientific settlement and development of the Canadian West. It was held under the auspices of the local Board of Trade and J. A. M. Patrick, K.C., presided, while addresses were given on all the varied phases of publicity, or municipal and Provincial advertising work, the resources and requirements of the Provinces, the agricultural and trading and manufacturing interests, the transportation conditions, immigration and colonization work, etc. The speakers included N. G. Neill and C. R. McIntosh of North Battleford, J. Gordon Smith, representing

Digitized by Google

the British Columbia Minister of Lands, C. W. Speers of the Dominion Colonization Department, C. S. Hotchkiss, Alberta's Publicity Commissioner, W. J. Magrath of Edmonton, A. E. Warren of the C.N.R., W. E. Duperow of the G.T.P. and others. Dr. J. G. Rutherford of the C.P.R. described as an illusion the impression which many Western people had that they could build fine cities and walk the streets while the farms were allowed to run to seed. "To build up a great West they should adopt sensible intensive farming rather than the cultivation of extensive acreage. The man who steam-ploughed a few thousand acres, seeded it and then awaited results was not a farmer at all, but a gambler pure and simple." Dr. Rutherford strongly advocated the application of Co-operative methods in farming similar to those practised in Denmark. He also commended the policy of North Battleford in inaugurating a Live-stock Company for the purpose of importing high-class cattle and hogs and selling them to farmers on easy terms. Mr. Magrath wanted the $10,000,000 spent on Drill-sheds to be devoted to agricultural development. The Saskatoon *Phœnix* (May 15th) deprecated oratory in this general connexion and declared that Dr. Rutherford had touched the keynote of the Western situation—intensive farming:

> We have the land; we have the markets for every product of the farm, and if only those who possess the requisite capital were to engage in diversified farming and leave grain crops to those who must derive from the virgin soil the capital required to enable them to go and do likewise, there would be given a tremendous impetus to Western development which would naturally extend to the cities. And the cities need the development, for the majority of them have provided public utilities and incurred obligations that necessitate a persistent increase in population.

The last day of the Convention was devoted to organizing a permanent body which might help to bring uniformity into the methods and character of Western publicity work, co-operate with the Dominion and Provincial immigration authorities and prevent duplication of advertizing and needless comparisons of various localities. An Inter-Provincial Committee was, therefore, formed with the object (1) of "intelligent and effective dissemination of reliable information with regard to the possibilities and resources of Western Canada as a whole" and (2) the establishment of an impartial Bureau of Information to deal with conditions in each locality. J. A. M. Patrick was appointed Convener with Hon. Duncan Marshall, Edmonton, W. A. Berkinshaw, Calgary, and the President of the Lethbridge Board of Trade representing Alberta; Hon. W. R. Ross, K.C., and Col. E. G. Prior, Victoria, and Jonathan Rogers, Vancouver, representing British Columbia; Hon. George Lawrence and C. W. Rowley, Winnipeg and J. D. McGregor, Brandon, representing Manitoba; Hon. W. R. Motherwell and J. H. Haslam, Regina, with S. McLeod of Prince Albert, representing Saskatchewan. N. G. Neill, North Battleford, was appointed Secretary. Resolutions were passed (1) declaring that the continued and permanent success of the West in both its urban and rural parts depended upon the "development of its resources"; (2) affirming

Digitized by Google

"the adoption of intelligent methods of mixed husbandry" to be essential to the conservation of Western fertility and the prosperity of the individual farmer; (3) urging that North Battleford's successful effort to organize a Company for aiding farmers in the purchase of live-stock be copied elsewhere. Various concluding speeches were made on subjects of technical or special value by experts such as N. S. Rankin of the C.P.R., Osborne Scott of the C.N.R., G. M. Hall, Edmonton, Andrew Miller, Calgary, etc.

During May a number of prominent members of the Winnipeg Industrial Bureau took a trip through Saskatchewan, Alberta and British Columbia for the purpose of study and observation. On May 28th they gave their impressions to the Winnipeg *Free Press*. G. W. Allan stated that the "absolute essentials for the future of Western Canada were mixed farming, better farming, smaller holdings. Then, too, there must be more intelligent distribution of the farmers' products, attained by co-operation of Boards of Trade, Provincial Governments and, finally, by Federal authority." S. R. Tarr of *Canadian Finance* was optimistic: "Attention has shifted from out-of-town boosting to the economic upbuilding that will come with more farming and better farming. Farmers themselves are getting down to business in right good earnest. They realize that in diversified agriculture, and not in wheat-mining nor in speculative holdings of over-large farms, lies assurance of permanent prosperity." N. T. MacMillan said: "Every time I go through Western Canada I think better of it. The conditions seem to be good and it is evident that the rank and file of the working people are the people that have the money to spend. British Columbia is just beginning to come into her own. With the new railroads in the north things are beginning to open up." These were the conditions before War broke out and improved the market and price possibilities for the farmer. It was estimated in this general connexion* that the sum of $154,000,000 in cash would stock for profitable mixed farming, under conditions similar to those of Ontario, each 290-acre farm in the Prairie Provinces—$39,000,000 for Manitoba, $87,000,000 for Saskatchewan, and Alberta $28,000,000. The grain production of the Western Provinces was less in 1914 than in preceding years though prices were much higher—one reliable estimate averaging wheat at 25 cents higher, oats 14 cents, barley 12 cents and flax 15 cents. The total agricultural production of the three Provinces, according to the Winnipeg *Free Press*, during a three-year period was as follows:

	1914	1913	1912
Wheat	$74,602,614 09	$94,604,614 09	$66,982,196 72
Oats	9,834,886 88	14,502,213 93	8,511,223 75
Flax	2,695,357 78	10,945,702 62	10,510,872 44
Barley	1,999,255 38	5,825,938 69	3,887,975 00
Total from Grain crops	$89,132,114 13	$125,878,469 33	$89,892,267 91
Hay, Potatoes, etc	19,014,000 00	13,541,000 00	15,663,000 00
Dairy products	5,957,381 93	4,911,623 00	3,182,922 00
Winnipeg Stockyards	18,036,483 33	9,422,991 00	9,790,802 70
Calgary Yards	8,400,318 00	4,666,840,00	.....
Grand total	$140,540,297 39	$158,420,923 33	$118,528,992 61

* NOTE.—*Canadian Countryman*, Toronto, May 30th, 1914.

Digitized by Google

The War conditions induced much additional plowing and seeding in the Autumn and it was early estimated that the 1915 crop acreage would be at least 16 per cent. greater. As the population of these Provinces in 1911 (Census) was 1,322,709, the area occupied as farm-land 30,502,933 acres and the estimated possible agricultural area in 1914, 273,892,000 acres, the potentialities of production were quite obvious. Meanwhile the Census figures as to areas and values of occupied farm lands (including buildings) in the various Provinces had been made public as follows:

Provinces	Area of Occupied Land (acres)		Values including Buildings		Value per acre with Buildings	
	1901	1911	1901	1911	1901	1911
Prince Ed. Is.....	1,194,508	1,202,354	$23,118,946	$31,110,009	$19 35	$25 87
Nova Scotia.....	5,080,901	5,260,455	58,752,384	95,382,408	11 56	18 13
New Brunswick.....	4,443,400	4,537,999	38,708,938	64,465,973	8 71	14 21
Quebec.....	14,444,175	15,613,267	350,550,254	638,209,689	24 27	40 88
Ontario.....	21,349,524	22,171,785	747,962,568	926,133,962	35 03	41 77
Manitoba.....	8,843,347	12,228,233	113,283,261	372,567,189	12 81	30 47
Saskatchewan.....	3,833,434	28,642,985	28,057,949	659,557,387	7 32	23 10
Alberta.....	2,735,630	17,751,899	16,745,412	385,402,052	6 12	21 71
British Columbia....	1,497,419	2,540,011	26,089,789	170,900,999	17 42	67 28

As to miscellaneous interests of the Provinces one subject was discussed at a meeting of Superintendents and other representatives of the Fire Insurance Companies of the West held at Regina, Sept. 9th. Proposed legislation and other matters relating to Fire Insurance, and questions concerning Government operation of insurance, were considered while the views of agents and adjusters and managers of companies were obtained. Many suggestions were approved for consideration by the Provincial Legislatures. It was urged that in any misrepresentation of property made by the insurer at the time when he took out his policy, if prejudicial to the interests of a Company, the insurance should have no force. If any change occurred material to the risk and within the control and knowledge of the assured, the policy should be voided as to the part thereby affected, unless the Company or its agent was notified of the change. The Company could then return the unearned portion of the premium. It was also suggested that if insured property was assigned without written permission the policy should be voided and that liability for the following losses should not lie with the Companies:

For property owned by any other person than the assured, unless the interest of the assured is stated in the policy; loss caused by invasion, insurrection, riot, civil commotion, military or usurped power, where the insurance is upon buildings or their contents; for loss caused by want of good chimneys or by ashes or embers being deposited with the consent of the assured, in wooden vessels, or by stovepipes being to the knowledge of the assured in an unsafe condition; for loss or damage caused while goods are undergoing any process in which the application of fire heat is necessary; for loss caused while buildings are undergoing repairs or alterations, unless permission had been granted in writing; for damage occurring while certain stated inflammable commodities are present in the premises, in excess of defined quantities, unless special permission has been granted.

A. E. Ham, Superintendent of Fire Insurance for Manitoba, was the moving spirit at the Convention and was supported by A. E. Fisher, Fire Superintendent for Saskatchewan and R. L. Nicholson, Superintendent for Alberta. Of the organization at the back of this Convention E. F. Gunther, Superintendent for British Columbia

Digitized by Google

was Chairman. At a meeting on Dec. 21st of the Canadian Credit Men's Trust Association, Sir J. A. M. Aikins delivered an important address on the value and necessity of uniform Provincial laws in matters affecting finance and business: "Each Province has the jurisdiction to legislate and has legislated differently from the others. in respect to security on lands and chattels for debts or money borrowed; and has fixed forms and methods, procedures and terms relating to the advance of the money, the verification of the debts, the registering or filing of the documents; and, when, after many perplexities such securities are completed, then as to realizing on them. . . . The annoyance and perplexity of the trader are greatly increased and his expense also by reason of these forms, ceremonies, impediments and obstructions differing in every Canadian Province, not only in these but kindred subjects of legislation." Specific reference was made to Company law, Insurance Acts and Incorporations. The following Resolutions were passed: (1) That the respective Governments co-operate with the Governments of the other Provinces to standardize laws affecting commercial and financial transactions; (2) that the respective Governments each appoint a Commissioner or Commissioners for the purpose of conferring with such representatives from other Provinces to obtain this result; (3) or, in the alternative, that the respective Governments commission the Canadian Bar Association to report upon the subject, and that an appropriation be granted for that purpose." Other speakers dealt with the subject as representing manufacturers, retailers, Banks, insurance and trust Companies, etc. It may be added that the estimated Fire loss of all the Provinces (1913) was as follows:

Ontario	$8,182,550	Nova Scotia	$1,588,730
Quebec	4,991,251	British Columbia	1,536,858
Alberta	4,012,221	New Brunswick	1,084,390
Saskatchewan	2,202,208	Prince Edward Island	455,090
Maitoba	4,303,319	Total	$28,356,647

Meantime the Provinces of Manitoba and Saskatchewan had agreed, early in April, to appoint a joint Board of Moving Picture Censors to begin operations on May 1st. Alberta preferred to look after its own Picture films—accepting those passed by other Provinces and censoring only those from the United States. An important matter in connexion with the West was that of Municipal borrowings prior to 1914. They had been tabulated as to Loans in London by E. R. Wood, the Bond authority, and covering the years 1905-13 as follows:

Manitoba	$30,638,210	Quebec	$46,851,105
Alberta	28,922,700	Ontario	19,556,000
Saskatchewan	14,157,630	New Brunswick	575,000
The West	$73,718,540	The East	$66,982,105
British Columbia	$32,512,510		

An important incident was the Conference of Provincial Departments of Agriculture and Education with the Dominion Minister of Agriculture and representatives of Colleges of Agriculture and various Technical institutions, from all parts of Canada, held at Ottawa Mar. 24th-25th. It was called by the Hon. Martin Burrell, Minister of Agriculture, and attended by the Ministers from P. E. Island,

Digitized by Google

Quebec, Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta with the Deputy Ministers from those Provinces and from New Brunswick, Ontario, and British Columbia. Officials of the Agricultural Colleges, representatives of various Educational interests and institutions, were also present. The object was, partly, to do away with duplication or friction between the various administrators of agricultural and educational affairs, partly to discuss in its second year the application of the Dominion Agricultural grants. As a preliminary the Ottawa Department was highly praised for its recently started publication of *The Agricultural Gazette* and then, each Province through a representative, described its Demonstration work in Agriculture and its methods of agricultural instruction in schools, and development of higher courses in Colleges. Much valuable information was given and a Resolution passed urging that a similar Conference be held yearly, alternating amongst the Provinces; a visit was received from H.R.H., the Governor General; and the Conference closed with a banquet attended by the Premier and other members of the Government and Parliament.

On Oct. 6th an organization of manufacturers, etc., was formed at Amherst, N.S., to cover the Maritime Provinces and to work for better relations with importers abroad and better business for these Provinces—especially in South American trade. An Executive was formed with G. T. Douglas, Amherst, as Chairman. At the same place on Nov. 25th and Dec. 17th it was decided by Delegates from various cities to start a Maritime Forward League with objects defined in a series of Resolutions. These declared that all goods manufactured in the Maritime Provinces should bear the words "Made in Canada" and that Inter-Provincial Maritime tours be organized; that preference be given to Maritime houses where this could be done, and that, in purchasing supplies for railways, preference should be given to local traders by Governments and Railways; that an Inter-Provincial Conference of Maritime Premiers be held annually at the different capitals and a Maritime Provinces' *Handbook* be published. At a banquet in the evening Sir Robert Borden, Hon. G. H. Murray, Hon. J. A. Mathieson, C. W. Robinson, K.C., and others spoke. The Convention itself was addressed by representative business and financial men and Government officials from all three Provinces with 100 in attendance who embodied every phase of Provincial development and work.

The Western Live-Stock Union held its 2nd annual meeting at Winnipeg on Oct. 30th with Dr. J. G. Rutherford in the chair and Delegates present from British Columbia, Alberta, Saskatchewan and Manitoba. Various technical subjects relating to this industry were discussed and resolutions dealing with them passed; the Union was thoroughly organized with E. L. Richardson of Calgary as Sec.-Treas. and Dr. Rutherford, Calgary, was re-elected President. An interesting experiment in inter-Provincial action was the Halifax School for the Blind which reported in 1914 148 pupils, under free care and tuition, supported by the Governments of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and P. E. Island and Newfoundland which, together, granted $26,013. The legacies to this institution from 1866 to 1913

Digitized by Google

had totalled $134,000 and the administrative work of C. F. Fraser, M.A., LL.D. as Superintendent for 40 years, was admired wherever institutions of this nature were considered or studied.

The Farm Settlement, or closer community, Conference held at Regina on Nov. 23rd-25th was an important gathering with the Hon. Arthur Meighen present from Ottawa, Sir James Aikins, Vere C. Brown and T. C. Norris, M.L.A., representing Manitoba, Hon. Walter Scott, J. H. Haslam, C. A. Dunning, W. B. Willoughby, M.L.A., J. E. Bradshaw, M.L.A., and others, representing Saskatchewan and Dr. Rutherford, T. R. Marnach, Lethbridge, and others from Alberta. The addresses were many and varied and the proposals, as outlined by Mr. Haslam, were based upon current conditions in which many men who had been farmers in their native countries were out of work; at the same time that thousands of sections of land were lying idle. This land, he pointed out, was largely in the hands of private individuals and it would be impossible for the Government to re-purchase it and settle farmers upon it as had been done in other countries. But a Commission might be appointed by the Dominion Government to act as Trustees and make such arrangements as were possible; the men in each community settlement could give their own security, and be bonded, each man giving his support to the community and, eventually, the land might be purchased by the community, in a 33-year period.

Vere C. Brown as a banker, Hon. Mr. Langley of Saskatchewan, Dr. Magill, and others, opposed the scheme as impracticable and expensive. Finally, Resolutions were passed (1) asking the Dominion Government to appoint an officer to take up with Provincial organizations the question of arranging methods whereby the credit of the Government might become available in the distribution of livestock and in other ways beneficial to agriculture; (2) urging a complete Dominion agricultural survey of the three Prairie Provinces; (3) creating a Canadian Rural Advancement League with a Board of 25 in number, representative of all organized activities in the three Provinces, for the purpose of forwarding agricultural interests. An Inter-Provincial Educational Convention was held at Halifax on Aug. 26th-28th with 400 teachers present from all the Atlantic Provinces and Dr. W. S. Carter of Fredericton, in the chair; a series of valuable papers and addresses were submitted and the meeting did substantial service to Education in these Provinces.

UNIVERSITY AND COLLEGE APPOINTMENTS IN 1914

Institution	Position	Name
Queen's University, Kingston	Professor of Biological Chemistry	Dr. A. P. Lothrop.
" " "	Professor of Civil Engineering	W. Percy Wilgar.
" " "	Professor of Structural Engineering	A. E. Stone.
" " "	Professor of General Engineering	J. B. Harvey.
University of Toronto	Professor of Oriental Languages	I. Bensinger, PH.D.
" "	Professor of Oriental Languages	W. R. Taylor, PH.D.
" "	Professor of Mathematics	J. C. Fields, PH.D., F.R.S.
" "	Professor of Mathematics	M. A. Mackenzie, M.A.,
" "	Professor of Zoology	B. A. Bensley, B.A., PH.D.
" "	Head of the Department of German	G. H. Needler, B.A., PH.D.
" "	Director of Social Training	Franklin Johnson, PH.D.
" "	Acting-Dean of Applied Science Faculty	Prof. W. H. Wells, M.A.
" "	Dean of the Facu ty of Medicine	Dr. J. W. MacCallum.

Digitized by Google

Institution	Position	Name
University of Toronto	Professor of Oto-Laryngology	Dr. D. J. Gibb Wishart.
McGill University	Professor of Physiology	G. R. Mines, M.D.
" "	Associate Professor of Pathology	Dr. L. J. Rhea.
" "	Dean of the Law Faculty	Robert W. Lee, B.A.
" "	Dean of the Faculty of Medicine	H. S. Birkett, M.D.
" "	Professor of Architecture	Ramsay Traquair.
" "	Professor of Design	P. E. Nobbs.
" "	Professor of Physical Chemistry	Dr. Douglas McIntosh.
" "	Professor of Classics	S. B. Slack.
" "	Associate Professor of Chemistry	Dr. F. M. G. Johnson.
Macdonald College (McGill)	Professor of Cereal Husbandry	James Murray, B.SC.
Laval University, Montreal	Dean of the Law Faculty	Hon. Sir Horace Archambeault.
Dalhousie University	Dean of the Law Faculty	Donald A. MacRae, PH.D.
University of St. Francis Xavier	Professor of English Literature	W. H. Buchnell, B.A.
University of St. Francis Xavier	Professor of Mathematics	H. R. Howard, B.A.
University of King's College	Professor of Physics	A. A. Sturley, B.A.
University of Manitoba	Professor of Mechanical Engineering	Wm. C. Rowse, B.SC.
" "	Vice-Chancellor	Rev. Father Cherrier.
" "	Professor of Latin and Greek	Very Rev. G. F. Coombes.
" "	Professor of Latin and Greek	F. W. Clark, B.A., PH.D.
" "	Professor of Greek and Latin	R. O. Jolliffe, B.A.
Manitoba Agricultural College	Superintendent of Extension Work	S. T. Newton.
" "	Professor of Animal Husbandry	E. Ward Jones.
University of Alberta	Dean of the Faculty of Arts and Sciences	W. A. R. Kerr, M.A., PH.D.
" "	Provost of the University	J. M. MacEachren, PH.D.
" "	Controller of Examinations	W. H. Alexander, PH.D.
" "	Director of Industrial Laboratories	Professor W. M. Edwards.
" "	Professor of Bacteriology	Allan Rankin, M.D.
" "	Professor of Physiology	Heber H. Moshier, M.A.
Robertson College, Edmonton	Principal	Rev. S. W. Dyde, D.SC., LL.D., D.D.
University of Saskatchewan	Professor of History	F. H. Underhill, B.A.
" "	Professor of Law	Ira A. MacKay, LL.B., PH.D.
Moose Jaw College	Professor of Science	Charles Harper, B.A.
" "	Professor of Classics	Alex. D. Fraser, B.A.
University of British Columbia	Dean of the Faculty of Mines	R. W. Brock, M.A., PH.D.
" "	Professor of Classics	H. R. Fairclough, M.A., PH.D.
" "	Dean of the College of Agriculture	Leonard S. Klinck, B.S.A.
" "	Professor of Physics	Howard T. Barnes, F.R.S.

UNIVERSITY HONOURARY DEGREES, 1914

Institution	Name	Particulars	Degree
Queen's of Kingston	Rev. J. M. Macdougall	Spencerville	D.D.
" "	Rev. J. W. H. Milne	Weston	D.D.
" "	Hamilton Cassels, K.C.	Toronto	LL.D.
" "	Prof. George D. Ferguson	Kingston,	LL.D.
" "	R. S. Thornton, M.D., M.L.A.	Winnipeg	LL.D.
Victoria University	Rev. James E. Carruthers	New South Wales	D.D.
" "	Rev. Prof. James Elliott, B.A., PH.D.	Winnipeg	D.D.
Trinity University	Ven. Archdeacon H. J. Cody, M.A., LL.D.	Toronto	D.D.
" "	Rev. E. C. Cayley, B.A.	Toronto	D.D.
" "	Very Rev. C. P. Smith, M.A.	Scotland	D.D.
" "	Rev. Principal C. A. Seager, M.A.	Vancouver	D.D.
" "	Rt. Rev. J. C. Roper	Vancouver	D.D.
" "	Most Rev. S. P. Matheson	Winnipeg	D.D.
McMaster University	Rev. Nathaniel Burwash, M.A., LL.D.	Toronto	D.D.
" "	Rev. John D. Freeman	England	D.D.
" "	David Hooper	Calcutta	LL.D.
" "	Prof. Albert H. Newman, D.D.	Texas	LL.D.
University of Toronto	Prof. Alfred Baker, M.A.	Toronto, Ont.	LL.D.
" "	Rev. Chancellor R. P. Bowles, D.D.	Toronto, Ont.	LL.D.
" "	Prof. John Watson, M.A.	Kingston, Ont.	LL.D.
" "	James B. Willmott, D.D.S.	Toronto, Ont.	LL.D.
McGill University	R. C. Smith, B.A., B.C.L., K.C.	Montreal	LL.D.
" "	Sir William Leishman, F.R.S.	England	LL.D.
" "	John Godfrey Saxe	New York	M.A.
*McGill University	Alfred Harker, M.A., F.R.S.	Cambridge	LL.D.
" "	Helge Backstrom	Stockholm	LL.D.
" "	Alfred Bargeat, PH.D.	Konigsburg	LL.D.
" "	James F. Kemp, PH.D.	New York	LL.D.
" "	Alfred Lacroix, D.SC.	Paris	LL.D.
Montreal Presbyterian College	Rev. R. W. Dickie	Toronto	D.D.
" "	Rev. W. M. Rochester	Toronto	D.D.
" "	Prof. Richard Davidson	Toronto	D.D.
Laval University	Thomas O'Hagan, M.A., LL.D.	Windsor	D.Lit.

* These five degrees were accidentally omited from the 1913 REVIEW.

Digitized by Google

Institution	Name	Particulars	Degree
University of Bishop's College	H.R.H., The Duke of Connaught	Ottawa	D.C.L.
" " "	Rt. Hon. R. L. Borden, M.P.	Ottawa	D.C.L.
" " "	Rt. Rev. J. F. Sweeny, D.D.	Toronto	D.C.L.
" " "	Rev. Canon James Simpson	Charlottetown	D.C.L.
University of New Brunswick	Hon. Sir F. E. Barker	Fredericton	LL.D.
" " "	Hon. O. S. Crockett	Fredericton	LL.D.
" " "	Hon. J. H. Barry	Fredericton	LL.D.
" " "	Hon. W. C. H. Grimmer	Fredericton	LL.D.
" " "	Dr. H. S. Bridges	Fredericton	LL.D.
Mount Allison University.	Richard C. Weldon, K.C., LL.D.	Halifax	D.C.L.
University of King's College	J. H. Plummer	Toronto	D.C.L
" " "	Ven. Thomas F. Draper, D.D.	Halifax	D.C.L
" " "	Rev. F. G. Scott, M.A., D.C.L.	Quebec	D.C.L
Acadia University, Wolfville	Walter W. Chipman, M.D.	Montreal	D.C.L
" " "	Ingraham B. Oaks, M.A.	Wolfville	D.C.L
" " "	Rev. E. D. Webber, M.A.	Haverhill	D.D
University of Manitoba	Charles N. Bell, F.R.G.S.	Winnipeg	LL.D
" "	Ven. H. J. Cody, D.D., D.C.L.	Toronto	LL.D
" "	Hugh A. Robson, K.C.	Winnipeg	LL.D.
Manitoba College, Winnipeg	Rev. G. B. Wilson, D.D.	Winnipeg	D.D.
" " "	Rev. M. C. Rumball, M.A.	Morden	D.D.
St. John's College, Winnipeg	Rt. Rev. H. A. Gray, M.A.	Edmonton	D.D.

CANADIAN RHODES SCHOLARS, 1914

Province	Appointed By	Name	Place
British Columbia	Provincial Committee	Basil E. Atkins	Vancouver.
Manitoba	Provincial Committee	Simon Abrahamson	Winnipeg.
Nova Scotia	Provincial Committee	Vere K. Mason	Falkland.
Saskatchewan	University	John A. Weir	Saskatoon

Municipal Questions and Organizations; Town Planning and Housing;

The modern problem of how to develop great urban centres without injury to the health and morals of ever-increasing and frequently congested populations was much discussed in Canada during the early part of 1914. The pioneers of the beautiful and sanitary City, the advocates of town planning, touched a vital issue because, as the cities and towns are, so will be the men and women to a very considerable extent; as the cities are on this continent so to a great extent will be the nations. In Toronto on May 25th-27th an International Conference on City Planning was held and attended by many well-known men from the United States and Canada. An Exhibition of City Planning was also held where illustrations were given by maps, plans, diagrams and models, of actual achievement in such things as the re-planning of central areas, fire protection, disposal of refuse, suburban development, public convenience, water supply, sewage disposal, parks and playgrounds, industrial areas, public buildings, railroad entries, etc., with data showing the present state of town and city planning in Canada and the special problems confronting the Dominion.

The Convention was opened by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught after an address of welcome to the delegates by the Hon. Clifford Sifton, Chairman of the Conservation Commission of Canada. The Governor-General pointed out the evils that had come in European countries from the haphazard manner in which houses and streets were allowed to grow, followed by the easy creation of a "slum" quarter, with all the physical, mental and moral decadence which the name implies. With such lessons before her, it would be nothing short of a national disaster if a similar state of things was allowed to develop in Canada. He stated that much of the population of the

Digitized by Google

United States lived in cities and towns with a growth of nousing, sanitary and vice conditions which it was costing huge sums and immense labour to even partially eradicate. Similar conditions would certainly grow up in Canada unless firmly and promptly checked. Mr. Sifton's address was a close study of these conditions. Why, he asked, with increasing wealth and progress do insanitary and slum conditions invariably develop; and he pointed out that these conditions arose equally in an aggressively protectionist country like the United States and in a free trade country like England.

He observed, also, that although there were all sorts of remedies suggested such as Socialism, single-tax, etc., none of them would radically alter the rule that individual poverty usually follows in the wake of increased prosperity in a nation. It was suggested that the time had come to call a halt in civic expenditures of an extravagant kind on public buildings, on wasteful lighting systems, and on general ostentation, in order that the destitution growing with the prosperity might be faced. Rational city planning, he believed, would do much to cure present evil conditions. R. S. Gourlay and G. Frank Beer, Toronto, F. L. Olmstead, New York, A. W. Crawford, Philadelphia, Thos. Adams, London, England, Hon. George Langley, Regina, were amongst the ensuing speakers. George McAneny, President Board of Aldermen, Lawrence Veiller, F. B. Williams, G. B. Ford, J. P. Fallis and other New York students of municipal conditions spoke on the second day. Mr. Veiller urged the establishment of residential districts limited strictly as to character of buildings with, in other cases, definition of such industries as it might be specially desired to exclude.

A Canadian City Planning Act was presented by Col. J. H. Burland of Montreal for consideration. It had been prepared by a Committee of the Conservation Commission made up of Col. Burland, M. J. Patton, G. Frank Beer and J. P. Hynes of Toronto, N. Cauchon, F. H. Gisborne and Dr. C. A. Hodgetts of Ottawa. Colonel Burland described the measure as proposing a Town Planning Board for each Province with a permanent, skilled, paid official at its head and subject to control of a responsible Minister, with the Municipalities in all Provinces authorized to create, locally, a Housing and Planning Board. A Municipality erecting such a Board was to appoint a Housing and Town-planning Commissioner to be its executive officer and the Provincial Board would furnish expert advisers. Funds were to be procured in any way authorized for local improvement or general purposes by any public or private Act in force in the city, town or municipality affected by the scheme—provided always that no assessment should be authorized by any town-planning scheme without the consent of the municipal authority concerned; nor should any power to borrow money, either by the issue of bonds or otherwise, be conferred upon a local board except with the approval of the municipal authority or authorities in control of the area affected, and also of the Provincial Board.

Mr Langley, Minister of Municipal Affairs in Saskatchewan, declared that these proposals would "reverse entirely the democratic order and that if he, as a Minister, attempted to place such a

Digitized by Google

law upon the statute books of Saskatchewan he could count upon defeat at the ensuing election"; Mr. Mackenzie, Provincial Treasurer of Quebec, on the other hand, approved the draft bill; the subject was threshed out and then left in the hands of the Conservation Commission. Concurrently with the Convention, arrangements were under way for the creation of a Canadian Town-Planning Association and, finally, a Committee was appointed with J. P. Hynes, Toronto, as Chairman and W. H. Atherton, Montreal, as Secretary, to deal with the matter. The Canadian delegates, representing 31 cities and towns also met and passed a Resolution asking the Commission on Conservation to obtain the creation of a special Bureau of City Planning and Housing to act as a central body along the lines of the legislation proposed by the Commission.

At this time the science of Civics and the City Planning idea were making great progress. Since 1909 22 Commissions had been appointed in United States cities and, in Canada, Calgary, Winnipeg, Regina, Edmonton, Saskatoon and Lethbridge also had City Commissions while Toronto and Montreal had Park Commissions; 26 American cities had organizations for the promotion of Planning and 43 others possessed plans prepared and in some stage of acceptance or operation. In Winnipeg on Mar. 24th the local Housing and Planning Association met and affiliated with the City's Industrial Bureau, re-elected William Pearson as Chairman and passed a Resolution urging that a limit be provided to "sky-scraping" buildings in order to prevent street congestion. The Regina Association on May 19th recommended acceptance of a comprehensive plan of parks and boulevards prepared by Prof. Mawson and urged secrecy in order to prevent an advance in real estate prices such as had occurred under similar conditions in Calgary. James Balfour was elected President. Prof. Mawson dealt with certain general features of the scheme in the London *Times* (May 25th) and quoted this definition of policy: "City planning is not the attempt to pull down your city and rebuild it at ruinous expense. It is merely deciding what you would like to have done when you get the chance, so that when the chance does come, little by little, you may make the city plan conform to your ideals." The Alberta Association met in Calgary on June 16th-18th and discussed questions of transportation, population, water-supply, sewers, fire protection, parks and squares, housing plans, sub-divisions, smoke investigation, etc. J. H. Garden was elected President. C. J. Yorath, City Commissioner of Saskatoon, read an able paper in which he summarized essentials in the making of a Town-plan as follows:

A general survey of the past growth, present conditions and future possibilities; the preparation of a map of the city and its environment showing the configuration and undulations of the site, the entrances to the city by water and land, the direction of main, radial and circumferential avenues and boulevards; careful consideration of transportation conditions and the layout and construction of avenues, drives and boulevards; study of the buildings, the appearance and furnishings of the streets and the provision of parks, open spaces and recreation grounds; creation of an administrative or civic centre; the defining of areas for (a) residential, (b) industrial, (c) commercial buildings; attention to the architecture of buildings, the space about them, the limitation of houses per acre, and the buildings; the designing of water sewerage and tramway systems.

Digitized by Google

Meanwhile the Housing part of this general policy was in practical operation at Toronto under the active work and supervision of G. Frank Beer who had initiated the scheme of building houses in that City under the guidance of a Company but with bonds endorsed by the Municipality. He had addressed several Conventions on the success of this development—notably the International Conference at Toronto where he had defined the objects of City Planning as (1) Sanitation, or questions of water, sewage, garbage, etc.; (2) Transportation, or radials, harbours, and thoroughfares; (3) co-ordination, or problems of industrial and residential sites, produce markets, play-grounds, educational institutions, beauty spots and parks and squares, distribution of public buildings. Mr. Beer attended the Imperial Health Congress at London in May where, with Prof. J. G. Adami of Montreal and others he presented the sociological progress of Canada. The object of the Toronto Housing Co. had been to meet the problem of two or more families being crowded into one house by providing a lower range of rental and better general conditions as well as complete separation of families in the Company's cottage flats. During the first year's operation 118 of these apartment flats were nearly complete on one site and work had started on 86 more at another site within the city. At the close of the year accommodation existed for 250 families, and an effort was made to obtain an extension of the Council's guarantee so as to buy land outside the city limits for building upon, but this was refused.

In other cities work had not reached the same development as this but the movement was growing—especially in Winnipeg. At Vancouver Thomas Adams, the adviser in Town Planning matters to the Conservation Commission, was presented on Dec. 10th with 47 designs for the creation of a local Civic Centre. In a press interview Mr. Adams said that: "The Government has become impressed with the necessity of improving housing conditions in the cities of Canada. My work will be to advise the Provinces of the Dominion as to legislation towards this end, or to help cities in planning their improvements. The principal object is to obtain better housing conditions, better location of factory districts and of residential districts. The planning of civic centres and parks is only the outside evidences and fruits of town planning." So far as they were developed at this time Canadian plans were not rigid copies of systems in other countries but were suited to local and peculiar conditions. A city, it was felt, should not be made beautiful and left unhealthy, nor should there be sky-scrapers in one portion and slums in another.

The annual Convention of the Union of Canadian Municipalities was held in 1914 at Sherbrooke, Que., on Aug. 5th-6th with F. P. Bligh, Mayor of Halifax in the chair and with addresses from Sir F. Langelier, Lieut.-Governor of Quebec, and Hon. Wilfred Gariepy, Minister of Municipal Affairs in Alberta. A Resolution was telegraphed the Governor-General declaring that the Association "being in entire sympathy with the Mother-country in the position she has taken at this critical moment, places itself on record that any steps

Digitized by Google

taken by our Government to help in protecting the integrity of our Empire will have the fullest support of the united people of the Dominion of Canada." W. D. Lighthall, K.C., Hon. Secretary-Treasurer paid high tribute in his Report to the work of the Provincial Unions and commended that of the Conservation Commission in its treatment of Municipal problems. The War and its financial affect on municipalities was a central theme of discussion and papers by J. N. Bayne, Regina, A. B. McNeill, Victoria, John Perrie and G. H. May, Edmonton, and others, were taken as read.

Ex-Mayor Fred. Cook of Ottawa presented the Report of the Legislation Committee as to its work during the year in keeping the protective Municipal clause in all Federal measures relating to railways; to the amendments inserted in the Toronto, Niagara and Western Bill regarding running rights over the streets of Toronto; to the successful agitation against the International Suburban Railway Bill; to the proposed consolidation of the Railway Act and the work of the Committee in dealing with the clauses touching Municipal interests. The officers elected for 1914-15 included C. M. R. Graham, Mayor of London as President; T. L. Church, Mayor of Toronto, L. H. Boyd, K.C., Alderman of Montreal and Dr. M. C. Costello, Alderman of Calgary, as 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Vice-Presidents, respectively; a number of representative Mayors and municipal publicists as Provincial Vice-Presidents; W. D. Lighthall, K.C., as Hon. Secretary-Treasurer. Resolutions were passed (1) recommending all Municipalities, in view of the War, "to exercise great care and prudence in their undertakings and financing and, especially, to consult closely with local Bank authorities" and to co-operate with them and the Dominion and Provincial Governments in the best course of action; (2) urging the importance of a Municipal Department in each Provincial Government; (3) declaring that the time had come for a more satisfactory classification of municipal accounts with the aim of giving intelligible information to the public—such classification to be uniform in outline for all Canada and permitting eventually the preparation of national municipal statistics.

On Oct. 26th a most important judgement connected with Company Law in the Provinces and the Dominion was delivered by the Imperial Privy Council. The case was that of the John Deere Plow Co., and it came up on appeal from the British Columbia Supreme Court with the Attorney-General of the Province and of the Dominion intervening. The incorporation of this Company was a Dominion one but the concern was refused permission to operate in British Columbia without a license and this license was refused because of another Company being registered under the same name. The Provincial Act, under which this position was taken, had been held valid by the British Columbia Courts and it prohibited Companies not only from operating without a license but also restrained them from any legal action in respect of contracts made in course of business where a license was not held. Their Lordships now ruled this Provincial Act to be *ultra vires*. "The question is not one of the enactment of laws affecting the general public in the Province

Digitized by Google

and relating to civil rights, or taxation, or administration or justice. It is in reality whether the Province can interfere with the status and corporate capacity of a Dominion Company in so far as that status and capacity carry with them powers conferred by the Parliament of Canada to carry on business in every part of the Dominion. The opinion of the Court is in the negative."

The Provincial work of the Dominion Commission on Conservation was of importance. At its annual meeting in Ottawa on Jan. 20th-21st the Hon. Clifford Sifton in his opening address reviewed the work of the organisation in various Provinces with the co-operation of the different Governments. Amongst the matters dealt with was the investigation of the water-powers of Manitoba and British Columbia—financially assisted in the later case by the Provincial Minister of Lands—and of the waterworks system in each of the Provinces which were both conducted by Leo G. Denis; the inquiry into Oyster conditions and culture in Canada by Dr. Joseph Stafford under instructions from the Commission and with the discovery that Atlantic oysters could be bred successfully in British Columbia waters; the work of the Committee on Minerals which emphasised the advantages of the leasehold system of granting coal areas then in vogue in Nova Scotia and recommended its adoption in other Provinces; the appointment of an official Instructor in connexion with the Illustration farms of Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta and British Columbia; the study of fur-farming carried on throughout Canada by J. Walter Jones and his statistics of this new-old industry as on Nov. 15th, 1913:

Province	Number of Companies	Capitalisation
Prince Eward Island	116	$11,956,000
New Brunswick	19	1,819,000
Nova Scotia	30	1,445,000
Quebec	3	.....
Alberta	2	825,000
British Columbia	1	250,000
Total	171	$16,286,000

Mr. Sifton dealt with the Trent Watershed Survey carried on by Dr. C. D. Howe and J. H. White and their recommendations that the licensed lands of its 2000-mile area be re-acquired by the Province of Ontario; that restrictions be imposed on existing timber-limit holders in order to protect the forest growth; and that a Forester and fire-wardens be appointed and a fire-protection organisation established. He urged further Provincial effort at forest protection against fire and reviewed the work done by H. N. Whitford in British Columbia and by J. C. Blumer around Prince Albert in a study of forest resources; and he described Canada's greatest need from a material standpoint as being a higher degree of agricultural and technical education. The Committee on Minerals made the following important statement as to the use of American coal in Canadian Provinces—in order to indicate the value of water-powers and to accentuate the fact that the estimated 16,290,000,000 tons of Anthracite coal in the United States would be exhausted in 90 years at the

Digitized by Google

current consumption, and accompanying loss, of 90 million tons per annum:

1. All central Canada, from Montreal, Que., to Moose Jaw, Sask., is dependent upon the United States for its supplies of Bituminous coal. A power survey of this region would be of great value in determining where substitutes could be obtained and utilized, so as to render Canada less dependent upon a market over which it has no control.

2. Similarly, Pennsylvannia Anthracite is used from Nova Scotia in the east, to Battleford, Sask., in the west. The supply of this anthracite is limited, and there is no assurance that its export to Canada will be long continued. Consequently, precise information respecting actual conditions would be very valuable in preparing for such an eventuality.

3. In portions of the Prairie Provinces available waterpower cannot be economically developed. Some of these districts, are, however, within easy radius of large deposits of lignite. As, in many instances, lignite cannot be transported and used economically for generating power under boilers. it is necessary at present to use American or Canadian bituminous coal. But, if a fuller knowledge of power conditions were available, there is reason for believing that central power stations could be erected near the lignite fields and this fuel put to economic use.

In connexion with Town Planning and Housing, as to which papers were submitted by Colonel J. H. Burland, G. Frank Beer and others, a Resolution was passed in favour of forming a Dominion Association and asking each Provincial Government to organize a Department charged with the administration of all that relates to Civics and corresponding with the Local Government Board of Great Britain. The agricultural survey carried on by the Commission in the different Provinces was a most important work, the annual report a valuable collection of data. The following facts, as to a number of farms, taken from different Provincial areas will illustrate conditions:

	N.S.	P.E.I.	N.B.	Que.	Ont.	Man.	Sask.	Alta.
Number of Farms	150	95	100	200	200	100	100	100
Acreage surveyed	32,483	10,684	25,547	33,363	29,320	40,725	38,840	44,829
Average size of Farm	216	112	255	166	146	407	388	448
Tillable acreage	8,255	8,369	8,448	19,798	18,946	39,528	34,305	38,605
Per cent tillable	26	78	33	60	64	97	88	88
Woods (acres)	14,219	1,732	14,548	6,747	5,715	355	885	2,969
Per cent in Woods	43	16	57	20	19	8	2	6
Acreage in Crops	8,132	6,656	8,328	15,362	15,519	28,170	21,262	12,476
Per cent in Crops	25	62	32	46	52	69	52	25
Grain (acres)	1,371	1,960	1,112	4,157	9,073	26,155	20,929	9,822
Per cent. in Grain	16	18	13	27	58	93	98	78
Systematic rotation of crops (percentage of farms)	18	13	18	19	56	70	63	53
Bushels of Grain sold per Farm	23	154	11	118	481	5,083	6,583	1,730
Bushels of Grain fed per Farm	329	159	365	377	709	1,660	1,623	1,516
Average live stock per 100 acres	38	83	33	59	80	56	41	50
Number of days labour (by men) per 100 acres	245	282	206	233	352	112	110	86

A Report was adopted from the Committee on Forests presented by Dr. B. E. Fernow which urged (1) that the Governments of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Ontario and Alberta should make legislative and administrative provision requiring Railways with Provincial charters to take adequate steps for fire protection of country adjacent to the Railways; (2) that the Governments of British Columbia and Saskatchewan should "persistently continue" their work in obtaining an inventory of timber supplies and that other Provinces should initiate the same work; (3) that all Provincial Governments

Digitized by Google

should regard as a vital necessity the withholding from settlement of all lands not properly agricultural and the setting of them apart for production of timber supplies; (4) that the Governments of Ontario and Quebec should be urged to systematically classify the lands in the "clay belt" in advance of settlement and that Ontario should solve the problem of protection and recuperation of the Trent Valley region; (4) that New Brunswick and Nova Scotia should be urged to organize Forestry Branches and that British Columbia and the Dominion be asked to hasten the establishment of a game preserve in the southern portion of the Rocky Mountains; (5) that the important forest cover on the upper waters of the Winnipeg River and in the watershed of the Lake of the Woods should be made a forest reserve

Digitized by Google

XIII.—TRANSPORTATION INTERESTS

The Canadian Railway Situation in 1914.

The Canadian Railways faced very difficult conditions during the year; some of them found the situation to be critical at times. The total operated mileage was on June 30th, 1914, 30,795; the capitalization was $1,808,820,761 and this included stocks, $853,110,653, debentures $173,307,470 and Funded debt $782,402,638; the total cash aid given Railways by Dominion Provinces and municipalities was $178,834,528, with land grants of 43,613,949 acres; the total Dominion guarantees of bonds (earned) was $127,965,063 and of Provincial guarantees (earned) $107,508,331; the total of guarantees authorized was much greater—for Dominion and Provinces $406,259,165. The importance of the Railways to Canada and Canadian finance cannot be better seen than in the following official table of dividends and net earnings to share capital:

Year	Debenture Stock	Interest on Debenture Stock	Stocks	Dividends on Stocks	Per cent. on Stocks	Net Earnings	Stocks and Debenture Stock	Per cent.
	$	$	$	$	$	$	$	
1907	.....	.....	588,568,591	12,760,435	2·17	42,989,537	588,568,591	7·30
1908	.....	.....	607,891,349	12,955,243	2·11	39,614,171	607,891,349	6·51
1909	.....	.....	647,534,647	19,230,126	2·97	40,456,252	647,534,647	6·24
1910	.....	.....	687,557,387	21,747,914	3·16	53,550,777	687,557,387	7·78
1911	.....	.....	749,207,687	30,577,740	4·08	57,606,709	749,207,687	7·70
1912	.....	.....	770,459,351	31,164,791	4·04	68,677,213	770,459,351	8·91
1913	163,267,324	6,237,188	755,316,516	27,333,373	3·72	74,671,160	918,573,740	8·13
1914	173,307,470	6,806,320	853,110,653	30,434,601	3·56	64,108,280	1,026,418,123	6·25

It should be remembered in this connexion that the actual liability was the Funded Debt and this amounted in 1914 to an average of $23,481 per mile for the Lines concerned. Stocks were not considered, officially, as a liability because they were not a lien on physical property. The consolidated debenture stock of the C. P. R., for instance, provided security merely for a stipulated rate of interest, not for the principal and interest, and could not, therefore, be classified with bonds. During 1914, taking the Railways as a whole, over 2,000 miles of single track and over 150 miles of double track were constructed and, though less than in 1913, the total was greater proportionately than United States construction during 1914. The Grand Trunk Pacific built 450 miles of new track; the Canadian Northern built 515 miles and the Canadian Pacific returns showed 620 miles of new line. At the close of the year over 450 miles of new first track were under construction—for the most part in the West; about 2,100 miles of new line had been surveyed and 80 miles projected.

The Grand Trunk Pacific at the beginning of the year had, between Winnipeg and Prince Rupert, 170 miles without steel and 256 where trains were not operated. The main line was being rapidly completed, however, and during the year, the Railway was connected up

Digitized by Google

and through trains began operation although considerable ballasting and other work had still to be done. During 1914 218 miles were completed in British Columbia. The Calgary-Tofield branch was completed to Edmonton and service established during the summer. In addition 16 miles of track were laid on the Prince Albert branch and 26 miles on the Moose Jaw northwestern branch from Mawer to Riverhurst. The C. P. R. only laid minor extensions during the year in the East, but it operated largely in the West both with new lines and 300 miles of double-tracking. Its E. & N. Railway on Vancouver Island was extended about 36 miles; in Alberta 4 branch lines, totalling 285 miles, were completed and put into operation while on two other branches 52 miles were finished with over 500 miles of ballasting, all told, in this Province. Elsewhere in the West over 200 miles were constructed. The Canadian Northern partially constructed or completed 278 miles in the West, and 169 miles in the East; the Dominion Government's Hudson Bay Railway had 120 lines completed.

Between 1907 and 1913 the Railways had nearly doubled their equipment from 3504 locomotives to 5119, 107,407 freight cars to 182,221 and 3642 passenger cars to 5696 and they made additions in 1914. During the year the gross earnings of each of the great Railways went down steadily in a total, for the C..P.R., G.T.R. and C.N.R., from $218,660,000 in 1913 to $176,446,000 in 1914. Depression and the war were the causes and yet, in spite of this condition and the call of the C.N.R. and G.T.P. for Government aid, there was no real ground for pessimism. Better crops meant greater freight, greater care and economy ensued, expenditures were less. As Sir Thomas Shaughnessy put it on Oct. 8th to his shareholders: "The period of retrenchment and financial conservatism that the country has passed through will have the effect of liquidating to an important extent the injurious results of domestic mistakes and Canada, when the tide turns, will be ready with renewed sturdy strength to utilize her almost unlimited resources and prosecute her plans for agricultural, industrial, and commercial development on sane and logical lines. Your Directors have the same implicit faith in the future growth and prosperity of the country that they had from the beginning."

The Railways, to Canada, represented pioneer development work, necessary expenditure for the transportation of future as well as present crops and products, the holding together of vast spaces of land and bringing together of varied products. Expenditures along such lines, large as they were, and totalling $74,000,000 a year in the seven years from 1907 to 1913-14, embodied the power, activities, and necessities of a young and vastly rich country with small population yet unlimited productivity in soil, and natural resources of every kind. These things were to Canada what trade and foreign investments had been to Britain; given the same qualities in its people the large Railway indebtedness of a country of 7,000,000 people who already produced or made $2,500,000,000 a year should not be burdensome. As *Industrial Canada* put it in August, 1914, there were other reasons for optimism:

Digitized by Google

Certain qualities in a population are very important. Between 1891 and 1911 the population of Canada increased by 49 per cent. Yet during the same interval the number of passengers carried by our Railways increased by 249 per cent., the tons of freight moved by 391 per cent., and the net earnings by 465 per cent. Railways depend upon the productive and consuming capacity of the population of a country, of that population's power to originate freight and move it about, of that population's desire and ability to travel—in short upon earnings. The following table shows the remarkable increase of Railway traffic in Canada since 1891:

Year	Passengers carried	Tons moved	Earnings
1891.....	13,222,568	21,753,021	$48,192,099
1911.....	37,097,718	79,884,282	188,733,494
1913.....	46,230,765	106,992,710	256,702,703

The above figures show that during the past 20 years, we have been a travelling, freight-moving, freight-receiving people; in other words the sort of people who make railways pay. They also indicate that if these rates of increase continue, our present railway accommodation will be inadequate, for although three trunk lines would suffice for us for many years a network of new branch lines will be needed to serve the territories adjacent to the Transcontinentals.

A most important Railway incident of the year was the judgment of the Board of Railway Commissioner issued on Apr. 8th as the result of investigation lasting more than two years, taking up 100 days of actual inquiry and 62 hearings, with 6,148 pages of evidence. A dozen able Counsel dealt with different points and the last sitting held was on Dec. 11th, 1913. In about three months the Commissioners had reviewed the immense mass of data and submitted a judgment of 200 pages with much elaborate detail. Space will not permit of saying more than that the Board found that there were no discriminatory, or undue, or unjust rates prevalent between East and West as claimed, but that many rates in the West were too high; and it ordered substantial reductions with the territory west of Port Arthur to be divided into three sections having standard scales of maximum freight rates. The decision established special distributing tariffs; local and westbound rates on grain and flour; coal rates in Alberta and special mileage rates on butter, cheese, eggs, dressed meats and dressed poultry between Prairie points; special mileage tariffs on vegetables in Saskatchewan and Alberta, and cement rates, and rates on fence posts, fire-wood, brick, stone, gravel and sand in those Provinces; as well as a rate on pig-iron between Port Arthur and Winnipeg. While it made many reductions, averaging from 5 to 30 per cent., the judgment left untouched, because of their reasonableness, the through grain rates and through rates on nearly all products westbound; rates on live stock and the special rates on fruits and vegetables from British Columbia, cement rates out of Winnipeg, sugar rates from Vancouver, rates on smelter products from the British Columbia mines and local passenger rates in British Columbia. Coming in a time of depression the Railways naturally disliked the decision and Sir Thomas Shaughnessy (Apr. 8th) expressed this opinion:

The Board, actuated, no doubt by what they consider to be the ultimate best interests of the country, have put into effect reductions in rates which, while they might have a semblance of justification some years hence are such as, viewed in the light of present commercial and transportation conditions, cannot but be

Digitized by Google

regarded as unnecessarily and unjustifiably drastic in character. The Canadian Pacific can stand it, and this seems to be about the only excuse that can be urged in support of the Commission's findings. How other Companies—still in the process of construction and which have not been able to build up supporting traffic and are faced with the necessity of heavy borrowings for the next few years at least—regard the decision is for them to say.

The reductions were to go into force on Sept. 1st and, it was estimated, would total about $2,000,000 in amount. Hon. J. A. Calder, of Regina, expressed himself as gratified and said that the reduction on standard tariffs was about 7 per cent. and on local distributary tariffs 7½ per cent. The Western Provinces were satisfied in the main; Sir William Mackenzie and E. J. Chamberlin declined to express an opinion.

The Canadian Pacific Railway in 1914

The C.P.R. in the year ending June 30th, 1914, had gross earnings of $129,814,823, working expenses of $87,388,896, net earnings of $42,425,927 and a general surplus of $32,198,616 and, after dividends, fixed charges, pensions, etc., had been deducted, a net surplus of $9,698,254. During the fiscal year 4% consolidated debenture stock of £2,065,119 was created and sold; 259,371 acres of agricultural land were sold for $4,618,420 and a contract made and signed with the G.T.R. and the Toronto Terminals Company to build a Union Station at Toronto; a lease-agreement was concluded with the Kettle Valley Railway Co. in British Columbia and with the Lake Erie and Northern line in Ontario; $35,571,959 were advanced from current funds to meet the cost of additional railway mileage and ocean steamers and $14,000,000, due for the year's new equipment, was spread over a period of 15 years for payment in an equipment trust agreement. In the annual Report Sir T. G. Shaughnessy made this important statement as to its policy respecting Lands:

> Your Directors decided to create a Special Investment Fund composed of the deferred payments on land sold and securities in which land funds had been invested, to the amount of $55,000,000, and to issue against this fund and the Company's credit, ten-year Note Certificates to the amount of $52,000,000, carrying interest at the rate of 6% per annum, to be offered to the shareholders at 80% of their face value, thus providing all the money required for the present purposes of the Company, and at the same time giving the Shareholders participation in the proceeds of land sales to the amount of about $10,000,000. The issue was entirely successful. The Note Certificates, with interest, will be paid off in installments without any encroachment on your revenue from traffic.

The cash on hand, 30th June, 1913, was $30,274,848; on June 30th, 1914, it was $36,777,725. The Equipment on the latter date included 2,248 locomotives and 2,772 passenger cars and 88,000 freight cars; the steamers in ocean, lake and river service numbered 77, the freight included 184,954,241 bushels of grain, 2,481,360 head of live-stock, 8,802,250 barrels of flour, 8,148,012 tons of manufactured articles, 2,953,125,699 feet of timber—a total tonnage of 27,801,217. The passengers numbered 15,638,312 and the mileage in C.P.R. returns was 12,044; with lines worked, under construction, and owned in the United States, the System totalled 18,050 miles. The Assets and Liabilities were as follows:

Digitized by Google

ASSETS		LIABILITIES	
Property Investment Railway	$338,084,064	Capital Stock	$338,224,673
Rolling Stock Equipment	153,256,394	Four per cent. Consolidated Debenture Stock	173,307,470
Ocean, Lake and River Steamships	24,171,162	Mortgage Bonds	16,492,646
	$515,511,621	Note Certificates 6 per cent.	52,000,000
Acquired Securities	107,867,740	Premium on Ordinary Capital Stock sold	45,000,000
Advances to Lines and Steamships under Construction	35,571,959	Current Expenses	22,035,390
Advances and Investments	12,330,195	Accrued Interest and Equipment	1,667,015
Deferred payments on Lands and Townsite Sales	4,140,413	Reserves and Appropriations	11,257,529
Special Investment Fund	56,545,471	Net Proceeds Lands and Townsites	66,771,271
Working Assets	68,730,973	Surplus Revenue from Operation	79,711,091
Other Assets	133,022,508	Surplus in other Assets	127,258,785
Total	$933,720,870	Total	$933,720,870

C. P. R. INCIDENTS OF THE YEAR

Mar. 7th.—J. W. Leonard told the Toronto *Globe* that $750,000 would be spent upon the new North Toronto Station of the C.P.R.

Apr. 23rd.—It was stated by the *Canadian Engineer*, Toronto, that the Roger's Pass, 5-mile double-tracked Tunnel, under construction through the Selkirks, would lower the grade 540 feet at the summit, reduce the distance by 4½ miles and, when completed, would be the longest in America, measuring 26,400 feet.

Apr. 25th.—Regarding the decline in C.P.R. Stock prices to 194 which had developed at this time—and which was accelerated as the time of war approached—Sir Thomas Shaughnessy said: "So far as the shareholders of the C.P.R. are concerned, they are in just as good position when the stock is selling at 195 as they were when the stock sold at 283. The prospects are just as promising now as then. There is no more prospect of a reduction of the dividend than then. There is no more reason why the stock should sell at 195 than why it should sell at 283. C.P.R. is a speculative international stock, and the outbreak of hostilities in Mexico no doubt accounts to some extent for the break." Following the above date came the deliberate German withdrawals and sales of stock and the lower levels reached by the close of the year.

Apr. 26th.—Sir Thomas Shaughnessy formally opened the great irrigation dam of the C.P.R. at Bassano. It was stated to be the largest in the world, and longer even than the famous Assouan Dam of Egypt. The water it contained would cover 14,000 acres to a depth of one foot.

May 8th.—In an arrangement made by the Cunard, C.P.R. and Hungarian Steamship interests it was agreed that Hungarian male subjects under 25 were not to be accepted as passengers to North America. This settled, for a brief time, a long pending issue as to the emigration of Reservists from Austria.

June 18th.—The new Freight yards of the C.P.R. at Transcona, near Winnipeg, were opened. These terminals were said to be the largest on the Continent and to have 94 miles of track completed and 64 miles pending with a present capacity of 7,444 cars and an ultimate capacity of 13,136.

May 29th.—In the early morning the splendid Steamship *Empress of Ireland* was rammed, in the St. Lawrence below Quebec (10 miles east of Father Point), by the Norwegian collier *Storstad* and sank in 14 minutes with a loss of life, ultimately and officially put at 1,024, with 452 saved. Amongst the well-known people drowned were Dr. A. E. Barlow and H. H. Lyman, Montreal; H. R. O'Hara, Toronto; Lawrence Irving and his wife, London; Commissioner David Rees of the Salvation Army and Sir H. Seton-Kerr, M.P. Messages of sympathy came to Canada from the King, the Duke of Connaught, the Premier of New Zealand, and many others. A British Fund for survivors was at once started, the C.P.R. gave $25,000, with $5,000 from Sir T. G. Shaughnessy personally and, in the middle of July, it totalled $350,000; in Montreal a local Fund reached $50,000 and to it the Bank of Montreal gave $15,000, the City $10,000; the Dominion Government granted $50,000. Parliament passed a Bill for the appointment of a special Board of Inquiry and this was announced on June 3rd as composed of Lord Mersey, Sir Adolphe Routhier, Quebec, and Hon. E. McLeod, Chief Justice of New Brunswick, with George Vaux of the British Board of Trade as an Ad-

Digitized by Google

visory member. On June 15th the inquiry opened at Quebec; on July 11th Lord Mersey read the elaborate judgment of the Board. It relieved Captain Kendall of the *Empress* and Captain Andersen of blame and placed responsibility for the disaster on Alfred Tuftenes, 1st Officer of the *Storstad*, for altering his course in the fog. The C.P.R. at once fyled claims of $2,000,000 damages against the owners of the *Storstad*.

June 30th.—The C.P.R. annual statement, for the first time, included amongst Assets of the Company its large holdings of Western and other lands. In the inventory the following were the chief figures in what were termed "inactive assets":

Particulars	Acreage	Value
Manitoba Agricultural lands	217,368	$2,173,680
Saskatchewan Agricultural lands	2,173,765	28,258,945
Alberta Irrigated Lands	542,872	19,643,971
British Columbia and Kootenay lands	1,113,289	5,031,618
Unsold lands in Townsites	233,868	22,000,000

June 30th.—The gross earnings in 1914 were $129,814,824; in 1913, $139,395,700; in 1912, $123,319,541.

July 1st.—In the London *Financial News* Sir. T. G. Shaughnessy stated that: "Exceedingly heavy expenditures have recently been made on Terminals and Hotels. The reconstruction of the Vancouver Hotel, the extensions to the Hotels at Banff, Lake Louise, and Winnipeg have cost large sums but were necessary in order to meet the demands of ever-increasing travel. The value of the undeveloped mineral resources in Alberta which form part of the original land-grant of the C.P.R. is now beginning to be realized, and the prospect of natural gas, oil and coal, in paying quantities, is drawing a large amount of capital into the development of mining wealth."

Aug. 31st.—The official crop Receipts for year ending this date at Port Arthur and Fort William were 198,297,213 bushels compared with 169,845,852 bushels in 1913; the total estimated production of grain in Canada was 545,149,500 bushels according to the Trade and Commerce Department.

Oct. 6th.—At a special general meeting it was decided to increase the authorised ordinary capital stock of the Company from $260,000,000 to $335,000,000 essentially as a precautionary measure for the future; establishing the right to issue new capital when the traffic had reached such proportions as to compel further large additions to the property.

Nov. 20th.—The announcement was made of the coming retirement of David McNicoll, who had been connected with the C.P.R., and one of its earlier acquired lines, for upwards of 40 years, from the post of Vice-President.

Dec. 31st.—During the year the following appointments were made:

Director	J. K. L. Ross	Montreal.
Vice-President	George J. Bury	Winnipeg.
Director	A. M. Nanton	Winnipeg.
Vice-President and General Manager	Grant Hall	Winnipeg.
Assistant General-Manager	D. C. Coleman	Winnipeg.
General Superintendent Alberta Division	A. E. Stevens	Edmonton.
Superintendent of Motive Power, Eastern Lines	W. E. Woodhouse	Montreal.

The Grand Trunk, the G.T.P., and the Trans-Continental

The public record of the Grand Trunk in 1914 was largely one of development and completion in its great Western lines; its own business ran along quietly in the usual channels with the inevitable decreases of the period. The annual Report for the year ending Dec. 31st, 1914, showed $53,909,194 of securities owned and held, for the shareholders; a length of line, including the Cincinnatti Railway, of 6,307 miles; a total stock and share capital issued of £49,573,492 or $247,867,460* and a total raised by Loan and debenture stock of £35,670,015 or $178,350,075; a total expenditure on capital account at date of £88,350,882 or $441,754,410; the passengers carried in

* NOTE.—Sterling changed into Canadian currency at $5.00 to the pound.

Digitized by Google

1914 were 12,781,000 and the tons of freight and live-stock 21,473,864; there was a decrease in both passengers and freight but a decrease also in expenditures. At the beginning of 1914 traffic receipts had begun to fall off and expenses to be cut down—according to official statements. As the year progressed hopes of a great harvest faded and, though prices were high, this did not greatly benefit transportation interests; then came the War and the United States branch lines also did badly. The final returns were as follows:

1913	Receipts	1914
$48,100,880	Gross Receipts	$42,983,835
36,309,050	Working Expenses	34,209,595
$11,791,830	Net Traffic Receipts	$8,774,240
Dr. 479,015	Balance of Income	Cr. 1,635,229
$11,312,815	Sundry Receipts	$10,409,460
2,015,180	Net Revenue Receipts	1,778,500
$13,327,995	Total Receipts	$12,187,960

1913	Charges	1914
$776,030	Rents of Leased Lines	$776,030
6,346,935	Interest on Company Debentures	6,710,140
755,505	Interest on Debentures Held	750,025
42,085	Interest on 5 per cent. Secured Notes	500,000
419,350	Detroit-Grand Haven Deficit	518,710
.....	Grand Trunk Western Deficit	676,740
102,480	Toledo-Saginaw Deficit	130,735
$8,442,385	Total Charges	$10,062,380

At Nechaco River Crossing, B.C., (375 miles from Prince Rupert and 1,375 miles from Winnipeg) on Apr. 7th, without ceremony beyond the presence of Morley Donaldson, Vice-President of the Railway, and the unfurling of a Union Jack, the last spike was driven in the Grand Trunk Pacific running from the Prairie capital to the Pacific. The London *Times* (Apr. 9th) commented as follows: "The completion of the Grand Trunk Pacific must appeal to the least imaginative. The Canadian modest climax of a task which has filled years of labour and demanded enormous sums of money should not obscure the magnitude of the achievement. The undertaking has been a battle-ground for the political parties; political influences have considerably affected its prosperity. Nevertheless, there is no doubt whatever that Canadians regard the new system as an asset of almost untold national value. The Grand Trunk Pacific is the result of the magnificent faith of Canadians in their country's future." On Apr. 8th the first train reached Prince Rupert. To this main line others, constructed by the G.T.P. Branch Lines Co., should be added at this time to a total of 1,059 miles of railway in Manitoba, Saskatchewan, and Alberta of which 940 miles were in operation. The Chief Engineer in charge of construction was B. B. Kelliher, with Mr. Donaldson in control of operations during the past two years. In an address to his shareholders (London, Apr. 29th) A. W. Smithers, Chairman, reviewed the situation briefly:

Our Engineers have secured so easy a grade through the Yellowhead Pass, across the Rocky Mountains, that when the traveller takes the trip he will be no more conscious of crossing a big mountain range, except for the magnificent scenery, than he would be when he travels on the London and North Western or Great Western Railway. It will open up a new and vast area of rich prairie land, and will serve, by branch lines, the fertile districts of the Peace River. It

Digitized by Google

will bring the fertile valleys of British Columbia (expected to be specially valuable for fruit growing), the large areas of timber, and the unexplored mineral resources of that Province within practicable distance of the world's markets. The line has a terminus at Prince Rupert with a harbour available for the largest-sized vessel at any state of the tide or weather. Prince Rupert is the centre of probably the richest fishing grounds in the world, and is splendidly situated to command the traffic which will arise from the development of Alaska and the Yukon Territory—a policy the United States Government, in regard to Alaska, has already determined upon and voted money to carry out. It is to be remembered also that the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway, in addition to its easy grades will be 500 miles nearer to many points in the Far East than any other route.

During June, as a result of prolonged negotiations, the Government introduced and carried through Parliament at Ottawa, a measure of further aid to this Railway, in its completion of the Mountain Section—the lines being linked up and a limited service operated but as yet by no means completed. In 1905, by arrangement between the late Government and the Company, the cost of the Mountain section had been estimated, and a mortgage executed, for an amount which was considered sufficient with full provision made in the Government share of the guarantee of bonds. This amount had proved to be insufficient by nearly $20,000,000 and the Company now came to the Government to guarantee further bonds. There were conflicting legal and political opinions as to the liabilities and policy in the premises of the Government but, eventually, a compromise was arrived at on the following basis: (1) That the Government guarantee bonds for three-quarters of the additional cost required to complete the Mountain section, taking as security a mortgage on the Western division and on the Lake Superior Branch subject to all existing prior mortgages thereon: (2) that the Government be not required to implement the additional bonds so guaranteed or pay interest on them without recourse; (3) that the amount of bonds so guaranteed shall include a sufficient sum to provide for interest thereon for three years after completion. The amount involved was $15,000,000 and, on July 4th, the G.T.P. shareholders duly approved the mortgage deed securing the new issue of bonds. Of this $6,000,000 was secured by Loan in London. The Railway was opened for traffic on Sept. 1st.

While this Western construction was proceeding the Eastern or Government part—known as the National Transcontinental Railway—also was nearing completion and on Nov. 18th a regular service was instituted between Lévis, Quebec, and Moncton, N.B. When completed to Winnipeg the Line was subject to lease by the G.T.P. Company for 50 years at a rental of 3 per cent. per annum, on the cost of construction, during the last 43 years of the term. Meantime, a Commission had been appointed (Jan. 29th, 1912) by the new Borden Government to inquire into the cost and construction of the Railway. It was composed of G. Lynch-Staunton, K.C., (Chairman) and F. P. Gutelius, General Manager of the Intercolonial and this Report caused a political sensation when tabled in the Commons on Feb. 12th. It stated that the original estimate of cost by Mr. Fielding, Minister of Finance, for the road from Moncton to Winnipeg was $61,415,000; that the actual cost, without interest, would be $161,300,000 and with interest to 1914, $180,000,000;

Digitized by Google

that when the G.T.P. commenced to pay rent at the beginning of 1922, the annual rental would be $5,400,000; that adding compound interest to the cost up to 1922, the total cost to the country would be $234,651,521. As to methods of construction only a brief summary of criticism can be given here:

1. That 11 Contracting firms were paid $8,800,000 in profits for the part of their work which they let to sub-contractors;
2. That contracts for Sections No. 8, 150 miles; No. 18, 75 miles, and No. 21, 245 miles, which were estimated to cost, respectively, $5,011,000, $2,100,000, and $13,000,000 were not let to the lowest tenderers;
3. That the classification prescribed in the contracts was ignored and contractors were overpaid $3,300,000 on improper classification;
4. That a new sub-classification of solid rock, called "assembled rock" which was described as "fragments of rock cemented together by interstitial material" was improperly introduced after the contracts were signed, with $1,835,051 paid for "assembled rock" when there was no material on the line which could possibly be placed under that head;
5. That about 1,317,940 yards of ploughable clay, on Contracts 14, 15 and 16, in New Ontario, which should have been classified as common excavation, were classified as loose rock, resulting in a loss of $750,000; so with sharper curves which might have saved $2,400,000 and wooden trestles instead of the expensive kind which would have saved $6,197,227;
6. "That the country has been committed to the expenditure of $4,500,000 for the erection and equipment of the Transcona shops at Winnipeg which, in our opinion, are not authorized by law and which are in any event twice as large as are required for the purposes of the Division;"
7. That a large steel structure containing 14,000,000 pounds of steel was erected across the Little Salmon River valley in New Brunswick at a cost of over $800,000 and, if pusher grades had been used in locating this crossing, $1,750,000 would have been saved in a distance of 10 miles;
8. That in 23 specific cases certain expenditures, in the judgment of the Commissioners, were unnecessary, extravagant or mistaken to a total of $6,286,987.
9. "We find that the Transcontinental Railway Commission, the Grand Trunk Pacific Railway, and those having charge of the construction of the Railway did not consider it desirable or necessary to practise or encourage economy in the construction of this road; we find that without including the money which was unnecessarily expended in building the Railway east of the St. Lawrence River $40,000,000 at least was needlessly expended in the building of this road."

The ensuing debate in the press and on the platform and in Parliament was keenly partizan on both sides. The Conservative papers had immense headlines alleging graft and corruption and waste; the Liberal defence, in a general way, was stated by the Ottawa correspondent of *The Globe* (Feb. 13th) who pointed out that there were "no specific charges of graft, there being only two or three small instances cited where it looks as if small sums had been expended in Quebec for political or private gain. In none of these cases was any specific charge made, and no documentary evidence is submitted. The alleged waste of $40,000,000 is, in the main, attributed to making the road of an unnecessary high standard of construction throughout." The Hon. S. N. Parent, ex-Premier of Quebec, who was for years Chairman of the Commission, issued a statement in Quebec on Feb. 20th declaring, as did the Liberals generally, in and out of Parliament, that the Report was a partizan one drawn up by Conservatives for a party purpose; that the Hodgins and Lumsden Parliamentary inquiries had previously cleared the Commission of such charges; that Major R. W. Leonard, the new

Digitized by Google

Commissioner of the Conservative Government, had paid many of the claims now said to be improper, and had done a number of irregular things contrary to existing contracts. "The Commission over which I presided did its duty conscientiously and does not fear the light; but we demand a complete inquiry, not one carried on in the interests of the Conservative party alone. If the present Government is in good faith let it appoint a Royal Commission to inquire not only into our acts, but also into those of the man who followed us."

In the House on Mar. 23rd Hon. G. P. Graham took the Report and in a five hours' analysis gave the best and most thorough defence that could be given of the whole undertaking in its creation, conduct, and Commission control. He characterized the charges as "criminal" on the part of the men who made them and took up each statement in detail. *Hansard* will have to be consulted in this respect as well as for the speeches of Hon. J. D. Reid, and others, who replied to the late Minister of Railways. On Apr. 3rd, after 9 days continuous debate Mr. Graham's motion censuring the Government for appointing such Commissioners and for accepting and endorsing their Report, was rejected by 67 to 105. A little later, on July 3rd, the N.T.R. being practically completed, Major R. W. Leonard retired as Commissioner and the Department of Railways, under an Act of Parliament, took over the administration. Official reports for the year ending March 31, 1914, stated 1,803 miles of track on the main line to be completed, together with 423 miles of sidings and yards and 20 miles of double track which, with the line from Quebec Bridge to Quebec, made 224 miles. The total expenditure to this date was $142,967,999 and 285 miles were under operation by the Intercolonial.

The Canadian Northern Railway System in 1914.

It was an eventful year for the remarkable system of railways under control of Sir William Mackenzie and Sir D. D. Mann. The 12th annual Report, for June 30th, 1914, showed gross earnings of $23,781,328, working expenses of $16,450,763, net earnings of $7,330,565 and a net surplus, after deducting fixed charges and Debenture interest, of $304,505. The Assets were stated at $303,169,625 or, in the main, the cost of the Railway and its equipment; the Liabilities were $77,000,000 of capital stock, $126,379,832 of bonds and debenture stocks, $15,423,333 of secured notes running for five or six years, $14,968,487 of temporary loans against Government guaranteed securities, $22,023,500 of Canadian car-trust obligations and $8,034,866 of current liabilities. With some minor items this left a stated surplus of $16,828,269 in Land Account and $6,962,893 on Railway Account. The average miles operated during the fiscal year and dealt with in the Report were 4563 and the actual mileage owned and operated was stated at 4965; the passengers carried were 2,010,272 and the freight was 6,537,416 tons; the equipment included 663 locomotives, 492 passenger cars and 27,176 freight cars. The main event of the year was succinctly described in the President's annual Statement as follows:

As you are aware, the object of the Board has been to secure a Transcontinental railway system across Canada, and with that object the ownership or

Digitized by Google

control of a number of independent companies was secured. The lines of some of these railways are so located that being joined with your Company's main line they constitute a through and very direct route connecting Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto, Winnipeg, Edmonton and Vancouver, and Victoria by car-ferry. The lines of the other companies constitute valuable branch lines and feeders. The problem of financing the completion of this main-through line, and the development and betterment of this system, generally, had to be solved. It did not seem practicable or desirable to continue as heretofore and complete the system while many of the separate or subsidiary companies, constituting it remained, in law, corporations independent of the C.N.R. Company. Your Directors, after careful consideration, decided that the time had arrived for the formal acquisition by your Company of the control of the entire System and for the raising of money on the security of the general System, in order that the main-through line might be completed and the construction, equipment, and betterment of the works and undertakings of the System generally might be provided for. Owing to the public nature and importance to the people of Canada of the C.N.R. System, and that in the public interest it should be completed without delay, your Directors explained to the Government of Canada their intentions with respect to the consolidation and completion of the System, and applied for a Dominion Government guarantee of securities to the extent of $45,000,000 secured by a general charge upon the undertaking of the Canadian Northern Railway and upon the stocks of the Subsidiary Companies. The application having been favourably entertained by the Government and the Statute having been passed by Parliament, an agreement between the Government and the Company was made and the control of the shares in the capital stocks of the Subsidiary Companies which had not previously been acquired by the C.N.R. Company was transferred to it.

Around the subject thus dealt with rolled a sea of debate and controversy in Parliament, in the press, and in all public places. On Feb. 20th it was announced that an application would be made for Government assistance in the completion of the Railway under circumstances of difficulty caused by the last stages of a great undertaking and the current condition of the money market. On Mar. 5th Sir William Mackenzie wrote to the Prime Minister and submitted elaborate memoranda with the following statement: "It is essential that the Company should receive further Government aid. The amount required is $42,000,000. Recognizing the difficulties in the way of a cash loan, I beg to apply for a guarantee of securities to the extent of $45,000,000 par value. The discount on the disposal of these securities would probably reduce the proceeds to below $42,000,000."

On the 23rd Sir William issued a statement regarding the Company in which he said that it had under construction and expected to complete by the end of 1914, 9943 miles of railway. "There are completed 8694 miles and under operation 7152 miles. The completed and uncompleted mileage has cost for construction and equipment to Dec. 31st, 1913, $303,319,232. From the Dominion and Provincial Governments and from municipalities up to the same date, there have been received by the Companies forming the C.N.R. system, whilst under the control of Mackenzie Mann & Co., $20,992,566. in cash subventions or about 6 per cent. of the total cost of the railway mileage constructed. . . . The bonds of the Companies known as the C.N.R. System have been guaranteed by the Dominion and several Provincial Governments and up to Dec. 31st, 1913, the Companies have received the proceeds of bonds which are guaranteed up to the extent of $131,222,660. . . . . Up

Digitized by Google

to Dec. 31st, 1913, there also have been expended for the purposes of the several Companies within the System $134,123,171 raised, absolutely, without Government assistance." On Apr. 29th the terms upon which the Government would aid the Railway were placed before Parliament and upon them were based the Agreement ultimately approved and ratified, and which may be summarized as follows:

1. The union of all the Companies (31 in all) in the Canadian Northern System, by the transfer to the C.N.R. of the stock of all the firms.
2. The reduction of the capital stock of the Companies thus united, from about $145,000,000 to $100,000,000.
3. The Guarantee by the Government of Canada of $45,000,000 of securities of the C.N.R Co.
4. The Transfer to the Dominion of Canada of $40,000,000 of stock (inclusive of $7,000,000 already owned by the Dominion Government) as compensation for bond guarantee.
5. The Government to be protected by a mortgage from the Canadian Northern on its entire assets and from each of the other Companies on which money shall be spent, on its assets, as security against the Government liability as guarantor.
6. Provision for supervision of the proceeds of the Guaranteed securities to the end that they be applied in the completion and betterment of the System.
7. Should the Company make default either in respect of the securities thus guaranteed or of any prior encumbrance the Government to have power immediately to take over the road as an absolute property of the Dominion of Canada, subject only to bonded indebtedness.
8. Mackenzie Mann and Co., and Messrs. Mackenzie and Mann, individually, to release absolutely all claims against the Canadian Northern for construction profits, commissions or other considerations, or for transfer of stocks.
9. Mackenzie Mann & Co. bind themselves that floating indebtedness will be reduced to normal figures within one year without recourse to proceeds of Guaranteed securities.
10. The Government takes, also, as additional security the interest of Mackenzie Mann and Co. in Canadian Northern townsites.

The Liberals opposed the Agreement in the House with utmost vigour; two Conservatives—R. B. Bennett, K.C., on May 14th, and W. F. Nickle, K.C., on May 13th, opposed it in Parliament with great energy—the reasons given being, in the main, disbelief in the statements submitted by the Company and an opinion that the Company was insolvent; the Liberal opposition was based upon an alleged desire to obtain greater safeguards for the country and this view Hon. G. P. Graham expressed very fully on May 16th. E. M. Macdonald moved a six months hoist on May 19th and it was rejected by 111 to 64—Messrs. Bennett and Nickle voting with the Opposition, and W. A. Charlton with the Government; in the Senate the Bill finally passed by 40 to 17 with 17 Liberals supporting it. One of the main points of controversy was the $244,670,160 which had been expended by Mackenzie, Mann & Co., Ltd., as contractors for the C.N.R. As the cash subsidies received from all sources totalled $223,407,641 this left an amount of $21,262,000 due to that Firm which, it was stated, had taken no profits as contractors except certain paid-up common stock of the C.N.R. Another incident in this matter was the fact that the Liberal Premiers of Nova Scotia, Alberta and Saskatchewan and the Conservative Premiers of Manitoba and New Brunswick all supported, in letters to the Dominion

Digitized by Google

Government, the application of the C.N.R. On July 22nd £3,000,000 of 4% guaranteed debenture stock was offered in London as a preliminary to the whole $45,000,000. Just at this time the market began to go to pieces and the War came, but none-the-less some funds were obtained.

MISCELLANEOUS RAILWAY INCIDENTS OF THE YEAR

Mar. 9th.—The Report of G. Howard Ferguson, K.C., M.L.A., upon the construction of the Trent Valley Canal was tabled in the Commons. It charged that over a number of years devious and sometimes corrupt methods had been used, with padded pay-rolls, incompetent management and a deplorable lack of system; that in 1910 some of the money found its way into Liberal campaign funds. The later statement was debated and denied in Parliament.

Apr. 5th.—The *Grant Morden*, said to be the largest and longest freighter on the Great Lakes, was launched at Port Arthur by the Canadian Steamship Lines, Ltd., with Lady Williams-Taylor performing the ceremony. It cost $500,000 and had a capacity of 585,000 bushels of grain.

Apr. 16th.—J. J. Weller, Chief Engineer of the new Welland Ship Canal, stated in a Toronto speech that its route would be from Port Weller on Lake Ontario *via* Thorold, Allanburgh, Port Robinson, and Welland, to Port Colborne on Lake Erie and that from Thorold the route would be almost identical with the present Welland Canal. The estimated cost of the Canal was $50,000,000 and it was expected to be completed in four years.

May 13th.—W. F. Nickle, K.C., M.P., in the Commons placed the total value of Land grants, Bond guarantees, subsidies and Loans to the C.N.R. at $280,209,765.

May 31st.—The *Noronic*, of the Northern Navigation Line on the Great Lakes, with a gross tonnage of 6,905, capacity for 675 passengers, and 3,500 tons of cargo, and a speed of 19 knots, made her first trip from Sarnia to Detroit.

June 30th.—The operating express mileage of Canada in this fiscal year 1914 was 36,648 and of this the Canadian Express Co. had 9419, the Canadian Northern Express Co., 6343, the Dominion Express Co., 17,168, and the British America 368; the capitalization of these four Canadian Companies was $4,842,200 and they belonged in order to the following Railways—G.T.R., C.N.R., C.P.R. and Algoma and Hudson Bay; the real estate, buildings and equipment used in operation totalled $3,173,481; the gross earnings of all Companies in Canada were $12,646,451 and the Operating Expenses $6,246,632.

June 30th.—The following were the Statistics of Electric Railways in Canada at date:

Total mileage	1,560
Paid-up Capital	$147,595,342
Gross Earnings	29,671,007
Net Earnings	9,330,561
Total operating Expenses	19,107,818
Passengers Carried	614,709,819
Tons of freight Carried	1,845,923

Dec. 31st.—During the year (June 28th) new arrangements and improvements as to time and service were introduced on the G.T.R. system between Montreal, Toronto, Hamilton, London, Detroit and Chicago; (July 21st) the Canadian Atlantic Railway (110 miles) was amalgamated with the G.T.R.; the Railway Commission issued an Order that all Railways after July 31st, 1916, must change the location of brakes on all cars to comply with the standard described in the regulations of the Board—with certain exceptions; (Oct. 16) the new C.P.R. liner *Missanabie* arrived at Montreal in completion of her maiden-trip. She was 520 feet in length with a gross tonnage of 13,000; (Oct. 19th) the C.N.R. inaugurated its passenger service between Toronto and Ottawa; (Nov. 21st) the telegraph wires on the G.T.P. service between Winnipeg and Prince Rupert were inaugurated as a commercial service.

Dec. 31st.—The G.T.R. lost during the year Hon. G. A. Cox, M. M. Reynolds and William Wainwright; its Directors at the close were as follows:

Digitized by Google

Alfred W. Smithers	London.	Sir Henry M. Jackson	London.
Edson J. Chamberlin	Montreal.	George Von Chauvin	London.
J. A. Clutton-Brock	England.	Col. Frederick Firebrace, R.E.	England.
William M. Macpherson	London.	Sir Felix Schuster, Bart.	London.
Lord Welby of Allington	London.	Sir W. Lawrence Young, Bart.	London.

Dec. 31st.—Railway Appointments of the year were as follows:

GRAND TRUNK RAILWAY		
Assist. Passenger Traffic Manager	W. P. Hinton	Winnipeg.
Assist. General Passenger Agent	W. E. Duperow	Montreal.
GRAND TRUNK PACIFIC		
Director	W. H. Ardley	Montreal.
General Superintendent of Hotels	D. B. Mulligan	Winnipeg.
Superintendent of Motive Power	Joseph Billingham	Montreal.
Vice-President and General Counsel	W. H. Biggar, K.C.	Montreal.
G.T.R. and G.T.P.		
Vice-President and Treasurer	Frank Scott	Montreal.
Comptroller of Accounting	W. H. Ardley	Montreal.
Auditor of Disbursements	G. R. Martin	Montreal.
Assistant Treasurer	James A. Yates	Montreal.
Assistant to Vice-President	W. C. Tomkins	Montreal.
CANADIAN NORTHERN		
European Traffic Manager	William Phillips	London.
Assistant Chief Engineer	Thomas Turnbull	Winnipeg

Dec. 31st.—The official Canal statistics for the year 1914 showed a traffic of 37,023,237 tons or a decrease of 15,030,676 tons; the Canadian vessels numbered 26,125 with a tonnage of 12,050,856; the United States vessels 7,742 with a tonnage of 15,636,414; of the freight carried the Canadian ships had 9,382,206 tons and the United States vessels 27,641,031.

Digitized by Google

XIV.—DOMINION PUBLIC AFFAIRS

H. R. H. The Governor General in 1914.

The Duke of Connaught performed his public duties during this year with the capacity and personal characteristics which had made him so popular since coming to Canada. It was thought that His Royal Highness would retire when his two-year term was up and a Resolution at the earlier Session of Parliament expressed the feelings of loyalty and gratification which had been so general during his Vice-Royalty; but when war came greater issues made his presence in Canada of such importance that he consented to stay indefinitely while H.S.H. Prince Alexander of Teck, who had been designated to the post of Governor-General, went with his Regiment to the Front. The Duke paid a brief official visit to Quebec on Jan. 26th-27th, he gave a State Ball at Ottawa on the 29th and was in Toronto on Feb. 1st where he went to various official functions, visited many institutions and made several speeches

The Governor-General was in Montreal on Apr. 20th, accompanied by Princess Patricia, visited the Iverley settlement, inspected the Harbour works and attended the Boy Scout Exhibition. A trip followed by the Duke and the Princess through Western Ontario (May 4-12) and including Windsor, Chatham, St. Thomas, Sarnia, Woodstock, Stratford, Berlin, Galt, Brantford, St. Catharines and Hamilton. On May 8th it was announced that Prince Alexander of Teck, brother of H.M. Queen Mary, would be the next Governor-General and the appointment was received with generally expressed satisfaction. There were inevitable exceptions and some offensive and untrue cablegrams were published *via* United States sources but the matter was somewhat negligible. Hon H. R. Emmerson, also, in Parliament (May 8th) expressed rather unusual opinions as to Royalty, in such a position, being an injury to democracy. He had some support from the Ottawa *Citizen*, Kingston *Standard*, Toronto *Star* and Montreal *Mail*.

Meantime the Duke and his daughter had been receiving an enthusiastic welcome in the towns of Western Ontario—Addresses, flags, decorations, school-children singing patriotic songs, bands, and crowds were everywhere. On May 20th-30th they were in Toronto where the Duke inspected the St. John's Ambulance Brigade, reviewed the School Cadets, attended the City Planning Congress, received the South American diplomats who were in Conference at Niagara Falls, visited various public institutions and was banquetted by the Empire Club (May 26th) when addresses were given by His Royal Highness, R. B. Bennett, M.P., Sir William Mulock, and others. Cobourg, Port Hope and Peterborough were visited on June 1st, Belleville and Kingston on the 2nd, Cornwall and Brockville on June 3rd, and a warm welcome everywhere received. The Duke, who had always taken a deep interest in the Boy Scouts—increasing about 50,000 since 1910 when the movement was started—

Digitized by Google

issued in June an appeal for aid to a central fund designed to promote the organization and to this $60,000 was very soon subscribed. His Royal Highness visited Lennoxville on June 18th and received its Hon. degree of D.C.L.; on the 22nd he was entertained at Quebec by the Bar of that city and sincere regret expressed at his coming departure; on July 5th, accompanied by Lieut.-Col. F. D. Farquhar as A.D.C., he left on H.M.S. *Essex* for a three weeks' visit to Newfoundland. There a royal welcome was accorded and many functions shared in, the Grand Falls Paper and Pulp Industry visited, cod-fishing seen at Blanc Sablon, the Boys' brigades reviewed, the iron mines at Bell Island briefly glimpsed, a fox-farm visited and the Grenfell Institute honoured. An illuminated city of St. John's said farewell on July 15th.

Meanwhile a Western tour had been arranged for July 23rd to Aug. 20th, and on the former date, the Duke and Duchess and Princess Patricia started out to say good-bye to the West. Port Arthur and Fort William, Kenora and Winnipeg, Edmonton and Calgary, were visited and everywhere more than kindly feeling shown; at Calgary the Royal party visited the Dingman oil-well and Banff was reached on July 29th, where it was the intention to stay until the middle of August. But the coming War intervened and the Governor-General hurried back to Ottawa with a patriotic demonstration when passing through Sudbury on August 4th. Events crowded swiftly after this and are dealt with elsewhere; but it may be added that His Royal Highness consented to stay in Canada until the struggle was over; that on Sept. 30th amid the cheers of many thousands he unveiled a Montreal monument to King Edward VII.; that he attended an Executive meeting of the Canadian Peace Centenary Association at Ottawa on Dec. 9th, and during the intervening months, gave constant encouragement, by speech and presence, to the troops as they gathered and drilled and left for the Front; that his work as President of the Canadian Patriotic Fund was continuous and greatly helpful; that his voice and pen inspired action and loyalty in every direction. Let a few words spoken at the Toronto Exhibition on Sept. 11th appear in illustration:

> I would bid the people of Canada be of good cheer. This is a time for courage and confident belief that the resources of the Dominion are equal to every stress which we may be called upon to meet. The present struggle has dislocated industry throughout the world but it has also given great opportunities. The people of Canada should avail themselves of these. A better and wider market for food products is certain for some time to come at good prices and Canada should increase as much as possible the area of cultivation in order to profit thereby. Again, the Dominion can undertake the manufacture of many articles not hitherto made in Canada and thus do much to supply employment for those artisans and labourers who are temporarily out of work owing to the changes brought about by the war.

The Borden Government During the Year.

So much has been said elsewhere as to the policy and action of the Dominion Government in the great event of the year that it only remains, here, to sketch swiftly certain incidents apart from war. Mr. Borden had to handle the Railway questions in Parliament and the difficulties which, in times of depression, affect public policy; he

Digitized by Google

had to meet requests to aid, directly or indirectly, the wire rod and iron and steel industries, the Farmers Bank sufferers, the Hydro-electric Railway project, the ship-building industry, iron-ore projects, grain elevators, location of oil and gas, harbours and canals and dry-docks, marine insurance interests, Georgian Bay Canal project, Farmers loan proposals, construction of armouries, etc.

A Deputation of Maritime Premiers urged him on Jan. 9th to give their Provinces unchanged representation in the Commons; an Alberta Conservative Deputation (Jan. 13th) wanted a Tariff revision policy which would help them in that Province together with aid to a chilled meat industry and various other things; a large milling Delegation asked the Government on Feb. 27th to establish a line of publicly-owned steamships between Canada and Great Britain to meet the freight-rate difficulties; the Social Service Council (Mar. 6th) urged abolition of race-track gambling and various social reforms; an immense Deputation on Mar. 26th urged aid to electric power interests, radial railways and Welland Canal extension in Ontario. On Apr. 8th Mr. and Mrs. Borden left for New York and Virginia where the Premier took a rest for a couple of weeks. Mr. Borden was included in the Honours of the King's Birthday and on June 22nd became a G.C.M.G.

On July 6th Sir Robert Borden formally opened the long distance telephone from Halifax to Charlottetown across the Straits of Northumberland and, a couple of days before, was given a great reception in his home village of Grand Pré in recognition of the new honours from the King. At Halifax, on the 7th, he unveiled a Memorial to S. G. W. Archibald who played a distinguished part in the early history of Nova Scotia; toward the close of July he was in Muskoka but had to hurry to Ottawa when war broke out. To the Peace Centenary (the British Empire and the United States) Association at Ottawa on Aug. 19th, he addressed a few significant remarks: "The terrible storm of war now raging in Europe, the ravages of which even reach to the shores of this Continent, brings into clearer relief the more excellent way which these two great Powers have found and followed. It is no small triumph of civilization that these two neighbouring nations have been able so long to live side by side without resource to the arbitrament of war, and to adjust their differences by the exercise of reason and moderation." After three months of arduous labour and War responsibilities the Premier went on Oct. 22nd to Hot Springs, Va., for a rest. At Ottawa, on Nov. 24th, he received a notable, combined, Deputation from the Canadian Manufacturers and Western Grain Growers' Associations. These two bodies were united in a desire that the Government should consider some plan for the placing of the industry of agriculture on a permanent and economic basis. There was said to be a pressing need for technical instruction, for improved means of distribution, for efficient farming methods, for better and cheaper transportation from the farm to the ultimate market, for cheaper money and easier credit, for rectification of the tariff where necessary and possible, for careful study of the weakness of agricultural methods. A Commission of Inquiry was asked for. Every possible consideration

Digitized by Google

was promised and the end of the year saw the Premier making a hasty visit to Winnipeg.

Mr. Borden was also Secretary of State for External Affairs and to him Sir Joseph Pope, Under Secretary, reported for the year (Mar. 31st, 1914). Progress was being made in the constitution of the Permanent Mixed Fishery Commission for Canada; further sittings held at Washington of the Pecuniary Claims Arbitration Tribunal; various reports and incidents were dealt with as to International Boundary waters; the probable withdrawal of Canada from the United States Treaty as to regulation of international Fisheries was stated owing to the failure of Congress to ratify the Treaty; payment by the United States of the first installment of $10,000 under the Pelagic Sealing Treaty of 1911 was announced and, also, Canada's adhesion to the British ratification of an International Wireless Convention at London and accession to the 1910 Paris Convention as to the White Slave traffic. Lieut.-Colonel A. B. Perry submitted the Report of the Royal North-West Mounted Police showing 1268 officers and men in the Force on Sept. 30th, 1914, with 16,721 cases entered and 14,116 convictions made in the Western Provinces and the Yukon during the year.

The Hon. W. T. White, in his Budget speech of Apr. 6th, not only dealt with important tariff changes and the financial depression but also with the free food issue which he described as involving free trade. His speech was an effective presentation of Government policy. The Consolidated fund revenue for the year ending Mar. 31st, 1913, was $163,689,903 or $32,581,686 more than in 1912 and the expenditures were $112,059,537 leaving a Surplus of $56,630,366; the capital and special outlays were $32,396,816 with a net Surplus of $24,233,549 and a Debt reduction of $25,617,835. Such a result was unique in Canadian history. For 1913-14 the revenue was was estimated at $163,000,000 and the expenditures at $126,500,000 or a Surplus of $36,500,000. For 1914-15 he anticipated decreasing revenues and an ordinary expenditure of $146,786,000, with capital outlays of $43,949,000.

A number of Tariff changes were presented with the following as the chief items: (1) The duty upon agricultural implements to be reduced from 17½ to 12½ per cent. and (2) the duty on heavier forms of iron and steel merchant-mill products to be raised under the different tariffs from $2.00, $2.74, and $3.00, to $4.25, $6.00 and $7.00 respectively—at such time as it appeared that the products could be made in Canada in reasonable quantities; (3) wire-rods to be removed from the free list and made duitiable at $2.25 preferential, and $3.50 intermediate and general tariffs, with a drawback of the duty allowed for wire-rod, used in manufacture of wire-fencing, so as to prevent the raising of prices to the farmer; (4) an increased drawback to be allowed on pig-iron imported, if used in the manufacture of goods for export, and charcoal used for the production of pig-iron, to be brought in free with coal, also, for the production of coke for smelting; (5) the duty on steel tubing to be raised by providing that from four inches up to ten inches in diameter there would be a duty of 20 per cent., preferential, and 30 per cent., intermediate

Digitized by Google

and general. The rates on dressed building stones were increased. Power was taken to change the surtax on goods from countries discriminating against Canada from one-third of the existing duty to any amount up to 20 per cent., *ad valorem*. Two inquiries were announced—one by the Mines Department into the need of a bounty on pig-iron; the other into the possibilities of a flax-fibre industry in Canada.

Meantime, a $25,000,000 Loan (£5,000,000 at 4 per cent.) had been issued in London on Feb. 27th—the completion of £12,000,000 placed there by the Canadian Government within six months. Then came the War arrangements in August dealt with elsewhere and this statement by Mr. White in Montreal on Dec. 14th: "That we have been able to withstand the shock of this world-shaking catastrophe and recover so quickly is to me nothing short of marvellous, a conclusive proof of the fundamental soundness of our country and its institutions, an unqualified tribute to the prudence and energy of our people, and an unmistakable earnest and augury of our future progress and greatness. . . . While the conflict lasts we shall borrow $100,000,000 a year."

Apart from the War, Colonel the Hon. Sam. Hughes was a conspicuous Minister. He opened the Montreal Motor Club on Jan. 24th in a three-minute speech; at this time and for some months he had a keen controversy with the British National Rifle Association over the use of the Ross Rifle at Bisley and declared that he would allow no Canadian troops to compete under the new rules—which eventually were altered; at a military function in Toronto on Feb. 13th he declared that every able-bodied man should either drill or be taxed for defence; in the House on Feb. 1st, he stated that the expenditures of 1914-15 on armouries, drill-halls, and buildings would be $2,530,000 and on Mar. 20th and 27th and on May 7th he was fiercely attacked for Militarism and enjoyed an equally vigorous response; in April, accompanied by a Staff he visited the battle-fields of the United States civil war and to a military gathering in Toronto on May 1st, declared that should war come to Canada he could place 60,000 men in the field at once; he dismissed Major Wood Leonard of London from his command at Petawawa on the ground that liquor had been found amongst his men and on May 30th, replying to a Resolution denouncing war and militarism, from the Socialists of Cobalt, the Minister described their protest as "brimful of the usual slop and silly vapouring of minds ill-informed in the problem of human government."

On July 7th he addressed an open letter to the Orangemen of Canada in respect to the request of the 65th Regiment of Montreal to carry their Government rifles in a Corpus Christi parade and stated that he had refused permission under the Regulations but that they had obtained private rifles and carried them—as to which there was no regulation. On Oct. 22nd Colonel Hughes was gazetted a Major-General dating from May 15th, 1912. The Report of the Militia Council for the year ending Mar. 31st, 1914, showed a Permanent Force of 3,000 men with 1331 officers appointed in the Active Force during the year; the construction, or partial construction, of 51

Digitized by Google

drill-halls during 12 months by this Department or that of Public Works; an expenditure of $10,966,561 or an increase of $1,875,766 in the year and an establishment in the Militia of 74,606 officers and men with 17,044 horses and a total trained force of 57,527.

The Hon. L. P. Pelletier, in his administration of the Post Office, completed some of his useful reforms. Free rural mail delivery was improved and extended and during the fiscal year ending Mar. 31st, 940 more routes were established with 48,000 boxes; the increase in letters handled was 43,519,000 or 6¼ per cent. and the total of money-order and postal note remittances was $118,731,996; there was a surplus between revenue and expenditure of $134,157. The new Parcel Post system came into operation on Feb. 10th after nine months of preliminary labour. A discussion followed with the British Post Office as to the continuance of the cheap rate on British magazines, etc., established seven years before with a reduction from 8 to 2 cents per pound and renewed yearly after the first four years; Mr. Pelletier wanted Great Britain to share in the cost of sea carriage owing to the expense caused by a greatly-increased traffic which had developed; British newspaper and magazine interests (Apr. 22nd) appealed to the P.M.G. in London to maintain the present rates even if a revenue sacrifice had to be made; a modification, finally, was made in the rates by which there was an increase of one cent in postage on packets up to one pound and a decrease of one cent on packets over one pound.

Mr. Pelletier did some things which were unpopular in certain directions. His Bi-lingual postcard evoked much Orange indignation and many protests and, eventually, cards were printed in French and English separately; his prohibition of the mails to *The Menace* of Aurora, Missouri, a bitter and abusively anti-Catholic journal aroused more Orange feeling and was explained in the House on Apr. 2nd as an action coming under the Code which forbade the mails to "obscene, immoral, or indecent" publications. Quotations from the journal seemed to prove this point but Orange lodges saw only favouritism to Roman Catholicism and protested accordingly. Another matter, very unpopular with the press, was an increase in the newspaper postal rate. In October it was announced that the P.M.G. was seriously ill and had not been at his Office for a month; on the 20th his retirement took place and he issued a farewell which paid high tribute to Sir Robert Borden and expressed keen regret at having to give up his work.

The Hon. Thomas Chase-Casgrain, K.C., LL.D., a leader in Quebec politics for many years, Attorney-General of the Province for some time, head of the Quebec Bar for a generation, a member of the Commons for 8 years, was appointed Postmaster-General. He was elected by acclamation (Nov. 7th) in Quebec County in succession to Mr. Pelletier. At the same time the Hon. W. B. Nantel, Minister of Inland Revenue, retired to accept a post on the Railway Commission and was succeeded by Hon. Pierre Edouard Blondin, who had made a name for himself, though only 39 years of age, as an orator in his native Province, as a Nationalist-Conservative in personal views, and an able Deputy-Speaker of the Commons during

Digitized by Google

several years. He was also returned by acclamation in Champlain on Nov. 7th. Mr. Chase-Casgrain had always been noted for his regard for British connexion and institutions and, more recently, for his belief in Canada's war-obligations; Mr. Blondin had latterly taken a similar position.

The Hon. J. D. Hazen, Minister of Marine and Fisheries, had to deal with the difficult problems of St. Lawrence navigation, lighthouses, ship-yards and a great variety of detail as well as with the Fisheries in protection and development. As to the latter he spoke at length in the House on Feb. 2nd and pointed to various things done to help the fishing interests. Of him the Ottawa *Citizen* said on Feb. 5th: "Since coming to the Marine Department, because of his sense of justice and responsibility, Hon. J. D. Hazen has provided the Opposition with very few opportunities to make party capital. Large and continuous quantities of material—ship stores, food, equipment, bunker coal, lighthouse supplies and mechanism, oil, carbide, buoys, beacons—a multifarious variety of goods have to be purchased through this Department. . . . In Parliament Mr. Borden has no more honourable and able lieutenant." The London *Free Press*, *Moniteur Acadien* and other papers joined at this time in tributes to Mr. Hazen's administration and, on Apr. 16th, the St. John Board of Trade in a public statement paid special compliment to this Minister and his new safe-guards for ships on the Atlantic coast. During the year an effort was made to improve navigation, locate wireless stations, chart the waters, and plan lighthouses and harbours, for Hudson's Bay and Strait. Mr. Hazen was Minister of the Naval Service and under his charge the Naval Militia scheme was placed by the Government with G. J. Desbarats, Deputy Minister of Naval Service, in special charge of the Fisheries. On Dec. 10th the new Government docks at West St. John were opened by the Minister and Hon. R. Rogers. The annual Report of the Naval Service Department (Mar. 31st.) stated progress in the Royal Naval College and dealt with Fisheries protection, Tidal and Current surveys, wireless stations now numbering 169, Hydrographic surveys, etc.

The Minister of Labour (Hon. T. W. Crothers) had certain inevitable difficulties to face. His alleged treatment of the Nanaimo strike was ventilated in the Commons on Mar. 3rd, where a condemnatory motion by Mr. Verville, Labour-Liberal, was defeated by 80 to 43—the fact of the Provincial Government and interests being chiefly involved not appealing to the Oppostion or to those who, later on (Sept. 26th), tried in the Trades and Labour Convention at St. John to censure the Minister for not "bringing about an equitable settlement." On Mar. 3rd, 1000 delegates at the Social Service Congress, Ottawa, passed a Resolution in favour of Federal Labour Bureaus and, on May 18th, a Deputation waited upon Mr. Crothers urging the establishment throughout Canada of free Labour Bureaus which would perform, efficiently and economically, the work now done, in some cases with abuses, by private agencies. In an address at Montreal on Mar. 23rd. Mr. Crothers declared that women would be granted the franchise as soon as they really wanted it.

Digitized by Google

To the press on July 15th he denied rumours of retirement and stated that "the Labour Department is doing more work and doing it more efficiently and successfully than ever before. During the last few years Labour unrest has been (and is now) less acute in Canada than in any other civilized country. Since I was placed in charge of the Department there has been no serious Labour disturbances in any matter dealt with by a Board of Conciliation nor, with the single exception of the Vancouver Island trouble, in any other matter." The Report of his Department—submitted by F. A. Acland, Deputy Minister—for Mar. 31st, 1914, dealt with the condition of Labour organizations numbering 101 central bodies, with international affiliations, and 13 non-international, and a membership of 175,799; with Technical Education and the conclusions of the recent Commission; with the valuable *Labour Gazette* and its work and the record of the Boards of Conciliation and Arbitration.

Mr. Burrell, Minister of Agriculture, had a busy year. His Inter-Provincial Conference, dealt with elsewhere, for consideration of the best means of aiding Agriculture, was a great success; a separate Branch of his Department was formed to deal with the Fruit industry and D. Johnson, of Forest, was appointed Commissioner; standard wool grades for Canada were established by the Live-stock Branch and the weighing of butter and cheese in Montreal revised, and put under control of a special Inspector; early in August while on his hurried return to the capital, from Vancouver, Mr. Burrell conferred with the Premiers of Alberta and Saskatchewan as to the local crop conditions and the later special appropriation of over $1,000,000 was the result; he issued special appeals in September for increased agricultural production and in December it was announced that the Department would establish new Experimental Farms in northern Ontario and northern Quebec. The Minister's Report (Mar. 31st) covered Sections dealing with Dairying, Seeds, Cold Storage, Experimental Farms, Live-stock, Health of Animals, Meat and Canned Foods, Copyrights and Patents, Public Health, and Entomology, Botany, Chemistry, Horticulture and a host of other subjects.

The Hon. Frank Cochrane, Minister of Railways and Canals, in a decision early in January upheld the Alberta town of Grouard against the Dunvegan Railway which desired to side-track that place; he had to leave Ottawa for England on Feb. 26th in search of health and spent some time quietly in the south of France; his attendance at an Ulster meeting in London attracted attention from Home Rulers in Canada and, especially, from Hon. H. J. Cloran in the Senate on Mar. 19th; he returned in the middle of May and found, from a Deputation which waited on him (July 16th), that the new Welland Canal construction would prove a serious matter for municipalities having water-work systems at certain points. Later on Mr. Cochrane took great interest in the Government changes at Toronto and, in October, traversed the new National Transcontinental from Quebec to Winnipeg and the C.N.R. from Port Arthur eastward; in November he inspected the I.C.R. and Atlantic ports.

The Hon. Arthur Meighen, Solicitor General, did much public

Digitized by Google

speaking during the year. In January he visited the West and made important political utterances at Saskatoon on the 9th and at Regina on the 10th in support of local Conservative interests. He was at other points in this Province and made a strong impression upon the public. At Toronto, on Feb. 23rd, he was vigourous in denouncing the N.T.R. construction and charged "incompetency or worse" against the late Government and, at the Canadian Club, Ottawa, on Mar. 6th, he dealt with the Panama Canal issue; on Mar. 23rd he was created a K.C. and a couple of months later called to the Bar of Ontario; on June 5th the Conservative members of Parliament presented him with a gold watch and chain and Mrs. Meighen with a solid silver service as a spontaneous tribute to the ability of one who was recognized as a coming man in the party. Many clear and notable addresses on the War were given by him in later months.

Much of the work of Mr. Rogers, Minister of Public Works, has been dealt with elsewhere—his position in the Georgian Bay Canal matter, his share in the Manitoba Elections, his war-work of later months, for instance. He received various deputations as to Harbour improvements and public works and his Department had an expenditure (Mar. 31st, 1914) of $27,991,336 for the year with $7,696,135 on harbours and rivers, $6,228,302 on dredging and plant and $12,397,464 on public buildings—an increase of $9,147,113 in the year. Telegraphs were under his control with 10,312 miles of line, 771 offices and 442,200 messages sent in 1913-14. On Feb. 24th he submitted a Memorandum to Council referring to many recent representations as to the Georgian Bay Canal, the importance of the subject, the desirability of exact information. He advised appointment of a Royal Commission to inquire into the project from industrial and commercial and varied points of view. It should investigate (1) the entire transportation problem of Canada in the relationship of railways and waterways and the comparative value or effect of water and rail transportation upon the country's development; (2) the volume of traffic available for the water route, now and under the new conditions proposed, the nature of Canadian traffic by Canadian and United States ports and the causes of diversion to the latter; (3) the rates by rail and water, capacity and comparative cost of railways and waterways, cost per ton of traffic by land and water; (4) the economic or other advantages of an improved waterway from the Lakes to the Sea *via* Georgian Bay Canal; (5) the position of the West toward the two forms of traffic, the place of Port Arthur and Fort William in the rival claims of rail and water routes; (6) the question of other routes *via* Galveston and the Gulf of Mexico, Hudson's Bay, or the Panana Canal; (7) Traffic conditions on the Canadian and United States Atlantic sea-boards and ocean or other insurance rates; (8) Inter-Provincial trade conditions, past, present and possible, iron and pulp and other industries in relation to the waterways; (9) transportation of grain from the West to its market, the question of storage at the head of the Lakes, the problem of markets in general, and all other matters incident to the practicability or otherwise of the Georgian Bay Canal. This immense

Digitized by Google

inquiry was entrusted on Mar. 18th to W. Sanford Evans, ex-Mayor of Winnipeg (Chairman), Edouard Gohier of St. Laurent, Quebec and Lieut.-Col. Frank S. Meighen of Montreal.

As to other Ministers the Hon. C. J. Doherty, Minister of Justice, was Acting Premier for a time in July with several other Departments temporarily in his hands; Sir George E. Foster, acted for the Premier in October and had received, on June 22nd, the honour of a K.C.M.G., from the King; the Hon. G. H. Perley, during Mr. Foster's absence, at intervals in the first and middle part of the year on the Dominions Trade Commission, was acting Minister of Trade and Commerce and on Lord Strathcona's death, was sent to England as acting High Commissioner for Canada. The Hon. W. J. Roche, Minister of the Interior, was absent during a part of the summer through ill-health when his Department was managed by Hon. R. Rogers; the Report of this Department (Mar. 31st) prepared by W. W. Cory, Deputy Minister, showed a revenue of $7,789,926, homestead entries of 31,829, land sales by Railways having Government land-grants, of $7,398,191, Immigration totalling 384,878. Mr. Roche's Report on Indian affairs dealt with a population of 97,318 and a native production valued at $1,856,424; J. B. Challies, Superintendent of Water Powers, under this Minister, published a valuable Report on the Bow River, another Departmental document was prepared by P. A. Carson, D.L.S., on the Railway Belt in British Columbia and one on the Hydrographic Survey in that Province was submitted by R. G. Swan. The following publications were issued by the Forestry Branch of this Department:

Poles and Cross-ties.....R. G. Lewis.	Pulpwood.....R. G. Lewis.
Wood-Using Industries of Maritime Provinces.....R. G. Lewis.	Co-Operative Forest Fire Protection.....George E. Bothwell
Timber and Soil Conditions of Southeastern Manitoba.L. C. Tilt.	Timber Conditions in Little Smoky River, Alta.....J. André Doucet.
Chemical Methods for Utilising Wood Wastes.....W. B. Campbell.	The Forest Products Laboratories.....A. G. McIntyre.

The Hon. J. D. Reid, Minister of Customs, was for a time acting Minister of Railways The Hon. Louis Coderre, Secretary of State, dealt with naturalization amongst many other matters, and reported 29,118 persons in 1913 as becoming citizens with a total of 218,321 recorded altogether in the Department; the Hon. J. A. Lougheed had important duties as Government leader in the Senate and took his share in the pressing affairs of Government during the war months though without a Department; the Hon. A. E. Kemp, similarly, was concerned with party leadership in Ontario and such outside duties as came in functions and speech-making while taking his place at the Council Board and in Parliament. Mr. Coderre was also Minister of Mines and his Department issued the following publications during 1914:

Preparation of Metallic Cobalt	H. T. Kalmus, B.SC.
Report on Building and Ornamental Stones	Wm. A. Parke, PH.D.
The Copper Smelting Industries of Canada	Alfred W. G. Wilson, PH.D.
Lode Mining in Yukon	T. A. MacLean, M.E.
Magnetite Occurrences near Calabogie	E. Lindeman.
Moose Mountain Iron Bearing District	E. Lindeman.
Gypsum in Canada	L. H. Cole.

Digitized by Google

The Physical Properties of Metal Cobalt	C. Harper.
Annual Report of Mineral Production of Canada	John McLeish.
Investigation of the Peat Bogs	A. V. Anrep.
Peat, Lignite, and Coal	B. F. Haanel.
Report on the Non-Metallic Minerals	Howells Fréchette.
The Bituminous Sands of Northern Alberta	S. C. Ells.

The First Parliamentary Session of 1914.

The events of this Session were important and two of the chief incidents—the C.N.R. and G.T.P. guarantees—have been already referred to. All were forgotten in the greater issues of the later War Session. This third meeting of the 12th Parliament was opened by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, on Jan. 15th, with a Speech from the Throne which referred with gratitude to the sympathy of Canada in the recent illness of the Duchess of Connaught; mentioned the past year's great expansion in trade, its bountiful crops, the good work of the Transportation Companies, the slight financial stringency prevalent; expressed hopes of a greater immigration in the coming year and stated that arrangements had been made with all the Provinces as to the Agricultural Instruction Act; referred to the continued construction of the National Transcontinental and Hudson Bay Railways with new terminals for the latter and improvements at certain great national ports; stated that the new Government terminal elevator at Port Arthur was completed and in operation since October last and that a system of interior terminal elevators had been commenced in the West; promised various items of legislation.

The Address was moved by H. F. McLeod of York and seconded by J. O. Lavalee of Bellechasse; Sir Wilfrid Laurier moved an amendment of regret that "while it is admitted that business is in a depressed condition yet there is no indication of any intention on the part of your advisers to relieve such a situation" which was rejected (Jan. 27th) by 108 to 64; Thomas MacNutt presented one declaring that Canada should "remove the duty at present imposed on wheat and flour in order that Canadian wheat may be exported to the United States free of duty" and this was defeated by 102 to 57; D. B. Neely presented a similar Resolution in a different form which was voted down on the same division and the Address then passed (Jan. 29th). The following were the chief Subjects discussed during the Session:

Subject	Date
Address in Reply to Speech from the Throne	Jan. 19-20, 22-23, 26-29
Bay of Fundy Navigation	Jan. 26
Prince Edward Island Railway	" 30
Transportation of Fish	Feb. 2
Capital Punishment	" 5
Titles of Honour	" 5
Canadians at Bisley	" 6
Labour Conciliation Act	" 6
Transatlantic Mail Service	" 9
The Duty on Basic Slag	" 10
Maritime Representation in Commons	" 10
Hudson Bay Terminals	" 11
Northwest Mounted Police	" 12
Divorce Reform	" 16
Electoral Corruption	" 18
Georgian Bay Canal	" 23
Provincial Control of Natural Resources	" 24
Asiatic Immigration	Mar. 2
Old Age Pensions	Mar. 4
Vancouver Island Labour Troubles	" 3
Duties on Agricultural Implements	" 10
Iron and Steel Industry	" 11
Immigration	" 9-12
Pollution of Navigable Waters	" 17
Government Railways	" 24
National Transcontinental Railway	Mar. 25-27, 30-31, Apr. 1-2, 6-8, 15-17, 20-23, May 29
Trust Companies	Apr. 24
Newfoundland Shipping Disaster	" 28
St. John Valley Railway	" 28
The Tariff	" 29-30
Intercolonial Railway	May 1, 5
Drawback on Pig-iron	" 4
Post Office Act Amendment	" 4
Dominion Lands Act Amendment	" 6

Digitized by Google

Subject	Date
Volunteer Bounty Act Amendment	May 6
Militia Estimates	May 7, June 1
Indian Act Amendment	" 11
Cold Storage Regulation	" 11
Judges' Salaries	" 12
Canadian Northern Railway Agreement	May 13-20 June 2, May 26-28,30
Montreal Harbour Commission	May 16
Dry-dock Subsidies	May 19, 22
Imperial Naturalisation	" 22-23, 30, June 4
Immigration of Hindus	June 1
The Farmers Bank	" 2-3, 5
Grand Trunk Pacific Railway	" 4
Representation in the Senate	" 11
Civil Service Superannuation	" 12
Kingston Penitentiary	" 29

The chief Bill of the Session was a Redistribution of seats made necessary by the last Census and the changes in population since 1901. The policy of the Government was to have a non-partizan settlement of this difficult subject with schedules to be submitted in blank form to a Committee of the House for consideration. In his speech of Feb. 10th Mr. Borden stated the principles to be: (1) Observance of county and municipal boundaries wherever possible; (2) equality of population which was sometimes in opposition to municipal boundaries; and (3) greater representation to rural than to urban populations. A Committee was appointed composed of Hon. R. Rogers, Hon. L. P. Pelletier, Hon. J. D. Reid, R. B. Bennett, K.C., and E. N. Rhodes for the Government and F. F. Pardee, Hon. H. S. Béland, E. M. Macdonald and W. A. Buchanan for the Opposition. Mr. Rogers was Chairman. The Report of the Committee was submitted to the House on June 10th with only a few differences of opinion between the parties. Under the new Bill there were to be 234 constituencies instead of 221. Nova Scotia and New Brunswick lost two seats each and P. E. Island one. Ontario lost four seats, Manitoba gained five, Saskatchewan six, Alberta five, and British Columbia six. In a general way it may be stated that 11 seats, represented by Conservative members, were merged with other ridings while 8 seats represented by Liberals were similarly merged. Under its terms Ontario was given 82 seats, Quebec 65, Manitoba 15, Nova Scotia 16, New Brunswick 11, Saskatchewan 16, Alberta 12, British Columbia 13, P. E. Island 3 and the Yukon 1.

Another Government measure proposed to increase the representation of Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta and British Columbia in the Senate by nine members; it was opposed as to Manitoba and British Columbia by Sir Wilfrid Laurier but eventually passed as an Address to the Crown asking permission to make the change; the Senate extracted the political point by amending it so that the addition should only come into force after the next Elections. The Hon. W. T. White had a Bill providing for a payment of $1,200,000 to sufferers from the failure of the Farmer's Bank of Canada owing to a technical question as to Government responsibility in granting the original Charter but it was thrown out by the Senate. Other legislation included Mr. White's Bill regulating Trust and Loan Companies under Federal charters; various important amendments to the Insurance Act based upon the Union Life case—limiting investments, legalizing group insurance, regulating loans, investments, and deposits in varied detail; the prohibition of the manufacture, importation, and sale of phosphorus matches after Jan. 1, 1916.

Others gave the Government power to prohibit the export of petroleum and brought female Civil Servants under the terms of the

Digitized by Google

Civil Insurance Act; provided for the control and inspection of cold-storage warehouses and facilitated the trial of election petitions according to a Special Committee's representations; improved the Western homestead and pre-emption Act so as to help settlers and encourage cattle-raising; increased the salaries of Superior Court judges in Quebec and amended the Criminal Code to prevent fraudulent advertizing; provided for the better regulation and control of explosives in their manufacture, import and use; applied the Scott Act to the three Western Provinces and amended the Dominion Companies Act to provide for share warrants and permanent debentures; extended the power of the Grain Commission to Eastern Canada and provided greater protection for Canadian Fisheries and fishermen. A Bill increasing the pay of Postal service employees was rejected by the Senate.

The important Naturalization Bill—co-ordinating the system in Canada with that of Great Britain and of other self-governing Dominions—provided that the period of residence for naturalization should be five years instead of three and that four years of this time could be passed in any portion of the Empire—the last 12 months, however, being spent in the country in which naturalization was sought. The other four years, also, must have been spent in the Empire during the eight years preceding the application—all certificates of naturalization to be issued under the joint authority of the Imperial Parliament and the Parliaments of the overseas Dominions. The Bill also provided for the removal of distinctions which had hitherto existed between naturalized and native-born British subjects. The Courts were empowered to demand proof of the applicants' qualifications for naturalization—this proof to be submitted to the Secretary of State who would issue the certificate based upon it. The Bill was to come into force on Jan. 1st, 1915. Further aid was granted to Harbour improvements and dry-dock construction and appropriations were made for the Welland Canal, Railways and other public undertakings totalling $70,000,000.

Incidents of the Session included the retirement on Mar. 3rd of Hon. F. D. Monk on account of ill health; the appointment—on the initiative of A. K. Maclean (Lib.) and motion of Hon. C. J. Doherty—of a Committee to investigate the question of improving electoral methods in Canada composed of Messrs. Doherty and Maclean, Hon. Charles Murphy, James McKay, F. B. Carvell and F. J. Robidoux; the appointment of a Committee to inquire into the question of Cigarette Smoking composed of Andrew Broder (Chairman), G. H. Barnard, F. R. Cromwell, G. W. Kyte, Hon. R. Lemieux, Thomas MacNutt, Hon. C. Marcil, H. B. Morphy, E. Paquet, D. Stewart, F. L. Schaffner, O. Turgeon, Hon. A. E. Kemp, and Hon. G. H. Perley; the appointment of Richard Blain to succeed E. A. Lancaster (resigned) as Chairman of the Railways and Canals Committee; the presentation to Sir Wilfrid Laurier by his supporters in the two Houses (May 28th) of a gold watch and chain with a purse of gold to Lady Laurier. In the Senate the Liberal amendment of the Western Representation Bill was said to have been a breach of understanding between the Party leaders—which Mr. Borden alleged

Digitized by Google

and Sir Wilfrid Laurier denied; the Hon. Hewitt Bostock was appointed Liberal leader in succession to the late Sir G. W. Ross; Sir L. Melvin Jones stated his retirement from the Liberal party as a result of their fiscal policy. Parliament was prorogued on June 12th.

GOVERNMENT COMMISSIONS OF THE YEAR

Jan. 1st.—The Cost of Living Commission appointed late in 1913 and composed of John McDougald, C.M.G., (Chairman) C. C. James, C.M.G., J. U. Vincent, K.C., Deputy Minister of Inland Revenue and R. H. Coats, F.S.S., made wide inquiries during the year and held sittings at many points beginning with Ottawa.

Jan. 15th.—The International Joint (Waterways) Commission sitting at Washington approved the application of the Great Winnipeg Water District to take water from Shoal Lake; on June 4th it approved authorization for the diversion on each side of the St. Mary's River of, approximately, 30,000 cubic feet of water per second for the development of power by certain Companies. It was estimated that this power would be developed at a cost of about $125 h.p. and total capital cost of $13,250,000; in November Hon. T. Chase-Casgrain retired from the Commission on becoming a member of the Government.

Mar. 31st.—The Report of the Board of Railway Commissioners for the fiscal year—H. L. Drayton, K.C., Chief Commissioner, D'Arcy Scott, Hon. M. E. Bernier, Dr. James Mills, S. J. McLean and A. S. Goodeve—dealt with 81 public sittings, the hearing of 702 applications and cases, an array of intricate technical and important decisions on every kind of subject—railway crossings and grades, gates and subways, railway rates and bridges, electric bells, and diversion of highways, closing of streets, removal of hills, reduction of express rates, etc.

Apr. 3rd.—A. Carmichael, K.C., Montreal, was appointed by the Dominion Government a Commissioner to inquire into the condition of Indian Affairs in British Columbia in place of N. W. White, K.C., who became Chairman; this Commission, composed of Mr. White, Mr. Carmichael, J. A. J. McKenna, K. P. Snow and D. H. Macdowall, visited during the year many Provincial resorts of the Indian tribes and studied conditions there and in the Railway Construction Camps and wherever the Indians were to be found.

June 6th.—The Report of the Board of Grain Commissioners for Canada—Robert Magill (Chairman), W. D. Staples and J. P. Jones—dealt with problems of transportation, inspection of grading, Elevator facilities, of weighing and surveys and vessel registration. During the year, 1914, as a whole, progress was made in erection of Hudson's Bay and Pacific Coast elevators and of terminal elevators at Calgary, Saskatoon and Moose Jaw; a judgment of the Commission on Nov. 14th decided that in a certain case the Grain Grower's Grain Company of Winnipeg had discriminated and declared that Elevators were public utilities and must treat all patrons alike; on Apr. 16th an important decision was made in connexion with special binning in country elevators and hereafter weights shown on weigh tickets were to govern and not weights at Lake terminals.

Sept. 9th.—The Report of the Civil Servic Commissioners—Adam Shortt, C.M.G., and M. G. LaRochelle—showed a total of 3979 coming up for Civil Service examinations with 1063 successful in the preliminary examination and 187 in the qualifying examination. In the annual Report no totals or comparative figures were given as to Civil Service appointments.

Dec. 31st.—During the year the Report of the Royal Commission on Penitentiaries—G. M. Macdonnell, K.C., Kingston, F. Etherington, M.D., Kingston, and J. P. Downey, Orillia—was prepared and submitted. It was appointed to investigate conditions at Kingston Penetentiary and sat at intervals between Sept. 19th, 1913 and Mar. 27th, 1914. The conclusions and recommendations were many and dealt largely with these institutions in general. Some of the chief suggestions were as follows: (1) That the control of the Penitentiaries be placed in the hands of a permanent Commission of three members, with power to appoint staff officers and heads of departments, make regulations for the government of the institutions and generally direct their management; (2) that under such Commission the Warden of each prison be given full authority to employ and dismiss keepers, guards, etc., in addition to the powers he now

Digitized by Google

enjoys; (3) that a Parole Board of not less than three members be appointed for each Penitentiary, to sit once a month and to hear and consider applications for parole, and make recommendation on the same to the Minister of Justice; (4) that the field staff of the Parole organisation be increased to three officers to be directly under the charge of the Department of Justice and work in conjunction with the local parole boards; (5) that an arrangment be entered into with the Provinces of the Dominion to take over the custody of first offenders and prisoners under 25 years of age; (6) that within the present Penitentiaries a system of classification be inaugurated, based upon the conduct of the prisoners and operated with a view to encourage them to habits of order, industry and a better appreciation of the duties of citizenship; (7) that what is known as the State-use or Public-use system of prison labour be adopted throughout the Penitentiaries and that industries be established to supply the requirement of the Government; (8) that a hospital, modern in plan and equipments be provided and that a separate institution for the criminal insane be established or that arrangements be made with the Provincial Governments for taking over this class; (9) that the Criminal Code be so amended as to empower judges to impose a maximum and minimum term of sentence on all persons committed to a Penitentiary, the period of detention to be fixed by the Parole Board.

The Canadian Club Movement during 1914.

A distinct advance was made by this organization in being recognized during 1914 by Sir Robert Borden, Premier of Canada, as the best medium through which to speak to the whole people of Canada at a time of crisis such as the outbreak of War. His speeches defining the policy of Government and Parliament at this crisis were addressed, not to Party organizations, but to the Canadian Clubs in Montreal, Toronto, Halifax and Winnipeg. The 6th annual Conference of Canadian Clubs met at Vancouver on Aug. 4th with Rev. Dr. John MacKay, President, in the chair and 76 Delegates in attendance. The coming War was the general theme of discussion, a message of loyalty was sent to the King, addresses were heard from F. C. Wade, K.C., Hon. W. J. Bowser, Attorney General, H. H. Stevens, M.P., Talbot Papineau of Montreal, C. Hill-Tout, F.R.S.C., Miss A. Ravenhill of Victoria, and others. No Resolutions of importance were passed and Ottawa was decided upon for the next Convention. An incident of the meeting was the gathering, also, of Delegates from Women's Canadian Clubs under the chairmanship of Mrs. J. J. Banfield and addresses from a number of ladies prominent in the work. The following officers were selected for the general Association, after C. R. McCullough, Hamilton and W. Sanford Evans, Winnipeg, had been appointed Hon. Presidents for Life:

President	Gerald H. Brown	Ottawa.
Vice-President	Mrs. J. J. Banfield	Vancouver.
Lit. Correspondent	Miss Grace Blackburn	London.
Hon. Sec.-Treasurer	H. I. Thomas	Ottawa.
Provincial Vice-President	J. B. Kenny	Halifax.
" "	Percy Pope	Charlottetown.
" "	Mrs. George Clark	St. John.
" "	A. R. Doble	Montreal.
" "	Dr. J. Halpenny	Winnipeg.
" "	Dr. W. W. Andrews	Regina.
" "	R. W. Perry	Victoria.
" "	W. J. Gerald, I.S.O.	Ottawa.
Provincial Vice-President	J. A. Valiquette	Calgary.

As to the work of these Clubs during the year they pursued the usual lines as a rule—meetings, lunches and speeches—with, however, Winnipeg, Vancouver, Hamilton, Victoria, Halifax and St. John taking some part in public affairs. The Toronto Women's Canadian

Digitized by Google

Club had a curious controversy as to singing "God Save the King," and, for a time, dropped it from the programme; a Greek-Canadian Club was formed at Edmonton on Jan. 19th; the Winnipeg Club gave a large flag to a Norwegian organization in that City and in other ways, by Resolution and work, took part in public matters; the Vancouver Women's Club undertook to erect a memorial to Pauline Johnson and voted $500 to the purpose; the Calgary Club printed Stanley Weir's version of O Canada! and circulated 12,000 copies of the song. As to membership the 70 or 80 Clubs in Canada must have had 30,000 members at least. During the War-period of the year they took little part, as Clubs, in the stirring work of the time, with a few exceptions. The following grants were all that the writer has been able to discover in connexion with the Canadian Patriotic Fund; Halifax, $1000; Vancouver, $2000; Winnipeg, $1000; Edmonton, $200; Hamilton, 500 and the Women's Clubs of Port Arthur and St. John, $100 and $200 respectively. The following were the Presidents and Secretaries of some of the chief Clubs:

MEN'S CANADIAN CLUB OFFICIALS

Club	President	Secretary
Amherst	C. A. Lusby	John S. Smiley.
Belleville	J. L. Hess	W. J. Campbell.
Berlin	S. J. Williams	D. S. Bowlby.
Calgary	J. A. Valiquette	J. A. Irvine.
Camrose	F. P. Layton	G. E. Measam.
Cobalt	Ben. Hughes	R. T. Stewart.
Fort William	Dr. J. E. Chisholm	J. P. Kenny.
Goderich	Rev. J. R. Fotheringham	J. C. Killoran
Halifax	J. B. Kenny	J. H. Trefry.
Hamilton	G. Edwin Main	Benson Johnson.
London	Arthur W. White	G. T. Copeland.
McGill University	Arthur Mathewson	
Montreal	Prof. F. D. Adams	Talbot Papineau
Medicine Hat	Dr. W. H. Macdonald	J. C. Rand.
Niagara Falls	E. R. Dewart	E. L. Griffith.
Ottawa	W. J. Gerald, I.S.O.	H. I. Thomas.
Owen Sound	W. H. Wright	Judge Sutherland.
Quebec	A. B. Whitehead	
Regina	T. E. Perrett	A. T. Hunter.
Renfrew	W. E. Smallfield	M. McKinnon.
St. Catharines	J. M. Elson	J. E. Waterhouse.
St. John	Dr. H. S. Bridges	H. Lester Smith.
St. Thomas	F. B. Holtby	N. A. McIntyre.
Saskatoon	P. E. McKenzie	L. M. Bidwell.
Sydney	J. S. McLennan	Findlay Macdonald.
Toronto	C. Lesslie Wilson	E. Percy Brown.
Vancouver	Colonel J. Duff Stewart	J. R. V. Dunlop.
Victoria	M. B. Jackson	Frank J. Sehl.
Virden	Major T. B. Mitchell	F. C. Biggar.
Winnipeg	C. W. Rowley	R. H. Smith.
Woodstock (Ont.)	G. R. Pattullo	M. J. Brophy.

WOMEN'S CANADIAN CLUB OFFICIALS

Club	President	Secretary.
Belleville	Mrs. J. W. Wills	Mrs. R. C. Blagrave.
Berlin	Mrs. Frank Height	Mrs. E. Pugsley.
Edmonton	Mrs. A. F. Ewing	Mrs. J. H. Riddell.
Guelph	Mrs. Tytler	Mrs. Buckingham.
Hamilton	Mrs. C. R. McCullough	Mrs. Harry Carpenter.
Montreal	Mrs. G. H. Duggan	Miss Beatrice Caverhill.
Ottawa	Mrs. W. T. Herridge	Mrs. W. J. Sykes.
Toronto	Mrs. Campbell Meyers	Mrs. J. W. S. McCullough.
Vancouver	Mrs. J. J. Banfield	Mrs. W. G. Brown.
Victoria	Mrs. Margaret Jenkins	Mrs. Thomas Nichol.
Winnipeg	Lady Aikins	Mrs. R. C. Osborne.

The following were the chief speeches delivered at these Clubs during the year:

Digitized by Google

I. ADDRESSES BEFORE CANADIAN CLUBS, 1914

Club and Place	Date	Speaker	Subject
Belleville	May 18	Sir J. S. Willison	Reminiscences of Public Men.
Berlin	Feb. 13	Sir Edmund Walker, C.V.O.	The Canadian Banking System.
Brandon	Apr. 20	Dr. J. W. Robertson, C.M.G.	Technical Education in the West.
"	Apr. 25	Lord Eustace Percy	The British Consular Service.
Calgary	Apr. 21	R. T. Riley	Western Financial Conditions.
"	June 9	E. H. Cunningham-Craig	The Oil Possibilities of Alberta.
Chatham	Feb. 10	Dr. S. K. Holmes	Germs and Their Toxins.
"	Apr. 7	Sir Edmund Walker	Banking in Canada.
"	Apr. 27	J. Castell Hopkins	The New Imperialism.
"	Oct. 6	Rev. Dr. John McNeill	Germany and the War.
Edmonton	Jan. 28	Rev. Dr. Robert Johnson	The Westward Tide of Freedom.
"	Mar. 27	Professor S. W. Dyde	Canadian Problems and History.
"	June 11	Sir Arthur Conan Doyle	Opinions of Many Subjects.
"	Aug. 29	Hon. George Fowlds	War and Legislation in New Zealand.
Halifax	Jan. 6	H. B. Ames, M.P.	The Creation and Organization of a Navy.
"	Mar. 17	Hon. W. S. McNary	Port Development.
Hamilton	Feb. 2	Dr. J. W. Robertson, C.M.G.	Vocational Training in Canada.
"	Feb. 2	Dr. J. W. Robertson, C.M.G.	Technical and Industrial Education.
"	Feb. 16	Lord Chelmsford	Empire Representation in London.
"	Mar. 11	Fred. J. Ney	Hands Across the Sea.
"	Aug. 28	H. B. Ames, M.P.	The British Navy in the North Sea.
"	Nov. 26	Chonosuke Yada	Japan and the War.
"	Nov. 26	Col., the Hon. S. Hughes, M.P.	Canada and the War.
Hunstville	Apr. 2	Major-Gen. Sir W. D. Otter	Canada's Militia System.
Kingston	Feb. 6	Martin Harvey	Art and the Empire.
"	Apr. 16	Hon. Arthur Meighen, M.P.	The British View of the Panama Question.
London	Oct. 19	James J. Walsh, PH.D	Germany and the War.
Montreal	Jan. 5	Huntley Drummond	The Civic Crisis.
"	Jan. 9	H. B. Ames, M.P.	The Building of a Battleship.
"	Jan. 19	James R. Brown	The Single Tax.
"	Jan. 26	E. M. Macdonald, M.P.	The Tariff Question from an Economic Point of View.
"	Feb. 2	J. Norton Griffiths	Imperial Unity.
"	Feb. 9	Lord Chelmsford	The Dominion House Scheme.
"	Feb. 16	Dr. Wm. Martin Richards	Criminality and Prostitution.
"	Feb. 23	Dr. J. W. Robertson	A Development Policy for Quebec.
"	Mar. 2	C. N. Monsarrat	The Re-construction of the New Quebec Bridge.
"	Mar. 3	J. S. Ewart, K.C.	The Navy Question in the Pacific.
"	Mar. 5	Gardner Williams	The Labour Situation in South Africa.
"	Mar. 9	Beckles Willson	Canada's Undeveloped Literary Resources.
"	Mar. 18	Major G. W. Stephens	The Administration of Montreal.
"	Mar. 23	Hon. Arthur Meighen, M.P.	The Panama Canal Tolls.
"	Mar. 25	Commander Evans, R.N.	The British Antarctic Expedition.
"	Apr. 20	Hon. Sydney Fisher	The American Tariff and its Effects upon Canada.
"	Apr. 24	J. S. Ewart, K.C.	The Navy Question in Australia and New Zealand.
"	Apr. 27	Henri Bourassa J. A. M. Aikins, K.C., M.P. C. H. Cahan, K.C.	Official Languages of Canada. The Relations between East & West Mexico.
"	June 4	Sir Arthur Conan Doyle	Literature and Life.
"	Sept. 11	H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught	Canadian Patriotic Fund.
"	Sept. 12	Hon. R. Lemieux, M.P.	French-Canadians and the War.
"	Sept. 24	H. Carton de Wiart and Paul Van Hyman	The Belgian War Tragedy.
"	Nov. 2	J. W. Flavelle, LL.D.	British Finances and the War.
"	Nov. 16	John Williamson, M.A.	Issues and Ideals of the War.
"	Nov. 23	Col. the Hon. S Hughes, M.P.	The Empire and the War.
"	Dec. 8	Rt. Hon. Sir R. L. Borden	Canada's Place in the War.
"	Dec. 11	Rev. Dr. S. M. Crothers	Peace and Treaties.
"	Dec. 14	The Hon. W. T. White, M.P.	Canadian Conditions and the War.
McGill University	Mar. 17	Armand Lavergne, M.P.	The Dual Language Question.
"	Nov. 23	Major-General, the Hon. Sam Hughes, M.P.	War and Patriotism.
"	Dec. 7	The Rt. Hon. Sir R. L. Borden	Causes and Results of the War.
Niagara Falls	June 3	Delegates at the International (Mexican) Conference	Mexico, South America and the United States.
Ottawa	Jan. 10	Samuel J. Elder	The Panama Tolls.
"	Jan. 18	Sir Thomas Tait	Australia.
"	Jan. 24	John S. Ewart, K.C.	The Navy Question in Australia and New Zealand.
Ottawa	Jan. 31	William Howard Taft	Some Reflections of an ex-President of the United States.

Digitized by Google

Club and Place	Date	Speaker	Subject
Ottawa	Feb. 7	A. Maurice Low, M.A.	Children and Prices.
"	Feb. 14	The Rev. W. S. Rainsford	England's Newest Colony.
"	Feb. 22	Dr. Michael Clark, M.P.	Trade and Protection.
"	Mar. 7	Hon. Arthur Meighen, M.P.	The Panama Tolls.
"	Mar. 14	Henri Bruère	A Civic Survey.
"	Mar. 21	Arthur Farwell	Music for the People.
"	Mar. 26	Commander Evans, R.N.	South Polar Exploration.
"	Apr. 7	Alfred Noyes	Poetry.
"	Dec. 19	H. C. Hocken	The Position of Toronto.
Quebec	Feb. 12	George M. Elliott	Universal Military Training.
"	Nov. 1	The Hon. Sir Lomer Gouin	The European War.
Red Deer	Jan. 28	J. A. Valiquette	Aims of Canadian Club Movement.
Regina	Apr. 16	Martin Harvey	Art and Empire.
"	Apr. 20	Commander Evans, R.N.	Arctic Experiences.
"	May 22	F. R. Benson	Art and Music.
"	Dec. 29	A. C. Harte	The Loyalty of India.
Renfrew	Apr. 17	Hon. Arthur Meighen, M.P.	The Position of Canada.
St. Catharines	Apr. 20	Dr. R. A. Falconer, C.M.G.	The Meaning of Progress.
St. John	Jan. 5	H. B. Ames, M.P.	Building a Battleship.
"	Mar. 5	George M. Elliott	Universal Military Training.
"	Dec. 16	Major-Gen., the Hon. Sam Hughes, M.P.	War and Patriotism.
Saskatoon	May 19	F. R. Benson	Art, Music and Empire.
"	Nov. 27	Hon. Arthur Meighen, M.P.	Canada and the War.
Sault Ste. Marie	Mar. 19	Ven. Dr. R. J. Renison	The Mediterranean of Canada.
Smith's Falls	Feb. 14	Hon. Arthur Meighen, M.P.	Party Government in Canada.
Toronto	Jan. 5	Z. A. Lash, K.C., LL.D.	The Navy Question.
"	Jan. 12	Hon. R. Lemieux, K.C., M.P.	The Quebec Act.
"	Jan. 19	G. G. S. Lindsey, K.C.	Self-government in Canada.
"	Jan. 29	Wm. Howard Taft	Relations between the Empire and the U.S.
"	Feb. 3	Frederick A. Cleveland	Toronto's Financial Adminstration.
"	Feb. 6	A. Maurice Low, M.A.	Imperial Federation: The Lesson of the American Colonies.
"	Feb. 16	Rev. Dr. W. S. Rainsford	Two Years in England's Newest Colony.
"	Feb. 23	Sir Thomas Tait	Australia.
"	Mar. 12	Josiah C. Wedgewood, M.P. Fred. Bancroft William Redmond, M.P.	English Radicalism. Workmen's Compensation. Home Rule for Ireland.
"	Mar. 16	Dr. Irving Fisher	The Highness of Living.
"	Mar. 23	George C. Creelman, LL.D.	Some Rural Problems.
"	Mar. 30	Commander Evans, R.N., C.B.	Antarctic Explorations.
"	Apr. 3	Alfred Noyes	Poetry.
"	Apr. 27	George Wilkie, B.A.	The Canadian Club Movement.
"	Sept. 14	H. B. Ames, M.P.	The British Navy.
"	Sept. 21	J. W. Flavelle, LL.D.	British Financial Measures and the War.
"	Oct. 5	Dr. Adam Shortt, C.M.G.	The War and Canadian Trade.
"	Oct. 13	Prof. G. M. Wrong	Germany and the War.
"	Oct. 19	Dr. John A. Amyot	Sanitation in War.
"	Nov. 23	Prof. J. L. Morison	German Policy in the 19th Century.
"	Nov. 30	Rabbi Stephen S. Wise	The Deeper Causes of War.
"	Dec. 7	J. M. Lynch	Trade Unionism and the War.
"	Dec. 14	Lieut.-Colonel William Wood.	War—The Neglected Factor in our Problems.
Vancouver	Aug. 5	The Hon. Martin Burrell, M.P.	Canada and the War.
Victoria	Mar. 25	Martin Harvey	The Drama and the Empire.
"	Apr. 30	Hon. Sir R. McBride Duncan Ross Mr. Justice Murphy	British Columbia. Canada. The Empire.
"	May 18	Rev. Dr. John McKay	Where East Meets West.
"	July 7	Dr. W. F. King, C.M.G.	Astronomical Work in Canada.
"	Aug. 7	Talbot Papineau	French-Canadian Characteristics.
Virden	Nov. 3	Rev. Mr. Quainton	The Situation in Germany.
Welland	Jan. 8	Arthur Hawkes	Canada First.
"	Dec. 11	N. W. Rowell, K.C., M.L.A.	Democracy and War-Militarism.
Winnipeg	Feb. 25	Rev. Dr. John McDougall	The Indian Tribes of the West.
"	Mar. 30	Lawrence Irving	The Drama and National Life.
"	Apr. 2	J. W. Robertson, LL.D., C.M.G.	A Development Policy for Manitoba
"	Apr. 8	George M. Elliott	Universal Military Training.
"	Apr. 14	Nathaniel Butler, LL.D.	The School and the Community.
"	Apr. 16	Commander E. R. G. Evans	The Scott South Pole Expedition.
"	Apr. 24	Lord Eustace Percy	The British Consular Service.
"	May 15	Archdeacon H. J. Cody	Elments of National Strength.
"	May 27	The Hon. A. L. Sifton	The Province of Alberta.
"	June 8	Sir Arthur Conan Doyle	Modern English Literature.
"	June 18	Rev. Dr. MacKay	When East Meets West.
"	June 29	Dr. Alfred Thompson, M.P.	The Yukon Territory.
"	Nov. 6	Hon. Arthur Meighen, M.P.	Canada's Part in the Great War.
"	Nov. 17	Rev. Canon Murray	Canada and Its Place in the War.
"	Dec. 6	Hon. Arthur Meighen, M.P.	Why We Are At War.
"	Dec. 15	Rev. J. S. Woodsworth	Immigration After the War.
Woodstock	Mar. 6	Hon. Frank Oliver, M.P.	Conditions in Canada.
"	Dec. 4	N. W. Rowell, K.C., M.L.A.	Canada and the War.

Digitized by Google

II. ADDRESSES AT WOMEN'S CANADIAN CLUBS

Place	Date	Speaker	Subject
Belleville	May 18	Sir John Willison	Reminscences of Public Men.
Chatham	Apr. 6	Sir Edmund Walker, C.V.O.	Art in Canada.
"	Apr. 27	J. Castell Hopkins	What Canada Owes to Great Britain.
Edmonton	May 15	F. R. Benson Mrs. Arthur Murphy	Art and Imperialism.
"	Nov. 25	Mrs. Peter MacNaughton	Practical Patriotism.
Hamilton	Jan. 15	F. R. Benson	Song Words of a Nation.
"	Jan. 27	Bernard K. Sandwell	Canada's Adjunct Theatre.
"	Jan. 30	Mrs. H. P. Plumptre	Conservation of Natural Resources.
"	Feb. 13	Martin Harvey	The British-Canadian Theatre Organization.
"	Feb. 16	Ven. Dr. J. H. Cody	Canadian Citizenship.
"	Feb. 16	Lord Chelmsford	New Dominions' Building, London.
"	Feb. 24	Lord Eustace Percy	The British Constitution.
"	Mar. 5	Sir George Gibbons, K.C.	Some Pressing Problems.
"	Mar. 17	Mrs. Charles Schaffer (Banff)	The Parks of Western Canada.
"	Mar. 31	Dr. Helen MacMurchy	Care of the Feeble-minded.
"	Apr. 8	Dr. John McCrae	Our Roll of Honour.
"	Apr. 24	Mrs. E. B. Neufeldt	Settlement Work.
"	May 1	Miss Grace Blackburn Mrs. George Dickson Mrs. J. S. Hendrie	Annual Luncheon.
"	May 1	Mrs. Jean Blewett Mrs. C. R. McCullough	Canadian Affairs.
"	Oct. 9	Miss Grace Blackburn	Conference of Canadian Clubs.
"	Oct. 26	Rev. Dr. H. Symonds	Origin and Growth of Humanitarianism.
"	Nov. 27	Mrs. L. A. Hamilton	World Movement Amongst Women.
"	Nov. 27	Rev. R. W. Norwood	Pagan Conception of Justice.
"	Dec. 11	N. W. Rowell, K.C.	Canada and the War.
Montreal	Jan. 29	Leon Dabo	Memories of an Artist's Life.
"	Feb. 13	Lawrence Irving	The Drama and Social Progress.
"	Apr. 7	Alfred Noyes	Literature and Poetic Readings.
"	Oct. 8	Mrs. H. B. Yates A. R. Doble Lady Drummond	The Canadian Patriotic Fund.
"	Nov. 9	Hon. Sir Lomer Gouin	France and the War.
Port Arthur	Dec. 23	Hon. Arthur Meighen, M.P.	Canada and the War.
Quebec	Nov. 21	Rt. Hon. Sir W. Laurier	The French Language in Canada.
St. John	Jan. 5	H. B. Ames, M.P.	The Building of a Battleship.
"	Jan. 25	Mrs. P. R. Warren	A Woman's Life in the Far East.
"	Mar. 19	Talbot Papineau	French Canadian Folklore.
"	Apr. 30	Mrs. E. Atherton Smith	An English Visit.
"	Dec. 16	Major-General, Hon. Sam. Hughes, M.P.	War and Patriotism.
Toronto	Jan. 14	Dr. Andrew Macphail	The French Settlers of P. E. I.
"	Jan. 29	William Howard Taft	Canada and the United States.
"	Feb. 6	H. B. Ames, M.P.	A Trip Through India.
"	Feb. 8	Dr. J. W. Robertson, C.M.G.	The Educational Training of Women.
"	Feb. 16	Rev. Dr. Rainsford	East African Progress.
"	Feb. 26	Martin Harvey	Empire and Drama.
"	Mar. 16	Mrs. Schaeffer	By Pack-train through the Rockies.
"	Apr. 22	Miss Helen L. Johnston	The Portion and Work of Women.
"	Oct. 8	The Hon. Sir George E. Foster	The British View of the War.
"	Nov. 5	Prof. G. M. Wrong	Germany and the War.
"	Nov. 26	Principal Maurice Hutton	Recent French History.
"	Dec. 8	Lieut.-Colonel J. T. Fotheringham, M.D.	Medical Service in the Army.
Vancouver	Feb. 26	Mrs. Arthur Murphy	Patriotism and True Canadianism.
Victoria	Jan. 9	F. G. C. Wood, B.A.	Frontenac and the French Régime.
"	Feb. 6	Mrs. F. A. McDiarmid	The United Empire Loyalists.
"	Feb. 20	Mrs. J. D. Gordon	The War of 1812.
"	Feb. 20	Mrs. W. G. W. Fortune	Explorers of the West.
"	Mar. 3	Mrs. Arthur Murphy	Canadian Patriotism.
"	Apr. 29	Hon. Sir Richard McBride	British Columbia Progress.
"	Nov. 6	Dr. Helen Ryan Dr. Gertrude Flumerfelt	Belgian History. Belgian Art.
"	Nov. 6	Mrs. H. E. Young Mrs. Frank Andrews	Assistance to Belgian Orphan Children.
"	Dec. 1	C. H. Lugrin	Causes of the War.
Winnipeg	Feb. 3	Rev. Dr. Robert Johnston	Imperial Expansion.
"	Mar. 1	Prof. Chester Martin, B.A.	The Growth of Winnipeg.
"	Apr. 24	Lord Eustace Percy	The British Consular Service.
"	May 9	Mrs. Booth-Clibborn	Practical Christianity.
"	Nov. 10	Dr. Daniel McIntyre	Education and Immigration.

Digitized by Google

PUBLIC INCIDENTS AND INTERESTS

Sept. 30th.—The Dominion Boy Scouts with H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught as Chief Scout, Colonel A. P. Sherwood, C.M.G., M.V.O., as Dominion Commissioner, and Gerald H. Brown, Hon. Dominion-Secretary, had at this date 500 troops with 13,565 Scouts and 912 officers. The influence of His Royal Highness had been most effectively used during the year, a Fund of $60,000 was raised to support the movement and a Parliamentary grant accorded in recognition of its good work; the Provincial Councils of New Brunswick, Quebec, Manitoba and Alberta were re-organised and new life infused into them; an Organising Secretary was appointed for the Dominion.

May 5th.—The Commander of the Canadian Bisley Team appointed for 1914 was Lieut.-Col. James G. Ross, Montreal.

May 7th.—The Minister of Militia, Col. the Hon. S. Hughes, stated in Parliament that the Military position of Canada was as follows:

Permanent Corps	3,021	Reserves and Volunteers	500,000
Active Militia	74,606	Corps Organised	78,000
Cadets	44,680	Trained Teachers and Cadet Instructors	12,000
Civilian Rifle Associations	23,880		
Total			736,187

June 1st.—By General Order 102 the following were granted the rank of Colonel in the Active Militia:

Lieut.-Col. J. Hughes	Lieut.-Col. C. A. Smart
" A. E. D. Labelle	" R. E. W. Turner, V.C., D.S.O., A.D.C.
" J. W. Carson	" E. W. Wilson.

June 1st.—General Orders, 109, stated that H. M. the King had been pleased to approve of the undermentioned Regiments being allied with units of the Imperial Forces as stated:

The Royal Canadian Artillery with the Royal Regiment of Artillery.
12th Manitoba Dragoons with the 12th (Prince of Wales Royal) Lancers.
The 15th Light Horse with the 16th (The King's) Hussars.
The 16th Light Horse with the 16th (The Queen's) Lancers.
The 18th Mounted Rifles, with the 18th (Queen Mary's Own) Hussars.
25th Brant Dragoons with the 6th (Inniskilling) Dragoons.
52nd Regiment (Prince Albert Volunteers) with the Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry.
60th Rifles of Canada, with The King's Royal Rifle Corps.
106th Regiment (Winnipeg Light Infantry) with the Durham Light Infantry.

June 30th.—The Camp at Petawawa, with 10,000 troops under training, had the following Officers in command:

Officer Commanding Troops	Colonel L. G. F. M. Lord Brooke.
General Staff Officer	" M. Earle, D.S.O.
Officer Commanding Division	Lieut.-Colonel J. Hughes.
Commanding Mounted Division	" C. A. Smart.
Officer Commanding Artillery	" H. E. Burstall, R.C.A.

Feb. 11th.—The first Canadian-built airship—from the factory of Foley Bros., Belleville—was completed at this date.

Apr. 2nd.—A Return tabled in Parliament showed 45 Hon. Colonels and Hon. Lieut.-Colonels; 42 Hon. Captains and 50 Hon. Lieutenants in the Militia of Canada.

Dec. 17th.—By a vote of 56 to 7 the Joint Committee on Church Union meeting in Toronto and representing the Presbyterian, Methodist, and Congregational Churches submitted to the Church bodies concerned, and commended to them, a basis for union "in the faith strengthened by this Conference that a movement, so wonderfully carried on thus far, will be brought by the blessing of the Great Head of the Church to a cordial consummation."

Dec. 31st.—Religious appointments or elections of the year were as follows:

Anglican Bishop of Quebec	Very Rev. Lennox Williams, D.D
Chancellor of Toronto Arch-Diocese	Mgr. M. D. Whalen.
Anglican Bishop of Kootenay	Very Rev. A. J. Doull, M.A.
Knight of St. Gregory the Great	Thomas Long.
Papal Prothonotory, Montreal	Mgr. Emile Roy.
Moderator, Presbyterian General Assembly	Rev. Dr. W. T. Herridge.

Digitized by Google

Joint Superintendent Board of Presbyterian Missions and Social Service	Rev. Dr. A. S. Grant.
Joint Superintendent Board of Presbyterian Missions and Social Service	Rev. Dr. J. G. Shearer.
Commissioner of Salvation Army	W. J. Richards.

July 4th.—George S. Lyon, Toronto, won at Ottawa, for the 8th time the Canadian amateur golf Championship.

Sept. 7th-11th.—The 6th Annual Convention of the Canadian Federation of Labour was held at Toronto with C. G. Pepper in the Chair. Resolutions were passed asking for a general co-operative law and a system of free employment bureaux; protesting against the Toronto Board of Control voting grants to international Labour bodies and re-affirming last year's requests. The Minister of Labour addressed the Convention and Mr. Pepper was re-elected President.

Sept. 21st-26th.—The 30th Annual Convention of the Trades and Labour Congress of Canada was held in St. John with J. C. Watters in the chair and a membership reported of 80,094 with 962 local branches and 44 Councils and other affiliated organisations. The Hon. T. W. Crothers, Minister of Labour, was present and addressed the Congress while the Vancouver Mining strike was under almost continuous discussion with a Resolution finally passed condemning the Minister for "not using the power of his office to effect an equitable settlement." Many Resolutions were passed similar, in the main, to those of 1913 and J. C. Watters was re-elected President.

Oct. 1st.—It was announced from New York that Hon. W. L. Mackenzie King, C.M.G., ex-Minister of Labour, had been selected by the Rockefeller Foundation to assume charge of a new field of social service inaugurated by the Foundation. The appointment was said to be a recognition by the United States of the progressive Labour legislation in Canada of which Mr. Mackenzie King was the author. The Foundation was backed by an endowment of upwards of $10,000,000 and was devoted solely to research and constructive investigation and Mr. King was to have a new sphere of work in regard to questions affecting the better relations of labour and capital.

PRESIDENTS OF CANADIAN AMATEUR ATHLETIC ASSOCIATIONS, 1914

The Amateur Athletic Union of Canada	Dr. H. D. Johnson.	Chatham
Argonaut Rowing Club	Major O. Heron	Toronto.
Saskatchewan Curling Association	J. P. Brown	Regina.
Manitoba Lacrosse Association	Dr. Latimer	Brandon.
Quebec Provincial Lacrosse League	Albert Cadotte	Montreal.
Manitoba Branch Amateur Athletic Association	H. H. Russell	Winnipeg.
Saskatchewan Branch Amateur Athletic Association	T. B. Patton	Regina.
British Columbia Branch Amateur Athletic Association	Rev. A. E. Vert	New Westminster.
Alberta Branch Amateur Athletic Association	J. W. Ward	Edmonton.
Canadian Lawn Tennis Association	A. C. McMartin	Toronto.
Ontario Amateur Lacrosse Association	J. H. Stevenson	Toronto.
Ontario Cricket Association	Kirwan Martin	Hamilton.
Canadian Amateur Swimming Association	C. H. Goulden	Montreal.
Canadian Canoe Association	E. R. McNeill	Britannia.
Canadian Wheelmen's Association	Louis Rubenstein	Montreal.
Ontario Branch Amateur Athletic Association	Thomas Brownlee	Toronto.
Canadian Amateur Skating Association	James A. Taylor	Montreal.
Quebec Branch Amateur Athletic Association	J. N. O. Ledoux	Montreal.
Canadian Amateur Hockey Association	Dr. W. F. Taylor	Winnipeg.

PRESIDENTS OF CANADIAN MILITARY ASSOCIATIONS, 1914

Dominion Rifle Association	Colonel J. H. Burland	Montreal.
Canadian Infantry Association	Colonel Sir H. M. Pellatt	Toronto.
Army and Navy Veterans in Canada	Captain Sir H. J. Macdonald	Winnipeg.
Canadian Artillery Association	Lieut.-Col. B. R. Armstrong	St. John.
Canadian Military Institute	" Hamilton Merritt	Toronto.
Canadian Defence League	" Hamilton Merritt	Toronto.
Manitoba Rifle Association	" H. N. Ruttan	Winnipeg.
Ontario Artillery Association	" F. W. Rathbun	Deseronto.
Saskatchewan Rifle Association	" J. F. L. Embury	Regina.
Ontario Rifle Association	Sir Edmund B. Osler	Toronto.
Nova Scotia Rifle Association	Lieut.-Colonel I. W. Vidito	Halifax.
New Brunswick Rifle Association	Colonel H. H. McLean	St. John.
P. E. Island Rifle Association	Colonel F. S. Moore	Charlottetown.
British Columbia Rifle Association	Lieut.-Col. A. W. Currie	Vancouver.
Alberta Rifle Association	Captain G. A. Reid	Calgary.
The Canadian Rifle League	Col. A. P. Sherwood, C.M.G., M.V.O.	Ottawa.

Digitized by Google

APPOINTMENTS TO THE CANADIAN BENCH IN 1914

Chief Justice of Supreme Court	New Brunswick	Hon. Ezekiel McLeod.
Judge of Appeal Court	New Brunswick	Hon. W. C. H. Grimmer, K.C.
Judge of the Supreme Court	Saskatchewan	James McKay, K.C., M.P.
Puisne Judge of Superior Court	Quebec	Hon. L. P. Pelletier, K.C., M.P.
Puisne Judge of Supreme Court	Alberta	M. S. McCarthy.
" " "	"	William C. Ives.
" " "	"	James D. Hyndman.
Puisne Judge of Superior Court	Quebec	L. T. N. L. DuPlessis, K.C.
" " "	"	Francois X. Drouin, K.C.
" " "	"	Hon. Edmund J. Flynn, K.C.
County Court Judge of Halton	Ontario	John W. Elliott, K.C.
County Court Judge of Frontenac	"	Harry A. Lovell.
Junior County Court Judge of York	"	Emerson Coatsworth, K.C.
County Court Judge of Waterloo	"	C. R. Rowland, K.C.
" " Lanark	"	James H. Scott, K.C.
" " Norfolk	"	Arthur T. Boles.
District Court Judge of Parry Sound	"	Francis R. Powell, K.C.
County Court Judge of Wellington	"	Louis M. Hayes, K.C.
County Court Judge of Northumberland and Durham	"	Henry A. Ward, K.C.
Junior County Court Judge of Wellington	"	Anson Spotton.
Judge of the District Court of Wynyard	Saskatchewan	Cecil H. Bell.
" " " Estevan	"	Edmund B. Wylie.
" " " Kindersley	"	Joseph O. Baldwin.

PRESIDENTS OF MISCELLANEOUS ORGANIZATIONS, 1914

Middle West Federated Boards of Trade	C. C. Smith	Carnduff.
United Fire Underwriters of Canada	Thomas Hoskins	Toronto.
Canadian Life Insurance Officers Association	T. B. Macaulay	Montreal.
Canadian Fire Underwriters Association	J. Gardner Thompson	"
Life Underwriters of Canada	A. J. Meiklejohn	"
Canadian Automobile Federation	Oliver Hezzlewood	Toronto.
Dominion Cattle Breeders Association	John Gardhouse	"
Dominion Swine Breeders Association	John Flatt	Hamilton.
Dominion Shorthorn Breeders Association	Harry Smith	Hay.
Dominion Marine Association	L. L. Henderson	Toronto.
Canadian Seed Growers Association	Dr. J. W. Robertson	Ottawa.
Canadian Paper and Pulp Association	Carl Riordan	Montreal.
Canadian Forestry Association	William Power, M.P.	Quebec.
Canadian Lumbermen's Association	Hon. George Gordon	North Bay.

Dec. 31st.—The Presidents of some important public organisations were as follows;

Canadian Household Economic Association	Mrs. F. S. Mearns	Toronto.
Canadian Business Women's Club	C. R. Parker	Toronto.
Women's Canadian Historical Society	Mrs. Thomas Ahern	Ottawa.
Ontario Historical Society	Clarence M. Warner	Napanee.
Canadian Suffrage Association	Mrs. F. McD. Denison	Toronto.

Dec. 31st.—Dominion Government appointments of the year were as follows:

Deputy Minister of Mines	Reginald W. Brock	Ottawa.
Trade Commissioner to British West Indies	Watson Griffin	Brandon.
Assistant-Comptroller R.N.-W.M.P.	Major C. F. Hamilton	Ottawa.
King's Printer	J. de La B. Taché	St. Hyacinthe.
Deputy Minister of Inland Revenue	J. U. Vincent, K.C.	Ottawa.
Assistant Commissioner of Fisheries	George L. Harris	Moncton.
Wreck Commissioner	Capt. L. A. Demers	Ottawa.
Elevator Scale Inspector for Western Provinces	George D. Fyfe	Ottawa.
General Superintendent of Pilots	Capt. H. St. George Lindsay	Ottawa.
Superintendent of Insurance	George Finlayson	Ottawa.
Chief Inspector of Canneries	J. J. Cowie	Ottawa.
Deputy Minister of Mines	R. G. McConnell	Ottawa.
Assistant Deputy Minister of Inland Revenue	George W. Taylor	Ottawa.

Digitized by Google

XV.—LITERATURE, JOURNALISM AND ART

The Chief Canadian Books of the Year.

The balance of the 22 volumes of *Canada and Its Provinces* to which reference was made in the 1913 REVIEW appeared in the earlier part of 1914. It was the most ambitious and important Canadian publication of 1913 and in the succeeding year the most valuable work of the period was also issued by the same firm—Glasgow, Brook & Co. of Toronto. *The Chronicles of Canada* was an effort to catch the spirit and essence and pith of Canadian history; to embody these things in a Series of 32 small, handy and attractive-looking books dealing with obviously interesting subjects; to select the writers and topics with care, and to ensure a treatment at once accurate and sympathetic; to have the author and the subject in each case harmonize and to include illustrations at once rare and attractive. The volumes issued during 1914 were as follows:

The Dawn of Canadian History	A Chronicle of Aboriginal Canada and the Coming of the White Man	Prof. Stephen Leacock, M.A.
The Mariner of St. Malo	A Chronicle of the Voyage of Jacques Cartier	Prof. Stephen Leacock, M.A.
The Seigneurs of Old Canada	A Chronicle of New World Feudalism	William Bennett Munro.
The Great Intendant	A Chronicle of Jean Talon	Hon. Thomas Chapais.
The Passing of New France	A Chronicle of Montcalm	Lieut.-Col. William Wood.
The Winning of Canada	A Chronicle of Wolfe	Lieut.-Col. William Wood.
The War Chief of the Six Nations	A Chronicle of Joseph Brant	Louis Aubrey Wood.
The Adventurers of England on Hudson Bay	A Chronicle of the Fur Trade in the North	Agnes C. Laut.
Pathfinders of the Great Plains	A Chronicle of La Vérendrye and his Sons	Lawrence J. Burpee, F.R.S.C.
Adventurers of the Far North	A Chronicle of the Frozen Seas	Prof. Stephen Leacock.
The United Empire Loyalists	A Chronicle of the Great Migration	W. Stewart Wallace.
All Afloat	A Chronicle of Craft and Waterways	Lieut.-Col. William Wood, D.C.L.

Sir George Etienne Cartier, Bart: His Life and Times. By JOHN BOYD. Toronto: The Macmillan Co., Ltd.

This volume is a valuable contribution to Canadian history; it is a closely-reasoned, detailed study of the times in which Cartier lived, moved, and had his political being; it is the obvious product of deep research, of wide political information, of a man in love with his subject. Every step is traced of the political struggle through which Cartier passed from the day of the Sons of Liberty and the clouds and night of rebellion, on to the Legislature and through other stormy days until the great ideal of a Confederated Canada was realized. In this movement he played a great part and it fell to Cartier to lead his race at a juncture where everything turned upon its action and his policy. To many the chapters devoted to the personality of this French-Canadian leader, to the social and economic principles which he represented, to the personal characteristics which evolved in private life beside, or behind, the public speech and practice, will prove most interesting. The author sums up the qualities of this leader as "patriotism, ardent love of his country and a desire to promote its welfare and aggrandisement, disinterestedness, probity, honour, tolerance and broad-mindedness." It is a great canvas well painted; no lover of Canadian history can fail to regard this book with deep interest and the author with gratitude.

---

* NOTE.—A complete List of Canadian Books and Lists of Books about Canada, the Empire and the War will be found in the first part of this volume.

Digitized by Google

Sagas of Vaster Britain : Poems of the Race, the Empire and the Divinity of Man. By WILFRID CAMPBELL. Toronto: The Musson Book Co., Ltd.

The poetry of Campbell needs no eulogy to the heart of thoughtful Canada. Yet it is difficult to describe—as he says in the opening poem of this volume it is "something akin to the whisper of silence, the magic of moonlight, the sadness of art." He reproduces some of his older poems, notably that of *England* which, in these days of war, rings out so true and clear and vibrant of Empire patriotism:

And, if ever the smoke of an alien gun
Should threaten her iron repose
Shoulder to shoulder against the world
Face to face with her foes,
Scot and Celt and Saxon are one
Where the Glory of England goes.

Always a lover of nature, of the silent solitudes of vast spaces, his heart and touch appear in such lines as these:

Give me the uplands of purple,
The sweep of the vast world's rim
Where the sun dips down, or the dawnings
Over the earth's edge swim;
With the days that are dead, and the old earth-hates,
Human and haunting and grim.

Recollections of Sixty Years in Canada. By THE RT. HON. SIR CHARLES TUPPER, BART., G.C.M.G., C.B. London and Toronto: Cassell & Co., Ltd.

A striking book, a revealing and illuminative one; a treatment of many scenes in Canadian history and, at the same time, a study of the life of a maker of that history, by himself. To write such a volume at 94 is itself a triumph of mental and physical force—characteristic, indeed, of the leader who never realized defeat, who always believed in his own star of success, who loved fighting as many men in these later days love money. Much of the volume is given up to correspondence and most interesting a great deal of it is; in it some of the underlying difficulties of creating Confederation and pointing the divergent thoughts and policies of the day in one main, vital, direction are clearly seen. From doing his great part in making and keeping a united Canada Sir Charles passed to the task of helping the movement for a United Empire and here, again, the correspondence is valuable. To his many friends, his host of admirers, "The grand old man" of Canadian public life could have given no more welcome gift than this volume; to the annals of his country it is a solid contribution.

Étoffe Du Pays: Lower St. Lawrence Sketches. By FLORENCE MAY SIMMS. Toronto: The Musson Book Co., Ltd.

The writer of this little book has caught for herself more than a glimpse of the Arcadian life of the French *habitant;* that insight she has given in these fresh, inspiring chapters to all who may read. She loves nature. So does the true *habitant* she describes, though in a crude, unconscious way that finds expression in rollicking song and picturesque tale rather than in delicately defined feeling or utterance. A French-Canadian does not express this sentiment; he just feels it. There is pleasure, a brightness of description very rare, in every page of the volume.

McCaul : Croft : Forneri : Personalities of early University Days. By JOHN KING, M.A., K.C. Toronto: The Macmillan Co., Ltd.

This volume is an illustration of the fact that sometimes author and subject may fit in and harmonise each with the other. Mr. King and his sons were graduates of the University; he has retained close relations with it since and, evidently, has cherished intimate memories of the men with whom he came in contact in earlier days. To him these studies of President John McCaul, Professor H. H. Croft and Professor James Forneri have been a labour of love. Yet they are discriminating in touch and tone; they show wide knowledge of the conditions and controversies with which Education was environed in those days; though Mr. King holds strong opinions upon one side of these discussions he does not unduly obtrude them upon the reader. The book is a useful and well-written addition to Canada's biographical studies.

Digitized by Google

The Sovereignty of Character : Lessons in the Life of Jesus. By ALFRED D. WATSON. London and Toronto: Macmillan Co., Ltd.

Three is so much that is beautiful, so much of pathos and power in religion, that when anyone in simple natural words applies it to life, or to any phase of life, the result should be attractive. In this case Mr. Watson has made no effort to strain his points, to write for effect, to prove some personal belief, or prejudice, or fantasy of the imagination, to make a lily into a rose by rules of logic. The book is worth reading and remembrance.

A Constructive Basis for Theology. By JAMES TEN BROEKE, PH.D., (McMaster University). Toronto: Macmillan & Co.

This work impresses the reader with a wealth of learning, with a wide application of study to religion. We are carried through all the forms and bases of mental evolution, prior to and during the Christian era, as that evolution touched or was controlled by religion. In the Preface Dr. Ten Broeke presents his objects; "The attempt is made to show that modern as compared with ancient thought affords a superior constructive basis for Christian faith making it possible to form a theology that shall effectively promote present religious life. The need of such a theology is evident for construction still yields to criticism, especially in the realm of systematic theology." There is no childlike faith in this massive volume; it is a matter for intellectual analysis, system, psychology, metaphysics, science, world-thought. The ability is obvious; the message not so clear. Perhaps the keynote is mental liberty—"to stand intellectually alone with Christ in order to determine His place in *our* world of truth."

The Canadian Almanac. Edited by ARNOLD W. THOMAS. Toronto: The Copp Clark Co., Ltd.

Heaton's Annual : The Commercial Hand-book of Canada. Edited by ERNEST HEATON. Toronto: Heaton's Agency.

Two useful reference books. The *Almanac* has for 67 years given many Canadians their facts as to current names and persons, business and financial statistics, legal, religious, and educational Lists, official data of the tabular kind. *Heaton's* is a more modern institution covering, especially, the commercial field and doing it well while duplicating some of the details in the preceding volume.

Ringfield : A Novel. By S. F. HARRISON, (*Seranus*). Toronto: The Musson Book Co., Ltd.

One of the best novels yet written in Canada. Mrs. Harrison, *Seranus*, as she is known in patriotic poetry and some very delicate verse—had already written *The Forest of Bourg-Marie*, and won a place in Canadian literature. She has touched in this book the higher elements of tragedy; she has reached some of the lower depths of sorrow. French-Canadian characteristics and life, religious and irreligious tendencies, moral and immoral natures, have full play in her lonely village of St. Ignace. The Rev. Joshua Ringfield is a strongly-pictured man; Mlle. Clairville, sometimes actress and sometimes resident in the ruined manor-house, is interesting if not attractive. The end is unusual but so is the story in its local colour, its mixture of religion in every phase of life, its elements of mirth and sorrow always close together.

1.—*In that New World which is the Old.* By G. A. MACKENZIE. Toronto: The Musson Book Co., Ltd.

2.—*White Laurustine : Poems.* By GARRIOCH GUNN. Toronto: The MacMillan Co., Ltd.

3.—*Wayside Weeds.* By WILLIAM HODGSON ELLIS. Toronto: J. M. Dent & Sons, Ltd.

4.—*Mary Magdalene and Other Poems.* By LAURA E. MCCULLY. Toronto: The Macmillan Co., Ltd.

These little volumes all appeared before the War broke out, they breathe peace, talk of the beauties of nature, or embody the graces of religious faith. Mr. Mackenzie's verse is frankly religious in thought and word. His most ambitious effort, *Malcolm*, tells the story in blank verse of a youth who was fond of theories and loved "to pack opinions into parcels trim", who spurned "the brood of formless phantasies" and made himself a creed—"Man needs not more than love, love that knits man to fellow-man." He goes through various phases of unrequited passion for a girl who will wed no one but a Christian; he finally forgets self and wins faith through the old but never outworn ways of sacrifice

Digitized by Google

Miss McCully's verse is ambitious, she analyses Cassandra and Mary Magdalene and Psyche; she rejoices in the "mightier motherhood" of Elizabeth who guarded England in her hour of need; Mother-love and Mother-life is not, in one poem at least, the great end of woman. Perhaps her touch on nature is best:

"Down in the west the shadows rest
Little grey waves, sing low, sing low,
With a rhythmic sweep o'er the glooming deep
Into the dusk of the night we go."

The Weeds of Professor Ellis are redolent of life on a summer holiday, of pleasure in an arm-chair smoke, of pastimes old but ever new to the lover of nature:

"Never can tell when the bass is a-coming,
Never can tell when he's going to bite;
First thing you know your reel will be humming
Strike him quickly and hold him tight."

Mr. Gunn's poetry is, he says, a youthful product; it has elements of beauty and some rhythmic force; his *Song of the Western Immigrant* embodies much that Westerners feel:

Land of the purple West!
Land of the field of gold!
Here will we gladly rest
And our white tents unfold,

In the Heart of the Meadow. By THOMAS O'HAGAN. Toronto: Wm. Briggs. The poetry of this little volume is cultured in tone; chastened with a spirit of religious faith not often noticed in these days of wild, weird verse; thoughtful and attractive in form as might be expected from the author of *A Gate of Flowers* and *In Dreamland*. Dr. O'Hagan, whose degrees come from Ottawa, Syracuse and Laval, has long held a place in Canadian literature; the writer of such lines as these will always have an audience:

In the heart of the meadow where Love abides
Time fills the hours with a magic glass;
For there is no dreaming and there is no seeming,
Where the world is singing and the King will pass.

Capital Investments in Canada. By FRED. W. FIELD. Toronto: *The Monetary Times.*

The value of this volume is considerable; its usefulness obvious. In 1906 *The Canadian Annual Review* commenced its annual study of British investments in Canada as a matter of growing importance; in 1905 and succeeding years E. R. Wood of Toronto dealt with the topic in ever-increasing fulness so far as bonds were concerned; and later on, Mr. (Sir) F. Williams-Taylor expanded the subject in London along lines laid down by English statisticians. Mr. Field has more recently, through his *Monetary Times Annual*, traversed the wider ground of foreign as well as British investments and this book is the outcome of much study and comprehensive knowledge.

Poems. By REV. JAMES B. DOLLARD, Toronto: The Catholic Church Extension Society.

The name of Father Dollard is a household word amongst the people of his own faith in Canada; his Irish ballads are so racy of the soil, so typical of the people whom he has left, that they could not but be popular in Ireland; his religious verse in this volume, his later and fugitive poetry of patriotism and of Canada, which has been appearing in the press, merit a larger audience, a wider appreciation. His description of the little villages where

The crooning of the wind-blast is the wailing Banshee's cry,
And when the silver hazels stir they say the fairies sigh,

typifies a certain inborn Irish mysticism. The Hanging of Myles Lehane is a powerful reminder of days and oppressions now past forever but the word picture of the dying woman, the rack-renting agent, the murdered peer, has living application to many a new-world slum and story of plutocrat injustice. The love of religion and the twin love of nature are two things embodied in much of this delightful volume:

Digitized by Google

Come and we'll seek the shade
Of the lone and lordly trees
In some rustic dell,
Where the wild flowers tell
Sweet tales to the whisp'ring breeze.
Let us breathe of the pure-blown air,
And list to the wild bird's note
And the brook's glad song
As it wanders along
Where the water-lilies float.

Banks and Banking: The Bank Act, Canada. By THE HON. J. J. MACLAREN, LL.D., D.C.L.. Toronto: The Carswell Co., Ltd.

The 4th Edition of a very well-known work. It is as useful to the student of history as to the delver in law and modern instances; it deals with a subject of great importance to every citizen and of special import in every ten-year renewal of Bank charters. Mr. Justice Maclaren has won reputation in several paths; this volume is a monument to his industry.

The Sergeant of Fort Toronto. By GEORGE F. MILLNER. Toronto: The Copp-Clark Co., Ltd.

An historical romance of real and living interest with narrative, plot, character sketches, conversation, upon an unusually high level. Mr. Millner has made the earliest days of Toronto, or rather the site of Toronto, stand out as part of that vast realistic drama of French power, French hopes and statecraft, French military achievement, which was once continental in its extent and which forms one of the most fascinating pictures in the world's history. It is to modern bustling Toronto a forgotten thing, dim even in the memories of students, vivid only to the rare mind with imagination, the rare person with historical insight. Indians and trappers, French soldiers in blue and white, the characters of a day long past, move through interesting pages which constitute a distinct addition to Canada's growing list of good fiction.

Seeds of Pine. By JANEY CANUCK. Toronto: Hodder & Stoughton, Ltd.

The *nom de plume* of Mrs. Arthur Murphy of Edmonton—orator, writer, worker in women's public fields, live-wire of Western optimism, genial and charming personality—is so well known that it will not be amiss to associate her with this latest product of a fertile pen. It is neither novel nor essay nor history—it is a mirror held up to Western life and reflecting much of character, action and incident. Here is an introductory word to a trip on the Grand Trunk Pacific: "Come you with me and let us travel down the ways through the heart of the summer. We shall have breeze and sun in our eyes and breeze and sun in our hearts." And so it is with the reader of these vivid pages.

Blantyre—Alien. By ALAN SULLIVAN. London and Toronto: J. M. Dent & Sons, Ltd.

The growth of Canadian literature is illustrated in this novel of Canadian life by a Canadian who knows his country and its people. Mr. Sullivan has a clever touch; his aphorisms are many and, what is more to the point, good. In Yorkton —an obvious Toronto—"Society was perforce polyglot"; in a political pitfall which he touches deftly "Canadians waved the flag but Canada buttoned her pocket"; as to Art "wealthy men spoke patronisingly of local art and bought pictures in Holland". The style of the book is American; the real knowledge at the back of it is English; the result is a not unusual Canadian combination. The study of Blantyre with his essential loneliness of temperament is keen and strong, the writer's analysis of passion in certain phases and of the realities of sex-life in its higher and lower forms is at times powerful. The book shows great progress over his preceding short stories; it has artistic force and real interest.

I.—*Blue Water.* A Tale of the Deep Sea Fishermen. By F. WILLIAM WALLACE. Toronto: The Musson Book Co., Ltd.

II.—*An Irishman's Luck.* A Tale of Manitoba. By E. A. WHARTON GILL. Toronto: The Musson Book Co., Ltd.

Two stories of local life—different in place and character but uniform in the utilising of customs and dialects and manners. These are drawn from realities and merged into romances of a type suited to the environment. The one deals with sea life from Newfoundland to Maine; the other with homes upon the prairies and farm-life in the loneliness of the rolling plains. In the one are vivid scenes of schooners upon surging seas; in the other sweeping fires (upon one occasion) over the farms and homesteads of the settlers. They are healthy, wholesome stories.

Digitized by Google

The Sealed Valley. By HULBERT FOOTNER. Toronto: The Musson Book Co., Ltd.

A rather pretty love-story of life in the Cariboo region of the Rockies. A pretty Indian girl and a young Canadian doctor constitute the raw material and out of it is evolved a series of studies in human nature, with, however, the usual ending reversed and the white man suffers while the Indian girl marries someone else.

His Royal Happiness. By MRS. EVERARD COTES. Toronto: Hodder & Stoughton, Ltd.

Any book dealing with United States society by the authoress of *The American Girl in London* is certain to be entertaining, even though a couple of decades have passed since Sara Jeannette Duncan wrote that book, and acquired celebrity. She has written much since then, has seen much of the larger world which her heroine of those days so charmingly described, and this new work touches a rather daring social theme—the love story and marriage of an heir to the British throne with an American girl who is met in Washington and transferred to London. The unexpected seating of a Republican girl upon the throne of the greatest of the world's Empires is a striking subject for study and it is charmingly treated. The story is prettily told, the touch of the author dainty and effective.

The Transactions of the Canadian Mining Institute, 1914. Edited by the Secretary. Published by the Society, Montreal.

A valuable volume containing varied information by mining authorities in Canada, the United States, and Great Britain about resources, methods, conditions and incidents in one of the Dominion's basic industries. Cobalt, Alaska, Valuation of Mines, Electric Power, Coal Resources, Coking processes, Gas in coal; are some of the subjects dealt with.

Canadian Addresses. By THE HON. GEORGE E. FOSTER. Edited by Arnold Winterbotham. Toronto: Bell & Cockburn. London: Herbert Jenkins, Ltd.

This volume was published before Sir George Foster received appropriate honours for long Imperial service. Few Canadians need to be told of his oratorical characteristics, his Empire opinions, his political points of view. The selection of the ten speeches in this book was well made and they cover every large phase of modern Canadian development—Canada as a great new North on this Continent, Canada in Imperial Conferences, the Defence of the Empire, Canada in its varied relations with the United States, in its great possible future, in its call to the young man. The speaker knows his subject, he knows his countrymen, he voices their best aspirations in this volume.

Arcadian Adventures With the Idle Rich. By STEPHEN LEACOCK. Toronto: S. B. Gundy.

To be a University professor and a professional humourist, a teacher of politica economy and a believer in Imperial sentiment, is to touch many extremes of life and thought. In this book Professor Leacock continues his good-natured, not too sarcastic jests at the follies and foibles of society and life in some of its varied modern phases. When Mr. Lucullus Fyshe, the Plutoria millionaire, "uttered the name of the Duke with that quiet democratic carelessness which meant that he didn't care whether half-a-dozen other members lunching at the club could hear or not" he illustrated the character of this book as well as a type. The description of a certain modern University which at night, when busy with technical studies and machinery, looked like a factory, where students looked like plumbers and which "offered such a vast variety of theses, topics and subjects to the students, that there was nothing that a student was compelled to learn" is a bit of analysis typical of a most attractive volume.

Leading Cases in Canadian Constitutional Law. By A. H. F. LEFROY, K.C. Toronto: Carswell Co., Ltd.

Professor Lefroy is a very industrious student and writer: his valuable work on Canada's Federal Constitution was reviewed in these pages only last year. This is not a bulky book, the cases given are interesting to laymen as well as to students of law; it is really a preparation and preliminary to wider researches and, as he says, is complementary to a knowledge of English cases. The Preface puts this clearly: "The leading cases in English constitutional law are happily also

Digitized by Google

leading cases in the constitutional law of Canada. The principles of British liberty are an all-important part of Canada's goodly heritage."

Travel Talks. By DEAN HARRIS. Chatham: Shea's Publishing House.

The Very Rev. W. R. Harris, D.D., LL.D., so widely and popularly known as Dean Harris—eloquent priest, far-flung traveller, writer and genial personality—has an assured circle of readers for any of his books. Ranging from serious and scholarly studies of his Church, or of the Jesuit Fathers in the wilds of pioneer Canada, to the lighter stories of life and character and travels in South America or Mexico, these are always interesting. This latest volume covers scenes of vivid interest in the glorious mountains of California, amongst the natives of a secluded Mexico unknown to the public, amid the life of the prospector, the Indians of Arisona, the miners of Colorado. It is a book of mingled sunshine and shadow; serious records in the past of degraded races, mingle with pen pictures of marvellous scenes in nature and lighter, hopeful glimpses of the human heart.

INCIDENTS IN LITERATURE, JOURNALISM AND ART

Jan. 11th.—The Toronto *Globe* tendered a banquet to Stewart Lyon, Associate Editor, on the 25th anniversary of his joining the Staff, and presented him with an oil painting by McGillivray Knowles, R.C.A. In his address Mr. Lyon defined his Journal's policy as follows: "*The Globe* stands, as it has stood throughout its existence, for Canada as a self-governing nation within the Empire; for the equality of all before law; against State Churches; against the tariff taxes upon which trusts and monopolies are built; for temperance and morality and the extension of educational opportunity to every child on Canadian soil; for land laws and a system of taxation that will prevent a few men from denying to their fellows access to the resources of nature; for world peace and the arbitration of international disputes; for such reform and simplication of law as will put the poor litigant more clearly upon an equality with the rich and powerful; for the cauterising of the vile cancer of political corruption; for every measure tending to a more equitable division of the world's wealth among all who aid by hand or brain in its production."

Jan. 20th-23rd.—Announcements were made that the Montreal *Herald*, controlled for a year or two by D. Lorne McGibbon, had passed out of his hands and that the Montreal *Telegraph* had been acquired by Sir Hugh Graham or a syndicate with which he was connected. This he absolutely denied. The *Herald* and *Telegraph* were amalgamated with C. Gordonsmith in charge after a refusal by Hon. W. S. Fielding of the *Telegraph* to continue as President of the combined journals because of his belief that Sir Hugh Graham was associated with the combination. Sir Hugh issued a statement as to many rumours in this respect, that some business arrangement did exist: "I have now formed a purely business alliance with a sufficient number of papers to be able to say that in the near future an order will go to the largest paper mills in Canada for their entire output aggregating millions of dollars per annum of uniform width of roll and at an advantageous price."

Apr. 3rd.—In reference to repeated charges in certain Montreal journals, Sir Hugh Graham issued the following statement: "Not only do I not own 10,000 shares of Tramway Stock, but, as it happens, I do not own one share and I have no option, promise or expectation of shares."

May 5th.—The Montreal *Journal of Commerce* after being issued as a weekly since 1875—latterly in greatly improved form with J. C. Ross, M.A., as Editor—appeared as a Daily paper under control of a Company capitalized at $500,000, with Hon. W. S. Fielding as President and Editor-in-Chief; Mr. Ross remaining as Managing-Editor; and J. J. Harpell, B.A., becoming Sec.-Treasurer.

May 25th-28th.—The Royal Society of Canada met at Montreal with Dr. F. D. Adams in the chair and various learned and scientific addresses or papers delivered. Officers elected were as follows: President, Sir Adolph B. Routhier, Quebec; Vice-President, Prof. Alfred Baker, Toronto; Hon. Secretary, Duncan Campbell Scott, Ottawa; Hon. Treasurer, Dr. Gordon Hewitt, Ottawa; Hon. Librarian, D. B. Dowling, Ottawa. The new members selected were William Peterson, C.M.G., LL.D., Montreal; F. M. G. Johnson, M.SC., and Dr. T. G. Roddick, Montreal; Hon. Dr. Ernest Choquette, M.L.C., Edouard Montpetit, B.A. Mont-

Digitized by Google

real; Prof. James Mavor, PH.D., Toronto and F. B. Allan, M.A., PH.D.; J. Ross Robertson, Toronto.

May 20th.—The Directors of the Canadian Associated Press were chosen as follows: P. D. Ross, Ottawa *Citizen;* E. F. Slack, Montreal *Gazette;* J. A. Macdonald, Toronto *Globe;* W. J. Douglas, Toronto *Mail and Empire;* J. E. Atkinson, Toronto *Star;* J. S. Lewis, Montreal *Star;* J. Ross Robertson was President.

June 1st.—Compilations from *McKim's Canandian Newspaper Directory* showed the following newspaper circulations: Toronto *Star* 82,969; Toronto *Telegram* 72,068; Montreal *Star* 87,403; Montreal *La Presse* 106,352; Winnipeg *Telegram* 50,935, Winnipeg *Free Press* 66,757.

June 4th.—Charles Robillard, Editor-in-Chief of *La Patrie,* Montreal, was banquetted by his journalistic friends on reaching his 35th year of active service. Lorenzo Prince of *La Presse* was in the chair and Hon. Louis Coderre, Sir R. Forget, M.P. and many other notable French Canadians were present.

June 12th.—The Liberal re-organisation of the Montreal *Herald* was completed with Hon. G. P. Graham, M.P., as President and Hon. P. S. G. Mackenzie, Provincial Treasurer, and R. C. Smith, K.C., as Directors.

June 20th.—The Montreal *Financial Times* celebrated the beginning of its third year, and useful work, with T. Kelly Dickinson in editorial charge.

July 9th.—The Canadian Press Association met in Toronto for its 56th annual gathering with 300 members present and H. B. Donly in the chair. W. M. O'Beirne of the Stratford *Beacon* was elected President; R. L. Cotton, Chatham, W. E. Smallfield, Renfrew, W. F. Kerr, Regina, J. H. Woods, Calgary, John Nelson, Vancouver, Vice-Presidents; J. H. Cranston, Toronto, Treasurer.

Oct. 19th.—It was announced that J. S. Crate, lately of *The Globe* had become Managing-Editor of the Ottawa *Journal.*

Mar. 12th.—At the 42nd annual Exhibition of the Ontario Society of Artists some of the notable paintings were by W. M. Cutts, R. F. Gagen, F. M. Bell-Smith, Florence Carlyle, Dorothy Stevens, F. H. Brigden, George A. Reid, Estelle M. Kerr, C. W. Jeffreys, A. Suzor-Coté, Mrs. McGillivray Knowles.

Mar. 14th.—Statements and reviews from Paris proved the excellence of an Exhibition of paintings there by Clarence Gagnon of Montreal.

Mar. 27th.—The paintings shown at the 31st Exhibition of Oils and Water Colours at Montreal, included notable work by Louis Keane, A. Suzor-Coté, Laura Muntz, Robert Harris, C.M.G., W. H. Clapp, A. Dickson Patterson, F. M. Bell-Smith, and Franklin Brownell.

Apr. 11th.—The Ontario Government, at a cost of $2,000 purchased pictures of the Ontario Society of Artists by T. McGillivray Knowles, G. A. Reid, A. Suzor-Coté, F. G. Greene, C. M. Manly, Bertha des Clayes, Mary H. Reid and Thomas Tripp.

May 1st.—The Canadian Art Club exhibited in Toronto some excellent paintings by Horatio Walker, Edwin Atkinson, Archibald Browne, Homer Watson, Clarence Gagnon, Maurice Cullen, William Brymner and others. The Provincial Government purchased seven of these works.

June 19th.—The Western Art Association's Exhibit at Winnipeg included excellent work by local artists—Mary Clay Ewart, Mary E. Hamilton, L. T. Fitzgerald, W. J. Phillips, Louise McBain.

June 21st.—The Trustees of the National Art Gallery, Ottawa, announced a Travelling Scholarship of $1,000 open to competition by all Canadian painters which was afterwards won by Emily Coonan, Montreal. Works by the following artists were purchased at this time for the Gallery: Arthur Crisp, Ernest Fosberry, Arthur Robinson, Montreal, M. E. H. MacDonald, Toronto, F. M. Bell-Smith, Harriet Ford, and A. Dickson Patterson.

Nov. 20th.—An Exhibit of local Art at Victoria, B.C., showed good work by Hay Stead, Florence Terry, Josephine Crease and others.

Dec. 31st.—During the year Walter S. Allward, the distinguished Toronto sculptor, made great progress in his work. The Dominion Government commissioned him to construct a joint Memorial, at Ottawa, of Baldwin and Lafontaine and one, also, of the late King Edward VII; he had nearly completed a statue of Graham Bell at Brantford.

Digitized by Google

Nov. 20th.—The 36th annual Exhibition of the Royal Canadian Academy of Arts produced some notable paintings, etchings, etc., by H. S. Palmer, William Brymner, McGillivray Knowles, Harry Brittain, C. W. Jefferys, W. E. Atkinson, J. W. Beatty, Helen McNicoll, Dorothy Stevens. H.R.H. Princess Patricia showed two good paintings.

Dec. 31st.—The following Presidents of Art organizations were elected for the year, 1914:

Royal Canadian Academy of Arts	William Brymner	Montreal.
Saskatchewan Western Art Association	Mrs. Graham	File Hills.
Western Art Association	Mrs. A. C. Ewart	Winnipeg.
Montreal Art Association	H. V. Meredith	Montreal.

XVI.—FINANCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL INTERESTS

Jan. 8th.—A great Banquet at the Temple Building, Toronto, was tendered to Elliott G. Stevenson, Supreme Chief Ranger of the I.O.F., in recognition of his work and ability in re-organising the Foresters and placing their rates and financial interests upon a thoroughly sound basis. Mr. Stevenson dealt with Fraternal Assurance and conditions as follows: "Statistics show that at Dec. 31st, 1913, there were 20 Fraternal Societies conducting business within the Dominion of Canada, and 397 within the United States; that the former had a membership of 809,000, the latter a membership of 9,963,000 or a combined membership of 10,772,000; that the Canadian Societies had insurance in force of $596,604,000 and the American Societies $9,472,232,000 or a total in force of $10,068,868,000; that the combined Assets of the Canadian Societies amounted to $35,011,000 and the combined Assets of the American to $163,633,000. It will thus be seen that, as against obligations that will have to be provided for during the lives of the present membership aggregating $10,068,868,000, there were accumulated assets amounting to $198,000,000 or less than 2 per cent. of the aggregate of the obligations outstanding; while the membership of the Independent Order of Foresters represented only 2½ per cent. of the entire membership its accumulated funds amounted to 10 per cent. of the entire accumulated funds and that these were $25,000,000 short of what was necessary to provide for its obligations." The latter sum the I.O.F. had by its new policy covered.

Jan. 26th.—Mr. Justice Latchford issued a warrant in the Union Life Assurance Co. case for the arrest of Harry Symons, K.C. Other action was taken against H. Pollman Evans, G. E. Millichamp and F. G. Hughes but the matter dragged through the year without settlement or decision.

Mar. 31st.—Canadian Exports for the past two fiscal years were as follows:

	1913	1914
The mine	$57,442,000	$59,039,000
The fisheries	16,336,000	20,623,000
The forest	43,356,000	42,792,000
Animal produce	44,784,000	53,349,000
Agricultural products	150,145,000	198,220,000
Manufactures	43,692,000	57,443,000
Miscellaneous	97,000	121,000
Total	$355,852,000	$431,587,000

May 13th.—The failure of the private Banking house of J. C. Dale & Co., at Madoc, resulted in a settlement under which all depositors for amounts less than $100 were to be paid in full. Depositors for greater amounts would be given 25 cents on the dollar on July 1st, 1914; an additional 25 cents on Jan. 1st, 1915; and a further dividend of 25 cents some time within three years provided the assets of the banking firm and the partners realized that amount. Deficiencies of $201,955 existed and Stock speculation was the cause of failure.

July 24th.—The amalgamation of the Bank of Nova Scotia, with a paid-up capital of $6,000,000 and a reserve fund of $11,000,000 and the Metropolitan Bank with a paid-up capital of $1,000,000 and a reserve fund of $1,250,000 was announced at this time and reduced the number of chartered Banks doing business in Canada to 23 and made Toronto the home of two of the largest banks in Canada. With this absorption the Bank of Nova Scotia rated fourth among the Chartered Banks of Canada and obtained an organization and a series of branches which would have required years to build up.

Digitized by Google

Oct. 31st.—The Montreal Debenture Corporation was taken over by the Prudential Trust Co.

Dec. 31st.—Chartered Bank conditions at the end of 1914, compared with the close of 1913, were as follows, with an increase in what were called "quick Assets" from $294,079,336 to $326,934,577:

	Dec. 31st, 1913	Dec. 31st, 1914
Capital Stock paid-up	$114,809,297	$113,916,913
Reserve Fund	112,118,016	113,070,859
Notes in Circulation	108,646,425	105,999,755
Public Deposits	1,006,067,835	10,139,990
Deposits outside Canada	103,403,085	98,901,413
Total Liabilities	1,308,756,866	1,314,646,254
Dominion Notes Held	104,778,358	138,040,382
Gold and Coin Held	45,423,463	62,566,684
Call and Short Loans in Canada	72,862,971	68,511,653
Call and Short Loans out of Canada	115,984,680	85,012,964
Current Loans and Discounts in Canada	822,387,975	786,034,378
Current Loans and Discounts outside Canada	58,305,388	43,413,670
Total Assets	1,551,263,432	1,555,556,815

INSURANCE APPOINTMENTS OF THE YEAR

Manufacturers' Life Assurance Co.	President	W. G. Gooderham	Toronto.
" " "	Director	E. R. C. Clarkson	"
National Life Assurance Co	Director	Dr. W. H. Merritt	St. Catharines.
Canada Life Assurance Co	President	H. C. Cox	Toronto.
" " "	H.O. Inspector	A. Gordon Ramsay	"
A.O.U.W	Grand Recorder	F. G. Inwood	"
Sun Life Assurance Co	N. S. Manager	C. K. Ives	Halifax.
Confederation Life Association	Inspector of Branches	C. R. Dent	Toronto.
" " "	Superintendent Policy Dept.	W. J. Howard	"
" " "	Asst. Superintendent of Agencies.	C. S. Macdonald	"
" " "	Asst. Actuary	V. R. Smith	"
" " "	Man.-Director	Col. W. C. Macdonald.	"
" " "	Director	Frederic Nicholls	"
" " "	Director	Peleg Howland	"
Western Assurance Co	President	W. R. Brock	"
" "	Vice-President	W. B. Meikle	"
" "	Director	H. C. Cox	"
British America Assurance Co.	President	W. R. Brock	"
" " "	Vice-President	W. B. Meikle	"
" " "	Director	H. C. Cox	"
Liverpool and London Insurance Co.	Director	Sir F. Williams-Taylor.	Montreal.
Imperial Life Assurance Co	President	G. A. Morrow	Toronto.
" " "	Vice-President	E. T. Malone, K.C.	"
" " "	Director	J. F. Weston	"
North British & Merchantile Insurance Co	Director	Edson L. Pease	Montreal.
Imperial Guarantee & Accident Insurance Co	President	H. C. Cox	Toronto.
" " " "	Director	A. M. Campbell	"
" " " "	Director	W. B. Meikle	"
" " " "	Director	G. A. Morrow	"
" " " "	Man. Director	W. Williams	"
Guarantee Company of North America	Vice-President	H. E. Rawlings	Montreal.

INDUSTRIAL AND FINANCIAL APPOINTMENTS, 1915

Armstrong-Whitworth Co. of Canada.	President	Sir E. P. C. Girouard.	London.
" " " "	Vice-President	G. G. Foster, K.C.	"
Suspension Bridge Co. Ltd	Director	A. C. Kingstone	St. Catharines.
Western Trust Co	Manager	R. S. Ridout	Regina.
Sherbrooke Railway & Power Co.	Director	S. L. Spafford	Lennoxville.
C. Meredith & Co	Director	A. E. Holt	Montreal.
Provident Investment Co	President	H. C. Cox	Toronto.
" "	Vice-President	A. H. Cox	"
St. Lawrence Sugar Refineries	President	J. W. McConnell	Montreal.
" " "	Director	Lorne Webster	"
Canadian General Electric Co	Director	H. C. Cox	Toronto.
Winnipeg Electric Railway	Vice-President	A. M. Nanton	Winnipeg.
" "	Director	G. V. Hastings	"
Ames-Holden-McCready Ltd	Man. Director	D. Lorne McGibbon	Montreal.
" " "	Vice-President	H. Fleetwood Ward	"
" " "	Director	Sir Thomas Tait	"
" " "	Director	W. A. Matley	"
" " "	Director	S. J. Le Huray	"
Trust & Loan Co. of Canada	Chief Commissioner	Colonel L. Edge	Montreal.
" " "	Commissioner	J. Campbell	Montreal.

Digitized by Google

Canada Steamships Lines Ltd	Director	J. E. Dalrymple	Montreal.
" " " "	Director	G. H. Smithers	"
B. C. Electric Railway	Director	R. H. Sperling	Vancouver.
" "	Gen. Manager	George Kidd	"
A. Macdonald Co., Ltd	Vice-President	W. H. McWilliams	Winnipeg.
" " "	Director	Andrew Kelly	"
Laurentide Pulp Co	Director	J. K. L. Ross	Montreal.
Canada Landed & Investment Co	Director	James Playfair	Toronto.
Royal Trust Co	President	H. V. Meredith	Montreal.
" "	Vice-President	Sir W. C. Van Horne	"
Halifax Tramway Co., Ltd	Director	Hon. N. Curry	Halifax.
Atlantic Sugar Refineries	Director	Victor E. Mitchell	Montreal.
Laurentide Pulp Co., Ltd	Director	Sir Thos. Skinner, Bart	London.

ASSESSMENT COMPANIES IN CANADA, 1913

Name	New Members	Total Members	New Insurance $	Terminated $	Total in Force $
Ancient Order of United Workmen	825	28,830	682,000	13,004,110	38,741,439
Canadian Order of Foresters	8,267	90,555	7,901,500	4,955,000	89,925,000
Canadian Order of Odd-Fellows	514	3,722	228,300	261,200	2,700,598
Catholic Order of Foresters	2,250	25,470	2,117,500	1,722,500	30,319,000
Chosen Friends	3,824	41,542	2,394,250	2,041,255	36,291,319
Commercial Travellers' Mutual Benefit	242	2,290	242,000	208,000	2,290,000
Home Circles	839	....	.....	.....	.....
Canadian Order of Foresters	....	19,145	687,000	1,234,296	24,414,623
Independent Order of Foresters	32,644	222,449	26,280,823	50,078,624	217,612,328
Knights of the Maccabees	28,192	270,023	28,487,000	31,839,920	328,610,125
Knights of Pythias	9,543	71,672	11,853,871	12,552,377	99,513,000
Odd Fellows Relief Association	2,171	28,512	2,356,250	1,922,000	33,827,250
Orange Grand Lodge Benefit Fund	924	6,436	884,500	549,000	6,223,500
Royal Arcanum	12,466	248,575	15,466,500	24,296,500	477,831,500
Royal Templars	521	5,404	424,000	496,500	5,838,000
Sons of England Benevolent Society	219	4,531	176,750	159,875	4,636,025
Sons of Scotland Benevolent Assoc	595	6,851	308,250	359,250	1,185,387
Woodmen of the World	2,600	15,272	2,020,300	1,393,750	14,530,794

Dec. 31st.—The Mineral production of Canada was as follows in 1914—a decrease of $17,159,313.

Copper	$10,301,935	Asbestos and Asbestic	$2,909,806
Gold	15,925,044	Coal	33,433,108
Pig Iron	10,002,856	Gypsum	1,137,157
Lead	1,627,568	Natural Gas	3,511,302
Nickel	13,655,381	Petroleum	343,124
Silver	15,097,269	Pyrites	735,514
Other Metalic production	1,123,919	Salt	493,648
		Cement	9,187,924
Total	$67,733,972	Clay	7,090,898
Less pig iron credited to imported ores	8,863,944	Lime	1,247,517
		Stone	5,593,485
		Miscellaneous	3,921,988
Total	$58,870,028		$69,605,471

Dec. 31st.—The Life Insurance of Canada for the year 1914 was as follows:

	Canadian Companies	British Companies	United States Companies
Premiums	26,082,113	1,907,767	13,139,844
New Policies taken	125,357,824	9,276,690	82,267,302
Net amount in Force	794,520,923	35,565,112	386,869,397
Claims Paid	8,439,925	1,375,090	4,409,889

Dec. 31st.—At the end of 1914 there were 3,222 branches of Canadian Banks as follows:

Ontario	1,169	Alberta	261
Quebec	657	Saskatchewan	404
Nova Scotia	108	British Columbia	226
New Brunswick	80	Yukon	3
Prince Edward Island	17	Newfoundland	20
Manitoba	205	Elsewhere	72

Dec. 31st.—Canadian failures in 1914 were as follows compared with totals for 1913 of $16,652,054 and $16,909,406 respectively:

Digitized by Google

Province*	According to *Bradstreet's*			According to R. G. Dun & Co.		
	No. of Failures	Realized Assets	Liabilities	No. of Failures	Nominal Assets	Liabilities
Ontario	709	$3,526,763	$7,151,075	705	$5,257,679	$5,231,308
Quebec	818	4,487,291	9,632,512	818	6,659,076	10,069,979
New Brunswick	36	133,725	288,025	55	255,450	55,500
Nova Scotia	50	525,069	1,020,921	70	219,100	565,441
Prince Edward Island	5	35,000	50,800	5	33,800	55,500
Manitoba	315	645,210	1,991,363	262	1,574,837	1,985,148
Saskatchewan	322	1,320,670	3,206,506	246	2,584,454	2,714,200
Alberta	252	973,054	1,739,663	247	2,030,175	2,172,526
British Columbia	378	2,110,712	5,651,958	484	12,273,792	11,650,670
Newfoundland	4	20,030	47,634	6	21,200	48,400
Total for 1914	2,889	$13,777,524	$30,780,457	2,898	$30,909,563	$34,548,672

Dec. 31st.—The gross Debt of Canada was at this date $638,583,359; the Assets $261,839,195; the net Debt $376,744,164; or an increase of $11,900,916 for the year.

Dec. 31st.—The Bank Clearings of the year were as follows:

Montreal	$2,631,354,501	Saskatoon	$59,314,941
Toronto	2,013,055,664	London	86,024,236
Winnipeg	1,370,960,805	St. John	78,638,492
Vancouver	420,951,718	Moose Jaw	45,846,371
Calgary	201,669,873	Fort William	38,698,454
Edmonton	157,308,683	Brandon	26,397,457
Ottawa	204,662,599	Brantford	28,669,309
Hamilton	148,934,586	Lethbridge	21,217,849
Victoria	121,663,272	Regina	98,205,535
Quebec	165,873,241	Halifax	100,260,107
New Westminster	19,284,692	Medicine Hat	19,768,862
Total	$7,455,719,634	Total	$603,041,613

Dec. 31st.—Fire Insurance in force during the year was as follows:

	Cash for Premiums	Net Amount at Risk	Net Amount of Losses
Canadian Companies	$8,239,147	$702,378,981	$3,115,119
British Companies	16,446,439	1,736,187,120	7,981,818
United States and Other Companies	11,176,142	1,010,040,786	4,772,160
Totals for 1914	$35,861,728	$3,448,606,887	$15,869,097

Dec. 31st.—Branches of Canadian Banks were opened in other Countries during 1914 as follows: Bank of Nova Scotia at Fogo, Brigus, Wesleyville, and Bonne Bay in Newfoundland; Royal Bank of Canada at West End, St. John's, Newfoundland, and Georgetown and New Amsterdam in British Guiana.

BANK APPOINTMENTS OF THE YEAR

Molsons Bank	General Manager	Edward C. Pratt	Montreal.
Bank of Nova Scotia	Director	S. J. Moore	Toronto.
" "	Director	W. D. Ross	"
Bank of Montreal	Local Manager	W. J. Ambrose	St. John.
Sterling Bank of Canada	Local Manager	C. O. Hodgkins	Winnipeg.
Union Bank of Canada	Hon. President	William Price	Quebec.
" "	Director	J. S. Hough	Winnipeg.
Imperial Bank of Canada	President	Peleg Howland	Toronto.
" " "	Vice-President	Elias Rogers	"
" " "	General Manager	Edward Hay	"
" " "	Asst. Manager	W. Moffat	"
" " "	Chief Inspector	G. D. Boulton	"
" " "	Director	E. W. Cox	"
" " "	Director	J. A. M. Aikins	Winnipeg.
Royal Bank of Canada	Acting Superintendent Cuban Branches	J. R. Bruce	Montreal.
" "	Inspector	C. E. Mackenzie	"
" "	Director	C. E. Neill	"
Banque d'Hochelaga	General Manager	Beaudry Leman	"
" "	Chief Accountant	Geoffrey W. Cox	Montreal.

* NOTE.—The figures of assets given by *Bradstreet's* were for the value realized; those of R. G. Dun & Co. for the nominal value.

Digitized by Google

Bank of Hamilton	President	Hon. J. S. Hendrie, C.V.O.	Hamilton.
" "	Vice-President	Cyrus A. Birge	"
" "	Director	C. H. Newton	"
" "	Director	Robert Hobson	"
" "	General Manager	J. P. Bell	"
" "	Assistant to General Manager	J. S. Gordon	"
" "	Superintendent of Ontario Branches	M. B. Morden	"
" "	Secretary	E. R. Niblett	"
Bank of Ottawa	Acting Manager at Montreal	G. C. Wainwright	Montreal.
Bank of British North America	Director	E. Geoffrey Hoare	London.
Quebec Bank	Director	J. M. McIntyre	Montreal.
" "	Chief Accountant	J. Peregrine Jones	"
Montreal Clearing House	Manager	G. C. Hart	"

BANK BRANCHES OPENED IN 1914

BANK OF TORONTO
Bronte, Ont.
Freelton, Ont.
Hamilton, Ont.
Woodrow, Sask.

BANK OF HAMILTON
Mawer, Sask.
Stoney Beach, Sask.
Vittoria, Ont.
St. Williams, Ont.
Market Branch; Hamilton.

MOLSONS BANK
Foster, Que.
Upper Town; Quebec.
Beauce; Ste. Marie.
Sutton, Que.
Tetreaultville, Que.
Formosa, Ont.

BANK OF MONTREAL
Berlin, Ont.
McGill St.; Montreal.
North Battleford, Sask.
Port Coquitlam, B.C.
Riverport, N.S.
Parkdale; Toronto.
Valcartier Camp, Que.
Prior St.; Vancouver.
Yorkton, Sask.

BANK OF OTTAWA
Portage du Fort, Que.
South Mountain, Ont.
Glen Robertson, Ont.
Iroquois Falls, Ont.

LA BANQUE PROVINCIALE DU CANADA
Clarence Creek, Ont.
Wellington St.; Ottawa, Ont.
Somerset St.; Ottawa, Ont.
Tecumseh, Ont.
St. Sylvestre, Que.
St. Justine, Que.
Thurso, Que.
Windsor Mills, Que.
Wotton, Que.
Boyer St.; Montreal, Que.

BANK OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA
Bromhead, Sask.
Prince George, B.C.

IMPERIAL BANK OF CANADA
Athalmer, B.C.
West Side; Welland, Ont.
James St.; Sault Ste. Marie.
Douglas St.; Victoria.
Preston, Ont.
Wellesley-Sherbourne; Toronto
Yonge and Ann; Toronto.

DOMINION BANK
McCaul-St. Patrick; Toronto
Fort Frances, Ont.
Yonge-Bloor; Toronto.

ROYAL BANK OF CANADA
Fort Fraser, B.C
Haselton, B.C.
Prince George, B.C.
3rd St. West; Calgary.
Craigmyle, Alta.
Peace River Crossing, Alta.
West Side; Peace Crossing.
London East, Ont.
Morewood, Ont.
St. Thomas, Ont.
College-Bathurst; Toronto.
Coaticook, Que.
Longueuil, Que.
Amherst-Ontario; Montreal
Beaumont St.; Montreal.
Coté des Neiges; Montreal.
St. Catherine-Bleury; Montreal.
St. Denis-St. Catherine; Montreal.
Ville Emard; Montreal.
Tyne Valley, P.E.I.
Copetown, Ont.
Kintore, Ont.

CANADIAN BANK OF COMMERCE
Alma Road; Vancouver.
Rockyford, Alta.
Admiral, Sask.
Central Butte, Sask.
Gilroy, Sask.
Hafford, Sask.
River St.; Prince Albert.
Grimsby, Ont.
Madoc, Ont.
Page-Queenston; St. Catharines.
Bloor-Lippincott; Toronto.
Yonge-Eglinton; Toronto.
Chicoutimi, Que.
Compton, Que.
St. Denis-Duluth; Montreal.
Bath, N.B.
Bristol, N.B.

STANDARD BANK OF CANADA
Regina, Sask.
Fort Saskatchewan, Alta.
Estuary, Sask.
Mountain Sub-Branch; Hamilton.
Windsor, Ont.
Montreal, Que.

BANK OF NOVA SCOTIA
Victoria, P.E.I.
Montague, P.E.I.
Upper Town; Quebec.
Mill-Paradise Row; St. John.

MERCHANTS BANK OF CANADA
St. Catharines, Ont.
Humboldt, Sask.
Kelvinhurst, Sask.
Rumsey, Alta.
Bronte, Ont.
Thorold, Ont.
London East, Ont.
Lyn, Ont.
Dupont-Christie; Toronto.
Formosa, Ont.
McNutt, Sask.
Dollard, Sask.
Beachville, Ont.

Digitized by Google

HOME BANK OF CANADA
Calgary, Alta.
BANQUE D' HOCHELAGA
Rachel-Cadieux,; Montreal.
Coté des Neiges; Montreal.
Tetreaultville; Montreal.
St. John St.; Quebec.
Amos, P.Q.
Charette Mills, P.Q.
Granby, P.Q.
St. Camille de Bellechasse, P.Q.
Ste. Claire-Dorchester, P.Q.
Ste. Genevieve de Batiscan, P.Q.
St. Remi, P.Q.
Ste. Thecle, P.Q.
South Durham, P.Q.
St. Liguori, P.Q.
St. Philippe de Laprairie, P.Q.
Ste. Helene de Bagot, P.Q.
St. Martin, P.Q.
St. Vincent de Paul, P.Q.
St. Simon, P.Q.
Ste. Brigide, P.Q.
Village Richelieu, P.Q.
Casselman, Ont.
Russell, Ont.
Vernon, Ont.
Gravelbourg, Sask.
Bordeaux, Que.
Batiscan, Que.
Port Mackinonge, Que.
Notre Dame des Victoires, Que.
Notre Dame de Stanbridge, Que.
Laval Rapids, Que.
Rexton Pond, Que.
St. Elzear, Que.
St. Gervais, Que.
St. Leandre Station, Que.
NORTHERN CROWN BANK
Ste. Rose du Lac, Man.
UNION BANK OF CANADA
Bruderheim, Alta.
Foremost, Alta.
Jenner, Alta.
Prince George, B.C.
Vanderhoof, B.C.
Geneva-Welland; St. Catharines.
Pape-Danforth; Toronto.
Lawson, Sask.
Robsart, Sask.
Major, Sask.
LA BANQUE NATIONALE
Valleyfield, Que.
Belvédère, Que.
La Patrie, Que.
St. Malo, Que.
Vandreuil Station, Que.
Bassin Chicoutimi, Que.
St. Romuald, Que.
Thetford Mines, Que.
Ste. Germaine, Que.
Barachois, Que.
Cap-Santé, Que.
Grondines, Que.
Hudson, Que.
Les Cèdres, Que.
Metabetchouan, Que.
St. Alexis, Que.
St. Ambroise de Kildare, Que.
Ste. Angèle de Médici, Que.
St. Anicet, Que.
St. Bénoit des Deux Montagnes, Que.
St. Charles (Richelieu), Que.
St. Damien. Bellechasse, Que.
Ste. Famille, Que.
Ste. Hénédine, Que.
St. Jean de Matha, Que.
St. Lazare, Bellechasse, Que.
St. Louis, Que.
Ste. Luce Station, Que.
St. Nicholas, Que.
St. Prosper, Que.
St. Roch de l' Achigan, Que.
Tadoussac, Que.
Wrightville, Que.
WEYBURN SECURITY BANK
Benson, Sask.
QUEBEC BANK
Gerrard-Logan; Toronto.
Yonge-Grosvenor; Toronto.
Dalhousie-York; Ottawa.
Greene Ave.; Westmount, P.Q.
Lennoxville, P.Q.
Ponteix, Sask.
Regina, Sask.
St. Jean Chrysostome, Que
St. Nicholas, Que.

BANK BRANCHES CLOSED IN 1914

BANK OF TORONTO
Churchbridge, Sask.
BANK OF HAMILTON
Milner, B.C.
Belle Plaine, Sask.
Ripley, Ont.
Heward, Sask.
Rosebank, Man.
BANK OF OTTAWA
Ashdale Ave.; Toronto, Ont.
Robson St.; Vancouver, B.C.
LA BANQUE PROVINCIALE DU CANADA
Berthierville, Que.
Orléans, Ont.
BANK OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA
Bella Coola, B.C.
Burdett, Alta.
Upper Lonsdale; North Vancouver.
Paynton, Sask.
James Bay; Victoria.
IMPERIAL BANK OF CANADA
Portage Ave.; Winnipeg.
Maisonneuve; Montreal
McLean, Sask.
Humber Bay; Toronto.
Upper Town; Quebec, P.Q.
Main St.; Vancouver
Wilmer, B.C.
Invermere, B.C.
DOMINION BANK
Hanley, Sask.
Granville St.; Vancouver.
Riverside; Calgary.
Fernwood; Victoria.
Claresholm, Alta.
Hillhurst, Calgary.
South Hill; Moose Jaw.
ROYAL BANK OF CANADA
Princeton, B.C.
Salmo, B.C.
Mataki, B.C.
Sapperton, B.C.
Campbell Ave.; Vancouver.
1st St. West; Calgary.
Callender, Ont.
Queen-Bruce; Sault Ste. Marie.
Trenton, Ont.
Wroxeter, Ont.
East Sherbrooke, Que.
MERCHANTS BANK OF CANADA
Sandwich, Ont.
Walsh, Alta.
Kelvinhurst, Sask.
Victoria North, B.C.
Hanna, Alta.
East End, Sask.
Forres, Sask.
Elko, B.C.
New Glasgow, N.S.
St. Catharines, Ont.
Three Rivers, Que.
Addison, Ont.

Digitized by Google

MERCHANTS BANK OF CANADA—*Continued*
Hawkestone, Ont.
Kent Bridge, Ont.
Formosa, Ont.
CANADIAN BANK OF COMMERCE
New Dayton, Alta.
Tilley, Alta.
Comox, B.C.
Bath, N.B.
Bristol, N.B.
West St. John, N.B.
Gowganda, Ont.
Fraserville, Que.
Bromptonville, Que.
Foster, Que.
River St; Prince Albert.
STANDARD BANK OF CANADA
Eagle Place, Ont.
Penhold, Alta.
BANK OF MONTREAL
Ogden Shops; Calgary.
Edmundston, N.B.
Hosmer, B.C.
Nicola, B.C.
Spring Coulee, Alta.
Valcartier Camp, Que.
West Summerland, B.C.
BANK OF NOVA SCOTIA
Whitney Pier, N.S.
Hansport, N.S.
Kamsack, Sask.
Mission City, B.C.
North End; Regina.
Cienfuegos, Cuba.
HOME BANK OF CANADA
Cartierville, Que.
STERLING BANK OF CANADA
Fingal, Ont.
Piapot, Sask.
LA BANQUE NATIONALE
Percé, Que.
Rougemont, Que.
Napierville, Que.
Ste. Thècle, Que.
Newport, Que.
Daveluyville, Que.
QUEBEC BANK
Huntingdon, B.C.
Rosetown, Sask.
BANQUE D' HOCHELAGA
St. Ciet, Que.
Ste. Marthe, Que.
NORTHERN CROWN BANK
Oak Bay; Victoria.
Wolseley, Sask.
UNION BANK OF CANADA
St. Patrick's Ward; Guelph.
Meyronne, Sask.

Mar. 31st.—The Imports of Canada for the fiscal year were $650,746,797, the Exports were $478,997,928, the total trade was $1,112,690,377 as against $1,068,749,102 in 1913. Of the Imports in 1914, $132,070,876 came from Great Britain, and $410,786,091 from the United States; the Exports to Great Britain were $222,322,766 and those to the United States $200,459,373; the Imports from France were $14,276,535, from Germany $14,586,223, from the West Indies $11,503,984; the Exports to France were $3,810,562 to Germany $4,433,736, to the West Indies $6,997,711.

Mar. 31st.—The value of Canadian Fisheries' product in the fiscal year was as follows:

British Columbia	$13,891,398	Prince Edward Island	$1,280,447
Nova Scotia	8,297,626	Manitoba	606,272
New Brunswick	4,308,707	Saskatchewan	148,602
Ontario	2,674,685	Alberta	81,319
Quebec	1,850,427	Yukon	68,265

Bank of Nova Scotia Branches acquired with Metropolitan Bank, Nov. 15th, 1914—all in Ontario.

Acton.
Bancroft.
Brigden.
Brighton
Brockville.
Campbellville.
Cobourg.
Elmira.
Guelph.
Hamilton.
King—Sherman; Hamilton.
Linwood.
Markham.
Milton.
Milverton.
Petrolia.
Picton.
Port Elgin.
Stouffville.
Stratford.
Streetsville.
Sutton West.
Wellington.
Whitevale.
Wooler.
Agnes—Elisabeth, Toronto.
Broadview—Danforth, Toronto.
College—Bathurst, "
Danforth—Pape, "
Dundas—Arthur, "
King—George, "
Main—Gerrard, "
Queen—Lansdowne, "
Queen—Lee, "
Queen—McCaul, "

Digitized by Google

XVII.—MILITIA APPOINTMENTS OF THE YEAR

OFFICERS COMMANDING DIVISIONAL AREAS AND DISTRICTS

1st Area	Colonel W. E. Hodgins	London.
2nd "	Major-Gen. F. L. Lessard, C.B.	Toronto.
3rd "	Colonel T. D. R. Hemming	Kingston.
4th "	Colonel S. J. A. Denison, C.M.G.	Montreal.
5th "	Colonel J. P. Landry, A.D.C.	Quebec.
6th "	Colonel R. W. Rutherford	Halifax.
District 10	Colonel S. B. Steele, C.B., M.V.O.	Winnipeg.
" 11	Colonel A. Roy, M.V.O.	Victoria.
" 13	Colonel E. A. Cruikshank	Calgary.

COMMANDERS OF BRIGADES

1st Mounted Brigade	Lieut.-Colonel R. W. Gregory	Toronto.
3rd " "	" E. B. Worthington	Quebec.
4th " "	" C. A. Smart	Montreal.
5th " "	" R. Belcher, C.M.G.	Calgary.
6th " "	" H. J. Cowan	Portage La Prairie.
7th " "	" F. J. Clark	Regina.
2nd Infantry Brigade	" A. Weir	Guelph.
3rd " "	" L. C. R. Mackenzie	London.
4th " "	" E. E. W. Moore	Hamilton.
5th " "	" J. E. Cohoe	Niagara Falls.
6th " "	Colonel Sir H. M. Pellatt	Toronto.
7th " "	Lieut.-Colonel R. E. Kent	Kingston.
8th " "	" H. A. Morgan	Ottawa.
9th " "	Colonel J. Hughes	Clarke.
10th " "	Lieut.-Colonel R. J. Spearing	Sherbrooke.
11th " "	" T. M. Seeley	Montreal.
12th " "	Colonel A. E. D. Labelle	Montreal.
13th " "	Lieut.-Colonel G. E. A. Jones	Quebec.
14th " "	" J. Kingston	Toronto.
15th " "	" L. T. Bacon	Quebec.
16th " "	" J. D. B. F. Mackenzie	Sussex.
17th " "	" A. F. McRae	Aldershot.
18th " "	" G. A. LeCain	Aldershot.
19th " "	" E. F. Wurtele	
20th " "	" H. N. Ruttan	Winnipeg.
22nd " "	" J. A. W. Allan	Toronto.
23rd " "	" J. D. Stuart	Vancouver.

APPOINTMENTS TO COMMAND REGIMENTS

Regiment	New Commander	Late Commander
46th Durham	Lieut.-Col. R. W. Smart	Lieut.-Col. J. A. V. Preston.
58th Westmount Rifles	" F. W. Fisher	New.
1st Canadian Grenadier Guards	" J. Cooper	" J. W. Carson.
8th Royal Rifles	" J. S. O'Meara	" D. Watson.
38th Dufferin Rifles	" H. A. Genet	" F. A. Howard.
90th Winnipeg Rifles	" C. F. Blanchard	" W. A. Munro.
4th Chasseurs	" O. Readman	" J. E. Savary.
53rd Sherbrooke	" F. C. Bowen	" T. S. Somers.
6th Quebec and Lévis	" E. Gelly	" J. E. P. Bergeron.
36th P.E.I. Light Horse	" A. E. Ings	New.
99th Manitoba Rangers	" I. R. Snider.	" A. D. Rankin.
67th Carleton Light Infantry	" J. R. Kirkpatrick	" G. D. Perkins.
73rd Northumberland	" H. Irving	" G. W. Mersereau.
14th Princess of Wales Own	" W. St. P. Hughes	" A.B. Cunningham
30th Wellington Rifles	" J. J. Craig	Re-organised.
18th Franc-Tireurs du Saguenay	" T. E. V. Villeneuve.	
50th Highlanders	" A. W. Currie	New.
12th York Rangers	" A. G. Nicol	" J. A. W. Allan.
51st Rifles	" S. L. Penhorwood	New.
21st Alberta Hussars	" H. Jenkins	" F. O. Sissons.
81st Hants	" W. F. D. Bremner.	New.
44th Lincoln and Welland	" H. A. Rose	" F. W. Hill.
5th British Columbia	" W. N. Winsby	" A. W. Currie.
105th Fusiliers	" A. Dulmage	" D. F. Smith.
20th Halton Rifles	" A. L. Noble	" W. P. Moore.
72nd Seaforth Highlanders	" J. S. Talt	" R. G. E. Leckie.
68th Earl Grey's Own	" C. W. Peck	Re-organised.
48th Highlanders	" Duncan Donald	" J. A. Currie.
27th St. Clair Borderers	" R. G. C. Kelly	Re-organised.
7th Fusiliers	" H. C. Becher	" A. A. Campbell.
40th Northumberland	" W. H. Russell	" R. E. Birdsall.
3rd Victoria Rifles	" F.A. de L. Gascoigne	" W. W. Burland.
78th Regiment	" W. L. Allard	New.
55th Regiment	" Henry J. Trihey	"
41st Brockville Rifles	" C. T. Wilkinson	" W. S. Buell.
91st Canadian Highlanders	" W. H. Bruce	" J. I. McLaren.
5th Royal Highlanders	" P. Davidson	" A. F. Gault

Digitized by Google

EXTENSIONS IN COMMAND OF REGIMENT

42nd Lanark and Renfrew	Lieut.-Col.	J. M. Balderson.
92nd Dorchester	"	E. S. Bois.
6th Royal Canadian Hussars	"	W. H. Schneider.
30th Wellington Rifles	"	J. J. Craig.
36th Peel	"	R. C. Windeyer.
84th St. Hyacinthe	"	H. A. Beauregard.
5th Royal Highlanders	"	G. S. Cantlie.
5th Royal Highlanders	"	J. G. Ross.
14th King's Canadian Hussars	"	N. H. Parsons.
26th Middlesex Light Infantry	"	B. Robson.
71st York	"	H. F. McLeod.
2nd Dragoons	"	J. Z. Fraser.
23rd Northern Pioneers	"	J. B. Miller.
37th Haldiman Rifles	"	E. S. Baxter.
33rd Huron	"	A. Wilson.
17th Wentworth	"	W. E. S. Knowles.

REGIMENTAL HONOURARY APPOINTMENTS

Royal Canadian Regiment	Hon. Colonel	F. M., H.R.H. Duke of Connaught.
27th Light Horse	Hon. Lieut.-Colonel	Arthur Hitchcock.
56th Grenville	" "	Hon. J. D. Reid, M.P.
30th British Columbia Horse	" "	Hon. Price Ellison, M.L.A
17th Argenteuil Rangers	" "	Hon. G. H. Perley, M.P.
51st Rifles	" "	A. C. Boyce, M.P.
45th Victoria	Hon. Colonel	Colonel, the Hon. Sam Hughes.
14th Princess of Wales Own Rifles	"	Lieut.-Col. H. R. Smith, C.M.G., I.S.
2nd Battalion	Hon. Lieut.-Colonel	Colonel Sir H. M. Pellatt, C.V.O.
96th Lake Superior	" "	J. J. Carrick, M.P.
Governor General's Body Guard	Hon. Colonel	Col. G. T. Denison.
65th Carabiniers	"	Sir J. D. R. Forget.
31st British Columbia Horse	Hon. Lieut.-Colonel	Sir Richard McBride.
Queen's Own Rifles	" "	Maj.-Gen. Sir William D. Otter.
79th Cameron Highlanders	Hon. Colonel	Sir Douglas C. Cameron.

MISCELLANEOUS APPOINTMENTS

Director of Veterinary Services	Lieut.-Col. W. J. Neill.
Canadian Army Hydrological Corps	" George G. Nasmith.
Commandant Royal Military College	Colonel L. R. Carleton, D.S.O.
Assistant-Director of Medical Services	Captain A. E. Snell.
Inspector-General Eastern Canada	Major-General F. L. Lessard, C.B.
Inspector General Western Canada	Major-General S. B. Steele, C.B., M.V.O.
Surgeon General	Colonel Eugene Fiset, D.S.O.
Major-General	Colonel R. W. Rutherford.
Deputy Assistant Director of Medical Service	Lieut.-Colonel J. A. Roberts.

HONOURARY LIEUT.-COLONELS APPOINTED

Name	Place	Name	Place
E. W. Hagarty	Toronto.	G. W. Fowler, M.P.	Ottawa.
Lieut. G. E. Laidlaw	Victoria Road.	G. H. Ham	Montreal.
Clarence Jamieson, M.P.	Ottawa.	W. Grant Morden	England.
W. McBain	Toronto.	J. M. McCarthy	Quebec.
Major R. S. Low	Ottawa.	E. R. Carrington	Montreal.
Fred. Nicholls	Toronto.	G. W. Watts	Toronto.
C. McEachran	Montreal.	D. B. Hanna	Toronto.
W. St. George Lindsay	Montreal	Charles L. Panet	Ottawa.
		W. B. Willoughby, K.C.	Moose Jaw.

HONOURARY COLONELS APPOINTED

Very Rev. D. M. Gordon, M.A., D.D.	Kingston.	James Walker	Calgary.
William I. Gear	Montreal.	Thomas Cantley	New Glasgow.
J. C. Eaton	Toronto.	W. K. McNaught	Toronto.
The Hon. George Taylor	Gananoque.	Andrew Allan	Montreal.
Colonel L. G. F. M. Lord Brooke	London.	Lieut.-Colonel J. H. Burland	Montreal.

Digitized by Google

XVIII.—EMPIRE INCIDENTS OF THE YEAR

May 16th.—Earl Grey, ex-Governor-General of Canada, reached Victoria B.C., and thence passed hastily through Canada—the first visit of a one-time Governor-General to the Dominion after leaving its shores. He stopped at Ottawa to confer with the Government as to his Dominions' House scheme after obtaining, personally, the approval of the Australian leaders to his great plan of an Empire Building on the Aldwych site in London for which he held an option of lease at $250,000 a year for 99 years—for buildings which he estimated would cost $6,000,000 to erect.

May 21st.—At a Luncheon in Toronto to H.R.H. the Governor General, J. Murray Clark, K.C., quoted the prophetic lines of *Punch* summarising, in 1860, a speech by Lord Lyndhurst—otherwise "Nestor":

> "But Lords of Greece, your ships are still your guards
> And sudden warfare's always on the cards
> Therefore I urge you, get your reckoning done
> Be sure of every man and every gun
> This is the sentence from Old Nestor's lips,
> Chieftains, we want more men, we want more ships."

June 20th.—It was announced in London that Miss Agatha Doherty, M.D., Toronto, had been appointed Senior House Surgeon to the New Hospital for Women.

Dec. 31st.—The Judicial Committee of the Privy Council appeals of the year included many minor cases and the important John Deere Plow Co. case (Oct. 26th), referred to elsewhere, with decision against the Provinces. The Judges were the Lord Chancellor, Lords Moulton and Sumner, Sir Charles Fitzpatrick, and Sir Joshua Williams. In the Lakeside Canning case (Apr. 2nd), the decision compelled Directors who had taken options on shareholders stock and sold them to a merger to disgorge their profits; in the MacLaren vs. Quebec Province appeal the Committee's decision in respect to the River Gatineau affirmed the rights of the users of rivers for purposes of navigation and the carriage of timber as independent of the ownership of the river-bed; in the appeal of the C.P.R. against two Oil Companies a decision by the Dominion Railway Board was upheld. Many appeals were not allowed for consideration and, on May 7th, the Lord Chancellor (Haldane) said in respect to a Quebec case that: "Canada has created her own Supreme Court as a final Court of Appeal. The prerogative of appeals being heard by the Privy Council is not taken away but the Council does not remain an ordinary Court of Appeal." On May 20th in a Canadian case involving facts, and not principles of law, Lord Moulton refused on behalf of the Committee to intervene.

Dec. 31st.—Empire visitors of the year included Hon. Edward Wakefield, New Zealand; Sir John Byles, British Naval Architect and Lady Holder, widow of an Australian Statesman; Sir Newton J. Moore, Agent-General in London for Western Australia; Hon. W. H. Burgess of Tasmania and Hon. Digby Denham, Premier of Queensland; Sir Edward French, K.C.V.O., from India and Hon. George Fowlds, New Zealand; Lord Chelmsford, G.C.M.G., Lord Eustace Percy, Norton Griffiths, M.P., Sir R. W. Perks, Bart., Lord Rochdale, Sir Conan and Lady Doyle, the Earl of Dunmore, V.C., Lord Churston, Professor Sir William Leishman, Sir H. Rider Haggard, Sir A. E. Bateman from Great Britain, Sir John Landerman, South Africa.

HONOURS—CANADIAN OR OF CANADIAN INTEREST

G.C.M.G.	Rt. Hon. Robert Laird Borden	Premier of Canada.
K.C.M.G.	Hon. George Eulas Foster	Minister of Trade and Commerce.
"	Hon. William H. Irvine, K.C.	Attorney-General, Australia.
"	Major-General A. J. Godley, C.B.	Commanding New Zealand Forces.
"	Hon. C. E. Boucher de Boucherville	Senator of Canada.
"	Sir F. C. S. Langelier, LL.D.	Lieut.-Governor of Quebec.
Knight	Hon. Horace Archambeault	Chief Justice of Quebec.
"	T. A. Coghlan, I.S.O.	Agent-General for N.S.W.
"	Hon. Adam Beck	Hydro-Power Commissioner, Ontario.
"	James A. M. Aikins, K.C., M.P.	Winnipeg.
"	Thomas George Roddick, M.D.	Montreal.
"	Hon. William Wilfrid Sullivan	Chief Justice of Prince Edward Island.
"	Prof. Ernest Rutherford, F.R.S.	Formerly of McGill.
"	Douglas C. Cameron	Lieut.-Governor of Manitoba.

Digitized by Google

C.M.G.	W. K. McNaught	Hydro-Electric Power Commissioner.
"	Charles J. Jones, I.S.O.	Assistant Secretary to Governor-General.
"	Aubrey White	Ontario Deputy Minister of Lands.
I.S.O.	William Himsworth	Deputy Minister of Inland Revenue.
"	Henry T. Machin	Assistant Treasurer, Quebec.
Privy Council.	Hon. William F. Massey	Premier of New Zealand.
"	Hon. Joseph H. Cook	Ex-Premier of Australia.

Dec. 31st.—Miscellaneous Honours of the year included the appointment of Mrs. Harriet A. Boomer as Lady of Grace in the Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, of Major Sir E. S. Worthington as an Esquire and of Hon. George E. Amyot, Quebec and David Pottinger, I.S.O., as Knights of Grace; the re-election of the Countess of Aberdeen as President of the International Council of Women at Rome; the election of Prof. L. A. H. Warren, PH.D., of Winnipeg as F.R.A.S. and of Mrs. Henshaw and J. Castell Hopkins, F.S.S., as F.R.G.S.; the winning of the Telford Gold Medal, Institute of Civil Engineering, by Frederick W. Cowie of Montreal. A Foreign honour was the title of Knight Commander of Isabella Catolica conferred by the King of Spain upon J. Enoch Thompson, Toronto, for 25 years Spanish Consel for Ontario.

EMPIRE ORGANIZATIONS IN CANADA

Saskatchewan Chapter I.O.D.E.	Mrs. W. M. Martin	Regina.
Manitoba Chapter I.O.D.E.	Mrs. C. H. Campbell	Winnipeg.
British Columbia Chapter I.O.D.E.	Mrs. Henry Croft	Victoria.
Empire Club of Canada	R. J. Stewart	Toronto.
Canadian Red Cross Society	Col. G. Sterling Ryerson	"
United Empire Loyalists of Canada	Col. G. Sterling Ryerson	"
Imperial Home Re-Union Association	Frank Wise	"
National Chapter of Canada I.O.D.E.	Mrs. A. E. Gooderham	"

IMPORTANT EMPIRE APPOINTMENTS IN 1914

Country	Position	Name
India	Commander-in-Chief	Gen. Sir Beauchamp Duff, G.C.M.G.
South Africa	Chief Justice of the Union	Sir James Ross-Innes.
"	President of the Cape Supreme Court.	Honourable Sir Henry Juta.
India	Member of the Viceroy's Council	Sir Fred. W. Duke, K.C., I.E.
New South Wales.	Prime Minister of the State	Hon. W. A. Holman.
Great Britain	Secretary of State for War	Rt. Hon. H. H. Asquith, M.P.
"	" " "	F. M. Earl Kitchener, K.P.
"	Chief of the General Staff	General Sir C. W. H. Douglas.
"	" " "	Lieut.-Gen. Sir J. Wolfe Murray.
Queensland	Governor of the State	Sir H. J. Goold-Adams.
Great Britain	First Sea Lord of the Admiralty	Admiral Lord Fisher of Kilverstone, O.M.
"	Privy Council	Admiral H.S.H. Prince Louis of Battenburg.
Victoria	Governor of the State	Hon. A. Lyulph-Stanley.
South Australia	" " "	Col. Sir H. L. Galway, D.S.O.
Great Britain	Peerage: Viscount Bryce of Dechmont.	Rt. Hon. James Bryce, O.M.
"	Peerage: Lord Parmoor of Frieth	Sir C. A. Cripps, K.C.V.O., M.P.
"	Peerage: Lord Strathclyde	Rt. Hon. Alex. Ure, K.C., M.P.
"	Peerage: Lord Reading of Earley	Rt. Hon. Sir R. D. Isaacs.
Nigeria	Governor-General	Sir Fred. K. Lugard, G.C.M.G.
Great Britain	Postmaster-General	Rt. Hon. C. E. H. Hobhouse.
Ireland	Lord Chief Justice	Rt. Hon. R. Cherry.
Great Britain	Chief of the Admiralty War Staff	Vice-Admiral Sir F. C. D. Sturdee.
South Africa	Member of Dominions Royal Commission	Sir J. W. S. Langerman, M.H.R.
Egypt	High Commissioner	Colonel Sir A. H. McMahon, G.C,V.O.
Madras	Chief Justice of High Court	Sir J. E. Power-Wallis.
Great Britain	Minister to the Vatican, Rome	Sir Henry Howard, K.C.B
"	President of the Board of Trade	Rt. Hon. John Burns, M.P.
"	President of the Local Government Board	Rt. Hon. H. L. Samuel, M.P.
South Africa	Governor-General and Viscount	Rt. Hon. S. C. Buxton.
"	High Commissioner in London	Hon. W. P. Schriener, K.C.
South Australia	Agent-General in London	Hon. F. W. Young.
Australia	High Commissioner in London	Rt. Hon. Sir George H. Reid.
"	Governor-General	Rt. Hon. R. C. Munro-Ferguson.

Digitized by Google

EMPIRE OBITUARY 1914

South Africa	Sept. 2	Lord de Villiers of Wynberg.
"	Nov. 20	Sir Edward P. Solomon, K.C.M.G.
"	Nov. 30	Sir George M. Sutton, K.C.M.G.
"	Dec. 13	Major-General Sir Edward Brabant.
Great Britain	Jan. 31	Viscount Knutsford, G.C.B.
"	Mar. 1	The Earl of Minto, G.C.M.G.
"	Apr. 27	Sir George Doughty, M.P.
"	May 2	The Duke of Argyll, K.C.
"	July 3	Rt. Hon. Joseph Chamberlain.
"	Sept. 8	Sir J. Henniker Heaton, Bart, M.P
"	Dec. 3	The Earl of Erne.

RELATIONS WITH THE UNITED STATES

Feb. 11th.—The United States Senate by more than a two-third vote ratified Arbitration Treaties between the United States and Great Britain, Japan, Italy, Spain, Norway, Sweden, Portugal, and Switzerland.

Apr. 22nd.—The Senate by 72 to 13 authorised President Wilson to employ United States armed forces against Mexico, if necessary.

May. 4th.—The Canadian Department of Justice was advised that Canada had won four cases out of five which were being tried before the International Pecuniary Claims Commission at Washington.

May. 9th.—According to the N. Y. *Wall Street Journal* the United States had about $650,000,000 invested in Canada—of which $130,000,000 was in land.

Aug. 15th.—The Panama Canal was opened with expenditures to May 1st, of $360,173,375; its total length was 50 miles, width of channel from 300 to 1,000 feet, and minimum depth—salt water 40 feet, fresh water 41½ feet; between this date and Nov. 15th the cargo carried through the Canal was 1,079,521 tons; the House of Representatives by 247 to 161 on Mar. 31st, reversed its policy of 2 years before and repealed the Canal Tolls exemption for United States coastwise shipping; on June 11th the Senate by 50 to 35 accepted the repeal.

Sept. 30th.—Hon. J. D. Hasen, Minister of Marine and Fisheries, announced at Ottawa that formal notice was to be served upon the United States by the Canadian Government that the Fisheries Treaty, negotiated between the two countries in 1908, was at an end by reason of the failure of Washington authorities to ratify it. This was said to be the only course open to the Canadian Government in order to end a lengthy period of waiting.

Digitized by Google

XIX.—CANADIAN OBITUARY, 1914

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Ahearn, M.D., Michael Joseph.	Professor of Medicine, Laval University	Quebec	Apr. 15.
Algie, William	Manufacturer and Free-trade Speaker	Alton	Feb. 1.
Anderson, Charles David	Prominent Western Fraternalist	Winnipeg	Jlyu 26.
Ansell, David Abraham	Mexican Consul-General	Montreal	Oct. 21.
Armstrong, C.B., William	Engineer, Bridge and Railway Builder, Artist	Toronto	June 9.
Ashe, M.V.O., Admiral Edward Percy	British Naval Officer	England	July 4.
Baker, Lieut.-Col. Louis Raymond	Ex-Mayor and Postmaster	Beauharnois	Oct. 26.
Barr, Lieut.-Colonel James	P.G.M. Quebec Orange Assoc'n.	Montreal	Oct. 7.
Bawlf, Nicholas	Ex-President Grain Exchange; Winnipeg Financier	Winnipeg	Dec. 27
Beattie, M.P., Major Thomas		London	Dec. 2.
Bédard, Rev. Marie Hercule	Notre Dame Cathedral	Montreal	July 4.
Beatty, Henry	Ex-Manager C.P.R. Steamship Lines	Toronto	Apr. 10.
Bell, Albert William	Manager Canadian Industrial Exhibition	Winnipeg	Oct. 7.
Benyon, Major Jos. Arthur	Assistant Agent-General for Quebec in England	London	June 16.
Betts, ex-M.L.A., Hon. John Felton	One-time Speaker of N.W.T. Legislature	Prince Albert	May 9.
Bicknell, K.C., James	Eminent lawyer and legal author	Toronto	Oct. 21.
Birch, K.C.M.G., F.R.G.S., Sir Arthur	Colonial Secretary and Administrator of British Columbia, 1864-6	London	Oct. 31.
Birmingham, Robert	Ex-Secretary of Dominion Conservative organisation, Grand Secretary of Orange Order in British America	Toronto	Aug. 11.
Blue, LL.D., Archibald	Chief Officer Census and Statistics Bureau; Ex-Deputy Minister of Agriculture, Ontario	Ottawa	July 27.
Bogert, M.A., Canon David Ford		Belleville	Nov. 19.
Bole, James	Western Pioneer	Regina	Jan. 1.
Boys, LL.B., William Fuller Alves	Junior County Court Judge of Simcoe	Barrie	Nov. 29.
Burland, B.A., Colonel Jeffrey Hale	Financier, Ex-President Board of Trade, Founder and President Royal Edward Institute; Canadian Red Cross Commissioner	London	Oct. 9.
Buchanan, M.L.A., Angus		Neil's Harbour, U.S.	June 12.
Calder, Mrs. Sarah Galbraith	President Women's Wentworth Historical Society and Women's Art Society	Hamilton	Mar. 16.
Cameron, M.L.C., Hon. Wm. Duncan Ross	Nova Scotia Politician	Halifax	Apr. 7.
Campbell, K.C., ex-M.L.A., Hon. Colin H	Minister of Public Works and Attorney-General of Manitoba, 1889-1913	Winnipeg	Oct. 24.
Campbell, Colin Frederick	Well-known journalist	Toronto	Feb. 2.
Carder, Marshall Dixon	Grand Recorder A.O.U.W. for 35 years	Toronto	June 6.
Cassidy, M.D., John Joseph	Editor Canadian Journal of Medicine	Toronto	Aug. 1.
Chapman, Very Rev. Wm. Francis	Vicar Genera at St. John, N.B	Roxbury, Mass	Dec. 27.
Chipman, ex-M.P., Lieut.-Colonel Leverett DeVeber		Kentvile	Jan. 8.
Christie, Robert	Member Ontario Legislature 1867-75; Many years Inspector of Asylums	Toronto	Mar 9.
Cirkel, Frits	Civil Engineer and Author	Ottawa	Aug. 23.
Clawson, Joshua	One-time Cashier Bank of New Brunswick	St. John	Apr. 26.
Coady, Richard Theodore	26 Years City Treasurer	Toronto	Sept. 20.
Coffey, LL.D., Hon. Thomas	Senator of Canada; Founder of Catholic Record	London	June 8.
Colridge, M.D., James Bruce	3 times Mayor of Ingersoll	Ingersoll	July 8.
Cook, ex-M.P., Herman Henry	Lumberman, Manufacturer, Politician	Toronto	Apr. 13.

Digitized by Google

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Cotton, Major-Gen. William Henry	Officer Commanding 2nd Division, Canadian Forces	Almonte	Apr. 20.
Couture, Prof. Guillaume	Well-known Organist, Choirmaster, Musician	Montreal	Jan. 15.
Cox, Edward William	President, Canada Life Assurance Co., Imperial Guarantee Co., Toronto Savings & Loan Co., etc.	Folkestone, Eng.	June 26.
Cox, Hon. George Albertus	Senator of Canada; Ex-President Canada Life Assurance Co.; Ex-President Canadian Bank of Commerce	Toronto	Jan. 16.
Crombie, Alexander Magnus	Bank Manager	Montreal	Apr. 3.
Crosby, D.D., Rev. Thomas	Methodist Missionary	Vancouver	Jan. 13.
Daly, D.D., Mgr. Thomas Jos.	Vicar-General of Halifax	Halifax	Sept. 27.
Dempsey, ex-M.P., Wm. Ryerson		Belleville	Feb. 13
Denison, Mrs. Grace Elisabeth (Sandys)	Journalist and Author	Toronto	Feb. 1
Devlin, LL.D., M.L.A., Hon. Charles Ramsay	Minister of Colonisation, Mines and Fisheries, Quebec; Ex-member of the Dominion and British Parliaments	Aylmer	Mar. 1.
Dolmage, John	Ex-Mayor of Souris, Man	Souris	Apr. 29.
Dougall, M.D., Susan Grace		Montreal	Dec. 6.
Drury, G.C.B., G.C.V.O., K.C.S.I., F.R.G.S., Admiral Sir Charles Carter	British Naval Officer	London	May 18.
Dubue, Knt. B.C.L., LL.D., Sir Joseph	Ex-M.L.A., and M.P., Puisne Judge and then Chief Justice of Manitoba 1879-1909	Los Angeles	Jan. 7.
Dugas, Calixte Aimé	Territorial Court Judge Yukon	St. Donat, Que.	Aug. 26
Dunn, D.D., Rt. Rev. Andrew Hunter	Bishop of Quebec, 1892-1913	At Sea	Nov. 14
Eaton, Christopher	Manufacturer; Ex-President Board of Trade	Owen Sound	Feb. 22.
Eaton, Edith (Siu Sin Far)	Canadian writer of Chinese Stories	Montreal	Apr. 7.
Eby, Joseph Fisher	President, Eby-Blain Ltd	Toronto	May 11
Fairbank, ex-M.P., John Henry		Petrolia	Feb. 10.
Farrish, M.D., Henry Greggs	Well-known Nova Scotian Physician	Liverpool	June 30.
Farr, Charles Cobbold	Journalist and New Ontario Pioneer	Haileybury	Nov. 25.
Finlay, ex-M.L.A., Hon. Wm. Thomas	Alberta Rancher and lumber merchant; Alberta Minister of Agriculture 1905-1910	Vancouver	May 10.
Fisher, Peter	Postmaster of Wingham, 1867-14	Wingham	July 14.
Folger, Benjamin Webster	Financier, Steamboat and Railway Man	Toronto	Mar 26.
Galbraith, M.A., LL.D., Prof. John	Dean of the Faculty of Applied Science, Toronto University	Go-Hone-Bay	July 22.
Galletly, Archibald James Campbell	Many Years Manager Bank of Montreal	Victoria	Sept. 3.
Garden, ex-M.L.A., James Ford	Ex-Mayor of Vancouver	Vancouver	Dec. 9.
Gibbons, Elisabeth (Craig) Lady	Wife of Sir George Gibbons	London	Sept. 25.
Gibson, Hon. William	Senator of Canada; President Bank of Hamilton; Grand Master A.F. & A.M., 1896-8	Beamsville	May 4.
Halstead, James Allison	Private Banker and 8 years Mayor of Mount Forest	Toronto	Aug. 30.
Hall, Stephen Sneden	Ex-President St. John Board of Trade and N.B. Fire Underwriters Association	St. John	Feb. 6.
Harris, William	Well-known Stockman	Toronto	May 11.
Heubach Frederick William	Western Financier; Ex-Manager and founder of the Winnipeg International Exhibition	Winnipeg	July 1.
Henry, K.C., Hugh McDonald	One-time Judge of Supreme Court Nova Scotia	Guelph	May 15.
Hicks, B.A., B.D., Rev. Canon Richard		Simcoe	Apr. 21.
Hodgson, Jonathan	Vice-President Merchants Bank of Canada; Financier and Merchant	Montreal	Nov. 19.
Housser, John Henry	Director and Secretary Massey-Harris Co.	Toronto	Nov. 22.
Irvine, Duncan	Public Works Engineer for Vancouver Island	Victoria	Mar. 17.
Jaffray, Hon. Robert	Senator of Canada; President Globe Printing Co., and the Imperial Bank of Canada	Toronto	Dec. 16

Digitized by Google

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Jarvis, Lieut.-Col. Wm. Dummer	Royal North West Mounted Police	Nelson	Aug. 4.
Johnson, LL.D., Prof. John	Professor of Classics, Dalhousie University	Drummondville	Dec. 23.
Kappelle, K.C., George	Well-known Lawyer and Liquidator	Toronto	May 22.
Keith, James Cooper	Ex-President, Vancouver Board of Trade	Vancouver	Ont. 6.
King, M.D., Lieut.-Col. Wm. MacKay Hyde		Georgeville	Mar. 31.
Kirkpatrick, Alexander	Professor of Civil Engineering, School of Mining	Kingston	May 19.
Knight, John Thomas Phillip.	Secretary, Canadian Bankers Association	Montreal	Aug. 21.
Lanctot, M.D., M.L.C., Hon. Joseph		Montreal	Feb. 20.
Laird, P.C., ex-M.P., Hon. David	Indian Commissioner; Minister of the Interior 1873-6; 1st Lieut.-Governor of N.W.T.	Ottawa	Jan. 12.
Lamoreaux, James Wilmot	President Tuckett Tobacco Co.; Ex-President Board of Trade	Hamilton	Sept. 20.
Langton, M.A., K.C., Thomas		Toronto	Dec. 10.
Learmont, Joseph Bowles	Merchant and Antiquarian	Montreal	Mar. 12.
Léry, William Henry Bronape Chaussegros de	Seigneur of Rigaud-Vaudreuil	Beauceville	Oct. 29.
Lomas, James	Founder and P.G.P., Sons of England Benevolent Society	Toronto	Aug. 16.
Longueuil, Dowager Baroness de (Mary Jones Wayne)		Rochampton, Eng.	Feb. 13.
Languedoc, K.C., Wm. Charles	Editor-in-Chief Quebec Law Reports	Montreal	Aug. 29.
Lyman, M.A., F.R.G.S., Major Henry Herbert	An Imperial Federation Pioneer in Canada	Empress of Ireland	May 29.
Macrae, Lawrence	B.C. journalist, Secretary to Provincial Premier	Victoria	Sept. 10.
Manuel, John	Lumberman and Philanthropist	Ottawa	Sept. 12.
Marsh, K.C., Lieut.-Col. John Lothrop	40 Years Police Magistrate	Fredericton	Nov. 20.
Mason, Alfred James	Asst. Manager Canada Permanent Mortgage Corporation	Toronto	Oct. 24.
Maxwell, ex-M.L.A., Hon. Robert	Deputy Receiver-General	St. John	Aug. 23.
Meunnier, Very Rev. John	Vicar General of London	Windsor	Sept. 13.
Mitchell, M.D., George	Ex-Warden, Kent County	Wallaceburg	Oct. 2.
Monk, K.C., D.C.L., ex-M.P., Fred. Debartzch	Minister of Public Works, Ottawa, 1911-12	Montreal	May 15.
Morrice, David	Merchant, Financier, Philanthropist	Montreal	Dec. 19.
Morton, ex-M.L.A., Thomas Lewis	Farmer, Grain-dealer, Politician	Winnipeg	Feb. 23.
Muirhead, James	Pioneer business man	Victoria	Aug. 27.
Murray, K.C.B., F.R.S., D.C.L., LL.D., Sir John	Naturalist, Scientist, Explorer, Author	Edinburgh	Mar. 16.
Macdonald, Hon. Hector Charles	Ex-M.L.A. and Attorney-General; County Court Judge, P.E.I.	Charlottetown	May 10.
MacFarlane, John	Journalist and Poet	Montreal	Sept. 7.
MacGarvey, William	Ex-Mayor of Petrolia; Millionaire oil-operator in Galicia	Vienna	Dec. 7.
MacKenzie, B.C.L., K.C., M.L.A., Hon. Peter Samuel George	Provincial Treasurer of Quebec	Richmond	Nov. 1.
McKay, John	Western Pioneer	Wilmer, B.C.	Aug. 25.
McKellar, Peter Duncan	52 years Registrar of Kent County	Chatham	Aug. 29.
MacCoy, K.C., Wm. Frederick	Authority on Marine and Admiralty Law in Nova Scotia	Brighton, Eng.	Dec. 17.
McMartin, Duncan	Railway contractor; Cobalt mine-owner and millionare	Toronto	May 2.
McMillan, M.D., Hon. Donald	Senator of Canada	Alexandria	July 26.
McNeill, M.L.C., Hon. John		Mabou, N.S.	Sept. 3.
McPherson, M.L.C., Lieut.-Col Hon. David	Pioneer Shipbuilder and Militiaman; Ex-Mayor of Halifax and member of Legislature	Halifax	Aug. 12.
Nairn, Alexander	Prominent business man	Toronto	June 19.
Nesbitt, K.C., John Walker	Well-known Barrister	Hamilton	July 6.
O'Brien, ex-M.P., Lieut.-Colonel William Edward	"Equal Rights" leader and Conservative politician	Shanty Bay	Dec. 22
O'Grady, Lieut.-Col. John Walter de Courcy	Commander 90th Regiment; Ex-General Manager Northern Crown Bank	Winnipeg	Nov. 13.
O'Reilly, John	District Registrar of Land Titles.	Portage LaPrairie.	Apr. 29.
Olin, M.L.A., Charles Herman	Pioneer farmer	Westaskiwin	Oct. 3
Otter, Mary (Porter) Lady	Wife of Major-General Sir W. D. Otter	Toronto	Nov 13

Digitized by Google

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Page, William Pemberton...	For 18 years General Manager Sun & Hastings Loan Co.....	Toronto.....	July 15.
Parmalee, ex-M.P., Charles Henry.....	King's Printer and Superintendent of Stationery.....	Ottawa.....	Jan. 23.
Paterson, P.C., ex-M.P., Hon. William.....	Canadian Minister of Customs, 1896-1911.....	Picton.....	Mar. 18.
Pedley, Rev. Charles Stowell.	Ex-President Canadian Club.....	Woodstock.....	Oct. 16.
Pringle, Henry.....	Manufacturer and Prominent Citizen.....	Belleville.....	July 29.
Purvis, James.....	Ex-Mayor of North Bay.....	North Bay.....	Sept. 1.
Pyne, M.D., Albert Roberts...	Well-known Physician.....	Toronto.....	July 6.
Rankin, Arthur McKee.....	Eminent "American" Actor.....	San Francisco....	Apr. 17.
Reynolds, Martin Montgomery.....	Vice-President, Grand Trunk Railway.....	Old Point Comfort	June17.
Riordan, M.D., Bruce Livingston.....	Eminent Surgeon.....	Toronto.....	Aug. 29.
Rogers, Lieut.-Col. Henry Cassady.....	One-time Postmaster of Peterborough.....	Victoria.....	Aug. 7.
Rohleder, Rev. Francis Frederick.....	Well-known Priest.....	Toronto.....	Sept. 10.
Rosebrugh, M.D., Abner Mulholland.....	Well-known Eye-specialist.....	Toronto.....	Nov. 26.
Ross, Donald William.....	Ex-Crown Attorney of Bruce.....	Toronto.....	Mar. 16.
Ross, Knt., LL.D., F.R.S.C., Sir George William.....	Member and Liberal Leader of the Senate; Ontario Minister of Education 1883-99; Premier of Ontario 1899-1905.....	Toronto.....	Mar. 7.
Rowe, D.D., Rev. Elliott S...	Well-known Publicity Manager...	Vancouver.....	May 11.
Russell, K.C., William Allan..	Judge of Probates.....	Shediac.....	Dec. 28.
Rutledge, B.A., Major James.	Ex-Mayor of Bowmanville.....	Bowmanville.....	Dec. 7.
Saunders, C.M.G., LL.D., F.R.S.C., William.....	Dominion Superintendent of Experimental Farms, 1886-1911...	London.....	Sept. 13.
Scadding, D.D., Rt. Rev. Charles.....	Anglican Bishop of Portland.....	Oregon.....	May 27.
Smith, Edgar Russell.....	Editor of St. John's (P.Q.) News..	St. John's.....	Mar. 12.
Somerville, George Anderson.	General Manager, Manufacturers Life Insurance Co.....	Toronto.....	Apr. 4.
Sparling, B.A., D.D., Rev. Wm. Henry.....	Ex-President Montreal Methodist Conference.....	Carleton Place....	Oct. 4.
Spink, John Lawrence.....	Prominent Miller and Grain Dealer.....	Toronto.....	Feb. 13.
Steacy, John Graham.....	Railway builder and Contractor...	Brockville.....	May 9.
Stephens, K.C., Charles Henry	Legal author.....	Montreal.....	May 2.
Stevens, M.A., D.C.L., Rev. Albert.....	Rector of Coaticook.....	Montreal.....	Nov. 12.
Taylor, William Agutter....	Librarian and Secretary Manitoba Law Society.....	Winnipeg.....	Oct. 23.
Temple, C.B., Edmund Bonner.....	Government Engineer at Toronto and Port Arthur.....	Toronto.....	Mar. 17.
Templeman, Ex-M.P., Hon. William.....	Proprietor Victoria *Times*, Member of Dominion Government, 1902-1911.....	Victoria.....	Nov. 15.
Templeman, Mrs. William (Eva Bond).....	Wife of the above.....	Victoria.....	May 31.
Thorn, James.....	Manager White Star Line for Canada.....	Montreal.....	Nov. 26.
Tilton, Colonel John.....	General Agent in Canada for Metropolitan Life; Commander Bisley Team, 1892 and 1901.....	Ottawa.....	May 24.
Tisdale, K.C., William Edgett.	Registrar of Norfolk County.....	Simcoe.....	Feb. 3.
Tregillus, William John.....	President United Farmers of Alberta and Alberta Co-operative Elevator Co.....	Calgary.....	Nov. 12.
Trenaman, M.D., Thomas....	Medical Health Officer.....	Halifax	Apr. 27.
Tressider, John Bothwell....	President Quebec Press Association 1895-6; Grand Regent Royal Arcanum 1910; Supreme Grand Master, Knights Templar, 1905-6.....	Montreal.....	Apr. 1.
Tucker, Lieut.-Col. John Joseph.....	One-time President St. John Telegraph Co.....	St. John.....	Nov. 23.
Wainwright, William.....	1st Vice-President G.T.R., and G.T.P., 52 years in service of Railway.....	Atlantic City.....	May 14.
Waite, Nelson.....	Ex-Mayor of Harriston.....	Harriston.....	Apr. 28.
Ward, Fleetwood Howard...	Vice-President Canadian Rubber Co.....	Montreal.....	Sept. 29.
Wardrope, D.D., Rev. Thomas	Moderator (1891) Presbyterian Church of Canada.....	Guelph.....	June 17.
Watt, M.D., ex-M.L.A., Hugh..	British Columbia Pioneer.....	Elko, B.C.....	Mar. 19.
Whitney, K.C.M.G., K.C., D.C.L., M.L.A., Hon. Sir James Pliny.....	Prime Minister of Ontario.....	Toronto.....	Sept. 25.

Digitized by Google

Name	Particulars	Place of Death	Date
Whyte, Knt., Sir William....	Director and for many years Vice-President of C.P.R.....	Los Angeles.....	Apr. 14.
Wilkie, David Robert.....	President Canadian Bankers' Association; President Imperial Bank of Canada; Hon. Colonel in the Militia; Imperialist and Financier.....	Toronto.....	Nov. 17.
Willmott, B.A., B.SC., Arthur Brown.....	Eminent Mining Engineer.....	Toronto.....	May 8.
Wilson, Captain Harper.....	Municipal Official and Fraternalist.....	Winnipeg.....	Aug. 28.
Wilson, James Reid.....	Montreal Financier and Capitalist.	London.....	May 11.
Wilson, Major John.....	Late 42nd Highlanders; B.C. Civil Service.....	Victoria.....	Sept. 27
Woolverton, M.A., Linus.....	Secretary Ontario Fruit Growers Association 1886-93; Editor Canadian Horticulturist.....	Grimsby.....	May 7.
Verrett, Albert Hector.....	Ex-Provincial Auditor of Quebec..	Quebec.....	Jan. 12.
Young, M.A., Thomas Ainslie.	Rector of High School.....	Quebec.....	June 25.
Yule, James.....	Western Stockman and Rancher..	Winnipeg.....	Nov. 8.

STRATHCONA AND MOUNT ROYAL, P.C., G.C.M.G., G.C.V.O., P.R.S., LL.D., D.C.L., The Rt. Hon. Donald Alexander Smith, 1st Baron: London Jan. 21st.

A great Canadian and a devoted lover of the Empire, a man of the deepest philanthropy and personal and public generosity, a pioneer in many things, a statesman in the widest and best sense of the word, an imposing figure in the history of Canada. Son of Alex. Archieston Smith; born Forres, Morayshire, Aug. 6th, 1820 and educated in his native county; an Hon. LL.D., of Cambridge, Yale, Aberdeen, Toronto, Laval, Queen's, Ottawa, St. Andrew's and an Hon. D. C. L. of Durham. Married Isabella Sophia, daughter of the late Richard Hardisty, Hudson's Bay Co. At 18 ,he entered the service of the Hudson's Bay Co.and spent 13 years on the lonely Labrador Coast until he became, finally, a Chief Factor; subsequently appointed Resident Governor and Chief Commissioner of the Company in Canada. As a public man he first became known in connexion with the Riel insurrection 1869, when he was, in December, appointed a Special Commissioner by the Dominion Government to inquire into the situation. In the following year Donald A. Smith was returned to the Legislature for Winnipeg and St. John in the new Province; he was also called to the North-West Territorial Council and was returned for Selkirk to the House of Commons for which he sat until defeated at a bye-election in 1880. In 1885 he was created a K.C.M.G. and re-entered the Commons in 1891. In March 1896 he served as a Delegate to the Manitoba Government in connexion with the School question and in April retired from political life in Canada, was created G.C.M.G. and appointed High Commissioner for the Dominion in London—a position which he held until his death. Sir Donald Smith was sworn of the Queen's Privy Council on April 24th, 1896. While High Commissioner for Canada he studiously held aloof from politics; during the existence of the Imperial Federation League he served as Vice-President of that organization for Quebec and was also one of the Council of the British Empire League; his name is indissolubly associated with the history of Railway development in Canada and, especially, with the construction of the C.P.R. of which Company he was a Director for many years; in 1897, the late Queen Victoria raised him to the Peerage as Baron Strathcona and Mount Royal of Glencoe in the County of Argyll and of Montreal, Canada. He was appointed a G.C.V.O. in 1908 and also became an F.R.S. in that year. One of the largest shareholders of the Bank of Montreal, he became its Vice-President in 1882, President in 1887, and Hon. President in 1905. He was early chosen a Governor of McGill University and was elected Chancellor in 1889; he was also Chancellor of the University of Aberdeen in and after 1903. He was presented with the freedom of the City of Aberdeen in 1902; of Edinburgh in 1903; of Bristol in 1908; of Bath, 1911. Lord Strathcona left by will an estate valued at $27,500,000 on which the British estate duty was $4,189,190. His chief Canadian bequest was $1,000,000 to the Royal Victoria Hospital. He was succeeded in title and estate by his only daughter, the Hon. Margaret C. Howard, wife of Dr. Bliss Howard of London. Lord Strathcona's remains were offered internment in Westminster Abbey but, by his own instructions, he was buried at Highgate. A State Memorial service was held at the Abbey.

Digitized by Google

INDEX TO NAMES

*List of Names in Text too long to Index

	PAGE
Alberta, Mayors of	678
Alberta, Public Organisations of	679
Art Organisations in Canada, Presidents of	771
Australia, Labour Government of	100
British Columbia, Public Organisations of	691-2
British Columbia, Mayors elected in	706
British Columbia, Provincial Appointments of	688-702
Canadian Families and the War, Some	291
Canadian Pacific Railway Appointments	732
Casualties in the British Peerage	339
Chronicles of Canada, List of	763
Contingent, Officers of 1st, returned	210
Dominion Government Appointments	762
Empire Obituary	782
Empire Organisations of the Year	781
Empire Visitors of 1914	780
Empire Appointments of the Year	781
Expeditionary Force, Officers of	215
Honours—Canadian	780-81
Honours—Miscellaneous	781
Manitoba Elections	606-7
Manitoba, Provincial appointments in	579
Manitoba, Provincial organisations of	615-16
Militia Appointments	778-9
New Brunswick, Important organisations of	550
New Brunswick, Provincial appointments in	551
Nova Scotia, Provincial Appointments in	531
Ontario Agricultural Associations, Presidents of	363
Ontario, Provincial appointments in	368
Ontario, Chief organisations in	469
Ontario, Educational Associations in	411
Ontario Agricultural Associations, Presidents of	363
Ontario Government, New	456
Ontario, Mayors of	467
Petawawa Camp, Officers of	760
Quebec, Government Appointments in	481
Quebec, Chief organisations of	521
Queen's Canadian Military Hospital, Contributors to	235
Railway Official Appointments	740
Saskatchewan Government Appointments	629
Saskatchewan, Mayors of	649
Saskatchewan, Organisations in	628
Regiments, Commanding Officers of	180-1
Regimental Honourary Appointments	779
Red Cross Fund, Contributors to	230-1
Toronto University, Senate of	417

Abbott, Rev. Dr. Lyman, 310.
Acland, F. A., 748.
Acres, H. G., 518.
Adami, Prof. J. G., 272, 497, 722.
Adams, F. D., 515, 769.
Adams, Rev. G. K., 443.
Adams, Thomas, 720,722.
Adams, W. H., 455
Adamson, Captain Agar, 184.
Aga Khan, 122.
Agar, Miles E., 550.
Ahern, M. J., 478.
Aikin, Lieut.-Col. J. A., 179.
Aikins, Sir James, A. M., 182, 289, 602, 618, 711, 714, 717.
Aikins, Lady, 611.
Aikens, Rev. J. W., 444.
Ainey, Joseph, 473, 499.
Aitken, Sir W. M., 290.
Albert I, of Belgium, 61, 66.
Albert, H.R.H. Prince, 349.
Aldenham, Lord, 71.
Alderson, Major-General E. A. H., 203, 206-8.
Alexandra, H. M. Queen, 96.
Alexander, R. H., 684.
Alexander, W. H., 668.
Allan, Alex., 659.
Allan, F. B., 770.
Allan, G. W., 713.
Allan, Lt.-Col. J. R., 179.
Allan, Prof. S. B., 265.
Allan, Thoburn, 664.
Allard, Hon. Jules, 472, 483, 495, 511.
Allen, Colonel Hon. James, 104, 105.
Allen, John, 459.
Allen, W. E., 372.
Ames, H. B., 160, 173, 222, 223, 224, 225, 227, 512.
Amyot, Hon. G. E., 472, 511, 514.
Anderson, C. N., 398.
Anderson, J. G., 384, 386.
Anderson, J. T. M., 644.
Anderson, E., 579.
Andrews, Prof. W., 133.
Angell, Norman, 132-3, 416.
Angus, Mrs. Forbes, 231.
Anstruther, Captain, 327.
Apponyi, Count, 45.
Archambeault, Sir Horace, 481.
Archambault, Hon. J. B., 283.
Archibald, S. G. W., 743.
Ardagh, Sir J. C., 295.
Ardenne, General Baron Von, 334.
Anson, W. H., 407.
Armour, Dr. Donald, 235.
Armstrong, Hon. E. H., 525-9, 533-4.
Armstrong, George, 193.
Armstrong, Hon. Hugh, 574, 575, 583, 607-8.
Armstrong, J. H., 583.
Arnold, H. M., 579.
Arnold, W. R., 698.
Arthur, H.R.H. Prince, 349.
Asquith, Rt. Hon. H. H., 24, 67, 71-2, 74, 79, 86, 88, 129, 137, 245, 338, 344, 349.
Asselin, Olivar, 520.
Atherton, W. H., 721.
Atkinson, Edward, 770.
Atkinson, J. E., 770.
Atkinson, Lieut.-Colonel T. R., 383, 398.
Atkinson, W. E., 771.
Aull, Robert, 468.
Avison, R. J., 260.
Aylward, Robert, 599.

Babcock, J. P., 683.
Bagot, Lieutenant, 328.
Baird, J. B., 582, 583, 585.
Baker, Prof. Alfred, 770.
Baker, Rev. E. N., 418.
Baker, Lieut.-Col. G. H., 290.
Balbaud, P., 269.
Baldwin, G. F., 705.
Baldwin, Hon. Simeon, E., 138.
Balfour, Rt. Hon. A. J., 70, 72.
Balfour of Burleigh, Lord, 71.
Balfour, James, 642.
Ball, Dr. A. H., 644.
Ballantyne, C. C., 502.
Ballin, Herr, 37.
Bancroft, Fred., 346, 395.
Banfield, Mrs. J. J., 755.

*Note.—See also Table of Contents.

Digitized by Google

Baril, Mgr., 504.
Barker, Sir F. E., 546, 559.
Barker, J. Ellis, 27.
Barker, Mrs. Wesley, 136.
Barlow, Dr. A. E., 731.
Barnard, F. S., 688.
Barnard, G. H., 753.
Barnardiston, Lieut.-Colonel, 63.
Barnjum, F. J. D., 525.
Barnstead, A. S., 525, 529, 545.
Baroda, Gaekwar of, 120.
Barr, G. H., 645.
Barron, Judge John A., 319, 417.
Bashford, W. B., 629, 635.
Bastiano, John, 482.
Bastien, Maurice, 479.
Bateman, Prof. R. J. G., 274, 275.
Bates, W. D., 374.
Battenburg, Admiral H.S.H. Prince Louis of, 74, 292, 343.
Baxter, L. S., 179, 705.
Baxter, Lieut.-Col. J. B. M., 551, 552, 553, 560-1.
Bayard, Hon. T. F., 137.
Bayne, J. N., 626, 641, 723.
Bazin, Alphonse, 471.
Beamish, J. H., 410.
Beatty, J. W., 771.
Beaubien, Louis, 512.
Beaudry, J. A., 499.
Beaudry, J. L., 497.
Becher, Lt.-Col., H. C., 179.
Becher, Major Henry S., 291.
Beck, Sir Adam, 186, 195, 396, 397, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 417, 429, 431-2, 436, 437, 439, 441, 443, 444, 450, 452, 455, 457, 458.
Beck, Edward, 483, 485-90.
Beck, James M., 311.
Becker, Herman, 663.
Bedell, Lt.-Col. T. C. D., 179.
Bedford, S. A., 576.
Bee, S. M., 632.
Beer, G. Frank, 258, 367, 460, 720, 722, 725.
Bebgie, Harold, 249.
Bégin, Joseph, 513.
Bégin, Archbishop L. N., 235, 508.
Beique, Hon. F. L., 486, 512-13.
Béland, Hon. Dr. H. S., 290, 752.
Belanger, Ernest, 478.
Belcourt, Hon. N. A., 191, 353, 421, 425, 426, 513.
Bell, C. N., 577.
Bell, F. H., 537.
Bell, Hon. George, 624, 633, 634.
Bell, Graham, 320.
Bell, Rev. J. R., 446.
Bell, Rev. R. H., 444.
Bell-Irving, H., 704.
Belloc, Hillaire, 25.
Bell-Smith, F. M., 770.
Belloc, Hillaire, 330, 25.
Below-Saleske, Herr Von, 64, 65.
Benard, Aimé, 606.
Benckendorff, Count, 348.
Benn, J. Wedgewood, 350.
Bennett, R. B., 673, 738, 752.
Benson, Major-Gen. Sir F. W., 185, 253.
Benson, Colonel Thomas, 215, 222.
Bensinger, Prof. I., 266, 267, 269, 276.
Bérard, Hon. L. P., 482, 483, 485, 486, 487, 488.
Berchtold, Count, 42.
Beresford, Lord C., 69, 70, 300.
Bergevin, Hon. Achillé, 482, 483, 485, 487, 488.
Berkinshaw, W. A., 712.
Bernhardi, General Von, 29, 31, 34, 40, 91, 93, 171.
Bernier, Joseph, 577, 580, 593.
Bernier, L. M. J., 476, 486, 490.
Bernier, Hon. M. E., 754.
Bernstorf, Count Von, 47, 62, 305, 312, 313, 315.
Berry, E. H., 649.
Berry, W. H., 557, 559, 560, 561, 562.
Berthiaume, Hon. S., 222.
Bertram, Colonel A., 215, 254.
Bertram, Hugh, 367.
Bethmann-Holweg, Chancellor Von, 63, 65, 66, 303, 312.
Beullac, Pierre, 346.
Beyers, General C. F., 108, 110, 112, 113, 343, 345.
Beynon, F. W., 655.
Bibet, L. A., 269.
Bickersteth, J. B., 275.
Biddinger, G. B., 485, 486, 487, 488, 489.
Bieberstein, Marshal Baron Von, 296.
Biernans, Hubert, 229.
Bienvenu, Tancrede, 512.
Bienvenu-Martin, M., 57.
Bigelow, Poultney, 310.
Biggar, Colonel J. Lyons, 200.
Bikaner, Maharaja of, 125.
Billiarde, F. J., 579, 613.
Bird, J. Edward, 117, 118.
Birdwhistle, Major R. J., 236.
Birkett, Lieut.-Col. H. S., 271.
Birks, W. M., 224.
Birrell, Rt. Hon. A., 130.
Bisaillon, F. J., 484.
Bishop, W. I., 478.
Bismarck, Prince, 27, 50, 62.
Bissett, Dr. C. P., 524, 532.
Black, F. B., 553, 555.
Black, R. G., 404.
Black, W. D., 450.
Black, W. J., 573, 576, 577, 616.
Blackett, B. B., 317.
Blackstock, Mrs. S. G., 232.
Blackwood, Lord F., 292.
Blackwood, Lord Basil, 292.
Blain, Richard, 753.
Blake, Hon. S. H., 418.
Blackmore, W., 703.
Bland, Rev. S. G., 590.
Blandford, Hon. S. D., 126.
Bligh, F. P., 722.
Bligh, F. W., 536.
Blondin, Hon. P. E., 746.
Blue, John, 664.
Blumer, J. C., 724.
Blunt, J. R., 599.
Bodwell, J. V., 692.
Body, F. L., 181.
Bogert, C. A., 238.
Bond, Sir Robert, 126.
Bone, J. R., 416.
Booth, J. R., 256.
Booth, W. S., 678.
Borden, Sir F., 145, 212.
Borden, Sir R. L., 138, 140, 143, 144, 146, 148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 154, 157, 158, 159, 161, 162, 165, 173, 174, 176, 177, 178, 187, 194, 200, 201, 206, 207, 217, 219, 220, 222, 224, 232, 235, 277, 320, 355, 525, 651, 680, 691, 703, 709, 710, 716, 742, 753.
Borden, Mrs. R. L., 743.
Bose, B. N., 120.
Bostock, Hon. Hewitt, 754.
Boswell, A. E., 356.
Botha, General Louis, 22, 111, 113, 334, 345, 349.
Bott, Lieut.-Col. J. C. L., 179.
Boscowen, G. E., 346.
Bostock, Hon. Hewitt, 141, 154.
Bosworth, G. M., 314.
Bouchard, T. B., 497.
Boultbee, H. J., 265.
Bourassa, Henri, 264, 288, 427, 473, 511, 513, 514, 515, 516.
Bourne, Cardinal, 521.
Bouwer, Major, 112.
Bowler, R. P., 418, 414.
Bowman, C. M., 377, 379, 380, 385, 388-9, 434, 438, 455.
Bowman, Dr. G. M, 629.
Bowser, Hon. W. J., 680, 682, 683, 685, 689, 691, 693-4, 695-6, 755.
Boyd, John, 763.
Boyle, J. F., 633.
Boyle, Hon. J. R., 665, 667, 669.
Boyle, J. W., 195.
Boyd, L. H., 723.
Brackenbury, C., 370.
Bradbury, G. H., 602.
Braden, George, 629.
Bradford, John, 503
Bradley, H. W., 289.
Bradley, Mrs. V., 510.
Bradshaw, F., 627.
Bradshaw, J. E., 634, 717.
Braithwaite, Dr. E. E., 417, 668.
Braithwaite, Lt.-Col. W. S., 105.
Brankley, J. W., 559.
Brehart, Prof. Louis, 274.
Brethen, G. A., 464.
Brett, Dr. R. G., 664.
Brewster, H. C., 691.
Bridges, Maj.-Gen. W. T., 101.
Brierley, J. S., 197.
Brigden, F. H., 770.
Bristol, Edmund, 436.
Brittain, Harry, 771.
Britt, Colonel Conrad, 112.
Brock, R. W., 674.
Brock, W. R., 456.
Brocqueville, M. de., 80.
Broder, Andrew, 753.
Brodeur, A. N., 498, 513.
Brodigan, Miss, 233.
Broeke, James Ten, 765.
Broke, Lord Willoughby de, 70.
Brown, B. Hal., 560.
Brown, Edward, 589, 604.
Brown, Capt. George B., 114.
Brown, Hon. G. W., 629, 632-3.
Brown, Gerald H., 760.
Brown, G. McLaren, 235.
Brown, Mrs. McLaren, 235.
Brown, Hon. J. T., 645.
Brown, Vere C., 238, 717.
Brown, Mrs. Vere C., 611.
Browne, Archibald, 770.
Brownell, Franklin, 770.
Bruce, Lieut.-Col. G. W., 593.
Bruce, Mrs. John, 231, 232.
Bruchesi, Archbishop, 224, 235, 257, 471, 509, 512.
Brunet, G. R., 612.
Brunner, Sir John, 67.
Bruno, Abbot, 630.
Bryan, W. J., 137, 305, 318.
Bryant, J. F., 628.
Brymner, William, 770.

Digitized by Google

Buchan, J. S., 492.
Buchanan, A. A., 522.
Buchanan, Sir George, 76.
Buchanan, W. A., 709.
Buchanan, W. W., 596.
Budka, Bishop, 279.
Bugend, J. Fabien, 480.
Bull, E. W., 648.
Buller, Captain H. C., 184, 346.
Bullock, W. S., 491.
Bulman, W. J., 611.
Bülow, Prince Bernhard Von, 29, 32, 45, 61.
Bulyea, Hon. G. H. V., 660.
Bunle, Henri, 479.
Bunsen, Sir Maurice de, 42.
Burchell, J. P., 559.
Burgoyne, William, 531.
Burland, Colonel J. H., 230, 292, 720, 725.
Burnham, Major J. G., 347.
Burns, Rt. Hon. John, 80, 350.
Burns, Pat., 186, 234.
Burns, Wm. J., 484.
Burrell, Hon. Martin, 263, 264, 631, 715, 748.
Burstall, Lt.-Col. H. E., 200.
Burton, C. S., 261.
Burton, Hon. H., 111.
Butler, Nicholas Murray, 137.
Butts, R. H., 533, 537.
Buxton, Viscount, 108, 112.
Buxton, J. H., 579.
Byam, C. A., 407.
Byles, Sir Wm., 67.

Calder, A. C., 646.
Calder, Hon. J. A., 617, 621, 623, 646.
Cambon, M., 19, 56, 58, 59, 64, 78.
Cambie, Charles, 137.
Cambon, Paul, 348.
Cameron, Colin S., 369.
Cameron, Sir Douglas, 579, 609, 616.
Cameron, J. H., 265.
Cameron, Rev. W. A., 444, 447.
Campbell, Hon. C. H., 574.
Campbell, Mrs. C. H., 234, 611.
Campbell, D. A., 541.
Campbell, Captain D. F., 292.
Campbell, G. B., 676.
Campbell, J. A., 459.
Campbell, J. J., 686.
Campbell, Wilfrid, 84, 764
Cann, J. W., 292.
Cannon, Lucien, 491, 498.
Cantley, Thomas, 215, 254, 250.
Cargill, W. D., 452.
Carlyle, Florence, 770.
Carlyle, Thos., 29.
Carman, Rev. A., 287, 437, 444, 453.
Carman, Lt.-Col., R. A., 179.
Carnegie, Andrew, 132, 137, 306, 315.
Carnegie, A. G., 255.
Carnegie, David, 215.
Carnegie, E., 215.
Caron, Hector, 478.
Caron, Hon. J. E., 479, 492, 495.
Carpenter, A. A., 678.
Carpenter, C. B. K., 488.
Carpenter, H. S., 623.
Carpenter, S. H., 678.
Carpenter, W. G., 667.
Carr-Harris, Captain Ernest Dale, 291.
Carrick, J. J., 290.
Carrière, William, 608.
Carroll, Hon. H. G., 492.
Carroll, N. F., 212.
Carruthers, James, 497.
Carson, Sir Edward, 70, 72, 73, 74, 129.
Carson, J. H., 472.
Carson, Col. John, 466.
Carson, P. A., 750.
Carson, W. O., 407, 408.
Carstairs, Lt.-Col. W. F. W., 179, 181.
Carswell, E., 659.
Carter, E. S., 558, 561.
Carter, T. J., 559, 560.
Carter, J. I., 408.
Carter, Major Sam., 452.
Carter, W. S., 563, 717.
Carvell, F. B., 141, 212, 551, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 753.
Casault, Sir L. N., 492.
Casement, Sir Roger, 130.
Casey, Archbishop, 564.
Casgrain, Dr. H. R., 358.
Casgrain, Hon. J. P. B., 140, 472, 479.
Cassagnac, Count Guy de, 56.
Cassels, G. C., 235.
Casson, C. W., 133.
Cauchon, N., 720.
Cecil, Lord Robert, 72.
Chadwick, R. B., 656.
Chalifaux, Mgr., 509.
Challies, J. B., 578.
Chalmers, John, 678.
Chamberlain, Rt. Hon. J. Austen, 88.
Chamberlain, Rt. Hon. J. 272.
Chamberlin, E. J., 222, 730.
Chambers, Mayor, 536.
Chambers, E. T. D., 479.
Champ, St. E. de, 269.
Champagne, Hon. Hector, 484, 487.
Champagne, Napoleon, 422.
Chapais, Charles, 504.
Chapais, J. C., 480.
Chapais, Hon. Thomas, 484, 485, 487, 489, 509.
Chaplin, J. D., 359.
Chaput, M., 769.
Charbonneau, Judge, 472, 509.
Charlton, G. H., 621.
Charlton, W. A., 738.
Charton, Pierre, 346.
Chase-Casgrain, Hon. T., 165, 191, 489, 513, 515, 746, 754.
Chauvel, Colonel H. G., 101.
Chevrier, Horace, 593, 594, 604.
Chevalier, M., 512.
Chiniquy, Charles, 510.
Chiozza-Money, L. G., 68.
Chipman, G. L., 260, 640.
Chisholm, W. N., 179.
Choate, Hon. J. H., 137.
Choquet, F. X., 471.
Choquette, Ernest, 770.
Choquette, Hon. P. A., 140.
Chown, Rev. Dr. S. D., 206, 287.
Church, Samuel, H. 310.
Church, Thomas, L., 268, 723.
Churchill, Rt. Hon. Winston, 36, 67, 68, 69, 71, 72, 74, 175, 205, 309, 336, 338, 344.
Clapp, W. H., 770.
Clark, Dr. Harold, 410.
Clark, J. Murray, 780.
Clark, Michael, 152, 154, 659.
Clarke, Frank I., 688.
Clarke, Hon. G. J., 546, 551, 553, 556, 558, 559.
Clarke, Herbert, 228.
Clarke, Joseph, 678.
Clarke, L. H., 359.
Clarke, S., 377, 383, 386.
Clayes, Bertha des, 770.
Cleaver, Rev. S., 444.
Clegg, Lt.-Col. E. B., 179, 210.
Cloran, Hon. H. J., 155, 748.
Coats, R. H., 754.
Coatsworth, Judge E., 269, 283.
Cochrane, Hon. Frank, 177, 456, 457, 462, 748.
Cockshutt, H., 234.
Coderre, Hon. Louis, 477, 750, 770.
Cody, Ven. H. J., 223, 229.
Coffin, E. W., 667.
Coldwell, Hon. G. R., 580, 581, 582, 592, 602.
Cole, A. A., 367.
Coleman, Prof. A. P., 360, 416.
Coleman, Lt.-Col. C. R., 179.
Collins, S. B., 268.
Colmer, J. G., 235.
Colpitt, P. R., 530.
Colquhoun, A. H. U., 409, 420.
Congdon, F. T., 707.
Connacher, W. M., 664.
Connaught, H.R.H. Duke of, 144, 145, 146, 148, 149, 156, 157, 158, 178, 184, 192, 195, 200, 202, 205, 220, 222, 223, 224, 228, 229, 230, 235, 271, 292, 324, 346, 368, 508, 512, 544, 661, 719, 731, 741, 751, 760, 778.
Connaught, H. R. H., The Duchess of, 148, 230, 231, 232, 368.
Connaught, H.R.H., Prince Arthur of, 682.
Constant Baron d'Estournelles de, 56.
Cook, Fred., 723.
Cook, Hon. J. Hume, 99, 100, 101.
Cook, Robert, 450.
Cooke, Corporal Stanley, 328.
Cooper, H. H., 660, 677.
Coorman, M., 322.
Cope, Dr. H. F., 410.
Copp, A. B., 551, 563.
Corbett, J. H., 562.
Cory, Major G. N., 346.
Cory, W. W., 750.
Coste, Eugene, 648.
Costello, M. C., 723.
Coté, Thomas, 499.
Cotes, Mrs. Everard, 768.
Cotton, R. L., 770.
Coulson, Duncan, 247.
Coulter, Judge C. W., 417.
Cousineau, P., 476, 483, 496.
Cousins, G. V., 510.
Court, Major C. Q., 184.
à Court, Lieut.-Col. C., 295.
Cowan, M. K., 622.
Cowan, W. D., 628.
Cowley, Inspector, 414.
Cox, Lt.-Col. Arthur, 195.
Cox, Hon. G. A., 739.
Cox, H. C., 244.
Coyne, J. B., 604.
Cradock, Admiral, 336, 347.
Cragg, Rev. C. E., 444.
Craig, Captain, 74.
Craig, Cunningham, 675, 677.
Craig, Lt.-Col., J. J., 179.
Cram mond, Edgar, 88, 317.
Cranston, J. H., 770.
Crate, J. S., 770.
Crawford, A. N., 720.
Crawford, H. H., 663.
Crease, Josephine, 770.

Digitized by Google

Creelman, G. C., 410.
Creelman, Lt.-Col. J. J., 180.
Creighton, George, 234.
Crerar, T. A., 260, 640.
Crews, Rev. H. W., 443.
Crisp, Arthur, 770.
Critchley, Captain O. A., 290.
Croft, Mrs. Henry, 706.
Cromie, S., 619, 620.
Cromer, Lord, 115.
Cromwell, F. R., 753.
Cross, Hon. A. G., 492.
Cross, Hon. C. W., 656, 662.
Cross, James A., 644.
Crothers, Hon. T. W., 747, 761.
Crowell, H. C., 324.
Cullen, Maurice, 770.
Culver, F. C., 466.
Cumming, Principal, 260, 529, 542.
Cunningham, Lieut.-Col., A. B., 273.
Cummings, Mrs. Willoughby, 231.
Curran, J. P., 579.
Currie, Lieut.-Col. J. A., 290.
Curry, Hon. N., 535, 536.
Curry, J. W., 434.
Curtis, Captain, 331.
Cutts, W. M., 770.

Dafoe, J. W., 676.
Dalton, Hon. Charles, 571.
Dandaignault, Captain, 328.
Dandurand, U. H., 224, 477, 478.
Dandurand, Hon. R., 155, 165, 513.
Dane, Fred., 420.
Daniels, J., 307.
Daniels, Hon. O. T., 523, 526, 527, 528, 530, 534, 535, 538.
Darling, S. M., 648.
Daugherty, C. M., 262.
d'Auteuil, Pierre, 493.
Davidson, A. D., 217, 220.
Davidson, Sir Charles, 510.
Davidson, Lady, 127.
Davidson, Prof. Richard, 265, 348.
Davidson, Sir W. E., 126.
Davignon, M., 64, 65.
Davis, Mortimer B., 195.
Davis, M. P., 424.
Davis, Richard Harding, 321.
Dawson, Judge, 605.
Day, E. W., 676.
Deacon, T. R., 187, 260, 287, 611, 616.
Dearness, John, 411.
Décarie, Hon. J. L., 479, 494.
Délage, O. C. F., 504, 512.
Delaney, W. C., 301.
De la Bruére, M. Boucher, 504, 509.
De la Rey, General, 108.
Delbrück, Prof. Hans, 29, 30.
Delcassé, M., 18, 26, 60.
Delagrave, C. C., 484.
Delmas, A. E., 435.
De Lorimier, Judge, 510.
Demers, Judge, 510.
Demers, Joseph, 476.
Denis, Leo. G., 724.
Denis, T. C., 518.
Denison, Capt. B. N., 290, 291.
Denison, Colonel F. C., 179.
Denison, Mrs. F. M., 444.
Denison, Colonel G. T., 135, 290.
Denison, Jr., Lieut.-Col. G. T., 193.
Denison, Colonel S. J. A., 189.
Dennis, J. S., 674.
Dennis, Hon. Wm., 535, 537.
Dennistoun, R. M., 290.
Dernburg, Herr, 27, 35, 308, 312, 315.
Desaulniers, G., 509.
Desaulniers, Madame, 512.
Desbarats, G. J., 747.
Desborough, Earl of, 71.
Desy, J. A., 477.
Detweiler, D. B., 491.
De Wet, General, 108, 112, 113, 343.
De Varennes, Hon. E. F., 484, 485, 486, 487, 488.
Devenish, O. G., 673.
Devlin, Hon. C. R., 474, 476, 495.
DeWolfe, L. A., 539.
Dicey, Prof. A. V., 71.
Dickey, Captain O. B. R., 346.
Dickinson, T. Kelly, 770.
Dillon, Dr. E. J., 45.
Dillon, John, 74.
Dingman, A. W., 673.
Disfurth, General Von, 331.
Dixon, F. J., 603, 606, 607, 608.
Doan, R. W., 411.
Doble, A. R., 503.
Dodson, Rev. J. R., 472.
Doherty, Hon. C. J., 150, 471, 509, 538, 750, 753.
Doherty, Miss Agatha, 780.
Dollard, Rev. James B., 766.
Donald, P. G., 257.
Donaldson, John, 531.
Donaldson, Morley, 733.
Donkin, Hiram, 524, 529.
Donly, H. B., 170.
Doolittle, P. E., 195.
Doran, W. L., 359.
Dougall, J. R., 470.
Doughty, A. G., 437, 445, 447
Douglas, G. T., 716.
Douglas, J. C., 530, 534, 537.
Douglas, Lt.-Col. W. J., 179.
Douglas, W. J., 770.
Dowling, D. B., 770.
Downey, J. P., 754.
Drayton, C. R., 698.
Drayton, H. L., 754.
Draper, P. M., 346, 474.
Drouin, F. X., 509.
Drouin, Napoleon, 142.
Drouin, Mayor, 509.
Drummond, Sir George, 486.
Drummond, Rev. L., 667.
Drummond, Huntley, 498, 503, 229.
Drummond, Mrs., 231.
Drummond, Lady, 182, 231, 232.
Drummond, Senator, 498.
Drury, E. C., 464.
Dubuc, Sir Joseph, 584.
Ducarme, Major-General, 63.
Ducharme, S., 450.
Duckworth, Prof. H. T. F., 270.
Duff, Hon. James S., 360, 361, 376, 385, 391, 436, 450, 458, 460, 462.
Dufferin, Marquess of, 292.
Duff-Stuart, Lt.-Col. J., 179.
Duffus, Lt.-Col. E. J., 346.
Dugal, L. A., 557, 558, 559, 561, 563.
Dumoulin, P. B., 471.
Duncan, William, 686.
Dundonald, Lord, 203.
Dunham, Miss Mabel, 407.
Dunn, F. W., 329.
Dunning, C. A., 260, 625, 638, 639, 640, 717.
Dunsmuir, James, 706.
Dunstan, K. J., 463.
Duperow, W. E., 712.
Duquet, Alfred, 56.
Du Val, Rev. Dr. F. B., 287.
Dyde, Rev. S. W., 668.
Dyment, A. E., 434.

Earlman, Prof. S. M., 134.
Eaton, John C., 185, 220, 234.
Eberts, Hon. D. M., 700.
Edelsheim, Freiherr, Von 316.
Edgecombe, W. T., 593, 595.
Edison, Thomas A., 334.
Edward VII, King, 55.
Edward, Prince of Wales, 349.
Edwards, Hon. W. C., 391.
Egan, Sir Henry, 223.
Egan, Lady, 231.
Elder, J. M., 508.
Elder, William, 673.
Elizabeth, Princess of Bavaria, 61.
Ellderkin, E. B., 545.
Elles, Lieut.-Gen. Sir E. R., 296.
Elliot, Charles W., 309, 311.
Elliot, Major H. C. S., 210.
Elliot, Lieut. J. H., 292.
Elliot, Thomas, 117.
Elliott, Dr., 672.
Elliott, D. K., 249.
Elliott, J. C., 371, 374, 382, 385.
Elliott, R. K., 234.
Ellis, D. D., 288.
Ellis, J. A., 398, 454.
Ellis, P. W., 359, 391, 395, 404.
Ellis, William H., 765, 766.
Ellison, Hon. Price, 685, 687, 694.
Emard, Bishop, 513.
Emard, J. U., 499.
Embree, Dr. L. E., 414.
Embury, Lieut. Col. J. F. L., 628.
Emmerson, Hon. H. R., 74.
Emmich, General Von, 66.
Emmott, Lord, 96.
Englehart, J. L., 367, 675.
Ens, Gerhard, 276, 629, 630.
Esmonde, Sir T., 73.
Essery, E. T., 268.
Estabrooks, T. H., 567.
Etherington, F., 754.
Evans, H. Pollman, 771.
Evans, W. Sanford, 615, 750, 755.
Evanturel, Gustave, 371, 372, 373, 452, 453.
Ewart, J. S., 264, 273.
Ewart, Mary Clay, 770.
Ewart, Sir Spencer, 71.
Ewers, H. H., 333.
Ewing, A. F., 657, 664.
Eymann, Conrad, 276, 277.

Fages, Lt.-Col. A. O., 347.
Fairbank, Dr. C. O., 417.
Fairbairn, R. D., 248.
Falconbridge, Sir G., 423.
Falconer, President R. A., 266, 269, 415, 668.
Fallis, J. P., 720.
Fallon, Rev. J. P., 418, 616.
Farewell, Rev. F. L., 444.
Farquhar, Lt-Col. F. D., 184. 742.
Farrar, Sir George, 110.
Farrell, Judge, 649.
Farthing, Bishop, 224, 472, 477.

Digitized by Google

Faulkner, A. W., 531, 535.
Fee, T. A., 704.
Ferguson, Lt.-Col. A., 179.
Ferguson, Lt.-Col. F. S., 179.
Fergusson, General, 71.
Ferguson, G. Howard, 371, 372, 373, 374, 459, 739.
Ferguson, William, 583.
Fernow, Dr. B. E., 266, 359, 725.
Field, Fred. W., 94, 766.
Fielding, Hon. W. S., 168, 252, 734, 769.
Filiatrault, Captain J. A., 513.
Findlay, Prof. J. J., 410.
Finn, R. E., 532, 535, 538.
Finnie, Dr. J. H., 471.
Fiset, Colonel E., 213, 221, 290.
Fish, A. H., 435.
Fisher, Rt. Hon. Andrew, 99, 100, 101, 102.
Fisher, A. E., 626, 714.
Fisher, Colonel F. W., 195.
Fisher, Vice-Admiral Sir John, 295, 243.
Fisher, W. S., 559, 564.
Fitzgerald, H. M., 117.
Fitzgerald, L. T., 770.
Fitzpatrick, Sir Charles, 222, 471, 780.
Fitzpatrick, Sir Percy, 110.
Flatt, C. E., 641.
Flatt, M. C., 599.
Flavelle, J. D., 436.
Flavelle, J. W., 244, 610.
Flemming, H. A., 545.
Fleming, J. W., 589.
Fleming, O. E., 437.
Fleming, Sir Sandford, 417.
Flemming, Hon. J. K., 546, 547, 551-3, 555, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562. 563, 710.
Fletcher, Robert, 612, 666.
Flumerfelt, A. C., 703, 706.
Footner, Hulbert, 768.
Foran, Dr. J. K., 424.
Forbes, B. C., 316.
Forde, F. W., 420.
Ford, G. B., 720.
Ford, Harriet, 770.
Forest, Baron de, 67.
Forgach, Count, 42.
Forget, Sir Rodolphe, 481, 770.
Forrest, Rev. Dr., 536.
Forster, H. E., 693.
Fortier, Adelard, 470, 473, 474.
Fortier, L., 513.
Fortin, J. F., 499.
Forward, A. J., 473.
Fosberry, Ernest, 770.
Foster, C. A., 195.
Foster, Sir George E., 144, 154, 222-3, 258-9, 264, 750, 768.
Foster, W. E., 563.
Foster, W. W., 692.
Fotheringham, Lieut.-Col. J. T., 135, 269.
Fournier, L. H., 602.
Fowler, G. W., 559, 560, 561.
Foy, K.C., M.L.A., Hon. J. J., 353, 355, 356, 368, 369, 373, 374, 379, 381, 391, 401, 448, 456, 459.
Francis-Joseph, Austrian Emperor, 46.
Francis, Mrs. George, 327.
Francq, G., 513.
Frank, A. E., 684.
Franz-Ferdinand, Archduke, 22.
Fraser, Dr. Alexander, 367.
Fraser, A. C., 589, 604.
Fraser, D. R., 678.
Fraser, E. E., 377.
Fraser, J. B., 222, 229.
Frasee, C. W., 545.
Fream, E. J., 659.
French, F.M. Sir John, 71, 74, 124, 210, 212, 336, 338, 340.
Freeland, Dr., 424.
Frick, H. C., 229.
Fried, Julius, 676.
Frigon, A. P., 473.
Frink, J. H., 550, 567.
Fripp, A. E., 174.
Frobenius, Colonel H., 29.
Fry, Sir Edward, 296.
Fulton, Rev. Dr., 669.
Funke, Father, 630.

Gabois, Dr. J. E., 500.
Gaby, F. A., 402.
Gadsby, H. F., 128, 133, 177.
Gagen, R. F., 770.
Gagnier, Clarence, 770.
Galbraith, F. M., 651.
Galbraith, F. W., 445.
Gall, Adolphe, F., 334.
Galloway, W. O., 363.
Galt, Hon. A. C., 284.
Galt, G. F., 611.
Galt, John, 611.
Galt, Mrs. John, 608.
Gamey, R. R., 383, 384, 449, 454.
Gandier, Rev. Dr., 417.
Garden, J. H., 721.
Gardhouse, John, 363.
Gardiner, H. F., 407.
Gardiner, J. G., 635, 629.
Gardner, A. P., 306, 307.
Gariepy, Hon. Wilfrid, 654, 655, 662, 667, 672, 722.
Garneau, Sir George, 511.
Garneau, N., 487.
Garrison, L. M., 307.
Gaudet, Lt.-Col. F. M., 191, 513.
Gault, Major Hamilton, 184.
Gault, C. Ernest, 483, 489.
Gault, J. Hamilton, 234, 235.
Gauthier, L. J., 492.
Gear, W. I., 574, 502.
Genest, S. M., 424, 425.
Geoffrion, Aimé, 484, 488.
George, V, H.M. King, 53, 55. 58, 95, 96, 106, 123, 125, 127, 149, 170, 144, 208, 222, 276, 282, 288, 661, 731.
George, J. A., 289.
Gerard, Wm., 303.
Gérin-Lajoie, Madame, 512.
Germany, Imperial Crown Prince of, 52.
Gervais, Justice, 481, 494.
Gibbons, Cardinal, 137, 229.
Gibbons, Sir George C., 417.
Gibson, J. J., 463.
Gibson, Hon. Sir J. M., 223, 258, 368, 369, 386, 455.
Gibson, Lady, 232.
Gibson, J. S., 706.
Gibson, J. W., 701.
Gibson, R. J., 645.
Gibson, Thomas, 465.
Gibson, T. W., 360, 464, 465.
Giddings, Prof. Franklin, H., 310.
Gierke, Prof. Otto-Von, 333.
Gündell, Major-General de, 296.
Gilman, Hon. F. E., 484, 487.
Gill, E. A. Wharton, 767.
Gillies, Rev. D., 644.
Girouard, Mr. Justice, 290.
Giroux, Ald., 500.
Gisborne, F. H., 720.
Gladstone, Rt. Hon. W. E., 63.
Gladstone, Viscount, 108, 109.
Glaubits, H. J., 286.
Glossop, Captain J. C. T., 103.
Godfrey, Dr. Forbes, 268, 376, 382, 422, 449.
Godley, Maj.-Gen. Sir A. J., 105.
Gohier, Edouard, 750.
Golden, J. J., 576.
Golts, Marshal Baron Von der, 29, 30.
Gompers, Samuel, 137.
Good, W. C., 464.
Gooderham, Mrs. A. E., 231, 232, 347.
Gooderham, G. H., 367, 381, 452.
Gooderham, Mrs. G. H., 232.
Goodeve, A. S., 754.
Goodison, J. R., 126.
Goor, Maurice, 228, 229.
Gordon, Principal, 417.
Gordon, C. B., 185, 195, 248.
Gordon, Rev. Dr. C. W., 188, 590, 597, 598, 606, 607.
Gordon, Hon. George, 391.
Gordon, H. B., 260.
Gordon, Mrs. M., 444.
Gordonsmith, C., 769.
Goremykin, M., 51.
Goschen, Sir W. E., 37, 42, 76, 78.
Gosselin, J. J. B., 475.
Gould, A. R., 555, 558, 559, 561, 563.
Goulet, R., 612.
Gouin, Sir Lomer, 165, 191, 170, 472, 473, 474, 475, 477, 483, 486, 490, 491, 494, 495, 506, 511, 512, 513, 514.
Gouin, Lady, 472.
Gourlay, R. S., 120.
Graham, Capt. Allan, 292, 346.
Graham, Hon. George P., 141, 154, 167, 736, 738, 770.
Graham, Sir Hugh, 482, 488, 769.
Graham, W. R., 723.
Graham, Hon. Wallace, 528.
Grant, Principal, 264.
Grant, Dr. A. S., 445.
Grant, H. R., 523, 524.
Grant, Prof. W. L., 408.
Granville, Earl, 62.
Grassett, Lieut. A. E., 346.
Graves, H. S., 694.
Gray, Dr. Henry A., 668.
Grayson, William, 644.
Green, S. Hart, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 587.
Greene, F. G., 770.
Green, F. W., 260, 635, 640, 641.
Green, Joshua, 706.
Greene, Canon, R. W. E., 443.
Greenshields, R. A. E., 508, 510.
Greenway, S. E., 621.
Greenwood, Hamar, 292.
Gregory, Hon. F. B., 284.
Greig, A. R., 623.
Grenfell, A. M., 238, 292.
Grenfell, Captain F. O., 292.
Grenfell, Captain R. N., 292.
Grenside, F. C., 363.
Greville-Harston, Lt.-Col. C., 715.
Grey, Earl, 137, 235, 780.
Grey Sir Edward, 19, 23, 24, 42, 43, 52, 56, 58, 64, 67, 69, 74, 77, 78, 85, 79, 149, 300, 304, 308, 333, 348.

Digitized by Google

Griesbach, Lieut.-Col. W. A., 664.
Griffith, W. L., 235.
Griggs, Albert, 379.
Grimmer, Hon. W. C. H., 546, 552.
Grisdale, Bishop, 609.
Grisdale, J. H., 264.
Groh, Anson, 464.
Grosch, S. P., 627.
Guerin, J. J. E., 497.
Gundy, W. P., 258, 459, 460, 468.
Gunn, Garrioch, 765, 766.
Gutelius, F. P., 734.
Gunther, E. F., 714.
Guthrie, Hugh, 375.
Guthrie, P. A., 549, 552, 553, 559.
Guyon, Louis, 480.
Guyot, M. Yves, 25, 56, 329.
Gwatkin, Colonel W. G., 189, 213.

Hagarty, Principal E. W., 265.
Haggard, Sir H. Rider, 186.
Hagel, Percy E., 579.
Haig, Sir Douglas, 338.
Haig, J. T., 289.
Halbert, R. H., 464.
Haldane, Lord, 67, 780.
Halifax, Lord, 71.
Hall, Major Gordon, 162.
Hall, G. M., 713.
Hall, W. L., 534.
Hallick, Lieut.-Col. W., 221.
Halliday, Sir F., 119.
Ham, A. E., 714.
Hamilton, General Sir Ian, 98, 134, 212, 617.
Hamilton, Lord Claud, 70.
Hamilton, Major C. F., 137, 138, 197.
Hamilton, C. M., 641.
Hamilton, D. S., 589.
Hamilton, Mrs. L. A., 383.
Hamilton, Mary E., 770.
Hamilton, Major, W. A., 292.
Hamilton-Gray, Major A. C. B., 347.
Hammann, Dr., 37.
Hanna, Hon. W. J., 258, 357, 358, 359, 370, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 385, 391, 433, 435, 436, 456, 457, 458, 462.
Hanson, Lt.-Col. A. C., 179.
Hanson, C. S., 290.
Hanson, E. G., 290.
Hanson, W. H., 290.
Hanson, Miss, 328.
Harbour, Father, 472.
Harcourt, George, 653.
Harcourt, Rt. Hon. Louis, 99, 105, 109, 144, 145, 146, 183.
Harcourt-Vernon, H. E., 230.
Harden, Maximilien, 34.
Hardie, Mayor, 678.
Harding, Rev. Dr. M., 287.
Hardinge, Lord, 121.
Hardy, A. C., 455.
Hardy, E. A., 407, 408.
Harper, A. M., 690.
Harper, G. D., 327.
Harpell, J. J., 769.
Harris, Robert, 770.
Harris, R. V., 539.
Harris, Dean, 408, 769.
Harrison, H. J., 540.
Harrison, Mrs. S. F., 765.
Harrison, Lieut.-Commander Thomas E., 291.
Harton, Rev. S. W. L., 136.
Hartt, J. I., 377, 378.
Harvey, Lieut.-Col. B. M., 127.
Harvey, N. L., 651.
Harwood, Lieut.-Col. R de L., 664.
Haslam, J. H., 261, 638, 712, 717.
Hatheway, Victor, 292.
Hattie, Dr. W. H., 531.
Haultain, F. W. G., 629, 632, 646.
Hauser, M. A., 631.
Hawkes, A. G., 641.
Hawkes, A. W., 260.
Hay, E. H. G. G., 584, 601.
Hayes, Dr. Joseph, 530.
Hay-Shaw, Major J. D., 184.
Hayward, Miss Agnes, 327.
Hayward, W. H., 686.
Hazen, M.P., Hon. J. D., 152, 177, 193, 217, 222, 546, 559, 747.
Healy T. M., 130.
Hearst, Hon. W. H., 268, 359, 360, 367, 375, 376, 383, 384, 391, 435, 436, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 462, 468.
Heaton, Ernest, 765.
Heintzman, Mrs. Gerhard, 276.
Helfferich, Dr. Carl, 26.
Henders. R. C., 260, 588, 597, 640.
Henderson, Major-General Sir David, 340.
Henderson, E. G., 257-8, 260.
Henderson, J. R., 234.
Henderson, Adm. Sir R., 97.
Hendrie, Hon. J. S., 391, 396, 403, 450, 456, 457, 459, 468.
Hendrie, Lt.-Col. W., 204.
Hendry, W. J., 411.
Heneker, Capt. F. C., 290, 292.
Heneker, Gen. W. C. G., 290.
Hepburn, R. R., 195.
Herkomer, H. Von., 629.
Herron, M. S., 673.
Hersey, Dr. M. L., 675.
Hertzog, General, 22, 109, 112.
Hewitt, Dr. Gordon, 770.
Hesslewood, Oliver, 478.
Hibbard, F. W., 478.
Hibben, J. G., 310.
Heckle, G. R., 503.
Hill, Lt.-Col. F. W., 179.
Hill, George, 678.
Hilland, Rev. Paul, 281.
Hilliard, I. F., 459.
Hill-Tout, C., 755.
Hincks, Rev. Dr. W. H., 412.
Hindenburg, Marshal Von, 341.
Hoadley, George, 657.
Hobbs, Colonel J. J. T., 101.
Hocken, H. C., 223, 404, 459.
Hodgetts, Lieut.-Col. C. A., 201, 320, 550, 720.
Hodgins, Colonel W. E., 222.
Hogarth, D. M., 383.
Holman, Hon. W. A., 617.
Holt, C. M., 472.
Holt, H. S., 262.
Hone, Rev. A., 444.
Hook, Thomas, 268.
Hope, Henry, P., 701.
Hopkins, E. N., 640, 641.
Hopkins, J. Castell, 781.
Hopwood, Sir Francis, 320.
Horne, Rev. Sylvester, 67.
Horning, Prof. L. E., 134, 269, 411.
Hotchkiss, C. S., 654, 712.
Houston, William, 411.
Howard, Sir Henry, 295, 296.
Howard, P., 117.
Howden, J. H., 577, 583, 584, 586, 587, 595, 608, 611.
Howe, Dr. C. D., 724.
Howey, Judge, 688.
Howey, Dr. W. H., 358.
Howley, Archbishop M. F., 126.
Hudon, Rev. Father, 667.
Hudson, A. B., 589, 610.
Hudson, G. L., 657.
Huestis, Mrs. A. M., 383.
Hughes, F. G., 771.
Hughes, Major Garnet, 181.
Hughes, P. J., 559.
Hughes, Maj.-Gen. Hon. Sam. 133, 135, 143, 145, 152, 155, 161, 180, 182, 183, 190, 191, 192, 193, 195, 198, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 282, 375, 745, 760.
Hughes, Vincent J., 186.
Hume, Prof. J. G., 411.
Hunter, Major A. T., 135, 261.
Hunter, J. B., 436.
Hunter, William, 687.
Hutchings, R. J., 234.
Hutchison, Dr. J. H., 602.
Hutchison, Dr. J. N., 589.
Hutton, Lieut.-General Sir Edward, 292.
Hutton, Principal M., 135.
Hyderabad, Nizam of, 120, 122.
Hyland, D. W., 482, 485, 486, 487.
Hymans, Paul, 323.
Hynes, J. P., 720, 721.

Idar, Maharaja of, 122.
Ingles, Captain George L., 292
Ingram, A. B., 356.
Innes, Peter, 536.
Inwood, F. G., 442.
Irvine, Sir William, 99, 349.
Irving, Laurence, 731.
Irving, T. C., 290.
Irwin, R., 534, 537.
Islington, Lord, 218, 235.

Jackson, A., 678.
Jaffray, Hon. R., 222.
Jagow, Herr Von, 36, 37, 63, 64, 77, 78.
James, C.M.G., Dr. C. C., 260, 466, 754.
James, Clarkson, W. 408.
James, G. C., 264.
James, Dr. N. C., 417.
Jamieson Dr. David, 450.
Jamieson, J. A., 503.
Janin, Georges, 500, 501, 503.
Jardine, John, 690.
Jeffreys, C. W., 770, 771.
Jellicoe, Admiral Sir John, 74, 79, 336.
Jessop, Dr. E., 450.
Joffre, General, 331, 341.
Johnson, D., 748.
Johnson, F. M. G., 770.
Johnson, F. J., 309.
Johnston, G. B., 633.
Johnson, James, 577, 609.
Johnson, Main, 442.
Johnson, T. H., 581, 582, 583, 584, 586, 587, 602, 605, 607, 609.
Johnston, E. F. B., 268.
Johnston, Colonel F. E., 105.
Johnston, Lt.-Col. G. N., 105.
Johnston, J. W., 388.
Johnstone, M. J., 605.
Jones, C. C., 564.
Jones, Captain Ernest R., 291.
Jones, F. C. C., 185.
Jones, Col. G. Carleton, 236.

Digitized by Google

Jones, Rev. J. P., 599, 754.
Jones, Sir L. Melvin, 222, 754.
Jones, Hon. N. M., 560.
Jordan, Dr. David Starr, 25, 40, 310, 311, 326.
Jowett, F. W., 348.
Joy, J. F., 536.
Jusserand, M. J. J., 350.
Jutten, F. W., 367.

Kaiser, Dr. T. E., 358.
Kato, Baron, 84.
Kaye, Major J. H., 347.
Keane, Louis, 770.
Kearney, W. P., 186.
Keenan, Major C. B., 184.
Keenleyside, C. B., 134, 642.
Kelliher, B. B., 733.
Kelly, E. L., 560, 561, 562,
Kelly, John Hall, 476. 480.
Kelso, J. J., 359.
Kemp, Hon. A. E., 456, 750, 753.
Kemp, General, 112, 113.
Kemmis, Lt.-Col. A. C., 179.
Kennedy, John, 561, 562.
Kennedy, R. H., 537.
Kent, Hon. R. E., 126.
Kerr, Estelle M., 770.
Kerr, W. F., 770.
Ketcheson, Lt-Col. W. G., 179.
Keyes, F. G., 487.
Keys, Prof. D. R., 276, 411.
Khama, Chief, 111.
Kidd, R. L., 641.
Kidd, Thomas, 686.
Kidston, J., 686.
King, John 764.
King, Hon. Mackenzie, 165, 223, 449, 455, 761.
King, Rev. Dr. R. A., 667.
Kingstone, George A., 395.
Kipling, Rudyard, 71, 349.
Kirchoff, Vice-Admiral Herman, 333.
Kirkpatrick, Lieut. A. D., 290.
Kirschman, Prof., 269.
Kitchener, F.M. Lord, 74, 80, 91, 93, 97, 102, 115, 163, 186, 194, 195, 203, 223, 292, 336.
Kitson, H. N., 336.
Knight, C. W., 360.
Knowles, T. McGillivray, 769, 770.
Knowles, Mrs. McGillivray, 770.
Kohlmann, Dr. E., 286.
Krafchenko, John, 579.
Kriege, M., 296.
Kruger, President, 33.
Kuropatkin, General, 51.
Kydd, S. L., 538.
Kylie, Prof. E. J., 270.
Kyte, G. W., 212, 753.

Labelle, A. E. D., 498.
Labelle, J. A., 487, 489.
Laberge, F. C., 478.
Lachance, T., 141, 616.
Lachapelle, E. P., 497.
Lacoste, Sir Alexandre, 512.
Lafebvre, C., 564.
Lafferty, Lieut.-Col. T. D., 215.
Laflamme, N. K., 498.
Lafurgy, Lieut.-Colonel, 255.
Laidlaw, W. C., 654.
Laliberté, Major E., 192.
Lamarche, E., 473.
Lamarche, P. E., 142, 499.
Lamb, J. H., 655.
Lamont, Hon. J. H., 638.
Lancaster, E. A., 753.
Lancey, A. C., 678.
Lanctot, Judge, 486, 487.
Landry, Hon. D. V., 546, 547, 549, 550, 553, 558, 564.
Landry, Hon. P. A., 564.
Lang, Prof. W. R., 270.
Langelier, Chas., 471.
Langelier, Sir Francis, 477, 481, 491, 511, 512, 513, 521, 722.
Langley, O. A., 407.
Langley, George, 625, 628, 634, 636, 638, 641, 642, 717, 720.
Langevin, Archbishop, 594, 595.
Langlois, Godfroy, 481, 496.
Langmuir, J. W., 359.
Langstaff, Mrs. A. M., 507, 509.
Langton, Lieut.-Col. J. G., 200.
Lanigan, W. B., 609.
Lansdowne, Lord, 18, 70, 74.
Lansing, Wm., 304.
Lapointe, L. A., 506.
Larkin, P. C., 249.
La Rochelle, M. G., 754.
Lash, Z. A., 174, 692.
Latchford, Justice, 771.
Latulippe, Bishop, 424.
Laurie, Colonel J. W., 178.
Laurier, Rt. Hon. Sir Wilfrid, 117, 138, 141, 145, 146, 149, 164, 165, 166, 172, 178, 191, 222, 223, 239, 257, 346, 455, 513, 514, 710, 751, 752, 753.
Laurier, Lady, 753.
Lauriers, D. A. des, 328.
Lauson, J. B., 608.
Lavalee, J. D., 751.
Lavergne, Armand, 475, 477, 483, 486, 493, 496.
Law, Rt. Hon. A. Bonar, 70, 74, 79, 130.
Law, C. F., 707.
Lawrence, Hon. George, 572, 576, 577.
Layton, F. P., 651.
Lea, R. S., 503.
Leacock, Professor, S. B. 135, 272, 285, 507, 768.
Leathes, Dr. J. B., 416.
Leaver, H. R., 275.
Le Blanc, Bishop, 567.
Lebel, Dr. Edouard, 488.
Le Blanc, J. J., 666.
Leckie, Lt.-Col. R. G. E., 179.
Leclair, Ald., 287.
Leclere, Dr. O., 488.
Lee, F. M., 678.
Lee, George W., 367.
Lefroy, A. H. F., 768.
Legal Archbishop, 667.
Lemieux, F. X., 509.
Lemieux, Hon. Rodolphe, 141, 165, 167, 191, 212, 345, 486, 488, 513, 753.
Lennox, Mr. Justice, 425, 426.
Lennox, Private J. H., 327.
Leonard, J. M., 731, 735, 736.
Leonard, Major R. W., 229, 417.
Leonard, Mrs. R. W., 229.
Leopold II, of Belgium, 61.
Leopold I, of Belgium, 61.
L'Esperance, D. O., 149.
Lessard, Alphonse, 471.
Lessard, Major-Gen. F. L., 159, 218, 219, 221.
Letourneau, S., 476, 483.
Lewanika, Chief, 111.
Lewis, F. J., 669.
Lewis, J. S., 770.
Lewis, Lansing, 515.
Lichnowsky, Prince Von, 76, 77.
Lighthall, W. D., 520, 723.
Lindsay, G. G. S., 449.
Ling, G. H., 644.
Linton, A. P., 623.
Lissauer, Ernst, 333.
Liverpool, Lord, 105.
Lloyd George, Rt. David, 63, 67, 69, 73, 74, 80, 87, 88, 89, 241, 317, 350.
Lloyd, G. E., 640, 642, 643, 646.
Lloyd, Prof. G. I. H., 270, 275.
Lockhart, C. B., 556.
Locke, G. H., 407, 408.
Lodge, Senator, Henry Cabot, 310.
Logan, Colonel Robert, 106.
Logie, Colonel N. A., 222.
Londonderry, Lord, 70.
Long, Rt. Hon. W. H., 70, 72, 217.
Lougheed, Hon. J. A., 154, 353, 673.
Love, A. F., 506.
Lovell, H. A., 537.
Low, Dr. 646.
Lowery, J. R., 657.
Lowther, Colonel, 217, 292.
Lucas, Alexander, 686.
Lucas, Hon. I. B., 360, 367, 368, 377, 382, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 399, 415, 416, 431, 456, 459, 460.
Lutwitz, General Von, 321.
Lyle, A. M., 581.
Lyman, H. H., 731.
Lynch-Staunton, G., 734.
Lyndhurst, Lord, 780.
Lyon, George S., 761.
Lyon, Stewart, 769.
Lyttelton, Rt. Hon. A., 462.

Macallum, Prof. A. B., 265.
MacArthur, R. D., 508.
Macaulay, Robertson, 520.
Macdiarmid, Hon. F. G., 364. 367, 377, 456, 459.
Macdonald, Major-Gen. D. A., 200, 213, 217, 220.
MacDonald, M. E. H., 770.
Macdonald, E. M., 141, 473, 738, 752.
Macdonald, Lt.-Col. G., 179.
Macdonald, Sir Hugh 187, 579.
Macdonald, Dr. J. A., 132, 137, 168, 345, 443, 449, 536, 770.
Macdonald, J. B., 356.
Macdonald, Sir William, 508.
Macdonald, Hon. W. A., 682.
Macdonnell, G. M., 754.
MacDougall, Captain D. H., 184.
Macdougall, Prof. F. H., 668.
Macdowall, D. H., 754.
Macgillivray, D., 545.
MacGregor, Hon. R. M., 534.
Machin, H. A. C., 383, 449.
MacIlreith, R. T., 530.
MacInnes, Major, D. S., 292.
Mack, John, 290.
Mackay, A. G., 660.
MacKay, Dr. A. H., 539.
MacKay, Dr. John 755.
Mackenzie, Lieut. C. G., 291.
Mackenzie, Dr., 668.
Mackenzie, D. S., 666.
Mackenzie, Mrs. Gordon, 327.
Mackenzie, G. A., 765.
Mackenzie, Mrs. K., 236.

Digitized by Google

Mackenzie, Hon. P. S. G., 470, 474, 475, 476, 483, 492, 493, 506, 721, 776.
Mackenzie, Sir W., 222, 527, 730.
Mackenzie, Lady, 231.
Mackinnon, M.A., 645.
Mackintosh, Preble, 233.
Macklin, A. H., 436.
Maclaren, Hon. J. J., 767.
MacLaurin, D. L., 701.
MacLaurin, Colonel H. N., 101.
Maclean, A. K., 151, 154, 525, 526, 527, 528, 753.
Maclean, J. A., 289.
MacLean, Rev. M. C., 443.
Maclean, W. F., 152, 242, 243, 244.
MacMahon, Miss Amy E., 235.
MacMillan, M. T., 713.
MacMurchy, Norman, 646.
Macnab, B.A., 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 489, 490.
McNaught, W. K., 220.
MacNaughton, John, 507.
MacNutt, Thomas, 753.
Macphail, Dr. Andrew, 135.
Macphail, Prof. Alexander, 273.
MacQuarrie, J. H., 220.
MacTavish, W. L., 769.
Madill, Rev. J. C., 594.
Mageau, Zotique, 373, 422, 450.
Magill, Dr., 717.
Magill, Robert, 754.
Magrath, C. A., 364.
Magrath, W. J., 671, 712.
Magwood, Rev. J. W., 443, 453.
Mahan, Admiral A. T., 310.
Maharg, J. A., 638, 639, 640.
Maitland, G. H., 128.
Malcolm, E. H., 655.
Malcolm, G. J. H., 583, 584.
Malcolm, Prof. Lindsey, 273.
Mallet, Sir Louis, 85.
Mallon, J. W., 356.
Malone, E. T., 223.
Maloney, S. G., 485, 487, 488, 489.
Manly, C. M., 770.
Mann, Sir D. D., 181, 736.
Manson, W. J., 692.
Mantle, A. F., 619, 637, 638, 640, 641.
Marburg, Theodore, 135.
Marcil, Hon. C., 753.
Marechal, L. T., 165, 191, 484, 488.
Margeson, J. W., 524, 530, 537.
Maharg, J. A., 641.
Marits, Colonel S. G., 112, 113, 343.
Markham, Sir Arthur, 235.
Markham, Lady, 235.
Marlatt, Cecil G., 367.
Marnach, T. R., 717.
Marpole, R., 703.
Marquis, G. E., 479.
Marshall, Duncan, 650, 653, 654, 658, 659, 671, 712.
Marshall, H. H., 534.
Marshall, Noel G. L., 230.
Marshall, Thomas, 405.
Martin, Prof. Chester, 289, 577.
Martin, E. D., 590.
Martin, Médéric, 142, 474, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 509.
Martin, S. A., 599.
Martin, W. M., 632.
Martyn, Dr. J. B., 455.
Mary, H.M. Queen, 55, 208, 231, 741.
Mason, Colonel, the Hon. James, 135, 181, 192, 230.
Mason, J. J., 445.
Massey, A. W., 410.
Massey, Hon. W. F., 104, 106, 107.
Masson, M. Henri, 325.
Matheson, Archbishop, 418.
Mathews, F. L., 529.
Mathers, T. G., 579.
Mathieu, Bishop, 667.
Mathieu, Hon. M., 492.
Mathieson, Hon. J. A., 567, 570, 710, 716.
Matthews, Prof. Brander, 310.
Matson, J. S. H., 703.
Maude, Lieut.-Col. F. S., 292.
Mavor, Prof. James, 135, 270, 770.
Mawson, Sir Douglas, 617.
Mawson, Professor, 721.
May, G. H., 723.
Mayall, D., 327.
Mayberry, A. H., 642.
Mayberry, C. A., 409.
Mayberry, Lieut.-Colonel T. R., 384.
Mayrand, G., 496.
Meek, R., 468.
Meighen, Hon. Arthur, 163. 174, 191, 573, 602, 628, 717, 748, 749.
Meighen, Frank S., 750.
Melanson, O. M., 552, 566.
Melba, Mme. 103.
Mellish, H., 536.
Melvin, Dr. G. G., 549.
Mensdorff, Count, 42.
Mercer, Lt.-Col. M. S. 179, 207.
Merchant, F. W., 407.
Mercier, Cardinal, 129.
Mercier, Hon. Honoré, 472, 473, 476, 478, 480.
Mercier, J. X., 478.
Mercier, Judge, 510.
Mercier, Major P. E., 513.
Mercier, W., 492.
Meredith, Hon. R. M., 417.
Meredith, Chief Justice Sir William, 391, 516, 457.
Mersereau, Major C. J., 181.
Mersey, Lord, 731, 732.
Merriman, Hon. F. X., 113.
Merritt, Colonel W. Hamilton, 135, 186.
Merritt, Miss Catharine Weland, 231.
Merrill, Miss Anne, 236.
Meta, Sir Herososha, 120.
Meyers, Demetrius, F. 482.
Meyer, Dr. Kuno, 269, 315.
Mickle, G. R., 360.
Michaud, Alex., 512.
Michaud, B., 478.
Michener, E., 657, 658, 660, 663.
Middleton, J. E., 214, 468.
Mignault, Dr. Arthur, 191, 234, 513, 514.
Münsterberg, Prof. Hugo, 272,
Mikel, J. W., 435.
Mikel, M. C., 284.
Millan, Rev. J. B., 443.
Miller, Andrew, 713.
Miller, H. H., 281.
Miller, J. C., 666, 667.
Miller, W. G., 360.
Millerand, Alexandre, 60.
Millichamp, G. E., 771.
Milliken, Robert, 646.
Millner, George F., 767.
Mills, C. H., 450.
Mills C. W., 526, 527, 528.
Mills, Dr. James, 754.
Mills, E. A., 526, 528.
Milner, Lord, 71, 115, 217. 264.
Milton, W. R., 615..
Minehan, Rev. L. 444, 445.
Minto, Lord, 292.
Mitchell, Lieut.-Col. C. H., 271.
Mitchell, Hon. C. R., 650, 652, 662.
Mitchell, Lt.-Col. J. B., 180 182, 199.
Mitchell, W. G., 425.
Mitchener, S. W., 410.
Molloy, T. M., 619, 620.
Molloy, W., 582, 587, 608.
Molson, Mrs. Herbert, 232.
Molson, Percy, 224.
Moltke, General Von, 56, 331, 345.
Monck, Captain, the Hon. C. H. S., 292.
Monck, Lord, 292.
Monell, Ambrose, 319.
Monk, Hon. F. D., 753.
Montague, Hon. W. H., 573-4, 580, 583-4-5, 601, 607-8.
Montgomery, G. S., 678.
Montgomery, H. J., 657.
Montpetit, E., 770.
Moore, A. Bramley, 656.
Moore, Rev. T. Albert, 444.
Moore, W. F., 407, 411.
Morden, Hon.-Colonel Grant, 217.
Morehouse, Dr. O. E., 549.
Morin, Mme., 510.
Morine, Hon. A. B., 126.
Morley, F. G., 468.
Morley, Lord, 80.
Morphy, H. B., 753.
Morris, Sir E. P., 126.
Morris, P. H., 222, 224.
Morrison, Hon. Aulay, 682.
Morrison, Hon. Donald, 126.
Morrison, Colonel E. W. B., 190, 213.
Morrison, J. J., 464.
Morrison, J. W. G., 657.
Morrison, Mr. Justice, 689.
Morrison, J. G., 522.
Morrissy, Hon. John, 547, 549, 553, 558.
Morson, Judge, 283.
Moss, C. A., 434, 448.
Motherwell, Hon. W. R., 618. 619, 637, 638, 639, 712.
Moulton, Lord, 780.
Mousseau, J. O., 482, 483, 484, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491.
Moyes, J. W., 468.
Mueller, Prof. P. W., 265, 266, 267, 269, 276.
Muir, Lt.-Col. M. F., 179.
Muirhead, Stuart, 621.
Muller, General, 112.
Mullin, Daniel, 560.
Mulock, Cawthra, 241.
Mulock, Lt.-Col. T. A., 179.
Mulock, Sir William, 222, 223, 741.
Mulock, Jr., William, 223.
Munro, Hugh, 388, 389, 449.
Munro-Ferguson, Sir R. C., 98.
Munson, J. H., 610.
Munster, Count, 295.
Munts, Laura, 770.
Murphy, Mrs. Arthur, 134, 767.
Murphy, Hon. Charles, 753.

Digitized by Google

Murphy, Denis, 367.
Murphy, F. L., 418.
Murphy, Lieut.-Col. George, 200.
Murphy, Mr. Justice, 689.
Murray, D. P. M., 664.
Murray, G. H., 228, 522, 524, 525, 527, 528, 529, 532, 533, 544, 545, 709, 716.
Murray, G. M., 257, 260, 395.
Murray, Hon. J. A., 546, 547, 548, 551, 553, 558.
Murray, N. F., 687.
Murray, W. C., 632, 646, 668, 701.
Musselman, J. B., 260, 639, 641.
Myrand, E., 497.
Mytton, H. F., 615.
McAdoo, Hon. J. W., 304, 318.
McAneny, George, 720.
McAvity, Lt.-Col. J. L., 180, 188, 567.
McBain, Louise, 770.
McBain, Lt.-Col. W., 200.
McBride, Sir Richard, 680, 681, 685, 689, 691, 694, 695, 697, 702, 703, 704, 705.
McBurney, A., 506.
McCallum, Eileen, Miss, 327.
McCallum, Sir Henry, 327.
McCarthy, D'Alton, 381.
McCarthy, Leighton, 434.
McCay, Colonel H. N., 101.
McClung, Mrs. N. L., 572, 590, 599, 604, 605, 607.
McConnell, J. W., 224, 508, 535.
McConnell, William, 656.
McCorkill, Hon. J. C., 492.
McCormick, R. J., 382, 452.
McCraney, G. E., 646.
McCready, J. E. B., 407, 571.
McCuaig, E. J., 290.
McCullough, C. R., 755.
McCullough, Dr. J. W. S., 358.
McCully, Laura, E., 765, 766.
McCurdy, F. B., 542.
McCurdy, W. R., 537, 538.
McCutcheon, J. M., 395.
McDonald, Duncan, 499, 501.
McDonald, H. Y., 645.
McDonald, Lt.-Col. J. A., 179.
McDonald, J. A., 629.
McDonald, W., 383.
McDougall, Lieut.-Col. J. A., 188.
McDougall, J. A., 664, 672.
McDougald, John, 754.
McElroy, R. H., 450.
McEwen, Lieut.-Col. R., 363.
McGaffey, Ernest G., 688.
McGarry, T. W., 383, 459.
McGibbon, D. Lorne, 482, 486, 487, 488, 489, 769.
McGillivray, A., 616.
McGinley, A. E., 538.
McGregor, Hon. J. D., 531. 533, 545.
McGregor, J. D., 590.
McGuire, T. H., 644.
McInnes, Hector, 528.
McInnes, Rev. J. P., 446.
McIntosh, C. R., 711.
McIntyre, D. M., 356, 683.
McLaughlin, Joseph, 506.
McLaren, Lt.-Col. J. I., 179.
McLean, Hon. A. J., 655.
McLean, Lt.-Col. D., 179.
McLean, D., 609.
McLean, H. B., 701.
McLean, Lt.-Col. H. H., 179, 188, 290.
McLean, Rev. L., 446.
McLean, S. J., 754.
McLean, W. A., 364, 478.
McLennan, D., 524, 534, 537.
McLeod, Hon. E., 546, 731.
McLeod, Hon. H. F., 181, 290, 546, 549, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 751.
McLeod, J. R., 530.
McLeod, Philip, 522.
McLeod, S., 712.
McLorg, T., 274.
McKay, Angus, 264.
McKay, A. C., 414.
McKay, Lieut. Harry M., 291
McKay, Dr. J. G., 700.
McKay, James, 753.
McKechnie, J. H., 646.
McKee, Lt.-Col. H. E., 179.
McKelvie, J. A., 690.
McKenna, J. A. J., 754.
McKenzie, Dr. B. E., 448.
McKenzie, D. D., 154.
McKenzie, F. A., 322, 324, 326.
McKenzie, J. V., 442.
McKenzie, R., 260, 610.
McKeown, Hon. H. A., 559, 567.
McKim, Dr. H. A., 357, 445.
McKinnon, Hon. Murdoch, 568.
McMartin, Duncan, 466.
McMullen, Lt.-Col. W. T., 179
McMaster, A. R., 515.
McMillan, H. R., 684.
McNab, A. P., 623, 624.
McNab, D. C., 621, 624.
McNamee, G. A., 478.
McNamara, W. J., 678.
McNaught, C.M.G., W. K., 258, 396.
McNeill, A. B., 723.
McNeil, Lt.-Col. E. H., 179.
McNeill, Rev. John, 443, 445.
McNeil, S. B., 531.
McNeill, W. E., 410.
McNicoll, Helen, 771.
McPhedran, M.D., Alexander, 353.
McPherson, A. J., 623, 627, 641.
McPherson, Lieut.-Col. C. D., 179, 326, 584.
McPherson, W. D., 72, 268, 382, 436.
McQuaid, E. S., 678.
McQueen, Dr. James, 374, 375, 405, 415, 452.
McRae, A. D., 217.
McRae, D. A., 275.
McTaggart, W. O., 413.
McWhirter, H. D., 609.

Nanton, A. M., 157, 237, 610.
Nanton, Mrs. A. M., 608.
Nanton, Brigadier-General Herbert C., 292.
Neale, Lieut. J. B., 327.
Needler, Prof. G. H., 276.
Neill, N. G., 711, 712.
Nelson, John, 770.
Nelson, S. B., 435.
Neely, D. B., 751.
Nepaul, Maharaja of, 120.
Nesbitt, E. W., 212.
Newcombe, C. K., 289, 612.
Newlands, Hon. W. H., 638.
Ney, F. J., 613.
Nichols, M. E., 481, 483, 484, 485, 486, 489, 490.
Nicholas II., Russian Emperor, 23, 24, 46, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54.
Nicholas, The Grand Duke, 54, 341.
Nicholls, Frederic, 185, 223.
Nicholson, R. L., 714.
Nicholson, General Lord, 74.
Nickle, W. F., 738, 739.
Nicoll, W. C., 703.
Nicoll, Sir William R., 348.
Nietsche, Friedrich, 29, 30, 171.
Noble, R. M., 589.
Nolin, J. O., 635.
Norfolk, Duke of, 521.
Norris, T. C., 573, 580, 581, 582, 584, 585, 586, 587, 589, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 602, 603, 604, 606, 608, 610, 717.
Noyes, Alfred, 81.
Nursey, Walter R., 407.

O'Beirne, W. M., 770.
O'Brien, M. M., 666.
O'Brien, W. P., 186.
O'Connell, Ald. Thomas, 224.
O'Connor, T. P., 72, 129, 130.
Ogilvie, W. P., 582.
Ogilvie, N. J., 708.
O'Hagan, Thomas, 424, 520, 766.
O'Hara, H. R., 731.
Okuma, Count, 83, 350.
O'Leary, A. E., 565.
Olin, C. H., 657.
Oliver, E. H., 638, 646, 669.
Oliver, Hon. Frank, 141.
Oliver, Joseph, 443.
Olmstead, F. L., 720.
O'Mullin, J. C., 536.
Oppenheim, Prof. L., 326.
Orok, Dr. R. D., 572, 608.
Orr, R. B., 408.
Osborne, Mrs. J. Kerr, 230.
Osler, Sir Edmund, 267, 415, 456, 460.
Osler, F. Gordon, 467.
Osler, BART., Sir William, 235.
Osman, C. J., 551.
Otter, Major-General Sir W. D., 135, 185, 197, 211, 278, 289.
Ottewell, A. E., 669.
Ottley, Captain C. L., 296.
Owens, E. W. J., 268, 382.
Osaki, Yukio, 84.

Pacaud, Lucien, 140.
Page, S. Spencer, 627.
Paget, Sir A., 71.
Paish, Sir George, 69, 88, 237, 246, 253, 316, 317, 318.
Paléologue, M., 52.
Palmer, A. N., 292.
Palmer, H. S., 771.
Palmer, L., 553.
Palmer, M. A., 292.
Palmerston, Lord, 61.
Pander, Father, 631.
Papineau, Talbot, 755, 707.
Paquet, E., 753.
Pardee, F. F., 211, 212, 455, 752.
Parent, Hon. S. N., 478, 735.
Parker, Hon. Allen B., 137.
Parker, Lieut. Edward N., 292.
Parker, Sir Gilbert, 229.
Parker, H. R., 666.
Parmelee, G. W., 506.
Parry, J. A., 559.
Parson, H. G., 690.
Paschal, Bishop, 630.
Paterson, Lt.-Col. R. W., 180.
Paterson, Hon. Thomas W., 688, 692.
Patenaude, E. L., 483.
Patricia, H.R.H. Princess, 148, 164, 231, 741, 742, 771.
Patrick, J. A. M., 711, 712.
Patterson, A. Dickson, 770.
Pattinson, George, 386.

Digitized by Google

Patton, M. J., 720.
Pauncefote, Sir Julian, 295.
Paynter, J. E., 627.
Pearce, Hon. G. F., 102.
Pearson, William, 721.
Pease, E. L., 241, 242.
Pedley, Hugh, 509.
Pedley, Rev. J. W., 447.
Pellatt, Colonel Sir Henry, 198, 253, 382, 468, 540.
Pelletier, J. H., 558.
Pelletier, Hon. L. P., 177, 746, 752.
Pelletier, Lieut.-Col. P., 519.
Pelly, Major R. T., 184.
Pennock, C. G., 698.
Pepper, C. G., 761.
Perley, Hon. G. H., 74, 143, 148, 160, 164, 191, 222, 235, 240, 245, 253, 750, 753.
Perley, Mrs. G. H., 231, 235, 320.
Perodeau, Hon. N., 487.
Perrie, John, 655.
Perron, J. L., 481, 483, 490.
Perry, Lieut.-Colonel A. B., 744.
Perry, John, 723.
Peter of Serbia, King, 82.
Peters, Fred, 706.
Peters, J. Henry, 276.
Peterson, Principal William, 235, 272, 730.
Pethebridge, Col. S. A., 103.
Pettit, James, 328.
Phelan, Robert, 424.
Phillips, M. J., 770.
Phillipps-Wolley, Lieut.-Commander Clive, 291, 680.
Pinard, J. A., 448.
Pinder, J. K., 549, 556, 557.
Pitts, Hon. J. S., 126.
Place, J. T. M., 692, 695.
Plaskett, J. S., 707.
Plender, Sir William, 678.
Plewman, W. R., 445, 448.
Plummer, J. H., 540.
Plummer, Miss Mary, 232.
Plumptre, Mrs. E. H., 230, 231.
Pogue, Rev. R., 443.
Poincaré, President, 58, 59, 302.
Ponton, Col. W. N., 467.
Pope, Sir Joseph, 145, 744.
Pope, H. C., 632.
Potter, J. G., 509.
Potvin, Adrian, 612.
Pothier, A. J., 521.
Power, Hon. L. G., 140.
Power, J. J., 524.
Posso di Borgo, Baron, 61.
Preston, Hon. Dr. R. F., 368.
Prevost, Hector, 511.
Prevost, Jean, 477, 483, 493, 494, 496.
Price, H. W., 268.
Price, Samuel, 395.
Price, William, 200, 222.
Price, W. H., 431.
Prince, L., 770.
Pringle, R. A., 55.
Prior, Colonel E. G., 712.
Proctor, R. P., 530.
Proudfoot, W., 377, 382, 383, 443.
Proulx, Edmund, 455.
Prud'homme, M. Henri, 228.
Prout, G. W., 606.
Prowse, D. W., 126.
Pugh, Rev. F. W., 599.
Pugsley, Hon. William, 152, 167, 551, 563.
Putnam, G. A., 363.
Pyne, M.D., M.L.A., Hon. R. A., 353, 367, 368, 401, 404, 406, 408, 420, 456, 457.
Quintal, Joseph, 474.
Racine, Damase, 422, 450.
Ralston, J. L., 537.
Ramsay, H. W., 571.
Ramsay, Sir William, 71.
Rankin, Prof. A., 275.
Rankin, A. M., 364.
Rankin, Rev. J. A., 443.
Rankin, N. S., 713.
Raney, W. E., 452.
Ravenhill, Miss A., 755.
Ray, G. R., 608.
Raymond, L. C., 359.
Rea, A. E., 769.
Read, W. E., 629.
Reade, E. S., 276.
Reany, Prof. J. E., 274.
Réaume, Dr. J. O., 363, 364, 367, 369, 391, 422, 437, 450, 456, 457.
Reay, Lord, 296.
Redmond, J. E., 73, 74, 79.
Redmond, William, 128, 129, 130, 131.
Rees, David, 731.
Regan, J. W., 530, 536.
Reid, A. D., 613.
Reid, A. P., 529.
Reid, Doris, 468.
Reid, Colonel F., 208.
Reid, Rt. Hon. Sir G. H., 72.
Reid, George A., 770.
Reid, Hon. J. D., 177, 736, 750, 752.
Reid, J. W., 650.
Reid, Mary H., 770.
Reid, R. J., 117, 118.
Reid, Thomas, 434.
Reilly, E. A., 564.
Reits, Hon. F. W., 111, 112.
Reuter, Colonel Von, 38.
Revelstoke, Lord, 88.
Reventlow, Count Von, 335.
Reynolds, M. M., 739.
Rhodes, E. N., 752.
Rhodes, Edgar, 535.
Ribot, Alexandre, 60.
Richards, Commissioner, 618.
Richards, Hon. John, 567.
Richardson, Bishop, 567.
Richardson, C. L., 181.
Richardson, E. L., 716.
Richardson, Lieutenant-General Sir George, 73.
Richardson, R. L., 538, 604.
Richardson, Udney, 388.
Richardson, W. A., 540.
Richet, Prof. Charles, 25.
Ridder, Herman, 284, 313, 314, 315.
Riethdorf, F. V., 285.
Ripley, Prof. Wm. Z., 310.
Ritchie, Allen, 560.
Rivard, A., 509.
Rivers-Bulkeley, C.M.G., Major T. H., 292, 346,
Russell, T. A., 152.
Robert, E. A., 502, 535.
Robert, J. E., 496.
Roberts, F. M. Earl, 41, 69, 70, 71, 124, 207-8, 214, 218, 300, 344.
Roberts, Charles, 121.
Roberts, D. James, 358.
Roberts, J. H., 471, 493.
Roberts, R. E. M., 270.
Robertson, Prof. J. C., 445.
Robertson, Hon. James E., 570.
Robertson, J. Ross, 770.
Robertson, Dr. J. W., 540, 711.
Robertson, Lieut.-Col. S. G., 202, 545.
Robinson, Dr. Alexander, 700, 701.
Robinson, Arthur, 770.
Robinson, C. W., 547, 550, 551, 563, 566, 716.
Robinson, F. J., 623, 641.
Robinson, J. T., 691.
Robinson, James, 559.
Robidoux, F. J., 753.
Robillard, Charles, 770.
Roblin, Sir R. P., 572, 573, 580, 582, 583, 585, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 603, 604, 606, 607, 608, 610, 611, 616, 709.
Roblin, Lady, 573.
Robson, H. A., 578, 600, 611.
Roche, Hon. Dr. W. J., 117, 602, 750.
Rocher, Robert, 484.
Roddick, T. G., 770.
Rogers, Jonathan, 250, 681, 712.
Rogers, Hon. Benjamin, 567.
Rogers, Hon. Robert, 158, 162, 163, 176, 177, 178, 191, 235, 474, 601, 611, 682, 747.
Rogers, Lieut.-Col. S. Maynard, 181.
Roland, C. F., 242, 611, 459.
Rollo, Walter, 459.
Roosevelt, Theodore, 309, 310.
Ross, Lieut.-Col., A. E., 327, 377, 450.
Ross, D. A., 581, 584.
Ross, Sir George W., 173, 353.
Ross, J. C., 769.
Ross, Lieut.-Colonel James G., 760.
Ross, J. K. L., 224, 508.
Ross, John T., 531.
Ross, J. V., 530.
Ross, J. W., 224.
Ross, Mgr., 504.
Ross, P. D., 508, 538, 570.
Ross, Hon. W. R., 683-4, 693, 695, 712.
Rothschild, Lord, 350.
Rousset, Lieut.-Colonel, 56.
Routhier, Sir A. B., 731, 769.
Rowley, C. W., 712.
Rowell, N. W., 223, 354, 369, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 377-8, 381-3, 389-90, 416, 430, 434-6, 441-9, 452-5, 461.
Roy, Rev. A. B., 418.
Roy, A. V., 499, 513.
Roy, Canon, 506.
Rudolf, Prof. R. D., 271.
Rudolf, Father, 630.
Rupprecht, Crown Prince, 332
Ruse, Norman A., 648.
Russell, Colonel A. H., 105.
Russell, Mr. Justice Benjamin, 522.
Russell, T. A., 220.
Rutherford, Dr. J. G., 712, 716, 717.
Rutherford, Colonel R. W., 222.
Ryan, Mayor, 536.
Ryan, Sir Gerald, 238.
Ryerson, Colonel G. Sterling, 135, 230, 426, 463.
Sadeleer, M. de, 323.
Salton, Rev. Dr., 640.
Sampson, Col. Sir Aubrey, 110.
Sampson, George, 482, 484, 487.
Sampson, H. E., 642.
Samuel, Rt. Hon. Herbert, 67.
Sanders, General Liman Von, 39.
Sansom, C., 666.
Satow, Sir Ernest, 296.
Saunders Colonel B. J., 678.
Saunders, Eudo, 379, 380.
Sauvé, Arthur, 49

Digitized by Google

Sazonof, M., 42, 46, 52, 53, 76, 77.
Scammell, E. H., 137, 138.
Schaffner, F. L., 602, 753.
Sobóbóko, M., 42.
Schiff, Jacob H., 314.
Schleinitz, Major Baron Von, 39.
Schmidt, Theodor, 630, 277.
Schofield, H. C., 357.
Scholfield, J. H., 687.
Scholefield, E. O. S., 688.
Schumacher, General, 110.
Schwab, C. M., 305, 319.
Sclanders, F. Maclure, 641.
Scollard, Rt. Rev. Dr. D. J., 413.
Scott, D'Arcy, 754.
Scott, Duncan C., 770.
Scott, Mr. Justice D. L., 678.
Scott, John, 558.
Scott, James B., 138.
Scott, J. S., 560, 561, 562.
Scott, J. M., 549.
Scott, M. E., 685, 686.
Scott, Osborne, 713.
Scott, S. D., 538.
Scott, Hon. Walter, 277, 411, 617, 618, 619, 631, 632, 635, 636, 643, 709, 717.
Seath, Dr. John, 410, 411, 412, 413.
Sebastiani, H., 61.
Seely, Colonel J. E. B., 71.
Segur, Ira E., 673.
Senfft, M., 61.
Seton-Kerr, Sir H., 731.
Sevigny, Albert, 143.
Sewall, Harold M., 323.
Sexton, F. H., 525, 540.
Shaffner, Charles, 538.
Shannon, Lt.-Col. E. G., 179.
Shannon, S., 686.
Sharpe, J. W., 356.
Shatford, L. W., 691.
Shaughnessy, Sir Thomas, 222, 237, 248, 498, 670, 728-32.
Shaw, J. P., 693.
Shaw, R. H., 435.
Sheard, Dr. Charles, 268.
Shepherd, F. G., 503.
Sheppard, Rice, 659.
Shergold, Sergt.-Major C., 292.
Sheriff, A., 364.
Sherrard, J. H., 251, 260.
Sherwood, Colonel A. P., 760.
Shields, Rev. T. T., 447.
Shillington, Lieut.-Col. A. T., 201, 210.
Shortt, Adam, 754.
Siegel, Rear-Admiral, 296.
Siegel, Captain de Vaisseau, 295.
Sifton, Hon. Clifford, 182, 185, 234, 446, 650-2, 657, 659-60, 662, 664, 670, 677, 694, 709, 720, 724.
Sifton, Mrs., 650.
Simard, Dr. A., 488.
Simard, Hon. G., 484, 513.
Simms, Florence May, 764.
Simpson, Harvey, 580, 581.
Simpson, James, 135.
Simpson, Rev. R. J. D., 447.
Simpson, R. M., 222, 572, 577.
Sinclair, A. G., 599.
Sinclair, W. E. N., 388, 452.
Sinclair-Maclagan, Colonel E. G., 101.
Singh, Gurdit, 116.
Singh, Sir Pertab, 125.
Singh, Dr. Sunder, 116, 117.
Sissons, Lt.-Col. F. O., 181.
Sise, P. F., 508.
Skinner, BART., Sir Thomas, 235.
Slack, E. F., 770.
Slipp, A. R., 551, 556.
Small, J. T., 230.
Smallfield, W. E., 770.
Smallman, T. H., 417.
Smartt, Sir T. W., 109.
Smith, B. F., 547, 551.
Smith, Hon. E. D., 154.
Smith, Lieut.-Col. E. O., 346.
Smith, F. Hopkinson, 310.
Smith, Goldwin, 132.
Smith, G. Watt, 599.
Smith, Colonel Henry, 222.
Smith, J. C., 619.
Smith, J. Gordon, 711.
Smith, Maxwell C., 367.
Smith, Ralph, 117.
Smith, R. C., 497, 770.
Smith, R. Home, 488.
Smith, Dr. R. W. Bruce, 358.
Smith, S. H., 677.
Smith, Lt.-Col. Sandford F., 179.
Smith, William, 195.
Smith, W. F., 647.
Smithers, A. W., 733.
Smith-Dorrien, Sir Horace, 338.
Smuts, Hon. J. C., 107, 110, 111.
Snell, Lt.-Col. Herbert, 179.
Snider, W. K., 379, 380.
Snow, K. P., 754.
Snowball, W. B., 560.
Solomon, Sir W. H., 116.
Sowerby, Dr., 599.
Speakman, James, 659.
Spee, Admiral Von, 329, 336, 345.
Speers, C. N., 712.
Spence, B. H., 443, 445.
Spence, F. S., 443, 523.
Spence, J. H., 434.
Spohn, Dr. A. H., 441.
Spread, Lieut. E. J. N., 346.
Spring-Rice, Sir Cecil, 304.
Squair, Prof. J., 265.
Squires, Hon. R. A., 126.
St. Aldwyn, Lord, 88.
St. George, P. W., 499.
St. Pierre, Peter, 425.
Stafford, Dr. Joseph, 724.
Stagni, Mgr., 570.
Stanfield, F., 534.
Staples, W. D., 754.
Starke, Lieut.-Col. Robert, 271.
Starr, Very Rev. Dean G. L., 289.
Stauffer, Rev. B. H., 447.
Stavert, Rev. R. H., 550.
Stead, Hay, 770.
Steel, George, 580, 581, 583.
Steele, C.B., Colonel S. B., 135, 162, 198, 221.
Steeves, E. O., 549.
Stein, A., 496.
Stephens, Edward, 221.
Stephens, Major, C. M., 292.
Stephens, Major G. W., 497, 498, 499, 500.
Stephens, Lieut. R. M., 162.
Stevens, Mrs. E. A., 445.
Stevens, Dorothy, 770, 771.
Stevens, H. H., 117, 119, 755.
Stevens, J. H. D., 645.
Stevens, J. M., 559.
Stevenson, Elliott, G., 771.
Stevenson, Lt.-Col. J. H., 179.
Stewart, Hon. Charles, 655, 675.
Stewart, Rev. Dr., 613.
Stewart, D., 753.
Stewart, J., 234.
Stewart, J. E., 556.
Stewart, J. L., 555, 556.
Stewart, J. W., 657.
Stewart, Hon. W. S., 570.
Stewart, Colonel W. T., 197.
Stobart, F. W., 158, 163, 253.
Stoney, R. A., 690.
Stovel, John, 615.
Stowe-Gullen, Dr. Margaret, 383, 444.
Story, Rear-Admiral, 347.
Strathcona, Lord, 680, 787.
Strathcona, Lady, 235, 787.
Struthers, W. E., 395, 701.
Sturdee, Vice-Admiral Sir F. C. D., 74.
Sturdee, Lt.-Col. E. T., 179.
Studholme, Allen, 452.
Sugarman, William, 678.
Sullivan, Albert, 701.
Sullivan, Alan, 767.
Sullivan, Hon. W. W., 570.
Summerby, W. J., 411.
Summerhayes, F. W., 442.
Sumner, F. W., 195.
Sumner, Lord, 780.
Sutherland, Donald, 149.
Sutherland, H. C., 503.
Sutherland, J. C., 506.
Sutherland, W. C., 639.
Susor-Coté, A., 770.
Swan, R. G., 750.
Sweeney, Lieut. S. F. C., 292.
Sweeny, Campbell, 703.
Swim, F. D., 555.
Sykes, D. J., 623.
Sykes, W. J., 407.
Symons, Harry, 771.
Sylvestre, Joseph, 496.
Sápáry, Count, 42.
Sseptycki, H. E., Count, 281.
Taft, William H., 114, 137, 301, 309, 315.
Tait, Sir Thomas, 175, 497.
Tanguay, Noé, 141.
Tanner, C. E., 523, 526, 527, 530, 532, 533, 534, 538, 540.
Tapper, Bonno, 266, 267, 269, 276.
Tarr, S. R., 713.
Taschereau, Hon. L. A., 480, 483, 484, 489, 492, 494, 514.
Tarte, L. J., 481, 498, 511.
Tate, F. C., 634.
Taylor, Edmund, 674.
Taylor, E. L., 580, 587.
Taylor, Hon. George, 220.
Taylor, J. D., 703.
Taylor, N. W., 289.
Taylor, Hon. Thomas, 686, 687.
Teck, H.S.H. The Duke of, 137.
Teck, Prince Alexander of, 157.
Tellier, Alphonse, 483, 489.
Tellier, J. M., 475, 477, 483, 484, 490, 491, 496.
Tellier, Judge, 165, 191, 510, 513.
Templeman, Hon. W., 703.
Terry, Florence, 770.
Tessier, A. M., 475, 477, 478, 496.
Tessier, C., 509.
Tessier, Hon. J. A., 477, 483, 492.
Teed, E. R., 558, 559, 560, 561.
Thomas, Mrs. A. V., 590.
Thomas, Arnold W., 765.
Thomas, D. A., 670.
Thomas, Owen, 220.
Thomason, W. W., 619.
Thompson, Dr. Alfred, 707.
Thompson, George, 623.
Thompson, Judge, G. H., 283.

Digitized by Google

Thompson, H. N., 619.
Thompson, W. J., 641.
Thordvaldson, S., 609.
Thorne, Hon. W. H., 567.
Thornton, L. A., 648.
Thornton, Dr. R. S., 589.
Tilley, Lady, 567.
Tilley, L. P. D., 553, 554, 556.
Tilley, W. N., 425, 426.
Timmins, N. A., 466.
Tirpitz, Grand Admiral Von, 27, 36, 334.
Tisdall, C. E., 693.
Toews, Prof. Peter, 266, 269.
Tolmie, Rev. J. C., 446, 452.
Torrance, James, 450.
Torrington, Mrs. F. H., 231.
Tory, H. M., Dr. 275, 508, 646, 656, 669,-70.
Tory, J. C., 534, 537, 540.
Totske, A. F., 630.
Trahan, Arthur, 496.
Trant, William, 627.
Trevelyan, C. P., 80.
Treacy, Rev. J. P., 131.
Tregillus, W. J., 260, 640, 658-9, 669.
Trethewey, W. G., 236.
Tribey, H. J., 186.
Tripp, Thomas, 770.
Trotter, F. R., 537.
Trowbridge, E., 656.
Trowern, E. M., 391.
Trueman, W. H., 589.
Tupper, Bart., Sir Charles, 235, 764.
Tupper, Sir Hibbert, 290, 706.
Turgeon, Hon. Adelard, 276, 484, 487, 616.
Turgeon, J. G., 655, 660.
Turgeon, O., 126, 753.
Turgeon, Hon. W. F. A., 626, 631, 634, 636, 638.
Turner, Captain Bingham A., 291.
Turner, Hon. J. H., 682.
Turney, A. G., 549.
Tuxford, Lt.-Col. G. S., 179.
Tweedie, T. M. M., 664, 670.

Underwood, T., 678.
Usher, R. G., 34, 47.

Vaillant, M. E., 56.
Vanderbilt, Cornelius, 315.
Vander Smissen, Prof., 276.
Vandervelde, Emille, 323.
Vandervelde, Mme. L., 324.
Van de Weyer, M. Sylvan, 61.
Van Horne, Lady, 232.
Van Koughnet, Mrs. Arthur, 231.
Veiller, Lawrence, 720.
Vernede, R. E., 124.
Verville, Alphonse, 142.
Vicars, Lt.-Col. J. R., 179.
Viereck, G. S., 284.
Villiers, Lord de, 109.
Villeneuve, E. W., 499.
Villeneuve, F., 481.
Villiers, Sir F. H., 65.
Vincent, J. U., 754.
Viviani, Premier M., 341.
Von Alvensleben, Baron Alvo, 286, 698, 704.
Von Bethmann-Helweg, Herr, 19, 76, 80.
Von Clausewitz, General Carl, 29.
Von Hannenheim, Count Haun, 278.
Von Lublow, Prof. W. A., 269.
Van Straubenzie, Lieut.-Commander Percival, 291.
Von Treitschke, Heinrich, 29, 30.
Vroom, C. N., 565.
Vrooman, F. B., 670.

Wade, F. C., 688, 755.
Wainwright, William, 739.
Walker, Sir Edmund, 137-8, 143, 222, 242, 243, 244, 267, 415.
Walker, Horatio, 770.
Walker, H. B., 241.
Wallace, F. William, 767.
Wallace, W. B., 539, 559, 528.
Wallace, T. G., 72.
Walsh, J. C., 128, 520.
Walton, F. P., 508.
Watters, President J. C., 346, 761.
Wanklyn, F. L., 497.
Warburton, G. A., 222.
Ward, Colonel Sir Edward, 211.
Ward, Major, M. C. P., 211.
Ward, Sir J. G., 104, 105, 107.
Ward, Colonel W. R., 211.
Wardleworth, T. H., 252, 319.
Ward-Whate, Rev. F. C., 540.
Warner, D. W., 659.
Warren, A. E., 712.
Warren, J. J., 688.
Watch, Rev. C. W., 443.
Watson, Alfred D., 765.
Watson, Lt.-Col. D., 179.
Watson, Lieut.-Surgeon Digby, 291.
Watson, F. B., 657.
Watson, Homer, 770.
Watson, H. H., 683.
Watts, George W., 215, 254.
Watts, Corporal William A., 292.
Waugh, R. D., 572, 616.
Weagant, Dr. A. A., 358.
Weeks, M. B., 623.
Wegenast, F. W., 395.
Weidenhammer, A., 613.
Weigand, Carl Von, 332, 334.
Weldon, R. C., 541.
Weller, J. J., 739.
Wells, W. W., 559.
Wendell, Prof. Barrett, 314.
Wesbrook, Dr. F. F., 701, 702.
Westlake, John, 579.
Wetmore, Hon. E. L., 646.
White, Aubrey, 360.
White, George, 540.
White, G. W., 473.
White, Lieut. H. B. H., 292.
Whitson, J. F., 466.
White, J. H., 724.
White, Dr. J. William, 310.
White, N. W., 754.
White, Peter, 363.
White, Hon. W. T., 145, 150, 151, 152, 153, 222, 236, 239-40, 245-6, 744-5, 752.
White, W. W., 508.
Whitehouse, J. H., 323.
Whitford, H. N., 724.
Whitman, J. B., 527.
Whitney, Sir James Pliny, 222, 229, 353, 354, 355, 404-5, 424, 430-1, 435, 452-3, 456-7, 459-60, 530.
Whyte, Rev. R. B., 443.
Whyte, Sir William, 596.
Wiallard, R. A., 346.
Wiart, M. Carton de, 323.
Wicks, C. Hamilton, 256.
Wilhelm II, German Emperor, 21, 22, 23, 24, 32, 33, 34, 40, 43, 46, 47, 50, 149, 164, 172, 276, 280-1.
Wilkes, G. H., 359.
Wilkie, D. R., 145, 241, 266-8.
Will, J. S., 265.
Willcocks, Lieut.-Gen. Sir James, 124.
Williams, Colonel A. T., 179.
Williams, Bishop, 417.
Williams, C. A., 509.
Williams, David, 408.
Williams, F. B., 720.
Williams, Lt.-Col. H., 181.
Williams, Sir Joshua, 780.
Williams, Parker, 692, 695.
Williams, S. J., 186, 281.
Williams, Colonel Victor, 190, 202, 208, 210, 213.
Williams, Colonel, W. D. C., 101.
Williamson, Lieut. George, 291.
Williams-Taylor, Sir Frederick, 145, 235, 241, 242, 240, 318.
Williams-Taylor, Lady, 231, 739.
Willis, Reeve, 616.
Willison, Sir J. S., 135, 175, 538.
Willison, W. A., 209.
Willoughby, George, 327.
Willoughby, James, 595.
Willoughby, W. B., 628, 632, 633, 634, 635, 643, 717.
Wilson, Lt.-Col. Alex., 179.
Wilson, A. E., 642.
Wilson, C. A., 473.
Wilson, Colonel E. W., 160.
Wilson, F. H., 535.
Wilson, Rev. Dr. G. B., 572, 597.
Wilson, Hon. J. E., 546, 553, 558, 567.
Wilson, J. R., 632.
Wilson, L. A., 499.
Wilson, President Woodrow, 301, 302, 303, 306, 318, 323.
Wilson, W. A., 619.
Wilson, Rev. W. E., 444, 446.
Wilson, Senator, 481.
Wilton, J. W., 604.
Winchester, John, 413.
Winkler, Valentine, 581.
Winslow, J. N. W., 562.
Winslow, R. M., 685.
Wise, Frank, 410.
Witt, Peter, 502.
Wood, E. R., 223, 242, 244, 715.
Wood, G. H., 223.
Wood, Hon. Josiah, 552.
Wood, J. S., 260.
Wood, Lt.-Col. William, 94.
Woodbridge, P. P., 260, 659.
Woods, G. B., 463.
Woods, J. H., 770.
Woods, Lt.-Col. J. W., 179.
Woodsworth, J. S., 640.
Workman, Wm., 497.
Worrell, J. A., 418.
Wright, Dr. A. H., 358.
Wright, A. W., 395.
Wright, Peter, 260.
Wright, Prof. Ramsay, 416.
Wright, Mrs. Rowell, 206.
Wrong, Prof. G. M., 267, 270.
Wrong, E. Murray, 416.
Wurtele, F. W., 319.
Wylie, D. J., 634.
Wynne-Roberts, R. O., 648.

Yates, Lieut.-Col. H. B., 512.
Yorath, C. J., 721.
Yorke, Blanche, 355.
Yorston, W. G., 524.
Young, A. J., 468.
Young, Hon. H. E., 682, 691, 695, 700-1.
Young, J. M., 617.
Young, Rev. W. R., 447.

Zavitz, C. A., 273.
Zorn, Professor, 295, 296.

Digitized by Google

INDEX OF AFFAIRS

Abitibi Country in Quebec, 472-3, 517-8.
Acadia University, 541, 719.
Agriculture and the War, 259-64.
Agriculture in the Provinces, 370, 385, 438-9, 464-5, 479-80, 517, 542-3, 548-9, 565, 569, 576-7, 614, 637-42, 647, 670-1, 695-6, 698, 706, 711-3-4, 715-6.
Agriculture, Provincial Conference on, 715-6.
Agricultural Credits Commission, Alberta, 656.
Agricultural Credits Commission, Saskatchewan, 638.
Alberta College, Edmonton, 668.
Alberta, Province of, 650-79.
Alberta University of, 275, 668 669, 718.
Alberta and the War, 659-64.
Alien Enemies, 275-86.
Allies, Statistics and Resources of, 20, 89-90.
Allies, War Agreement of, 349.
Alsace-Lorraine, 38.
Amateur Athletic Associations Presidents of, 761.
Appointments, Dominion Government, 762.
Appointments, Provincial, 368, 481, 531, 551, 579, 629, 679.
Arbitration Treaties, U. S., 782.
Art in Canada, 770-1.
Assessment Companies, Statistics of, 773.
Assessment Laws, Ontario, 382.
Associations, Presidents of Canadian, 468-9, 521, 550, 615-6, 628, 679.
Australia, B. C. Lumber Trade with, 682.
Australia and the War, 93, 97-104, 245, 349.
Australian Government, New, 100.
Austrians in Canada, 275-6.
Austria, War Policy and Position of, 20, 41-5, 49, 52-3, 89-90.

Bagdad Railway, The, 28.
Balkan States, 24, 28, 43, 49.
Bank Appointments, 774-5.
Bank Branches, 773, 775-7.
Bank Statistics, 772.
Banks and the War, Canadian, 239-40, 242-4, 246-7.
Belgian Delegates in Canada, 373-4.
Belgian Relief Fund, 228-9, 350-5, 12-13, 544-5, 567, 571, 664.
Belgium and the War, 39, 56, 60-6, 76-81, 109, 228-9, 307, 321-8.
Bench, Appointments to, 762.
Bernhardi and the War, 29, 31-2, 40.
Bible Study in Education, 411-3.
Bi-lingual Education Issues, Provincial, 418-28, 431-2, 436, 447-9, 454, 520, 564, 593-4, 596, 612-3, 644, 665-6, 667.
Bishop's College, University of, 719.
Bishop Pinkham College, Calgary, 668.
Boards of Trade, Presidents of, 469.
Book Lists, 12-16
Book Reviews, 764-9.
Boots and the 1st Contingent, 221.
Borden Government, 742-50.
Borden Government, War Action of, 143-64, 182-4, 187-8, 189-90, 194, 239-40, 245-6, 258-9, 263-4.
Boy Scouts, Canadian, 521.
Boy Scouts, Dominion, 760.
Bye-elections, Provincial, 459, 475, 477, 549, 629, 657.
Brandon College, 614.
British Army, 349.
British Army in the War, 92, 332, 336-40.
British Columbia, Province of, 680-708.
British Columbia, University of, 701-2, 718.
British Columbia and the War 702-6.
British Empire and the War, 17, 20, 22, 28, 89-90, 90-131, 237, 245.
British Finance and the War, 86-90.
British Navy in the War, 335-6.
British Naval Policy, 67-9, 74-5, 92.
British Policy in France, 18-19, 55-6.
British Remount Commission in Canada, 185.
British Resources, 20, 69.
Budget, Dominion, 744-5.
Budgets, Provincial, 386-90, 474-5, 522-3, 547, 568, 574-6, 624-5, 652-3, 696-7.

Cabarets in Montreal, 472.
Calgary, University of, 668.
Canada and the War, 93-4, 132 to 290.
Canada, War Opinions of, 132-43, 186-7.
Canadian Art Club, 770.
Canadian Club, Montreal, Mr. Bourassa and, 515-6.
Canadian Clubs, 755-9.
Canadian Gifts to War Purposes, 185-6, 234-5-6.
Canadian Manufacturers' Association, 248, 257-8.
C.N.R. Government Aid to, 736-9.
Canadian Northern Railway, 525, 631, 623, 651.
Canadian Northern Railway, 727-8, 736-9, 740.
Canadian Patriotic Fund, 222-8, 463, 511-12, 545, 567, 571, 611, 632, 664, 705-6, 708.
Canadian Pacific Railway, 727-8, 730-2.
Canadian War Contingent Association, 235.
Canal Statistics, 740.
Cardinalate, Mgr. Begin raised to the, 508-9.
Centenary Association, Peace, 743.
Church Union, 760.
Civil Service, Ontario, 375.
Conference of Agriculturists and Manufacturers, 260-1.
Commission, Cost of Living, 754.
Commission, International Joint, 754.
Commission, Indian Affairs, 754.
Commission, Grain, 754.
Commission, Civil Service, 754.
Commission, Penitentiaries, 754-5.
Commission, N.T.R., 734-6.
Commission, Ontario Highways, 364-6.
Commission, Quebec Public Utilities, 478.
Commission, Quebec Streams, 478.
Commission, Toronto to Hamilton Highway, 366-7.
Compulsory Education in Manitoba, 581-2, 589, 591, 594, 595-6.
Conservatives in Opposition, Provincial, 530, 532, 628-9, 635, 657-8.
Conservation Commission, 721, 723, 724-5.
Contingent, the First, 182, 210, 215.
Contingents, Canadians in the, 195-6.
Contraband of War, 303-5, 307.
Co-operation in Saskatchewan, 637-41.
Co-operation, Western, 712.
Cost of the War, 330.
Crown Colonies and the War, 95.
Crown Prince, the German, 40-1.

Dalhousie University, 274, 541, 718-9.
Daughters of the Empire, 231-4.
Deere Plow Co. Case, John, 723-4, 780.
Defence talk in British Columbia, 680-1.
Departments, Alberta, 653-6.
Departments, B.C., 682-97, 700-1.
Departments, Dominion Government, 744-50.

Digitized by Google

Departments, Manitoba, 576-8.
Departments, Nova Scotia, 528-30.
Departments, Ontario Government, 356-64, 370, 404-13, 438.
Departments, Quebec Government, 476-80.
Departments, Saskatchewan, 619-49.
Deputations, Federal Government, 742-3.
Diplomacy and the War, 18-19, 22-3-4, 37-9, 41-4, 50, 52-3, 56-60, 62-6, 76-80, 82-3, 85-6.
Dominions Trade Commission, 750.
Dominion Trust Co., Vancouver, 698.

Edmonton, Conditions in, 678.
Education in the Provinces, 371, 404-18, 484, 503-8, 539-41, 563-5, 571, 581-2, 589, 591-6, 612, 636, 643-7, 665-7, 700-1.
Educational Conference, Maritime, 717.
Edward VII. Memorial, 742.
Egypt and the War, 97, 350.
Election Law, Ontario, 376.
Election, Talk of an, 17-6-8.
Elections, Manitoba, 588-608.
Elections, Ontario Provincial, 424-5, 428-55.
Electric Railways, 739.
Elevators in Saskatchewan, 639-40.
"Emergency," German, 140, 172-3, 176-7.
Emmanuel College, Regina, 646.
Empire Appointments, 781.
Empire, British, 20, 89-91, 92-5, 96-7, 237.
Empire, Daughters of the, 231-4.
Empire, Gifts in the War, 95, 103-4, 106-7, 111-12, 125.
Empire, Honours, 780-1.
Empire, Obituary, 782.
Empire Visitors, 780.
Empress of Ireland, 731-2.
Express Companies, 739.

Failures, Canadian, 774.
Families in the War, Great British, 339-40.
Families in the War, Prominent Canadian, 290-1.
Farm Settlement Conference, 717.
Federal Bank Act, 626.
Financial Appointments, 772-3.
Financial Conditions, Canadian War, 236-47.
Financial Conditions in Provinces, 463, 542, 610, 703-4.
Financial Times, 770.
Fisheries, Provincial, 543, 566.
Fire Insurance, 774.
Fire Insurance, Western, 714-5.
Forest Preservation, Report on, 725-6.
Forestry Publications, 750.
Fox Industry, The, 479, 541, 566, 569, 570-1, 614, 621.
France and the War, 38, 55-60, 76-8-9, 90, 329, 338, 352.
France, Colonial Growth of, 55.
Free Press and the War, Winnipeg, 171-2.

French-Canadian Educational Association, 421, 424.
French in Ontario Schools, 419-28.

Gamey Charges in Election, 449, 454.
Geneva (Red Cross) Conference, 294.
Georgian Bay Canal Project, 473-4.
Georgian Bay Canal Commission, 749-50.
German-Americans, 219.
German-American Invasion of Canada, 314-5.
German-American papers in Canada, 284-5, 316.
German Army, 20, 27, 32, 68, 329-30, 338-9.
German Atrocities in the War, 321-8, 330-1-2, 352.
German-Canadian Alliance, Saskatchewan, 276-7.
German Colonies, 28, 108-9, 102, 106, 110-11.
German Hatred of England, 333-4.
German Navy, 20, 33, 36-7, 68.
German press in Canada, 279-80.
German Preparations for War, 29-35, 38-41, 51, 57.
German Ships, U. S. Internment of, 3, 5-6.
German Trade and the War, 250, 252, 256-7.
German War Action, 321-8, 329-41.
Germans in Canada, 275-86.
Germans in the Canadian West, 593, 629-31, 611, 663-4.
Germany, Resources of, 20, 26-7, 41, 89-90.
Germany, War Leaders of, 29-33.
Germany, War Policy of, 17-41, 45-8, 56-60, 64-6, 75-80.
Germany in Africa, 28, 108-9, 110.
Germany and Belgium, 61-2, 64-6, 76-81.
Germany and Turkey, 38-9.
Germany and the United States, 203-3, 305-6, 308-9, 311-13, 314, 349.
Gimli Bye-elections, 587.
Globe, Toronto, 769.
Globe and the War, The Toronto, 139, 168-70, 172-3, 312.
Government House, Toronto, 389.
Government, Changes, Dominion, 746-7.
Government Changes, Provincial, 455-6, 459, 475, 476-7, 456-7, 551.
Governor-General, H.R.H. The, 741-2.
Governor-General and the War, H.R.H. the, 144-5, 148, 157.
Good Roads in Manitoba, 585, 591-2.
Good Roads, Ontario, 366, 437.
Gouin Government in Quebec, 470-97.
Grain Commission, Saskatchewan, 638.
Grand Trunk Railway, 732-3, 739-40.

Grand Trunk Pacific Railway, 727-8, 733-4, 739-40.
Grand Valley Railway Charges, N.B., 554-6, 557-63.
Great Britain and the War, 17-24, 57-8, 66-81, 92, 245.

Hague Conferences and Conventions, 307, 310, 295-8, 300.
Hail Insurance Commission, Regina, 627, 655.
Halifax Tramways Bill, N.S., 535-8.
Halifax School for the Blind, 716-7.
Halifax & S. W. Railway Charges, 525-8.
Hearst Government in Ontario, New, 455-9.
Heligoland Fortifications, 39.
Herald-Telegraph, 769.
Highway Bill, Dominion, 481-2.
Highway Commission, Saskatchewan, 623.
Hindu Question in Canada, 116-9.
Holland and the War, 350-1.
Home Guards, Canadian, 197-8.
Home Rule and the War, 69-70, 71-6, 127-8-9, 155, 349.
Hosmer, B.C., 706.
Hospital Ship Fund, 513, 545, 571, 608, 664, 706.
Hospital Ship Fund, 732-3.
Housing and Town Planning, 371, 550, 720-1-2, 725.
Hudson's Bay and Peace River Railway, 572.
Hydro-Electric Commission and Policy, Ontario, 369, 395-404, 432, 437.
Hydro Radial Policy in Ontario, 399-402.

Implement Commission Farm, 638-9.
Implements, Western Price, of, 620.
I. O. F. Banquet and Conditions, 771.
India, Conditions in, 113-6, 119.
India and the War, 95, 113-25, 349.
Industrial Appointments, 772-3.
Industrial Association of Ontario, 258.
Industries and the War, Canadian, 247-53.
Insurance Appointments, 772.
Ireland and the War, 69-70, 71-6, 128-31.
Iron Industry, Ontario, 383.
Italy and the War, 24.
Italy and the War, 351-2.

Japan and the War, 82-4, 103, 352.
Journal of Commerce, 769.

Kaiser, the German, 32-3, 46, 47.
Kiel Canal, 39-40.
King's Conference on Home Rule, 74.
King's College, Halifax, 540, 718-9.
King's College, Windsor, 274.
King, Messages of H.M. The, 95-6.

Digitized by Google

Krafchenko Case, The, 579.
Labour, Canadian Federation of, 761.
Labour Dept., Ottawa, 747-8.
Labour Issues, 460, 500.
Labour Troubles in Alberta, 656-7.
Labour and the War, British, 348-9.
Laval University, 507, 514, 718.
Laws of War, 293-300.
Le Devoir, Opinions of, 499, 511, 514-16.
Legislation, Dominion, 752-3.
Legislative Council, Proposed Abolition of, 486.
Legislatures, Provincial, 368-86, 481-96, 531-8, 552-8, 568, 579-88, 609-11, 633-6, 660-3.
Liberal Policy in Manitoba, 588-98, 603-4.
Liberals and the War, 659.
Liberalism, New Brunswick, 550-1, 563.
Liberalism and the War, 461.
Life Insurance in Canada, 773.
Literature, Canadian, 762-9.
Local Government Board, Regina, 627, 635.
London, Conference of 1871, 294.
London, Declaration of, 299-300.
Lumber, B.C., 707.
Lumber Interests, B.C., 684-5.
Lumber Trade, Provincial, 544.

Macdonald Agricultural College, 718.
Manitoba Agricultural College, 614, 573, 576, 718-9.
Manitoba Conservative Policy, 600-2.
Manitoba Corruption, Charges of, 587, 589, 592, 605-6.
Manitoba Grain Growers' Association, 615.
Manitoba Parliament Buildings, 573, 580, 609.
Manitoba, Province of, 572-616.
Manitoba, University of, 274, 613, 718-9.
Manitoba and the War, 608-11.
Maritime Forward League, 716.
Maritz Rebellion in S. Africa, 112-3.
Marriage and Divorce in Quebec, 509-10.
Massey-Harris Co., 249.
Mayors of Chief Centres, 467, 649, 706.
McGill University, 507-8, 718.
McGill University and the War, 271-3.
McMaster University, 274, 418, 718.
Medical Reciprocity, 462.
Menace, Prohibition of The, 746.
Military Associations, Presidents of, 761.
Military Supplies, U. S., 318-9.
Military Supplies, 158, 162-3.
Militarism, Canadian talk of, 133-5, 211-12.
Militia Department and Minister, The, 159, 180-3.
Militia, Minister of, 745-6.
Militia, Opinions and Policy of Minister of, 211-22.
Militia Statistics and Appointments, 760, 778-9.
Mineral Production, Canadian, 773.
Mineral Production, Provincial, 465-6, 518-9, 543-4, 566, 618-9, 648, 653-4, 671-2, 698-9.
Mines Dept., Publications, 750-1.
Mixed Farming, 713.
Montreal Mayoralty Election, 497-500.
Montreal Presbyterian College, 718.
Moose Jaw College, 646, 718.
Moratorium, Manitoba, 610-11.
Mount Allison, University of, 719.
Mount Royal College, Calgary, 668.
Mousseau Charges in Quebec, 487-97.
Municipal Incidents and Statistics, 467, 577, 626, 654-5, 707, 719-26.
Municipalities, Union of, 722-3.

National Anthem, Mr. Fielding's version of, 168.
National Art Gallery, 770.
National Service Committee, 231, 347.
National Transcontinental Railway, 734-6.
Natural Gas in Saskatchewan, 648.
Natural Resources, Western, 584-5, 626, 709-10.
Naturalisation Act, Empire, 753.
Naturalisation of Germans, 283-4.
Naval Discussion at the Coast, 680-1.
Naval Discussions, Canadian, 172-8, 705.
Neglected Children, 627, 656.
Neutral Nations and the War, 301-21, 350-2.
Neutrality of Belgium, 56, 61-6, 76-7.
New Brunswick, Province of 546-66.
New Brunswick, University of, 274, 564, 719.
New Ontario, 383-4, 437-8, 465-6.
Newfoundland and the War, 93, 126-7.
News, and the War, The Toronto, 139, 142, 177, 187.
Newspaper Circulations, 770.
New Zealand Elections, 106-7.
New Zealand and the War, 93, 104-7, 245.
Nickel Production and the War, 319-21.
Nickel Question and the War, 461-2.
Nova Scotia, Province of, 522-46.
Nova Scotia and the War, 544-6.
Nova Scotia and Metropolitan Banks Amalgamate, 771.

Oil Excitement in Alberta, 671-7.
Oil Excitement in Saskatchewan, 648.
Oil Speculation in B.C., 699.
Ontario Associated Boards of Trade, 467-8.
Ontario Agricultural College, 274.
Ontario, Education in, 405-28.
Ontario Educational Association, 409-11.
Ontario Industrial Associations, 460.
Ontario Library Policy and Association, 407-8.
Ontario, Province of, 353-469.
Ontario Society of Artists, 770.
Ontario and the War, 459-63.
Orange Order, Opinions of, 420, 448-9, 540, 564, 593, 594-5, 545.
Orders-in-Council, Canadian, 147-8, 145-6, 183-4, 282-3.
Organisations, Miscellaneous, 762.
Ottawa, University of, 417-8.

Pacific, Peace River and Athabasca Ry., 707.
Panama Canal, 782.
Paris, Declaration of, 294.
Parliamentary Session, 2nd, 751-4.
Pay, Canadian Rates of, 182-4.
Peace Centenary, U.S., 137-8.
Peace Propaganda, Canadian, 132-5, 211-12, 348.
Poland and Russia, 50, 54.
Portugal and the War, 350.
Prices and the War, Higher, 241, 236, 249, 259-60.
Prince Edward Island Affairs, 567-71.
P. E. Island and the War, 571.
Prince Rupert, B.C., 706.
Princess Patricia Regiment, 184.
Privy Council Judicial Committee, 475-6, 723-4, 780.
Provincial Laws, Uniform, 715.
Prudential Trust Co., 772.
Prussian Power in Germany, 25-6, 33-5.

Quebec Bureau of Statistics, 479.
Quebec Good Roads Movement in, 477-8.
Quebec, Province of, 470-521.
Quebec and the War, 510-16.
Queen's Canadian Military Hospital, 235.
Queen Mary's Needlework Guild, 231.
Queen's University, 417, 717-8.
Queen's University and the War, 273.

Racial Issues in Quebec, 499.
Railway Commission and Rates, 622-3, 729-30.
Railway Conditions, Canadian, 727-30.
Railways in Alberta, 651, 653, 663.
Railways in British Columbia, 681.
Railways in Saskatchewan, 621-2.
Reciprocity, U. S., 533, 580-1.
Recruiting, Canadian, 179-99, 213-4.
Red Cross Society, Canadian, 463, 512, 545, 567, 571, 611, 632, 706.

Digitized by Google

Red Cross Work, Canadian, 230-1.
Redistribution Bill, Dominion, 752.
Redistribution Bill, Manitoba, 585-6.
Referendum Policy in West, 585, 589, 590-1, 597, 604, 615.
Referendum, Alberta, 670.
Reform Association, Ontario, 455.
Regina College, 646.
Regina, Grattan School Board Dispute, 645.
Regina, Incidents in, 649.
Religious Appointments, 760-1
Religious Opinions, 613, 669.
Religious Questions in Quebec, 504, 508-10.
Representation Bill, Ontario, 377-8.
Representation at Ottawa, Provincial, 570.
Rhodes Scholars, Canadian, 719.
Robertson College, Edmonton, 668.
Roblin Government in Manitoba, 572-7, 580-8, 596, 599-600, 601-3, 609-11.
Rockefeller Foundation, 761.
Ross Rifle, 221.
Royal Canadian Academy, 771.
Royal Military College, 274, 779, 185.
Royal Naval College, 185.
Royal Ontario Museum, 375.
Royal Society of Canada, 769-70.
Roumania and the War, 351.
Rowell Manifesto in Ontario Elections, The, 437-9.
Russia and the War, 38, 41-5, 46, 48-55, 77-8, 80, 90.

Salisbury Plains, Canadians at 205-11, 214.
Saskatchewan, Association of Rural Municipalities, 641.
Saskatchewan Grain Growers' Association, 640-1.
Saskatchewan, Province of, 617.
Saskatchewan, University of, 274-5, 645-6, 718-9.
Saskatchewan and the War, 629-36.
Scrap of Paper Despatch, 78-9, 81.
Schools, Circular re Flag in, Saskatchewan, 636.
Scott Government in Saskatchewan, 617-47.
Separate Schools, Provincial, 413, 423-4, 425-6, 540, 616, 644-5.
Serbia and the War, 41-4, 52-3, 76, 81-2.
Sex Hygiene in Schools, 701.
Shell Committee, Government 215.
Shorncliffe Military Hospital, 231.
Sifton Government in Alberta, 650-66.
Slavs, Russia and the, 49-50, 53-4.
South Africa and the War, 93, 107-13, 116, 245, 349-50.
South America and Germany, 39.
Southern Alberta Land Co., 678.
Southampton Railway Charge 556-7.
Star and the War, The Montreal, (see Supplement) 140, 176, 179-80.
Star and the War, The Toronto, 139, 170-1.
Statistics, Provincial Tables of 466-9, 519, 546, 566-7, 569-70, 615, 625, 647-8, 677-8, 699-700.
St. Chad's College, Regina, 646.
St. Francis Xavier University, 541, 718.
St. Jean Baptiste Society, 520-1.
St. John's Ambulance Association, 236.
St. John's College, Winnipeg, 719.
St. Joseph, University of, 564.
Stringency, Financial, 737-8.
Subsidies, Provincial, 710-11.
Succession Duties, Ontario, 390-1.
Succession Duties, Quebec, 475-6, 483.
Sun Life Assurance Co., 520.
Supplies, Military, 215, 216-7, 253-4-5.

Tariff Changes, 744-5.
Telephone Policy, Ontario, 386.
Temperance and Prohibition Issues, 357-8, 371-3, 378-81, 430-1, 432-3-4-5, 439-40, 441-7, 449, 452.3-4, 470-2, 483-4, 523-4, 549-50, 570, 572-3, 583-4, 589-90, 591, 596-9, 616, 642-3, 669-70.
Temperance and the Forces, 218.
Toronto Hydro-Electric Commission, 403-4.
Toronto Mobilization, General Lessard's, 218-9.
Toronto, University of, 414-17 717-8.
Toronto University and the War, 264-71, 348.
Town Planning Conference, Toronto, 719-20.
Trades and Labour Congress, 761.
Tramways Franchise, Montreal, 498, 501-2.
Transportation Interests, 727-40.
Trent Valley Canal, 739.
Trinity University, 418, 718.
Trust Companies, B.C., 696.
Turkey and the War, 38, 85-6, 302.

Ukrainian, Ruthenians in Canada, 278-9.
Unemployed, Canadian, 239, 257-8.
Union Life Assurance Case, 771.
United Farmers of Alberta, 658-9.
United States Defence Forces, 306-7.
United States and Great Britain, 309-10, 316-8.
United States Neutrality, 301-21.
United States, Relations with, 782.
United States Volunteers, 218-9.
University Appointments and Honours, 717-8.
Universities and the War, 264-75.

Valcartier Camp, Troops at 182, 187-8, 199-205, 213-4.
Vancouver, Bank of, 707.
Victorian Order of Nurses, 231
Victoria University, 418, 718.
Vital Statistics, 621, 653.
Vital Statistics, Provincial, 359, 529.
Vodka, Russian, Action as to, 52.

War, Canadian Opinions as to, 132-40, 211-12, 286-9, 345-8.
War, Chronology of the, 341-5.
War, The European, 17 to 352.
War, Estimated Cost of, 24-5.
War Funds and Work, Canadian, 222-36.
War Gifts to the Empire, Provincial, 459-60, 511, 544, 571, 609, 631-4, 659, 703, 704-5.
War Gifts to Great Britain, 95, 103-4, 106-7, 111-12, 125.
War Legislation, 150-4.
War, National Resources in, 20.
War, Negotiations as to, 23-4.
War Policy, Liberal, 136-7, 139-42, 149, 154-5, 164.
War, Review of the, 328-33, 334-41.
War Session, Canadian Parliament's, 148-55.
War Session in Alberta, 660-4.
War Session in Saskatchewan. 633-6.
Water Powers, Provincial, 520, 525, 583, 578.
Welland Ship Canal, 739.
West Indies and the War, 95.
Western Art Association, 770.
Western Contributions to Eastern Progress, 711.
Western Colonisation Convention, 711-2.
Western Conditions, General, 711-3.
Western Live-stock Union, 716.
Western University, 417.
Whitney, Death of Sir J. P., 353-4.
Whitney Government in Ontario, 353-463.
Whitney Manifesto in Ontario Elections, The, 428-9.
Winnipeg Industrial Bureau, 713.
Winnipeg Roman Catholic Banquet, 616.
Woman's Suffrage in Provinces, 382-3, 572, 584, 590, 592, 605, 652, 658.
Women's Toronto Conservative Club, 231.
Workmen's Compensation Act Ontario, 39-1, 437.
World War, The, 17 to 352.
Wounded in the War, Canadians, 292.
Wycliffe College, 418.

Yukon, Conditions in the, 707-8.

Zabern Affair, 38.

Digitized by Google

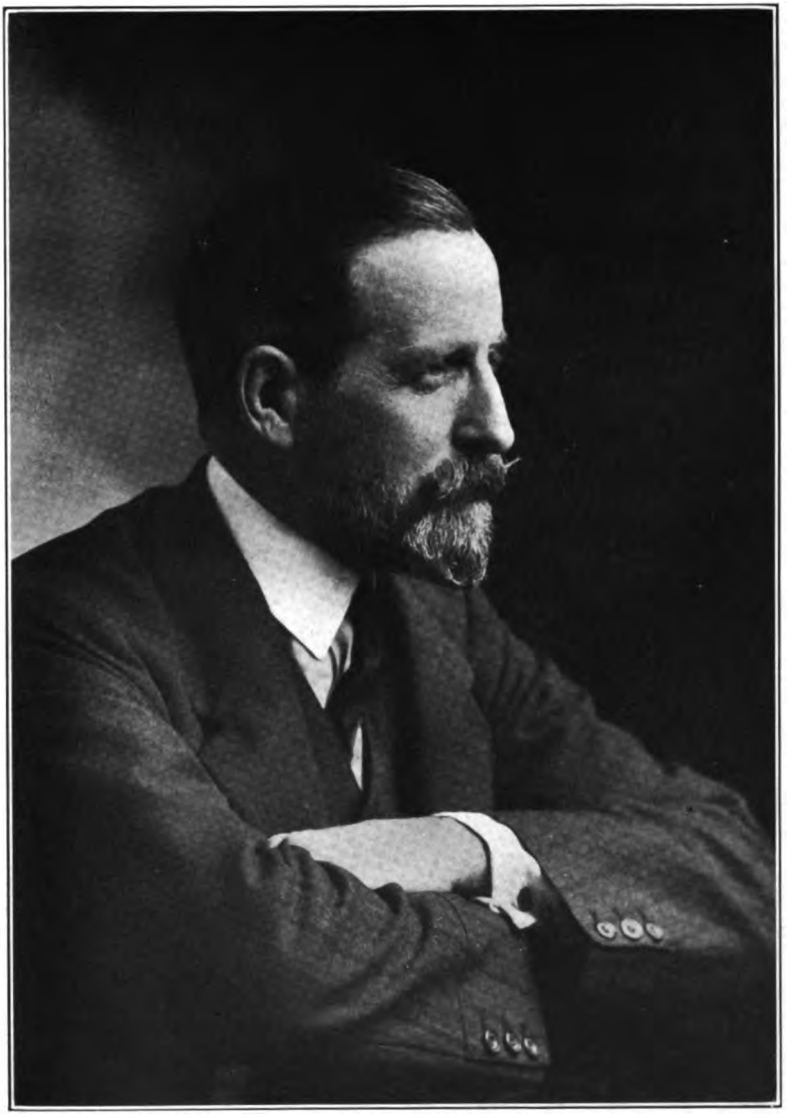
Digitized by Google

Special Supplement

Containing Important Public Addresses of the year and Historical Data Regarding Canadian Interests and Institutions

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Sir Frederick Williams-Taylor.
General Manager, The Bank of Montreal, Montreal

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

FINANCIAL INTERESTS AND THE WAR IN 1914

ANNUAL ADDRESSES AND REPORT

of

THE BANK OF MONTREAL

Address by the President—H. Vincent Meredith

The 97th annual general meeting of the Bank of Montreal was held at the Bank's headquarters in Montreal on Dec. 7th, 1914.* The balance of Profit and Loss account for Oct. 31st, 1913, was $1,046,217.80; the Profits for the year ending Oct. 31st, 1914, were $2,496,451.62 after deducting charges of management and making full provision for all bad and doubtful debts. After paying $1,920,000 in dividends and contributing $100,000 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund and providing $200,000 for Bank Premises the balance of Profit and Loss carried forward was $1,232,669.42. Mr. Meredith spoke as follows:

The statements presented to you will, I trust, be received with satisfaction. While profits show a diminution compared with those of the preceding year, the shrinkage is mainly attributable to the fact that during the world-wide disturbed financial conditions which have existed, we deemed it prudent to forego the profit on a portion of our liquid reserves ordinarily carried abroad and having an earning power. These we transferred to our vaults to provide against every possible contingency, and to support, if required, the general financial situation in Canada. I feel sure this course of action will meet with your approval. The year, I need hardly say, has been an eventful and anxious one.

In Great Britain the period immediately antecedent to the declaration of war was marked by considerable ease in the money market, coupled with a slight recession in trade, following a long period of unrest and depression caused by the Balkan chaos and other adverse factors. The outbreak of hostilities brought about the collapse of the whole financial fabric, the closing of the bourses and a world-wide financial cataclysm. For a time at least a condition of well nigh general insolvency was threatened. The steps which were taken to cope with the crisis are of too recent occurrence to require reiteration.

Britain's command of the sea was undoubtedly the chief factor in bringing about a recovery of confidence, but great credit is due to the Government and its able financial advisers for their bold and statesmanlike views of the situation and their prompt action

*NOTE.—For preceding Annual Reports and Addresses see *The Canadian Annual Review*, 1911, 1912, 1913; History of the Bank in 1910 Supplement.

Digitized by Google

in meeting the crisis, as well as to the Bank of England for the courage and activity with which the plans of the Government were carried out. The great latent wealth of the Empire has been demonstrated by the patriotic response to the recent Government loan, and this is being followed by the removal of barriers to trade which is now once more approaching a normal condition. What the consequences of the war will be must depend, I think, to a large extent on the duration of hostilities. Whether a long period of depression and economy, in order to replace the wasted wealth of the world, will follow its conclusion, or whether the removal of political apprehensions and the prospect of a long era of peace will bring about an immediate restoration of prices—not alone of commodities but of stock exchange and of other securities—it would be idle at the moment to predict. In either event, all borrowing countries, including Canada, must expect their facilities to be largely curtailed while the wastage of war is being repaired.

In the United States, the revival of business which had begun to be perceptible met with an abrupt check upon the declaration of war, and in consequence of the cutting off of supplies of European capital, plans for development and expansion in all directions were either deferred or abandoned. Notwithstanding that the Western sections have reaped more than usually bountiful crops, the tendency there, as elsewhere, is towards general curtailment and the avoidance of capital expenditure. These conditions do not appear to result so much from an absence of resources or unsound trade as from doubts and uncertainties touching the future, affecting corporate bodies as well as all classes of the community. This distrust will, no doubt, gradually disappear and conditions right themselves in time. The increased prices, together with shipments of grain and food stuffs and the large sale of war materials are having a stimulating effect on business generally, and gradually offsetting the adverse balance of trade.

The embarrassments caused by the disarrangement of the foreign exchange market have been largely overcome. There appears to be a growing feeling in favour of giving some measure of relief to the railways by way of increased freight rates so that they may be the better enabled to negotiate securities to meet their present needs and to provide for necessary expansion. The coming into force of the Federal Reserve Bank's operations should cause an easing money market until commercial activity absorbs the free funds created thereby, and it will likely prove a potent factor in restoring normal conditions throughout the country, as well as preventing those periodical crises which have been so disturbing in the past. The opening of the Exchanges has helped to relieve an acute cotton situation. It has also been further considerably eased by the declaration that cotton will not be considered contraband. The operations of the New York stock exchange are gradually being extended and the fact of its now having been opened, even with restrictions, has had a good sentimental effect upon the whole financial situation.

Digitized by Google

In Canada, a period of several years of remarkable growth and progress was accompanied by large—and in some cases imprudent—capital expenditures by industrial, municipal and other corporations, and an ambitious programme of railway construction, made possible by the ease with which money could be obtained. These conditions were taken advantage of by company promoters and speculators to bring about unduly inflated and fictitious values, and the extent to which these were carried directed suspicion and distrust of our economic position in the money markets of the world, followed by a close scrutiny of our securities and a curtailment of money supplies so essential to our development.

The ensuing check caused embarrassment in some instances, but had a salutary effect on the country in general, as it brought us to realize the fact that unproductive expenditures must of necessity cease for a while, and our efforts be directed towards development of natural resources, accelerated by a large flow of immigration. It fortunately happened that for over a year previously our manufacturers and merchants, preparing for such a contingency, had entered upon a period of curtailment and readjustment; and our economic position had been approaching a more normal condition. They were, therefore, the better able to meet the shrinkage in their turnover occasioned first by restricted demands and now by the war.

I refer to these somewhat trite matters because the halt in business presently experienced may create in the public mind a more gloomy view than is warranted by actual conditions. It is well to remember that for a decade the commercial expansion of Canada was really abnormal. A decline in the foreign trade of the country had set in before the outbreak of war, and has been accentuated by that event. In the seven months ending Oct. 31st last, the value of merchandise imported, exclusive of specie, was $286,800,000, or $103,700,000 less than in the corresponding period of the preceding year. On the other hand, the value of Canadian produce exported has been fairly well maintained, having been for the seven months $226,757,000 as compared with $245,550,000 a year ago. The adverse balance of trade has, therefore, been reduced from $145,000,000 to $60,000,000 in this period, a substantial improvement of $85,000,000, the more satisfactory in view of the practical closing of the London money market to Canadian loans. The transportation interests of Canada have also been benefitted by an increase in the value of exports of United States products through our ports from $19,000,000 in the seven months period of 1913 to $41,600,000 this year.

I am glad to be able to say that from the reports which reach me from all parts of the country, legitimate business is fundamentally sound. While trade generally is quiet, and in many branches restricted, especially those dependent upon construction work, there is compensation, in a measure, by activities in others which provide the vast supplies required by the war. A general suspension of new undertakings is apparent. Agriculture—the backbone of the country—continues prosperous, notwithstanding a shorter crop yield, owing to the high prices being paid for grain and other farm

Digitized by Google

products. The great increase in the number and value of live stock in the Northwest is especially gratifying. Farmers are preparing to increase the acreage of land under crop, and manufacturers are taking advantage of the situation to extend their sales where foreign competition, for the time being, has been eliminated. There is, moreover, an undiminished confidence in the future which is an asset of no little importance. Considerable unemployment exists, but the extent of it is probably over-estimated, and I think our position in this respect will compare favourably with that of other countries. These conditions are overshadowed at the moment by a war so disastrous and so unexpected that even yet many of us do not grasp the full significance of it all. New local conditions and new problems had to be met.

The wise and timely action of the Finance Minister in providing facilities for rediscount, and in making Bank Notes legal tender, had a steadying effect throughout the country, and has enabled the Banks under all circumstances to meet the legitimate demands of business and to keep in hand ample resources against deposits. Power was taken by the Government to declare a moratorium, but fortunately it has not been necessary to put this into effect, for all must recognize the supreme consideration of maintaining our credit in the money markets of the world. The war, by closing the financial markets of all countries, has precluded us from obtaining capital for construction and development work, and so long as these conditions prevail it will be necessary for us to conserve our resources rather than proceed with other than unavoidable capital expenditure.

The financial fallacy of issuing inflated currency for such purpose —abundantly proved by experience of other countries—is well known, and Canada is to be congratulated on having avoided the miseries of a depreciating paper currency. In this connection I may remind you there is a homely adage that "no one has yet succeeded in lifting himself by his boot straps." Nor should it be forgotten that we have a large foreign interest indebtedness to be liquidated by exports or new borrowings. For the latter, the London market being now less available, we shall have to rely partly on such facilities as the United States market can offer and, in a measure, upon our own resources, to solve the problem of restricted trade and shrinking revenue, as well as to meet maturing interest, capital commitments, and other obligations.

Our reserves abroad have proved valuable in this connection as they are enabling us to conserve the gold supply of Canada. War and other adverse conditions are bound to retard our progress. A period of rest and recuperation may be expected, but the future depends to a great extent upon the spirit with which the people meet the changed conditions. Economy and prudence in the matter of expenditure, and an earnest effort to increase production of exportable articles, will in time usher in an era of active trade and renewed prosperity. There is no question in my mind that, after a pause, the duration of which will be determined by the measure of our production and by our savings, we shall again enter on a period of progress and development, and that pause, I believe, will not be long continued.

Digitized by Google

First Address by Sir F. Williams-Taylor as General Manager

This Bank is now approaching its centenary, but never before in the ninety-seven years of its history has the annual balance sheet been presented to the Shareholders under such universally perturbed financial conditions as exist at the present time. For the sake of consecutiveness and as a natural preface I may say that since the outbreak of the present war all bourses have ceased to transact business. In consequence, throughout the world at large, Stock Exchange securities have become unrealizable except by limited sale and slow process. In a sense a large part of the trading and manufacturing world has undergone a course of declension towards first principles. The most readily saleable commodities in large volume now are the necessities of life, either direct or represented by commercial paper, and the appliances created by man for the destruction of life.

As the President has ably reviewed the general trade and financial situation both in Canada and at the chief centres abroad, my duties are confined to an explanation of the most important features in the accounts I have the honour to submit to you and the points arising therefrom. It is pertinent to interject that the interests of the Bank of Montreal have become of such an international character that one cannot adequately analyze and comment upon our balance sheet without at least reference to London and New York.

The interest taken by Canada in the London financial situation is due to a combination of firm patriotism and monetary dependence. Not only are we solicitous for the welfare of our Empire's financial centre, but the Dominion has financed its requirements in that market to an extent obvious enough to the few but only recently fully appreciated by the people of this country as a whole. It might be added, without boastfulness, that this Bank's London business has steadily increased in importance step by step with the development of our country until we have attained a prestige, and what has been termed by others a unique position among Colonial Banks represented in the great metropolis, that you, its Shareholders, can regard with a measure of national and, may I say, individual pride.

We are naturally greatly interested in New York conditions, as not only is that city the Clearing House of North America but also the channel through which the bulk of our foreign exchange transactions pass. Further, the financial relations of the two countries become more intimate and further dovetailed with the ever-increasing establishment in Canada of branches of great American industrial companies. It is common knowledge that the policy of this Bank is conservatism, a policy that tends in prosperous days to arouse in some quarters a measure of criticism, but one meeting with unstinted approval in times as troublous as those we face at present. Thanks to a reasonably liquid position, the unexpected outbreak of war found us not unprepared. It was an easy transition for us to convert into actual cash and bank balances, to the extent we deemed advisable, our secondary line of defence in the shape of other reserves held, as you are aware, in London and New York.

As the banks are not eleemosynary institutions, it is our duty

Digitized by Google

to earn for the shareholders such measure of profit as is consistent with the safe employment of your capital and the deposit monies entrusted to our care. Under normal conditions our first consideration has ever, as you know, been safety, but with the financial world out of joint we have felt it our duty, both in self-protection and in a desire to bear our share of the national burden in safeguarding the general situation, to take additional precautions. In pursuance of this policy our cash reserves and bank balances have been brought up to a percentage point that seemingly precludes danger. Naturally the greater volume of money unemployed, the smaller our profits. Nevertheless we are gratified to have been able to comfortably earn our customary dividend, continue the semi-annual bonus of 1 per cent., and at the same time to have made, in our opinion, full provision for realised and prospective losses. The $100,000 gladly voted by your Directors for national patriotic purposes was taken out of the year's profits.

For obvious reasons it is natural that bank deposits throughout Canada should decline as they have done to a slight extent, the grand total of all the banks to the end of October being $1,144,199,224, as compared with $1,146,739,868 a year ago. During the same period our own deposits have increased by $7,649,836.11 exclusive of deposits made by and balances due to other banks in Canada, which have increased by $5,570,032.53. Our notes in circulation are $169,837 greater than a year ago.

As before intimated, our quick assets have increased during the year, the ratio to liabilities to the public being 55·17 per cent. at the end of October, 1914, as compared with 49·69 per cent. at the same date in 1913. It is satisfactory to be able to state that this has been accomplished without restricting the legitimate demands upon us by our merchants and manufacturing clientele in Canada. It is the case that our current loans in Canada, which, as you are aware, are mainly to the mercantile community, are lower now by $10,172,653.79 than they were at the corresponding date last year, but I desire to make it quite clear that the reduction was ante bellum, and that there has been an increase of over three million dollars in such loans and of over thirteen million dollars in total loans in Canada since the outbreak of war.

It is only fair to add that the wisdom of keeping our secondary reserves—viz.: our call loans—in London and New York instead of in Canada has once again been strikingly demonstrated. If the war had found us in a reverse position it would have indeed been a serious matter, not only for ourselves but for the entire community In other words, the wisdom of this Bank in having its call loans available outside of Canada in time of stress is now being splendidly justified.

Our loans to Municipalities stand at $9,017,324.26 as compared with $5,227,905.74 at the corresponding date last year. A very large proportion of this sum has been advanced in anticipation of tax payments. Loans have been made against the security of debentures in certain instances, but only as a matter of public policy to enable our civic clients to pay for work to which they were committed, or

Digitized by Google

where the health or safety of the citizens was at stake. We have felt it our duty to urge upon both our Provincial and Municipal friends the wisdom if not the imperative necessity of refraining from committing themselves to fresh capital outlay and of limiting their expenditure to essential undertakings. I am glad to be able to say that as a rule our advice has been well received and, in most cases, conscientiously followed. I would now like to briefly recite to you the situation as we find it in our various Provinces.

PROVINCE OF ONTARIO

General conditions in Ontario are moderately satisfactory. Crops have been quite good, with high prices, and profitable results have accrued generally to those engaged in agricultural pursuits. The lumber trade is dull. The production of silver in the Cobalt District shows a slight falling off. Manufacturing has been quiet, with a material reduction in the labour employed, particularly in those industries producting machinery and agricultural implements. Wholesale conditions are reasonably satisfactory, but retail merchants are feeling the decreased volume of business consequent upon reduced wages and pay-rolls. Urban real estate is inactive, but a lower level in prices is inevitable.

PROVINCE OF QUEBEC

Reasonably satisfactory conditions prevail throughout the Province of Quebec, which, if less progressive than some of its sister Provinces, is also for the same reason less liable to periods of depression. Agricultural conditions have been reasonably good. The lumber trade has had an average year and the price and demand from Great Britain are improving, due to the closing of the Baltic and the curtailment of the cut in Russia consequent upon mobilization. Manufacturing industries have been quiescent with fewer operatives employed, but textile and certain other lines are stimulated by orders from abroad. There has been little movement in real estate, but nominal values have not appreciably fallen.

MARITIME PROVINCES

Though the Maritime Provinces are not enjoying the same measure of prosperity as a year ago, economic conditions may be summed up as being fairly healthy, and surprisingly good as compared with those the world over. This, perhaps, may be attributed to the fact that previously there has been an absence of inflation and fictitious prosperity, and consequently no severe reaction. The farmers are more than usually prosperous. The apple crop has been large and of excellent quality, but this unfortunately is offset by the low prices prevailing. Much money has been invested in the black fox industry, but this business has proved hazardous, and the possible result of a marked decline in prices must not be overlooked.

The demand and price for lumber declined during the early part of the year, but the foreign trade is improving with a resultant upward tendency in prices. The fishing industry has been less satisfactory. The catch shows a reduction and lower prices prevail. There has

Digitized by Google

been a diminution of upwards of 250,000 tons in the coal mined in Nova Scotia as compared with last year, largely accounted for by the partial closing down of steel plants and other allied industries. This unfavourable feature of the situation is reflected in the manufacturing towns.

North West Provinces

In the North-West Provinces agriculture and stock-raising are of primary importance, and all other industries and businesses are more or less directly or indirectly dependent upon the success of the farming community. The results of the crop for the year 1914 have been satisfactory. Certain districts suffered severely from drought at the critical period, and the total yield is consequently less than last year, but with the higher prices prevailing the value of the grain produced is somewhat greater. More land is being brought under cultivation, and owing to the early harvest and favourable autumn it is expected that a record acreage will be under crop next year.

Mixed farming is receiving more attention with gratifying results and more live stock is being raised. The flour mills are well employed, but other manufacturing industries are quiet. Trade conditions are not altogether satisfactory, but credit is granted less freely than formerly. There has been a decline in realty values with few transactions. The North-West Provinces undoubtedly are passing through a period of stress, but with their great areas of good farm lands still uncultivated but capable of producing vast food supplies, we look to the future with a justifiable measure of confidence.

Province of British Columbia

British Columbia, after nearly two decades of almost continuous prosperity, development and expansion in business, is now suffering from reaction, accentuated by the general commercial depression and world-wide financial distress. Agricultural conditions continue to show improvement. Crops are good, but the prices for fruit have not come up to expectations. There is a tendency to increase the production of live stock, for which the demand is good. It is a matter of common knowledge that the lumber business has been in an unsatisfactory state resultant upon over production, restriction in building operations throughout the West, and American competition.

It is estimated that the total mineral production for 1914 will be 75 per cent. of last year. Consequent upon the inactivity of the smelters, the collieries also are not doing so well, and the output of coal has been greatly diminished. The fisheries have had a successful season. The salmon run has been good with a ready demand and satisfactory prices. The halibut catch also has been satisfactory, but the market is less so. Provincial and municipal expenditure is of necessity being curtailed. The year 1914 has marked an almost complete cessation in real estate speculation with a general decline in values.

Newfoundland

General conditions in Newfoundland, England's oldest Colony,

Digitized by Google

cannot be described as altogether satisfactory. The pulp and paper industry is normal. The catch of codfish, the great staple product of the country, has been smaller than usual and the outbreak of war practically demoralized for a time the usual markets, resulting in a slackened demand and low prices. In both, however, I am glad to state an improvement is now perceptible. The seal catch was almost up to the average but the lobster catch has been unsatisfactory. As trade conditions in Newfoundland are governed almost entirely by the return from fisheries, business generally is affected disadvantageously this year and the immediate outlook is somewhat uncertain. Nevertheless it is well to bear in mind that the Island's all important product is a staple article of food and it may be that the war, so far disadvantageous, may presently prove otherwise.

MEXICO

Conditions in Mexico continue disturbed with business practically at a standstill, and it is problematical when a more settled state of affairs may be expected. The business of our office in Mexico City has been reduced to the lowest possible limit and is being ably conducted under exceptionally trying conditions.

THE EFFECT OF THE WAR UPON CANADA

Your President has adequately reviewed the general situation in a masterly manner that makes further remarks superfluous, but perhaps I may be permitted to say in summary of my own comments that from a financial point of view the outstanding result of the war upon Canada has been the instantaneous stoppage of the supply of British capital to which we had become so accustomed that sight was too frequently lost of its importance as a factor in the development of the Dominion. Money from this source flowed to us in such increasing volume that during a considerable ante bellum period it amounted in round figures to at least $25,000,000 per month. Canadian public borrowings from the London money market for the seven months ending July 31st were $177,000,000. Since the outbreak of war the inflow of such capital has ceased.

This monetary deprivation, coupled with the necessity of using our earnings and income for the purpose of paying to Great Britain interest on our indebtedness of $2,800,000,000 to London, has brought home to us the extent to which the London money market and the British investor have been our friends, indeed our partners, in what might be termed this colossal Canadian enterprise. The trade situation we are now facing is that, owing to our present inability to borrow by public process in the London market, we seemingly must limit our imports to the approximate volume we are able to pay for in exports, or we must borrow elsewhere; that is, in the natural assumption that we wish to avoid reducing our cash capital.

There is an alternative, for it will be obvious to the most uninitiated that if our good neighbours in the United States desire us to purchase from them in anything approaching the volume of the past, they must, at least during the war whilst the London market for public flotations is closed, provide us with the wherewithal in the

Digitized by Google

shape of loans to our principal public borrowers. If they adopt this course, and a commencement has already been made, it will be clearly advantageous to them and to Canada. In conclusion, the financial position of our country now is that, consequent upon the prompt measures adopted by our Minister of Finance, and owing to the elasticity and excellence of our Banking system, Canada is standing the strain without collapse. We are adjusting ourselves to the heavy burden thrust upon us without warning whilst in the constructional stage, and though here and there weak spots will develop, the general structure will surely stand the strain, and we hope and believe we, as a country, can safeguard the situation.

It is obvious to everyone in the Dominion and to our friends abroad that we are cast upon our own resources, that we are on trial, and that our future development will depend in no small measure upon the condition in which we emerge from this trying ordeal. The longer the duration of the war, the more will the colonial props of the Empire, including Canada, suffer, but good will come out of evil, for our energies will be turned to the development of our great natural wealth, particularly our vast agricultural resources, and we can then look forward with confidence to eventually emerging from present conditions a wiser people with our affairs on a healthier, more normal and sounder basis than that with which we were threatened.

During the ensuing proceedings regret was expressed at the death of the Hon. President of the Bank—Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal; reference was made to the retirement of Mr. Archibald Macinder after 63 years of distinguished service to the institution. The General Manager stated that 162 fine, athletic young members of the Staff had joined the colours, while hundreds more in the Bank's rolls were drilling. The Board of Directors was reelected as follows: H. V. Meredith, President; R. B. Angus; E. B. Greenshields; Sir William C. Macdonald, Hon. Robert Mackay, Sir Thomas Shaughnessy, K.C.V.O.; David Morrice; C. R. Hosmer; A. Baumgarten; C. B. Gordon; H. R. Drummond; D. Forbes Angus; Wm. McMaster.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL STATEMENT

OF THE

BANK OF MONTREAL, OCT. 31st, 1914

LIABILITIES

Capital Stock		$16,000,000 00
Rest	$16,000,000 00	
Balance of Profits carried forward	1,232,669 42	
	$17,232,669 42	
Unclaimed Dividends	114 00	
Quarterly Dividend, payable Dec. 1st, 1914. $400,000 00		
Bonus of 1 per cent. payable Dec. 1st, 1914 . 160,000 00		
	560,000 00	
		17,792,783 42
		$33,792,783 42
Notes of the Bank in circulation	$17,231,502 00	
Deposits not bearing interest	42,689,031 57	
Deposits bearing interest, including interest accrued to date of statement	154,533,643 41	
Deposits made by and Balances due to other Banks in Canada	6,089,840 66	
Balances due to Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada	370,349 95	
Bills Payable	436,010 88	
		221,350,378 47
Acceptances under Letters of Credit		3,368,066 53
Liabilities not included in the foregoing		970,434 83
		$259,481,663 25

ASSETS

Gold and Silver coin current	$15,452,819 73	
Government demand notes	25,208,942 75	
Deposit in the Central Gold Reserves	1,500,000 00	
Deposit with the Minister for the purposes of the Circulation Fund	790,000 00	
Balances due by Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada $15,900,030 37		
Call and Short (not exceeding thirty days) Loans in Great Britain and United States 41,502,122 01		
	57,402,152 38	
Dominion and Provincial Government Securities not exceeding market value	502,931 62	
Railway and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks not exceeding market value	11,254,173 91	
Canadian Municipal Securities, and British, Foreign and Colonial Public Securities other than Canadian	488,296 03	
Notes of other Banks	1,988,933 00	
Cheques on other Banks	8,069,753 60	
		$122,658,003 02
Loans to the Government of Canada	$5,000,000 00	
Current Loans and Discounts in Canada (less rebate of interest)	108,845,332 96	
Loans to Cities, Towns, Municipalities and School Districts	9,017,324 26	
Current Loans and Discounts elsewhere than in Canada (less rebate of interest)	5,756,003 55	
Overdue debts, estimated loss provided for	452,768 65	
		129,071,429 42
Bank Premises at not more than cost (less amounts written off)		4,000,000 00
Real Estate other than Bank Premises		173,620 79
Liabilities of Customers under Letters of Credit (as per Contra)		3,368,066 53
Other Assets not included in the foregoing		210,543 49
		$259,481,663 25

H. V. MEREDITH,
President

FREDERICK WILLIAMS-TAYLOR,
General Manager

Digitized by Google

BUSINESS CONDITIONS AND THE WAR IN 1914

and

ANNUAL ADDRESSES AND REPORTS

of the

CANADIAN BANK OF COMMERCE

Address of Sir Edmund Walker, C.V.O., President of the Bank.

The 48th annual meeting of the shareholders of the Canadian Bank of Commerce was held in the banking-house at Toronto on Jan. 12th, 1915.* The President in his usual annual statement said:

The war has so changed all business conditions that it may seem unnecessary to describe those previously existing, and yet without doing so it is difficult to estimate our present position. We had passed a period of trade expansion throughout the world which in our case had been sharply exemplified by our foreign trade returns for the year ending in March, 1913, when the excess of our imports over exports fell just short of 300 million dollars, and in addition to this we had to provide interest and dividends on securities sold abroad of from 100 to 125 millions. To meet this we can trace the sale of securities during the year 1913 to the extent of at least 350 millions. In the sharp contraction throughout the world which followed, the question confronting us was how well we could bear the loss of power to sell securities and the shrinkage of trade caused by the stoppage of the building operations based upon our sales of securities.

The more important of our public and private improvements were nearing completion, and the fact that we must in any event pause to demonstrate, by increased production, the wisdom of building them, was clear to many, but the enforced contraction, though it naturally went too far in the other direction, was necessary to bring us to a halt. The world had gone through the severer phases of this contraction, and had entered upon the year 1914 with distinct hopes for improvement in many countries, notably in Canada. The great banks of Europe were able to increase their reserves, money was growing easier, the market for securities was improving, and indeed, by February many issues, which had been held back for some time, were successfully placed. In the United States the new tariff legislation and the new Bank Act were events of the highest importance, and if the effects of these were still somewhat uncertain, at least a great deal of painful doubt had been removed. Later on the prospect of a great crop left the question of improved rates for railroad freights the main point to be settled in order to put the United States again on the highroad to prosperity. In Canada, while trade was still lessening in activity, and money still hard to obtain and the prospect for our crops less hopeful than that of the United States, we felt that in order to make our future secure, we

* NOTE.—For preceeding Annual Addresses and Reports see *The Canadian Annual Review* of 1911, 1912, 1913; History of the Bank in 1910 *Supplement.*

Digitized by Google

had only to lessen our pace and to turn our minds more to immediate production than to permanent improvement. Elsewhere, in France, in the Balkans, and in the Latin American republics, there was still much financial trouble to overcome, but conditions in London continued steadily to improve, and with that improvement the power to sell our securities seemed to be rapidly returning. It was, therefore, to a somewhat chastened but distinctly hopeful business community in Canada that the rumours of war at the end of July came with portents of evil in every direction.

It is not my part to-day to speak of what war means to us in its effect on our lives, on our hopes for our beloved Empire, or on the happiness of our families—I may speak of it only in its less important effect, that on our material prosperity. As we know, the first effect on finance and trade was the closing of almost all the Stock and Merchandise Exchanges in the world, the cessation of the enormous trade, not only between the countries now engaged in the war, but to a very large degree between neutral countries and those at war which were blockaded by the fleets of the allies, and the breaking down for the moment of all dealings in foreign exchange, letters of credit, and in the vast number of credit arrangements existing between banks in different countries throughout the world. This paralysis affecting for the moment a large part of the international trade of the world estimated at about forty billions of dollars annually and also disturbing countless millions of domestic trade in all leading countries, was nearly universal in its effect merely because London, the great power house of the world, had to pause for a few days in order to consider how the new conditions were to be faced. I need not tell you what was accomplished in the way of remedial measures by the wisdom of the British Government and the leading bankers, merchants and men of affairs generally, but the few words which make the sufficient defence of the Chancellor of the Exchequer are pregnant with a meaning which cannot escape the historians of British affairs for centuries to come. He said "There is no doubt that we have, I will not say, departed from any principles which have been accepted in this country, but that we have undertaken responsibilities which no Government has ever been called upon to undertake in the past." In the report of our London manager, which appears in our Review of Business Conditions, a most admirable summary is made of the various events in London bearing on the finance and trade of the world. In our own country, while the issues were smaller, they were of the most profound importance to us, and we can never be too thankful for the high intelligence and the quickness of action of our Minister of Finance. Our gold supply is not important in amount as compared with that of the greater nations, but its preservation is vitally important to us. To convince people that the hoarding of gold was unnecessary, and in any event to make it nearly impossible, was part of the task here, as it was in England. One of the most effective means of accomplishing this was, as far as possible, to make sure that the inevitable result of war in curtailing business would not be intensified by a lack of currency with which to carry on our daily affairs. The arrangements proposed by the

Digitized by Google

Minister of Finance, approved by his Government and put into operation, all within twenty-four hours, were as follows:

(1) For the first time in the history of Canada banks were empowered to pay their debts in their own notes. When these notes reached the clearing house, however, they were redeemed in Government legal tenders or in gold. The notes were not, as many people suppose, made a legal tender as between individuals, and the main object of this arrangement was to prevent people from securing actual gold coin in order to hoard it, a process which would have been ruinous to the nation as a whole, although comforting to the individual who secured the gold.

(2) The banks would have been able under the Bank Act to issue the usual emergency circulation for crop-moving in September and this date was set back to August.

(3) The Government raised somewhat the limit for that part of its legal tender issues which is not entirely based on gold.

(4) The Government undertook to make loans to banks on approved security in order to aid them in carrying on the business of the country.

At that moment no machinery existed by which Canadian banks with call loans or actual cash, in either London or New York, could use such resources to pay debts in Canada. It seemed at first as if it would be necessary to declare several Bank Holidays in succession to afford time in which to work out remedial measures, but the latter were provided so promptly by the Government that no general cessation of business took place. The value of such measures is not to be judged by the use made of them. On the contrary, we are proud that they were used so little. Their real value consists in the assurance to the public and to the banks that steps have been taken, so far as lies in the power of the Government, to enable business to go on as usual. Since the passage of these measures the effect of the really wonderful provisions for financial relief set in force by the Imperial Government, the consequent ending of the British moratorium, the recovery of British and the partial recovery of other international exchange markets, the removal of nearly all enemies of the peace on the high seas, and the lowering, therefore, of the charge for the war risk in insurance, the partial resumption of operations by Stock and Merchandise Exchanges, and many other remedial features, all these have helped largely to restore the broken machinery of the world by which before the war all international and much of our domestic business transactions were carried on.

The only moratorium legislation put into effect in Canada thus far is in Manitoba and Saskatchewan. In Manitoba proceedings to enforce mortgage security on land are delayed for six months, while the period allowed for redemption is increased to one year. The Act does not affect trust deeds securing bonds, debentures or stocks. In Saskatchewan an Act was passed giving wide powers to the Lieutenant-Governor for the protection of debtors, and these powers have been exercised by a proclamation extending protection to volunteers and reservists from all legal processes for six months, and by a further proclamation giving protection to all debtors against legal process under chattel mortgage, conditional sale or hire receipt, except with the approval of the sheriff.

In Ontario the Government have intimated their intention to introduce legislation requiring mortgagees and holders of similar

Digitized by Google

securities to obtain an order from a judge before foreclosing, and giving the judge power in cases of great hardship to extend the time of payment. It is not intended to interfere with the collection of interest, rent or other debts of like character.

In Alberta a new Act has been passed in connection with the proceedings for the foreclosure of mortgages and similar securities, but this is not in the nature of moratorium or other legislation caused by the war.

In this connexion it may be well to say that the speaker has recently seen the returns of four large lenders by mortgage, the total principal of whose loans amounts to $60,000,000. On these loans interest has been paid in the East with only a very trifling percentage of arrears, while in the West about 92 to 94 per cent. of all interest has been paid, either at the moment when due or within three months thereafter. Any one who can remember the conditions in the now rich Province of Ontario twenty-five years ago will think this a very good showing indeed.

In Saskatchewan there are now Commissioners whose duty it is to look after the finances of the various municipalities in the province. It is interesting to learn that one company owning about fifteen million dollars in Canadian municipal bonds had at the end of the year only three town and three school section bonds, aggregating $4,500 of principal, in default, and this temporary default had taken place since August and has no real significance.

We have in each year remarked upon the condition of our foreign trade partly because in the disparity between imports and exports the danger line of our expansion is most easily found. We have to sell securities to settle this difference and we have to pay the interest on these securities. Frankly, with the balance against us at March, 1913, of $298,711,000, already referred to, we had gone far enough. The contraction in building operations and the general economy which had already begun helped to bring this debit balance down so that by March, 1914, it had fallen to $171,620,000. The improvement, however, was caused by a reduction of only $41,325,000 in imports while there was an increase in exports of $85,765,000. In these figures the export and import of coin and bullion are included. Heretofore it has not seemed worth while to adjust the official figures by leaving these items out, but during the half-year ending September, 1914, the shipments of gold to Canada were so large as to render an adjustment imperative. The official excess of imports over exports for the half-year was $89,213,000, but omitting shipments of coin and bullion it was only $64,022,000. From this time forward, imports should show a very great decline, while, because of high prices for grain, the carrying out of war contracts for the allied countries, and the general desire to sell all that is available and to buy nothing that is not a necessity, our exports and imports should in the near future more nearly meet than at any time since the early years of this century. This will be a highly creditable accomplishment, showing that without undue pressure we could in two or three years do what our unfriendly critics thought impossible, that is, adjust the very large trade balance against us. Of course,

Digitized by Google

we have still our interest to pay, and this country, in order to meet the most conservative demands for development, must be a borrower for many years to come, but I think we need have no great fear of the future in this respect if we take sufficient care of our credit. During the year 1914, although the markets were only favourable at times, and, since the war, have been practically closed to us, we sold securities abroad amounting to over 225 millions.

As soon as Great Britain begins to buy any new securities other than war issues, she will buy ours, and meantime we must hope that the market for our bonds in the United States will continue to grow. We cannot too often draw the attention of that country to the fact that when our foreign trade is analysed the net debit for the difference between our sales and our purchases is payable to them and not to Europe. If the war prevents London from buying our securities, either the United States must buy them or our great trade with that country must fall away, and the cry of "Made in Canada" would then have even a wider significance than it has to-day. During the year ending March, 1914, again omitting the figures for coin and bullion, we made purchases from the United States to the value of $409,818,000 and we sold them goods to the value of $178,282,000, so that with a net excess of imports from all countries of $179,945,000, the excess in the case of the United States was actually $231,536,000. Part of this is, of course, offset by the actual cash brought into Canada by settlers from the United States, part by investments made here by Americans, and part by the purchase of our securities, but it has mainly been settled in the past out of the proceeds of our sales of securities in London and on the Continent.

It is not possible to forecast the effect of the war upon our economic position,and we must be prepared to meet each new condition as it arises, but we can learn something from the events of the war, and gain courage or caution as a result. The cost of the war to Canada is already arranged for in London, so that no money is being withdrawn from Canadian money markets on that account, and to the extent of 60 per cent., representing that part of the war expenditure which is paid out in Canada, we obtain money in London with which debts abroad can be paid. The war has brought us military contracts and purchases of supplies on account of Great Britain, France and Russia, the amount of which has been estimated at much higher figures, but may safely be placed at about $30,000,000; our exports are thus increased and a corresponding ability to pay debts abroad created. One estimate of the result of the war on our foreign trade places the annual value of the imports into Canada, the movement of which is either directly or indirectly affected because of the war, at $110,000,000. We can gather from this some rough idea of the extent to which our imports will be restricted by inability to obtain the particular articles we desire. It is already clear, however, that reduction will also come from lessened imports due directly to lessened trade at home. On the other hand, exports will be enlarged in quantity and value by the foreign demand for foodstuffs of all kinds, and already the preparations for next year's crop exceed anything known heretofore. Less noticeable, but probably of

Digitized by Google

great economic importance will be the result of the wave of economy which has swept over Canada, mainly an enforced economy, but affecting all alike whether incomes are reduced or not. The effect of the careful use of food alone, the realization of the value of a bit of unused land as a garden plot, the little or great increase in production of almost every farm in Canada, east or west, the willingness to wear out old clothes and to put off the purchase of all luxuries—no matter how desireable—the cry for goods "made in Canada," and the slow but gradual realization that every unnecessary import may be a wrong to Canada even if the purchaser himself can afford it—all of these things must, taken together, materially increase our financial ability to bear the strain of the war. On the other hand, many of our greatest industries are working on short time, or are practically closed down, our railroad earnings speak eloquently of the contraction of business, men are not thinking so much of making money as of conserving their position for better times, unemployment as a problem faces us as rarely before, and the daily newspaper makes it impossible to forget that our material affairs are a secondary consideration while we rest under the vast shadow of the war.

The clearing-house returns are, as usual, full of interest. For 1912 we had to record the highest figures reached up to that time in our clearing houses—$9,146,236,000, a gain of 23·74 per cent. over the figures of 1911. In 1913 there was still a gain, but one of only 1·27 per cent., and there was a decline in most of the western cities. This year there is a decline in every city except one, the total for Canada being $8,070,120,000, a reduction of 12·87 per cent. It will be seen, however, that the figures for 1914 are still well in advance of those for 1911. We continue our figures for the building permits of the four leading cities:

	1911	1912	1913	1914
Montreal	$14,580,000	$19,642,000	$27,032,000	$17,619,126
Toronto	24,374,000	27,401,000	27,038,000	20,672,498
Winnipeg	17,550,000	20,475,000	18,621,000	12,160,950
Vancouver	17,652,000	19,388,000	10,423,000	4,484,476

Immigration has nearly stopped for the time being, except from the United States and the Orient, but, owing to the war, it is impossible to obtain figures showing present conditions. We have, of course, lost for a time a large number of our best people by the despatch of our own contingent, by the return of reservists, and in other ways. The reports of our superintendents and others on the business conditions in the various areas in which the Bank is interested are, needless to say, of more than usual importance. They range from references to the greatest financial events in the history of the world to the price of the agricultural products of a locality, and they give faithful representations of the various elements working for or against our prosperity. If we consider the awful effects of the war, we can but congratualte ourselves on the manner in which Canada has stood up under the strain and on the spirit by her people, while if we look beyond the war, we cannot doubt the ability of this country to carry out every prophecy made as to her future.

Digitized by Google

Address of Alexander Laird, General Manager of the Bank.

When we had the pleasure of addressing you on the occasion of our annual meeting for 1913, we had every reason to look forward with apparently well-founded expectations that the year just ended would prove not less favourable than the preceding one. There was a movement during the first months of the year so world-wide in its scope as to lead many to infer that the drift of financial affairs towards a moderate prosperity had become unmistakable. The uneasiness regarding the settlement of the Balkan question had almost disappeared, and with the gradual adjustment of other political and international difficulties there was an apparent readiness to return to normal conditions. This enabled a large volume of securities to be marketed, which did much to relieve a very acute situation. As the season advanced the prospect of satisfactory crops and of fairly good returns from every legitimate enterprise should have assured a financial and industrial revival. Then came the outbreak of the European war, an event so tremendous in its import that at first we failed to realize the extent of the dislocation of business that it would entail, and the consequent hardship and loss to every conceivable interest the world over; yet we have stood the shock with remarkable fortitude and courage.

Considering all these untoward circumstances the report and statements now presented to you bring us the satisfaction that we have not laboured in vain. In consequence of the extraordinary depreciation in the prices of all securities, we have made a careful revaluation on very strict lines; and having in the past been conservative and prudent with the disposition of our returns from this source, we were enabled to make all our adjustments without interfering with current profits. Our usual care has been exercised in providing for bad and doubtful debts, and with the return of more propitious times we should derive very important recoveries.

The net profits for the year were $2,668,233.29, a decrease of $324,717 from last year, and amounted to 9·36 per cent. on the Capital and Rest combined. We were enabled to pay dividends amounting to $1,800,000, these being at the usual rate of 10 per cent. per annum, with extra bonus dividends of 2 per cent. The regular appropriation for the Pension Fund required $80,000 and subscriptions to Patriotic Funds amounted to $55,000. We are carrying forward in Profit and Loss Account a balance of $1,117,763.27, as against $384,529.98 a year ago.

You will notice that no appropriation has been made in Bank Premises Account, which shows an increase over last year of $405,510. This increase is mainly accounted for by the final payments on some of our larger buildings and by the sums expended in purchasing sites for a number of the smaller offices. As we indicated in the report presented to you in January, 1910, we have in the past endeavoured to keep the figures of this account within 50 per cent. of the value of the properties which it covers. During the past year we obtained from reliable outside experts an appraisal of all the premises belonging to or controlled by the Bank, instead of relying, as formerly, upon the best information available through our various managers;

Digitized by Google

and the result of this indicates that the figures given in our balance sheet are well below the limit of 50 per cent. just referred to. This is a source of much gratification to us, emphasizing, as it does, the conservative estimates of our managers. In this connexion we may add that the Bank owns and controls the stock of The Dominion Realty Co., Limited, by which Company our smaller buildings are erected and owned. This stock is carried on our books at the nominal value of $1. The last annual statement of this Company, bearing even date with our own, shows a surplus of $3,240,411.78.

The Bank's notes in circulation stood at $14,942,557 at the close of our year, this account showing important fluctuations during the period under review, from a minimum in July of $11,934,000 to a maximum in October of $16,679,038. Our deposits decreased $11,304,905, accounted for by a general reduction in current account balances, which is not unnatural under the circumstances; the ordinary deposits bearing interest show a decrease of only $197,211, a remarkable exhibit when we consider the probable requirements of small depositors under existing conditions and the extraordinay opportunities which have offered for investing in first-class securities at remunerative rates. Bills Payable Account, representing our participation in international exchange transactions, amounted to $3,924,151, being a reduction of $5,591,636 from the figures of our last report. We wish to place on record that in accordance with an understanding acted upon by all the Canadian banks in London as to the moratorium in respect of bills of exchange, we adopted the policy agreed upon by the clearing banks, and re-accepted, with a few trifling exceptions, all our bills which matured in August, although during the whole period we were carrying bank balances more than sufficient to meet these commitments. At the expiration of the thirty days we resumed paying all our bills without exception. We did not take advantage of the moratorium in any other respect, and did so in respect of our bills merely to join in a united front to the public.

Call and Short Loans were $27,677,386 and other Current Loans and Discounts $142,588,076, as compared with $25,764,910 and $154,576,889 in our last report, the total being $170,265,463, a decrease of $10,076,337 for the year. Government and other securities were $21,191,247, a decrease of $2,766,571. The percentage of quick assets to liabilities to the public was 43·20. In thus strengthening our position we have the satisfaction of knowing that no credit usually granted to any of our customers was curtailed during this very trying year.

In accordance with the resolution passed at the annual meeting in January, 1912, and taking advantage of the provisions for this purpose contained in the revised Bank Act, the Directors passed a by-law on Apr. 17th last providing for the change of the par value of the shares of the Capital Stock of the Bank from $50 to $100 each. Steps were at once taken to notify the shareholders of the change, and to communicate with those who held an odd number of shares, offering to arrange the purchase or sale of one share for them on being notified of their wishes. As a result, although approximately

Digitized by Google

1,400 shareholders held an odd number of shares, only twenty-four of these remained to be adjusted when the time limit set for the change expired on Aug. 15th last. These twenty-four shares were subsequently sold and the proceeds remitted to the former owners in accordance with the provisions of Section 35a of the Bank Act. It is interesting to note, as indicating the loyalty of our shareholders to this Bank, that out of the large number affected by the change practically two-thirds preferred to add to their holdings rather than to part with even the small amount of stock represented by a fractional share. The number of the Bank's shareholders is now 6,147, as against 6,026 a year ago. The following table indicates how widely our shareholders are scattered, not only in Canada but abroad:

	No. of Shareholders	No. of Share
Ontario	1,385	40,367
Quebec	1,193	30,354
Maritime Provinces	778	15,454
Western Provinces	161	2,959
In Canada	3,517	89,134
Great Britain	1,816	33,283
United States	707	25,690
Other Countries	107	1,893
Total	6,147	150,000

We have not thought it advisable to open many new branches, but are confining ourselves to districts giving unusual promise of future development, and in several instances we have closed branches that had not proved profitable after a fair trial. We shall pursue this policy whenever possible, and thus endeavour to escape needless expense and loss. The net increase of branches during the year was six, the geographical distribution being as follows:

Alberta	52	Yukon	2
British Columbia	44		
Manitoba	23	In Canada	372
New Brunswick	4	Newfoundland	1
Nova Scotia	13	London, England	1
Ontario	87	United States of America	4
Prince Edward Island	5	Mexico	1
Quebec	82		
Saskatchewan	60	Total	379

The members of the staff now number 3,536, a slight decrease from the figures of last year, but with the decline of business, sufficient to equip every department efficiently. We include in this number those on our Honour Roll who have temporarily left our service at the call of duty. We have given leave of absence to these officers on terms which should be very satisfactory to them, and it will be our pleasure and duty as far as possible to reinstate them when they return. Between 325 and 350 of our men have volunteered for military service of various kinds at home and abroad, besides very many others who are preparing for any emergency during the continuance of the war. This contribution of men and money and, what is more important, the loyal spirit manifested throughout our service, are creditable alike to our staff and to the Bank. In reviewing the past year, we cannot but be impressed with the fact that Canada has had a remarkable escape from untoward disaster in financial matters, and we should realize that worse might have been

Digitized by Google

our fate. With a courage begotten of experience, we shall face the future with full confidence that much good will eventually come out of the present situation.

Extracts from the Bank Report on British Financial Conditions.

It is impossible to conceive of a greater catastrophe than the war at present raging, involving as it does all the great powers in Europe and many of the smaller states, casting its blight upon the lives and well-being of belligerents and neutrals alike, and threatening many of the countries concerned with the gravest financial difficulties, if not bankruptcy and ruin.

The financial and commercial world, with its highly developed system of credit, was so absolutely unprepared for this devastating event that the mere threat of a general European war was sufficient to create a state of panic in all money centres. London, as the chief credit centre and the only free gold market of the world, had to bear the full force of the storm, and the complete destruction of its great fabric of credit was averted only by prompt action on the part of the Government, by the courage of the banking community and by the inherent soundness of our financial institutions. The wholly abnormal set of conditions which developed was so promptly and effectually dealt with that the acute and the subsequent stages of the crisis were successfully passed. There has been no suspension of specie payments, the credit of the country has been preserved, and in this the fifth month of the war the moratorium is at an end and trade and commerce are pursuing their usual course under conditions as nearly normal as a state of war permits.

The Government realized the urgency of the situation, and, in consultation with the financial leaders of the City, formulated from time to time the following measures for the purpose of affording the necessary relief:

Aug. 12th.—Proclamation extending scope of general moratorium. Government also authorised Bank of England to discount without recourse to the holder approved bills accepted before Aug. 4th, 1914.

Aug. 31st.—Courts Emergency Powers Act relating to remedies for the recovery of money.

Sept. 1st.—Proclamation extending period of bills of exchange and general moratorium, the latter to Nov. 4th.

Sept. 4th.—Government authorized Bank of England to provide acceptors with funds necessary to pay all approved pre-moratorium bills at maturity and to undertake not to claim repayment for a period of one year after the close of the war.

Oct. 16th.—Arrangements made whereby the liquidator appointed for the alien enemy banks was enabled to pay their acceptances in full.

Nov. 2nd.—Arrangements made between Government and banks and Stock Exchange whereby under protection afforded by Courts Emergency Act the necessity of forced realization of securities held as cover for stock exchange loans was avoided, the Stock Exchange not to be re-opened without the consent of Government.

Nov. 4th.—Government scheme for making advances in approved cases to British traders carrying on an export business in respect of debts outstanding in foreign countries and the colonies.

Nov. 16th.—Government scheme for enabling the Liverpool Cotton Exchange to be re-opened by authorizing advances required to meet market differences from 5d. per pound downwards.

Digitized by Google

The effect of these very practical measures has been beneficial in the highest degree—credit was revived, the money and the discount markets were re-established and the discounting of pre-moratorium bills at the Bank of England increased the floating supplies of money to such an extent that deposit rates were reduced to 2 per cent. and call and short loans have for some months past been obtainable at 1 to 2 per cent. Trade, which had become much restricted owing to the necessity of working on a cash basis, due to the cancellation of credits and a breakdown of the foreign exchanges, has gradually recovered and the creation of new bills has been encouraged by the restoration of credit throughout the loan and discount markets. The working of the foreign exchanges, which, as one writer remarks, "resembles the pulse of the nation, exhibiting the degree of vitality, the state of health or weakness in the economic condition of the State," has steadily improved, but owing to the moratoria and other difficulties still existing in many European and other countries, they are, with the exception of those with Canada and the United States, far from normal.

An additional problem which the Government had to solve was that of financing the war. In the initial stages this was accomplished by issuing £90,000,000 of six and twelve months' treasury bills. Later on, after the stock exchange difficulties had been arranged, a War Loan of £350,000,000 consisting of 3½ per cent. Stock repayable 1925-28 was issued at 95. Although the largest loan recorded in the history of finance, it was a great success, being well over-subscribed, its popularity being due to the fact that it yields close to 4 per cent. per annum, and the Government is to be congratulated on the success of the issue. By these operations not only has the war been financed for many months to come, but, in addition, the Government has been able to grant assistance to Belgium and other allies, as well as to provide for the war expenditure of the Dominions beyond the seas. Canada's share is reported to amount to £12,000,000.

The above is a *résumé* of the principal steps taken to relieve the trade and commerce of Great Britain, and the successful result redounds to the credit of the Ministers and of the leaders of finance in the City, and affords in a marked degree proof of their undaunted courage, wisdom and ability in meeting, and so successfully dealing with, the enormously complicated problems which sprang into existence at this highly critical period in the history of the Empire.

First among the many important points which developed as a result of the war was the question of the gold reserve of the country. As already stated, at no time were specie payments suspended, and Great Britain, in its rôle of chief creditor nation of the world, has continued to attract bullion from every free gold country, with the result that since the war began there has been an enormous accumulation of gold at the Bank of England. The following figures of the Bank's position just prior to the war, shortly after its inception and on Dec. 9th, the latest return available, will prove most interesting as they illustrate in a striking manner the ebb and flow which took place in the financial tide of this county:

Digitized by Google

Particulars	July 22nd	Aug. 8th	Dec. 9th
Coin and Bullion	£40,164,341	£27,622,069	£71,452,773
Circulation	29,317,290	36,105,420	35,751,370
Deposits	55,920,690	68,249,062	165,924,217
Securities	44,537,888	76,392,808	129,559,651
Reserve	29,297,051	9,966,649	54,151,403
Rates of Reserve	52½%	14½%	32½%

In addition to the gold held as shown above, a sum of £15,500,000 has been reserved as cover for the Government Currency Note issue, of which over £34,500,000 was outstanding on Dec. 4th, convincing proof that the £1 and 10s. notes have served the double purpose of conserving the gold of the country and assisting the Government in its financial operations. So successful have these notes proved that there seems every reason to believe that they will find a permanent place in the currency of the country.

The vast increase in the visible gold supply since the war began, amounting to over £59,300,000, is a tribute to the strength and soundness of the economic position of the country. In order to facilitate the accumulation of gold, arrangements were made early in the course of the war for gold coin and bullion to be deposited in Canada, South Africa and Australia against payment of the equivalent here, thus avoiding the risk of loss involved in its transport overseas. . . . The following figures, showing the destination of the capital subscribed this year, are supplied by the "Statist":

Country	Year 1912	Year 1913	11 months to Nov. 30th, 1914
United Kingdom	£51,294,436	£49,236,982	£374,780,697
India and Ceylon	4,391,320	3,752,909	7,404,298
Canada	37,400,488	66,255,540	44,339,905
British Possessions	22,615,561	28,701,212	32,967,423
Foreign Countries	95,635,175	97,958,945	69,276,619
	£211,336,980	£245,905,588	£528,768,942

Report on War Conditions in the United States

During the past year all happenings in the financial world were overshadowed by the war. It is worthy of note, that even before the end of July United States business in general was slackening, especially in the steel industry, which reflected the very unsatisfactory condition of the railways in this country. The increase of about 5 per cent. in freight rates, however, granted by the Interstate Commerce Commission on Dec. 18th, and applicable to the section of country between the Mississippi River and the Atlantic seaboard, north of the Potomac and Ohio Rivers, will no doubt afford considerable relief. The ultimate benefit to this country of the new customs tariff referred to in our last annual report is much disputed, but it is a pertinent fact that for the seven months ending July 31st last exports exceeded imports by about $59,000,000 only. With the outbreak of war came an upheaval that left the financial world paralyzed. The Stock and Cotton Exchanges were closed in this country, as they were the world over; the vast sums of money loaned in New York on "call" became time loans of indefinite period; foreign exchange was absolutely demoralized and remittances to or from other countries impossible, the banks in the clearing-house centres, with the exception of those on the Pacific Coast, arranged

Digitized by Google

for settlements to be made by clearing house certificates instead of legal tenders, and emergency currency was issued.

Gradually, however, things began to adjust themselves, and while conditions are yet far from normal, the Cotton Exchange has been reopened, there is restricted trading in bonds and stocks on the Stock Exchange, the clearing-house certificates have been retired, and the redemption of the emergency currency continues very satisfactorily. The present unhealthy feature of a surplus of money, both here and in London, appears to be duly recognized as an artificial condition for which allowance is being made. The Federal Reserve Banks, under strong control, came into existence on Nov. 16th, and while the effects of the new system, other than the releasing of vast sums hitherto held as reserves, will probably not be evident for some time, yet much good is hoped for from it. The greatest impulse to trade activity in many and diverse lines just now is from foreign demands growing out of the war, and without doubt this phase of the situation will be of incalculable value to the country. The South, however, has on its hands probably the largest cotton crop in its history, with a demand at present for only a small proportion of the amount. As in the past, also, this country must borrow enormous sums abroad to continue its normal development, and with the continuance of the war the lack of such available capital will be a very serious handicap. On the whole, while the situation seems to be gradually improving, there is still so much that is doubtful and uncertain that any attempt at the present time to draw conclusions regarding the future would, in our opinion, be futile. Imports and exports for the eleven months ended Nov. 30th last, and for the corresponding periods in 1912 and 1913, are as follows:

	1912	1913	1914
Imports	$1,664,270,000	$1,608,829,000	$1,674,896,000
Exports	2,148,617,000	2,250,929,000	1,868,452,000
Excess of Exports	$484,347,000	$642,100,000	$193,556,000

The following estimates of the leading crops of 1914 recently appeared and are compared with those of 1913:

	1913	1914
Corn	2,446,988,000 bushels	2,762,804,000 bushels
Wheat	763,380,000 "	891,017,000 "
Oats	1,121,768,000 "	1,141,060,000 "
Barley	178,189,000 "	194,953,000 "
Rye	41,381,000 "	42,779,000 "
Cotton	13,677,000 bales	15,966,000 bales

For the eleven months to Nov. 30th, failures numbered 14,555, with liabilities of $296,522,000, as compared with 12,885 failures and liabilities of $253,422,000 in 1913. In the Pacific Coast States where we have branches—Washington, Oregon and California—the general condition of business, apart from the lumber trade, has been such as to furnish no serious ground for dissatisfaction. In Washington, while we have no statistics this year of the fruit production, the season has been somewhat unfavourable to growers, because of the prevailing low prices; soft fruits suffered to some extent because of the dry weather; a large crop of apples was produced, but a considerable portion was not even boxed, and under the present market conditions will remain unsold.

Digitized by Google

For salmon the prices all round have been higher, the marked improvement being in the lower grades, which have been largely disposed of, but the better grade have been to a considerable extent carried over. The production in the Puget Sound district fell from 2,390,000 cases to 715,000, the reduction being mainly in the sock-eyes, for which the present has been an off-year. In 1913 1,000,000 cases of pinks were packed, but this year none have been put up. In the lumber market, demand and prices have been literally demoralized, and the condition of this industry is now reported to be so unfavourable that any change cannot fail to be for the better.

In reporting upon the grain crops in Oregon, we shall include the States of Washington and Idaho, in which the production of wheat amounted to 57,000,000 bushels, less by 7,000,000 bushels than the figures of 1913. Washington produced rather more this year than last. The great bulk of this product, for which farmers are getting the abnormal price of $1.22 per bushel, has gone to Great Britain. At date of writing over 75 per cent. of the crop has been sold, and a larger acreage will be planted for 1915. Barley and oats have been about the same in quantity as last year, but prices show some improvement. In Oregon and Washington 155,000 bales of hops have been packed, a reduction of 11,000 bales as compared with the pack of last year. The price, 10 cents per pound, is low, owing to the heavy crop in Great Britain, and at this figure there is practically no profit to the grower. Real estate has been fairly steady and fruit growing in Oregon continues to be on the increase.

Oregon contains one-fifth of the standing timber of the United States, and stands fourth among the States in the production of lumber. Owing to business conditions, saw-milling has, as elsewhere along the coast, been at its lowest ebb. Good results are, however, expected next spring, following the opening of the Panama Canal, inasmuch as vessels going by this route can save sufficient to pay the cost of the tolls in the space otherwise required for their bunker coal, and the saving in time and cost of fuel will be entirely profit. California has a population of somewhat less than 3,000,000, spread over an area of 155,000 square miles, but its products are valued at $500,000,000, of which minerals, including oil, contribute $150,000,000, orchards $100,000,000, and the products of agriculture and cattle the remaining $250,000,000. Lumber is not taken into the above figures; the production usually runs from $35,000,000 to $40,000,000 in value, but shipments, both domestic and foreign, have been enormously reduced. The production of petroleum has been 100,000,000 barrels, approximately the same as that of last year. Owing to exceptional rainfall, crops on agricultural lands have been much increased, and fruit-growers have done extremely well; the production of cotton and rice in this State is steadily increasing.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL STATEMENT

THE CANADIAN BANK OF COMMERCE

30TH NOVEMBER, 1914

LIABILITIES

Notes of the Bank in circulation		$14,942,557 68
Deposits not bearing interest	$41,690,512 29	
Deposits bearing interest, including interest accrued to date	139,818,297 45	
		181,508,809 74
Balances due to other Banks in Canada		933,800 59
Balances due to Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada		11,163,568 73
Bills Payable		3,924,151 28
Acceptances under Letters of Credit		2,746,016 07
		$215,218,904 09
Dividends unpaid		2,731 28
Dividend No. 111 and Bonus, payable 1st December		525,000 00
Capital paid up	$15,000,000 00	
Rest Account	13,500,000 00	
Balance of Profits as per Profit and Loss Account	1,117,763 27	
		29,617,763 27
		$245,364,398 64

ASSETS

Current Coin	$16,923,230 20	
Dominion Notes	13,413,985 15	
		$30,337,215 35
Notes of other Banks	$2,019,301 00	
Cheques on other Banks	5,197,975 85	
Balances due by other Banks in Canada	17,500 00	
Balances due by Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada	5,782,385 67	
		$13,017,162 52
Dominion and Provincial Government Securities not exceeding market value		3,295,411 87
British, Foreign and Colonial Public Securities and Canadian Municipal Securities		1,791,071 90
Railway and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks not exceeding market value		16,104,763 57
Call and Short Loans (not exceeding 30 days) in Canada on Bonds, Debentures and Stocks		8,926,859 91
Call and Short Loans (not exceeding 30 days) elsewhere than in Canada		18,750,526 61
Deposit with the Minister of Finance for the purposes of the Circulation Fund		760,641 36
Other Current Loans and Discounts in Canada (less rebate of interest)		132,168,482 26
Other Current Loans and Discounts elsewhere than in Canada (less rebate of interest)		10,419,594 36
Liabilities of Customers under Letters of Credit, as per contra		2,746,016 07
Overdue Debts (estimated loss provided for)		733,826 88
Real Estate other than Bank Premises (including the unsold balance of former premises of the Eastern Townships Bank)	$1,252,344 80	
Less mortgage assumed	100,000 00	
		$1,152,344 80
Mortgages on Real Estate sold by the Bank		382,002 93
Bank Premises at cost, less amounts written off	$4,986,991 69	
Less mortgage assumed on property recently purchased	300,000 00	
		$4,686,991 69
Other Assets not included in the foregoing		91,486 56
		$245,364,398 64

B. E. WALKER, *President.*

ALEXANDER LAIRD, *General Manager.*

DIRECTORS OF THE BANK

SIR EDMUND WALKER, C.V.O., LL.D., D.C.L. . . . . PRESIDENT
Z. A. LASH, ESQ., K.C., LL.D. . . . . VICE-PRESIDENT

JOHN HOSKIN, ESQ., K.C., LL.D., D.C.L.
J. W. FLAVELLE, ESQ., LL.D.
A. KINGMAN, ESQ.
HON. SIR LYMAN MELVIN JONES
HON. W. C. EDWARDS
E. R. WOOD, ESQ.
ROBERT STUART, ESQ.
SIR JOHN MORISON GIBSON, K.C.M.G.
F. P. JONES, ESQ.

G. F. GALT, ESQ.
ALEXANDER LAIRD, ESQ.
WM. FARWELL, ESQ., D.C.L.
GARDNER STEVENS, ESQ.
A. C. FLUMERFELT, ESQ.
GEO. G. FOSTER, ESQ., K.C.
CHAS. COLBY, ESQ., PH.D.
G. W. ALLAN, ESQ., K.C.
H. J. FULLER, ESQ.

Digitized by Google

THE GENERAL FINANCIAL SITUATION IN 1914

ANNUAL ADDRESSES AND REPORTS

of

THE ROYAL BANK OF CANADA

Annual Address by the President—Sir Herbert S. Holt

The 46th annual general meeting of the shareholders of the Royal Bank of Canada was held at the Head Office of the Bank in Montreal on Jan. 14th, 1915.* The President spoke as follows:

I now have the pleasure to move that the report and balance sheet be adopted. Considering the very exceptional circumstances under which we meet this year, your Directors are specially gratified in being able to present such satisfactory results. In point of liquid assets, the financial statement is the strongest we have ever submitted. Profits have fallen off somewhat, compared with the previous year, but in these unprecedented times your Directors deemed it wise to consider strength before profits. The usual facilities to clients have been continued without interruption, as indicated by the slight change in the amount of our commercial loans.

The thing of paramount importance which agitates us all to-day, is the lamentable fact that Great Britain is at war. Needless to say, Canada intends to aid the Mother Country to the utmost of her ability, and will accept the consequent sacrifice of men and resources in the high spirit which the cause demands. As a result of the liquidation which has taken place since the culmination of the boom two years ago, the country is now in a better position to bear its share of the Empire's burden.

The outbreak of war was followed by a convulsive derangement of international exchange and general trade. Stock exchanges were closed, in many countries a moratorium was proclaimed, and a financial catastrophe of world-wide proportions was only averted by the wise and timely action of the British Government in providing through the Bank of England, powerful machinery for sustaining and protecting credit during the war, and for twelve months after peace is concluded. Much credit is due to the Canadian Minister of Finance for the emergency measures so promptly introduced to protect the situation in Canada. The efficacy of these is demonstrated by the fact that the business of the country has pursued its ordinary course, and we enjoy the distinction of requiring no recourse to a general moratorium. A limited moratorium applying to real

*NONE.—For preceding Annual Reports and Addresses see Supplement of THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW 1913 and 1914; Historical Sketch in 1910 Supplement.

Digitized by Google

estate payments is in force in the provinces of Manitoba, Saskatchewan and Alberta.

Having no misgivings regarding the final outcome of the war, we venture the prediction that its economic effect upon Canada will be beneficial, although the magnitude of the struggle is without precedent. Previous wars during the past half century (namely, the war of Prussia against Austria in 1866, and against France in 1870, the South African War and the Russo-Japanese War) were all followed by active and expanding trade; but in each case, only two countries were engaged, as against the inclusion of nearly all Europe on the present occasion, and the scale of expenditure cannot be compared with that of to-day. If the present war be long continued, the European nations involved may become financially prostrated for many years. Even if the war is not long continued, the flow of capital from Great Britain to this country is not likely to be resumed for a considerable time, and new constructional work will therefore be retarded. On the other hand, we reap distinct commercial advantages from our geographical position and remoteness from the scene of warfare, which permit us to prosecute our farming and manufacturing industries unmolested in spite of our participation in the conflict. Britain is buying from us all the war supplies we can produce—many factories are working twenty-four hours a day—and we are securing for our crops and foodstuffs generally, the highest prices in our experience.

The importance of increasing our productive powers is obvious. Only by so doing and by the exercise of rigid economy can we dispense temporarily with the aid of foreign capital. In the interval we must pay the formidable annual interest charge of approximately $140,000,000 on our foreign obligations. We cannot continue to add this amount to our indebtedness, and the only way we can meet it is by increasing exports and reducing imports to the barest necessities, in order to convert the customary adverse trade balance into a favourable one. As it is, we shall probably find that we have borrowed more than we can comfortably carry, especially as much of the money expended is yet unproductively employed. I believe, therefore, that a pause in our borrowings will not prove an unmixed evil.

Address by Edson L. Pease Vice-President and General Manager

Our President has referred to the policy adopted by your Directors on the sudden announcement of the great European War, namely, to further strengthen the ready resources of the Bank. The financial statement submitted to-day reflects this policy. Cash reserves, which stand at $39,688,000—equal to 25·72 per cent. of our total liabilities to the public—show an increase of approximately $5,000,000. This was accomplished without hardship to our borrowing clients, by the curtailment of international operations. Our liquid assets amount to 46·17 per cent. of our total liabilities to the public. Profits, which decreased from 18·5 per cent. to 16·3 per cent., permitted the payment of the usual dividend of 12 per cent., the writing down of Bank Premises by the sum of $250,000, the transferring of $100,000 to the Officers' Pension Fund, and the con-

Digitized by Google

tribution of $50,000 to the Canadian Patriotic Fund. Deposits show a decrease of $2,126,000, but in reality we have gained approximately $5,000,000 in commercial deposits, inasmuch as we repaid during the year the deposit of the Alberta & Great Waterways Railway, amounting to $7,000,000. Commercial loans decreased $2,500,000. Bank Premises stand at $5,861,000. Conditions have been unfavourable for the sale of the Traders Bank building in Toronto, on the disposal of which the account will show a large reduction. The sum of $500,000 has been appropriated from Profit and Loss to write down the value of investments, which now stand at less than the market values of July 30th last. All classes of investments have been affected by the general decline. We may hope for a rapid recovery when general conditions improve. The following is a brief statement of general conditions in the various districts in which the Bank is operating.

BRITISH COLUMBIA

For about ten years previous to 1914, British Columbia experienced almost continuous prosperity, escaping even the acute depression which affected the rest of Canada in 1907. Speculation became general, and real estate values were carried to unreasonable heights, but the money stringency of 1913 caused a reaction, followed by a general depression, which has since been intensified by the war. Crops in general were good last year and prices satisfactory, but the fruit crop, although unprecedentedly heavy, brought disappointing returns.

The lumber business has been in an unsatisfactory condition for some years on account of over-production, keen American competition and restriction in building operations in British Columbia and the middle west Provinces. Building permits issued during 1914 in Vancouver, Victoria and New Westminster show decreases of 57, 49 and 72 per cent., respectively, as compared with 1913. A preferential tariff with Australia, which is now being discussed, would be of great benefit to the lumber industry of the province, whose exports of lumber now amount to only about 7 per cent. of total lumber exports from the Pacifice seaboard of North America.

The mineral output for 1914 is estimated to be 80 per cent. of the output of the previous year, or about $25,000,000 in value against $30,000,000 in 1913. This decrease is caused by the inactivity of the smelters on account of market conditions, and by labour troubles among the coal miners. The salmon run was an average one, and the total pack somewhat smaller than last year. Prices were satisfactory. The opening up of large areas of undeveloped agricultural lands by the Grand Trunk Pacific and the Canadian Northern Railways, and the development of mineral properties adjacent thereto, will prove in time of great benefit to the province.

MIDDLE WEST PROVINCES

The retrenchment and curtailment necessitated in the Middle West Provinces by the world-wide monetary stringency of last year

Digitized by Google

was accentuated, of course, by the war and the reduction in crops. It is still early to judge the full effect of conditions prevailing during the past twelve months, but indications are that these provinces will pass through the critical period more successfully and with much less strain than could have been hoped a year or two ago. The dry summer caused considerable loss of crops in certain districts, the yield of wheat, oats, barley and flax being only 289,000,000 bushels as compared with 405,000,000 bushels in 1913. Prices, however, have been such that the value of the four crops mentioned is estimated to be $222,000,000—only $10,000,000 less than the amount realized from the heavy crop of the previous year.

General trade has fallen off appreciably, largely owing to the absence of outside capital. Real estate speculation has completely died out, and a readjustment of values has occurred. It is gratifying to note that both farmers and business men in these provinces are making every effort to liquidate their liabilities, and it may safely be said that individual indebtedness is less to-day than for some years past.

Ontario

Crops in Ontario last year were good on the whole. Fall wheat, the principal grain crop of the province, yielded 14,333,000 bushels, or an average of 20·9 to the acre, against 15,945,000 bushels, or an average of 24·7 in 1913. Spring wheat, barley, oats, rye and buckwheat yielded 130,400,000 bushels against 124,700,000 in 1913, but the hay and alfalfa crop was 82,000 tons less. The area of tobacco under cultivation was only one-half of that in the previous year, and the production decreased accordingly. The fruit crop was unfortunately unproductive. Apples, though abundant, made but small returns to growers, prices being so low that in many districts the fruit was left ungathered. It is of interest to observe that Ontario's twelve and one-quarter million fruit trees produce 75 per cent. of all fruits grown in Canada.

The dairying industry experienced a most satisfactory year. Prices of agricultural products of all kinds have been good. Sales of cattle were somewhat greater than in 1913, but sales of horses, sheep and swine were less. In the case of sheep and swine, increased prices offset the limited sales. Manufacturing suffered from the general depression, with the exception, as in other provinces, of certain industries turning out military equipment and supplies.

The value of the mineral production during the nine months ended Sept. 30th, 1914, was $27,019,000—an increase of $766,778 over the same period in 1913. Silver produced shows a decrease of $2,885,000; and gold, pig iron and cobalt oxides, small increases. The prospects of gold mining appear to be good. Production has increased from $32,000 in 1909 to $4,558,000 in 1913. The lumber cut during the past year was about 75 per cent. of the average and operations in the woods this winter have been reduced about 50 per cent. Wages are much lower than usual, and operators should be able to produce profitably.

Digitized by Google

QUEBEC

The dairying industry experienced a satisfactory year. Cheese prices ruled high on account of large War Office orders, and prices for butter were maintained at the level of 1913. Exports of cheese from the Port of Montreal were 1,483,000 boxes as compared with 1,571,000 in 1913, and of butter 7,228 packages against 1,728 for the previous season. Crops were average, with the exception of hay, which suffered from the drought of early spring. Manufacturing industries were adversely affected by the war—foundries, rolling mills, etc., operating with largely reduced staffs on account of lack of orders for cars, steel rails, construction steel, etc. Efforts are being made to secure orders in Europe for railroad equipment. Such industries as clothing, boots and shoes, woollen mills, saddlery and saddlery hardware, and factories furnishing supplies for military purposes, have been busy latterly with Government orders. There was a sharp decline in Montreal in the value of new buildings, but a substantial increase in the City of Quebec. The figures for 1913 and 1914 are as follows:

Montreal—	Permits	Value	Quebec—	Permits	Value
1913.....	3,794	$27,032,000	1913.....	340	$1,940,000
1914.....	3,629	17,638,000	1914.....	571	2,759,000

The lumber trade was quiet on account of the comparatively small demand for building purposes, but prices were fairly well maintained, those of the British market showing improvement. The present winter's cut will be smaller than last year's. There was a good demand from the United States for pulpwood and paper. The steamship business in Montreal and Quebec was seriously disorganized by the war, many of the largest and most modern steamers having been requisitioned for the transport of troops and supplies, or as merchant-cruisers. Up to the outbreak of war, eastbound passenger traffic was normal, but westbound traffic had fallen off considerably. Westbound freight decreased 50 per cent. as compared with last year, while eastbound freight was tied up by the lack of steamers and the high rates asked for the limited tonnage available.

MARITIME PROVINCES

Business throughout the Maritime Provinces continued about normal except in the steel and coal industries, in which operations were necessarily curtailed on the outbreak of war. Latterly, however, the British Government has placed orders for steel products which will have a stimulating effect upon business in general. Lumber brought better prices in the British market during the year, but poorer in the United States, South America and the West Indies. On the whole, the outlook for the coming season is bright, provided sufficient shipping facilities are available.

With respect to fisheries, the catch is reported to be smaller than for several years. Prices declined severely on the declaration of war owing to the difficulty of financing shipments to South America, which was at that time the only market available outside of the West

Digitized by Google

Indies. The small catch should be offset by present high prices. The lobster season, which promised to be particularly satisfactory, has suffered through the closing of continental markets, much of the output being still held in storage.

Grain, hay and root crops were larger than for some years past, and good prices have been obtained. The apple crop was fairly large. Prices at the beginning of the season were lower than in previous years, but are now improving. Results have been generally unsatisfactory in the black fox industry, in which considerable capital has been invested. Only one province in Canada shows a decrease in the number of cases of insolvency during the year, viz., Nova Scotia. Prince Edward Island shows the same results in this respect as in 1913, while increases are reported for all the other procvinces. Newfoundaldn holds the same enviable record as Nova Scotia.

Newfoundland

Reports from Newfoundland indicate favourable conditions in that colony. Although the fish catch was small, and the war has interfered with the exporting of lobsters (Germany previously affording the principal market), the total exports have somewhat increased during the year. Imports show a small decrease. Satisfactory features of the outlook are the probability that the present high prices for fish and oil will continue, and the fact that exportation of pulpwood and pit props is now permitted by the Government. As stated above, Newfoundland enjoys with the Province of Nova Scotia the distinction of showing a decrease in the number of cases of insolvency during the year.

Cuba

The sugar crop of 1913-14 was the largest in the history of the island, viz.: 2,597,000 tons. It is estimated that the crop now being harvested will be somewhat greater. At present prices (fully 1c. per lb. higher than the average price obtained last year), the prospects of the planters must be considered most encouraging in spite of recent unfavourable weather and advanced freight rates. Tobacco planters are less fortunate, owing chiefly to a serious falling off in the European demand. Exports for the 11 months ending Nov. 30th last were some $7,000,000 less than in the previous year. In view of the large stocks of tobacco on hand, credit for cultivation of new plantings has been restricted, and it is estimated that the next crop may amount to less than 50 per cent. of the past one.

Weather conditions have been favourable for the fruit crops. Exports are increasing annually. The state of the cattle industry continues to be satisfactory, both supply and demand showing substantial gains. The total exports of Cuba last year were valued at $170,000,000 (an increase of some $5,000,000), while imports were about the same—$132,000,000. There has been absolutely no trouble of a political nature, and the Government apparently continues to hold the confidence of the people.

Digitized by Google

PORTO RICO

Exports for the year 1914 were $43,000,000, as compared with $49,000,000 in 1913, the principal items being as follows: Sugar $20,250,000; tobacco $8,375,000; coffee $8,200,000; fruit $3,400,000. Imports were $36,300,000, showing a trade balance of $6,700,000 in favour of the island. The full reduction in exports is accounted for by the falling off in the sugar crop from 398,000 to 346,000 tons. Prospects for the coming crop are considerably improved by the increased price of sugar, but the imminence of the loss of protection in the United States market is a disquieting influence for the future. The Government's completion of an extensive irrigation system on the south coast has greatly benefitted that section of the island where the best cane lands exist, but which previously suffered through drought.

The tobacco crop was fairly satisfactory. The total output went to the United States, and the price realized was fair. Satisfactory returns were received from the coffee crop, the bulk of this product having been disposed of before the outbreak of hostilities. The result of this year's operations will be unfavourably affected by the war. There has been no appreciable change in the fruit business. Conditions are satisfactory.

BRITISH WEST INDIES

In the British West Indies, generally speaking, the outlook is fairly satisfactory. The effect of the war on the different colonies will be determined largely by the nature of their products. Trade in general throughout Jamaica is in a depressed condition, partially due to the war, but principally to long continued drought. Recent good rains, however, will greatly benefit the crop of bananas, which make up by far the largest item of export. Conditions in the island of Trinidad are somewhat unfavourable. The price of cacao, the principal crop, has been adversely affected by the war, as Germany formerly figured as a large consumer. Sugar will show a substantial increase in value. Shipments of asphalt have fallen off owing to the general depression in the United States, and the stoppage of shipments to Europe. The production of oil is increasing, this industry having now passed the speculative stage.

Practically the total exports of Barbados are sugar and sugar products. The weather has been very favourable, and the island will benefit greatly from the advance in the price of this commodity. Cacao is the principal product of Grenada, and conditions are therefore likely to be somewhat depressed, although nothing serious is anticipated. In the Bahamas the production of sponges will be greatly reduced during the coming year, owing to the cutting off of several markets. It is thought, however, that the stagnation in this industry will be of a temporary nature. In British Honduras conditions are satisfactory, although the export of mahogany will be greatly restricted owing to the general depression.

Digitized by Google

British Guiana

Our two branches in this colony were established Feb. 1st, 1914, through the purchase of the British Guiana Bank. Exports for the year 1913 amounted to $10,527,000, showing an increase of approximately $2,000,000 over the preceding year. $5,130,000 of the amount went to the United Kingdom and $3,825,000 to Canada. Imports amounted to $8,132,000, of which $4,428,000 came from the United Kingdom, and $697,000 from Canada. The principal items of exports were as follows:

Sugar and Sugar Products....	$5,430,000	Balata.....	$780,000
Rum.....	980,000	Rice.....	510,000
Raw Gold.....	1,390,000	Timber and Lumber.....	250,000

Sugar and its by-products have made up for a number of years approximately 75 per cent. of the total exports, and since 1903 the bulk of this sugar has come to Canada. At prevailing prices, good profits will be realized from the present crop. The production of gold for 1913 showed an increase of $400,000 over the preceding year. It is expected that 1914 will show about the same result. Conditions in the balata industry have not been favourable. The outbreak of hostilities greatly restricted the demand for this product, and exports for the year will show a large falling off in both quantity and value.

The rice industry has made considerable strides within the last few years, the local demand being fully supplied and exports increasing annually. The high prices occasioned by the war should further stimulate the industry. The present year will show a marked falling off in the timber and lumber business on account of the difficulty of arranging freights and the lack of demand from Europe. All things considered, the business outlook appears very satisfactory. The colony is capable of great development, which will be hastened by the prosperity resulting from improved prospects in the sugar and rice business.

War Loan and Staff

I may say in conclusion that we applied for and were allotted £100,000 of the recent British War Loan. One hundred and ten members of the Bank's staff are now on active military service, and 121 are members of the Montreal Home Guards, in addition to which a considerable number have joined Home Guards in other cities.

Address by E. F. B. Johnston, K.C., 2nd Vice-President

Since our last Annual Meeting, His Majesty, the King, has been pleased to confer the high honour of Knighthood on our President. This is all the more gratifying to us by reason of the fact that his name is so closely connected with the Royal Bank. The honour reflects credit on the bank itself, as well as on its chief official. The chief office in a bank should be filled by a man of ability, and of the highest integrity. He should command the confidence of his fellow directors and shareholders, and should inspire the public with confidence in the management. All this is realized in our President, and it is, therefore, a matter of sincere congratulation that His

Digitized by Google

Majesty has been pleased to select him as worthy of the honour of Knighthood. We congratulate you, Sir Herbert, on this occasion, and hope that you may be spared for many years to come to merit the confidence of your Sovereign and of your fellow citizens.

The Report we have just heard, and the comments of the President and General Manager regarding it, form a most interesting argument in favour of the Canadian system of banking. Safety and strength are the great results to be achieved by banks, and these can only be attained by the exercise of economy in management, and wise and prudent judgment in investments.

I do not propose to discuss in detail the financial situation in Canada, even if I were qualified to do so. There are, however, some salient points which must occur to any thinking man, who is at all conversant with our business affairs. A preliminary question is just now in the mind of every Canadian. What of the future? I have always been most optimistic regarding Canada, and have had the strongest faith in the future and vitality of our country. During the past five months, the condition of the whole world has been reversed. But for this event, Canada would have realized our moderately sanguine expectations commercially, even with the depression which was felt to some extent last winter. Now it is more difficult to form a definite opinion. Much depends on the length of the struggle. I believe that this war cannot last more than perhaps a year. The economic condition of Germany must necessitate peace before long—perhaps at any price. Her commercial and financial interests are cramped, and many of her important industries destroyed. Her trade with the world must be tremendously weakened, if not paralyzed. The expense in life and property must be a heavy drain on her resources. The equipment and numerical superiority of the Allies will tell against the best army in the world. It is impossible to keep up a war when the natural industrial strength is so materially weakened. I am convinced that with destruction of German life and property on the present scale at one end, and the shrinkage in production at the other, Germany cannot long maintain a war, no matter what its military equipment may be.

No doubt Canada is suffering from the effects of the war. There is some compensation for us in the fact that Canada is taking her place as one of the principal producers for the Allies and neutral countries. A wider field for Canadian products is daily being created. The necessity for economy is being hourly impressed upon our people. The two great elements of National progress—production and economy—are receiving an impetus never before experienced. The increased price for natural products is making its influence felt in a largely agricultural country like ours. I believe that the great danger to Canada and her business will arise from over-expansion when the war ends.

Having this in mind, and considering that the future must be provided for, it becomes the duty of the banks to act with care, and not to aid in an unnatural growth. When Canada emerges from the war, and being a young and elastic country, the danger is that the enterprise of its people will be greater than their capital can

Digitized by Google

afford. I mention this, because Canada has been able at all times to obtain all the money she required from the Old Country money markets. These markets will, to a certain extent, be closed to her for some years, by reason of the fact that every dollar will be needed for the restoring of the industries of European countries, to say nothing of indemnities and payment of war losses. We should remember, therefore, that this avenue of getting money will be more or less closed against us, and we will have to depend largely upon our own resources.

Let me add that I have strong hopes for the Canadian future. The stories of poverty one reads about are not a true criterion of this country's condition. We have a great preponderating element which is industrious, careful and thrifty. Our farmers are exercising more intelligence than ever in their business. Men in cities are also becoming more and more impressed with the benefit of saving. Deposit accounts are increasing in number and volume, and this is one thing to be specially encouraged. Our deposits in Toronto have increased over $1,000,000 in 1914. But caution is required more than ever. I am sure that our banks try to be liberal to the public, but liberality must be based on prudent judgment.

DIRECTORS OF THE ROYAL BANK OF CANADA 1914-15

SIR HERBERT S. HOLT, President.

E. L. PEASE, ESQ., Vice-President and General Manager.

E. F. B. JOHNSTON, ESQ., K.C., 2nd Vice-President.

WILBY SMITH, ESQ., Halifax, N.S.
HON. D. MACKEEN, Halifax, N.S.
JAS. REDMOND, ESQ., Montreal, Que.
G. R. CROWE, ESQ., Winnipeg, Man.
D. K. ELLIOTT, ESQ., Winnipeg, Man.
HON. W. H. THORNE, St. John, N.B.
HUGH PATON, ESQ., Montreal, Que.
T. J. DRUMMOND, ESQ., Montreal, Que.
WM. ROBERTSON, ESQ., Halifax, N.S.
A. J. BROWN, ESQ., K.C, Montreal, Que.
W. J. SHEPPARD, ESQ., Waubaushene, Ont.
C. S. WILCOX, ESQ., Hamilton, Ont.
A. E. DYMENT, ESQ., Toronto, Ont.
C. E. NEILL, ESQ., Montreal, Que.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL STATEMENT

THE ROYAL BANK OF CANADA

30TH NOVEMBER, 1914

LIABILITIES

To the Public:	
Notes of the Bank in Circulation	$13,505,255 49
Deposits not bearing interest	31,224,129 64
Deposits bearing interest, including interests accrued to date of statement	104,827,078 59
Balances due to other Banks in Canada	256,072 53
Balances due to Banks and Banking Correspondents in the United Kingdom and foreign countries	2,280,629 08
Bills Payable	744,389 55
Acceptances under Letters of Credit	1,481,717 92
	$154,319,272 80
To the Shareholders:	
Capital Stock Paid in	$11,560,000 00
Reserve Fund	12,560,000 00
Balance of Profits carried forward	614,062 25
Dividend No. 109 (at 12 per cent. per annum), payable Dec. 1st, 1914.	346,800 00
Dividends Unclaimed	3,919 31
	$179,404,054 36

ASSETS

Current Coin	$12,995,483 75
Dominion Notes	12,688,371 25
Deposit in the Central Gold Reserves	2,000,000 00
Deposit with the Minister for the purposes of the Circulation Fund	578,000 00
Notes of other Banks	2,525,205 79
Cheques on other Banks	5,752,485 25
Balances due by other Banks in Canada	4,351 82
Balances due by Banks and Banking Correspondents elsewhere than in Canada	3,144,502 41
Dominion and Provincial Government Securities, not exceeding market value	1,158,568 75
Canadian Municipal Securities and British, Foreign and Colonial Public Securities other than Canadian, not exceeding market value	2,185,062 60
Railway and other Bonds, Debentures and Stocks, not exceeding market value	13,557,741 12
Call Loans in Canada, on Bonds, Debentures and Stocks	8,574,058 06
Call and Short (not exceeding thirty days) Loans elsewhere than in Canada	6,080,847 19
	$71,244,677 99
Other Current Loans and Discounts in Canada (less rebate of interest)	84,585,972 95
Other Current Loans and Discounts elsewhere than in Canada (less rebate of interest)	15,002,488 08
Overdue Debts (estimated loss provided for)	568,198 87
Real Estate other than Bank Premises	600,000 00
Bank Premises, at not more than cost, less amounts written off	5,861,180 37
Liabilities of Customers under Letters of Credit, as per contra	1,481,717 92
Other Assets not included in the foregoing	59,818 18
	$179,404,054 36

H. S. HOLT,
President.

EDSON L. PEASE,
General Manager.

Digitized by Google

SUN LIFE ASSURANCE COMPANY OF CANADA

Amalgamation with Federal Life of Hamilton.

THE 44TH ANNUAL REPORT*

It is with special satisfaction that your Directors are able to report that, notwithstanding the unfavourable conditions in the commercial and financial world, the business of the Sun Life Assurance Company of Canada for the year ending Dec. 31st, 1914, has reached a level higher than ever previously attained, both as regards volume and profit. The new policies issued and actually put in force during the year numbered 17,004 aggregating $32,167,339.04.

By the re-assurance of the policies of the Home Life Association of Canada, further assurances to the amount of $5,005,849.70 were placed on the books. This business has proved a desirable acquisition. The total assurances in force now number 136,244 and cover $218,299,835.03, an increase over the previous year of $15,935,838.72. As was to be expected, the declaration of war was immediately followed by a shrinkage in the volume of new assurances and an increase in cancellations. Abnormal financial conditions have prevailed not merely in Canada, but to an even greater degree throughout the widely extended area outside the Dominion in which the Company does business, and the great progress which has been made is thus both noteworthy and gratifying.

The premiums for life assurance received during the year amounted to $8,912,755.12; the consideration for annuities totalled $2,506,288.63; while interest, rents, etc., amounted to $3,633,231.49. The total income was thus $15,052,275.24, an increase over last year of $1.055,873.60. The interest earned was equivalent to 6·71 per cent. on the mean invested assets. The death claims paid amounted to $1,676,922.13 under 1124 policies. Payments for matured endowments, annuities, profits, etc., amounted to a further $4,484,-364.96 and the total disbursements to policyholders or their beneficiaries were $6,161,287.09.

This Company exists for the purpose of providing for the widows and orphans of our policyholders who die prematurely, and for the old age of others who survive, and these figures show to what extent it is fulfilling its mission. The payments made to policyholders since the foundation of the Company have now reached $45,546,575. The assets at Dec. 31st amounted to $64,187,656.38, the addition for the year having been $8,461,309.06. The cash profits returned to the Company's policyholders amounted to $861,762.65.

*Note.—Presented to Annual Meeting at Montreal. For History of Company see 1910 *Supplement*, and for Yearly Reports each succeeding volume.

Digitized by Google

Loans were made to policyholders, on the security of their assurances, to the extent of $2,526,176.03.

The profit earned during the year amounted to $1,676,298.34. The surplus now on hand over all liabilities and capital stock amounts to $6,503,793.80. In calculating the liabilities, the Company as usual has adopted a much more stringent standard than that required by law. All assurance policies issued since Dec. 31st, 1902, have been valued on a three per cent. basis, and these amount to $183,880,111.26 or 84.1 per cent. of the total assurances on the books. Had the Government standard been employed for the valuation of the liabilities, the surplus would have been $7,849,215.15.

R. MACAULAY, President. S. H. EWING, Vice-President. T. B. MACAULAY, Managing-Director.

SUMMARY OF SUN LIFE BUSINESS IN 1914

Assets	
Assets as at Dec. 31st, 1914	$64,187,656 38
Increase over 1913	8,461,309 06
Income	
Cash Income from Premiums, Interest, Rents, etc., in 1914	15,052,275 24
Increase over 1913	1,055,873 60
Surplus	
Surplus earned in 1914	1,676,298 34
Of which there was:	
Distributed to Policyholders entitled to participate in 1914	861,762 65
Paid as Dividends to Shareholders	37,500 00
Added to undistributed Profits	777,035 69
Total Surplus Dec. 31st, 1914, over all Liabilities and capital	6,503,793 80
Payments to Policyholders	
Death Claims, Matured Endowments, Profits, etc., during 1914	6,461,287 09
Payments to Policyholders since organization	45,546,575 00
Assurances Issued in Canada	
Assurances issued and paid for in cash during 1914	15,988,429 89
Increase over 1913	388,665 65
Total Assurances Issued	
Assurances issued and paid for in cash during 1914	32,167,339 04
Business in Force	
Life Assurances in force Dec. 31st, 1914	218,299,835 00
Increase over 1913	15,935,839 00

42 YEARS OF GROWTH

Year	Income	Assets	Life Assurances In Force
1872	$48,210 93	$96,461 95	$1,064,350 00
1884	278,379 65	836,897 24	6,844,404 64
1894	1,373,596 60	4,616,419 63	31,528,569 74
1904	4,561,936 19	17,851,760 92	85,327,662 85
1914	**15,052,275 24**	**64,187,656 38**	**218,299,835 00**

AMALGAMATION OF THE SUN LIFE OF CANADA AND THE FEDERAL LIFE OF HAMILTON

During the year 1914 negotiations were under way for the amalgamation of the Federal Life Assurance Co., of Hamilton, Ontario, with the Sun Life Assurance Co. of Canada. This amalgamation,

Digitized by Google

which was perhaps the most important achievement of its kind in the history of Canadian Life Assurance, met with much favourable comment in assurance and financial circles generally, as it was felt that substantial advantage should accrue to all interests concerned. Arrangements were concluded by the unanimous ratification on Feb. 16th, 1915, by the Directors of the Federal Life of the agreement for the re-assurance of its policyholders by the Sun Life of Canada—the Board of the larger institution already having passed favourably upon the proposal.

The basis of the arrangement was the re-assurance by the Sun Life of Canada of all Federal Life policies and annuities outstanding upon Mar. 1st, 1915, the former Company contracting to assume primarily all liability under each Federal Life policy by certificate of guarantee given directly to its holder. The Sun Life assumed all other contractual obligations of the Federal Life and accepted transfer of all property and assets of the Federal Life with the exception of uncalled capital stock. This arrangement placed the policyholders of the Federal Life in a peculiarly favourable position both in the matter of additional security and of enhanced profits from Mar. 1st, 1915. In addition to the security afforded by the excellent condition of their own Company, both the participating and non-participating policyholders of the Federal Life had the further guarantee afforded by the unquestioned strength of the Sun Life of Canada.

In the matter of both present and future profits, Federal Life participating policyholders were particularly fortunate. While they had received smaller profits than holders of corresponding policies in the Sun Life of Canada, they now were guaranteed an immediate increase in profits, the Sun Life of Canada undertaking that such profits should be not less than 70 per cent. of those accruing on its own corresponding policies. As soon as the reserves on Federal Life policies were on the same basis as those of Sun Life of Canada policies, participating policies of the former Company were to be treated on precisely the same generous basis as corresponding policies in the Sun Life of Canada.

With regard both to financial stability and present and future profit-paying power the Sun Life of Canada was at this time in a somewhat unique position. At Dec. 31st, 1914, it claimed Assets totalling $64,187,652, an increase of $8,461,309, or of 15 per cent., for the year—the largest single year's increase in the Company's forty-four years' history. The Net Surplus over all liabilities and capital as at Dec. 31st, 1914, stood at $6,503,794, an increase for the year of 13 per cent. Over and above the Surplus claimed by the Company, it possessed a further Contingent Surplus which should greatly increase its profit-paying power in the future. The latest issued report of the Dominion Insurance Department gave the par value of the securities held in this account as over $11,849,400. In September 1914 these were valued by the official examiners of the Insurance Department of the State of Michigan, assisted by officials from the New York Insurance Department, at $5,221,622. Under the terms of the agreement Federal Life Participating

Digitized by Google

policyholders were to benefit by these large accumulations and within a short time were to share equally with Sun Life policyholders.

The capital stock of the Federal Life was to be liquidated, and shareholders of that Company to receive the amount of the paid-up capital, $130,000. They were to also receive the amount to the credit of the shareholders' account at Dec. 31st, 1914; together with an amount contingent upon the 1914 Federal Life premium income and also an interest in the future profits of the Federal Life business for a term of probably five or six years.

For the Sun Life of Canada the amalgamation was likewise advantageous. To the $218,299,000 of business in force on the Company's books as at Dec. 31st, last, there was added the business of the Federal Life amounting to over $28,000,000 bringing the total close to $250,000,000. The premium income of the Sun Life of Canada for 1914 was $11,427,000; to it was added Federal Life premium income to the amount of over $1,000,000. To Sun Life of Canada assets of $64,187,000 were added Federal Life assets of over $5,000,000. The effecting of economies in administration and operation should materially diminish the average ratio of expense for the combined business—a factor which would obviously benefit the policyholders of both Companies. The already strong Agency organization of the Sun Life of Canada was reinforced at strategic points, as the Federal Life had some 18,000 policyholders and a very important connection, particularly in Ontario. Both Companies would be able to work together in the foreign field where their joint interests were already large.

DIRECTORS AND OFFICERS OF THE SUN LIFE 1914-15

President:
ROBERTSON MACAULAY

Vice-President:
S. H. EWING

W. M. BIRKS
HON. RAOUL DANDURAND
J. REDPATH DOUGALL
GEORGE E. DRUMMOND
H. WARREN K. HALE

SIR HERBERT S. HOLT
CHARLES R. HOSMER
ABNER KINGMAN
T. B. MACAULAY
JOHN McKERGOW

Managing Director and Secretary:
T. B. MACAULAY, F.I.A., F.A.S.,

Actuary:
ARTHUR B. WOOD, F.I.A., F.A.S.

Assistant-Secretary:
FREDERICK G. COPE

Treasurer:
E. A. MACNUTT

General Manager of Agencies:
JAMES C. TORY

Chief Medical Officer:
GEO. WILKINS, M.D., M.R.C.S., Eng.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY AND PROGRESS

OF THE

CANADA LIFE ASSURANCE COMPANY, 1910-14.*

The record of the past five years' progress in the history of the Canada Life Assurance Company has been a notable one. In that period the total assurances in force have increased by $29,132,197, the total assets by $15,282,985 and the income by $1,492,537. At the 64th annual meeting on Feb. 2nd, 1911, Mr. E. W. Cox, then General Manager, indicated the growth of the Company up to that time by quoting the total assets by periods as follows:

In 1885.....	$7,067,973	In 1900.....	$22,643,484
" 1890.....	11,032,440	" 1905.....	30,329,365
" 1895.....	16,312,634	" 1910.....	40,820,857

At first they increased in a quinquennial period by four millions, then by eight, then by ten millions. For the year ending Dec. 31st, 1910, applications for insurance had been accepted and policies issued for $10,979,915; dividends on a cash basis of $1,827,960 had been declared for the quinquennial period ending at Dec. 31st, 1909; while the total business in force was $128,274,974. The total income for the year was $6,945,534, and the payments to policyholders were $4,789,048. After valuing all policy liabilities by the rigid standard adopted by the company some years before the surplus was $2,318,447 —the total assets were $40,820,857.

Such was the general position of the Canada Life at the close of 1910 and at the beginning of a new five year period.

The year 1910 was a record year in the history of the Canada Life; the earnings were the greatest in its annals; its assets had more than doubled in 12 years; its payments to policyholders exceeded any other year by 1½ millions; its expense ratio was again reduced, interest earnings were higher, the mortality rate was more favourable than expectation. Yet during the next four years, this progress was more than maintained as the following table indicates:

Year ending Dec. 31st	Income	Assurances in force	Net Surplus	Total Assets
1910.....	$6,945,534	$128,274,974	$2,318,447	$40,820,857
1911.....	6,543,201	135,615,254	3,516,513	44,257,341
1912.....	7,396,760	144,877,970	4,973,695	48,301,523
1913.....	8,094,886	153,121,364	6,183,278	52,161,795
1914.....	8,438,071	157,407,171	7,140,868†	56,103,842

* NOTE.—For the earlier history of this Company see the *Special Supplement* in THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW for 1910

† NOTE.—The Amount of surplus shown at the end of 1914 includes a sum of $941,879, which was set aside at the end of the year to pay dividends on tontine policies whose profit period expired on Dec. 31st, 1914.

Digitized by Google

HERBERT COPLIN COX.

President and General Manager of the Canada Life Assurance Co.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

During these years Senator Cox found his financial responsibilities so many and varied and the interests of the Canada Life in such safe and well-trained hands that he gradually lessened his active personal control in the institution—though never his personal affection for the first and greatest of his financial associations. His eldest son, E. W. Cox, had in 1906 become General Manager of the Company.

His speeches at succeeding annual meetings were brief reviews of continued progress; in 1913 he was able to point out that a Company which in 1880 had announced with pride that its assets exceeded $4,000,000 was now able to state a yearly increase greater than that entire total.

Early in January, 1914, Senator Cox had found it necessary, for reasons of health, to resign the Presidency of the Canada Life. He was appointed Honorary President and his son, Edward W. Cox, became President as well as General Manager. The Senator died shortly afterwards—on Jan. 16th. Mr. Adam Brown, an old friend of Senator Cox, and a Director of the Company, paid an eloquent tribute to the personality and work of Senator Cox at the Company's annual meeting. He spoke in part as follows: "Much of the great prosperity of the Canada Life can be traced to the time when George A. Cox became an active agent for it in Eastern Ontario. In the vigour of his young manhood, with untiring energy, he did wonders in the building up of a business of large volume. From the very start he took pride in his work. He was indeed a pillar of this Company, and I can bear testimony to the fact that no man ever sat on the Board who gave wiser counsel than he did. Great as all these things were, I put them all aside, and speak to you of him as a man. He was a Christian gentleman, whose life and religion were one. He did not preach one thing and practice another. He lived to do good."

For over 50 years, as Branch Manager, General Manager, Director and President, Senator Cox had served the Canada Life; in finance and industry as well as insurance he had been an important factor and was President or Director in the Central Loan & Savings Co., the Toronto Savings & Loan Co., the Russell Motor-Car Co., the Canada Foundry Co., the Western Assurance and the British America, the Canadian Bank of Commerce, the Canadian General Electric Co., the Electrical Development Co., the National Trust Co., the Dominion Coal Co., and Dominion Iron and Steel, the Toronto Street Railway, the Canada Cement Co.; in a national sense he had held high place in the councils of the Midland Railway, the Grand Trunk and the Grand Trunk Pacific, in the Senate of Canada and in a myriad public interests. He had gone, but the work of his life and brain remained; the memory of the man himself, the force of his personality, were lasting influences in the country he had served so well.

Less than six months after this Mr. E. W. Cox passed away at Folkestone, England, (June 26th) where he had gone to win a hoped-for renewal of health after a serious illness. His position, his opportunities, his influence in controlling the affairs of the Canada Life

Digitized by Google

were transferred by the Board to his brother, Herbert C. Cox, who for 20 years had been associated with the Company, except for two years during which he held the presidency of another Life office. He was at this time also connected, as President or Director, with many other financial or industrial concerns and had been President of the Life Underwriters' Association of Canada and Vice-President of the National Insurance Association of the United States. In his first Presidential address to the Canada Life (Jan. 28th, 1915) he had to deal with the unprecedented situation caused by a world-war which he described as "a mighty upheaval with its disruption and dislocation of a world's business, its destruction of financial enterprises, its untold and unspeakable annihilation of human life and property." Yet it had also served to "demonstrate beyond peradventure the unshaken strength and the co-operative value of the great life assurance corporations."

Mr. Cox drew attention to the extreme lowness of the mortuary losses and the great care taken of investments and their valuation; and pointed out that the constant aim of the management is to make the policy contracts more liberal and desirable, the following being recent examples of this: the extension of the automatic non-forfeiture option to the older policyholders; the decision to pay the medical fee on revival of a lapsed policy which had not previously been in default; the dispensing with friends' reports in connexion with new applications for insurance; the rating of applicants as at their nearest birthday instead of the next birthday; the special assistance given policyholders under unforseen conditions to enable them to keep their policies in force, or to revive them if in default; and the provision for automatically paying the premiums of those who had enlisted for active service in the present war. A Contingent Reserve had also been created as a buffer against any possible shrinkage in the value of securities or increase in the death rate caused by the war.

Mr. J. H. Plummer, Vice-President, on this occasion paid special attention to the securities held for the Company's $56,000,000 of assets. There were on Dec. 31st, 1914, $19,002,499 of Government, Municipal and other Bonds, Stocks and Debentures—very little more than in 1910; $20,496,155 of mortgages on Real Estate or an increase of over 8 millions; the Loans on Policies were $9,028,482 as against nearly $6,000,000 in 1910; the value of the Company's Real Estate and Buildings at nine Canadian centres and at London, England, was $3,610,682 or an increase of $1,396,000. Mr. Plummer emphasized the efficient, effective condition of all the Company's loans, investments and properties.

The Board elected on Jan. 28th, 1915, was as follows:

Herbert C. Cox.....President.	J. H. Plummer.....Vice-President.
Robert Bickerdike, M.P...Montreal.	Adam Brown.....Hamilton.
Alex. Bruce, K.C.....Toronto.	Duncan Coulson.....Toronto.
Sir J. M. Gibson.....Hamilton.	F. L. M. Grassett, M.B...Toronto.
Dr. John Hoskin, K.C....Toronto.	Hon. J. A. Lougheed, K.C. Calgary.
Kenneth Mackenzie.....Hamilton.	Leighton McCarthy, K.C.Toronto.
H. A. Richardson.....Toronto.	Robert Stuart.....Chicago.

E. R. Wood.....Toronto.

Digitized by Google

THE *MONTREAL STAR* IN 1914

ANNUAL RECORD

OF A GREAT CANADIAN JOURNAL

It is very seldom that a man or a newspaper, a leader in public life or private thinking, finds oft-expressed opinions proven correct, urgent prophecies realized, vigorous warnings vindicated. When all this happens in one great overwhelming outburst of world-war it is something worthy of record, something memorable in the life of a man, something notable in the history of a newspaper. It was, in 1914, the fate of the Montreal *Star* to attain this position. Like Lord Roberts and Lord C. Beresford, Mr. Balfour and Lord Rosebery in England; like Sir L. S. Jameson in South Africa, Mr. Deakin in Australia and Sir R. L. Borden in Canada; like the London *Standard*, the Cape *Argus* or the Sydney *Herald;* this journal had for years warned the people, with whom it had specially to deal, that a great War would come, that it should be prepared for, and that the Empire was not ready for it.*

More fully than public men could deal with such a question, more consistently and continuously than any other journal in Canada, it discussed the issue year in and year out. The growth of German power, the menace of German preparations, the reality of German military strength and naval ambition, the possible effect of German organizing skill, were treated under varied forms but always with a keen belief in their reality. This attitude was not assumed from any love of militarism as the rivals or political opponents of *The Star* were prone to argue. Dealing, for instance, with British policy toward the United States over the Benton murder in Mexico, it was pointed out on Feb. 24th that Britain's diplomatic swiftness in obtaining reparation for the murder of British subjects, under such conditions as that of Benton, was almost automatic; that the United States action lacked organized force and assurance and, in fact, had let numbers of Americans be killed before the death of one Englishman had made the cables hot with protest; that therefore American public opinion would hardly approve of war with Mexico over one Englishman when a number of their own people had suffered without that drastic recourse; that Britain was too much involved in European complications to face Mexico and the Monroe doctrine and United States jealousies and do more than make a strong protest—leaving the rest to time and the United States sense of ultimate justice. It was added (Mar. 4th) that "we cannot go to war with the United States because the present American Government regards the killing of men who owe allegiance to its own flag—as well as to ours—as a trivial event." Another reason given threw a light upon the future which not very many saw at that time: "Sir Edward Grey has played for safety. In view of the perilous position in Europe, he is not to be blamed."

This latter reference was only a passing allusion to the subject.

* NOTE.—See Record of the Montreal *Star* in Special Supplement of THE CANADIAN ANNUAL REVIEW for 1910, 1911, 1912, 1913.

Digitized by Google

On Jan. 8th the situation, as it actually developed six months later, was clearly indicated: "France and Britain are standing together on the defensive. If either were frightened or dragooned into deserting the other, the end would be in sight. All along the French have felt that it was not fair to Britain to leave them practically alone and unsupported on land. The utmost that Britain has ever pretended to be able to do in the case of a great land war, was to send a small expeditionary force to help defend the neutrality of Belgium. That is felt on the Continent to be a pitiful contribution by a first class Power to Armageddon." As matters turned out Belgium took the first shocks of Armageddon and enabled Britain to do better than was expected. On Jan. 31st, a really prophetic comment was made made in connexion with the Anglo-French *entente:* "If Britain cannot contribute a serious army, it can contribute assured command of the sea—no mean advantage; and it ought to prepare to send an expeditionary force to the Continent at the outbreak of War. A British professional army, the most highly trained in the world, of, say, 150,000 men, launched across Belgium on the flank of the German advance during the first days of war, might have a very important effect. The part that Canada can play in this drama is two-fold. We can provide three of the Battleships which are to sustain British power in the Mediterranean; and we ought to do so without delay. We can furthermore provide a Militia out of which drilled contingents could volunteer for service in Great Britain." Canada was unable, when the test came, to provide the ships because it possessed a Senate; but it certainly did send the Contingents.

A few paragraphs, with food for much thought, gave expression to the view on Feb. 21st that great armaments might avert war as well as cause it; win bloodless victories and inflict bloodless defeats. In 1908 over the Bosnian annexation matter war was very near, but Russia counted forces, recognized her still crippled armies, her fearfully slow mobilization.. She accepted defeat. At Algeciras, three years later, Germany saw that the Russian armies were stronger, that France was ready, that Britain had a naval supremacy not yet efficiently challenged by German fleets, that Italy was engaged in Tripoli. Germany measured her strength and accepted defeat. "The armaments which bring victory in such conflicts as these—or which prevent defeat—pay for themselves handsomely, over and over again, though the battleships are allowed to die of old age and the battalions are disbanded without ever seeing an enemy." On June 4th the European Armageddon was coming closer while the Canadian, American and British lovers of Peace were still talking of the Millenium. No more accurate picture of the situation has been penned—even after the bubble-blowers had subsided and the bomb-throwers of a world-Power had taken their place—than the following:

> Germany may feel her financial strain so greatly that she will conclude, if war must come, that she is relatively readier now than she will ever be again. Or she may decide to give the screw another turn, and rapidly and greatly increase her army. Such a step as this last would find France at the end of her resources of defence. She already calls to the colours men of far inferior physical

Digitized by Google

condition to the German recruit, and she is introducing the three-year term—the extreme limit of the endurance of her people. So if Germany were to outbid the present status by a new effort, France might easily decide to fight before the effects of this new effort could be felt. Britain is in as good a position to join in the "melee" as she is likely to be for some time. Her Navy is to-day paramount—it may not be so to-morrow.

In connexion with the argument of German militarists and British pacificists that England should give up her right to capture enemy merchant ships on the high seas—in the interests of peace and good will—*The Star* declared (Feb. 20th) that this right was the greatest factor in sea-supremacy: "It puts into her hand a weapon for the finishing of a war, and the securing of the legitimate results of her sacrifices, which she would otherwise be without, and which most other first-class Powers possess in their conscript armies. Query—Which would be the more humane, to impose conscription on Britain or to leave her with the right of capture?" Strong arguments were urged (Apr. 13th) against the Australian Navy policy which was so much quoted and admired by Canadian Liberals:

Our reasons for agreeing with the Admiralty and the Foreign Office, and disagreeing with the Australian Government are—in brief—that, so long as the Japanese Alliance lasts, there can exist no naval menace to Australia in the Pacific; that the perpetuation of the Japanese Alliance depends upon the ability of Britain to continue to give Japan an adequate *quid pro quo* for her co-operation; that this ability to keep our side of the bargain depends upon our retaining the command of the sea and thus remaining the paramount naval Power of the world; and that the only challenge to our command of the sea is that of the Triple Alliance which will be fought out in European waters—the North Sea and the Mediterranean. If the British Navy loses in European waters, one, two, or even three battle cruisers, idling in Australian waters, will count for nothing. They will be mopped up by the victorious navies, after the British home fleets have been captured or sunk, without the smallest trouble. Once Britain is beaten in European waters, and the Japanese Alliance is dissolved, no Navy that Australia could possibly get together would furnish an hour's defence against a hostile expedition to Australian coasts convoyed by the superb Japanese Navy.

In denunciation of the Canadian Senate for throwing out the Emergency gift of Dreadnoughts to Britain *The Star* was keen and sarcastic. On June 15th, for instance, it said: "They veto the right of the people to rule—they discount democracy—they cancel the verdict of a general election. Yet it is to be presumed that we will go on maintaining an appointive life Senate as long as the politicians of all parties prefer 'plums' to principles." As to the coming War an interesting and prophetic point was made on Mar. 30th: "It is apparent enough that, if any member of the *Triple Entente* is compelled to fight during the next few years against the Germanic Empires, the other members must come to its assistance. They simply cannot afford to stand aside and see it beaten. This being true, surely it would be better to organize victory in advance by preparing all the close and detailed plans for co-operation, which usually characterize an Alliance, rather than trust to the loose understandings of an *Entente*. It will be no child's play when 'the day' comes; and we should make every preparation possible to ensure success." When the crisis did come there was no doubt as to the position of *The Star*. On July 30th, when every influence that Britain could wield, every action she could take, every hope of her

Digitized by Google

people, were for peace this journal, 2000 miles away, described the coming and assured event: "The development will be as relentlessly inevitable as a syllogism. If Russia fights, Germany will fight; and if Germany fights, France and Britain must go to the help of Russia. . . . What nonsense to talk as if Britain had any choice in the case We will be as much concerned as Russia—possibly more so, for no one would think of dismembering Russia—and what we will be fighting for, will not be Slav *prestige* in the Balkans or even the integrity of the frontiers of France, but the life of the British Empire—the national identity of Canada." On July 31st, before Germany had announced its policy of smashing Belgium, *The Star* referred to the splendid frontier fortresses of France and declared that, in the event of war, "the Germans would merely mask these forts with skeleton armies but deliver their real attack upon the Belgian frontier, hoping to march through that country and enter France by the comparatively unfortified Belgian side-door." Following this statement, and the belief that war was inevitable, a full-page appeal was made to Canadians to "stand by the flag," cabled messages of loyalty were published from Australia and New Zealand, and a vigorous opinion expressed as to the imperative duty of the people of Canada:

> In the events which are proceding in what may be the greatest war of the ages, it is abundantly clear that Britain is not as well prepared as could be desired. Politicians have been allowed to divert public attention from the indications of the approach of a World's War. The battleships Canada should have ordered would have given us a proud place in the inventory of Empire resources. Now, the Navy question must be brushed aside for the time being, but this forces to the front and gives enormous importance to the question: Shall we fold our arms as disinterested spectators, or take a manly part? Canada's existence is threatened. A month may make Britain a third-class Power and take the very name of Canada from the map.

In the next few days *The Star* contained page after page of telegrams sent in answer to a formal despatch and embodying the opinion of the country, of all parties and races and religious view, in favour of prompt, powerful and vigorous aid to the Empire. During ensuing months *The Star* very naturally referred from time to time to its warnings as to the German menace and emergency—chiefly when some Liberal paper stirred up its political feeling. In particular were its editorials of Dec. 21st, 1911, Jan. 11th, 1912, May 23rd, 1912, quoted from and Lord Roberts' famous statement of 1912 repeated: "Germany strikes when Germany's hour has struck." British leaders believed in the emergency, the British Navy prepared for it, Belgium in 1913 believed in it and established conscription, France understood and feared it, Russia had long believed in it and had built up a great military force to meet it—Canadian Liberal leaders and the Pacifists did not believe in it! For what was termed Pacifist thought, in Britain or in Canada, *The Star* had little mercy. "In time of peace prepare for war" was still its motto and the situation was described on Aug. 5th: "It is impossible to measure at this time the effect of 'pacifism' on British defence. We know what the effect has been in Canada. It has left us without a representative in the defensive Navies of the Empire; and it has whittled

Digitized by Google

down to the smallest possible total the reality and the preparedness of our military arm. It has vetoed our 'Dreadnoughts', it has lampooned our Militia, it has even sought to disperse our cadets with taunting cries of 'militarism'."

As to the future (Dec. 12th) there could be no certainty: "Some would have us depend upon the moral superiority of our aspirations, and others upon a drastic disarmament of the German enemy. Both foundations are equally illusory. Moral superiority will go down before armed covetousness, if it be unprepared to defend itself; and there is yet to be proposed a plan by which the great and virile German people can be prevented from recuperation and re-arming once the pressure of the victorious Allies is removed." Of the War in its world-wide development, during the latter months of 1914, *The Star* had a series of editorial studies in conditions, policies, possibilities, strategies, of the various countries concerned—belligerent and neutral, Allied and Teutonic, Italy and the United States, Roumania and Bulgaria.

Neutral nations, and especially the United States, were urged to protest against the destruction of such shrines of learning or religion as Louvain or Rheims; the two days' delay in mobilization which it was found that France had deliberately permitted in order to convince English Pacifists that War was forced on the Allies was blamed for the loss of countless French and British lives; the death of Lord Roberts evoked the statement that had he been listened to and England ready with a million men there would have been no war; the Allies were urged (Nov. 21st) to ask Japan to come into the European part of the struggle; the United States was told (Dec. 19th) that the bombardment of open towns was not only a breach of all the Laws of War but a vital menace to American interests and that if this practice were admitted and war some day came to the Republic "hundreds of its own Coast towns would be condemned to murderous destruction"; the same great Power was told that it should also have protested against the violation of Belgium neutrality and the open sea mine-sowing policy of the Germans. To sum up, the editorial and general policy of *The Star* in these troubled months of war was consistent with its past views and record, patriotic and strong in its immediate grip, far-seeing and Empire-loyal in its world outlook.

Digitized by Google

ADVERTISEMENTS

Digitized by Google

THE

CONFEDERATION LIFE

ASSOCIATION

ISSUES POLICIES WHICH ARE ABSOLUTELY FREE FROM RESTRICTIONS AS TO RESIDENCE, TRAVEL OR OCCUPATION FROM THE DATE OF ISSUE

UNCONDITIONAL ACCUMULATION POLICIES

ARE CLEAR, DEFINITE, CONCISE CONTRACTS WHICH

GUARANTEE

Automatic Premium Loans

Cash Values *Paid-Up Policy* *Cash Loans*

Extended Term Insurance

AND PROVIDE FOR THE CHOICE OF SEVERAL MODES OF SETTLEMENT AT THE END OF THE DIVIDEND PERIOD

THE ABOVE POLICIES AND THE PREMIUM RATES CHARGED THEREFOR ARE WORTHY OF CAREFUL CONSIDERATION FROM ANYONE CONTEMPLATING LIFE INSURANCE

WRITE FOR PARTICULARS

TO ANY REPRESENTATIVE OF THE COMPANY OR TO THE

Confederation Life Association

Head Office - Toronto, Canada

Digitized by Google

THE MERCHANTS' BANK OF CANADA

Capital Paid Up, $7,000,000 **Reserve Funds, $7,245,140**

Head Office - Montreal

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

SIR H. MONTAGU ALLAN, C.V.O., President
K. W. BLACKWELL, Vice-President
THOS. LONG F. ORR LEWIS A. J. DAWES GEO. L. CAINS
ALEX. BARNET A. A. ALLEN F. HOWARD WILSON A. B. EVANS
C. C. BALLANTYNE FARQUHAR ROBERTSON
E. F. HEBDEN, General Manager
T. E. MERRETT, Supt. of Branches and Chief Inspector

209 Branches and Agencies in Canada, extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific

General Banking Business
Sterling and Continental Exchange
Collections at Any Point

Savings Department at all Branches
Letters of Credit Issued
Travellers' Cheques Issued

Agency in New York: 63 and 65 Wall Street

Agents in Great Britain { The London Joint Stock Bank, Limited
The Royal Bank of Scotland

Canada Permanent Mortgage Corporation

Toronto Street, Toronto **Established 1855**

President, W. G. Gooderham, First Vice-President, W. D. Matthews
Second Vice-President, G. W. Monk
Joint General Managers, R. S. Hudson, John Massey
Superintendent of Branches and Secretary, George H. Smith.

PAID-UP CAPITAL	$6,000,000.00
RESERVE FUND (EARNED)	4,500,000.00
INVESTMENTS	32,496,750.55

The Corporation is a
LEGAL DEPOSITORY FOR TRUST FUNDS

Every facility is afforded depositors. Deposits may be made and withdrawn by mail with perfect convenience. Deposits of one dollar and upwards are welcomed. Interest at

THREE AND ONE HALF PER CENT.
per annum is credited and compounded twice a year

DEBENTURES

For sums of one hundred dollars and upwards we issue Debentures bearing a special rate of interest, for which coupons payable half-yearly are attached. They may be made payable in one or more years, as desired. They are a

LEGAL INVESTMENT FOR TRUST FUNDS

Associated with the above Corporation, and under the same direction and management, is

THE CANADA PERMANENT TRUST COMPANY

Incorporated by the Dominion Parliament. This Trust Company is now prepared to accept and execute Trusts of every description, to act as Executor, Administrator, Liquidator, Guardian, Curator, or Committee of the Estate of a Lunatic, etc. Any branch of the business of a Legitimate Trust Company will have careful and prompt attention.

Digitized by Google

MUNICIPAL DEBENTURES

From the standpoints of security, good interest return, convenience, prompt payment of principal and interest, resale and collateral for loans, there is no investment for the wealthy individual, for the person of moderate means or for estates, etc., so generally satisfactory as municipal debentures.

Debentures of First-class Municipalities can now be obtained to yield the investor

5% to over 6%

Selected list on request

A. E. AMES & CO.

Investment Bankers **Union Bank Building, Toronto** *Established 1889*

London Guarantee & Accident

Company, Ltd.

HEAD OFFICE FOR CANADA - TORONTO

EMPLOYER'S LIABILITY	FIDELITY GUARANTEE
PERSONAL ACCIDENT	COURT BONDS
SICKNESS	CONTRACT
BURGLARY	INTERNAL REVENUE
ELEVATOR	TEAMS AND AUTOMOBILE

D. W. ALEXANDER, Manager for Canada

Telephone Main 648

Digitized by Google

ONTARIO

Canada's Premier Province

A LAND OF OPPORTUNITY FOR
THE INVESTOR, THE SETTLER
AND THE SPORTSMAN

Ontario's population: 2,246,969

Northern Ontario has 16,000,000 acres of land for the settler.

Temiskaming is the world's silver storehouse.

Area of Ontario: 418,262 square miles.

Roads for settlers, built 1914 by the Government at a cost of over $800,000.00.

Iron, gold, silver, copper, nickel production totalled $46,295,959.

Offers the investor and manufacturer opportunities unequalled in the Dominion.

ILLUSTRATED PAMPHLET GIVING FULL
IMFORMATION REGARDING ONTARIO
CAN BE OBTAINED FREE FROM

The HONOURABLE G. H. FERGUSON,

Minister of Lands, Forests and Mines,

Toronto, - - Canada.

Digitized by Google

The Independent Order of Foresters

THE FRATERNAL INSURANCE SOCIETY
That Exists for the HOME and HOME INTERESTS

The I.O.F. issues Policies from $500 to $5,000 which provide for

LIFE INSURANCE, DISABILITY BENEFITS,
OLD AGE BENEFITS, SICK BENEFITS
From $3 to $10 per Week

TOTAL BENEFITS FUND OVER $42,000,000.00

For further Information, Literature, Rates, etc., apply to

ELLIOTT G. STEVENSON, S.C.R., Toronto, Can.

FRED. J. DARCH, Sup. Secretary, Toronto, Can.

Digitized by Google

CANADIAN PACIFIC

Trans-Canada
Trans-Atlantic
Trans-Pacific

Trains - Ships - Hotels

Whether he be crossing the Pacific on one of the luxurious Empresses or passing through the Rockies on to the Prairies and so on to the East or whether he be crossing the Atlantic on the New Clyde built vessels just commissioned, the traveller enjoys the same service which has made the name **Canadian Pacific** synonymous with comfort, luxury and elegance.

Apply to Agents for Time Tables, Literature and Rates

C. E. E. USSHER
Passenger Traffic Manager
MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

GRAND TRUNK RAILWAY SYSTEM

THE DOUBLE TRACK ROUTE

Leads Everywhere from the Atlantic to Chicago

Chicago — *New York*
Detroit — *Boston*
Hamilton — *Portland*
London — *Quebec*
Toronto — *Montreal*
Buffalo — *Ottawa*
Niagara Falls

Fine Through Service.
Unexcelled Road Bed.
Excellent Dining Car Service.
Courteous and attentive employees.

The International Limited

Canada's train of Superior Service runs daily between Montreal and Chicago. Modern Equipment—including Observation, Compartment, and Parlor Library Cars. Electric lighted.

GRAND TRUNK PACIFIC recently completed to the Pacific Coast is the finest new railway ever constructed. It traverses the most fertile sections of Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta and British Columbia. Write for descriptive literature.

Grand Trunk Hotels

The Chateau Laurier, Ottawa, Ont. Accommodation, 350 Rooms. Rates, $2.00 per day and upwards. European plan.

The Fort Garry, Winnipeg, Man. Accommodation, 300 rooms. Rates, $2.00 per day and upwards. European plan.

The Macdonald, Edmonton, Alberta. Accommodation, 250 rooms. Rates $2.00 per day and upwards. European plan.

Hotels Under Construction

The Qu'Appelle, Regina, Sask.
The Prince Rupert, Prince Rupert, B.C.

For advertising matter and all particulars, apply to any Agent

G. T. BELL
Passenger Traffic Manager
MONTREAL

W. P. HINTON
Assistant Passenger Traffic Manager
MONTREAL

Digitized by Google

THE HOME BANK OF CANADA

ORIGINAL CHARTER 1854

GENERAL BANKING BUSINESS TRANSACTED
COLLECTIONS MADE AT ANY POINT IN CANADA

Head Office: 8-10 King St. West, Toronto, Ont. (Nine Branches in Toronto.)

Chief Office in Montreal: Transportation Building, St. James St. (Five Branches in Montreal.)

Chief Office for Manitoba Province: 246 Main St., Winnipeg.

Branch in Province of Alberta: Calgary.

Branches in Province of Ontario: Alliston, Belle River, Cannington, Creaswell, Delaware, Everett, Ilderton, Komoka, Lawrence Station, London, Lindsay, Manilla, Melbourne, Sandwich, St. Thomas, Sunderland, Thorndale, Tecumseh, Toronto, Walkerville.

Branches in Province of Quebec: Montreal (Five Branches), Murray Bay, Verdun.

Branches in Province of Manitoba: Crystal City, Goodlands, Grand View, Lyleton, Neepawa, Winnipeg.

Branches in Province of Saskatchewan: Moosejaw, Sintaluta, Welwyn, Weyburn.

Branch in Province of British Columbia: Fernie.

Correspondents in Great Britain: The National Bank of Scotland, Limited; The Union of London and Smith's Bank, Limited.

Correspondents in the United States: New York, The National Park Bank, The National Bank of Commerce; Boston, The National Shawmut Bank, The First National Bank; Detroit, The Wayne County and Home Savings Bank; Minneapolis, The Security National Bank; Buffalo, The Manufacturers and Traders National Bank; The Bankers Trust Company of Buffalo.

Correspondents in Australia: Union Bank of Australia, Limited.

JAMES MASON, General Manager.

Toronto Globe:

"A Mine of Information. Mr. Hopkins is doing an important public service."

Melbourne (Australia) Argus:

"Exhaustive Account of Canadian Progress."

London Standard:

"There is hardly a thing of local, National or Imperial interest about which you cannot learn precisely what you want to know."

Washington Post:

"Its value can hardly be over-estimated by anyone in any country who appreciates historical material, interesting narrative and useful information."

The Canadian Annual Review
— OF — Public Affairs

By
J. CASTELL HOPKINS
F.S.S., F.R.G.S.

Commenced publication in 1901. The volumes as a whole make this work what the Manitoba *Free Press*, the Toronto *World* and others have described it, "A National Institution."

Cloth - -	$4.00
Leather - -	5.00
or	
Cloth - -	16s. 5d.
Leather - -	£1: 0: 6

The late Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal:

"Always full of information of the most interesting character. I at all times keep it near me for reference."

Rt. Hon. Sir R. L. Borden, G.C.M.G., Prime Minister of Canada:

"I have always found it most useful and reliable."

The late Sir Geo. W. Ross, Liberal Leader of the Senate:

"A vast amount of information, perfectly arranged."

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google